

MAJGWZSWH

LWNH SWHBWNJ

DAIH 1 GIENJ

Daengx Seiogyaiq Gij Vunz Mbouj Miz Caizcanj De ,
Lienzhab Hwnjdaeuj!

MAJGWZSWH

LWNH SWHBWNJ

DAIH 1 GIENJ

**Cunghgoz Minzcuz Yijvwnz
Fanhyiz Cunghsinh Fanhyiz**

Gvangsiah Minzcuz Cuzbanjse

FAMZLAEH

1. Gij vwnzyen ndaw cingqvaenz caeuq fouqloeg, faenbied ciuq gij seizgan sij de roxnaeuz gij seizgan fatbiuj de bae bienbaiz. Mbangj giz cingzgvang haemq daegbied, vihliux baujciz bouh cucoz ndeu roxnaeuz gyoengq vwnzyen ndeu caezcingj caeuq lienzhaeh gaenjmaed, cij doiq gij bienbaiz gonqlaeng de guh bienqdoeng cawqleix.

2. Youq ndaw moegloeg caeuq cingqvaenz, danhfamz gij biudaez daiq miz aen fuzhauh “*”, cungj dwg bouxbien gya haeujbae.

3. Youq ndaw gij faenzsaw yinxyungh, doengh cihsaw caeuq biudiemj fuzhauh ndaw gvathauh soem “〈〉”, dwg Majgwzsw h roxnaeuz Wnhgwzsw h gya haeujbae; ndaw gij faenzsaw yinxyungh doengh giz gya miz giendiemj “。” haenx, dwg giz deihfueng Majgwzsw h roxnaeuz Wnhgwzsw h gya cozcungqhauh.

4. Youq ndaw moegloeg caeuq cingqvaenz, gij cihsaw ndaw gvathauh fueng “[]”, dwg bouxbien gya haeujbae.

5. Gij cawqgej dinyieb mij cawqmingz dwg bouxbien gya haeujbae haenx, dwg gij cawqgej yienzlaiz youz Majgwzsw h roxnaeuz Wnhgwzsw h gag sij.

MOEGLOEG

GAJ MAJGWZSWH	GIJ VAHNDUJ BANJ DAIH'TT	.....	7—14
GAJ MAJGWZSWH	GIJ VAHSAT BANJ DAIHNGEIH	.....	15—27
GAJ MAJGWZSWH	GIJ VAHNDUJ CAEUQ VAHSAT BANJ SAWFAZGOZ	.....	28—31
FUZ WNHWGZSWH	GIJ VAHNDUJ BANJ DAIHSAM	...	32—35
FUZ WNHWGZSWH	GIJ VAHNDUJ BANJ SAWYINGHGOZ	.....	36—42
FUZ WNHWGZSWH	GIJ VAHNDUJ BANJ DAIHSEIQ	.....	43—54

DAIH 1 CEK
SWHBWNJ GIJ GOCWNGZ SWNGHCANJ DE

DAIH 1 BIEN SANGHBINJ CAEUQ HOBI

DAIH 1 CIENG	SANGHBINJ	.....	57—135
1.	Sanghbinj Song Aen Yinhsu; Gij Gyaciz Sawjyungh Caeuq Gyaciz (Gyaciz Saeddaej, Gyaciz Soqliengh)	.....	57
2.	Lauzdung Miz Song Cungz Singqcaet Daejyienh Youq Ndaw Sanghbinj	.....	68
3.	Gyaciz Hingzsik Roxnaeuz Gij Gyaciz Gyauvuenh	.....	78
A.	Yiengh Gyaciz Hingzsik Genjdanh, Gobez Roxnaeuz Ngoujyienz Haenx	.....	79
	(1) Gyaciz biujyienh faen guh song gyaeuj; Siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik caeuq daenggyaq hingzsik	.....	79

(2) Siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik	81
(a) Gij neiyungz siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik	81
(b) Gij soqliengh gvidingh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik	87
(3) Daengjgyaq hingzsik	91
(4) Aen cungjdaej genjdanh gyaciz hingzsik	98
B. Yiengh Gyaciz Hingzsik	
Cungjhuz Roxnaeuz Gyadaih Haenx	102
(1) Yiengh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik gyadaih haenx	102
(2) Yiengh daengjgyaq hingzsik daegbied	104
(3) Gij mauzbingh yiengh gyaciz hingzsik cungjhuz roxnaeuz gyadaih haenx	104
C. Yiengh Gyaciz Hingzsik Itbuen	106
(1) Gyaciz hingzsik aen singqcaet gaenq bienqvaq de	106
(2) Gij fazcanj gvanhaeh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik caeuq daengjgyaq hingzsik	110
(3) Coengz yiengh gyaciz hingzsik itbuen gvaqdoh daengz hobi hingzsik	112
D. Hobi Hingzsik	113
4. Sanghbinj Aen Singqcaet Baivuzgyau Caeuq Gij Baexmaed De	115
DAIH 2 CIENG GIJ GOCWNGZ	
GYAUVUENH	136—150
DAIH 3 CIENG HOBI ROXNAEUZ	
SANGHBINJ RIUZDOENG	151—232
1. Gyaciz Cikdoh	151
2. Riuzdoeng Soujduenh	166
(a) Sanghbinj Gij Hingzyiengh Bienqvaq De	166
(b) Hobi riuzdoeng	182
(c) Cubi. Gyaciz Fuzhau	198
3. Hobi	206

(a)	Hobi Cwkyo	206
(b)	Gij Soujduenh Ceihawj	214
(c)	Seiqgyaiq Hobi	226

DAIH 2 BIEN

HOBI CIENJVAQ BAENZ SWHBWNJ

DAIH 4 CIENG HOBI

	CIENJVAQ BAENZ SWHBWNJ	233—280
1.	Diuz Goengsik Goekdaeuz Swhbwnj	233
2.	Gij Mauzdun Diuz Goengsik Goekdaeuz Neix	247
3.	Gai Goengrengz Caeuq Cawx Goengrengz	264

DAIH 3 BIEN

SWNGHCANJ CEZDUI GYACIZ LWYAWZ

DAIH 5 CIENG LAUZDUNG GOCWNGZ

	CAEUQ GYACIZ DEMLAI GOCWNGZ	281—312
1.	Lauzdung Gocwngz	281
2.	Gyaciz Demlai Gocwngz	293

DAIH 6 CIENG GIJ SWHBWNJ MBOUJ BIENQ

	CAEUQ GIJ SWHBWNJ NDAEJ BIENQ	313—331
--	-------------------------------------	---------

DAIH 7 CIENG GYACIZ LWYAWZ BIJLIZ 332—362

1.	Lauzungliz Deng Bozsoz Cingzdoh	332
2.	Canjbinj gyaciz youq canjbinj doxwngq bouhfaenh miz maz biujyienh	345
3.	“Aen Siujseiz Gatsat” Sihniwzj	350
4.	Canjbinj Lwyawz	361

DAIH 8 CIENG NGOENZHONG 363—479

1.	Gij Gyaiqhanh Ngoenzhong	363
2.	Cungj Damsim Siengj Ndaej Daengz Swng'yiz Lauzungz. Gunghcangjcuq Caeuq Lingjcuq	370
3.	Gij Yinghgoz Gunghyez Bumwnz	

Youq Bozsoz Fuengmienh Mbouj Souh Faplwd Hanhhaed Haenx	384
4. Hong Gyangngoenz Caeuq Hong Gyanghaemh. Vuenhban Cidu	405
5. Aen Doucwnggh Ceng'aeu Ngoenz Lauzdung Seizgan Cingqciengz. 14 Sigij Mboengq Gyang Daengz 17 Sigij Satbyai Gij Gyangzcising Faplwd Gvendaengz Gyaraez Ngoenz Lauzdung Seizgan	417
6. Gij Doucwnggh Ceng'aeu Ngoenz Lauzdung Seiz- gan Cingqciengz. Gij Faplwd Gyangzci Hanh- haed Lauzdung Seizgan. 1833 Nienz — 1864 Nienz Yinghgoz Gunghcangj Laebfap	437
7. Aen Doucwnggh Ceng'aeu Ngoenz Lauzdung Seizgan Cingqciengz. Yinghgoz Gunghcangj Laebfap Doiq Gizyawz Guekgya Gij Yingyangj De	471
DAIH 9 CIENG GYACIZ LWYAWZ BIJLIZ CAEUQ GYACIZ LWYAWZ SOQLIENGH	480—494

DAIH 4 BIEN

SWNGHCANJ SIENGDOIQ GYACIZ LWYAWZ

DAIH 10 CIENG GIJ GAINEN SIENGDUI GYACIZ LWYAWZ	495—508
DAIH 11 CIENG DOXBOIQHAB GUH	509—530
DAIH 12 CIENG FAENGOENG CAEUQ GUNGHCANGZ SOUJGUNGHYEZ	531—582
1. Gunghcangz Soujgunghyez Song Cungz Laizyouz	531
2. It Bouhfaenh Gunghyinz Caeuq Gij Hongdawz Gyoengqde	535
3. Gunghcangz Soujgunghyez Song Cungj Gihbwnj Hingzsik — Gyoeggyaux Gunghcangz Soujgunghyez Caeuq Youjgih Gunghcangz Soujgunghyez	540

4. Gij Faengoeng Ndaw Gunghcangz Soujgunghyez Caeuq Gij Faengoeng Ndaw Sevei	554
5. Gij Swhbwnjcuji Singqcaet Gunghcangz Soujgunghyez	567
DAIH 13 CIENG GIHGI CAEUQ	
DAGUNGHJYEZ	583—800
1. Gihgi Baenzlawz Fazcanj	583
2. Gij Gyaciz Aen Gihgi Cienj Haeuj Canjbinj Bae	606
3. Gihgi Swnghcanj Doiq Gunghyinz Mizmaz Cigsoh Yingjyangj	619
(a) Swhbwnj baenzlawz bae ciemqmiz gij lauzdungliz dembouj. Mehmbwk lauzdung caeuq lwgnyez lauzdung	619
(b) Gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong	632
(c) Gyanaek gij hong	644
4. Gunghcangj	658
5. Gunghyinz Caeuq Gihgi Dox Doucwnggh	673
6. Gvendaengz Aen Lijlun Gij Gunghyinz Deng Gihgi Caenxdeuz De Aiq Ndaej Dienzbouj	690
7. Gunghyinz Riengz Gihgi Swnghcanj Fazcanj Cix Deng Caenxdeuz Caeuq Ciuyinx. Gij Veizgih Menzfangjciz Hangznieb	704
8. Aen Gwzming Gunghcangz Soujgunghyez、 Soujgunghyez Caeuq Gyahdingz Lauzdung Dwg Daih Gunghyez Yinxhwnj Haenx	725
(a) Gij doxgap aeu soujgunghyez caeuq faengoeng guh giekdaej haenx dwg baenzlawz deng siumied bae	725
(b) Aen fanjcozyung gunghcangj cidu doiq gunghcangz soujgunghyez caeuq gyahdingz lauzdung	727
(c) Yendai gunghcangz soujgunghyez	730
(d) Yendai gyahdingz lauzdung	735
(e) Yendai gunghcangz soujgunghyez caeuq gyahdingz lauzdung yieנגq daih gunghyez gvaqdoh. Aen gwzming neix aenvih gunghcangjfaz youq song cungj	

swnghcanj fuengsik neix ndawde ndaej saedhengz cix gya- vaiq	742
9. Gunghcangj Laebfap (Veiswngh Diuzgvanj Caeuq Gyauyuz Diuzgvanj). De Youq Yinghoz Bujben Saedhengz	760
10. Daih Gunghyez Caeuq Nungzyez	796

DAIH 5 BIEN
SWNGHCANJ GIJ GYACIZ LWYAWZ
CIEDDOIQ CAEUQ GIJ GYACIZ
LWYAWZ SIENGDOIQ

DAIH 14 CIENG GIJ GYACIZ LWYAWZ CIEDDOIQ CAEUQ GIJ GYACIZ LWYAWZ SIENGDOIQ	801—817
DAIH 15 CIENG GIJ GYAGWZ LAUZDUNGLIZ CAEUQ GIJ GYACIZ LWYAWZ SOQLIENGH BAENZLAWZ BIENQVAQ	818—835
I. Ngoenzguh hong Ciengzdoh Caeuq Lauzdung Giengzdoh Mbouj Bienq (Gaenq Dingh), Lauzdung Swnghcanjliz Ndaej Bienq	819
II. Ngoenzguh hong Caeuq Lauzdung Swnghcanjliz Mbouj Bienq, Lauzdung Giengzdoh Ndaej Bienq	826
III. Lauzdung Swnghcanjliz Caeuq Lauzdung Giengzdoh Mbouj Bienq, Ngoenzguh hong Ndaej Bienq	828
IV. Lauzdung Lienzdaemh Seizgan, Lauzdung Swnghcanjliz Caeuq Lauzdung Giengzdoh Doengzseiz Bienqvaq	831
DAIH 16 CIENG GAK CUNGJ GOENGSIK	

GVENDAENGZ GIJ BIJLIZ GYACIZ LWYAWZ	
.....	836—842

**DAIH 6 BIEN
GUNGHSWH**

DAIH 17 CIENG GIJ GYACIZ ROXNAEUZ GYAGWZ LAUZDUNGLIZ CIENJVAQ BAENZ GUNGHSWH	843—855
DAIH 18 CIENG GIJ GUNGHSWH GEIQSEIZ ...	856—870
DAIH 19 CIENG GIJ GUNGHSWH GEIQGIENH	871—887
.....	
DAIH 20 CIENG GUEKMINZ GUNGHSWH CABIED	888—896

**DAIH 7 BIEN
GIJ GOCWNGZ CWKROM SWHBWNJ**

DAIH 21 CIENG YIENGH CAIQ SWNGHCANJ GENJDANH	900—920
DAIH 22 CIENG GIJ GYACIZ LWYAWZ CIENJVAQ BAENZ SWHBWNJ	921—977
1. Swhbwnjcuji Gij Gocwngz Swnghcanj Gveihmoz Gyadaih De. Aen Gvilwd Gienzsojmiz Sanghbinj Swnghcanj Cienjbienq Baenz Aen Gvilwd Swhbwnjcuji Ciemqmiz	921
2. Cwngci Ginghamyoz Gij Yawjap Loengloek Gvendaengz Yiengh Caiq Swnghcanj Gveihmoz Gyadaih Haenx	936
3. Gij Gyaciz Lwyawz Faen Guh Swhbwnj Caeuq Souhaeuj. Gij Lwnhdiuh Mbaetngah	941

4. Geij Cungj Cingzgvang Caeuq Gij
 Giaciz Lwyawz Faen Guh Swhbwnj
 Dem Souhaeuj Beijlaeh Mbouj Miz
 Gvanhaeh Hoeng Cix Gietdingh Cwkrom
 Soqliengh Haenx; Lauzdungliz Bozsoz
 Cingzdoh; Lauzdung Swngheanjliz;
 Gij Swhbwnj Soj Sawjyunggh Caeuq Gij
 Swhbwnj Soj Siufeiq Haenx Aen Ca'nggeq
 Gyangde Gyadaih Bae; Gij Swhbwnj
 Soqliengh Yawhsien Cei Okbae Haenx 954
5. Gij Goekcienz Lauzdung Vunz Soj Gangj 972

DAIH 23 CIENG YIENGH CWKROM

GVIHAEUJ SWHBWNJCUJYI

GIJ GVILWD ITBUEN DE 978—1144

1. Youq Mwh Swhbwnj Gapbaenz
 Mbouj Bienq, Cwkrom Laihwnj,
 Doiq Lauzdungliz Aeuyunggh
 Caemh Gaenriengz Laihwnj 978
2. Youq Mwh Cwkrom Caeuq Gij
 Conzgyonj Buenxriengz Cwkrom,
 Swhbwnj Aen Bouhfaenh Ndaej
 Bienq De Siengdoiq Gemjnoix 994
3. Gij Vunzgyaeuj Siengdoiq Lwyawz
 Gvaqbouh Roxnaeuz Gij Lauzdungliz
 Bwhlaeng Gak Canjnieb Cugciemh
 Lai Swngheanj Okdaeuj 1005
4. Gij Vunzgyaeuj Siengdoiq Lwyawz
 Gvaqbouh Haenx Gak Cungj Mizyouq
 Hingzsik. Yiengh Cwkrom Gvihaeuj
 Swhbwnjcuji Gij Gvilwd Itbuen De 1024
5. Doengh Aen Laeh Cwngqmingz Gij
 Gvilwd Itbuen Yiengh Cwkrom
 Gvihaeuj Swhbwnjcuji 1037
 (a) Yinghwzlanz, 1846 — 1866 Nienz 1037

(b) Bulenzdenh Gunghyez Gunghyinzgaihgz Ndawde Doengh Aen Gaihcaengz Ndaej Bauqsouz Gig Noix haenx	1047
(c) Gij Vunzgyaeuj Riuzdoengh	1064
(d) Veizgih Doiq Ndaw Gunghyinzgaihgz Bouhfaenh Vunz Ndaej Bauqsouz Ceiq Lai Haenx Gij Yingyangj De	1071
(e) Gyoengq Vuzcanjgaihgz Guh Nungzyez Bulezdenh	1078
(f) Aiwjlanz	1121

DAIH 24 CIENG YIENGH CWKROM

DAEUZNDUJ VUNZ SOJ GANGJ	1145—1229
1. Gij Baexmaed Yiengh Cwkrom Daeuznduj	1145
2. Bokduet Gij Diegdeih Vunz Lajmbanj	1150
3. Daj 15 Sigij Mwh Yaek Sat De Doxdaej Gij Laebfap Bae Doegsieb Ceihfad Gyoengq Vunz Deng Bokduet Haenx. Gij Faplwd Naenx Daemq Gunghswh	1180
4. Yiengh Lauxbanj Co Dieg Banh Nungzcangz Gvihaej Swnhbwnjcuji Haenx Baenzlawz Miz Okdaej	1193
5. Nungzyez Gwzming Doiq Gunghyez Gij Cozyungh Dauqbyonj De. Gunghyez Swhbwnj Aen Hawciengz Ndaw Guek De Baenzlawz Cauxbaenz	1198
6. Gyoengq Swhbwnjgyah Guh Gunghyez Haenx Baenzlawz Miz Okdaej	1206
7. Aen Lizensij Fazcanj Byaijiengq Yiengh Cwkrom Gvihaej Swhbwnjcuji	1224

DAIH 25 CIENG GIJ CIZMINZ

LIJLUN YIENHDAIH	1230—1346
------------------------	-----------

Cawqgej 1247—1340

Cabdoz

Mbawsiengq Gajwj Majgwz	1—2
Fung saenq Majgwzswh 1867 nienz 8 nyied	
16 hauh sij hawj Wnhgwzswh	3—4
《Lwnh Swhbwnj》 gienj daih'it Sawdwzgoz	
banj daih'it yiebfeihyez de	11—12
Fung saenq Majgwzswh sij hawj	
Lahsahdwzj —— boux okbanj 《Lwnh Swhbwnj》	
banj Sawfazgoz gienj daih'it haenx	29—30
《Lwnh Swhbwnj》 gienj daih'it	
Sawdwzgoz banj daihseiq yiebfeihyez de	47—48

GAJWJ MAJGWZSWH

LWNH SWHBWNJ

CWNGCI GINGHCIYOZ BAEBUENQ

DAIH 1 GIENJ

DAIH 1 CEK: SWHBWNJ
GIJ GOCWNGZ SWNGHCANJ DE



22/10/1867
Dear Fred,

Dear Fred,

How do you like the book (49.) I have
just corrected the proof - Mathematics -
Elementary, includes 1/4 of the
second I'll explain corrected quantities
also the book is finished. Let me see
I can if at all possible give you
some information for the book if
possible I'll explain the volume in the
British Museum. I believe you, full
of thanks!

Believe me always
Dear Fred with best wishes
Believe me yours
John H. Murray.

Goenggingq soengq hawj

Boux baengzyoux nanz lumz gou

Boux senhfungh cansw

mbeilaux cungcig cingqheiq simndei vuzcanjgaihgz

Veihlenz Vozwjfuz

1809 nienz 6 nyied 21 hauh seng youq Dazwjnauj

1864 nienz 5 nyied 9 hauh

dai youq Mancezshwdwz mwh de banhbiengz deuzmingh

GIJ VAHNDUJ BANJ DAIH'IT ¹

Gou dawz bouh saw neix gienj daih'it de gyau hawj bouxdoeg. Bouh saw neix dwg bouh 《Cwngci Ginghamciyoz Baebuenq》 gou 1859 nienz fat-biuj haenx bouh swnjaeng de. Bouh codauez caeuq bouh swnjaeng doxgek hauj lai nanz, dwg aenvih lai bi daeuj ndang bingh, sawj gij hong gou caenh deng buenqgyang gatduenh bae.

Gij neiyungz bouh saw gaxgonq, gaenq youq ndaw bonj gienj cieng daih'it guh le daihgaiq lwnhgangj. ² Baenzneix guh, mboujdanh dwg vihliux lienzlag caeuq caezcingj, gij fuengsik lwnhgangj hix gaij bae lo. Caenh'aeu cingzgvang cinjhawj, doengh gij lwnhdiemj youq ndaw bouh saw gaxgonq gaenjcij dwg daihgaiq dwen daengz haenx, youq gizneix cungj guh le caenh'itbough cekgangj; byonj gvaqdaej, doengh gij lwnhdiemj youq ndaw bouh saw gaxgonq gaenq siengzsaeq lwnhgangj gvaq haenx, youq gizneix cix gaenjcij daihgaiq dwen daengz. Aen bouhfaenh gvendaengz gij lizsij gyaciz lij lun caeuq hobi lij lun, seizneix swwhyienz dwg cungj fwet deuz liux lo. ³ Hoeng doengh boux doeg gvaq bouh saw gaxgonq, hix ndaej youq ndaw bouh saw neix gij cekgej cieng daih'it de, ra raen gij swhliu moq mizgven gij lizsij song cungj lij lun neix.

Fanh saeh haidaeuz nanz, moix monz gohyoz cungj dwg yienghneix. Sojlaiz bouh saw neix cieng daih'it de, daegbied dwg aen bouhfaenh faensik sanghbinj, dwg ceiq nanz lijgaij lo. Ndawde doiq gyaciz saeddaej caeuq gyaciz soqliengh soj guh gij faensik haenx, gou gaenq caenhliengh gangj ndaej doengsug youh yungzheih roxyiuj. ⁽¹⁾ Gij gyaciz hingzsik aeu

(1) Baenzneix guh seizneix raen engqgya noix mbouj ndaej, laizyouz dwg aenvih lienz gij cucoz Feij Lahsazwj ndawde aen bouhfaenh fanjdoidq Suh'wjcaij-Dwzlijgiz haenx, hix couh dwg aen bouhfaenh de gag hoednaeuz gaenq doiq doengh gij vwndiz gou soj lwnhgangj haenx daezok "gij swhsiengj ceiq deng" de, hix bauhamz miz

hobi hingzsik dangguh aen hingzyiengh guhbaenz haenx, dwg gig mbouj miz neiyungz caeuq ceiq genjdanh mbouj gvaq lo. Hoeng, song cien lai bi daeuj, gij dungxcaiz vunzloih doiq cungj hingzsik neix soj guh gij roengzrengz damqdauj de, bingq mbouj caengz ndaej ok gijmaz gezgoj^①, hoeng doiq doengh aen hingzsik engq miz neiyungz caeuq engq fukcab haenx soj guh gij faensik de, cix ceiqnoix gaenq depgaenh baenzgoeng lo. Vihmaz yienghneix ne? Aenvih aen ndangdaej gaenq fathung fatmaj haenx beij gij sibauh ndaw ndang engq lai yungzheih yenzgiu di. Caemh-caiq, faensik ginghci hingzsik, gawq mbouj ndaej yungh yenjveizging, hix mbouj ndaej yungh gij ywsawq vayoz. Song gaiq neix cungj bietdingh aeu yungh ukgyaeuj ngeixngvanh bae dingjlawh. Hoeng doiq aen biengz swghanjgaihgez daeuj gangj, lauzdung canjbinj gij sanghbinj hingzsik de, roxnaeuz sanghbinj gij gyaciz hingzsik de, couh dwg gij sibauh hingzsik ginghci. Ciuq doengh boux dagaeb dungxfeuz haenx bae yawj, faensik cungj hingzsik neix lumjnaeuz dwg gangj gaen lwnh liengx bae rauraemq gij saehcingz saepsoiq. Gijneix cingqcaen dwg gij saehcingz saepsoiq, hoeng gijneix dwg cungj saehcingz saepsoiq yenjveiz gajjboujyoz soj aeu guh haenx.

Ndigah, cawz aen bouhfaenh gangj gyaciz hingzsik haenx caixvaih, mbouj ndaej naeuz bouh saw neix hojnanz roxyiuj. Dang'yienz, gou dwg ceij doengh gyoengq bouxdoeg siengj hag ndaej saek di doxgaiq moq, ndigah nyienh'eiq gag doengh ukgyaeuj bae ngeixnaemj haenx.

Boux canghvuzlijyoz dwg youq giz dieg gij gocwngz swhyienz biuj-yienh ndaej ceiq caensaed, ceiq noix deng gauxca haenx bae cazyawj gij gocwngz swhyienz; roxnaeuz, danghnaeuz miz gojnaengz, dwg youq baih-

gij lijgai loengloek youqgaenj. Swnhbienh gangj baez ndeu, sojmiz gij itbuen lijhun yienzleix ndaw ginghci cuoz Feij Lahsawj, beijlumj gvendaengz gij lizsij singqcaet swhbwnj, gvendaengz gij lienzhaeh ndawgyang swngncanjanj gvanhaeh caeuq swngncanjanj fuengsik daengdaengj, ceng mbouj geijlai dwg cug cih cug cih — lienz doengh aen suzyij gou gag dajcauh okdaeuj haenx — daj ndaw gij cozbinj gou cau aeu bae, caiqlix mbouj miz gangjmingz daj gizlawz aeu, baenzneix guh yienjyienz dwg vihliux senhconz de bonjfaenh. Gou dang'yienz mbouj dwg naeuz gij siengzsaec lwnhgangj caeuq gij saedsaeh wngqyungh de, doengh gij neix caeuq gou mbouj miz gvanhaeh. ⁴

① Raen youq bonj gienj 96 — 98 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

laj aen diuzgienh ndaej baujcwng goewngz ciuq gij hingzyienh lingxcingx de yinhhengz haenx bae guh saedniemh. Gij saehcingz gou yaek youq ndaw bouh saw neix yenzgiu de, dwg yiengh swngghanj fuengsik sw-hbwnjcuji caeuq yiengh swngghanj gvanhaeh, gyauvuenh gvanhaeh caeuq de dox hab'wngq haenx. Itcig daengz seizneix, yiengh swngghanj fuengsik neix giz dieg biujyienh ceiq denjhingz de dwg Yinghgoz. Ndigah, gou youq lij-lun cekgangj fuengmienh cujyau aeu Yinghgoz guh laeh. Danh-seih, danghnaeuz gyoengq bouxdoeg Dwzgoz yawj raen gyoengq gunghyez gunghyinz dem nungzyez gunghyinz Yinghgoz baenzlai gannanz haemzhoj, cix gyajcang doekcaw dwk soengxsoengx rongzmbaq, roxnaeuz vih gij cingzgvang Dwzgoz baenzbaenz mbouj lumj yienghhaenx rwix cix angq-yangz gag nai, baenzde gou couh yaek sing hung dwk naeuz de; Sienseng ha, gizneix cingq dwg gangj gij saehcingz mwngz lo ⁵!

Vwndiz bonjndang bingq mbouj dwg youq laeng cungj ndawbiengz dox doiqdingj youz doengh gij swwhyienz gvilwd yiengh swngghanj sw-hbwnjcuji soj yinxhwnj haenx aen fazcanj cingzdoh de sang roxnaeuz daemq. Vwndiz dwg youq laeng bonjndang doengh gij gvilwd neix, youq laeng doengh gij cingzsei q baenzbaenz cungj bietyienz fatseng cozyungh caemhcai q cingqcaih saedyienh neix. Gij gingjsiengq doengh aen guekgya gunghyez haemq fatdad haenx soj biujyienh okdaeuj, daengzcog caemh bietyienz yaek fatseng youq doengh aen guekgya gunghyez haemq mbouj fatdad haenx.

Bied diemj neix deuz bae mbouj gangj. Youq laeng raeuz doengh giz deihfung yiengh swngghanj sw-hbwnjcuji gaenq vanzcienz laebdingh haenx, beijlumj youq ndaw doengh aen gunghcangj caencingq, aenvih mbouj miz gij faplwd gunghcangj ndaej doiqdingj naenxhaed, cingzgvang engq rwix gvaq Yinghgoz bae haujlai. Youq gizyawz sojmiz fuengmienh, raeuz caemh caeuq Sih'ouh daluz sojmiz gizyawz guekgya ityiengh, mboujdanh ndatheiq yiengh swngghanj sw-hbwnjcuji gaenq fazcanj hwnj-daeuj, caemhcai q ndatheiq yiengh swngghanj sw-hbwnjcuji mbouj caengz fazcanj hwnj-daeuj. Cawz gij cainanh yienhdaih caixvaih, vanzlij miz haujlai gij cainanh daj doenghbaez louz roengzdaeuj haenx apbik raeuz dem, doengh gij cainanh neix ndaej canjseng, dwg aenvih gij swngghanj fuengsik gaeuqgeq caeuq gij ndawbiengz gvanhaeh, cwngci gvanhaeh gaenq gvaqseiz hoeng cix buenxriengz gyoengqde haenx lij cakdai caengz

gateaw. Mboujdanh vunzlix sawj raeuz souh haemzhoj, caiqlix vunzdai hix sawj raeuz souh haemzhoj. Vunzdai gaemhdawz vunzlix dwk!

Gij doengjgeiq ndawbiengz Dwzgoz dem Sih'ouh daluz gizyawz guek-gya, caeuq Yinghgoz doxbeij couh gig noix.⁶ Hoeng de vanzlij dwg dawz mbaw baengzmuq biengjhai didi ndeu lo, sawj raeuz ngamqngamq ndaej ndomq raen aen gyaauj Meijdsusah baihlaeng baengzmuq. Danghnaeuz guek raeuz gak aen bangh cwngfuj caeuq yivei ndaej lumj Yinghgoz yienghhaenx, dinghgeiz ceijbajj veijyenzvei bae diucaz ginghci cang-gvang, danghnaeuz doengh gij veijyenzvei neix ndaej lumj Yinghgoz yienghhaenx, miz cienzgienz bae byoengqlaeh caensiengq, danghnaeuz vih neix ra ndaej gyoengq vunz sughangz, goengcingq, genhgez lumj Yinghgoz doengh boux gunghcangj sicazyenz de, Yinghgoz doengh boux canghyw biensij 《Goenggungh Veiswng》 baugau de, Yinghgoz doengh boux diucaz veijyenz bae diucaz gij gunghyinz mehmbwk dem gunghyinz lwnyenz souh bozsoz cingzgvang caeuq ranzyouq dem yingzyangj diuzgienth daengjdaengj de, yienghhaenx, gij cingzgvang guek raeuz couh yaek sawj raeuz daih doeksat mbat ndeu. Bwzsiuhsw h aeu miz aen mauhyo'ndang ndeu bae gyaepdawz duz iu'gvaiq. Raeuz cix yungh aen mauhyo'ndang gag fung da fung rwz dwk ndaetndaet bae, yawhbienth aiq ndaej bae foujnyinh miz duz iu'gvaiq mizyouq.

Baenzlawz cungj gaej youq fuengmienth neix gag yaeuh bonjfaenh. Cingq lumj 18 sigij Meijgoz Doglaeb Cancwngh⁷ daezsingj le gyoengq cunghdwnjgaihgz Ouhcouh ityiengh, 19 sigij Meijgoz Namzbaek Cancwngh⁸ youh daezsingj le gyoengq gunghyinzgaihgz Ouhcouh. Youq Yinghgoz, bengwz gocwngz gaenq cibfaen mingzyienj. De dabdaengz it-dingh cingzdoh le, bietdingh yaek yingjyangj daengz daengx aen daluz. Youq gizhaenx, de yaek yungh yiengh hingsik haemq yakdoeg haeksat roxnaeuz haemq swnzsienh maij vunz, aeu yawj gij fazcanj cingzdoh bonjndang gunghyinzgaihgz cij ndaej doekdingh. Sojlaiz, gij dungjicigaihgz seizneix, bied gij dunggih haemq sang haemq ndei de deuz bae mbouj gangj, gij leih'ik nemndang gyoengqde hix biksawj gyoengqde cawz sojmiz doengh gij gazngaih gojyij doenggvaq faplwd bae gaemhanh, doiq gunghyinzgaihgz fazcanj mizhah haenx bae. Ndigah, gou youq ndaw bonj gienj, lij yungh le gig daih bienfuk bae lwnhgangj Yinghgoz gunghcangj laebfap gij lizsij, neiyungz caeuq gezgoj de. Aen guekgya ndeu

Das Kapital.

Kritik der politischen Oekonomie.

Von

Karl Marx.

Erster Band.

Buch I: Der Produktionsprocess des Kapitals.

Das Recht der Uebersetzung wird vorbehalten.

Hamburg

Verlag von Otto Meissner.

1867.

New-York: L. W. Schmidt, 24 Barclay-Street.

«Lwnh Shhbwnj» gienj daih'it Sawdwzgoz banj daih'it yiebfeihyez de

wnggai caemhcaiq gojyij hag gij guekgya gzyawz. Aen biengz ndeu couhcinj ra ndaej raen gij swwhyenz gvilwd ndaw aen yinhdoengh bonjndang — aen muzdiz ceiq gatsat bonj saw neix, couh dwg aeu dawz aen biengz yienhdaih gij ginghci yinhdoengh gvilwd de biengj hawj vunz rox, — de lij dwg aen fazcanj duenhmbaek swwhyenz ndeu, gawq mbouj ndaej ndangq gvaqbae hix mbouj ndaej yungh faplingh siucawz bae. Hoeng de ndaej sukdinj caeuq gemjmbaeu gij indot mwh ndawbiengz ben-gwz.

Vihliux baexmienx gij lijgaj loengloek aiq miz, aeu gangjmingz baez ndeu. Gou baenzlawz cungj mbouj yungh gij saekhoengz saekmaeq bae veh gij mienhmauh gyoengq swhbwnjgyah caeuq dicuj. Mboujgvaq gij vunz gizneix nangq daengz, gaenjcij dwg hawj ginghci fancouz daiq miz gij singqcaet bouxvunz bae, dwg doengh boux rapdawz itdingh gaihgz gvanhaeh caeuq leih'ik haenx. Gij gvanhdenj gou dwg dawz aen ginghci hingzyiengh ndawbiengz gij fazcanj de lijgaj baenz cungj swwhyenz lizsij gocwngz ndeu. Mboujguenj goyinz youq cujgvanh fuengmienh baenzlawz siengj mbouj nem haeuj gak cungj gvanhaeh bae, de youq ndawbiengz eiqngeih fuengmienh cungj dwg gij doxgaiq daj doengh cungj gvanhaeh neix canjseng okdaeuj haenx. Caeuq sojmiz gij gvanhdenj gzyawz doxbeij hwnjdaeuj, gij gvanhdenj gou dwg engq mbouj ndaej hawj goyinz bae doiq doengh gij gvanhaeh neix fucwz.

Youq ndaw cwngci ginghcyoz lingjyiz, gij vunzdig yiengh gohyoz yenzgiu ndaej swyouz bae guh haenx soj roeb daengz, mbouj gaenjcij dwg gij vunzdig de youq ndaw gzyawz lingjyiz soj roeb daengz haenx. Yiengh caizliuh cwngci ginghcyoz soj yenzgiu haenx aen singqcaet daegbied de, dawz gij gamjcingz ceiq remgaengq, ceiq fouzfiq, ceiq yakrwx ndaw sim gyoengq vunz, dawz mehfanz boizhaemz daiqbiuj seivunz leih'ik haenx heuh daeuj daengz gwngz cienqciengz, bae fanjdoiq yiengh gohyoz yenzgiu ndaej swyouz bae guh haenx. Beijlumj, Yinghgoz aen baiqbied Gauh-gyauhvei ⁹ cingznyienh nyiuz vunz bae hongzndaq 38 diuz saenqdiuz ndaw 39 diuz saenqdiuz ¹⁰ de, cix mbouj nyiuz vunz bae hongzndaq $\frac{1}{39}$

gij ngaenznyienh souhaeuj de. Youq ngoenzneix, caeuq baebingz yiengh caizcanj gvanhaeh daj doenghbaez cienz roengzdaeuj haenx doxbeij, yiengh lijlun nyinhnaeuz mbouj miz fangz haenx bonjndang dwg cungj

saetloeng gig iq ndeu. Hoeng youq fuengmienh neix, cinbu ciuqyiengh lij dwg mbouj yungh ngeizvaeg. Aeu cek Sawbeizlamz ¹¹ «Cauh Gij Vwndiz Gunghyez Dem Gunghlenz Doengz Gyoengq Sijdonz Mehvuengz Baij Cap Rogguk Haenx Gij Saenqgienh Baedauq De» ceiqaenh geij singhgiz fatbiuj haenx daeuj guh laeh. Gyoengq sijcez mehvuengz Yinghgoz baij cap rogguk haenx youq mwnqde mbouj yo mbouj lumx dwk naeuz, youq Dwzgoz, youq Fazgoz, coenz vah ndeu, youq sojmiz gij vwnzmingz guekgya gwnz Ouhcouh daluz, yiengh lauwswh gvanhaeh yienhmiz gij bienqvaq de caeuq Yinghgoz ityiengh mingzyienj, ityiengh mbouj ndaej baexmienx. Doengzseiz, youq Dasihyangz doiqnganh, Veihdwz sienseng boux Bwzmeij Hozcunggoz fucungjdungj neix caemh youq gwnz daihhoih cungqvunz mingzgangj: Youq mwh aen cidu ciengx hoiqnoz deng feiqcawz gvaqlaeng, swhbwnj gvanhaeh caeuq diegdeih sojyoujgienz gvanhaeh gij bienqvaq de yaek nda haeuj gij hongsaeh ngoenznaengz anbaiz bae! Neix dwg aen geiqhauh seizdaih, mbouj dwg yungh buhraez hoengz roxnaeuz buraez ndaem couh cwcoemq ndaej. Neix bingq mbouj dwg naeuz ngoenzcog couh yaek ok gij saehcingz mbouj bingzciengz youh liuhsienj mbouj daengz haenx. Hoeng gij neix biujmingz, couh lienz youq ndawgyang dungjicigaihgez hix gaenq laeuh ok cungj gamjgyoz myoxmyox ndeu: Aen biengz seizneix mbouj dwg yiengh doxgaiq gaenq gietsig gengqndangj, cix dwg aen ndang ndaej bienqvaq caemhcai q ciengzseiz cawqyouq ndaw bienqvaq ndeu.

Bouh cucoz neix gienj daihngeih de yaek damqdauj swhbwnj riuzdoeng gocwngz (cek daihngeih) caeuq cienzbouh gocwngz ndawde gak cungj hingzik (cek daihsam), gienj daihsam hix couh dwg gienj gatsat (cek daihsei q) yaek damqdauj lij lun dwg baenzlawz daj doenghbaez fazcanj roengzdaeuj. ¹²

Sojmiz gij baebingz yigen hab gohyoz haenx gou cungj haengj dingq. Hoeng doiq doengh gij biengienq ndaw yiengh yizlun mbouj yiemzsuk, gou coengzlaiz couh mbouj doiqnyiengh haenx, gou ciuqyiengh lij dingqcoengz coenz vah bouxvunz hungmbwk Fuzlozlunzsaz:

Gag byaij diuz roen mwngz, youzcaih vunz gangj ba! ¹³

Gajwj Majgwzswh

1867 nienz 7 nyied 25 hauh youq Lunzdunh sij

GIJ VAHSAT BANJ DAIHNGEIH

Gou soujsien wngdang yiengq gyoengq bouxdoeg banj daih'it ceijok doengh giz gaenq coihgaj ndaw banj daihngaih. Gij coihgaj gig mingz-yienj de dwg, bienmoeg engqgya faenmingz lo. Gij cawqmingz gak giz lingh bouj haeujbae haenx, cungj hauh cingcuj dwg gij cawqmingz banj daihngaih. Couh cingqvaenz bonjndang daeuj gangj, doengh giz coihgaj ceiq youqgaenj de miz lajneix gak diemj:

Cieng daih'it ciet daih'it engqgya gohyoz yiemzmaed dwk faensik gij daengsik biujyienh moix aen gyauvuenh gyaciz haenx, yienzhaeuh daj ndawde yinxok le gyaciz, caiqlix doiq gij lienzhaeh ndawgyang gyaciz saeddaej caeuq gij gyaciz soqliengh youz ndawbiengz bizyau lauzdung seizgan gietdingh, youq ndaw banj daih'it gaenjcij dwg dwen daengz saek di haenx, mingzbeq doekdingh dwk lai gangj siengzsaek bae. Cieng daih'it ciet daihsam (gyaciz hingzsik) cienzbouh gaj sij lo, gij songcungz lwnhgangj banj daih'it couh iugouz yienghneix guh. — Swnh-bienh ceijok, cungj songcungz lwnhgangj neix, dwg goeng canghyw Hanozveih, boux baengzyoux gou Lu Gugwzman iu gou baenzneix guh. 1867 nienz seizcin, mwh gij sawyiengh codaeuz yauqdoiq haenx ngamq daj Hanbauj geiq daeuj, gou cingqngamj bae cunz de. De sawj gou siengsaenq, daih dingzlai bouxdoeg aeu miz aen boujcong gangjmingz gven-daengz gyaciz hingzsik ndeu, sij ndaej engq lumj gyangjyi yienghhaenx bae. — Cieng daih'it ciet gatsat 《Sanghbinj Gij Singqcaet Baivuzgyau Caeuq Gij Baexmaed de》 daih dingzlai cungj coihgaj lo. Cieng daihsam ciet daih'it (gyaciz cikdoh) gaenq sijsaek coihgaj gvaq, aenvih youq ndaw banj daih'it, naemj daengz 《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Baebuenq》(1859 nienz banj Bwzlinz) gij gangjmingz gaenq miz de, ciet neix lij dwg sij ndaej mbouj gaeuq siengzsaek. Cieng daihcaet, daegbied dwg ciet daihngaih ndaw cieng neix, gaenq coihgaj bae haujlai lo.

Doiq ndaw faenzcieng yienzlaiz doengh giz gaj bae saek gawq saek duenh, ciengzseiz gaenjcij dwg vihliux sawj faenzsaw gangj ndaej engq

dok engq gyaeu cij coiHgaj haenx, couh mbouj yungh gizgiz cungj lied okdaej lo. Doengh cungj coiHgaj neix daengx bouh saw gak giz cungj miz. Danhseih, seizneix gou youq mwh yauqdoi q caeuq doeg bouh saw gaenq fanhyiz baenz Sawfazgoz¹⁴、cingqcaih youq Bahliz okbanj haenx, raen ndaw bouh Sawdwzgoz yienzlaiz okbanj haenx moux di bouhfaenh mbanj giz deihfue ng aeu coiHgaj engq cieddoh bae, mbanj giz deihfue ng aeu gaij ndaej engq dok engq gyaeu bae roxnaeuz engq sijsae q siucawz gij loenglawq mizseiz dingjingz saetlaeuq bae. Hoeng gou mbouj miz seizgan baenzneix guh, aenvih gaenjci j dwg youq 1871 nienz seizcou, mwh gou cingqcaih nyaengq gij hong youqgaenj wnq, cij miz vah daej daengq naeuz saw gaenq gai liux lo, hoeng banj daihngeih youq 1872 nienz 1 nyied couh yaek dawz bae yaenq.

《Lwnh Swhbwnj》youq ndaw gyoengq gunghyinzgaih giz Dwzgoz gig vaiq couh ndaej daengz gvangqlangh lijjaij, neix doi q gij lauzdung gou dwg yiengh bauqdap cei q ndei lo. Boux vunz youq ginghci fuengmienh haeuj gyoengq swhcanjgaih giz ndeu, Maiw j sienseng, boux lauxbanj aen gunghcangj Veizyejnaz neix, youq ndaw cek saw iq¹⁶ mwh Bujfaz Cawcwngh¹⁵ fathengz haenx gangj ndaej gig deng: Yiengh naengzlig guh lij-lun ngeixngvanh gig maenhndei、deng nyinhnaeuz dwg Dwzgoz gij caizcanj daih cienz hawj daih haenx, gaenq youq Dwzgoz doengh aen gaih giz gag naeuz miz gyauqyangj haenx ndawde siusaet liux, hoeng cix youq ndaw gyoengq gunghyinzgaih giz Dwzgoz dauqlix lo.¹⁷

Youq Dwzgoz, cigdaengz seizneix, cwngci ginghcieyoz itcig cungj dwg monz gohyoz daj baihrog daeuj. Gujswhdazfuh Fungz Gihlihih youq ndaw bouh saw 《Lwnhgangj Gij Lizensij Sanghyez、Gunghyiez Caeuq Nungzyez》de, daegbied dwg youq ndaw bouh saw neix song gienj gaxgonq 1830 nienz okbanj haenx, gaenq daihdae j gangj daengz le gij lizensij diuzgienh gazngaih yiengh swngncanj fuengsik swhbwnjcuji j youq raeuz gizneix hwngfat hwnjdaeuj、ndigah caemh gazngaih aen biengz swhcanjgaih giz yienhdaih laeb hwnjdaeuj haenx. Yawj ndaej raen, guek raeuz mbouj miz gij diegnamh ndei hawj cwngci ginghcieyoz hungmaj. De dangguh gij huq gaenq cauhaenz haenx daj Yinghgoz caeuq Fazgoz cienz haeuj Dwzgoz daeuj; Dwzgoz gyoengq cwngci ginghcieyoz gyausou de itcig cungj dwg hagseng. Gij yienhsaed guekwnq youq lij-lun fuengmienh gij biujyienh de, youq ndaw fwngz gyoengqde cix haemzbaengzlaengz bienq-

baenz le gyaudiuz, deng gyoengqde yungh gij cingsaenz aen siuj swncanj-gaih-giz seiqgyaiq dawz gyoengqde gvaenghumx dwk haenx bae cekgej, couh dwg naeuz, deng cekgej loek bae lo. Gyoengqde gag roxnyinh youq gohyoz fuengmienh guh mbouj ok saek di saehcingz, hoengx cix mbouj ndaej dawz cungj gamjgyoz neix vanzcienz naenx roengzbae, gyoengqde ndaw sim mbouj onj, rox daengz gyoengqde bietdingh aeu youq ndaw aen lingjyiz gizaed dwg gig mbouj sug ndeu bae dang lauxsae, ndigah couh siengj gyongx geu buhrog gyaundeidei ndeu, cang guh gig cingdoeng vwnzyoz caeuq lizsij dwk, roxnaeuz aeu doengh gij caizliuh mbouj miz gvanhaeh haenx doxgyaux dwk dawz bae cwgoemq “najraiz”. Doengh cungj caizliuh neix dwg daj ndaw gij gvanhfangzyoz vunz soj gangj¹⁸ — aen gomoeg youz gak cungj cihsiz labcab doxgyaux, gij feizgaek aen gamlienrhoenz gyoengq vunz Dwzgoz maqmuengh rimndang ① dwk siengj bae ronh guh gvanhliuz de cungj bietdingh aeu ndonj gvaq haenx — cau aeu daeuj.

Daj 1848 nienz hwnj, yiengh swngchancj swnbwnjcuji youq Dwzgoz gig vaiq fazcancj hwnjdaeuj, seizneix cingq dwg aen seizgeiz ceiq hwng yaeuh vunz de. Hoeng doengh boux cien'gya raeuz gij minghyinh de lij dwg mbouj ndei. Youq mwh gyoengqde ndaej mbouj bien saek mbiengj bae yenzgiu cwngci ginghcyoz, ndaw yienhsaed Dwzgoz lij caengz miz yiengh ginghci gvanhaeh yienhdaih. Hoeng daengz mwh doengh gij gvanhaeh neix miz okdaeuj, gij gingjgvang gyoengqde soj cawqyouq, cix gaenq mbouj caiq yungzhawj gyoengqde youq ndaw diegdeih coengz gij lajda swncanjgaih-giz soj ndaej yawj ndaej daengz haenx, bae guh yiengh yenzgiu mbouj bien saek mbiengj de lo. Caenh'aeu cwngci ginghcyoz dwg yiengh cwngci ginghcyoz swncanjgaih-giz, couh dwg naeuz, caenh'aeu de dawz yiengh cidu swnbwnjcuji mbouj dwg yawj baenz aen gvaqdoh fazcancj duenhmbaek gwanz lizsij, cix dwg yawj baenz gij swngchancj ndawbiengz yiengh hingzsik ceiq gatsat, mbouj caiq miz yiengh hingzsik wng bae dingjlauh haenx, baenzde couh cijmiz youq mwh gaih-

① Ndaw banj daihsam caeuq banj daihseiq dwg: Mbouj miz saek di maqmuengh. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

giz doucwnggh lij gaenzgaeq youq roxnaeuz gaenjcij dwg youq lengq aen yienhsiengq gwnzde biujyienh okdaeuj haenx, de lij ndaej dwg gohyoz.

Aeu Yinghgoz daeuj gangj. Gij gujdenj cwngci ginghciyoz Yinghgoz, dwg gvihaeuj yiengh cwngci ginghciyoz mwh gaihgz doucwnggh mbouj fazcanj haenx. Boux daiqbiuj hungmbwk gatsat de Lijgyahduz, dauqdaeuj miz eiqsik dwk dawz gaihgz leih'ik dox doiqlaeb, gunghswh caeuj leihyinh dox doiqlaeb, leihyinh caeuj diegco dox doiqlaeb dangguh giz hwnj-din gij yenzgiu de, aenvih de hozoiq dwk dawz cungj doiqlaeb neix yawj baenz dwg aen swwhyenz gvildw ndawbiengz. Yienghneix, gij ginghci gohyoz swhcanjgaihgz hix couh yamq daengz le aen gyaiqhanh de mbouj ndaej hamj gvaq haenx. Lij youq mwh Lijgyahduz caengz dai, couh miz Sihswmungzdi bouxvunz caeuj de doiqlaeb neix baebuenq gij ginghci gohyoz swhcanjgaihgz lo. (1)

Riengzlaeng aen seizgeiz ndeu, daj 1820 nienz daengz 1830 nienz, Youq Yinghgoz, gij gohyoz vueddoengh cwngci ginghciyoz fuengmienh gig hozyoz. Neix dwg aen seizgeiz Lijgyahduz gij lij-lun de bienq yungzsug bae caeuj cienzyiengz okbae, doengzseiz hix dwg aen seizgeiz gij lij-lun de caeuj yozbai gaeuq guh doucwnggh.²⁰ Neix dwg ciengz doxdax daeg-bied ndei ndeu. Gij cingzgvang dangseiz, Ouhcouh daluz rox ndaej gig noix, aenvih daih doxbuek cenglwnh dingz-lai dwg faensanq youq ndaw cazci lunvwnz, gij cucoz gvendaengz seizsaeh vwndiz caeuj doengh gij saw iq dox baebuek haenx. Baez daih doxbuek cenglwnh neix aen singq-caet mbouj bien saek mbiengj de — yienznaeuz gij lij-lun Lijgyahduz caemh laehvaih dwk deng dangguh vujgi, yungh bae hoenxgung gij ginghci swhcanjgaihgz²¹ — ndaej youz gij cingzgvang dangseiz daeuj gangjmingz. It fuengmienh, daih gunghyez bonjndang ngamqngamq duet-liz aen seizgeiz iqnomj; daih gunghyez gaenjcij dwg daj ciengz veizgih 1825 nienz cij hainduj gij hopgeiz sinzvanz ndaw yienhdaih swngghoz de, couh gaenq cwngqmingz diemj neix. Lingh fuengmienh, gij gaihgz doucwnggh ndawgyang swhbwnj caeuj lauzdung cix ngaiz nyoengx haeuj baih-laeng bae: Youq cwngci fuengmienh dwg aenvih gij cwngfuj dem fungh-

(1) Raen youq cek 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Baebuenq》 gou daih 39 yieb. 19

gencuj doxyuk comz youq seiqhenz Saenzsingq Dungzmunz²² caeuq gyoengq beksingq cungqvunz youz swncanjgaihgziz bae lingjdauj haenx gyangde fatseng le doxceng; youq ginghci fuengmienh dwg aenvih gunghyez swbwnj caeuq gveicuz diegdeih sojyoujgienz gyangde fatseng le doxceng. Cungj doxceng neix youq Fazgoz dwg yo youq baihlaeng gij doiqdingj siuj diegdeih sojyoujci caeuq daih diegdeih sojyoujci, youq Yinghgoz cix youq Aen Fap Haeuxgwn²³ fatbouh gvalaeng goenghai bauqfat okdaej. Aen seizgeiz neix Yinghgoz gij cwngci ginghciyoz vwnzyen de, sawj vunz ngeix hwnj gij ginghciyoz Fazgoz aen seizgeiz rumz gaek fwn rem mwh goeng canghyw Gveiznai dai gvaqlaeng, hoeng gij neix gaenjci dwg lumj youq ngoenz mbwn'gvengq mwh seizcou yaek sat sawj vunz ngeix hwnj mwh seizcin ityiengh. 1830 nienz, ciengz veizgih ceiq sat gietdingh sojmiz saehcingz haenx fatseng lo.

Swhcanjgaihgziz youq Fazgoz caeuq Yinghgoz dued ndaej le cwnggenz. Daj mwhhaenx hwnj, gaihgziz doucwnggh youq sizcen fuengmienh caeuq lijln fuengmienh yungh le aen hingz sik yied ngoenz yied sienmingz caeuq daiq miz aen singqcaet bikmwig haenx. De sawj swncanjgaihgziz gij ginghciyoz gohyoz de couh yaek byaij daengz ngoenzliux lo. Seizneix vwndiz mbouj caiq dwg aen yienzleix neix roxnaeuz aen yienzleix haenx dwg mbouj dwg cingqdeng, cix dwg de doiq swbwnj mizik roxnaeuz mizhail, fuengbienh roxnaeuz mbouj fuengbienh, famh gij gvidingh gingjaz roxnaeuz mbouj famh gij gvidingh gingjaz. Gij yenzgiu mbouj miz seisim, nyiengh dieg hawj gyoengq vunzrox saw gunz cix gauq bouxcawj guengciengx haenx bae doxceng doxdaeuq; gij gohyoz damqdauj mbouj bien saek mbiengj, nyiengh dieg hawj gij vunz bang bouxgoq gangjavah haenx bae loengh dungxnduk saejbyouz. Couh lienz cek saw iq youz Aen Dungzmunz Fanj Aen Fap Haeuxgwn²⁴ aeu lauxbanj gunghcangj Gohbudun caeuq Bulaizdwz guhdaeuz haenx gveng okdaej ep vunz ciepsouh de, aenvih bae caeuq gyoengq dicuj gveicuz guh gvaq daih doxbuek cenglwnh, couhcinj mbouj miz gohyoz eiqngeih, dauqdaej caemh miz lizsij eiqngeih. Hoeng gij swyouz mouyiz laebfap daj Lozbwzdwz Bizwz cozsw gaemgienz doxdaej, hix dawz yungzsug ginghciyoz diuz oen ceiq gatsat neix ciemz deuz lo. ²⁵

Ciengz daluz gwzming 1848 nienz hix youq Yinghgoz canjseng le fanjwngq. Doengh gij vunz lij iugouz miz gohyoz diegvih, mbouj nyienh lingxcingx bae vih dungjcigaihgz bungjbauq caeuq byoekbyonj euqvang haenx, caenhrengz siengj dawz swhbwnj cwngci ginghciyoz caeuq vuzcanjgaihgz doengh gij iugouz mwhneix gaenq mbouj ndaej yawjlawq haenx dox diuzhuz hwnjdaej. Ndigah, yiengh vwnhozcuji ceiq mbouj miz feihdauh aeu Yozhan Swhduzyadwz Muzlwz guh boux daiqbiuj ceiq okmingz haenx miz okdaej lo. ²⁶ Neix couh dangq cingqsik naeuz vunz lai nyi, yiengh ginghciyoz “swhcanjgaihgz” gaenq hengz mbouj doeng, gvendaengz diemj neix, Niz Ceh’wnizsezfuhswghih, Ngozgoz boux yozcej caeuq canghbaebingz hungmbwk neix youq ndaw cek 《Daihgaiq Lwnh-gangj Gij Cwngci Ginghciyoz Muzlwz》 de gaenq guh le gij gangjmingz daegbied ndei.

Yawj ndaej raen, daengz mwh yiengh swnghcanj fuengsik swhbwnj-cuji aen singqcaet dox doiqdingj de youq Fazgoz caeuq Yinghgoz doeng-gvaq lizsij doucwnggh mingzyienj laeuh okdaej gvaqlaeng, yiengh swnghcanj fuengsik swhbwnjcuji cij youq Dwzgoz cingzsug hwnjdaej, doengz-seiz, gyoengq vuzcanjgaihgz Dwzgoz beij gyoengq swhcanjgaihgz Dwzgoz youq lij lun fuengmienh gaenq miz le gij gaihgz eiqsik engqgya mingz beg doekdingh haenx. Ndigah, daengz mwh yiengh cwngci ginghciyoz swhcanjgaihgz dangguh monz gohyoz ndeu lumj yaek miz gojnaengz youq Dwzgoz canjseng haenx, de youh bienqbaenz mbouj gojnaengz lo.

Youq baihlaj cungj cingzgvang neix, gij vunz daiqbiuj yiengh cwngci ginghciyoz swhcanjgaihgz haenx faen baenz song baiq. Baiq ndeu dwg gyoengq canghsizcenq cingmingz, dam leih’ik haenx, gyoengqde comz youq baihlaj fan geizhauh Bahswhya — boux daiqbiuj gij vunz haeuj-coengh yungzsug ginghciyoz caiq vih de gangjvah ndaej ceiq dungxfeuz gvaivad ndigah hix dwg ceiq baenzgoeng neix; lingh baiq dwg gyoengq vunz aemq gij swhgwz caeuq mingzmuengh ginghciyoz gyausou dwk cix gag nyinhnaeuz bonjfaenh ak dangqmaz haenx, gyoengqde gaenhangx Yoz Swh Muzlwz, siengj dawz gij doxgaiq mbouj diuzhuz ndaej haenx diuzhuz hwnjdaej ^①. Vunz Dwzgoz youq mwh gij ginghciyoz swhcanjgaihgz byaij yiengq doekbaih, hix caeuq youq mwh gujdenj de ityiengh, itcig cungj gaenjcij dwg hagseng, boux laepda gaenhangx vunz caeuq boux bae beij-

ciuq vunz guh, dwg gyoengq canghbuenq canghrih doengh aen daih sanghhangz guekwnq.

Sojlaiz, gij lizsij fazcanj daegbied aen biengz Dwzgoz, sawj gij ginghciyoz “swhcanjgaihgz” mbouj miz gojnaengz youq Dwzgoz aeu ndaej saek di cingzcouh gag dajcauh, hoeng cix miz gojnaengz bae doiq de guh baebuenq. Danghnaeuz cungj baebuenq neix daiqbiuj aen gaihgz ndeu, de gaenjciy ndaej dwg aen gaihgz ndeu baenzneix, gij lizsij sawj-mingh de dwg boekfan yiengh swnghecanj fuengsik swhbwnjcuji caeuq ceiq sat siumied gaihgz. Aen gaihgz neix couh dwg vuzcanjgaihgz.

Dwzgoz swhcanjgaihgz doengh boux bang gangjavah miz caizmaeg caeuq mbouj miz caizmaeg de, codaeuz caiq siengj lumj gyoengqde doenghbaez doiqfouq cek cucoz gaxgonq gou gaenq ndaej hingz gvaq yienghhaenx, yungh mbouj oksing hawj 《Lwnh Swhbwnj》 mbouj miz vunz leixlangh, gag okbanj gag dai.²⁷ Daengz mwh cungj cwzloz neix gaenq mbouj caiq hab gij hingzsei q dangseiz, gyoengqde couh ra vah baebingz cek saw gou, hai saek di fueng'yw bae “dingh sim gyoengq swhcanjgaihgz”, hoeng gyoengqde youq gwnz gij bauqceij cazci gungh-yinz (beijlumj doengh bien faenzcieng Yozswzfu h Dizswzgnh youq gwnz 《Yinzminz Guekgya Bau》 fatbiuj haenx²⁸) roeb daengz le boux doiqgya gig giengzak, daengz seizneix lij caengz raen dapfuk doengh boux doiqgya neix. (1)

1872 nienz seizcin, Bijdwzbauj okbanj le bouh 《Lwnh Swhbwnj》 Sawngozgoz fanhyiz ndaej gig ndei haenx. Banj codaeuz de 3000 cek

(1) Dwzgoz yungzsug ginghciyoz doengh boux canghgangindwi bak raeuz linx conj de, ndaq gij cucoz gou, naeuz faenzcieng daejcaiz mbouj ngamj, lwnhgangj fuengfap mbouj ndei. Doiq ndaw 《Lwnh Swhbwnj》 doengh gij mbouj cuk cihsaw fuengmienh, gij bingzbuenq bonjvunz gou beij bouxlawz cungj engq yiemzhaenq. Hoeng vihliux sawj doengh boux sienseng neix caeuq gyoengq bouxdoeg de souh'ik caeuq simsoeng, gou yaek youq gizneix yinxyungh bien bingzlw h Yinghgoz caeuq

① Gij bingzgangj haemq siengzsaeg gvendaengz Muzlwz, raen youq bonj gienj daih 862 — 866 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

seizneix ceng mbouj geijlai gaenq gai liux lo. 1871 nienz, Gihfuj Dayoz cwnqci ginghciyoz gyausou Niz Gibezwj sienseng youq ndaw cek saw 《Gij Gyaciz Caeuq Swhbwnj Lijlun Lijgyahduz》 de couh gaenq cwnqmingz, gij gyaciz, hobi caeuq swhbwnj lijlun gou couh doengh diemj youqgaenj de daeuj gangj, dwg gij yozsoz Swhmiz–Lijgyahduz aen bietyienz fazcanj de. Daj gyaеuj daengz rieng cungj itloh baujciz yiengh lijlun gvanhdenj lingxcingx, diemj neix sawj gyoengq bouxdoeg Sih'ouh youq mwh doeg cek saw de sij ndaej daegbied ndei neix cungj roxnyinh gig geizheih.

Vunzlai doiq yiengh fuengfap youq ndaw 《Lwnh Swhbwnj》 soj wngqyungh haenx lijgaj ndaej gig yaez, diemj neix gaenq youz doiq yiengh fuengfap neix doengh gij bingzlwng dox mauzdun de bae cwnqmingz.

Beijlumj, Bahliz 《Boux Saenq Sizcwnqlun Bingzlwng》²⁹ it fuengmienh naeuz gou hingzwsang'yoз dwk yenzgiu ginghciyoz, lingh fuengmienh naeuz gou — sou nanqnanq yawj! — gaenjciy hanh youq baebuenq dwk faensik doengh gij saehsaed gaenq cauxbaenz, cix mbouj miz vih aen sizdangz daengzcog lied ok mbawdan gyu youz ciengq meiq (yiengh mbawdan gungjdwzcuji ma?). Doengh gij vah gvendaengzhingzwsang'yoз, Gibezwj gyausou ceijok:

bien bingzlwng Ngozgoz ndeu. Faenh 《Singhgiz Loeg Bingzlwng》 caeuq gij gvanhdenj gou vanzcienz digdoiq haenx, de youq bien bingzlwng dinj gvendaengz bouh Sawdwzgoz banj daih'it gou ndawde gangj naeuz: Lwnhgangj fuengfap “sawj gij ginghci vwn-diz ceiq saepgenx ceiq mbouj yinxdaeuz haenx daiq miz cungj rengzlig daegbied ngaеu ndaej simvunz ndeu”. 1872 nienz 4 nyied 20 hauh 《Swng Bijdwzbauj Siusik Bau》 caemh naeuz: “Cawz siujsoq bouhfaenh daiq cienmonz haenx caixvaih, aen daegdiemj lwnhgangj de dwg doengsug youh yungzheih roxyiuj, mingzbeг doekdingh, caenhguenj yenzgiu doiqsiengq gij gohyoz suiјbingz de gig sang, hoeng cix gangj ndaej gig sengdoengh. Youq fuengmienh neix, bouxsij …… caeuq daih dingzlai Dwzgoz yozcej daih mbouj doxdoengz, doengh gij yozcej neix …… yungh cungj vah hamxhawz mbouj cingcuј, saepgenx mbouj yinxdaeuz haenx bae sij saw, sawj gij vunz bingzciengz yawj dwk aen gyaеuj cungj yaek aq.” Hoeng, doiq gyoengq vunz bae doeg gij cucoz youz doengh boux gyausou Yienhdaih Dwzgoz Minzcuz Swyouzdangj sij baenz haenx daeuj gangj, dauq dwg gij doxgaiq caeuq aen gyaеuj vanzcienz mbouj doxdoengz haenx yaek aq.

“Cauh lijlun bonjndang daeuj gangj, yiengh fuengfap Majgwzswĥ dwg yiengh yenjyiz fuengfap daengx aen Yinghgoz yozbai, gij youhdenj de caeuq gij gezdenj de dwg sojmiz gij cangh lijlun ginghciyoz ceiq maenhndei haenx cungj doengzcaez miz.”³⁰

Moz Bulozgwz sienseng youq ndaw 《Boux Canghlijlun Seveicujyi Dwzgoz》(daj 1872 nienz 7 nyied caeuq 8 nyied 《Faenh Cazci Canghginghciyoz》 genjloeg) bien faenzcieng neix, yawj ok yiengh fuengfap gou dwg yiengh fuengfap rox faensik, de naeuz:

“Majgwzswĥ sienseng doenggvaq bouh cucoz neix, cauh bienqbaenz boux canghswĥsieng miz faensik naengzlig youh guh ndaej ceiq ndei ndeu lo.”

Gyoengq canghbingzlwĥ Dwzgoz dang'yienz daih hemq gijmaz yiengh euqvang Hwzgwzjwĥ.³¹ Bijdwzbauj 《Ouhcauh Doengbauq》 youq ndaw bien faenzcieng cienmonz gangj gij fuengfap 《Lwĥ Swĥbwnj》 ndeu (1872 nienz 5 nyied hauh daih 427 — 436 yieb)³², nyinhnaeuz yiengh yenzgiu fuengfap gou dwg yiengh sizcailun yiemzgek haenx, hoeng lwĥgangj fuengfap cix mboujhingq dwg yiengh bencwngfaz Dwzgoz. Bouxsiĥ siĥ naeuz:

“Danghnaeuz daij caengz naeng baihrog gij lwĥgangj hingz sik de bae duengdingh, baenzde lak yawj hwnjdaeuj, Majgwzswĥ dwg boux canghcezyoz veizsinhcujiĥ ceiq daih, caemhcaiq dwg boux canghcezyoz veizsinhcujiĥ ceiq vaih Dwzgoz. Hoeng gizsaed, youq doiq ginghciyoz guh baebuenq fuengmienh, de dwg boux saenq sizcailun sojmiz gij banlaux de cungj fouzfap beij ndaej haenx …… Baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej naeuz de dwg boux saenq veizsinhcujiĥ.”

Gou hoizdap goeng sienseng bouxsiĥ neix, banhfap ceiq ndei dwg daij ndaw gij baebingz de genjloeg geij duenh vah okdaeuj, geij duenh vah neix caemh ndaej sawj doengh boux mbouj rox gij Sawngozgoz yienzlaiz haenx doeg le roxninh yinxdaeuz.

Goeng sienseng bouxsiĥ neix daij ndaw gij vahnduj cek 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Baebuenq》 gou (1859 nienz banj Bwzlinz daih 4—7 yieb)³³,

youq mwnqde gou gangjmingz le aen giekdaej veizvuzcuji yiengh fueng-fap gou) genjloeg duenh vah ndeu okdaeuq le couh naeuz:

“Ciuq Majgwzsw hae yawj, gaenjcij miz gienh saeh ndeu dwg youqgaenj, neix couh dwg ra raen aen gvilwd doengh gij yienhsienq de soj yenzgiu haenx. Caiqlix de nyinhnaeuz, mboujdanh aen gvilwd youq mwh doengh gij yienhsienq neix daiq miz yiengh hingzsik gaenq guhbaenz caeuq cawqyouq cungj lienzhaeh itdingh seizgeiz ndaej raen daengz ndawde bae ceiboiq gyoengqde haenx dwg youqgaenj. Ciuq de bae yawj, cawz gij neix ok, ceiq youqgaenj lij dwg aen bienqvaq gvilwd doengh gij yienhsienq neix, aen fazcanj gvilwd doengh gij yienhsienq neix, hix couh dwg aen gvilwd gyoengqde dwg baenzlawz daj cungj hingzsik ndeu gvaqdoh daengz lingh it cungj hingzsik, daj cungj lienzhaeh cizsi ndeu gvaqdoh daengz lingh it cungj lienzhaeh cizsi. De mbat ra raen aen gvilwd neix le, couh bae siengzsaed gauqcaz doengh gij hougoj aen gvilwd neix youq ndawbiengz swngghoz soj biujyienh okdaeuq haenx …… Soj-laiz Majgwzsw hae gaenjcij dwg caenhrengz bae guh gienh saeh ndeu: Doengqvaq gij gohyoz yenzgiu cinjdingh bae cwngqmingz ndawbiengz gvanhaeh gij cizsi itdingh de bietyienz yaek baenzneix mizyouq, doengzseiz caenhliengh caezcienz dwk ceijok doengh gij saehsaed dangguh giz hwnjdin caeuq gaengawq de. Vihliux aen muzdiz neix, caenh'aeu cwngqmingz gij cizsi yienhmiz bietyienz yaek baenzneix mizyouq, doengzseiz cwngqmingz cungj cizsi neix bietyienz yaek gvaqdoh daengz lingh it cungj cizsi couh cukgaeuq lo, cix mbouj guenj cungqvunz saenq roxnaeuz mbouj saenq, eiqsik daengz roxnaeuz mbouj eiqsik daengz cungj gvaqdoh neix. Majgwzsw dawz ndawbiengz yinhdoengh yawj baenz dwg aen swhyienz lizsij gocwngz souh itdingh gvilwd ceiboiq haenx, doengh gij gvilwd neix mboujdanh mbouj ciuq gij eiqceiq, eiqsik caeuq eiqdoz bouxvunz bae fatseng bienqvaq, cix dauqfanj bae gietdingh gij eiqceiq, eiqsik caeuq eiqdoz bouxvunz …… Gawqyienz eiqsik yausu youq vwnzva lizsij fuengmienh gaenjcij miz cungj cozyungh bengx neix, baenzde mbouj gangj hix rox, yiengh baebuenq aeu vwnzva bonjndang guh doiqsiengq haenx, beij yiengh saehcingz lawz cungj engq mbouj ndaej aeu eiqsik ndawde moux cungj hingzsik roxnaeuz moux cungj gezgoj bae guh baengzawq. Neix couh dwg naeuz, gij baengzawq dangguh giz hwnjdin cungj baebuenq neix mbouj ndaej dwg gij gvanhnen ndaw uk bouxvunz, cix gaenjcij ndaej dwg gij yienhsienq baihrog. Baebuenq couh yaek mbouj dwg dawz saehsaed caeuq gvanhnen dox beijgyauq doiqciuuq, cix dwg dawz cungj saehsaed ndeu caeuq lingh it cungj saehsaed dox beijgyauq doiqciuuq. Doiq cungj baebuenq neix, aen iugouz youqgaenj dandog de dwg, caenhliengh cinjdingh bae yenzgiu song cungj saehsaed, sawj de caencingq cauxbaenz yiengh fazcanj duenhmbaek mbouj doxdoengz, hoeng gij daegbied youqgaenj de dwg, doengzyienh cinjdingh bae yenzgiu gij silez gak cungj cizsi, gij gonqlaeng baizlied caeuq lienzhaeh doengh aen fazcanj duenh-

mbaek neix soj biujiyienh okdaeuj haenx Danhseih miz vunz yaek naeuz, gij it-buen gvilwd ndaw ginghci swnghhoz, mboujguenj dwg yungh haеuj seizneix roxnaeuz doenghbaez bae, cungj dwg doxdoengz. Majgwzswh cingq dwg foujnyinh diemj neix lo. Ciuq de bae yawj, yiengh gvilwd cousiengq neix bonjlaiz couh mbouj miz Gaengawq gij eiqgienq de, ngamqngamq doxbyonj, moix aen lizsij seizgeiz cungj miz gij gvilwd bonjfaenh de Swnghhoz baez ginggvaq le itdingh fazcanj seizgeiz, youq mwh daj itdingh duenhmbaek yamq haеuj lingh aen duenhmbaek, de couh hainduj souh gij gvilwd wnq ceiboiq lo. Gyonj hwnjdaeuj gangj, gij yienhsiengq ndaw ginghci swnghhoz biujiyienh okdaeuj haenx, caeuq swnghvuzoyoz gizyawz lingjyiz gij fazcanj lizsij de maqhuz doxlumj Gyoengq canghginghciyoz gaeuq mbouj rox gij singqcaet ginghci gvilwd, gyoengqde dawz ginghci gvilwd caeuq vuzlijyoz dinghlwd, vayoz dinghlwd bae dox beijgyauq Ginggvaq engq laegdaeuj bae faensik yienhsiengq, cwnqmingz gak cungj aen ndang ndawbiengz caemh lumj aen ndang doenghduz doenghgo ityiengh, gag cungj gag, gaenbonj mbouj doxdoengz Aenvih doengh aen ndang neix daengx aen gezgou mbouj doxdoengz, gak aen bouhfaenh gyoengqde miz cabied, caeuq lienz gij diuzgienh gak aen bouhfaenh aeu doenggvaq de bae fatseng cozyungh haenx hix mbouj doxdoengz daengjdaengj, doengz it aen yienhsiengq couh souh gij gvilwd vanzcienz mbouj doxdoengz haenx bae ceiboiq. Beijlumj, Majgwzswh couh foujnyinh yinzgouj gvilwd mboujlwnh youq seizlawz gizlawz cungj dwg doxdoengz. Dauqfanj, de cibfaen haengjidingh dwk naeuz moix aen fazcanj duenhmbaek cungj gag miz gij yinzgouj gvilwd bonjfaenh Swnghcanjliz fazcanj sui-bingz mbouj doxdoengz, swnghcanj gvanhaeh caeuq gij gvilwd bae ceiboiq swnghcanj gvanhaeh haenx hix couh mbouj doxdoengz. Majgwzswh vih swhgeij daezok aen muzdiz ndeu, couh dwg daj aen gvanhdenj neix hwnjdin bae yenzgiu caeuq gangjmingz gij ginghci cidu swhbwnjcuji, yienghneix, de gaenjcij mboujgvaq dwg gig gohyoz dwk gangj ok, sojmiz gij yenzgiu bae cinjdingh faensik ginghci swnghhoz haenx cungj bietdingh aeu miz aen muzdiz baenzneix Cungj yenzgiu neix gij gohyoz gyaciz de, couh dwg dawz yiengh gvilwd daegbied ndaej ceiboiq itdingh aen ndang ndawbiengz bae canjseng, lixyouq, fazcanj, daimied caeuq deng lingh it cungj aen ndang ndawbiengz engq sang bae dingjlawh haenx cekgangj cingcuj. Cek saw Majgwzswh cingq-caen miz cungj gyaciz neix. ”

Goeng sienseng bouxsij neix dawz gij doxgaiq de heuhguh yiengh saedsaeh fuengfap gou haenx sij ndaej baenzneix habdangq, caemhcaiқ youq mwh gangj daengz bonjfaenh gou baenzlawz yinhyungh cungj fuengfap neix youh miz baenzlai hozhaenh, yienghneix, gij fuengfap de soj mbouj cingq dwg bencwng fuengfap loma?

Dang'yienz, youq hingzsik fuengmienh, lwnhgangj fuengfap bietdingh aeu caeuq yenzgiu fuengfap mbouj doxdoengz. Yenzgiu bietdingh aeu ciemqmiz caizliuh cukgaeuq, faensik gak cungj fazcanj hingzsik de, damqra doengh gij lienzhaeh bonjlaiz couh mizyouq baihdaw doengh cungj hingzsik neix. Cijmiz hangh hong neix guhbaenz le, gij yinhdoengh ndaw yienhsaed cij ndaej habdangq sij okdaeuj. Diemj neix mbat guh ndaej daengz, gij sengmingh caizliuh mbat youq gvanhnen fuengmienh ndaej fanjyingj okdaeuj, gij gezgou mbebaij youq dangqnaj raeuz, couh lumj dwg aen gezgou gwnzmbwn sien cawqdingh ndeu lo.

Gij bencwng fuengfap gou, coengz goekgaen daeuj gangj, mbouj-danh caeuq gij bencwng fuengfap Hwzgwzwy mbouj doxdoengz, caemh-caiq caeuq de vanzcienz doxbyonj.³⁴ Ciuq Hwzgwzwy bae yawj, aen gocwngz ngeixngvanh, hix couh dwg yiengh gocwngz ngeixngvanh caiqlij deng de youq baihlaj gvanhnen aen mingzcwng neix cienjvaq baenz aen cawjdaej doglaeb haenx, dwg duzvuengz cauh'ok gij saehfaed ndaw yienhsaed, hoeng gij saehfaed ndaw yienhsaed gaenjcij dwg gij biujyienh baihrog aen gocwngz ngeixngvanh. Gij yawjgap gou cix dauqbyonj, gij doxgaiq ndaw gvanhnen, cungj dwg gij doxgaiq daj baihrog senj haeuj ndaw ukgyaeuj bouxvunz bae caemhcaiq youq ndaw ukgyaeuj bouxvunz gajcau gvaq haenx.

Yaek rim 30 bi gaxgonq, youq mwh gij bencwngfaz Hwzgwzwy vanzlij gig hwng, gou couh baebuenq gvaq gij bencwngfaz Hwzgwzwy fuengmienh saenzmaed de. Hoeng, daengz mwh gou sij «Lwnh Swbwnj» gienj daih'it, doengh boux caenh rox beijciuj vunz guh, ndaw sim nyapnyuk ndatheiq, gag nyinhnaeuz bonjfaenh gig ak, guh mbouj ok gijmaz daihsaeh, seizneix youq ndaw cihsizgyaiq Dwzgoz fat hauh roengz lingshaenx³⁵, cix gaenq angqyangz dwk lumj Laizsinh seizdaih ngauq Mozczwswh Mwnzdwzwsungh mbeiloet doiqdaih Swbbinhnozsah yienghhaenx bae doiqdaih Hwzgwzwy, hix couh dwg dawz de dangguh duz "madai"³⁶ ndeu lo. Ndigah, gou goenghai swngznyinh gou dwg boux hagseng goengcanghswhsiengj hung neix, caemhcaiq youq ndaw cieng faenzsaw gvendangz gyaciz lij-lun, mbangj giz deihfueg gou daegdaengq bae hag yiengh byaujdaz fuengsik daegbied Hwzgwzwy. Bencwngfaz youq ndaw fwngz Hwzgwzwy bienq saenzmaed bae lo, hoeng gij neix baenzlawz cungj

mbouj gazngaih de guh boux daih'it cienzmienh dwk miz eiqsik dwk gangj ok gij itbuen yinhdoengh hingzsik bencwngfaz. Youq laeng de, bencwngfaz dwg cuengq dauqdingq dwk. Bietdingh aeu dawz de fonj gvaqma, yawhbieh ra ok ceh vaed habeix yo youq ndaw byuk saenzmaed.

Bencwngfaz, youq fuengmienh hingzsik saenzmaed de, baenz le gij doxgaiq yienghmoq seizhwng Dwzgoz, aenvih de lumjnaeuz sawj gij saehfaed yienhseiz raen ndaej lai gyaeu lai rongh. Bencwngfaz, youq fuengmienh hingzyiengh habeix de, yinxhwnj swchcanjgaihgz caeuq doengh boux bang gangjvah gunghluncuji de hozgaek caeuq dwglau, aenvih bencwngfaz youq mwh doiq gij saehfaed yienhseiz guh gij lijgaij haengdingh, doengzseiz bauhamz miz doiq gij saehfaed yienhseiz guh gij lijgaij foujdingh, hix couh dwg yiengh lijgaij naeuz gij saehfaed yienhseiz bietyienz yaek daimied; bencwngfaz doiq moix it cungj hingzsik gaenq cauxbaenz haenx cungj dwg coengz baihdaw mboujduenh yinhdoengh, ndigah hix dwg coengz fuengmienh camhseiz de bae lijgaij; bencwngfaz mbouj cungzbaiq saek yiengh doxgaiq, ciuq gij bonjcaet de daeuj gangj, de dwg yiengh cezyoz baebuenq caeuq gwzming ndeu.

Yiengh cingzgvang sawj gij vunz caensaed miz swchcanj haenx ceiq laegdaeuq youh saedcaih roxnyinh aen biengz swhbwnjcuji dauqcawq cungj miz gij yinhdoengh mauzdun haenx, dwg gij ciuq hopgeiz sinzvanz yienhdaih gunghyez soj ginglig haenx gak cungj bienqdoengh de, hoeng cungj bienqdoengh neix daengz dingjiemj le couh dwg bujben veizgih. Aen veizgih neix youh yaek daeuj daengz lo, yienznaeuz de vanzlij cawqyouq aen duenhmbaek yawhbwh; aenvih aen daizheiq de baenzlai gvangq, gij cozyungh de baenzlai rem, de lij yaek dawz bencwngfaz guenq haeuj ndaw ukgyaeuj gyoengq vunz sawqmwh fat daihcaiz aen Saenzsingq Bujlujsw Dwzyici Digoz moq bae dem.

Gajwj Majgwzswh

1873 nienz 1 nyied 24 hauh youq Lunzdunh sij

GIJ VAHNDUJ CAEUQ VAHSAT BANJ SAWFAZGOZ

Sij hawj boux gunghminz Mozlijswh Lahsahdwzj

Boux gunghminz ndeigyaez:

Mwngz siengj dinghgeiz faen cek fanhyiz okbanj 《Lwnh Swh-bwnj》¹⁴, gou gig doengzeiq. Bouh saw neix baenzneix okbanj, engq yungzheih daengz ndaw fwngz gyoengq gunghyinzgaihgez, ciuq gou yawj, cungj ngeixnaemj neix youqgaenj dangqmaz.

Neix dwg gij siengjap mwngz mbiengj ndei de, hoeng caemh miz mbiengj mbouj ndei de: Gij faensik fuengfap gou sawjyung h haenx, daengz seizneix lij caengz miz vunz youq ginghci vwndiz fuengmienh yinhyung gvaq, neix couh sawj geij cieng gaxgonq doeg hwnjdaej maqhuz hojnanz. Gyoengq vunz Fazgoz cungj dwg simgaenj siengj vaiq rox gietlwnh, gig muengh rox itbuen yenzcwz caeuq doengh gij vwndiz gyoengqde cigciep gvansim haenx miz maz lienzhaeh, ndigah gou gig mbouj cuengqsim, gyoengqde aiq aenvih baez haidaeuz couh mbouj ndaej laebdaeb doeg roengzbae cix doeknaiq.

Neix dwg cungj mbouj ik ndeu, doiq diemj neix gou mbouj caiq miz gij banhlap wnq, cijmiz sien yiengq gyoengq bouxdoeg ngah caenleix haenx ceijok diemj neix, caemhcai q daezsingj gyoengqde. Youq gohyoz fuengmienh mbouj miz gij roen'gvangq bingzrwdrwd, cijmiz doengh boux mbouj lau dwgrenz sinhoj itcig cungj riengz roenlingq caenh benz dox-hwnj, cij ndaej miz maqmuengh bae daengz giz dingjdiemj ronghsagsag de.

Boux gunghminz ndeigyaez, cingj mwngz ciepsouh gij cungcig gou.

Gajwj Majgwzswh

1872 nienz 3 nyied 18 hauh youq Lunzdunh sij

Londres 18 Mars 1872.

Au citoyen Maurice de Châtea.

Cher citoyen,

J'approuve à votre idée de publier la traduction de *Das Kapital* en livraisons périodiques. Sous cette forme l'ouvrage sera plus accessible à la classe ouvrière et pour moi cette considération l'emporte sur toute autre.

Voilà le beau côté de votre médaille, mais en voici le revers: la méthode d'analyse que j'ai employée et qui n'avait pas encore été appliquée aux sujets économiques, rend assez ardue la lecture des premiers chapitres, et il est à craindre que le public se résiste toujours impatient de conclure, au lieu de connaître le rapport des principes généraux avec les questions immédiates qui le passionnent, ne se débâte parce qu'il n'aura pu tout d'abord passer outre.

C'est là un désavantage contre lequel je ne puis rien si ce n'est toutefois prémonir et prémunir les lecteurs soucieux de vérité. Il n'y a pas de route royale pour la science et ce n'est seulement ont chance d'arriver à ses sommets lumineux qui ne craignent pas de se fatiguer à gravir ses sentiers escarpés.

Recevez, cher citoyen, l'assurance de mes sentiments dévoués.

Karl Marx.

Fung saenq Majgwzswh sij hawj

Lahsahdwzj — boux okbanj «Lwnh Swhbnwj» banj Sawfazgoz gienj daih'it haenx

SIJ HAWJ BOUXDOEG

Yoz Lujvaj sienseng baujcwng caenhliengh gig cinjdingh, caiqlix cug cih cug coenz bae fanhyiz. De gig nyinhcaen guhbaenz le gij yinvu bonjfaenh. Hoeng cingq aenvih de nyinhcaen raixcaix, gou mbouj ndaej mbouj doiq gij fuengfap cekgangj de guh di coi hgaij ndeu, sawj bouxdoeg engq yungzheih roxyiu. Aenvih bouh saw neix dwg faen cek okbanj, doengh gij coi hgaij neix dwg cug ngoenz cug guh, ndigah mbouj ndaej gizgiz cungj sijsaeq doxdoengz, faenzieng daejcaiz mienx mbouj ndaej aiq miz doengh giz mbouj doxngamj.

Youq mwh guh sat gij hong yauqcingq, gou couh roxnyinh bouh saw yienzlaiz dangguh fanhyiz baengzgowq haenx (Sawdwzgoz banj daihngeih) wngdang caiq guh saek di coi hgaij dem, mbanj giz lwnhgangj au gaj hawj genjdanh mingzbej, mbanj giz au gaj hawj lai caezcienz, mbanj giz au bouj saek di lizij caizliuh roxnaeuz doengjgeiq caizliuh haeujae, mbanj giz au lai guh saek di baebuenq bingzlnh cawqmingz, daengjdaengj. Mboujguenj bouh saw neix banj Sawfazgoz de youq cihsaw fuengmienh miz gijmaz gezdenj, de ciuqyiengh lij miz gij gohyoz gyaciz doglaeb youq baihrog bouh saw yienzlaiz, caiqlij doiq gyoengq bouxdoeg rox vahdwzgoz haenx caemh miz canhgauj gyaciz. Lajneix dwg geij duenh faenzsaw gou daj ndaw gij vahsat Sawdwzgoz banj daihngeih genjloeg gvaqdaej, dwg gangj cwngci ginghciyoz youq Dwzgoz gij fazcanj de caeuq gij fuengfap bouh saw neix soj yinhyungh haenx.

Gajwj Majgwzswh

1875 nienz 4 nyied 28 hauh youq Lunzdunh sij

GIJ VAHNDUJ BANJ DAIHSAM

Majgwzswh mboujhingq gaenq mbouj ndaej caenn dang bae guh gij hong caepcwk yaenq banj daihsam neix. Boux canghswhsiengj hungmbwk neix — seizneix, lienz gij vunz fanjdoi q de caemh cungj baiqfug gij hungmbwk de lo — gaenq youq 1883 nienz 3 nyied 14 hauh gvaq-seiq.

Gou saet bae boux baengzyoux ceiq ndei, ceiq caenmaed, gaenq guhdoi h 40 bi ndeu, doengh giz deihfue ng gou wng dang docih de cix fouzfap yungh vah gangj okdaeu j. Seizneix, mboujlwnh gij yinvu ok banj daihsam neix, roxnaeuz dwg gij yinvu okbanj gienj daihng eih³⁷ aeu soujgauj hingzsik louz roengzdaeu j haenx, cungj doek youq gwnz ndang gou lo. Youq gizneix, gou wnggai naeuz bouxdoeg nyi, gou dwg baenzlawz bae guh hangh yinvu gaxgonq.

Majgwzswh yienzlaiz siengj dawz gienj daih'it gij faenzsaw yienzlaiz de daih dingz lai dauqcungz gaij sij baez ndeu, dawz mbanj aen lwnhdiemj gangj ndaej engq mingz beg doekdingh di, dawz gij lwnhdiemj moq demgya haeujbae, dawz gij lizsij caizliuh caeuq doengjgeiq caizliuh itcig daengz aen seizgeiz ceiqgaen h haenx dembouj haeujbae. Aenvih gij bingh de caeuq gaen j aeu guhbaenz dinghgauj gienj daihng eih, de mbouj caiq genhciz aen siengj fap neix. De gaenjci j guh le mbanj di coihgaij ceiq bietdingh aeu guh haenx, gaenjci j dawz ndaw banj Sawfazgoz (“Le Capital”, par Karl Marx. Paris, Lachâtre, 1873¹⁴) dangseiz gaenq okbanj haenx gij dembouj gaenq miz de sou haeujbae liux.

Youq ndaw gij doxgaiq Majgwzsw h louz roengzdaeu j, gou raen miz cek banjbonj Sawdwzgoz ndeu³⁸, ndawde miz mbanj giz deihfue ng de gaenq gaij gvaq, hauh cingcuj gizlawz wnggai canhgauj yawj banj Sawfazgoz; doengzseiz lij raen miz cek banjbonj Sawfazgoz ndeu, ndawde cinjdingh dwk hauh ok doengh giz deihfue ng soj aeu caijyungh haenx. Doengh gij coihgaij caeuq dembouj neix, cawz siujsoq caixvaih, cungj

gvihaeuj bouh saw neix aen bouhfaenh gatsat de, hix couh dwg bien gangj swbwnj cwkrom gocwngz haenx. Ndaw banjgaeuq bien faenzsaw yienzlaiz neix beij zizyawz gak bien engq depgaenh faenh gauj codaeuz, doengh bien gaxgonq cix cungj gaenq coihgaij haemq cieddoh lo. Ndigah, gij faenzcieng daejcaiz bien neix engqgya sengdoengh hozboz, rienggyaeuj engqgya lienzlag doengdaeuj, hoeng hix engqgya seizbient, cab miz gij haeujheiq Sawyinghgoz dwk, miz doengh giz deihfueng mbouj mingzbej doekdingh haenx; youq ndaw lwnhgangj caemh aiq miz giz mbouj cukgaeuq, aenvih mbangj aen lwnhdiemj youqgaenj gaenjciq dwg ngamq dwen daengz couh gvaqbae lo.

Gangj daengz faenzcieng daejcaiz, Majgwzswb caenfwngz cieddoh coihgaij jauqcingq le haujlai ciengciet, caemhcai q lai baez caenbak daengq gvaq, neix couh hawj gou miz aen byauhcuinj ndeu bae gietdingh haujlouz roxnaeuz soekvut gij hangzvah caeuq haeujheiq Sawyinghgoz. Doengh giz deihfueng gaenq dembouj gvaq, Majgwzswb itdingh lij yaek coihgaij dem, caemhcai q yungh bonjfaenh gij vahdwzgoz gig dok de bae lawh gij vahfazgoz gig doengswnh haenx; gou caenh'aeu dawz gyoengqde fanhyiz gvaqdaeuj, caenhliengh caeuq gij faenzsaw yienzlaiz habngamj doxdaengh, hix couh muenxcuk lo.

Ndigah, youq ndaw banj daihsam neix, famzdwg doengh giz deihfueng gou mbouj ndaej doekdingh bouxsij bonjfaenh dwg mbouj dwg yaek coihgaij haenx, gou cungj mbouj gaij saek cih. Gou hix mij siengj daengz dawz doengh gij hangzvah gyoengq canghginghciyoz Dwzgoz maij yungh haenx loengh haeuj ndaw «Lwnh Swbwnj» bae. Beijlumj, cungj hangzvah gig nanz lijgaij baenzneix: Dawz gij vunz doenggvaq cei ngaenzyienh hawj bouxwnq vih bonjfaenh lauzdung haenx heuhguh **bouxhawj** lauzdung, dawz gij vunz vihliux gunghswb cix hawj bouxwnq ciemqaeu gij lauzdung bonjfaenh haenx heuhguh **bouxlingx** lauzdung.³⁹ Sawfazgoz cih “travail” [lauzdung] bingzciengz caemh hamz miz aen eiqsei “ciknieb”. Hoeng danghnaeuz miz saek boux canghginghciyoz dawz swbwnjgyah heuhguh “donneur de travail” [bouxhawj lauzdung], dawz gunghyinz heuhguh “receveur de travail” [bouxlingx lauzdung], gij vunz Fazgoz dang'yienz yaek naeuz de dwg vunzbag.

Gou hix mbouj ndaej dawz gij yinghci hobi danhvei caeuq du-

lienghwngz danhvei youq ndaw gij faenzsaw yienzlaiz dauqcawq sawj-yungh haenx cienjvuenh baenz dwzci danhvei moq. Youq mwh banj daih'it okbanj, dwzci dulienghwngz cungjloih miz baenzraeuh, lai dangq gij ngoenzsoq bi ndeu; linghvaih, majgwz miz song cungj (digoz majgwz dangseiz vanzlij gaenjci dwg mizyouq ndaw ukgyaeuj Cwzdwzbeiwj, neix dwg daengz mwh 30 nienzdaih yaek sat de fatmingz), gujwdwng miz song cungj, dazlwz ceiqnoix miz sam cungj, ndawde miz cungj ndeu aeu "sam faenh cih ngeih moq"⁴⁰ guh danhvei. Youq swhyienz gohyoz fuengmienh dwg doeng'yungh gunghci dulienghwngz, youq seiqgyaiq hawciengz fuengmienh dwg doeng'yungh yinghci dulienghwngz. Youq baihlaj cungj cingzgvang neix, doiq bouh cucoz ceng mbouj geijlai cienzbouh aeu daj ndaw gij gunghyez canggvang Yinghgoz aeu ndaej saedsaeh laehcwnqq ndeu daeuj gangj, caijyungh yinghci geiqliengh danhvei couh gig swhyienz lo. Aen leixyouz gatsat neix itcig daengz ngoenzneix vanzlij miz gietdingh eiqngeih, daegbied dwg aenvih seiqgyaiq hawciengz fuengmienh gij cingzgvang mizgven de ceng mbouj geijlai mij miz maz bienqvaq, caemhcai qingq dwg youq doengh gij gunghyez bouhmonz miz gietdingh eiqngeih haenx — aen hangznieb cauh diet caeuq aen hangznieb doz faiq daemj baengz, daengz seizeix vanzlij ceng mbouj geijlai vanzcienz dwg doeng'yungh yinghci dulienghwngz.

Gatsat, gou gangj geij coenz gvendaengz Majgwzsw h gij yinxcwnqq fuengfap gyoengq vunz lij mbouj daih liujgaij geijlai de. Youq doengh giz lingxcingx cekgangj caeuq miuzsij saehsaed, gij faenzsaw yinxyungh (beijlumj yinxyungh gij sawbeizlamz Yinghgoz¹¹) swhyienz dwg dangguh gij laehcwnqq genjdanh. Hoeng youq doengh giz yinxcwnqq gij lij lun gvanhdenj gizyawz canghginghciyoz, cingzgvang couh mbouj doengz lo. Cungj yinxcwnqq neix gaenjci dwg vihliux doekdingh: Cungj ginghci swhsiengj youq ndaw fazcanj gocwngz miz okdaeuj ndeu, dwg gizlawz, seizlawz, bouxlawz baez daih'it mingzbeq doekdingh dwk daez okdaeuj. Gizneix gaenjci dwg ngeix, gij ginghciyoz yawj fap soj dwen daengz haenx youq gwnz gohyoz lizsij miz eiqngeih, ndaej lainoix habdangq dwk daj lij lun fuengmienh biujyienh gij ginghci canggvang dangseiz. Gangj daengz cungj yawj fap neix daj gij gvanhdenj bouxsij bae yawj dwg mbouj dwg lij miz cezdui eiqngeih roxnaeuz sienghdui eiqngeih, roxnaeuz vanzcienz

baenz gij doxgaiq gwnz lizsij, dauq dwg mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh. Ndigah, doengh gij yinxcwngq neix gaenjciij dwg daj ndaw ginghci gohyoz lizsij genjloeg roengzdaeuj dangguh gij cawqgej ndaw cingqvaenz, daj seizgan caeuq boux daez okdaeuj daih'it song fuengmienh bae doekdingh ndaw ginghci lijlnun gak aen cingzcouh haemq youqgaenj. Yiengh gunghcoz neix youq cungj gohyoz ndeu baenzneix gwnzde gig noix mbouj ndaej, cungj gohyoz neix gyoengq cangh sij lizsij cucoz de itcig gaenjciij dwg vih daiq miz biengienq, bixlaet fouz bonjsaeh, ceng mingzdaeuz ciengj leih'ik cix hawj vunz dauqcauwq cienzgangj. — Seizneix raeuz caemh ndaej mingzbej, caeuq gij cingzgvang ndaw vahnduj banj daihngeih⁴¹ soj gangj ityiengh, vih gijmaz Majgwzswh gaenjciij dwg youq doengh giz ciengzhab gig laehvaih cij bae yinxcwngq gij vah gyoengq canghginghci-yoz Dwzgoz.

Gienj daihngeih aiq yaek youq 1884 nienz okbanj. ⁴²

Fuzlijdwzlijhij Wnhgwzswh
1883 nienz 11 nyied 7 hauh youq Lunzdunh sij

GIJ VAHNDUJ BANJ SAWYINGHGOZ

Gvendaengz bouh 《Lwnh Swhbwnj》 fanhyiz baenz Sawyinghgoz haenx baenzlawz okbanj⁴³, mbouj yungh caiq cekgej gijmaz dem lo. Hoeng naemj daengz gij lijln ndaw bouh saw neix soj lwnhgangj, geij bi gaxgonq couh gaenq deng Yinghgoz caeuq Meijgoz song aen guekgya neix gij ganhvuz dinghgeiz caeuq gij cucoz yienhdaih de ciengzseiz dwen daengz, deng hongzndaq roxnaeuz henhaeuj, deng cekgej roxnaeuz mbit-mbieng, dauq dwg aeu dawz bouh saw fanhyiz baenz Sawyinghgoz neix vihmaz noiz daengz seizneix cij okbanj gangjmingz baez ndeu.

1883 nienz bouxsij gvaqsei q mbouj nanz, dou couh mingzyienj roxnyinh bouh cucoz neix saedcaih hab miz cek banjbonj Sawyinghgoz ndeu, doengh boux caephengz gij vah Majgwzsw h mwh caengz gvaqsei q cix doi q cucoz fuengmienh sien daengq gvaq haenx, hix gig muengh okbanj bouh saw fanhyiz baenz Sawyinghgoz neix. Dangseiz Saimijwj Muzwj sienseng (boux baengzyoux guhdoi h lai bi Majgwzsw h caeuq bouxsij bien vahnduj neix, de gojnaengz beij bouxlawz cungj engq sug bouh cucoz neix) doengzeiq bau guh fanhyiz. Dou siengliengz gietdingh, youz gou doi qci uq gij faenzsaw yienzlaiz, bae yauqcingq doekdingh yizgauj, caemhcai q youq doengh giz gou nyinhnaeuz habngamj haenx daezok gij ei qgienq coi hgaij. Hoeng gvaq mbouj nanz, dou couh yawj raen, Muzwj sienseng bonjfaenh hong nyaengq lai, sawj de mbouj ndaej lumj dou daihgya soj maqmuengh yienghhaenx gig vai q couh fanhyiz liux, ndigah dou couh angqyangz ciepsouh le gij genyi Aiveihlinz bozsw, youz de faen guh it bouhfaenh fanhyiz. Doengzseiz, Majgwzsw h dah lwgbyai de Aiveihlinz fuhyinz genyi, youz de haeddoi q gij faenzsaw yinxyungh, dawz haujlai gij faenzsaw daj laeng sawbeizlamz caeuq bouxsij Yinghgoz yinxyungh gvaq-daeuj caemhcai q youz Majgwzsw h fanhyiz baenz Sawdwzgoz haenx dauq-fuk baenz gij faenzsaw yienzlaiz. Cawz siujsoq dei hfueng fouz fap baexmienx caixvai h, de cienzbouh guhbaenz le hangh hong neix.

Bouh saw neix doengh bouhfaenh lajneix soj lied, couh dwg youz Aiveihlinz bozsw fanhyiz lo: 1. Cieng daihcib (ngoenzguhong) caeuq cieng daih cib'it (gij bijliz gyaciz lwyawz caeuq gij soqliengh gyaciz lwyawz); 2. bien daihroek (gunghswh, baudaengz cieng daih cibgouj daengz cieng daih ngeihcibngeih); 3. cieng daih ngeihcibsei q ciet daih sei q (gij cingzgvang gietdingh aen soqliengh cwkrom) daengz bouh saw neix gatsat, baudaengz cieng daih ngeihcibsei q bouhfaenh gatsat de, cieng daih ngeihcibhaj caeuq bien daih bet cienzbouh (cieng daih ngeihcibroek daengz cieng daih samcibsam); 4. song bien vahnduj bouxsij.⁴⁴ Gizyawz bouhfaenh cungj dwg youz Muzwj sienseng fanhyiz. Ndigah, bouxfanhyiz gaenjcij doi q gij faenzsaw fanhyiz bouhfaenh rap cwzyin, hoeng gou cix doi q daengx hangh hong rap cwzyin liux.

Cek Sawdwzgoz banj daihsam gij faenzsaw fanhyiz dou soj eibaengh haenx, dwg gou youq 1883 nienz leihyungh gij bitgeiq bouxsij louz roengzdaeuj haenx cingjeix, bitgeiq cawqmingz banj daihngaih gizlawz wngdang gaij baenz doengh coenz vah youq ndaw 1873 nienz banj Sawfazgoz deng hauh okdaeuj haenx. (1) Gij faenzsaw yienzlaiz ndaw banj daihngaih doengh giz coihgaij baenzneix, caeuq Majgwzsw doenghbaez vih bouh saw yaek fanhyiz baenz Sawyinghgoz ndeu (daihgai q 10 bi gaxgonq, youq Meijgoz miz vunz siengj okbanj bouh saw fanhyiz baenz Sawyinghgoz ndeu, hoeng cujyau aenvih ra mbouj ndaej bouxfanhyiz gig habngamj cix guh mij baenz) soj sij haujlai sawmienh cijsi⁴⁵ ndawde doengh giz nyinhnaeuz aeu coihgaij haenx daihdae j doxdoengz. Faenh soujgauj neix dwg Fuz Ah Cojwjgwz, boux lauxdoengz dou youq Sinhewzsih Couh Hozbozgnj haenx geiq hawj. Ndaw soujgauj ceijok, lij miz mbangj giz

(1) 《Lwnh Swhbwnj》, Gajwj Majgwzsw sij, Yoz Lujvaj fanhyiz, daengx bouh saw youz bouxsij doeg gvaq cai q yauqcingq gvaq, youz Lahsahdwzj youq Bahliz okbanj. Bouh saw fanhyiz baenz Sawfazgoz neix, daegbied dwg bouh saw neix bouhfaenh gatsat de, doi q bouh Sawdwzgoz banj daihngaih de coihgaij caeuq dembouj gvaq maqhuz lai.

deihfueng wnggai ciuq banj Sawfazgoz bae guh dembouj; hoeng aenvih faenh soujgauj neix senq youq mwh Majgwzswh doiq banj daihsam guh gij cijsi gatsat haenx gaxgonq geij bi couh sij lo, sojlaiz gou mbouj gamj seiz-bienh leihyungh de, cawz roeb cingzgvang daegbied, caemhcaiq cujyau dwg roeb cungj cingzgvang de ndaej bang dou gaijgez moux di vwndiz miz ngeizvaeg youh hojnanz cawqleix haenx cij bae leihyungh. Hoeng doengh coenz vah miz ngeizvaeg youh hojnanz cawqleix haenx, dou daih dingzlai caemh canhgauj le cek Sawfazgoz, aenvih de ceijok gvaq, gij faenzsaw yienzlaiz ndawde doengh giz deihfueng miz eiqngeih hoeng youq mwh fanhyiz cix mbouj ndaej mbouj vut bae haenx, bouxsij bonjfaenh caemh dwg dajsuenq mbouj aeu.

Hoeng, miz aen gunnanz ndeu dou fouzfap bang bouxdoeg siucawz. Neix couh dwg: Gij yunghfap moux di suzyij, mboujdanh mbouj doengz gij hamzngaih gyoengqde youq ndaw swnghhoz haethaemh, caemhcaiq hix mbouj doengz gij hamzngaih gyoengqde youq ndaw gij cwngci ginghciyoz bingzciengz. Hoeng gij neix dwg siengj baexmienx hix mbouj ndaej. Monz gohyoz ndeu daezok moix it cungj yawjfaf moq, cungj bauhamz coengz gaenbonj bae gaijbienq gij suzyij monz gohyoz neix. Vayoz dwg aen laehcwnq ceiq ndei lo, sojmiz gij suzyij de daihgaiq moix 20 bi couh cienzbouh vuenhmoq baez ndeu, gig nanz ra ndaej raen cungj youjgih vahozvuz ndeu mbouj dwg gonqlaeng miz baenz gyoengq mingzcwng mbouj doxdoengz. Cwngci ginghciyoz ciengzseiz vih ndaej ciuqbuen gij suzyij ndaw gunghyez sanghyez caemhcaiq bae yinhyungh doengh gij suzyij neix couh roxnyinh rimhoz onjeiq, cix vanzcienz mbouj rox baenzneix guh yaek sawj bonjfaenh deng gyaeng youq ndaw yiengh gvanhnen gaebgeb youz doengh gij suzyij neix soj byaujdz okdaeu haenx. Beijlumj, gujdenj cwngci ginghciyoz yienznaeuz vanzcienz rox, leihyinh caeuq diegco, cungj mboujgvaq dwg ndaw gij canjbinj gunghyinz bietdingh aeu gyau hawj bouxgoq bonjfaenh haenx aen bouhfaenh beg hawj de (bouxgoq dwg

boux daih'it ciemqaeu bouhfaenh canjbinj neix, hoeng de mbouj dwg boux dog caeuq boux gatsat ciemqaeu) dingz ndeu roxnaeuz faenh ndeu, hoeng couhcinj yienghneix, gujdenj cwngci ginghcieyoz hix coengzlaiz mij roemx ok gij gainen gvendaengz leihiyh caeuq diegco doengciengz, coengzlaiz mij dawz ndaw canjbinj aen bouhfaenh beg hawj neix (Majgwzsw hauh de guh gij canjbinj lwyawz), couh gij cungjhuuz de hix couh dwg dawz de dangguh aen cingjdaej ndeu bae yenzgiu gvaq, ndigah, hix coengzlaiz mij doiq gij laizloh caeuq singqcaet de, doiq doengh gij gvilwd hanhhaed gvaqlaeng faenboiq gij gyaciz de miz aen lijgaj cingcuj ndeu. Doengzyiengh, sojmiz canjnieb, cawz nungzyez caeuq soujgunghyez caixvaih, cungj haemzbaengzlaengz deng gyonj youq ndaw "aen hangznieb ceiqauch" (manufacture) aen suzyij neix, yienghneix, ginghcie lizsij gwnzde song aen seizgeiz hungnaek, bonjcaet mbouj doxdoengz haenx, hix couh dwg aen seizgeiz caencingq goengciengz soujgunghyez aeu soujgungh faengoeng guh giekdaej caeuq aen seizgeiz yienhdaih gunghyez aeu sawjyungh gihgi guh giekdaej, gij gibied de couh deng muenx caez lo. Mbouj gangj caemh rox, cungj lijulun dawz yiengh swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj ndaw yienhdaih gaenjcij yawj baenz dwg vunzloih ginghcie lizsij gwnzde aen duenhmbaek camhseiz ndeu, gij suzyij cungj lijulun neix soj sawjyungh, caeuq doengh gyoengq bouxsij dawz cungj swnghcanj hingz sik neix yawj baenz dwg aen duenhmbaek yaek ciengzlwenz mizyouq, caemhcaiq dwg aen duenhmbaek gatsat haenx, gij suzyij gyoengq bouxsij neix soj maj sawjyungh, bietyienz couh mbouj doxdoengz.

Gvendaengz gij yinxcwngq fuengfap bouxsij, gangj geij coenz caemh ndaej. Youq daih dingzlai ciengzhab, hix caeuq bingzciengz ityiengh, gij faenzsaw yinxyungh de dwg guh gij vwnzyen baengzgawq bae cwngqsaed yiengh lwnhduenh ndaw faenzcieng daezok haenx. Hoeng youq mbouj noix ciengzhab, yinxyungh gij vah gyoengq canghcuqcoz ginghcieyoz dwg vihliux biujmingz: Seizlawz, gizlawz, bouxlawz baez daih'it mingzbe

doekdingh dwk daezok moux aen gvanhdenj. Caenh'aeu gij lwnhdiemj deng yinxyungh haenx miz eiqngeih youqgaenj, ndaej lainoix habdangq biujyienh moux aen seizgeiz gij ndawbiengz swnghcanj caeuq gyauvuenh diuzgienh ciemq dungjci diegvih haenx, Majgwzsw h couh guh yinx-cwngq, cix mboujguenj cungj lwnhdiemj neix dwg mbouj dwg ndaej daengz Majgwzsw h swngznyinh, roxnaeuz, dwg mbouj dwg daiq miz buj-ben eiqngeih. Ndigah, doengh gij yinxcwngq neix dwg coengz gwnz goh-yoz lizsij genjloeg roengzdaeuj caemhcai q dangguh cawqgej bae cungsaed cingqvaenz.

Dou bonj saw fanhyiz neix gaenjci j hamz bouh cucoz neix cek daih'it de. Hoeng cek daih'it neix bonjndang de coengz gig daih cingzdoh daeuj gangj dwg aen cingjdae j ndeu, caemhcai q 20 lai bi daeuj itcig cungj deng dangguh bouh cucoz doglaeb ndeu. 1885 nienz gou yungh Sawdwzgoz ok-banj cek daihngeih, aenvih mbouj miz cek daihsam, yienjyienz dwg mbouj caezcienz, hoeng cek daihsam mbouj ndaej youq gaxgonq 1887 nienz nienzdae j okbanj. Daengz mwh cek daihsam gij yienzgauj Sawdwzgoz yaenq okdaeuj fathengz le, menhcij caepcw k ok cek daihngeih, cek daihsam banj Sawyinghoz hix mbouj suenq daiq laeng⁴⁶.

《Lwnh Swhbwnj》youq gwnz daluz ciengzseiz deng vunz naeuz dwg “cek Singqging gyoengq gunghyinzgaih giz”⁴⁷. Sojmiz gij vunz sug gunghyinz yinhdoengh haenx cungj mbouj aiq foujnyinh: Gij gietlwnh bouh saw neix soj guh okdaeuj haenx, yied ngoenz yied bienqbaenz gij gihbwnj yenzcwz yiengh gunghyinzgaih giz yinhdoengh hungmbwk, mbouj-danh youq Dwzgoz caeuq Suisw dwg yienghneix, caemhcai q youq Fazgoz, youq Hozlanz caeuq Bijlisiz, youq Meijgoz, lien z youq Yidali caeuq Sih-banhyaz hix dwg yienghneix; gyoengq gunghyinzgaih giz gak dieg, cungj yied baez yied dawz doengh gij gietlwnh neix yawj baenz dwg doiq gij canggvang caeuq maqmuengh bonjfaenh soj guh gij cekgangj cei q caensaed cei q habngamj. Hoeng youq Yinghoz, gij lij lun Majgwzsw h seiz-neix cingq doiq seveicujyi yinhdoengh miz yingyangj hungloet, aen yinh-

doengh neix youq ndaw aen duivuj “boux miz gyauyangj” cienzyiengz, mbouj noix gvaq youq ndaw aen duivuj gunghyinzgaihgz cienzyiengz. Hoeng diemj neix bingq mbouj dwg yienghyiengh cungj bauhamz caez. Gyoengq beksingq ndaw guek gaenjbik aeu cieddoh yenzgiu gij ginghci canggvang Yinghgoz, aen seizhaeuh neix gig vaiq couh yaek daeuj daengz. Aen gunghyez dijhi aen guekgya neix gij yinhcienj de, — yiengh gyadaih mboujmiz swnghcanj ndigah couh mbouj miz hawciengz youh ciengzseiz gig vaiq haenx, cungj yinhcienj neix couh mbouj gojnaengz guh roengzbae, — gaenq byaij yiengq dingzgw. Swyouz mouyiz gaenq mbouj caiq miz geiqmaeuz ndaej yungh dem lo; lienz Mancezswhdwz doiq bonjfaenh aen ginghci fukyaem doenghbaez neix caemh cungj gaenq miz ngeizvae. ⁽¹⁾ Gij gunghyez guekwnq gig vaiq fazcanj haenx, dauqcawq bikmwg gij swnghcanj Yinghgoz, mboujdanh youq gij hawciengz souh gvanhsui baujhoh haenx gwnzde, caiqlix youq gij hawciengz cunglaeb haenx gwnzde, lienz youq Yinghgzilz Haijyaz hamq neix cungj dwg yienghneix. Swnghcanjliz ciuq gijhoz gaepsoq laiwnj, hoeng hawciengz ceiqilai hix gaenjcij dwg ciuq suenqsut gaepsoq gyadaih. Yiengh hopgeiz dingzgw, mwnhoengh, swnghcanj lwyawz gvaqbouh caeuq veizgih daj 1825 nienz daengz 1867 nienz moix 10 bi couh fanfoek baez ndeu haenx, yawj daeuj cingqcaen gaenq gietsat, hoeng gij neix gaenjcij dwg sawj raeuz doek roengz aen daemzboengz lienzdaemh menhmenh siuhdiuz youh sawj vunz ciedmuengh haenx bae. Aen seizgeiz mwnhoengh gyoengq vunz siengjmuengh haenx aiq mbouj caiq daeuj daengz; moix baez raeuz lumjnaeuz ngamq yawj raen doengh gij ciudaeuz aen seizgeiz mwnhoengh couh yaek daeuj daengz, doengh gij ciudaeuz

(1) Ngoenzneix banringz gvaq, youq gwnz Aen Hoih Mancezswhdwz Sanghvei Gidu Veyi, doiq swyouz mouyiz vwndiz cenglwnh doxbuek dwk haenqrem dangqmaz. Gwnz hoih gaenq daezok aen gezyian ndeu baenzneix: “Aenvih raeuz gaenq begbeg deqndwi 40 bi, lij caengz raen gizyawz guekgya gaenhengz yiengh swyouz mouyiz Yinghgoz, bonj sanghvei nyinhnaeuz, seizneix gaenq daengz mwh dauqcungz ngeixnaemj gij laebciengz bonjfaenh lo.” Gezyian gaenjcij ca biuq ndeu deng foujgez, hix couh dwg 21 biuq doengzeiq, 22 biuq fanjdoiq. — 1886 nienz 11 nyied 1 hauh 《Geizhauh Vanjbau》.

neix youh siusaet bae lo. Hoeng moix it baez veizgih lumj seizdoeng it-yiengh daeuj daengz, cungj dauqcungz daezok aen vwndiz hungnaek neix; “Baenzlawz doiqdaih gij vunz saetnieb”; yienznaeuz gij vunzsoq saetnieb bi beij bi gyalai, cix mbouj miz vunz bae gejdap aen vwndiz neix; gij vunz saetnieb caiq hix mbouj ndaej nyaenxsouh roengzbae, aen seizhaeuh yaek hwnjdaeuj gag gaemguenj gij minghyinh bonjfaenh haenx, ceng mbouj geijlai couh daengz lo. Mbouj miz saek di ngeizvaeg, youq aen seizhaeuh baenzneix, wngdang yaek rwz saeq dingq gij sing’yaem boux vunz ndeu baenzneix, sojmiz gij lijlnun boux vunz neix dwg de baenz seiqvunz yenzgiu gij ginghci lizsij caeueq ginghci canggvang Yinghgoz cij cauxbaenz okdaeuj, de daj ndaw cungj yenzgiu neix ndaej ok aen giet-lwnh yienghneix; Ceiqnoix youq Ouhcouh, gij guekgya ndaej vanzcienz doenggvaq gij soujduenh huzbingz caeueq habfap bae guhbaenz yiengh ndawbiengz gwzming mbouj ndaej baexmienx haenx, ngamq miz Yinghgoz aen dog. Dang’yienz, de coengzlaiz mij lumz bengx gangj coenz vah ndeu; De mbouj muengh aen dungjcigaihgis Yinghgoz ndaej mbouj ging-gvaq “yiengh fanjgoet caufluenh henhoh aen cidu ciengx hoiqnoz”⁸, cix utsim fugcoengz cungj gwzming huzbingz caeueq habfap neix.

Fuzlijdwzlijhij Wnhgwzswh

1886 nienz 11 nyied 5 hauh

GIJ VAHNDUJ BANJ DAIHSEIQ

Banj daihsei*q* iugouz gou caenh gojnaengz dawz cingqvaenz caeuq cawqgej ceiqsat doekdingh roengzdaeu*j*. Gou dwg baenzlawz saedyienh aen iugouz neix, gojyij youq lajneix genjdanh gangjmingz:

Gaengawq cai*q* it baez doiqciuq banj Sawfazgoz caeuq gaengawq gij bitgeiq Majgwzsw*h* caenfwn*g*z sij haenx⁴⁸, gou youh dawz banj Sawfazgoz mban*g*z giz deihfue*ng* dembou*j* haeu*j* ndaw gij Sawdwzgoz yienzlaiz bae. Doengh giz dembou*j* neix dwg youq daih 80 yieb (banj daihsam daih 88 yieb)、daih 458 — 460 yieb (banj daihsam daih 509 — 510 yieb)、daih 547 — 551 yieb (banj daihsam daih 600 yieb)、daih 591 — 593 yieb (banj daihsam daih 644 yieb) caeuq daih 596 yieb (banj daihsam daih 648 yieb) aen cawqgej 79. ^① Cawz gij neix ok, gou lij ciuq banj Sawfazgoz caeuq banj Sawyinghgoz, dawz aen cawqgej gig raez gven-daengz gvanggun*h* ndeu (banj daihsam daih 509 — 515 yieb) senj haeu*j* ndaw cingqvaenz bae (banj daihsei*q* daih 461 — 467 yieb) ^②. Gizyawz doengh giz siu*j* gaijdoengh haenx cungj lingxcingx dwg gij gaijdoengh gisuz fue*ng*mienh.

Linghvaih, gou lij bou*j* gya le di cawqgej gangjmingz ndeu haeu*j*-bae, daegbied dwg youq doengh giz deihfue*ng* aenvih lizsij cingzgvang gaijbienq yaw*j* gvaqbae aeu gya guh cawqmingz cij ndaej haenx. Sojmiz

① Raen youq bon*j* gien*j* daih 184 — 185、773 — 777、978 — 984、1049 — 1052、1057 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

② Raen youq bon*j* gien*j* 777 — 788 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

doengh gij cawqgej bouj gya haeujbae neix cungj gvat youq ndaw gvat-hauh seiq gok, caemhcaiq cawq miz cihmeh daih'it singqmingz gou rox-naeuz "D. H. ". ①

Mboengq seizgan neix youq mwh ok banj Sawyinghgoz, doiq haujlai faenzsaw yinxyungh guh gvaq cienzmienh yauqdoiq dinghcingq, mbouj baenzneix guh couh mbouj ndaej. Ailinznaez, dah lwgbyai Majgwzsw h mbouj lau dwgengz sinhoj, doiq sojmiz faenzsaw yinxyungh gij yienzvaenz de cungj guh haeddoiq gvaq, sawj gij faenzsaw yinxyungh Sawyinghgoz ciemq faenzsaw yinxyungh gig daih dingzlai haenx mbouj caiq dwg daj Sawdwzgoz cienj fanhyiz gvaqdaej, cix dwg caijyungh gij yienzvaenz Sawyinghgoz yienzlaiz. Ndigah, youq mwh ok banj daihsei, gou bietdingh aeu canhgauj cek banjbonj gaenq hoizfuk baenz yienzvaenz neix. Youq ndaw canhgauj raen miz moux di deihfueng mbouj cinjdingh saeqsiuj; Miz mbangj faenzsaw yinxyungh gij yiebmax de gauj loek lo (ndaw neix bouhfaenh ndeu dwg aenvih mwh daj gwnz bonjbitgeiq cienj cau haenx cau loek lo, bouhfaenh ndeu dwg aenvih gij baiz yaenq loengloek daj sam banj gaxgonq cekrom roengzdaej); miz mbangj yinxhauh caeuq swngjlozhauh cuengq dieg loek bae (daj gwnz bonjgenjloeg cauloeg baenzlai faenzsaw yinxyungh, cungj loengca neix dwg nanz miensex); lij miz mbangj di faenzsaw yinxyungh youq mwh fanhyiz yungh cihsaw mbouj habdangq geijlai. Miz mbangj di faenzsaw yinxyungh dwg gaengawq bonjbitgeiq gaeuq Majgwzsw h 1843 — 1845 nienz youq Bahliz geiqsij haenx cauloeg, dangseiz Majgwzsw h lij mij rox vahyinghgoz, de doeg gij cucoz gyoengq canghginghciyoz Yinghgoz, dwg doeg doengh bouh saw gaenq fanhyiz baenz Sawfazgoz haenx; doengh gij faenzsaw yinxyungh ginggvaq song baez cienj fanhyiz haenx lainoix miz di mbouj hab gij eiqsei yienzlaiz — beijlumj gij vah daj ndaw cucoz Swhduzyadwz、Youzwj doengh boux

① "D. H. " dwg vahdwzgoz "der Herausgeber" song aen swz neix (hix couh dwg "bouxbien") doengh cihmeh daih'it de, youq ndaw bonj gienj itlwd gaj baenz Fuz Wnh, caemhcaiq yungh gvathauh roek gok [] gvat hwnjdaej. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

neix yinxyungh gvaqdaej haenx couh dwg yienghneix. Doengh giz deihfung neix gou seizneix cungj gaenq dauq yungh gij yienzvaenz Sawyinghgoz. Gizyawz mbanj di deihfung mbouj cinjdingh caeuq lumzlawq saeqsiuj haenx hix cungj gaijcingq lo. Dawz banj daihseiq caeuq gaxgonq gak banj doiqciuj baez ndeu, bouxdoeg couh yawj ndaej ok, sojmiz doengh gij gaijcingq saeqsiuj neix, bingq mij sawj gij neiyungz bouh saw neix miz seihauz gaijbienq cigndaej dwen daengz. Gaenjcij miz duenh faenzsaw yinxyungh ndeu ra mbouj raen giz genjloeg de, neix couh dwg Lijcaz Gingzsw h duenh vah ndeu (banj daihseiq daih 562 yieb aen cawqgej 47^①); Majgwzsw h aiq dwg sij loek gij mingzcoh cek saw haenx lo⁴⁹. Gizyawz sojmiz gij faenzsaw yinxyungh cungj ciuqyiengh lij miz rengzlig gangjufug ndaej vunz, caiqlij aenvih de gij hingz sik cinjdingh seizneix cix engqgya miz rengzlig gangjufug ndaej vunz lo.

Mboujgvaq, youq gizneix gou mbouj ndaej mbouj dauqcungz gangj duenh saehgonq ndeu.

Gaengawq gou soj rox, Majgwzsw h gij faenzsaw yinxyungh de gaenjcij miz baez ndeu ngaiz vunz ngeiz naeuz mbouj cingqdeng. Aenvih Majgwzsw h gvaqseiq gvaqlaeng gij saeh duenh faenzsaw yinxyungh neix youh ngaiz dauq dwen okdaej, sojlaiz gou mbouj ndaej mbouj gangjgangj.⁵⁰

1872 nienz 3 nyied 7 hauh, Dwzgoz Gunghcangj Lauxbanj Lenzmungz faenh gihgvanh ganhvuz de Bwzlinz 《Hezhooz》 cazci daengh le bien faenzcieng yaemcoh bouxsij^② ndeu, biudaez dwg 《Gajwj Majgwzsw h Dwg Baenzlawz Yinxcwngq Ne?》. Bouxsij bien faenzcieng neix ndatheiq dangqmaz、mbouj gangj dauhleix dwk ndaq Majgwzsw h, naeuz Majgwzsw h mbitmbieng luenhgaij coenz vah daj Gwzlaizsw h dun 1863 nienz 4 nyied 16 hauh yawhsuenq yienjgangj ndawde yinxyungh haenx (coenz vah neix youq 1864 nienz Gozci Gunghyinz Hezvei Laebbaenz Senhyenz ndawde yinxyungh lo, caemhcaiq youq ndaw 《Lwnh Sw hbnwj》 gienj daih'it banj daihseiq daih 617 yieb hix couh dwg banj daihsam daih

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 1002 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

② Hix couh dwg Lu Bulunzdanjnoz. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

670 — 671 yieb ^① gwnzde caiq baez yinxyungh lo). Coenz vah neix couh dwg: “Caizfouq caeuq saedlig cungj laiwnj sawj vunz simmaez neix …… vanzcienz hanh youq laeng youjcanjgaih-giz.” Boux-sij bien faenz-cieng neix naeuz, youq ndaw gij sukgeiq geiqloeg 《Hansazdwz》 (dep-gaenh guenfueng) gaenbonj mbouj miz coenz vah Majgwzsw h yinxyungh neix. “Hoeng youq ndaw gij yienjgangj Gwzlaizshdun gaenbonj mbouj miz coenz vah neix. Gij vah de youq ndaw yienjgangj soj naeuz caeuq coenz vah neix cingqngamj doxbyonj. <Ciep roengzdaeuj dwg gij cihsaw gya ndaem> **Majgwzsw coengz hingzsik caeuq saedcaet bae demgya le coenz vah neix!**”

Majgwzsw h youq 5 nyied ciep daengz geiz 《Hezhooz》 cazci neix, de youq 6 nyied 1 hauh gwnz 《Yinzminz Guekgya Bau》 hoizdap le bouxsij yaemcoh neix ^②. Aenvih dangseiz de gaenq lumz dwg daj gij baudauj faenh bauqceij lawz yinxyungh coenz vah neix lo, sojlaiz cij ndaej daj ndaw song cungj bauqceij ganhvuz Sawyinghgoz gawj ok coenz vah eiqsei vanzcienz doxdoengz neix, ciep dwk de yinxyungh le gij baudauj 《Dai-vusw Bau》. Gaengawq aen baudauj neix, Gwzlaizshdun naeuz:

“Daj caizfouq gvanhdenj bae yawj, gij canggvang aen guekgya neix couh dwg yienghneix. Gou daj fuengmienh bonjfaenh wngdang naeuz, gou ceng mbouj geijlai dwg daiq yiengh simcingz youheiq caeuq siliengz bae doiqdaih caizfouq caeuq saedlig cungj laiwnj sawj vunz simmaez neix, danghnaeuz gou siengsaenq, cungj laiwnj neix gaenj-cij hanh youq laeng aen gaih-giz fouqmiz ne. Gizneix vanzcienz mij louzsim daengz gij canggvang gyoengq gunghyinz gihminz. Yiengh laiwnj gou haxbaenh ngamq gangj, hix couh dwg yiengh laiwnj aeu gij caizliuh gou nyinhnaeuz cibfaen caensaed cinjdingh guh baengz-gawq haenx, vanzcienz hanh youq laeng youjcanjgaih-giz.”

Yawj ndaej raen, Gwzlaizshdun youq gizneix dwg naeuz, dangh-naeuz saehsaed dwg yienghneix, de yaek roxnyinh siliengz, hoeng saeh-saed **cingqcaen** dwg: Saedlig caeuq caizfouq cungj laiwnj sawj vunz

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 1090 yieb. — Boux-bien cawqmingz

② Ceij 《Dap Bien Faenz-cieng Bulunzdanjnoz》 — Boux-bien cawqmingz

Das Kapital.

Kritik der politischen Oekonomie.

Von

Karl Marx.

Erster Band.

Buch I: Der Produktionsprozess des Kapitals.

Vierte, durchgesehene Auflage.

Herausgegeben von **Friedrich Engels.**

Das Recht der Uebersetzung wird vorbehalten.

Hamburg.

Verlag von Otto Meissner.

1890.

«Lwnh Swhbwnj» gienj daih'it
Sawdwzgoz banj daihsei q yiebfei hyez de

simmaez neix vanzcienz **hanh youq** laeng youjcanjgaihgez; gangj daengz faenh 《Hansazdwz》 depgaenh guenfueng haenx, Majgwzsw h ciep naeuz: “Gwzlaizwhdun sienseng gig coengmingz lingzsingj dwk daj ndaw bien yienjgangj de gvaqlaeng gyagoeng lingh gaij gvaq neix, siu coenz vah bietyienz yaek sawj de boux Yinghgoz caizcwnz dacinz neix mingzsing bienq haeu haenx bae; mboujgvaq, gij neix dwg aen yivei conzdungj youq Yinghgoz ciengzseiz raen miz, cix baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg yiengh fatmingz moq Siujlahshwghwzwy fanjdoiq Beibeij⁵¹.”

Bouxij yaemcoh neix yied baez yied hozgaek lo. De youq ndaw baez dapfuk bonjfaenh (7 nyied 4 hauh 《Hezhooz》 cazci), vut gij caizliuh de daj laeng vunz buenqrih bae, cang guh nyaenqndemjndemj dwk yaepnaeuz, ciuq “laehgvenq” gaenjciy ndaej gaengawq sukgeiq geiqloeg bae yinxyungh gij yienjgangj ndaw yivei; hoeng de ciep dwk euqvang naeuz, gij baudauj 《Daivusw Bau》 (ndawde miz coenz vah “demgya” neix) caeuq gij baudauj 《Hansazdwz》 (ndawde mbouj miz coenz vah neix) “gij saedcaet song de vanzcienz dwg doxdoengz”, lij hoed gijmaz naeuz gij baudauj 《Daivusw Bau》 soj bauhamz gij eiqsei de “caeuq laebbaenz senhyenz ndawde giz deihfueng mingzsing haeu haexma neix cingqngamj doxbyonj”, hoeng boux sienseng neix cix gig siujsim dwk ndojbaex mbouj gangj aen saehsaed ndeu baenzneix; Cawz cungj eiqsei “cingqngamj doxbyonj” de soj gangj neix caixvaih, bien baudauj neix yienjyienz vanzlij cingqngamj bauhamz miz “giz deihfueng mingzsing haeu haexma” haenx dem. Caenghuenj dwg yienghneix, bouxsij yaemcoh neix bonjfaenh hix roxnyinh hojnanz dingjdangj, cijmiz loengh bajheiq moq cij ndaej gag duetndang. De youq ndaw bonjfaenh bien faenzcieng lumj gwnzneix soj cwngqmingz、daengx bien “najna dwk gangj gyaj yaeuh vunz” haenx, sij le haujlai gij vah ndaq vunz gig yakdingq, gijmaz “dungxnduk”, “mbouj lauxsaed”, “gij caizliuh cauh saehsaed gyaj”, “duenh faenzsaw yinxyungh gyaj luenh cauh haenx”, “najna dwk gangj gyaj yaeuh vunz”, “gij faenzsaw yinxyungh vanzcienz dwg cauhgyaj”, “cungj cauhgyaj neix”, “saedcaih dwg mbouj rox najnyaenq”, daengj-daengj. Doengzseiz de youh roxnyinh miz bizyau dawz gij vwndiz ceng-lwnh haenx cienj gvaq lingh mbiengj bae, caemhcaiq yawhsien naeuz vunz nyi yaek “youq ndaw lingh bien faenzcieng gangjmingz, dou < hix

couh dwg ndaek bouxsij yaemcoh ‘mbouj rox cauh saehsaed gyaj’ neix > nyinhnaeuz gij vah Gwzlaizswhdun bauhamz gijmaz eiqsei”. Couh lumj gij yawjfab mbouj in mbouj humz de lij miz saek di yunghcawq nei! Lingh bien faenzcieng neix youq faenh 《Hezhoz》 cazci 7 nyied 11 hauh gwnzde daengh okdaeu j lo.

Majgwzswh youq faenh 《Yinzminz Guekgya Bau》 8 nyied 7 hauh gwnzde youh guh le mbat hoizdap bienqbuek ndeu ^①, mbat neix lij yinx-yungh le 1863 nienz 4 nyied 17 hauh 《Cinzsingh Bau》 caeuq 《Cinz Bau》 song faenh bauqcej neix doengh giz deihfueg mizgven de. Gaengawq gij baudauj song gya bauqcej neix, Gwzlaizswhdun naeuz, de dwg daiq yiengh simcingz youheiq …… bae doiqdaih caizfouq caeuq saedlig cungj laiwnj sawj vunz simmaez neix, danghnaeuz de siengsaenq, cungj laiwnj neix gaenjci j hanh youq laeng aen gaih giz fouqmiz ne, hoeng cungj laiwnj neix saedcaih cingqcaen dwg gaenjci j **hanh youq** aen gaih-giz ciemqmiz caizcanj; yawj ndaej raen, song cungj baudauj neix hix cungj ciheih doxdoengz dwk cungzfuk coenz vah gangj naeuz dwg Majgwzswh gag “demgya” haenx. Majgwzswh ciep dwk dawz gij cihsaw coenzvah 《Daivusw Bau》 caeuq gij cihsaw coenzvah 《Hansazdwz》 dox doiqbeij le caiq it baez duenhdingh, sam cungj bauqcej mbouj dox gvanhaeh neix, haet daihngeih couh faenbied daengh gij baudauj youq diemj neix vanzcienz doxdoengz, cwngqmingz coenz vah neix saedcaih cingqcaen dwg gangj gvaq lo, hoeng youq ndaw faenh 《Hansazdwz》 gaengawq moux cungj “laehgvenq” cungqvunz cungj rox bae saemjcaz gvaq haenx cix mbouj miz, ciuq gij vah Majgwzswh gangj, neix dwg Gwzlaizswhdun “gvaqlaeng yaemmuenz bae lo”. Majgwzswh doeksat singmingz, de mbouj miz seizgan caiq caeuq bouxsij yaemcoh doxeuq, hoeng bouxsij yaemcoh hix lumjnaeuz roxnyinh gaeuqyinx lo, gijmaj dwg Majgwzswh gvaqlaeng mbouj caiq sou ndaej 《Hezhoz》 cazci dem.

Gienh saeh neix yawj bae lumjnaeuz couh baenzneix gietsat caemh-caiq deng cungqvunz lumz liux lo. Gangj coenz saedcaih, yienznaeuz

① 《Dap Bien Faenzcieng Daihngeih Bulunzdanjnoz》. — Bouxbien cawq-mingz

doeklaeng miz saek song baez daj laeng gij vunz caeuq Gen'gyauz Dayoz miz baedauq haenx cienz daeuj saek di vah'uengj, naeuz gijmaz Majgwzswwh youq ndaw 《Lwnh Swhbwnj》 famh le gij coihnaek luenh sij faenzcieng, hoeng mboujlwnh baenzlawz caz, cungj caz mbouj ok gijmaz gezgoj caensaed. Danhseih, 1883 nienz 11 nyied 29 hauh, hix couh dwg Majgwzswwh gvaqsei q ngamq rim 8 ndwen, 《Daivusw Bau》 daengh le fung saenq daj Gen'gyauz Sanhyiz Yozyen sij daeuj ndeu, roengzcoh dwg Saidwzli Dailwz. It di cungj liuh mbouj daengz, daj ndaw fung saenq laeq vunz gauj gij hozcoz yinhdoengh ceiq unqswnh neix, sawj dou doeksat mboujdanh loengh cingcuj le gij vah'uengj Gen'gyauz, caiqlix loengh cingcuj le ndaek bouxsij yaemcoh gwanz 《Hezhoz》 cazci.

Laeq vunz Sanhyiz Yozyen neix sij naeuz :

“Gij saehcingz sawj vunz daegbied geizheih de dwg, **Bulunzdanjnoz gyausou** (dangseiz youq Buleizswhlauz, seizneix youq Swhdwzlahswhbauj guh lauxsae) doeksat byoengqlaeuh le gij dungxnduk youq ndaw gozci 〈laebbaenz〉 senhyen yinx-yungh Gwzlaizswhdun yienjgangj soj daiq miz haenx. Gajwj Majgwzswwh sienseng gaenq siengj vih gij neix euq naeuz bonjfaenh deng, hoeng gig vaiq couh ngaiz gij giujmiuq hoenxgung Bulunzdanjnoz dwk baih lo, hoeng de youq mwh cakdai vanlij gamj gig haengjdingh dwk naeuz, Gwzlaizswhdun sienseng youq 1863 nienz 4 nyied 17 hauh 《Daivusw Bau》 daengh gij yienjgangj yienzvaenz de gvaqlaeng, youh gya-goeng lingh gaij faenh yienjgangj geiqloeg ndeu hawj 《Hansazdwz》 daengh okdaeuj, siu coenz vah bietyienz yaek sawj de boux Yinghgoz caizcwng dacinz neix mingzsing bienq haeu haenx bae. Daengz mwh Bulunzdanjnoz doenggvaq sijsaeq doiqbeij mbouj doengz vaenzbonj, cwnqgmingz gij baudauj 《Daivusw Bau》 caeuq 《Hansazdwz》 cungj doxdoengz caez, it di cungj mbouj doenggvaq ganvad mbon iem cix demgya aen eiqsei haenx hawj gij vah Gwzlaizswhdun le, Majgwzswwh couh laih naeuz mbouj miz seizgan, cix mbouj caiq caeuqfaenh guh daih doxbuek cenglwnh dem!”

Neix couh dwg aen caensiengq gienh saeh neix! Bulunzdanjnoz sien-seng youq gwanz 《Hezhoz》 cazci fatdoengh yaemcoh hoenxgung, youq ndaw gij vanqsiengj Gen'gyauz Swnghecanj Hozcozse dwg geijlai gyaqciq ha! Mwngez yawj, boux Swnggyauzci ndaw Dwzgoz Gunghcangj Lauxbanj Lenzmungz neix baenzneix capmax dwk, baenzneix yaengx giemq dwk⁵², bae guh “giujmiuq hoenxgung”, hoeng Majgwzswwh ngauq lungzyak neix cix “gig vaiq couh ngaiz dwk baih”, laemx youq lajdin de, “youq mwh

cakdai” gatcaw lo!

Hoeng sojmiz doengh cungj hoenxcienq miuzsij lumj yiengh ndaw saw Ahlijouhshwdoz neix, gaenjcij dwg vihliux cwgoemq gij gvejgeiq boux Swnggyauzci ^① raeuz. De youq gizneix caiq hix mbouj dwen gijmaz “demgya”, gijmaz “cauhgyaj”, cix gaenjcij dwg naeuz “ganvad mbon iem” lo. Daengx aen vwndiz haemzbaengzlaengz cienj gvaq lingh mbiengj bae lo, yaek cam vihmaz aeu baenzneix guh, Swnggyauzci caeuq ndaek bouxhen Gen’gyauz ^② de dang’yienz dwg cingcuj dangqmaz bae.

Ailinznaz Majgwzsw hawj youq faenh 《Ngoenzneix》 yezganh (1884 nienz 2 nyied) gwnzde hoizdap bienqbuek le Dailwz — aenvih 《Daivusw Bau》 mbouj hawj daengh gij faenzcieng de. De soujsien dawz doxbuek cenglwnh gaenjcij gvigiet daengz diemj yienzlaiz soj nangq daengz neix; Dwg mbouj dwg Majgwzsw “demgya” le coenz vah neix? Saidwzli Dailwz sienseng hoizdap naeuz, ciuq de yawj, youq ndaw gij cenglwnh Majgwzsw caeuq Bulunzdanjnoz,

“Ndaw yienjgangj Gwzlaizshwdun sienseng miz mbouj miz coenz vah neix vanzcienz mbouj youqgaenj, vwndiz youqgaenj cix dwg, gij eiqdoz yinxyungh coenz vah neix, dwg yaek cienj gij eiqsei Gwzlaizshwdun hawj cungqvunz roxyiuj, roxnaeuz dwg yaek mbitmbienh luenh gaij gij eiqsei de bae”.

Ciep dwk, de gag swngznyiinh naeuz, gij baudauj 《Daivusw Bau》 “cihsaw fuengmienh cingqcaen hamz miz mauzdun”, danhseih, danghnaeuz doiq daengx bien coenz gwnz coenz laj guh cingqdgeng cekgej, hix couh dwg ciuq Gwzlaizshwdun yiengh eiqsei swyouzcuyi de bae cekgej, cingqngamj biujmingz le aen eiqsei Gwzlaizshwdun soj **siengj** gangj haenx (1884 nienz 3 nyied 《Ngoenzneix》 yezganh). Gizneix gij ceiq habriu de dwg, yienznaeuz ciuq boux Bulunzdanjnoz yaemcoh neix soj gangj, ciuq “laehgvenq” wngdang daj faenh 《Hansazdwz》 yinxcwngq, gij baudauj 《Daivusw Bau》 “bietyienz dwg gig co gig nyauq”, hoeng laeq vunz Gen’gyauz raeuz cix dai cungj **mbouj** daj faenh 《Hansazdwz》

① Ceij Lu Bulunzdanjnoz. — Boubien cawqmingz

② Ceij Sai Dailwz. — Boubien cawqmingz

yinxcwngq, cix dwg daj 《Daivusw Bau》 yinxcwngq. Dang'yienz, ndaw faenh 《Hansazdwz》 gaenbonj **mbouj miz** coenz vah boihseiz neix!

Ailinznaz Majgwzsw h mbouj yungh geijlai goengrenz couh youq doengz it geiz 《Ngoenzneix》 yezganh gwnzde buek laemx le aen lwnh-gawq neix. Mboujcix Dailwz sienseng doeg gvaq gij faenzcieng daih doxbuek cenglwnh 1872 nienz, danghnaeuz dwg yienghneix, de seizneix couh dwg cingqcaih “gangj vah yaeuh vunz”, gij gangj vah yaeuh vunz de biujiyienh youq: De mboujdanh “demgya” le gij doxgaiq yienzlaiz mbouj miz, caiqlix “foujdingh” le gij doxgaiq yienzlaiz gaenq miz. Mboujcix de mij doeg gvaq doengh gij faenzcieng daih doxbuek cenglwnh neix, danghnaeuz dwg yienghneix, de couh mbouj miz gienz aj bak. Mboujguenj baenzlawz yiengh, de haengjdingh mbouj caiq gamj haeuj ngauq baengzyoux Bulunzdanjnoz de bae gauq Majgwzsw h “demgya” gij faenzsaw yinxyungh dem lo. Dauqbyonj, seizneix de mbouj dwg naeuz Majgwzsw h “demgya”, cix dwg naeuz Majgwzsw h siu coenz vah youq-gaenj ndeu bae lo. Gizaed coenz vah neix deng yinxyungh youq ndaw laebbaenz senhyenz daih 5 yieb, gaenjcij youq coenz vah “demgya” gyoengqde soj gangj neix dauqgwnz geij hangz. Gangj daengz gij “mauzdun” ndaw Gwzlaizshwdun yienjgangj soj hamz miz haenx, baenzde, cingqngamj dwg Majgwzsw h ceijok le “gij mauzdun yienhda ndaw 1863 nienz caeuq 1864 nienz Gwzlaizshwdun yawhsuenq yienjgangj mboujduenh raen miz haenx”! (《Lwnh Swhbwnj》 daih 618 yieb cawqgej 105^①, hix couh dwg banj daihsam daih 672 yieb) Mboujgvaq, de mbouj lumj Saidwzli Dailwz yienghhaenx, siengj dawz doengh cungj mauzdun neix yungzvaq haeuj ndaw swyouzcuji yiengh cingzeiq unqswnh raeujsim haenx bae. Ailinznaz Majgwzsw h youq ndaw hoizdap bienqbuek giz gatsat de naeuz: “Saehsaed vanzcienz dwg dauqbyonj. Majgwzsw h gawq mij siu saek yiengh doxgaiq cigndaej dwen daengz, hix it di mij ‘demgya’ saek yiengh doxgaiq. De gaenjcij dwg dawz coenz vah Gwzlaizshwdun youq ndaw yienjgangj cingqcaen gangj gvaq, hoeng youh yungh moux cungj fuengfap daj ndaw gij baudauj 《Hansazdwz》 mued bae haenx dauqcungz

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 1092—1093 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

hoizfuk okdaeuj, sawj cungqvunz mbouj lumz de bae.”

Daj mbatneix gvaqlaeng, lienz Saidwzli Dailwz sienseng hix roxnyinh gaeuqyinx lo. Ciengz hengzdoengh youz bang daihhag gyausou neix suenqveh, youq song aen daihguek lienzdaemh guh le 20 bi neix, gij gezgoj de dwg mboujlwnh bouxlawz hix mbouj gamj caiq ngeizvaeg Majgwzswh youq sij faenzieng fuengmienh gij daidu nyinhcaen de lo. Caiqlix gojyij sietsiengj, cingq lumj Bulunzdanjnoz sienseng mbouj caiq bae saenq 《Hansazdwz》 dangq gyauqvuenz ciengzlwenx mbouj loengloek it-yiengh, Saidwzli Dailwz sienseng baezlaeng caemh mbouj caiq bae saenq gij faenzdamz cienqbauq Bulunzdanjnoz sienseng dem lo.

Fuz Wnhgwzswh

1890 nienz 6 nyied 25 hauh youq Lunzdunh sij

DAIH 1 CEK

SWHBWNJ SWNGHCANJ GOCWNGZ

DAIH 1 BIEN

SANGHBINJ CAEUQ HOBI

DAIH 1 CIENG

SANGHBINJ

1. Sanghbinj Song Aen Yinhsu : Gij Gyaciz Sawjyungħ Caeuq Gyaciz (Gyaciz Saeddaej, Gyaciz Soqliengħ)

Gij caizfouq aen biengz youz yiengħ swngħcanj fuengsik swħbwnjcuj-yi ciemq dungjci diegvih haenx, biujyienħ baenz “daihbaej sanghbinj dongcwk” (1), dan aen sanghbinj biujyienħ baenz cungj caizfouq neix ndawde aen yenzsu ndeu. Ndigah, gij yenzgiu raeuz couh daj faensik sanghbinj hainduj.

Sanghbinj soujsien dwg aen doiqsiengq bajj youq baiħrog ndeu, yiengħ doxgaiq baengħ gij sugsiengq bonjfaenħ bae muenxcuk bouxvunz moux cungj sihyau ndeu. Cungj sihyau neix gij singqcaet de baenzlawz yiengħ, beijlumj dwg youz aen dungx canjseng roxnaeuz dwg youz vanq-

(1) Gajwj Majgwzswħ «Cwngci Gingħciyoz Baebuenq» 1895 nienz banj Bwz-linz daiħ 3 yieb 53.

siengj canjseng, dwg caeuq vwndiz mbouj miz gvanhaeh. (2) Gij vwndiz gizneix hix mbouj youq laeng doxgaiq baenzlawz bae muenxcuk gij sihyau bouxvunz, dwg dangguh swnghhoz swhliu hix couh dwg gij doxgaiq gwn yungh bae cigciep muenxcuk, roxnaeuz dwg dangguh swnghcanj swhliu bae ganciep muenxcuk.

Moix it cungj doxgaiq mizyung, beijlumj diet, ceij daengjdaengj, cungj gojyij daij singqcaet caeuq soqliengh song aen gokdoh neix bae gaujcaz. Moix it cungj doxgaiq yienghneix cungj dwg aen cungjhuz hauj-lai sugsingq, ndigah gojyij youq mbouj doengz fuengmienh mizyung. Ra raen doengh gij fuengmienh mbouj doengz neix, daij neix caij bae ra raen doxgaiq gij lai cungj sawjyung fuengsik de, dwg gij saehcingz gwnz liz-sij. (3) Vih gij soqliengh yiengh doxgaiq mizyung haenx ra ok aen cikdoh ndawbiengz, caemh dwg yienghneix. Gij cikdoh sanghbinj mbouj doxdoengz, laizyouz couh youq mbanj dwg aenvih gij doxgaiq deng rau-suenq haenx gij singqcaet de mbouj doxdoengz, mbanj dwg aenvih vunz-biengz iekdingh, sibgvenq cauxbaenz.

Doxgaiq mizyung, cungj singqcaet neix sawj doxgaiq bienqbaenz

(2) “Ngahmuengh bauhamz miz sihyau; neix dwg cungj ngahgwn cingsaenz fuengmienh, couh lumj aen ndangnoh rox iek yienghhaenx whyhienz …… Daih bouh-faen <doxgaiq> daij miz gyaciz, dwg aenvih gyoengqde ndaej muenxcuk gij sihyau cingsaenz fuengmienh.” (Nizgujlahsw Bah’wjbwnj 《Lwnh Dawz Hobi Moq Raixcauh Mbaeu Bae. Dap Lozgwz Sienseng Aen Eiqgienq Gvendaengz Daezsang Hobi Gyaciz De》 1696 nienz banj Lunzdunh daih 2, 3 yieb)

(3) “Doxgaiq cungj gag miz gij ak bonjndang gyauehmiz de <neix dwg gij vah Bah’wjbwnj cienmonz yungh bae byaujsi gij gyaciz sawjyung haenx>, cungj ak neix mboujlwnh youq giz deihfueg lawz cungj dwg ityiengh, beijlumj yapsig gij ak gaep diet de couh dwg yienghneix.” (Nizgujlahsw Bah’wjbwnj 《Lwnh Dawz Hobi Moq Raixcauh Mbaeu Bae. Dap Lozgwz Sienseng Aen Eiqgienq Gvendaengz Daezsang Hobi Gyaciz De》 1696 nienz banj Lunzdunh daih 6 yieb) Yapsig gaep diet aen sugsingq neix, gaenjij dwg youq mwh doenggvaq de bae ra raen yapsig faen guh namz baek song gyauej aen daegsingq neix le cij bienqbaenz mizyung.

gij gyaciz sawjyungh. (4) Hoeng cungj singqcaet mizyungh neix mbouj dwg venj youq byonghmbwn. De youz gij sugsingq aen sanghbinj bae gietdingh, liz aen sanghbinj bae couh mbouj caiq mizyouq. Ndigah, bonjndang aen sanghbinj, beijlumj diet, megmienh, cuenqsig daengj-daengj, couh dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh, roxnaeuz dwg cienzcaiz doxgaiq. Aen sanghbinj cungj singqcaet neix, caeuq bouxvunz vihliux aeu ndaej gij sugsingq sawjyungh de cix hauqfeiq lauzdung bae lai noix mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Youq mwh gaujcaz gij gyaciz sawjyungh, cungj dwg aeu sien yawj gij soqliengh de gvidingh dwg geijlai, beijlumj daj biuj ndeu, max baengz ndeu, dunh diet ndeu daengjdaengj. Sanghbinj gij gyaciz sawjyungh de vih sanghbinjyoz monz yozgoh neix daezhawj caizliuh. (5) Gij gyaciz sawjyungh gaenjciy dwg youq ndaw sawjyungh roxnaeuz siufeiq ndaej daengz saedyienh. Mboujlwnh caizfouq gij hingzsik ndawbiengz de dwg yienghlawz, cungj dwg aeu gij gyaciz sawjyungh gapbaenz gij vuzciz neiyungz de. Youq ndaw doengh gij hingzsik ndawbiengz raeuz soj yaek gaujcaz haenx, gij gyaciz sawjyungh doengzseiz youh coengz vuzciz fuengmienh bae rapdawz gij gyaciz gyauvuenh dwk.

Gij gyaciz gyauvuenh, soujsien biujyienh baenz cungj gyaciz sawjyungh ndeu caeuq lingh it cungj gyaciz sawjyungh dox gyauvuenh seiz,

(4) “Sojmiz doxgaiq gij “worth” [gyaciz] swhyienz de cungj youq laeng de ndaej muenxcuk gij sihyau bietdingh aeu miz, roxnaeuz hawj gij swngghoz vunzloih daiq daeuj fuengbienh.” (Yozhan Lozgwz 《Lwnhlwnh Dawz Leihsik Roengzdaemq Bae Yaek Miz Maz Hougoj (1691 Nienz)》, daengh youq 《Yozhan Lozgwz Cucozciz》 1777 nienz banj Lunzdunh gienj daihngaih daih 28 yieb) Youq 17 sigij, raeuz vanlij ciengzseiz raen daengz gyoengq canghcuqcoz Yinghgoz yungh “worth” byaujsi gij gyaciz sawjyungh, yungh “value” byaujsi gij gyaciz gyauvuenh; neix vanzcienz hab gij cingsaenz vahyinghgoz, vahyinghgoz haengj yungh doengh aen swz daj vahyizwman daeuj haenx bae byaujsi gij doxgaiq cigciep, yungh doengh aen swz daj vahlozmanq daeuj haenx bae byaujsi gij doxgaiq deng fanjyingj.

(5) Youq ndaw aen biengz swhcanjgaihiz, hwng hengz cungj faplwd nijci 54 ndeu, nyinhnaeuz moix boux vunz dangguh bouxcawx sanghbinj, doiq sojmiz sanghbinj cihsiz cungj ndaej rox caez, caiq cingdoeng lumj bwzgoz cenzsuh ityiengh.

youq soqliengh fuengmienh aen gvanhaeh roxnaeuz beijlaeh de (6), aen beijlaeh neix gaenriengz seizgan caeuq deihdiemj mbouj doengz cix mboujduenh gaijbienq. Ndigah, gij gyaciz gyauvuenh lumjnaeuz dwg cungj doxgaiq ngoujyienz、lingxcingx siengdoiq ndeu, hix couh dwg naeuz, sanghbinj gij gyaciz gyauvuenh bonjlaiz couh gyaeuhmiz youq baihdaw de (valeur intrinsèque) lumjnaeuz dwg coenz vahhingzyungz dox mauzdun ndeu^①. (7) Seizneix raeuz caenh'itbouh gaujcaz aen vwn-diz neix.

Moux cungj itdingh soqliengh sanghbinj, beijlumj 1 gvahdwz megmienh, caeuq x soqliengh haizyouz roxnaeuz y soqliengh couzduenh roxnaeuz z soqliengh gim daengjdaengj gyauvuenh, gyonj daeuj gangj, ciuq gak cungj beijlaeh gig mbouj doxdoengz bae caeuq gij sanghbinj wnq gyauvuenh. Ndigah, megmienh miz haujlai cungj gyaciz gyauvuenh, cix mbouj dwg ngamq miz cungj dog. Gawqyienz x soqliengh haizyouz、y soqliengh couzduenh、z soqliengh gim daengjdaengj cungj dwg gij gyaciz gyauvuenh 1 gvahdwz megmienh, baenzde, x soqliengh haizyouz、y soqliengh couzduenh、z soqliengh gim daengjdaengj couh bietdingh dwg gij gyaciz gyauvuenh ndaej dox dingjlawh roxnaeuz doengzyiengh hung haenx. Daj neix ndaej raen, daih'it, doengz it yiengh sanghbinj gak

(6) “Gyaciz couh dwg ndawgyang cungj doxgaiq ndeu caeuq lingh cungj doxgaiq、itdingh soqliengh cungj canjbinj neix caeuq itdingh soqliengh lingh cungj canjbinj wnq aen gyauvuenh gvanhaeh de.” (Lwzdwzloznaz 《Lwnh Gij Leih'ik Ndawbiengz》, [daengh youq] cek 《Cungnungz Yozbai》 Dwzwy bien, 1846 nienz banj Bahliz daih 889 yieb)

(7) “Sojmiz doxgaiq cungj mbouj gojnaengz miz gij gyaciz gyauvuenh bonlaiz couh mizyouq baihdaw de.” (Niz Bah'wjbwnj 《Lwnh Dawz Hobi Moq Raixcauh Mbaeu Bae. Dap Lozgwz Sienseng Aen Eiqgienq Gvendaengz Daezsang Hobi Gyaciz De》 daih 6 yieb) Roxnaeuz lumj Bahdwzlwz soj gangj:

“Gij gyaciz doxgaiq

Cingqngamj caeuq gij doxgaiq de vuenh ndaej haenx dox daengjdoengz.”⁵⁵

① “Coenz vahhingzyungz dox mauzdun”, gij yienzvaenz de dwg “contradictio in adjecto”, ceij “gaiq seiqfueng luenz ndeu”, “gij diet aeu faex guh” doengh loih mauzdun neix. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

cungj gyaciz gyauvuenh mizyauq de byaujsi yiengh doxgaiq daengjdoengz ndeu. Daihngaih, gij gyaciz gyauvuenh gaenjciy ndaej dwg aen biujyienh fuengsik roxnaeuz “biujyienh hingzsik” moux cungj neiyungz gojyij caeuq de dox gibied haenx.

Raeuz caiq aeu song cungj sanghbinj beijlumj megmienh caeuq diet daeuj gangj. Mboujguenj song cungj sanghbinj neix aen gyauvuenh beijlaeh de baenzlawz yiengh, cungj dwg gojyij yungh aen daengjsik ndeu bae byaujsi; Itdingh soqliengh megmienh daengjndaej itdingh soqliengh diet, beijlumj 1 gvahtwz megmienh = a yinghdan diet. Aen daengjsik neix gangjmingz gijmaz ne? De gangjmingz youq ndaw song cungj doxgaiq mbouj doxdoengz, hix couh dwg youq ndaw 1 gvahtwz megmienh caeuq a yinghdan diet, miz cungj doxgaiq daengjliengh doengzcaez ndeu. Ndigah song cungj sanghbinj neix cungj daengjndaej cungj doxgaiq daihsam, hoeng cungj doxgaiq daihsam neix bonjndang de gawq mbouj dwg cungj sanghbinj daih'it, hix mbouj dwg cungj sanghbinj daihngaih. Yiengh-neix, song cungj sanghbinj neix ndawde moix it cungj caenh'aeu dwg gij gyaciz gyauvuenh, couh bietdingh ndaej vaqbaenz cungj doxgaiq daihsam neix.

Yungh aen laeh gijhozyoz genjdanh ndeu couh gojyij gangjmingz diemj neix. Vihliux doekdingh caeuq beijgyauq gij menciz gak cungj dozhingz mbouj gvicaek, couh dawz gyoengqde faenbaenz sanhgozhingz, caiq dawz sanhgozhingz vaqbaenz aen biujyienh caeuq gij yienghceij baihrog de vanzcienz mbouj doxdoengz haenx — aeu diuz daej bae cingz diuz sang, menh caiq gat aeu aen soq de dingz ndeu. Gak cungj sanghbinj gij gyaciz gyauvuenh de hix doengzyiengh aeu vaqbaenz cungj doxgaiq doengzcaez ndeu, gag bae daiqbiuj gij soqliengh lai roxnaeuz soqliengh noix cungj doxgaiq doengzcaez neix.

Cungj doxgaiq doengzcaez neix, mbouj gojnaengz dwg sanghbinj gij sugsingq sengcingz youq gijhoz fuengmienh, vuzlij fuengmienh, vayoz fuengmienh roxnaeuz gizyawz fuengmienh de. Sanghbinj aen sugsingq dwg doxgaiq de, gaenjciy dwg couh gyoengqde sawj sanghbinj mizyungh, daj neix caiq sawj sanghbinj bienqbaenz gij gyaciz sawjyungh daeuj gangj, cij bae ngeixnaemj de. Lingh it fuengmienh, sanghbinj gyauvuenh gvanhaeh ndawde aen daegdiemj mingzyienj haenx, cingq dwg youq

laeng dawz sanghbinj gij gyaciz sawjyungh de yut deuz bae. Youq ndaw sanghbinj gyauvuenh gvanhaeh, caenh'aeu beijlaeh habdangq, cungj gyaciz sawjyungh ndeu couh caeuq gizyawz seizbienh it cungj gyaciz sawjyungh vanzcienz dox daengjdoengz. Roxnaeuz lumj goeng Bah'wjbwnj soj gangj:

“Caenh'aeu gij gyaciz gyauvuenh dox daengjdoengz, cungj sanghbinj ndeu couh caeuq lingh it cungj sanghbinj ityiengh. Gij doxgaiq gyaciz gyauvuenh dox daengjdoengz haenx gyangde mbouj miz saek di cabied roxnaeuz gibied.” (8)

Dangguh gij gyaciz sawjyungh, sanghbinj soujsien miz gij cabied singqcaet fuengmienh; dangguh gij gyaciz gyauvuenh, sanghbinj gaenjcij ndaej miz gij cabied soqliengh fuengmienh, ndigah seuq daengz mbouj hamz saek aen yenzswj dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh.

Danghnaeuz dawz aen sanghbinj gij gyaciz sawjyungh de bied deuz bae, aen sanghbinj couh gaenjcij lw aen sugsingq ndeu, hix couh dwg lauzdung canjbinj aen sugsingq neix. Hoeng lauzdung canjbinj youq ndaw fwngz raeuz hix gaenq miz bienqvaq bae lo. Danghnaeuz raeuz dawz lauzdung canjbinj gij gyaciz sawjyungh de yut deuz bae, baenzde hix couh dwg dawz doengh gij doxgaiq sawj lauzdung canjbinj bienqbaenz gij gyaciz sawjyungh haenx aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh caeuq hingzsik de yut deuz bae. Gyoengqde mbouj caiq dwg ndaek daiz, gan ranz, maesa roxnaeuz gij doxgaiq mizyungh wnq dem. Gyoengqde sojmiz gij sugsingq gojyij gamjgyoz daengz haenx cungj siusaet lo. Gyoengqde hix mbouj caiq dwg gij canjbinj youz canghfaex lauzdung, canghvax lauzdung, dozmae lauzdung roxnaeuz gizyawz moux cungj daegdingh swngghanj lauzdung soj

(8) “Caenh'aeu gij gyaciz gyauvuenh dox daengjdoengz, cungj sanghbinj ndeu couh caeuq lingh it cungj sanghbinj ityiengh. Gij doxgaiq gyaciz gyauvuenh dox daengjdoengz haenx gyangde mbouj miz saek di cabied roxnaeuz gibied …… Gij yienz roxnaeuz diet gyaciz dij 100 bangqcienz caeuq gij ngaenz roxnaeuz gim gyaciz dij 100 bangqcienz, gij gyaciz gyauvuenh de dwg dox daengjdoengz.” (Niz Bah'wjbwnj 《Lwnh Dawz Hobi Moq Raixcauh Mbaeu Bae. Dap Lozgwz Sienseng Aen Eiqgienq Gvendaengz Daesang Hobi Gyaciz De》 daih 53 yieb caeuq daih 7 yieb)

cauh okdaej dem lo. Gaenriengz lauzdung canjbinj gij singqcaet mizyungh de siusaet bae, gak cungj lauzdung gij singqcaet mizyungh daejyienh youq ndaw lauzdung canjbinj de caemh siusaet lo, ndigah doengh gij lauzdung neix gak cungj gidij hingzsik de caemh siusaet lo. Gak cungj lauzdung mbouj caiq miz gijmaz cabied, haemzbaengzlaengz cungj vaqbaenz gij vunzloih lauzdung doxdoengz, gij vunzloih lauzdung cousiengq.

Seizneix raeuz bae gaujcaz lauzdung canjbinj gij doxgaiq lw roengzdaej de. Gij doxgaiq gyoengqde lw roengzdaej haenx gaenjcij dwg gij doiqsiengq doengz it lumj duz fangzlaep ityiengh, gaenjcij dwg gij vunzloih lauzdung mbouj miz cabied haenx lingxcingx comzgiat youq mwnqde, hix couh dwg gij vunzloih lauzdungliz hauqfei q mboujguenj yungh cungj hingzsik lawz bae guh haenx lingxcingx comzgiat youq mwnqde. Doengh gij doxgaiq neix seizneix gaenjcij dwg byaujsi, youq mwh swnghcanj gyoengqde hauqfei q le vunzloih lauzdungliz, cwkrom le vunzloih lauzdung. Doengh gij doxgaiq neix, dangguh aen biengz saeddaej gyoengqde doxcaeuq mizfaenh neix yiengh cingzgoj gig dijbauj de, couh dwg gyaciz — gij gyaciz sanghbinj.

Raeuz gaenq yawj raen, youq ndaw bonjndang sanghbinj gyauvuenh gvanhaeh, sanghbinj gij gyaciz gyauvuenh de biujyienh baenz yiengh doxgaiq caeuq gij gyaciz sawjyungh gyoengqde vanzcienz mbouj miz gvanhaeh haenx. Danghnaeuz caencingq dawz lauzdung canjbinj gij gyaciz sawjyungh de yut deuz bae, couh ndaej daengz gyoengqde gij gyaciz haxbaenh gaenq gvidingh haenx. Ndigah, yiengh doxgaiq doengzcaez youq ndaw sanghbinj gyauvuenh gvanhaeh roxnaeuz gij gyaciz gyauvuenh de biujyienh okdaej haenx, hix couh dwg gij gyaciz sanghbinj. Gaenriengz yenzgiu haeujlaeg, yaek sawj raeuz caiq dawz gij gyaciz gyauvuenh dangguh gyaciz aen biujyienh fuengsik roxnaeuz biujyienh hingzsik bietyienz de bae gaujcaz, hoeng youq seizneix, raeuz wnggai soujsien bae gaujcaz gyaciz, cix mboujguenj cungj hingzsik neix.

Yawj ndaej raen, gij gyaciz sawjyungh roxnaeuz cienzcaiz doxgaiq daiq miz gyaciz, gaenjcij dwg aenvih miz gij cousiengq vunzloih lauzdung gaenq vaqbaenz doiqsiengq roxnaeuz vaqbaenz doxgaiq haenx youq ndawde. Baenzde, gij gyaciz soqliengh de dwg baenzlawz rausuenq ne? Dwg yungh aen soqliengh “gij saeddaej cauxbaenz gyaciz de”, hix couh

dwg yungh aen soqliengh gij laudzung de soj bauhamz haenx bae rausuenq. Laudzung bonjndang aen soqliengh de dwg yungh laudzung lienzdaemh seizgan bae rausuenq, hoeng laudzung seizgan youh dwg yungh gij seizgan danhvei itdingh haenx beijlumj diemjcong, ngoenz daengj bae guh cikdoh.

Aiq miz vunz baenzneix nyinhnaeuz, gawqyienz gij gyaciz sanghbinj youz gij laudzung soqliengh mwh swnghcanj sanghbinj soj hauqfeiq haenx bae gietdingh, baenzde boux vunz ndeu yied gik, yied mbouj gvenqsug, gij sanghbinj de couh yied miz gyaciz, aenvih gij seizgan mwh de cauhguh sanghbinj soj aeu yungh haenx yied lai. Danhseih, gij laudzung cauxbaenz gyaciz saeddaej haenx dwg gij vunzloih laudzung doxdoengz, dwg yiengh vunzloih laudzungliz doengz it haenx hauqfeiq bae. Sojmiz gij laudzungliz ndawbiengz daejyienh youq sanghbinj seiqgyaiq cienzbouh gyaciz ndawde haenx, youq gizneix dwg dangguh yiengh vunzloih laudzungliz doengz it ndeu, yienznaeuz de dwg youz fouzsoq dan aen laudzungliz gapbaenz. Moix it cungj dan aen laudzungliz neix, caeuq aen laudzungliz wnq ityiengh, cungj dwg yiengh vunzloih laudzungliz doengz it, caenh'aeu de daiq miz yiengh singqcaet ndawbiengz bingzyaenz laudzungliz, miz yiengh cozyungh ndawbiengz bingzyaenz laudzungliz neix, caiqlix youq sanghbinj swnghcanj fuengmienh gaenjcij sawjyungh bingzyaenz bizyau laudzung seizgan roxnaeuz ndawbiengz bizyau laudzung seizgan. Ndawbiengz bizyau laudzung seizgan, dwg youq bailhlaj aen ndawbiengz cingqciengz swnghcanj diuzgienh yienhmiz, youq bailhlaj yiengh laudzung gvenqsug cingzdoh caeuq laudzung giengzdoh ndawbiengz bingzyaenz, gij laudzung seizgan cauhguh moux cungj gyaciz sawjyungh soj aeu yungh haenx. Beijlumj, youq Yinghgoz sawjyungh gij congzrok yungh fwiheiq daemj baengz⁵⁶ le, gij laudzung dawz itdingh soqliengh maesa daemj baenz baengz soj aeu yungh haenx gojnaengz noix gvaq doenghbaez dingz ndeu. Coengz saedsaeh daeuj gangj, Yinghgoz gyoengq gunghyinz yungh soujgungh daemj baengz de dawz maesa daemj baenz baengz soj yungh laudzung seizgan ciuqyiengh lij doengz doenghbaez, hoeng seizneix de goyinz laudzung diemjcong ndeu, gij canjbinj de gaenjcij daiqbiuj gij laudzung ndawbiengz buenq diemjcong, ndigah gyaciz caemh beij doenghbaez doekdaemq bae dingz ndeu.

Yawj ndaej raen, gaenjcij dwg ndawbiengz bizyau lauzdung soqliengh, roxnaeuz gij ndawbiengz bizyau lauzdung seizgan bae swnghcanj gij gyaciz sawjyungh haenx, gietdingh gij gyaciz soqliengh aen gyaciz sawjyungh neix. (9) Youq gizneix, dan gaiq sanghbinj dwg dangguh aen yienghbanj bingzyaenz cungj sanghbinj neix. (10) Ndigah, gij sanghbinj hamz miz daengjliengh lauzdung roxnaeuz ndaej youq doengzyiengh lauzdung seizgan ndawde swnghcanj okdaeuj haenx, gij gyaciz soqliengh de dwg doxdoengz. Aen beijlaeh gij gyaciz cungj sanghbinj ndeu caeuq gij gyaciz gizyawz seizbienh lingh it cungj sanghbinj, couh dwg aen beijlaeh gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan bae swnghcanj cungj sanghbinj gonq caeuq gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan bae swnghcanj cungj sanghbinj laeng. “Dangguh gyaciz, sojmiz sanghbinj cungj gaenjcij dwg itdingh soqliengh lauzdung seizgan comzgiet.” (11)

Ndigah, danghnaeuz gij lauzdung seizgan bae swnghcanj sanghbinj soj aeu yungh haenx mbouj bienq, sanghbinj gij gyaciz soqliengh de hix couh mbouj bienq. Danhseih, gij lauzdung seizgan bae swnghcanj sanghbinj soj aeu yungh haenx dwg gaenriengz lauzdung swnghcanjliz moix it di bienqdoengh cix bienqdoengh. Lauzdung swnghcanjliz dwg youz lai cungj cingzgvang bae gietdingh, ndawde miz: Gunghyinz bingzyaenz gvenqsug cingzdoh, gohyoz fazcanj suijsingz caeuq de youq gunghyi fuengmienh

(9) Banj daihngeih cawqmingz: “Youq mwh gyoengqde <gij doxgaiq swnghhoz bietdingh aeu yungh> dox gyauvuenh, gij gyaciz gyoengqde dwg youz gij lauzdung soqliengh mwh swnghcanj gyoengqde soj bietdingh aeu yungh caeuq doengciengz soj hauqfei q haenx bae gietdingh.” (《Baenzlawz Bae Yawj Gij Leihsik Hobi, Daegbied Dwg Gij Leihsik Goengcaiq》 banj Lunzdunh daih 36、37 yieb) Aen sigij gonq bouh cucoz yaemcoh cigndaej louzsim neix mij cawqmingz gij seizgan okbanj de. Hoeng coengz gij neiyungz de yawj ndaej ok, bouh saw neix dwg youq mwh Gyauzci Ngeih Sei q, daih'iek dwg 1739 nienz roxnaeuz 1740 nienz okbanj.

(10) “Sojmiz doengzloih canjbinj gizaed gaenjcij dwg aen soqliengh ndeu, gij gyagwz aen soqliengh neix dwg daengx aen bae gietdingh, cix mbouj aenvih cingzgvang daegbied couh gaijbienq.” (Lwzdwzloznaz 《Lwnh Gij Leih'ik Ndawbiengz》 daih 893 yieb)

(11) Gajwj Majgwzswh 《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Baebuenq》 1859 nienz banj Bwzlinz daih 6 yieb. 57

wngqyungh cingzdoh, swnghcanj goewngz youq ndawbiengz baenzlawz giethab, swnghcanj swhliu gveihmoz caeuq yauqnaengz, caeuqlienz swhyienz diuzgienh dem. Beijlumj, doengz it lauzdung soqliengh youq bi nienzcingz ndei de ndaej biujyienh baenz 8 buzsizwj megmienh, hoeng youq bi nienzcingz mbouj ndei de cix ngamq gaenjcij ndaej biujyienh baenz 4 buzsizwj. Doengzit lauzdung soqliengh yungh youq giz gvangqbiz beij yungh youq giz gvangqbyom ndaej ok engq lai gimsug, daengjdaengj. Cuenqsig youq ndaw namh gwnz digiuz hamzliengh gig noix, ndigah ra ndaej cuenqsig bingzyaenz aeu yungh haujlai lauzdung seizgan. Vihneix, naed cuenqsig gig iq ndeu couh daiqbiuj haujlai lauzdung. Gezgohbu ngeiz gim dwg mbouj dwg ciuq gij cienzbouh gyaciz de ceihawj gvaq.⁵⁸ Gangj daengz cuenqsig, couh engq ndaej yienghneix gangj lo. Ngwzsizveizgoz gangj gvaq, daengz 1823 nienz, Bahsih doengh aen gvangq ok cuenqsig haenx 80 bi cienzbouh canjliengh gyagwz, lij mbouj gib Bahsih doengh giz dieg ndaem oij roxnaeuz ndaem gahfeih haenx bi buenq bingzyaenz canjliengh gyagwz,⁵⁹ yienznaeuz gij lauzdung youz cuenqsig daiqbiuj haenx lai ndaej lai, ndigah gyaciz hix lai ndaej lai. Danghnaeuz ra ndaej raen gvangqbiz, doengz it lauzdung soqliengh couh yaek biujyienh baenz cuenqsig engq lai, gij gyaciz cuenqsig couh yaek doekdaemq. Danghnaeuz ndaej yungh gij lauzdung mbouj lai bae dawz meiz cienjvaq baenz cuenqsig, gij gyaciz cuenqsig couh yaek daemq gvaq gij gyaciz cienvax bae. Gyonj hwnjdaeuj gangj, lauzdung swnghcanjliz yied sang, gij lauzdung seizgan bae swnghcanj cungj doxgaiq ndeu soj aeu yungh haenx couh yied noix, gij lauzdung soqliengh comzgiat youq ndaw cungj doxgaiq neix couh yied noix, gij gyaciz cungj doxgaiq neix couh yied iq. Byonj gvaqdaeuj, lauzdung swnghcanjliz yied daemq, gij bizaen lauzdung seizgan bae swnghcanj cungj doxgaiq ndeu soj aeu yungh haenx couh yied lai, gij gyaciz cungj doxgaiq neix couh yied daih. Yawj ndaej raen, sanghbinj gij gyaciz soqliengh de caeuq gij lauzdung soqliengh saedyienh youq ndaw sanghbinj haenx baenz cingq beijlaeh dwk bienqdoengh, cix caeuq gij swnghcanjliz yiengh lauzdung neix baenz fanj beijlaeh dwk bienqdoengh.

Yiengh doxgaiq ndeu gojyij dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh cix mbouj dwg gyaciz. Youq baihlaj cungj cingzgvang yiengh doxgaiq neix mbouj dwg

aeu lauzdung guh cunghgai cix doiq bouxvunz mizyungh, couh dwg yienghneix. Beijlumj, hoengheiq, gij diegdeih caengz haifwz dajndaem gvaq, gij diegnywj sengcingz, gij ndoengfaex sengcingz daengjdaengj. Yiengh doxgaiq ndeu gojyij mizyungh, caiqlix dwg gij canjbinj youz vunz-loih lauzdung cauh okdaeuj, hoeng cix mbouj dwg sanghbinj. Bouxlawz yungh gij canjbinj bonjfaenh bae muenxcuk gij sihyau bonjfaenh, gij canjbinj de swnghcanj okdaeuj haenx yienznaeuz dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh, hoeng mbouj dwg sanghbinj. Yaek swnghcanj sanghbinj, de mboujdanh aeu swnghcanj gij gyaciz sawjyungh, caiqlix aeu vih bouxwnq swnghcanj gij gyaciz sawjyungh, hix couh dwg swnghcanj gij gyaciz sawjyungh ndawbiengz. [Caiqlix mbouj gaenjciq dwg genjdanh bae vih bouxwnq. Gij nungzminz cunghsigij vih funghgencuj swnghcanj gij haeuxgwn dangguh daiyizcuh, vih bohsaenz swnghcanj gij haeuxgwn dangguh sizyisui. Hoeng mboujguenj dwg gij haeuxgwn dangguh daiyizcuh, roxnaeuz dwg gij haeuxgwn dangguh sizyisui, cungj mbouj aenvih dwg vih bouxwnq swnghcanj cix bienqbaenz sanghbinj. Yaek bienqbaenz sanghbinj, canjbinj bietdingh aeu doenggvaq gyauvuenh, cienj daengz ndaw fwngz doengh boux dawz de dangguh gij gyaciz sawjyungh bae sawjyungh haenx. ^(11a) Gatsat, mbouj miz saek yiengh doxgaiq gojyij dwg gyaciz hoeng cix mbouj dwg gij doxgaiq ndaej sawjyungh. Danghnaeuz doxgaiq mbouj mizyungh, baenzde gij lauzdung ndawde soj bauhamz haenx hix couh mbouj mizyungh, mbouj ndaej suenq dwg lauzdung, ndigah mbouj cauxbaenz gyaciz.

(11a) Banj daih 4 cawqmingz: Gou gya duenh vah ndaw gvathauh neix haeuj-bae, aenvih noix duenh vah neix bae, ciengzseiz yaek sawj vunz lijjaij loengloek bae, lumjnaeuz doengh gij canjbinj mbouj dwg youz boux swnghcanj gag siufeiq haenx, Majgwzswh cungj nyinhnaeuz dwg sanghbinj. — Fuz Wnh

2. Lauzdung Miz Song Cungz Singqcaet Daejyienh Youq Ndaw Sanghbinj

Codaeuz raeuz yawj raen, sanghbinj dwg cungj doxgaiq song cungz ndeu, hix couh dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh caeuq gij gyaciz gyauvuenh. Doeklaeng biujmingz, lauzdung couh de biujyienh baenz gyaciz daeuj gangj, hix mbouj caiq daiq miz doengh gij daegcwng de dangguh boux cauh'ok gij gyaciz sawjyungh soj daiq miz haenx. Lauzdung cungj singqcaet song cungz bauhamz youq ndaw sanghbinj neix, dwg soujsien youz gou faensik cwngqmingz okdaeuj. ⁽¹²⁾ Diemj neix doiq lijjaij cwngci ginghciyoz dwg cibfaen youqgaenj, ndigah, youq gizneix aeu haemq siengzsaeq bae gangjmingz.

Raeuz couh aeu song cungj sanghbinj beijlumj geu buh ndeu caeuq 10 max baengzndaij daeuj gangj. Gyajdingh gij gyaciz cungj gonq hung gvaq gij gyaciz cungj laeng boix ndeu. Sojlaiz, danghnaeuz 10 max baengzndaij = W, baenzde geu buh ndeu couh = 2W.

Buh dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh muenxcuk cungj sihyau daegbied ndeu. Yaek swnghcanj buh, couh aeu bae guh gij swnghcanj vueddoengh cungjloih daegdingh haenx. Cungj swnghcanj vueddoengh neix dwg youz gij muzdiz, cauchoz fuengsik, doiqsiengq, soujduenh caeuq gezgoj de bae gietdingh. Yiengh lauzdung youz aen canjbinj bonjfaenh gij gyaciz sawjyungh de roxnaeuz youz gij gyaciz sawjyungh aen canjbinj bonjfaenh bae byaujsi bonjfaenh mizyungh haenx, raeuz genjdanh heuhguh gij lauzdung mizyungh. Coengz aen gvanhdenj neix bae yawj, lauzdung cungj

(12) Gajwj Majgwzswh 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Baebuenq》 1859 nienz banj Bwzlinz daih 12、13 daengj yieb. 60

dwg lienzhaeh daengz gij yaugoj mizyung h de bae gaujcaz.

Buh caeuq baengzndaij dwg gij gyaciz sawjyung h singqcaet mbouj doxdoengz, doengzyieng h, gij lauzdung hix couh dwg nyib caeuq daemj gietding h gyoengqde mizyouq haenx, hix dwg singqcaet mbouj doxdoengz. Danghnaeuz doeng h gij doxgaiq neix mbouj dwg gij gyaciz sawjyung h mbouj doengz singqcaet, baenzneix couh mbouj dwg gij canjbinj yieng h lauzdung mizyung h mbouj doengz singqcaet, gyoengqde couh gaenbonj mbouj ndaej dangguh sanghbinj bae dox doiqlaeb. Buh caeuq buh mbouj dox gyauvuenh, cungj gyaciz sawjyung h ndeu mbouj caeuq doengz cungj gyaciz sawjyung h dox gyauvuenh.

Aen cungjhuz gak cungj gyaciz sawjyung h roxnaeuz gak cungj sanghbinj, biujyieng h le aen cungjhuz gij lauzdung mizyung h doengzyieng h lai cungj cix ciuq sug, cungj, goh, yaqcungj, bienqcungj bae faenloih haenx, hix couh dwg biujyieng h le ndawbiengz faengoeng. Cungj faengoeng neix dwg gij diuzgienh sawj sanghbinj swng hcanj ndaej mizyouq, yienznaeuz mbouj ndaej byonj gvaqdaeu j naeuz sanghbinj swng hcanj dwg gij diuzgienh sawj ndawbiengz faengoeng ndaej mizyouq. Youq ndaw Gij Gunghse Yindu Ciu hgeq⁶¹ couh miz ndawbiengz faengoeng, hoeng canjbinj bingq mbouj bienqbaenz sanghbinj. Roxnaeuz aeu aen laeh haemq gyawj ndeu daeu j gangj, moix aen gunghcangj ndawde cungj miz hidungj faengoeng, hoeng cungj faengoeng neix mbouj dwg youz gunghyinz gyauvuenh gij canjbinj gyoengqde bonjfaenh cij yinxhwnj. Cijmiz gij canjbinj gag doglaeb, mbouj dox eilaih, youz seivunz lauzdung cauh okdaeu j haenx, cij dangguh sanghbinj dox doiqlaeb.

Yawj ndaej raen, moix aen sanghbinj gij gyaciz sawjyung h de cungj bauhamz itding h swng hcanj vueddoeng h miz muzdiz dwk, roxnaeuz bauhamz itding h lauzdung mizyung h dwk. Gak cungj gyaciz sawjyung h danghnaeuz mbouj bauhamz gij lauzdung mizyung h singqcaet mbouj doxdoengz, couh mbouj ndaej dangguh sanghbinj dox doiqlaeb. Youq ndaw aen biengz canjbinj bujben aeu sanghbinj guh hingzsik, hix couh dwg

youq ndaw aen biengz cungqvunz bouxboux cungj bae swnghcanj sanghbinj, gak cungj lauzdung mizyungh dangguh gij seisaeh boux doglaeb gauj swnghcanj haenx cix gak boux gag bae guh, cungj singqcaet gibied neix couh fazcanj baenz aen dijhi lai nga ndeu, fazcanj baenz ndawbiengz faengoeng.

Doiq buh daeuj gangj, mboujlwnh dwg canghguhnyib bonjfaenh gag daenj roxnaeuz dwg bouxhek cawx buh de daenj, cungj dwg ityiengh. Youq song cungj ciengzhab neix, aen cozyungh buh cungj dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh. Doengzyiengh, aen gvanhaeh buh caeuq gij lauzdung nyib buh, bonjndang de bingq mbouj aenvih gij lauzdung nyib buh bienqbaenz aen ciknieb cienmonz, bienqbaenz ndawbiengz faengoeng ndawde aen bouhfaenh doglaeb ndeu couh miz gajjbiengq bae. Youq doengh giz deihfueng miz sihyau daenj buh haenx, youq mwh caengz miz vunz cienmonz dang canghguhnyib, bouxvunz couh gaenq nyib buh geij cien bi lo. Danhseih, buh, baengzndaj caeuqlienz seizbienh it cungj vuzciz caizfouq yausu mbouj dwg sengcingz mizyouq haenx, cungj dwg bietdingh aeu doenggvaq moux cungj cienmonz swnghcanj vueddoengh, miz muzdiz dwk sawj gij swhyienz vuzciz daegbied haenx hab'ngamj gij sihyau daegbied vunzloih, cij ndaej cauh okdaeuj. Ndigah, lauzdung dangguh boux cauh'ok gij gyaciz sawjyungh, dangguh gij lauzdung mizyungh, dwg aen diuzgienh bauj ndaej vunzloih lixyouq youh mbouj gaenriengz sojmiz hingzsik ndawbiengz bae gajjbiengq haenx. Bouxvunz caeuq swhyienz gyangde yaek guh ndaej baenz vuzciz bienqvuenh, gij swnghhoz vunzloih yaek ndaej saedyienh, swhyienh couh bietdingh aeu guh lauzdung, daegbied dwg aeu guh gij lauzdung mizyungh, diemj neix couhcinj caiq gvaq cien bi fanh daih, hix cungj ciengzlwenx mbouj bienq.

Buh, baengzndaj daengjdaengj gij gyaciz sawjyungh, genjdanh daeuj gangj, sojmiz gak cungj sanghbinj, dwg swhyienz vuzciz caeuq lauzdung song cungj yausu neix dox giethab cij baenz. Danghnaeuz dawz doengh gij lauzdung mizyungh bauhamz youq buh, baengzndaj daengj-

daengj ndawde haenx cienzbouh cawz deuz bae, couh baenzbaenz lij lw cungj vuzciz goekdaej mbouj baengh vunzlig cix sengcingz mizyouq ndeu. Bouxvunz youq ndaw swngchcanj, gaenjcij ndaej lumj swhyienz bonjndang yienghhaenx bae fazveih cozyungh, couh dwg naeuz, gaenjcij ndaej gaij-bienq gij hingzsik vuzciz. ⁽¹³⁾ Mboujdanh yienghneix, bouxvunz youq ndaw cungj lauzdung gaijbienq hingzyiengh neix, bonjndang de lij ciengzseiz aeu baengh gij rengzlig swhyienz bae bangcoh. Ndigah, lauzdung bingq mbouj dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh hix couh dwg gij vuzciz caizfouq de soj swngchcanj haenx aen goekmboq dandog ndeu. Cingq lumj Veihlenz Beidi soj gangj, lauzdung dwg bouxboh caizfouq, diegdeih dwg bouxmeh caizfouq. ⁶²

Seizneix, raeuz dawz gij sanghbinj dangguh doxgaiq sawjyungh haenx cuengq roengzdaeuj, bae gaujcaz gij gyaciz sanghbinj.

Raeuz gaenq gyajdingh, gij gyaciz buh beij baengzndaij hung boix ndeu. Hoeng neix gaenjcij dwg aen cabied soqliengh fuengmienh, raeuz sien mbouj bae guenj de. Raeuz dwg aeu geiqmaenh, gyajyoz gij gyaciz geu buh ndeu beij gij gyaciz 10 max baengzndaij hung boix ndeu, baenz-

(13) “Yijcou sojmiz yienhsiengq, mboujlwnh dwg gij yienhsiengq youz bouxvunz bae cauh, roxnaeuz dwg gij yienhsiengq youz swhyienz itbuen gvilwd bae yinxhwnj, cungj mbouj dwg gij dajcauh moq caencingq, cix gaenjcij dwg vuzciz hingzyiengh bienqvaq. Giethab caeuq faenliz dwg aen yausu dandog youz gij dungxcaiz bouxvunz youq mwh faensik aen gvanhnen caiq swngchcanj couh baez caiq baez fatyienh haenx; gyaciz <ceij gij gyaciz sawjyungh, caenhuengj Veizlij youq gizneix caeuq Cungnungz Yozbai daih doxbuek cenglwnh seiz bonjfaenh hix mbouj cingcuj dwg gangj cungj gyaciz lawz> caeuq caizfouq gij caiq swngchcanj de, beijlumj diegdeih, hoengheiq caeuq raemx youq ndaw reihnaz bienqbaenz megmienh, roxnaeuz gij sei duznon ginggvaq gij fwngz bouxvunz bienqbaenz seicouz, roxnaeuz saek di lingzgienh gimsug deng cangboiq baenz cungbiuj, caemh dwg yienghneix.” (Bijdwzloz Veizlij 《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Yenzgiu》 1771 nieng banj codaeuz, daengh youq 《Bouh Vwnzciz Gyoengq Cangh Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Mizmingz Yidali · Aen Bouhfaenh Yienhdaih》 Guswhdozdi bien gienj daihcibhaj daih 21、22 yieb)

de, 20 max baengzndaij gij gyaciz soqliengh de couh caeuq geu buh ndeu doxdoengz. Dangguh gyaciz, buh caeuq baengzndaij dwg gij doxgaiq miz aen saeddaej doxdoengz haenx, dwg doengz cungj lauzdung aen gwzgvanh biujyienh de. Danhseih nyib caeuq daemj dwg gij lauzdung singqcaet mbouj doxdoengz. Hoeng youq mbanj cungj cangdai ndawbiengz, doengz it boux vunz mbanj seiz dwg nyib mbanj seiz dwg daemj, ndigah, song cungj lauzdung fuengsik mbouj doxdoengz neix gaenjcij dwg gij lauzdung bienqvaq doengz it boux vunz, lij mbouj dwg gij cienmonz goqdingh ciknaengz gij vunz mbouj doxdoengz haenx, cingq lumj boux canghguhnyib raeuz ngoenzneix nyib buh caeuq ngoenzcog nyib vaq, gaenjcij dwg gij goyinz lauzdung bienqvaq doengz it boux vunz ityiengh. Linghvaih, mbat yawj couh rox, youq ndaw aen biengz swbhwnjcuji raeuz, gaenriengz lauzdung sihgiuz fueng'yiengq gajbienq bae, cungj miz itdingh bouhfaenh vunzloih lauzdung mbanj seiz dwg yungh aen hingzsik nyib, mbanj seiz dwg yungh aen hingzsik daemj. Youq mwh lauzdung hingzsik fatseng cungj bienqvuenh neix mbouj gojnaengz mbouj miz doxgaz doxngad, hoeng cungj bienqvuenh neix cix dwg bietdingh yaek fatseng. Danghnaeuz dawz swnghcanj vueddoengh aen singqcaet daegdingh de bied deuz bae, daj neix couh dawz lauzdung aen singqcaet mizyungh de bied deuz bae, lauzdung couh gaenjcij lij lw diemj ndeu: De dwg vunzloih lauzdungliz hauqfeiq bae. Caenhguenj nyib caeuq daemj dwg gij swnghcanj vueddoengh singqcaet mbouj doxdoengz, hoeng song yiengh lauzdung neix cungj dwg bouxvunz gij ukgyaeuj, ndangnoh, saenzging, fwngz daengjdaengj de youq ndaw swnghcanj hauqfeiq bae, coengz aen eiqngeih neix bae gangj, song yiengh lauzdung neix cungj dwg vunzloih lauzdung. Neix gaenjcij dwg song cungj hingzsik mbouj doxdoengz bae hauqfeiq vunzloih lauzdungliz. Dang'yienz, vunzloih lauzdungliz bonjndang bietdingh aeu gaenq miz itdingh cingzdoh fazcanj, cij ndaej yungh cungj hingzsik neix roxnaeuz cungj hingzsik haenx bae hauqfeiq. Danhseih, gij gyaciz sanghbinj dwg daejyienh gij vunzloih lauzdung bonj-

ndang, dwg itbuen vunzloih lauzdung hauqfeiq bae. Cingq lumj youq ndaw aen biengz swhbwnjcuji, boux cienghginh roxnaeuz boux canghngaenzhangz cungj cang guh bouxgiek youqgaenj dwk okdaiz, hoeng bonjndang boux vunz de cix cang guh bouxgiek gig yahdae dwk okdaiz ityiengh (14), vunzloih lauzdung youq gizneix caemh dwg yienghneix. De dwg gij genjdanh lauzdungliz aen ndangdae moix boux vunz bingzciengz youh mbouj miz saek di bonjsaeh daegbied soj bingzyaenz daiq miz haenx hauqfeiq bae. **Genjdanh bingzyaenz lauzdung** bonjndang yienznaeuz youq gij guekgya caeuq vwnzva seizdaih mbouj doxdoengz haenx daiq miz gij singqcaet mbouj doxdoengz, hoeng youq ndaw aen biengz daegdingh haenx cix dwg miz aen dinghsoq itdingh. Gij lauzdung haemq fukcab haenx gaenjcij dwg gij lauzdung genjdanh **gag doxcingz** roxnaeuz mboujyawx gangj dwg **lai boix** gij lauzdung genjdanh, ndigah, gij lauzdung fukcab soqliengh noix daengjndaej gij lauzdung genjdanh soqliengh lai. Gingniemh cwnqmingz, cungj genjva neix dwg ciengzseiz bae guh. Aen sanghbinj ndeu gojnaengz dwg gij canjbinj yiengh lauzdung ceiq fukcab, hoeng gij **gyaciz** de sawj de caeuq gij canjbinj yiengh lauzdung genjdanh haenx dox daengjdoengz, ndigah bonjndang gaenjcij byaujsi itdingh soqliengh lauzdung genjdanh. (15) Gak cungj lauzdung vaqbaenz gij genjdanh lauzdung dangguh aen rausuenq danhvei gyoengqde hoeng cix beijlaeh mbouj doxdoengz haenx, dwg youq baihlaeng bouxswngghanj youz

(14) Canhgauj yawj Hwzgwzjw 《Gij Cezyoz Faplwd》 1840 nienz banj Bwzlinz daih 250 yieb daih 190 ciet.

(15) Bouxdoeg wngdang louzsim, gizneix mbouj dwg ceij gij gunghsw roxnaeuz gyaciz gyoengq gunghyinz guh ngoenzhong ndeu soj lingx ndaej, cix dwg ceij gij gyaciz bauhamz youq ndaw gij sanghbinj gyoengq gunghyinz guh ngoenzhong ndeu soj cauh okdaej haenx. Youq aen duenhmbaek raeuz cingqcaih gangj neix, gunghsw aen fancouz neix lij gaenbonj mboujcaengz dwen daengz. ①

aen gocwngz ndawbiengz bae gietdingh, ndigah ciuq gyoengqde bae yawj, lumjnaeuz dwg youz sibgvenq bae doekdingh nei. Vihliux genjdanh fuengbienh, raeuz baezlaeng dawz gak cungj lauzdungliz cigciep dangguh genjdanh lauzdungliz, yienghneix couh mbouj yungh caiq mazfanz bae genjva dangq ndeu lo.

Ndigah, cingq lumj youq ndaw gij buh caeuq baengzndaij dangguh gyaciz haenx, gij cabied ndaw gyaciz sawjyungh gyoengqde deng yut deuz bae ityiengh, youq ndaw yiengh lauzdung biujyienh baenz doengh gij gyaciz neix, lauzdung gij hingzsik mizyungh de, hix couh dwg nyib caeuq daemj, gij gibied de hix deng yut deuz bae lo. Gij buh caeuq baengzndaij dangguh gij gyaciz sawjyungh haenx, dwg gij swnghcanj vueddoengh miz itdingh muzdiz haenx bae caeuq baengz dem maesa dox giet-hab, hoeng gij buh caeuq baengzndaij dangguh gyaciz haenx, mboujgvaq dwg doengz cungj lauzdung gij comzgiet de, doengzyiengh, yiengh lauzdung doengh gij gyaciz neix soj bauhamz haenx ndaej suenq dwg lauzdung, laizyouz bingq mbouj dwg aenvih gyoengqde caeuq baengz dem maesa youq swnghcanj fuengmienh fatseng le gvanhaeh, cix gaenjcij aenvih gyoengqde dwg vunzloih lauzdungliz deng hauqfeiq bae. Cingq dwg aenvih nyib caeuq daemj daiq miz gij singqcaet mbouj doxdoengz, gyoengqde cij dwg aen yausu cauxbaenz gij buh caeuq baengzndaij ndaej dangguh gyaciz sawjyungh haenx; hoeng gaenjcij dwg aenvih gij singqcaet daegbied gyoengqde deng yut deuz bae, aenvih gyoengqde daiq miz gij singqcaet doxdoengz, hix couh dwg gij singqcaet vunzloih lauzdung, gyoengqde cij dwg aen saeddaej gij gyaciz buh caeuq gij gyaciz baengzndaij.

Hoeng buh caeuq baengzndaij mboujdanh dwg gij gyaciz bingzciengz, caiqlix dwg gij gyaciz miz itdingh soqliengh. Raeuz gaenq gyajdingh, gij gyaciz geu buh ndeu beij gij gyaciz 10 max baengzndaij hung boix ndeu. Gij gyaciz soqliengh gyoengqde cungj cabied neix dwg daj gizlawz daeuj ne? Neix dwg aenvih gij lauzdung ndaw bu caeuq baengz-

ndaij soj faenbied bauhamz haenx mbouj doxdoengz, baengzndaij ngamq ciet buh dingz ndeu, ndigah gij seizgan nyib buh soj aeu hauqfeiq lauzdungliz haenx bietdingh aeu beij daemj baengzndaij lai boix ndeu.

Ndigah, couh gij gyaciz sawjyung h bae gangj, gaenjci j dwg gij lauzdung singqcaet ndaw sanghbinj soj bauhamz haenx miz eiqngeih, couh gyaciz soqlieng h bae gangj, gaenjci j dwg gij lauzdung soqlieng h ndaw sanghbinj soj bauhamz haenx miz eiqngeih, mboujgvaq cungj lauzdung neix gaenq vaqbaenz yieng h vunzloih lauzdung mbouj miz gij singqcaet caiq caenh'itbouh dem lo. Youq cungj cingzgvang gaxgonq, dwg aen vwndiz baenzlawz bae lauzdung, guh gijmaz lauzdung; youq cungj cingzgvang gaenlaeng, dwg aen vwndiz lauzdung lai roxnaeuz noix, lauzdung seizgan miz geijlai raez. Gawqyienz sanghbinj gij gyaciz soqlieng h de gaenjci j dwg byaujsi gij lauzdung soqlieng h ndaw sanghbinj soj bauhamz haenx, baenzde, youq itdingh beijlaeh gwnzde, gak cungj sanghbinj wnggai cungj dwg gij gyaciz doengzdaengj soqlieng h.

Danghnaeuz gij swnghcanjliz nyib geu buh ndeu soj aeu yung h gij lauzdung mizyung h de mbouj bienq, gij gyaciz soqlieng h buh couh caeuq gij soqlieng h buh bonjndang itheij gyalai. Danghnaeuz geu buh ndeu daiqbiuj x ngoenzhong, song geu buh couh daiqbiuj 2x ngoenzhong, ciuq baenzneix bae loi hdoi. Gyajdingh nyib geu buh ndeu gij bizyau lauzdung de gyalai boix ndeu roxnaeuz gemjnoix dingz ndeu. Youq cungj ciengzhab gaxgonq, gij gyaciz geu buh ndeu couh dingj ndaej doenghbaez song geu buh, youq cungj ciengzhab gaenlaeng, gij gyaciz song geu buh couh gaenjci j ciet doenghbaez geu buh ndeu, yienznaeuz youq song cungj ciengzhab neix, buh gij yauqlig dem cozyung h de caeuq doenghbaez dwg ityieng h, gij lauzdung mizyung h bauhamz youq ndaw buh haenx gij singqcaet de hix caeuq doenghbaez dwg ityieng h. Hoeng gij lauzdung soqlieng h nyib buh soj hauqfeiq bae haenx gaenq miz bienqvaq lo.

Gij gyaciz sawjyung h engq lai bonjndang couh dwg gij vuzciz caizfouq engq lai, song geu buh lai gvaq geu buh ndeu. Song geu buh gojyij

song boux vunz daenj, geu buh ndeu gaenjciy ndaej boux vunz ndeu daenj, ciuq baenzneix bae loihoi. Hoeng gaenriengz vucziz caizfouq soqliengh laiwnj, gij gyaciz soqliengh de gojnaengz doengzseiz doekdaemq bae. Cungj yinhdoengh doiqlaeb neix, laizloh dwg youq laeng lauzdung daiq miz song cungz singqaet. Swnghcanjliz dang'yienz itcig cungj dwg gij swnghcanjliz yiengh lauzdung mizyung, gidij haenx, de gizaed gaenjciy gietdingh gij swnghcanj vueddoengh miz muzdiz haenx youq itdingh seizgan ndawde yauliz dwg sang roxnaeuz daemq. Ndigah, gij lauzdung mizyung bienqbaenz aen goekmboq yiengh canjbinj haemq lai roxnaeuz haemq noix haenx caeuq gij swnghcanjliz yiengh lauzdung mizyung daezsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq haenx baenz cingqbij. Byonj gvaqdaej, swnghcanjliz bienqvaq bonjndang it di hix mbouj yingyangj gij lauzdung biujyienh baenz gyaciz haenx. Gawqyienz swnghcanjliz dwg gvihaeuj gij lauzdung hingzsik gidij mizyung, de swwhyienz couh mbouj ndaej caeuq yiengh lauzdung gaenq yut aen hingzsik gidij mizyung deuz bae haenx caiq miz gvanhaeh dem. Ndigah, mboujguenj swnghcanjliz fatseng le gijmaz bienqvaq, doengz it lauzdung youq ndaw doengzyiengh seizgan soj daezhawj gyaciz soqliengh cungj dwg doxdoengz. Hoeng de youq ndaw doengzyiengh seizgan soj daezhawj gij gyaciz sawjyung haenx soqliengh cix dwg mbouj doxdoengz: Mwh swnghcanjliz daezsang couh lai di, mwh swnghcanjliz doekdaemq couh noix di. Ndigah, cungj swnghcanjliz bienqvaq ndaej daezsang lauzdung cingzyauq, daj neix couh ndaej gyalai gij gyaciz sawjyung soqliengh youz lauzdung soj daezhawj haenx, danghnaeuz yaek sukgemj aen lauzdung seizgan cungjhuz swnghcanj aen gyaciz sawjyung soqliengh neix soj bietdingh aeu yung haenx bae, couh yaek gemjnoix aen gyaciz soqliengh cungjliengh gaenq bienq hung neix bae. Byonj gvaqdaej caemh dwg yienghneix.

Sojmiz lauzdung, it fuengmienh dwg vunzloih lauzdungliz youq gwanz swnghlijyoz eiqngaih hauqfeiq bae; aeu gij vunzloih lauzdung doxdoengz roxnaeuz cousiengq aen sugsingq neix daeuj gangj, de cauxbaenz gij gya-

ciz sanghbinj. Sojmiz lauzdung, lingsh it fuengmienh dwg vnzloih lauzdungliz youq gwnz aen hingzsik daegbied miz itdingh muzdiz haenx hauq-feiq bae; aeu gij lauzdung gidij mizyungh aen sugsingq neix daeuj gangj,

de swnghcanj gij gyaciz sawjyungh. (16)

(16) Banj daihgeih cawqmingz; Vihliux cwngqmingz “cijmiz lauzdung, cij dwg aen cikdoh yienhsaed dandog ceiqsat, sawj raeuz youq seizlawz cungj ndaej yungh bae gyaqgij caeuq beijgyauq gij gyaciz gak cungj sanghbinj haenx”, Ya Swhmiz sij naeuz: “Daengjliengh lauzdung mboujlwnh youq seizlawz caeuq gizlawz, doiq gunghyinz bonjndang cungj bietdingh daiq miz gij gyaciz doengzyiengh. Youq baihlaj yiengh cingzgvang gunghyinz ndangdaej cangqheiḡ, goengrengz caeuq vueddoengh cingqciengz, youq baihlaj yiengh cingzgvang gij bingzyaenz gvenqsug cingzdoh de soj ndaej miz haenx, de cungj dwg aeu vut doengh gij anningz, swyouz caeuq vuenyungz doengzyiengh lai de bae” (《Lwnh Guekgya Fouqmix》 gienj daih`it cieng daihhaj). It fuengmienh, Ya Swhmiz youq gizneix (mbouj dwg youq moix it giz) dawz gyaciz youz gij lauzdung soqliengh swnghcanj sanghbinj soj hauqfeiḡ haenx bae gietdingh, caeuq gij gyaciz sanghbinj youz gij gyaciz lauzdung bae gietdingh dox gyoeggyaux youq itheij, ndigah de caenhrengz siengj cwngqmingz, gij lauzdung daengjliengh cungj dwg daiq miz gij gyaciz doengzyiengh. Lingh it fuengmienh, de roxnyinh daengz, lauzdung couh de biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz sanghbinj daeuj gangj, gaenjcij dwg lauzdungliz hauqfeiḡ bae, hoeng de dawz cungj hauqfeiḡ neix youh gaenjcij lijgaj baenz vut anningz, swyouz caeuq vuenyungz bae, cix mbouj dwg dawz de caemh yawj baenz dwg gij sengmingh vueddoengh cingqciengz. Lauksaed gangj, de gaenjcij dwg yawj raen gij gunghyinz goqyungh yienhdaih. — Boux bangeq yaemcoh Ya Swhmiz youq ndaw cawqgej (9) dwen daengz haenx gij gangjap de yaek habdangq ndaej lai. De naeuz: “Moux vunz ceiḡcauh cungj doxgaiḡ bietdingh aeu miz neix yungh bae singhgiz ndeu Hoeng boux vunz aeu lingh cungj doxgaiḡ caeuq de guh gyauvuenh haenx, yaek saedcaih cinjdingh dwk guj ok gijmaz dwg gij doxgaiḡ gyaciz caencingq daengjdoengz haenx, ceiḡ ndei dwg suenq ok gijmaz doxgaiḡ yaek yungh gij “labour” [lauzdung] dem seizgan bonjfaenḡ bae doengzyiengh lai. Neix gizaed couh dwg naeuz: Gij lauzdung boux vunz ndeu youq ndaw itdingh seizgan youq gwz yiengh doxgaiḡ ndeu soj yungh bae haenx, caeuq gij lauzdung lingh it boux vunz youq ndaw doengzyiengh seizgan youq gwz lingh yiengh doxgaiḡ soj yungh bae haenx dox gyauvuenh.” (《Baenzlawz Bae Yawj Gij Leihsik Hobi, Daegbied Dwg Gij Leihsik Goengcaiq》 daih 39 yieb) — [Banj daihseiḡ cawqmingz: Gij vahyinghoz miz cungj ndei ndeu, de miz song aen swz mbouj doxdoengz bae byaujdaz lauzdung ndawde song aen fuengmienh mbouj doxdoengz neix. Yiengh lauzdung cauḡok gij gyaciz sawjyungh caemhcaiq youq singqcaet fuengmienh ndaej daengz gvidingh haenx couh heuhguh “work”, caeuq “labour” doxdoiq; yiengh lauzdung cauḡok gyaciz caemhcaiq gaenjcij youq soqliengh fuengmienh deng rausuenq haenx couh heuhguh “labour”, caeuq “work” doxdoiq. Raen youq gij cawqgej dinyieb daih 14 yieb ndaw bouh saw fanhyiz baenz Sawyinghoz. — Fuz Wnh]

3. Gyaciz Hingzsik Roxnaeuz Gij Gyaciz Gyauvuenh

Sanghbinj dwg aeu diet、baengzndaij、megmienh daengjdaengj gij gyaciz sawjyungh roxnaeuz gij hingzsik aen ndang sanghbinj oknaj. Neix dwg gij hingzsik swhyienz bingzciengz gyoengqde. Hoeng gyoengqde ndaej dwg sanghbinj, gaenjci j aenvih gyoengqde dwg gij doxgaiq miz song cungz ndangfaenh, gawq dwg gij doxgaiq sawjyungh youh dwg gij doxgaiq rapdawz gyaciz. Ndigah, gyoengqde biujyienh baenz sanghbinj roxnaeuz daiq miz gij hingzsik sanghbinj, gaenjci j dwg aenvih gyoengqde miz gij hingzsik song cungz, hix couh dwg swhyienz hingzsik caeuq gyaciz hingzsik.

Sanghbinj gij gyaciz yienhsaed mizyouq de, mbouj lumj vunzmeh bakbyoengq yienghhaenx gijmaz cungj haengj gag gangj okdaeuj, de gawq yawj mbouj raen youh lax mbouj dek, mwngz mbouj rox yaek doiq de baenzlawz guh. Caeuq aen ndang sanghbinj gij sawjyungh yienhsaed mizyouq de baenz gaiq baenz aen、gamjgyoz ndaej daengz haenx cingq-ngamj doxbyonj, youq ndaw aen ndang sanghbinj gij gyaciz yienhsaed mizyouq de lienz aen swhyienz vuzciz yenzswj ndeu cungj mbouj miz. Ndigah, moix it gaiq sanghbinj mboujguenj mwngz baenzlawz byoek bae byonj dauq, de dangguh aen doxgaiq gyaciz cungj dwg mbouj ndaej guj-nanq caeuq liuhdingh. Danhseih danghnaeuz raeuz ndaej geiq, sanghbinj cijmiz dangguh aen danhvei ndawbiengz doengz it, hix couh dwg gij biujyienh vunzloih lauzdung, cij raen miz gij gyaciz yienhsaed mizyouq de, ndigah gij gyaciz yienhsaed mizyouq gyoengqde vanzcienz dwg mizyouq ndaw gvanhnen vunzbiengz, yienghneix mbouj gangj couh rox, gij gyaciz yienhsaed mizyouq gaenjci j ndaej youq ndaw sanghbinj caeuq sanghbinj gij gvanhaeh ndawbiengz de biujyienh okdaeuj. Raeuz gizaed caemh dwg coengz sanghbinj gij gyaciz gyauvuenh roxnaeuz gij gvanhaeh gyau-

vuenh de bae saeq ngeix saeq naemj, cij damqra ndaej raen gij gyaciz sanghbinj yo'ndoj youq baihdaw de. ① Seizneix raeuz bietdingh aeu dauqma daengz cungj gyaciz biujyienh hingzsik neix.

Bouxlawz cungj rox — couhcinj de gij wng yienghmaz cungj mbouj rox, — sanghbinj miz aen gyaciz hingzsik caezcaemh, caeuq gij gyaciz sawjyung hwhyienz hingzsik lai cungj lai yiengh gyoengqde baenz sienmingz doiqciuq haenx, hix couh dwg hobi hingzsik. Hoeng youq gizeix, raeuz aeu guh gij saehcingz monz ginghceiyoz swncanjgaihgez coengzlaiz mbouj dajsuenq bae guh haenx: Ceijmingz gij goekmboq caeuq laizloh cungj hobi hingzsik neix, couh dwg naeuz, damqdauj gij gyaciz biujyienh ndaw sanghbinj gyaciz gvanhaeh soj bauhamz haenx, baenzlawz daj aen yienghceij ceiq genjdanh ceiq mbouj yienhda itcig fazcanj daengz aen hobi hingzsik sawj vunz dalwenq. Yienghneix, hobi caengz byuk sawj vunz moengzloengz nanz yiuq de couh siusaet lo.

Yienjyienz, aen gyaciz gvanhaeh ceiq genjdanh haenx couh dwg aen gyaciz gvanhaeh gaiq sanghbinj ndeu caeuq lings it gaiq sanghbinj mbouj doengz cungj (mboujguenj dwg cungj sanghbinj lawz cungj ityiengh). Ndigah, aen gyaciz gvanhaeh song gaiq sanghbinj vih gaiq sanghbinj ndeu daezhawj le aen gyaciz biujyienh ceiq genjdanh de.

A. Yiengh Gyaciz Hingzsik Genjdanh, Gobez Roxnaeuz Ngoujyienz Haenx

x soqliengh sanghbinj A = y soqliengh sanghbinj B, roxnaeuz x soqliengh sanghbinj A dij y soqliengh sanghbinj B. (20 max baengzndaij = 1 geu buh, roxnaeuz 20 max baengzndaij dij 1 geu buh.)

(1) Gyaciz biujyienh faen guh song gyauej: Siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik caeuq daengjyaq hingzsik

Sojmiz gyaciz hingzsik gij baexmaed de cungj yo'ndoj youq ndaw aen

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 59 — 64 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

gyaciz hingzsik genjdanh neix. Ndigah, faensik aen hingzsik neix saed-caih dwg gunnanz.

Song gaiq sanghbinj mbouj doengz cungj A caeueq B, beijlumj gij baengzndaij caeueq buh ndaw laeh raeuz, youq gizneix yienjyienz miz song cungj cozyungh mbouj doxdoengz dwk. Baengzndaij doenggvaq buh bae biujyienh gij gyaciz bonjfaenh, buh cix bienqbaenz gij caizliuh cungj gyaciz biujyienh neix. Gaiq sanghbinj gaxgonq miz gij cozyungh cawjdoengh, gaiq sanghbinj gaenlaeng miz gij cozyungh biqdoengh. Gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj gaxgonq biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz siengdoiq, roxnaeuz gangj, cawqyouq siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik. Gaiq sanghbinj gaenlaeng miz aen cozyungh guh huqdaengjgyaq, roxnaeuz gangj, cawqyouq daengjgyaq hingzsik.

Siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik caeueq daengjgyaq hingzsik dwg doengz it gyaciz biujyienh ndawde song aen yasu dox eilaih, dox guh diuzgienth, mbouj ndaej faenliz haenx, doengzseiz youh dwg doengz it gyaciz biujyienh ndawde song gyauej mbouj doxyungz, dox doiqlaeb haenx; song cungj hingzsik neix cungj dwg faenboiq youq doengh gij sanghbinj mbouj doxdoengz cix doenggvaq gyaciz biujyienh dox fatseng gvanhaeh haenx gwnzde. Beijlumj gou mbouj ndaej yungh baengzndaij bae biujyienh gij gyaciz baengzndaij. $20 \text{ max baengzndaij} = 20 \text{ max baengzndaij}$, neix mbouj dwg gyaciz biujyienh. Dauqbyonj, aen daengjsik neix gaenjcij dwg naeuz, $20 \text{ max baengzndaij cix mboujgvaq dwg } 20 \text{ max baengzndaij}$, dwg gij doxgaiq sawjyungh miz itdingh soqliengh haenx. Ndigah, gij gyaciz baengzndaij gaenjcij ndaej siengdoiq dwk biujyienh okdaeuj, hix couh dwg doenggvaq lingh gaiq sanghbinj biujyienh okdaeuj. Ndigah, gij siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik baengzndaij iugouz miz lingh it gaiq sanghbinj caeueq baengzndaij dox doiqlaeb haenx cawqyouq daengjgyaq hingzsik. Lingh it fuengmienth, gaiq sanghbinj bae guh huqdaengjgyaq neix mbouj ndaej doengzseiz caemh cawqyouq siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik. De mbouj biujyienh gij gyaciz bonjfaenh. De gaenjcij dwg vih gij gyaciz biujyienh lingh it gaiq sanghbinj daezhawj caizliuh.

Lauxsaed gangj, $20 \text{ max baengzndaij} = 1 \text{ geu buh}$, roxnaeuz 20

max baengzndaij dij 1 geu buh, cungj biujyienh neix hix bauhamz miz gij gvanhaeh doxbyonj dwk: 1 geu buh = 20 max baengzndaij, roxnaeuz 1 geu buh dij 20 max baengzndaij. Danhseih, yaek siengdoiq bae biujyienh gij gyaciz buh, gou couh bietdingh aeu dawz daengjsik byoekbyonj gvaqma, hoeng gou baez baenzneix guh, gaiq bienq baenz huqdaengjgyaq de couh dwg baengzndaij, cix mbouj dwg buh lo. Yawj ndaej raen, doengz it gaiq sanghbinj youq ndaw doengz it aen gyaciz biujyienh, mbouj ndaej doengzseiz miz song cungj hingzsik. Mboujdanh yienghneix, song cungj hingzsik neix dwg dangguh song gyauej mbouj doxyungz.

Gaiq sanghbinj ndeu dauqdaej dwg cawqyouq siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik, roxnaeuz dwg cawqyouq aen daengjgyaq hingzsik caeuq de dox doiqlaeb, vanzcienz dwg youz aen diegvih de dangseiz youq ndaw gyaciz biujyienh soj cawqyouq haenx bae gietdingh, couh dwg naeuz, youz de dwg gaiq sanghbinj gyaciz deng biujyienh haenx, roxnaeuz dwg gaiq sanghbinj biujyienh gyaciz haenx bae gietdingh.

(2) Siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik

(a) Gij neiyungz siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik

Yaek yawj raen gaiq sanghbinj ndeu gij genjdanh gyaciz biujyienh de baenzlawz yo'ndoj youq baihdaw aen gyaciz gvanhaeh song gaiq sanghbinj, soujsien bietdingh aeu vanzcienz dawz aen gyaciz gvanhaeh neix gij soqliengh fuengmienh de bied deuz, menhcij bae gaujcaz aen gvanhaeh neix. Gij guhfap cungqvunz doengciengz cingqngamj doxbyonj, gyoengqde youq ndaw gyaciz gvanhaeh gaenjciy yawj daengz song cungj sanghbinj aen beijlaeh itdingh soqliengh dox daengjdoengz de. Gyoengqde mij ngeix daengz, mbouj doengz doxgaiq gij soqliengh de cijmiz vaqbaenz doengz it danhvei le, cij ndaej youq soqliengh fuengmienh bae dox beijgyauq. Mbouj doengz doxgaiq gij soqliengh de cijmiz dangguh aen biujyienh doengz it danhvei, gij mingzcwng de cij dwg doxdoengz, ndi-

gah cij dwg ndaej dox doeng'iek. (17)

Mboujlwnh 20 max baengzndaij = 1 geu buh, roxnaeuz = 20 geu buh, roxnaeuz = x geu buh, hix couh dwg naeuz, mboujlwnh itdingh soqliengh baengzndaij dij geijlai geu buh, moix it aen beijlaeh yienghneix cungj dwg bauhamz aen eiqsei baenzneix: Baengzndaij caeuq buh dangguh gyaciz soqliengh dwg aen biujyienh doengz it danhvei, dwg gij doxgaiq doengz it singqcaet. Baengzndaij = buh dwg aen giekdae j diuz daengsik neix.

Danhseih, song gaiq sanghbinj deng yawj baenz dwg singqcaet fuengmienh daengjdoengz neix miz gij cozyungh de dwg mbouj doxdoengz. Cijmiz gij gyaciz baengzndaij ndaej daengz biujyienh. Dwg baenzlawz biujyienh ne? Dwg doenggvaq aen gvanhaeh caeuq buh, dawz buh dangguh aen "huqdaengjgyaq" de, roxnaeuz "gij doxgaiq ndaej" caeuq de "gyauvuenh" haenx. Youq ndaw aen gvanhaeh neix, buh dwg aen mizyouq hingzsik gyaciz, dwg gij doxgaiq gyaciz, aenvih cijmiz dangguh gij doxgaiq gyaciz, de cij dwg caeuq baengzndaij doxdoengz. Lingh it fuengmienh, baengzndaij bonjndang gij gyaciz mizyouq de yienh raen okdaeuj lo, roxnaeuz ndaej daengz doglaeb biujyienh lo, aenvih cijmiz dangguh gyaciz, baengzndaij cij ndaej dawz buh dangguh gij doxgaiq gyaciz dox daengjdoengz, roxnaeuz gij doxgaiq ndaej caeuq de gyauvuenh haenx. Beijlumj, dinghsonh dwg gij doxgaiq caeuq gyazsonhbingcij mbouj doxdoengz haenx. Hoeng song cungj doxgaiq neix dwg youz mbanj di vayoz saeddae j doxdoengz haenx — danq (C)、gingh (H)、

(17) Siujsoq canghginghcieyoz, beijlumj Sai Beili, gaenq bae faensik gyaciz hingzsik gvaq, hoeng cix mij ndaej saek yiengh gezgoj, neix soujsien dwg aenvih gyoengqde dawz gyaciz hingzsik caeuq gyaciz dox gyoeggyaux youq itheij, daihngaih dwg aenvih souh gij vunz ciemqmiz shwcanj youh gangj gouz saedyungh haenx yingyangj yaezfot, gyoengqde baez hidaeuz couh gaenjci j louzsim aen fuengmienh soqliengh gvidingh. "Doiq soqliengh guh ceiboiq gapbaenz gyaciz." (《Hobi Caeuq Gij Gyaciz De Baenzlawz Bienqdoengh》 1837 nienz banj Lunzdunh daih 11 yieb) bousij de dwg Sai Beili.

yangj (O) gapbaenz, caiqlix dwg yungh gij bakfaenbij doxdoengz haenx bae gapbaenz, hix couh dwg $C_4H_8O_2$. Gyajyoz gyazsonhbingcij deng yawj baenz caeuq dinghsonh dox daengjdoengz, baenzde, youq ndaw aen gvanhaeh neix, daih'it, gyazsonhbingcij gaenjcij dwg aen mizyouq hingz-sik $C_4H_8O_2$, daihngeih, couh dwg naeuz, dinghsonh caemh dwg youz $C_4H_8O_2$ gapbaenz. Yawj ndaej raen, doenggvaq sawj gyazsonhbingcij caeuq dinghsonh dox daengjdoengz, dinghsonh gij vayoz saeddaej caeuq aen doxgaiq hingz-sik bonjndang mbouj doxdoengz de deng biujyienh ok-daeuj lo.

Danghnaeuz raeuz gangj, sanghbinj dangguh gyaciz gaenjcij dwg vnzloih laudung gij comzgiat de, baenzde, gij faensik raeuz couh dwg dawz sanghbinj vaqbaenz gij gyaciz cousiengq, danhseih bingq mij sawj gyoengqde daiq miz gij gyaciz hingz-sik caeuq aen swhyienz hingz-sik gyoengqde mbouj doxdoengz haenx. Youq ndaw aen gyaciz gvanhaeh gaiq sanghbinj ndeu caeuq lingh it gaiq sanghbinj, cingzhingz couh mbouj dwg yienghneix. Youq gizneix, gij gyaciz singqcaet gaiq sanghbinj ndeu doenggvaq aen gvanhaeh gaiq sanghbinj neix caeuq lingh it gaiq sanghbinj cix yienjloh okdaej.

Beijlumj youq mwh buh dangguh gij doxgaiq gyaciz deng yawj baenz dwg caeuq baengzndaij dox daengjdoengz, gij laudung gaiq gaxgonq bauhamz haenx couh deng yawj baenz caeuq gij laudung gaiq gaenlaeng bauhamz haenx dox daengjdoengz. Goqyienz, gij laudung nyib buh dwg cungj gidij laudung caeuq gij laudung daemj baengzndaij mbouj doxdoengz ndeu. Hoeng, dawz nyib yawj baenz caeuq daemj dox daengjdoengz, gizaed couh dwg dawz nyib vaqbaenz song cungj laudung ndawde gij doxgaiq saedcaih daengjdoengz haenx, vaqbaenz gij vnzloih laudung singqcaet caezcaemh gyoengqde. Doenggvaq cungj banhfap ganciep neix lij gangjmingz, daemj couh de daemj ok gyaciz daeuj gangj, mbouj daiq miz gij daegcwnq caeuq nyib dox gibied haenx, sojlaiz dwg gij vnzloih laudung cousiengq. Cijmiz gij daengjgyaq biujyienh mbouj doengz cungj sanghbinj, cij sawj gij laudung cauxbaenz gyaciz haenx

aen singqcaet daegbied de ndaej yienh raen okdaeuj, aenvih cungj daengjgyaq biujyienh neix gizsaed dwg dawz gij mbouj doengz cungj lauzdung ndaw mbouj doengz cungj sanghbinj soj bauhamz haenx vaqbaenz gij doxgaiq caezcaemh gyoengqde, vaqbaenz gij vunzloih lauzdung itbuen. ^(17a)

Hoeng gaenjcij dawz cungj lauzdung gapbaenz gij gyaciz baengzndaij haenx aen singqcaet daegbied de biujyienh okdaeuj, lij dwg mbouj gaeuq. Gij vunzloih lauzdungliz roxnaeuz vunzloih lauzdung cawqyouq aen cangdai riuzdoengh haenx cauxbaenz gyaciz, hoeng bonjndang de cix mbouj dwg gyaciz. De youq ndaw aen cangdai comzgiet, youq gwnz aen hingzsik gaenq comzgiet youq ndaw gij doxgaiq de cauh okdaeuj haenx cij bienqbaenz gyaciz. Yaek sawj gij gyaciz baengzndaij biujyienh baenz gij comzgiet vunzloih lauzdung, couh bietdingh aeu sawj de biujyienh baenz cungj “doiqsiengqsingq” ndeu, cungj doiqsiengqsingq neix caeuq gij doxgaiq baengzndaij bonjndang mbouj doxdoengz, doengzseiz youh dwg baengzndaij caeuq gizyawz sanghbinj soj doengzcaez miz. Aen vwndiz neix gaenq gaijgez lo.

Youq ndaw gij gyaciz gvanhaeh baengzndaij, buh dwg dangguh aen doxgaiq caeuq baengzndaij singqcaet doxdoengz haenx, dwg dangguh aen doxgaiq doengz it singqcaet, aenvih de dwg gyaciz. Youq gizneix, de

(17a) Banj daihngaih cawqmingz: Gyoengq canghginghceiyoz ceiq caeux haenx ndawde boux ndeu, boux Fulanzgwzlinz mizmingz, youq gaenlaeng Veihlenz Beidi yawj ok le gij bonjcaet gyaciz, de naeuz: “Aenvih itbuen daeuj gangj, mouyiz mboujgvaq dwg cungj lauzdung ndeu caeuq lingh it cungj lauzdung dox gyauvuenh, sojlaiz gij gyaciz sojmiz doxgaiq yungh lauzdung bae gyaqguj couh dwg ceiq cingqdgeng” (bouh saw 《Fulanzgwzlinz Cenzciz》 Swhbagwzswb bien, 1836 nienz banj Bohshwdun gienj daihngaih daih 267 yieb). Fulanzgwzlinz mij eiqsik daengz, gawqyienz de “yungh lauzdung” bae gyaqguj gij gyaciz sojmiz doxgaiq, de hix couh dawz gak cungj lauzdung dox gyauvuenh haenx gij cabied de yut deuz bae lo, yienghneix couh dawz doengh gij lauzdung neix vaqbaenz gij vunzloih lauzdung doxdoengz. De yienznaeuz mij eiqsik daengz diemj neix, hoeng cix dawz de gangj okdaeuj lo. De sien gangj “cungj lauzdung ndeu”, yienzhaeuh gangj “lingh it cungj lauzdung”, gatsat dwg gangj cungj “lauzdung” mij caenh’itbouh hanhdingh haenx, hix couh dwg cungj lauz-

dung dangguh gij gyaciz saeddaej sojmiz doxgaiq haenx.

dwg dangguh aen doxgaiq biujyienh gyaciz haenx, roxnaeuz gangj, dwg aen doxgaiq aeu bonjfaenh aen swhyienz hingzsik lax ndaej dek yawj ndaej raen de bae biujyienh gyaciz haenx. Dang'yienz, buh, geu buh dangguh aen ndang sanghbinj haenx, gaenjcij dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh. Geu buh ndeu caeuq mboujlwnh vengq baengzndaij lawz cungj ityiengh, mbouj biujyienh gyaciz. Neix gaenjcij dwg cwngqmingz, buh youq ndaw gij gyaciz gvanhaeh caeuq baengzndaij, beij youq baihrog cungj gvanhaeh neix, lai caengz eiqngaih ndeu, cingq lumj haujlai vunz daenj geu buh gep gimbien ndeu haeuj ndang bae, beij mbouj daenj cungj buh neix, lai caengz eiqngaih ndeu ityiengh.

Youq fuengmienh swnghecanj buh, vunzloih lauzdungliz cingqcaen dwg aeu aen hingzsik nyib deng hauqfeiq bae lo. Ndigah, ndaw buh cwkrom le vunzloih lauzdung. Daj fuengmienh neix bae yawj, buh dwg "gij doxgaiq rapdawz gyaciz", yienznaeuz de cungj sugsingq neix couhcinj daengz mwh de daenj mbongq bae hix cungj yawj mbouj ok. Youq ndaw gij gyaciz gvanhaeh baengzndaij, buh gaenjcij dwg yienh raen ok aen fuengmienh neix, hix couh dwg dangguh gij gyaciz gaenq vaqbaenz doxgaiq, dangguh aen ndang gyazciz. Couhcinj buh gaenq haeuq gaet dwk, baengzndaij daj gwnz ndang de lij dwg yawj ndaej ok gij gyaciz lingzhoenz gyaeundeih boux doengzcoeng bonjfaenh. Danhseih, danghnaeuz doiq baengzndaij daeuj gangj, gyaciz mbouj doengzseiz caijyungh aen hingzsik buh, buh youq dangqnaj baengzndaij couh mbouj ndaej byaujsi gyaciz. Beijlumj, danghnaeuz coengz boux A bae yawj, goeng'vuengz yienghsiengq mbouj lumj boux B, ndigah boux B mbouj gaenriengz moix baez lawh guekvuengz cix dawz naj, byoem daengjdaengj cungj vuenh lumj guekvuengz moq bae, boux A couh mbouj dawz boux B dangguh goeng'vuengz.

Yawj ndaej raen, youq ndaw gij gyaciz gvanhaeh buh bienqbaenz aen huqdaengjgyaq baengzndaij, aen hingzsik buh miz gij cozyungh gyaciz hingzsik. Ndigah, gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj baengzndaij dwg biujyienh youqgwnz ndang gaiq sanghbinj buh, gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj

ndeuh biujyienh youq gwnz gij gyaciz sawjyungh lingh it gaiq sangbinj. Dangguh gij gyaciz sawjyungh, baengzndaij dwg gij doxgaiq youq gamjgyoz fuengmienh caeuq buh mbouj doxdoengz haenx; dangguh gyaciz, de cix dwg “gij doxgaiq caeuq buh daengjdoengz haenx”, ndigah yawj hwnjdaeuq couh lumj buh. Baengzndaij couh baenzneix aeu ndaej le aen gyaciz hingzsik caeuq gij swhyienz hingzsik de mbouj doxdoengz haenx. Gij gyaciz mizyouq de doenggvaq de caeuq buh dox daengjdoengz cix biujyienh okdaeuq, cingq lumj boux saenq Gihduzgyau gij singqcaet sienh lumj duzyiengz de doenggvaq de caeuq duz yiengzlwg Bohmbwn⁶³ dox daengjdoengz cix biujyienh okdaeuq ityiengh.

Raeuz yawj raen, mbat daengz mwh baengzndaij caeuq gaiq sanghbinj wng hix couh dwg buh dox baedauq, sojmiz gij cingzgvang youq mwh bae faensik gij gyaciz sanghbinj couh yiengq raeuz gangjmingz haenx, seizneix couh youz baengzndaij gag gangj okdaeuq lo. Mboujgvaq de gaenjciy ndaej yungh gij vah bonjfaenh de gag roxyiuq haenx, hix couh dwg gij vah sanghbinj bae gangj ok gij swhsiengj de. Vihliux gangjmingz lauzdung youq vunzloih lauzdung cousiengq sugsingq fuengmienh cauxbaenz gij gyaciz bonjfaenh de, de couh naeuz, buh caenh'aeu caeuq de dox daengjdoengz, ndigah couh dwg gyaciz, couh caeuq de baengzndaij ityiengh dwg youz doengz it lauzdung soj gapbaenz. Vihliux gangjmingz gij gyaciz doiqsiengqsingq gig ndei de mbouj doengz aen ndang nyumx giengh genqndangj de, de couh naeuz, gyaciz yawj hwnjdaeuq lumj buh, ndigah de swhgeij dangguh gij doxgaiq gyaciz, couh caeuq buh doxlumj, couh dangq song aen gyaecqgaeq doxlumj ityiengh. Swnhbienh ceijok, cawz gij vahhibwzlaiz caixvaih, gij vah sanghbinj ndawde caemh lij miz gizyawz haujlai gij vahdoj cinjdingh cingzdoh mbouj doxdoengz haenx. Beijlumj, yaek byaujdaz sanghbinj B caeuq sanghbinj A dox daengjdoengz dwg gij gyaciz biujyienh sanghbinj A bonjfaenh, Sawdwzgoz “Wertsein” [gyaciz, gyaciz mizyouq] couh mboujyawx “valere”、“valer”、“valoir” [dij] doengh cih dungswz vahlozmanq neix byaujdaz ndaej

cinjdingh. Bahliz cingqcaen dij ndaej mbat mizsah ndeu!⁶⁴

Yawj ndaej raen, doenggvaq gyaciz gvanhaeh, aen swhyienz hingz-sik sangbinj B baenz le aen gyaciz hingzsik sanghbinj A, roxnaeuz gangj, aen ndang sanghbinj B baenz le aen gingq ingj ok gij gyaciz sanghbinj A. (18) Gaiq sanghbinj A caeuq gaiq sanghbinj B dangguh aen ndang gyaciz, dangguh aen ndang youz vunzloih lauzdung bienqvaq baenz haenx fatseng gvanhaeh, couh sawj gij gyaciz sawjyung B bienqbaenz aen caiz-liuh bae biujyienh gij gyaciz A bonjfaenh. Gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj A doenggvaq gij gyaciz sawjyung gaiq sanghbinj B baenzneix biujyienh ok-daeuj haenx, daiq miz siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik.

(b) Gij soqliengh gvidingh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik

Famzdwg gij sanghbinj gyaciz yaek deng biujyienh haenx, cungj dwg itdingh soqliengh doxgaiq sawjyung, beijlumj 15 sefeiwi megmienh, 100 bangqnaek gahfeih daengjdaengj. Bienh itdingh soqliengh sanghbinj neix bauhamz itdingh soqliengh vunzloih lauzdung dwk. Ndigah, gyaciz hingz-sik mbouj gaenjcij dwg aeu biujyienh gij gyaciz itbuen, caiqlix aeu biujyienh gij gyaciz daiq miz itdingh soqliengh haenx, hix couh dwg gyaciz soqliengh. Sojlaiz, youq ndaw gij gyaciz gvanhaeh gaiq sanghbinj A caeuq gaiq sanghbinj B, beijlumj baengzndaij caeuq buh, buh cungj sanghbinj neix mboujdanhang dangguh aen ndang gyaciz itbuen deng yawj baenz youq singqcaet fuengmienh caeuq baengzndaij dox daengjdoengz, caiqlix dwg dangguh aen ndang gyaciz daiq miz itdingh soqliengh haenx

(18) Daj moux cungj eiqnggeh bae gangj, bouxvunz gig lumj sanghbinj. Aenvih bouxvunz daeuj daengz biengzsei, gawq mij raek aen gingq daeuj, hix mbouj lumj gyoengq canghcezyoz aen baiqbied Feihidhwz yienghhaenx, gangj gijmaz gou couh dwg gou, sojlaiz bouxvunz codaeuz dwg doenggvaq bouxwnq bae ingj raen bonjfaenh. Boux an mingzcoh heuhguh Bijdwz ndeu dawz bonjfaenh dangguh bouxvunz, gaenjcij dwg aenvih de dawz boux an mingzcoh heuhguh Baujloz haenx yawj baenz dwg caeuq bonjfaenh doxdoengz. Ndigah, doiq Bijdwz daeuj gangj, daengx boux Baujloz neix couh aeu gij ndangnoh Baujloz dangguh bouxvunz yiengh vuzcungj neix aen biujyienh hingzsik de.

roxnaeuz huqdaengjgyaq beijlumj 1 geu buh, deng yawj baenz caeuq itdingh soqliengh baengzndaij beijlumj 20 max baengzndaij dox daengjdoengz.

“20 max baengzndaij = 1 geu buh, roxnaeuz 20 max baengzndaij dij 1 geu buh” aen daengsik yaek laeb ndaej baenz, aeu sien bwh miz aen diuzgienh baenzneix: 1 geu buh caeuq 20 max baengzndaij soj bauhamz gij gyaciz saeddaej de cingqngamj doengzyiengh lai. Couh dwg naeuz, song aen sanghbinj soqliengh neix hauqfeiq le gij lauzdung doengzyiengh lai roxnaeuz gij lauzdung seizgan doengzdaengj soqliengh. Hoeng gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan swngchancj 20 max baengzndaij roxnaeuz 1 geu buh, dwg gaenriengz gij swngchancjliz daemj roxnaeuz nyib moix it baez bienqvaq cix bienqvaq. Seizneix raeuz aeu haemq siengzsaec bae yenzgiu baez ndeu, yawj cungj bienqvaq neix doiq gyaciz soqliengh gij siengdoiq biujyienh de miz maz yingjyangj.

I. Gij gyaciz baengzndaij miz le bienqvaq ⁽¹⁹⁾, gij gyaciz buh cix mbouj bienq. Danghnaeuz beijlumj aenvih gij dieg ndaem go'ndaij bienq byom bae, gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan bae swngchancj baengzndaij haenx cix aeu lai yungh boix ndeu, baenzde gij gyaciz baengzndaij hix couh gyalai boix ndeu. Mwhneix mbouj dwg 20 max baengzndaij = 1 geu buh, cix dwg 20 max baengzndaij = 2 geu buh, aenvih seizneix gij lauzdung seizgan 1 geu buh soj bauhamz haenx gaenjci ciet 20 max baengzndaij dingz ndeu. Byonj gvaqma, danghnaeuz beijlumj aenvih congzrok gajcauh bienq ndaej engq ndei bae, gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan bae swngchancj baengzndaij haenx cix aeu noix yungh dingz ndeu, baenzde, gij gyaciz baengzndaij hix couh gemjnoix dingz ndeu. Yienghneix, seizneix dwg 20 max baengzndaij = $\frac{1}{2}$ geu buh. Yawj ndaej raen, youq mwh gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj B mbouj bienq, gij siengdoiq gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj A hix couh dwg gij gyaciz de biujyienh youq gwnz gaiq sanghbinj B haenx

(19) “Gyaciz” aen swz neix, youq gizneix dwg yungh bae ceij gij gyaciz daiq miz itdingh soqliengh haenx, hix couh dwg gyaciz soqliengh, baihnaj miz mbangj giz deihfueg gaenq baenzneix yungh gvaq lo.

gyalai roxnaeuz gemjnoix, caeuq gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj A baenz cingq-bij.

II. Gij gyaciz baengzndaij mbouj bienq, gij gyaciz buh cix miz le bienqvaq. Youq baihlaj cungj cingzgvang neix, danghnaeuz beijlumj aenvih bwnyienz gemjcanj bae, gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan bae swnghcanj buh haenx aeu lai yungh boix ndeu, seizneix mbouj dwg 20 max baengzndaij = 1 geu buh, cix dwg 20 max baengzndaij = $\frac{1}{2}$ geu buh. Byonj gvaqma, danghnaeuz gij gyaciz buh gemjnoix dingz ndeu, baenzde, 20 max baengzndaij = 2 geu buh. Ndigah, youq mwh gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj A mbouj bienq, gij gyaciz de siengdoi q dwk biujyienh youq gwnz gaiq sanghbinj B haenx gyalai roxnaeuz gemjnoix, caeuq gij gyaciz bienqvaq gaiq sanghbinj B baenz fanjbij.

Raeuz dawz I, II loih ndawde gak cungj cingzthingz doiqci uq baez ndeu couh ndaej raen, siengdoi q gyaciz gij doengzyienh soqliengh bienqvaq de gojyij youz gij yienzaen vanzcienz doxbyonj haenx cauhaenz. Sojlaiz, 20 max baengzndaij = 1 geu buh bienqbaenz: (1) 20 max baengzndaij = 2 geu buh, roxnaeuz dwg aenvih gij gyaciz baengzndaij gyalai bae boix ndeu, roxnaeuz dwg aenvih gij gyaciz buh gemjnoix bae dingz ndeu; (2) 20 max baengzndaij = $\frac{1}{2}$ geu buh, roxnaeuz dwg aenvih gij gyaciz baengzndaij gemjnoix bae dingz ndeu, roxnaeuz dwg aenvih gij gyaciz buh gyalai bae boix ndeu.

III. Swnghcanj baengzndaij caeuq buh gij bizyau lauzdung soqliengh de gojyij ciuq doengz it fueng'yiengq caeuq doengz it beijlaeh bae doengzseiz fatseng bienqvaq. Youq baihlaj cungj cingzgvang neix, mboujguenj gij gyaciz song cungj sanghbinj neix fatseng gijmaz bienqdoengh, ciuqyiengh lij dwg 20 max baengzndaij = 1 geu buh. Cijmiz dawz gyoengqde caeuq gaiq sanghbinj daihsam gyaciz mbouj bienq haenx dox beijgyauq, cij ndaej raen gij gyaciz bienqvaq gyoengqde. Danghnaeuz gij gyaciz sojmiz sanghbinj cungj ciuq doengz it beijlaeh bae doengzseiz gyalai roxnaeuz gemjnoix, gij siengdoi q gyaciz gyoengqde couh baujeiz mbouj bienq. Gij saedsaeh gyaciz bienqvaq gyoengqde gojyij doenggvaq aen saehsaed lajneix bae yawj raen: Youq ndaw gij lauzdung seizgan doengz-

yiengh, gij sanghbinj soqliengh seizneix daezhawj haenx cungj bejj doenghbaez lai di roxnaeuz noix di.

IV. Gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan bae swngnhanj baengzndaij caeuq buh faenbied soj aeu yungh haenx, daj neix couh dwg naeuz gij gyaciz gyoengqde, gojyij ciuq doengz it fueng'yiengq hoeng cix yungh mbouj doengz cingzdoh bae doengzseiz fatseng bienqvaq, roxnaeuz ciuq aen fueng'yiengq doxbyonj bae fatseng bienqvaq, daengjdaengj. Doengh cungj gojnaengz cujhab neix doiq gij siengdoiq gyaciz cungj sanghbinj ndeu yaek miz maz yingjyangj, gaengawq I、II、III loih cingzgvang couh gojyij doenq rox.

Yawj ndaej raen, gyaciz soqliengh gij saedsaeh bienqvaq de, mbouj ndaej mingzbejg doekdingh dwk, hix mbouj ndaej vanzcienz dwk youq gwnz gyaciz soqliengh gij siengdoiq biujyienh de fanjyingj okdaeuj, hix couh dwg mbouj ndaej youq gwnz siengdoiq gyaciz soqliengh fanjyingj okdaeuj. Couhcinj gij gyaciz sanghbinj mbouj bienq, gij siengdoiq gyaciz de hix gojnaengz fatseng bienqvaq. Couhcinj gij gyaciz sanghbinj fatseng bienqvaq bae, gij siengdoiq gyaciz de hix gojnaengz mbouj bienq, gatsat, aen gyaciz soqliengh sanghbinj caeuq gij siengdoiq biujyienh aen gyaciz soqliengh neix yiengh bienqvaq doengzseiz fatseng de, vanzcienz mbouj sihyau itcaez. (20)

(20) Banj daihngeih cawqmingz: Yungzsug ginghciyoz doenggvaq gij lingzsiengj gvenqciengz de, leihyungh le ndawgyang gyaciz soqliengh caeuq gij siengdoiq biujyienh de cungj yienghsiengq mbouj itcaez neix. Beijlumj: “Caenh'aeu swngznyiinh, A aenvih B dem de dox gyauvuenh haenx daezsang bae cix bienq doekdaemq, yienz-naeuz mwhneix gij lauzdung youq gwnz A soj hauqfeiq haenx bingq mbouj noix gvaq doenghbaez, yienghneix, gij itbuen gyaciz yienzleix sou couh buqcanj lo …… Dangh-naeuz swngznyiinh, aenvih caeuq B siengdoiq daeuj gangj, gij gyaciz A daezsang bae, sojlaiz caeuq A siengdoiq daeuj gangj, gij gyaciz B couh doekdaemq bae, baenzde, “gij gyaciz sanghbinj cungj dwg youz gij lauzdung soqliengh gwnz sanghbinj soj daejyienh haenx bae gietdingh” aen daih yienzleix youz Lijgyahduz daezok neix couh ndwn mbouj onj lo; aenvih gawqyienz gij feiqyungh bienqvaq A mboujdanh gajbienq le gij gyaciz bonjdang de (caeuq B dem de dox gyauvuenh haenx siengdoiq daeuj gangj), caiqlix caemh gajbienq le gij gyaciz B (caeuq gij gyaciz A siengdoiq daeuj gangj),

(3) Daengjgyaq hingzsik

Raeuz gangj gvaq, youq mwh gaiq sanghbinj A (baengzndaij) doenggvaq gij gyaciz sawjyung h gaiq sanghbinj B mbouj doengz cungj haenx (buh) bae biujyienh gij gyaciz bonjfaenh, de couh sawj gaiq sanghbinj B aeu ndaej cungj gyaciz hingzsik daegbied mbouj doengz vunz ndeu, hix couh dwg daengjgyaq hingzsik ^①. Sanghbinj baengzndaij yienh'ok gij gyaciz mizyouq bonjndang de, dwg doenggvaq buh mij aeu ndaej gij gyaciz hingzsik caeuq gij doxgaiq hingzsik bonjfaenh mbouj doengz haenx cix caeuq de dox daengjdoengz. Yienghneix, baengzndaij biujyienh ok gij gyaciz mizyouq bonjndang de, gizsaed dwg doenggvaq buh ndaej caeuq de cigciep gyauvuenh. Ndigah, aen daengjgyaq hingzsik gaiq sanghbinj ndeu couh dwg aen hingzsik de ndaej caeuq lingh gaiq sanghbinj cigciep gyauvuenh.

Danghnaeuz cungj sanghbinj ndeu beijlumj buh bienqbaenz le aen huqdaengjgyaq lingh cungj sanghbinj beijlumj baengzndaij, buh daj neix couh aeu ndaej le cungj sugsingq daegbied ndeu, couh dwg cawqyouq

yienznaeuz gij lauzdung soqliengh swng hcanj B soj aeu yung h haenx bingq mij fatseng saek di bienqvaq, baenzde, mboujdan h “nyinhdingh youz gij lauzdung soqliengh swng hcanj sanghbinj soj hauqfeiq haenx bae diuzcez gij gyaciz sanghbinj” aen yozsoz neix yaek buqcanj, lienz “duenhdingh youz sanghbinj gij swng hcanj feiqyung h de bae diuzcez gij gyaciz sanghbinj” aen yozsoz neix hix yaek buqcanj.” (Yoz Bulozdwhzwhzswhdwz 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz》 1842 nienz banj Lunzdun h daih 11、14 yieb)

Bulozdwhzwhzswhdwz sienseng hix gojyij naeuz: Yawjyawj $\frac{10}{20}$ 、 $\frac{10}{50}$ 、 $\frac{10}{100}$ daengjdaengj faensoq ba. Couhcinj “10” aen soq neix mbouj bienq, hoeng gij siengdoi q soqliengh de, de caeuq faenmeh 20、50、100 siengdoi q daeuj gangj gij soqliengh de cix mboujduen h gemjnoix. Yawj ndaej raen, “cingjsiq (beijlumj 10) hung roxnaeuz iq dwg youz aen dan hveiqsoq de bauhamz haenx bae ‘diuzcez’” aen daih yienzleix neix buqcanj lo.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 79 — 81 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

aen hingzsik ndaej caeuq baengzndaij cigciep gyauvuenh, baenzde, gij neix gaenbonj mij biujmingz aen gyauvuenh beijlaeh buh caeuq baengzndaij. Gawqyienz gij gyaciz soqliengh baengzndaij gaenq dingh, aen beijlaeh neix couh youz gij gyaciz soqliengh buh bae gietdingh. Mboujguenj dwg buh biujyienh baenz huqdaengjgyaq, baengzndaij biujyienh baenz siengdoiq gyaciz, roxnaeuz dwg byonj gvaqma, baengzndaij biujyienh baenz huqdaengjgyaq, buh biujyienh baenz siengdoiq gyaciz, gij gyaciz soqliengh buh cungj dwg youz gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan swngghanj de bae gietdingh, ndigah caeuq gij gyaciz hingzsik de mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Danhseih buh cungj sanghbinj neix youq gyaciz biujyienh ndawde mbat aeu ndaej aen diegvih huqdaengjgyaq, gij gyaciz soqliengh de couh nbouj dwg dangguh gyaciz soqliengh bae biujyienh lo. Youq ndaw gyaciz daengjsik, gij gyaciz soqliengh buh mboujyawx naeuz gaenjciij dwg bae guh gij itdingh soqliengh moux cungj doxgaiq.

Beijlumj, 40 max baengzndaij “dij” gijmaz ne? Dij 2 geu buh. Aenvih buh cungj sanghbinj neix youq gizneix miz aen cozyungh guh huqdaengjgyaq, gij buh dangguh gyaciz sawjyungh haenx youq mwh caeuq baengzndaij dox doiqlaeb dwg bae guh aen ndang gyaciz, sojlaiz, itdingh soqliengh buh hix couh cukgaeuq bae biujyienh baengzndaij aen gyaciz soqliengh itdingh de. Ndigah, song geu buh ndaej biujyienh aen gyaciz soqliengh 40 max baengzndaij, hoeng song geu buh baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej biujyienh aen gyaciz soqliengh gyoengqde bonjfaenh, hix couh dwg aen gyaciz soqliengh buh. Youq ndaw gyaciz daengjsik, huqdaengjgyaq itcig cungj gaenjciij daiq miz moux cungj doxgaiq hix couh dwg moux cungj gyaciz sawjyungh aen soqliengh hingzsik lingxcingx de, doiq aen saehsaed neix liujgaij mbouj haeujlaeg, sawj Beili dem haujlai bouxbyaijgonq caeuq bouxgaenlaeng de cungj loengloek nyinhnaeuz gyaciz biujyienh gaenjciij dwg cungj soqliengh gvanhaeh ndeu. Gizaed, gij daengjgyaq hingzsik sanghbinj bingq mbouj bauhamz aen soqliengh gvidingh gyaciz.

Aen daegdiemj daih’it youq mwh gaujcaz daengjgyaq hingzsik gaenq yawj raen haenx, couh dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh bienqbaenz aen biujyienh hingzsik mbiengj doiqlaeb de, hix couh dwg bienqbaenz gij gyaciz de.

Aen swhyienz hingzsik sanghbinj bienqbaenz gyaciz hingzsik. Danh-seih cingj louzsim, doiq gaiq sanghbinj B (buh, megmienh, diet daengj-daengj) daeuj gangj, cungj cienjvuenh neix cijmiz youq mwh mboujlwnh gaiq sanghbinj A wng lawz (baengzndaij daengjdaengj) caeuq de fatseng gyaciz gvanhaeh haenx, cijmiz youq ndaw cungj gvanhaeh neix cij ndaej saedyienh. Aenvih mboujlwnh gaiq sanghbinj lawz cungj mbouj ndaej dawz bonjfaenh dangguh huqdaengjgyaq bae caeuq bonjfaenh fatseng gvanhaeh, ndigah hix mbouj ndaej yungh aen swhyienz hingzsik bonjfaenh de bae biujyienh gij gyaciz bonjfaenh de, sojlaiz de bietdingh aeu dawz lingh it gaiq sanghbinj dangguh huqdaengjgyaq bae caeuq de fatseng gvanhaeh, roxnaeuz sawj aen swhyienz hingzsik lingh it gaiq sanghbinj bienqbaenz aen gyaciz hingzsik bonjfaenh de.

Vihliux gangjmingz diemj neix, gojyij yungh gij cikdoh dagrau aen sanghbinj bonjndang hix couh dwg dagrau gij gyaciz sawjyungh de daeuj guh laeh. Dangzbenng dwg doxgaiq, sojlaiz dwg naek, ndigah miz naekliengh, hoeng raeuz cix yawj mbouj raen youh lax mbouj dek gij naekliengh dangzbenng. Seizneix raeuz aeu geij ngauq diet hung iq mbouj doxdoengz daeuj, gij naekliengh doengh ngauq diet neix dwg yawhsien doekdingh gvaq lo. Gij doxgaiq hingzsik diet, aeu bonjndang de daeuj gangj, caeuq gij doxgaiq hingzsik dangzbenng ityiengh, mbouj dwg gij biujyienh hingzsik naek. Yaek biujyienh dangzbenng dwg naek, raeuz couh aeu sawj de caeuq diet fatseng naekliengh gvanhaeh. Youq ndaw cungj gvanhaeh neix, diet bae guh cungj doxgaiq gaenjcij byaujsi naek cix mbouj byaujsi yiengh'wnq ndeu. Ndigah, gij soqliengh diet bae guh aen cikdoh naekliengh dangz, doiq dangz yiengh doxgaiq neix daeuj gangj, de gaenjcij dwg gij daejyienh naek, gij biujyienh hingzsik naek. Diet gaenjcij dwg youq mwh dangz roxnaeuz gizyawz mboujlwnh yiengh doxgaiq yaek caekdingh naekliengh lawz caeuq de fatseng naekliengh gvanhaeh, cij miz cungj cozyungh neix. Danghnaeuz song cungj doxgaiq cungj mbouj miz naek, gyoengqde couh mbouj ndaej fatseng cungj gvanhaeh neix, ndigah cungj doxgaiq ndeu couh mbouj ndaej bienqbaenz gij biujyienh naek lingh cungj doxgaiq. Danghnaeuz dawz song cungj doxgaiq neix cuengq hwnj gwnz caenghdienbingz bae, raeuz couh ndaej cingqcaen yawj raen, dangguh yiengh doxgaiq miz naek, gyoengde dwg doxdoengz, ndigah

youq itdingh beijlaeh gwnzde caemh miz gij naekliengh doengzyiengh. Diet yiengh doxgaiq neix dangguh aen cikdoh naekliengh, doiq dangz-beng daeuj gangj, gaenjciy daiqbiuj naek, doengzyiengh, youq ndaw gij gyaciz biujyienh raeuz, buh yiengh doxgaiq neix doiq baengzndaij daeuj gangj, hix gaenjciy daiqbiuj gyaciz.

Danhseih, loihbeij gaenjciy ndaej daengz gizneix couh sat. Youq ndaw gij naekliengh biujyienh dangzbeng, diet daiqbiuj gij swhyienz sug-singq caezmiz song yiengh doxgaiq, hix couh dwg gij naek gyoengqde, hoeng youq ndaw gij gyaciz biujyienh baengzndaij, buh daiqbiuj gij sug-singq mauhgvaq swhyienz song cungj doxgaiq neix, hix couh dwg gij gyaciz gyoengqde, moux cungj doxgaiq lingxcingx gvihaeuj ndawbiengz.

Cungj sanghbinj ndeu beijlumj baengzndaij aen siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik de, dawz gij gyaciz mizyouq bonjfaenh biujyienh baenz yiengh doxgaiq caeuq aen ndang doxgaiq dem gij sugsingq aen ndang doxgaiq bonjfaenh vanzcienz mbouj doxdoengz ndeu, beijlumj biujyienh baenz yiengh doxgaiq caeuq buh doxdoengz haenx, ndigah, aen biujyienh neix bonjndang de couh gangjmingz ndawde yo'ndoj miz cungj gvanhaeh ndawbiengz ndeu. Daengjgyaq hingzsik cix dauqbyonj. Daengjgyaq hingzsik cingqngamj dwg youq: Aen ndang sanghbinj beijlumj buh yiengh doxgaiq neix bonjndang couh biujyienh gyaciz, ndigah sengcingz couh daiq miz gyaciz hingzsik. Dang'yienz, gaenjciy dwg youq ndaw gij gyaciz gvanhaeh sanghbinj baengzndaij dawz sanghbinj buh dangguh huqdaengjgyaq, cij dwg yienghneix. ⁽²¹⁾ Danhseih, aenvih gij sugsingq yiengh doxgaiq ndeu mbouj dwg youz gij gvanhaeh yiengh doxgaiq neix caeuq yiengh doxgaiq wnq cij miz okdaeuj, cix gaenjciy dwg youq ndaw cungj gvanhaeh neix biujyienh okdaeuj, sojlai buh lumjnaeuz sengcingz couh daiq miz daengjgyaq hingzsik, sengcingz daiq miz gij sugsingq ndaej caeuq gizeyawz sanghbinj cigciep gyauvuenh haenx, couh lumj de sengcingz couh

(21) Cungj gvidingh ngeix dauqlaeng ⁶⁵ neix gig geizheih youh daegbied mbouj doengz. Beijlumj, boux vunz neix ndaej dwg guekvuengz, gaenjciy aenvih gij vunz gizeyawz dangguh lwgminz caeuq de fatseng gvanhaeh. Byonj gvaqma, gyoengqde ndaej nyinhnaeuz bonjfaenh dwg lwgminz, dwg aenvih de dwg guekvuengz.

daiq miz aen sugsingq naek roxnaeuz aen sugsingq raeuj ndang ityiengh. Daj gizneix couh miz ok le daengjgyaq hingzsik aen singqcaet lumj diuz nanzdaez hoj loengh cingcuj de, cungj singqcaet neix gaenjcij dwg daengz mwh daengjgyaq hingzsik aeu hobi cungj hingzyiengh gaenq guhbaenz neix baij youq dangqnaj boux cangh cwngci ginghciyoz, cij deng gij lwgda gaebgeb swchancjgaihgez de soj louzsim. Ndigah de aeu gij sanghbinj mbouj daih lwenqda haenx bae dinglawh gimngaenz, caemhcaiq aeu gij simcingz baez caiq baez ndaej muenxcuk, bae fanfoek liedgawj gak cungj sanghbinj bingzciengz gaenq guh gij huqdaengjgyaq sanghbinj gvaq haenx, siengj dajsuenq aeu gijneix bae gangjmingz gij singqcaet saenzmaed gimngaenz. De mij liuh daengz, gij gyaciz biujyienh ceiq genjdanh haenx, beijlumj 20 max baengzndaij = 1 geu buh, couh gaenq daezok le daengjgyaq hingzsik diuz nanzdaez hoj loengh cingcuj de hawj cungqvunz bae cekgej.

Gij doxgaiq bonjndang dwg sanghbinj youh bae guh huqdaengjgyaq haenx, cungj dwg dangguh aen vaqndang cousiengq vunzloih lauzdung, doengzseiz youh cungj dwg moux yiengh canjbinj youz gij lauzdung mizyungh, gidij haenx soj cauh okdaeuj. Ndigah, cungj gidij lauzdung neix couh bienqbaenz aen biujyienh cousiengq vunzloih lauzdung. Beijlumj, danghnaeuz buh gaenjcij dangguh gij doxgaiq youz cousiengq vunzloih lauzdung bae saedyienh, baenzde, gij lauzdung nyib youq ndaw buh saedsaeh gaenq saedyienh haenx couh gaenjcij dangguh cousiengq vunzloih lauzdung aen saedyienh hingzsik de. Youq ndaw gij gyaciz biujyienh baengzndaij, nyib cungj lauzdung neix gij mizyungh de mbouj youq laeng cauh'ok buhvaq, daj neix youh cauh'ok vunz ^①, cix dwg youq laeng cauh'ok le cungj doxgaiq ndeu, sawj cungqvunz ndaej yawjok de dwg gyaciz, ndigah dwg cungj lauzdung caeuq yiengh lauzdung gaenq baumhamz youq ndaw gyaciz baengzndaij mbouj miz saek di gibied haenx gij comzgiat de. Yaek cauh aen gingq fanjyingj gyaciz ndeu baenzneix, nyib yiengh lauzdung neix bonjndang de couh bietdingh aeu gaenjcij dwg

① Yienzvaenz daepyungh le coenz vahsug Dwzgoz “Kleider machen Leute”, ciuq gij cihsaw de cigsoh fanhyiz dwg naeuz “buhvaq ndaej cauh vunz”, gij eiqsei de

cienj gvaqdaej dwg naeuz “vunz gyaeu baengh buhvaq”. —— Bouxbien cawqmingz

fanjyngj de dangguh vunzloih laudzung cungj sugsingq cousiengq neix.

Aen hingz sik nyib caeuq aen hingz sik daemj ityiengh, cungj dwg vunzloih laudzungliz hauqfei q bae. Ndigah, song aen hingz sik neix cungj daiq miz gij itbuen sugsingq vunzloih laudzung, ndigah youq itdingh cingzgvang lajde, beijlumj youq gyaciz swnghcanj fuengmienh, couh goj-yij gaenj cij coengz aen gokdoh neix bae gaujcaz. Diemj neix bingq mbouj saenzmaed. Danhseih youq fuengmienh gij gyaciz biujyienh sanghbinj, saehcingz cix bienq yiengh bae lo. Beijlumj, vihliux biujmingz daemj mbouj dwg youq de dangguh daemj aen gidij hingz sik neix gwnzde, cix dwg youq de dangguh vunzloih laudzung aen itbuen sugsingq neix gwnzde cauxbaenz gij gyaciz baengzndaij, raeuz couh aeu dawz nyib cungj gidij laudzung cei qcauh aen huqdaengjgyaq baengzndaij neix, dangguh cou-siengq vunzloih laudzung aen saedyienh hingz sik yawj ndaej raen lax ndaej dek de bae caeuq daemj dox doiqlaeb.

Yawj ndaej raen, daengjgyaq hingz sik aen daegdiemj daihngleih de, couh dwg gidij laudzung bienqbaenz aen biujyienh hingz sik mbiengj doiqlaeb de, hix couh dwg aen biujyienh hingz sik cousiengq vunzloih laudzung.

Gawqyienz cungj gidij laudzung neix, hix couh dwg nyib, gaenj cij dwg dangguh aen biujyienh yiengh vunzloih laudzung mbouj miz cabied haenx, de couh daiq miz aen hingz sik caeuq cungj laudzung wnq hix couh dwg cungj laudzung ndaw baengzndaij bauhamz de dox daengjdoengz haenx, ndigah, caenhguenj de caeuq gizyawz sojmiz gij laudzung bae swnghcanj sanghbinj haenx ityiengh dwg seivunz laudzung, hoeng gangj daengzdaej bae cix dwg gij laudzung hingz sik cigciep ndawbiengz. Cingq aenvih yienghneix, de cij biujyienh youq gwnz cungj canjbinj ndaej caeuq cungj sanghbinj wnq cigciep gyauvuenh ndeu. Yawj ndaej raen, daengjgyaq hingz sik aen daegdiemj daihsam de, couh dwg seivunz laudzung bienqbaenz aen hingz sik mbiengj doiqlaeb de, bienqbaenz gij laudzung hingz sik cigciep ndawbiengz.

Danghnaeuz raeuz dauqyawj boux canghyenzgiuq hungmbwk ndeu, daengjgyaq hingz sik song aen daegdiemj gaenlaeng de couh engqgya yungzheih roxyiu j. Boux canghyenzgiuq neix cei q caeux faensik le haujlai ngeixngvanh hingz sik, ndawbiengz hingz sik caeuq swhyienz hingz sik, hix

ceiq caeux faensik le gyaciz hingzsik. De couh dwg Yalijswdohdwz.

Soujsien, Yalijswdohdwz cingcuj ceijok, sanghbinj aen hobi hingzsik de mboujgvaq dwg aen gyaciz hingzsik genjdanh — gij gyaciz cungj sanghbinj ndeu doenggvaq seizbienth it cungj sanghbinj wnq bae biujyienth — aen hingzyienth caenh'itbouh fazcanj haenx, aenvih de naeuz:

“5 fan congz = 1 fungh ranz”

“daengjdoengz”

“5 fan congz = itdingh soqliengh hobi”.

Daihngaih, de yawj raen: Gij gyaciz gvanhaeh bauhamz aen gyaciz biujyienth neix dwk, iugouz ranz bietdingh aeu youq bonjcaet fuengmienh caeuq congz dox daengjdoengz, song cungj doxgaiq youq gamjgyoz fuengmienh dwg mbouj doxdoengz neix, danghnaeuz mbouj miz cungj bonjcaet daengjdoengz neix, couh mbouj ndaej dangguh aen soqliengh ndaej dox doeng'iek haenx cix bae dox fatseng gvanhaeh. De naeuz: “Bonjcaet mbouj daengjdoengz, couh mbouj ndaej gyauvuenh, mbouj ndaej dox doeng'iek, couh mbouj ndaej daengjdoengz.” Hoeng de daengz gizneix couh dingz roengzdaeuj lo, mij doiq gyaciz hingzsik guh caenh'itbouh faensik. “Gizsaed, gij doxgaiq mbouj doengz cungj yienghneix couh mbouj ndaej dox doeng'iek”, couh dwg naeuz, gyoengqde mbouj gojnaengz youq bonjcaet fuengmienh dox daengjdoengz. Cungj daengjdoengz neix gaenjciy ndaej dwg moux cungj doxgaiq caeuq doenghyienth gij caensaed singqcaet de mbouj doxdoengz haenx, ndigah gaenjciy ndaej dwg “gij soujduenh bae wngqfouq saedsaeh sihyau haenx”⁶⁶.

Yawj ndaej raen, Yalijswdohdwz gaenq gag naeuz raeuz nyi, dwg gijmaz doxgaiq gazngaih de bae guh caenh'itbouh faensik, neix couh dwg mbouj miz gyaciz gainen. Cungj doxgaiq daengjdoengz neix, hix couh dwg ranz youq ndaw gij gyaciz biujyienth congz, doiq congz daeuj gangj, aen saeddae caezcaemh de soj daiqbiuj haenx dwg gijmaz ne? Yalijswdohdwz naeuz, cungj doxgaiq neix “gizsaed dwg mbouj gojnaengz mizyouq”. Vih maz ne? Caenh'aeu ranz daiqbiuj congz caeuq ranz song yiengh neix ndawde gij doxgaiq cingqcaen dox daengjdoengz haenx, doiq congz daeuj gangj, ranz couh daiqbiuj cungj doxgaiq daengjdoengz ndeu. Neix couh dwg vunzloih lauzdung.

Danhseih, Yalijswdohdwz mij ndaej daj gyaciz hingzsik bonjndang

bae yawjok, youq ndaw sanghbinj gyaciz hingzsik, sojmiz lauzdung cungj biujyienh baenz gij vunzloih lauzdung daengjdoengz, ndigah dwg gij lauzdung eiqngaih doengzdaengj, neix dwg aenvih aen biengz Hihlaz dwg laeb youq gwnz aen giekdaej ep hoiqnoz lauzdung, ndigah dwg aeu ndawgyang cungqvunz dem ndawgyang gij lauzdungliz gyoengqde yiengh mbouj bingzdaengj haenx bae guh aen giekdaej swwhyenz. Gij baexmaed gyaciz biujyienh, hix couh dwg gij daengjdoengz singqcaet caeuq doengzdaengj eiqngaih sojmiz lauzdung aenvih caiqlix gaenjij dwg aenvih cungj dwg itbuen vunzloih lauzdung cij daiq miz haenx, cijmiz daengz mwh vunzloih bingzdaengj gainen gaenq haeujlaeg daengz ndaw sim gyoengq beksingq cungqvunz, caiqlix gaenq baenz gij yawjap doekdingh mbouj bienq bae, cij ndaej biengjloh okdaej. Hoeng gijneix cijmiz youq ndaw aen biengz yienghneix cij guh ndaej daengz, youq gizhaenx, sanghbinj hingzsik bienqbaenz lauzdung canjbinj aen itbuen hingzsik de, daj neix couh sawj cungqvunz caezgya cungj guh boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj aen gvanhaeh neix gaenq bienqbaenz aen gvanhaeh youq ndawbiengz ciemq dungjci diegvih haenx. Yalijswdohdwz youq ndaw sanghbinj gyaciz biujyienh yawj raen le aen gvanhaeh daengjdoengz, cingq dwg youq gizneix yienh'ok gij dungxcaiz coengmingz gvaq vunz de. Gaenjij dwg aenvih deng aen biengz de soj cawqyouq haenx lizsij hanhhaed, sawj de mbouj ndaej yawj raen cungj gvanhaeh daengjdoengz neix "gizsaed" dwg gijmaz.

(4) Aen cungjdaej genjdanh gyaciz hingzsik

Aen genjdanh gyaciz hingzsik gaiq sanghbinj ndeu bauhamz youq ndaw gij gyaciz gvanhaeh roxnaeuz gyauvuenh gvanhaeh gaiq sanghbinj wng caeuq de mbouj doengz cungj haenx. Gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj A, doenggvaq gaiq sanghbinj B ndaej caeuq gaiq sanghbinj A cigciep gyauvuenh cix youq bonjcaet fuengmienh ndaej daengz biujyienh, doenggvaq gaiq sanghbinj B miz itdingh soqliengh haenx ndaej caeuq gaiq sanghbinj A soqliengh gaenq dingh haenx gyauvuenh cix youq soqliengh fuengmienh ndaej daengz biujyienh. Vuenh lingh coenz vah bae gangj, gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj ndeu, dwg doenggvaq de biujyienh baenz "gij gyaciz

gyauvuenh” cix ndaej daengz doglaeb biujyienh. Youq giz haidaeuz bonj cieng, raeuz gaenq ciuq gij gangjap doengciengz, naeuz sanghbinj dwg gij gyaciz sawjyung h caeuq gij gyaciz gyauvuenh, yiemzgek dwk gangj, baenzneix naeuz couh dwg mbouj deng. Sanghbinj dwg gij gyaciz sawjyung h roxnaeuz gij doxgaiq sawjyung h caeuq “gyaciz”. Gaiq sanghbinj ndeu, caenh’aeu gij gyaciz de aeu ndaej aen biujyienh hingzsik daegbied, caeuq gij swhyienz hingzsik de mbouj doxdoengz ndeu, hix couh dwg aen hingzsik gyaciz gyauvuenh, de couh biujyienh baenz yieng h doxgaiq song cungz baenzneix. Golaeb bae gaujcaz, de baenzlawz cungj mbouj miz yieng h hingzsik neix, cijmiz youq mwh caeuq gaiq sanghbinj daihngeih youh mbouj doengz cungj haenx fatseng gyaciz gvanhaeh roxnaeuz gyauvuenh gvanhaeh, de cij daiq miz yieng h hingzsik neix. Caenh’aeu raeuz rox diemj neix le, gij gangjap gwnzneix couh mbouj miz haihcawq, dauq dwg miz aen ndeicawq genjdanh youh fuengbienh de.

Gij faensik raeuz biujmingz, sanghbinj gij gyaciz hingzsik roxnaeuz gyaciz biujyienh de dwg daj aen bonjsingq gij gyaciz sanghbinj miz okdaej, cix mbouj dwg dauqbyonj, gyaciz caeuq gyaciz soqlieng h dwg daj aen biujyienh fuengsik dangguh gij gyaciz gyauvuenh gyoengqde miz okdaej. Danhseih, diemj neix cingq dwg gij gamjgyoz loek gyoengq vunz hengz cungsanghcujyi haenx caeuq doeng h boux youq yienhdaih bae fukhwng gyoengqde, hix couh dwg Feilijaih、Gyahnizwj (22) bang vunz neix⁶⁷, caemh dwg gij gamjgyoz loek doeng h boux fanjdoiq gyoengqde cix bae guh gij canghbuenq swyouz mouyiz yienhdaih haenx, hix couh dwg Bahswhya bang vunz neix⁶⁸. Gyoengq vunz hengz cungsanghcujyi haenx yawjnaek aen singqcaet fuengmienh gyaciz biujyienh, daj neix youh yawjnaek gij sanghbinj daengjgyaq hingzsik youq hobi fuengmienh aeu ndaej aen hingzyienh guhbaenz haenx, caeuq neix dauqbyonj, gyoengq canghbuenq swyouz mouyiz yienhdaih bietdingh aeu yung h mboujlwnh gijmaz

(22) Banj daihngeih cawqmingz: Fuz Lu Au Feilijaih (boux fuduzcaz haijgvanh) 《Lwnh Gij Gvanhaeh Cwngfuj Caeuq Mouyiz》 1805 nienz banj Bahliz. Sah’wj Gyahnizwj 《Lwnh Gak Cungj Dijhi Ndaw Cwngci Ginghciyoz》 1821 nienz Bahliz banj daihngeih.

gyagwz bae gai gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh haenx, cix yawjnaek aen soqliengh fuengmienh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik. Ndigah, ciuq gyoengqde bae yawj, gij gyaciz caeuq gyaciz soqliengh sanghbinj gaenjciy mizyouq ndaw aen biujyienh youz gyauvuenh gvanhaeh yinxhwnj haenx, hix couh dwg gaenjciy mizyouq ndaw hangzcingzbiuj ngoenznaengz. Mwzgwzlaudz dwz boux vunz Suhgwzlanz neix, aenvih gij cizcwz de dwg caenhliengh cang guh caizmaeg lairaeuh dwk bae vih gij gvanhnen cabluenh Honghgai Lunzbahdwz⁶⁹ haenhndei, cix baenz le gyoengq vunz hengz cungsangh-cujyi maezsaeng haenx caeuq gyoengq canghbuenq swyouz mouyiz uk-gyaeuj lingzdoeng haenx gyangde aen cunghab baenzgoeng ndeu⁷⁰.

Dawz gij gyaciz biujyienh gaiq sanghbinj A ndaw aen gyaciz gvanhaeh gaiq sanghbinj A caeuq gaiq sanghbinj B soj bauhamz haenx engq sijsaeq bae gaujcaz baez ndeu, couh ndaej rox, youq ndaw aen gvanhaeh neix, aen swhyienz hingzsik gaiq sanghbinj A gaenjciy dwg bae guh aen hingzyiengh gyaciz sawjyungh, aen swhyienz hingzsik gaiq sanghbinj B gaenjciy dwg bae guh gyaciz hingzsik roxnaeuz gyaciz hingzyiengh. Baenzneix, gij gyaciz sawjyungh caeuq gyaciz baihdaw doiqlaeb cix yo'ndumj youq luengq sanghbinj haenx, couh doenggvaq gij doiqlaeb baihrog, hix couh dwg doenggvaq aen gvanhaeh song gaiq sanghbinj biujyienh okdaeuj lo, youq ndaw aen gvanhaeh neix, gaiq sanghbinj gyaciz yaek deng biujyienh haenx gaenjciy dwg cigciep dangguh gij gyaciz sawjyungh, lingsh it gaiq sanghbinj yaek bae biujyienh gyaciz haenx gaenjciy dwg cigciep dangguh gij gyaciz gyauvuenh. Sojlaiz, aen genjdanh gyaciz hingzsik gaiq sanghbinj ndeu, couh dwg aen genjdanh biujyienh hingzsik cungj gyaciz sawjyungh caeuq gyaciz doiqlaeb ndaw bonj gaiq sanghbinj soj bauhamz haenx.

Mboujlnh youq yiengh biengz lawz, lauzdung canjbinj cungj dwg gij doxgaiq sawjyungh, hoeng gaenjciy dwg youq gwnz lizsij itdingh fazcanj seizdaih, hix couh dwg aen seizdaih sawj gij lauzdung swnghcanj yiengh doxgaiq sawjyungh ndeu soj hauqfeiq bae haenx, biujyienh baenz aen sugsingq comzgiet youq ndaw yiengh doxgaiq neix hix couh dwg gij gyaciz de, cij sawj lauzdung canjbinj cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj. Daj neix couh yawj ndaej raen, sanghbinj aen genjdanh gyaciz hingzsik de doengzseiz youh dwg lauzdung canjbinj aen genjdanh sanghbinj hingzsik de,

ndigah, sanghbinj hingzsik fazcanj caeuq gyaciz hingzsik fazcanj caemh dwg itcaez doengzbouh.

Baez yawj couh rox, genjdanh gyaciz hingzsik lij dwg mbouj caengz cukgaeuq, lij dwg cungj hingzsik ngamq cauxdaeuз ndeu, de cijmiz doenggvaq baenz gyoengq hingzyiengh bienqvaq dox gvanlienz, cij ndaej hungmaj cingzsug baenz gyagwz hingzsik.

Gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj A biujyienh youq gwnz moux gaiq sanghbinj B, gaenjciј dwg sawj gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj A caeuq gij gyaciz sawjyung h bonjfaenh de ndaej gibied okdaeuј, ndigah hix gaenjciј dwg sawj gaiq sangbinj A dem moux it cungj gobez sanghbinj caeuq bonjndang de mbouj doxdoengz haenx bae fatseng gyauvuenh gvanhaeh, cix mbouj dwg biujyienh gij singqcaet daengjdoengz dem aen soqliengh beijlaeh gaiq sanghbinj A caeuq gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj. Dwg aen gobez daengjgyaq hingzsik lings it gaiq sanghbinj, bae caeuq aen genjdanh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik gaiq sanghbinj ndeu dox hab'wngq. Sojlaiz, youq ndaw gij siengdoiq gyaciz biujyienh baengzndaiј, buh gaenjciј dwg doiq baengzndaiј cungj gobez sanghbinj neix daeuј gangj, daiq miz daengjgyaq hingzsik roxnaeuз daiq miz aen hingzsik ndaej cigciep gyauvuenh haenx.

Hoeng gobez gyaciz hingzsik ndaej gag gvaqdoh daengz yiengh hingzsik engq caezcienz. Doenggvaq gobez gyaciz hingzsik, gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj A goqyienz gaenjciј dwg biujyienh youq gwnz lings it cungj sanghbinj wnq, hoeng cungj sanghbinj gaenlaeng neix mboujlnh dwg cungj lawz, dwg buh, diet roxnaeuз megmienh daengjdaengj, cungj vanzcienz ityiengh. Gaenriengz doengz it sanghbinj caeuq cungj neix roxnaeuз cungj haenx sanghbinj mbouj doxdoengz fatseng gyaciz gvanhaeh, hix couh miz ok gak cungj genjdanh gyaciz biujyienh mbouj doxdoengz. ^(22a) Gij gyaciz biujyienh soqmoeg de gojnaengz miz haenx, gaenjciј souh gij sanghbinj cungjloih soqmoeg caeuq de mbouj doxdoengz haenx hanhhaed. Yienghneix, sanghbinj aen gobez gyaciz biujyienh de, couh cienjvaq baenz aen genjdanh gyaciz biujyienh haehlied mbouj doxdoengz, gojyij mboujduenh ietraez ndeu.

(22a) Banj daihngaih cawqmingz: Beijlumj youq ndaw gij cucoz Hozmaj, gij gyaciz yiengh doxgaiq ndeu dwg doenggvaq baenz gyoengq gak cungj doxgaiq mbouj

doxdoengz haenx bae biujyienh **71**.

B. Yiengh Gyaciz Hingzsik Cungjhuz Roxnaeuz Gyadaih Haenx

z soqliengh sanghbinj A = u soqliengh sanghbinj B,

roxnaeuz = v soqliengh sanghbinj C,

roxnaeuz = w soqliengh sanghbinj D,

roxnaeuz = x soqliengh sanghbinj E, roxnaeuz = gizyawz

(20 max baengzdaij = 1 geu buh, roxnaeuz = 10 bangqnaek caz, roxnaeuz = 40

bangqnaek gahfeih, roxnaeuz = 1 gvahdwz megmienh, roxnaeuz = 2 angshw gim,

roxnaeuz = $\frac{1}{2}$ dunh diet, roxnaeuz = gizyawz)

(1) Yiengh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik gyadaih haenx

Seizneix, gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj ndeu beijlumj baengzdaij, biujyienh youq sanghbinj seiqgyaiq gizyawz fouzsoq yenzsu gwnzde. Moix it gaiq sanghbinj gizyawz cungj bienqbaenz aen gingq ingj ok gij gyaciz baengzdaij haenx. (23) Yienghneix, aen gyaciz neix bonjndang de cij

(23) Ndigah, danghnaeuz gij gyaciz baengzdaij aeu buh bae biujyienh, raeuz couh naeuz baengzdaij gij gyaciz buh de, danghnaeuz gij gyaciz baengzdaij aeu haeuxgwn bae biujyienh, raeuz couh naeuz baengzdaij gij gyaciz haeuxgwn de, ciuq baenzneix loihtoi. Moix it cungj biujyienh yienghneix eiqsei cungj dwg naeuz, gij gyaciz youq buh, haeuxgwn daengjdaengj gyaciz sawjyung h gwnzde biujyienh okdaeuj haenx, dwg gij gyaciz baengzdaij. “Aenvilh gij gyaciz moix yiengh sanghbinj cungj byaujsi aen gvanhaeh yiengh sanghbinj neix youq ndaw gyauvuenh, sojlaiz doengh gij sanghbinj gaengawq de aeu bae dox beijgyauq haenx, raeuz gojyij heuh gij gyaciz de guh …… gij gyaciz haeuxgwn, gij gyaciz nizyungz; ndigah, miz cien fanh cungj gyaciz, miz geijlai cungj sanghbinj, couh miz geijlai cungj gyaciz, gyoengqde cungj doengzyiengh dwg yienhsaed mizyouq, youh cungj doengzyiengh dwg youq gwnz mingzdaeuz mizyouq.” (《Doiq Gyaciz Gij Bonjcaet, Cikdoh Caeuq Yienzaen De Guh Baebuenq Yenzgiu, Cujyau Dwg Lwnh Gij Cucoz Lijgyahduz Sienseng Caeuq Gyoengq

caencingq biujyienh baenz gij vunzloih lauzdung mbouj miz cabied haenx soj comzgiat. Aenvih gij lauzdung cauxbaenz aen gyaciz neix seizneix cibfaen cingcuj dwk biujyienh baenz cungj lauzdung ndeu baenzneix, gizyawz mboujlwnh cungj vunzloih lauzdung lawz cungj caeuq de daengjdoengz, cix mboujguenj gizyawz mboujlwnh cungj lauzdung lawz daiq miz gijmaz swyienz hingzsik, hix couh dwg mboujguenj de dwg comzgiat youq buh, megmienh, diet roxnaeuz gim daengjdaengj ndawde. Ndigah, seizneix baengzndaij doenggvaq aen gyaciz hingzsik bonjfaenh, mbouj caiq dwg gaenjciq caeuq lingsit it cungj gobez sanghbinj fatseng gij gvanhaeh ndawbiengz, cix dwg caeuq daengx aen sanghbinj seiqgyaiq fatseng gij gvanhaeh ndawbiengz. Dangguh sanghbinj, de dwg aen sanghbinj seiqgyaiq neix ndawde boux gunghminz ndeu. Doengzseiz, gij gyaciz biujyienh sanghbinj aen haehlied fouzhanh de biujmingz, yienznaeuz gij gyaciz sanghbinj dwg doenggvaq gij gyaciz sawjyungh sanghbinj aen hingzsik daegbied de bae biujyienh, hoeng de caeuq gij gyaciz sawjyungh sanghbinj aen hingzsik daegbied de cix dwg mbouj miz gvanhaeh.

Youq ndaw cungj hingzsik daih'it, hix couh dwg 20 max baengzndaij = 1 geu buh, song gaiq sanghbinj neix ndaej ciuq itdingh soqliengh beijlaeh bae dox gyauvuenh, mizseiz aiq dwg gij saehcingz ngoujyienz. Byonj gvaqma, youq ndaw cungj hingzsik daihngaih, aen beigingj caeuq ngoujyienz yienhsiengq gaenbonj mbouj doxdoengz caemhcai q gietdingh cungj ngoujyienz yienhsiengq neix dwk ndeu, couh sikhaek yienjloh okdaeuj lo. Gij gyaciz baengzndaij mboujlwnh dwg biujyienh youq gwn buh, gahfeih roxnaeuz diet daengjdaengj fouzsoq sanghbinj cien ca fanh

Lwgsae De», 《Lwnhlwnh Eiqgienq Baenzlawz Cauxbaenz Caeuq Fatbiuj》 bouh saw neix bouxsij de sij, 1825 nienz banj Lunzdunh daih 39 yieb) Bouh cucoz yaemcoh youq Yinghgoz gaenq miz gvaq duenh yingjyangj ndeu neix bouxsij de Sai Beili nyinhnaeuz, caenh'aeu baenzneix ceijok gij gyaciz doengz it gaiq sanghbinj miz gak cungj siengdoi q biujyienh mbouj doxdoengz, couh siucawz le sojmiz gij gojnaengz bae gvidingh gyaciz gainen haenx. Yienznaeuz de dagaeb, hoeng cix dek dawz le giz buegnyieg gij yozsoz Lijgyahduz, Lijgyahduz Yozbai⁷² beijlumj youq gwnz 《Veihswhminj-swhdwz Bingzlwng》 ndaq Beili seiz soj laeuh ok yiengh simcingz ndatheiq raixcaix haenx, couh cwngqmingz le diemj neix.

bied, gak gaiq gag gvi bouxcieqmiz mbouj doengz haenx, cungj dwg it-yiengh hung. Ndawgyang song boux vunz faenbied gag ciemqmiz dan gaiq sanghbinj haenx, gij ngoujyienz gvanhaeh de siusaet lo. Yienjyienz, mbouj dwg gyauvuenh bae diuzcez gij gyaciz soqliengh sanghbinj, cingq-ngamj dauqbyonj, dwg gij gyaciz soqliengh sanghbinj bae diuzcez gij gyauvuenh beijlaeh sanghbinj.

(2) **Yiengh daengjgyaq hingzsik daegbied**

Moix it cungj sanghbinj, buh, caz, megmienh, diet daengjdaengj, cungj youq ndaw gij gyaciz biujyienh baengzndaij bae guh huqdaengj-gyaq, ndigah bae guh aen ndang gyaciz. Moix it cungj sanghbinj yiengh-neix aen swyienz hingzsik itdingh de, seizeix cungj bienqbaenz aen daengjgyaq hingzsik daegbied ndeu, caeuq gizyawz hauj lai aen daengj-gyaq hingzsik daegbied doengzbingz baizlied. Doengzyiengh, doengh gij lauzdung mizyungh, gidij, daegdingh, lai cungj lai yiengh, gak aen ndang sanghbinj mbouj doxdoengz ndawde soj bauhamz haenx, seizeix gaenjcij dwg itbuen vunzloih lauzdung aen saedyienh hingzsik roxnaeuz biujyienh hingzsik daegbied youh doengzyiengh lai cungj de.

(3) **Gij mauzbingh yiengh gyaciz hingzsik cunghuz roxnaeuz gyadaih haenx**

Daih'it, sanghbinj aen siengdoiq gyaciz biujyienh de dwg aen hingz-sik caengz guhbaenz, aenvih aen biujyienh haehlied de ciengzlwenz mbouj miz haenzhamq. Moix daengz mwh miz yiengh sanghbinj moq ndeu okdaej, daj neix youh daezhawj le cungj gyaciz biujyienh caizliuh moq ndeu, diuz lienh youz it aen it aen gyaciz daengjsik lienzciep baenz haenx couh yaek ietraez. Daihngaih, diuz lienh neix youz gij gyaciz biujyienh mbouj dox gvanlien z caiqlix cungjloih mbouj doxdoengz haenx byoebbaenz, couh lumj fuk dozveh hoengzhoengz henjhenj, vava loegloeg ndeu. Doeklaeng, lumj gij cingzthingz bietyienz yaek fatseng haenx it-yiengh, danghnaeuz gij siengdoiq gyaciz moix it gaiq sanghbinj cungj biujyienh youq ndaw aen hingzsik gyadaih neix, baenzde, gij siengdoiq

gyaciz hingzsik moix it gaiq sanghbinj cungj dwg aen gyaciz biujyienh haehlied mbouj gungz mbouj caenh, caeuq yiengh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik mboujlwnh gaiq sanghbinj wnq lawz cungj mbouj doxdoengz ndeu. Gij mauzbingh yiengh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik gyadaih haenx fanjyingj youq ndaw yiengh daengjgyaq hingzsik caeuq de dox hab'wnq. Aenvih aen swhyienz hingzsik moix it cungj sanghbinj youq gizneix cungj dwg aen daengjgyaq hingzsik daegbied ndeu, caeuq gizyawz fouzsoq daengjgyaq hingzsik daegbied doengzbingz baizlied, sojlaiz gaenjcij miz yiengh daengjgyaq hingzsik deng gughanh, ndawde moix it aen cungj yungz mbouj ndaej lingsh it aen. Doengzyiengh, gij lauzdung mizyungh, gidij, itdingh, moix gaiq sanghbinj huqdaengjgyaq daegbied ndawde soj bauhamz haenx, cungj gaenjcij dwg vunzloih lauzdung gij biujyienh hingzsik daegbied ndigah dwg mbouj cungfaen de. Gangj coenz saedcaih, vunzloih lauzdung youq ndaw doengh gij biujyienh hingzsik daegbied cungjhuz neix, caemh gaenq aeu ndaej aen biujyienh hingzsik vanzcienz roxnaeuz cungjhuz bonjfaenh. Hoeng de lij mij aeu ndaej aen biujyienh hingzsik doengjit.

Yiengh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik gyadaih haenx gaenjcij dwg youz aen cungjhuz yiengh siengdoiq gyaciz biujyienh genjdanh, roxnaeuz aen cungjhuz diuz daengjsik cungj hingzsik daih'it bae gapbaenz, beijlumj:

20 max baengzndaij = 1 geu buh,

20 max baengzndaij = 10 bangqnaek caz, daengjdaengj.

Danhseih moix it aen daengjsik yienghneix byoekbyonj gvaqma caemh bauhamz miz aen daengjsik doengz it ndeu:

1 geu buh = 20 max baengzndaij,

10 bangqnaek caz = 20 max baengzndaij, daengjdaengj.

Ciuq saehsaed bae gangj, danghnaeuz boux vunz ndeu aeu gij baengzndaij de bae caeuq gizyawz haujlai sanghbinj gyauvuenh, daj neix couh dawz gij gyaciz baengzndaij biujyienh youq gwnz baenz gyoengq sangbinj gizyawz, baenzde, gizyawz haujlai boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj hix couh bietyienz aeu yungh gij sanghbinj gyoengqde bae caeuq baengzndaij gyauvuenh, daj neix couh dawz gij gyaciz gak cungj sanghbinj mbouj doengz gyoengqde biujyienh youq doengz it gaiq cungj sanghbinj daihsam hix couh dwg baengzndaij gwnzde. Ndigah, dawz 20 max baengzndaij =

1 geu buh, roxnaeuz = 10 bangqnaek caz, roxnaeuz = gizyawz daengj-daengj aen haehlied neix byoekbyonj gvaqma, hix couh dwg naeuz, dawz gij gvanhaeh doxbyonj saedsaeh gaenq bauhamz youq ndaw aen haehlied neix byaujsi okdaeuj, raeuz couh ndaej daengz:

C. Yiengh Gyaciz Hingzsik Itbuen

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} 1 \quad \text{geu} \quad \text{buh} = \\ 10 \quad \text{bangqnaek} \quad \text{caz} = \\ 40 \quad \text{bangqnaek} \quad \text{gahfeih} = \\ 1 \quad \text{gvahdwz} \quad \text{megmienh} = \\ 2 \quad \text{angsw} \quad \text{gim} = \\ \frac{1}{2} \quad \text{dunh} \quad \text{diet} = \\ x \text{ soqliengh sanghbinj A} = \\ \text{daengjdaengj} \end{array} \right\} 20 \text{ max baengzndaij}$$

(1) Gyaciz hingzsik aen singqcaet gaenq bienqvaq de

Seizneix, sanghbinj gij gyaciz biujyienh de: 1. Dwg ganjdan, aen-vih cungj dwg biujyienh youq gwnz gaiq sanghbinj dandog; 2. dwg doengjit, aenvih cungj dwg biujyienh youq gwnz doengz it gaiq sanghbinj. Gij gyaciz hingzsik gyoengqde dwg ganjdan youh caezcaemh, ndigah dwg yiengh gyaciz hingzsik itbuen.

Cungj hingzsik daih'it caeuq cungj hingzsik daihngleih, song yiengh neix cungj gaenjciy dwg sawj gij gyaciz cungj sanghbinj ndeu, biujyienh baenz cungj doxgaiq caeuq gij gyaciz sawjyungh roxnaeuz aen sanghbinj bonjndang de mbouj doxdoengz ndeu.

Aen gyaciz daengjsik cungj hingzsik daih'it daezhawj haenx dwg: 1 gienh buh = 20 max baengzndaij, 10 bangqnaek caz = $\frac{1}{2}$ dunh diet,

daengjdaengj. Gij gyaciz buh biujyienh baenz caeuq baengzndaij daengjdoengz, gij gyaciz caz biujyienh baenz caeuq diet daengjdoengz, daengjdaengj, danhseih caeuq baengzndaij daengjdoengz dem caeuq diet daengjdoengz — buh caeuq caz cungj gyaciz biujyienh gak gaiq gag neix dwg mbouj doxdoengz, cingq lumj baengzndaij caeuq diet mbouj doxdoengz ityiengh. Gig mingzyienj, cungj hingzsik neix gizaed gaenjciij dwg youq aen duenhmbaek gyauvuenh codaeuz, hix couh dwg youq aen duenhmbaek lauzdung canjbinj doenggvaq ngoujyienz gyauvuenh roxnaeuz seiz mbouj seiz dinglingz gyauvuenh cix cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj haenx cij raen miz okdaeuj.

Cungj hingzsik daihngaih beij cungj hingzsik daih'it engq vanzcienz dwk dawz gij gyaciz cungj sanghbinj ndeu caeuq gij gyaciz sawjyungh bonjndang de gibied okdaeuj, aenvih beijlumj gij gyaciz buh seizneix dwg youq gwnz sojmiz gij hingzsik aiq miz haenx caeuq aen swhyienz hingzsik de dox doiqlaeb, gij gyaciz buh seizneix caeuq baengzndaij daengjdoengz, caeuq diet daengjdoengz, caeuq caz daengjdoengz, caeuq gizyawz sojmiz doxgaiq daengjdoengz, gaenjciij dwg mbouj caeuq buh daengjdoengz. Lingh it fuengmienh, youq gizneix, sanghbinj sojmiz gij gyaciz biujyienh caezcaemh de cungj cigciep deng cawz bae lo, aenvih youq ndaw gij gyaciz biujyienh moix it cungj sanghbinj, gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj seizneix cungj gaenjciij dwg aeu aen hingzsik huqdaengjgyaq oknaj. Yiengh gyaciz hingzsik gyadaih haenx, saehsaed ma gangj, dwg youq mwh moux cungj lauzdung canjbinj beijlumj doihtuz mbouj caiq dwg ngoujyienz bae cix dwg gaenq ciuq sibgvenq bae caeuq gizyawz mbouj doengz sanghbinj dox gyauvuenh haenx, cij raen miz okdaeuj.

Aen hingzsik ngamq lingh aeu ndaej, sawj gij gyaciz ndaw sanghbinj seiqgyaq biujyienh youq gwnz doengz it cungj sanghbinj daj ndaw sanghbinj seiqgyaiq faenliz okdaeuj haenx, beijlumj biujyienh youq gwnz baengzndaij, ndigah sawj gij gyaciz sojmiz sanghbinj cungj doenggvaq gyoengqde caeuq baengzndaij daengjdoengz cix biujyienh okdaeuj. Gij gyaciz moix gaiq sanghbinj dangguh gij doxgaiq caeuq baengzndaij daengjdoengz haenx, seizneix mboujdanh caeuq gij gyaciz sawjyungh bonjndang de dox gibied, caiqlix caeuq sojmiz gij gyaciz sawjyungh dox gibied, cingq aenvih yienghneix cij biujyienh baenz yiengh doxgaiq de

caeuq sojmiz sanghbinj soj doengzcaez miz. Ndigah, cijmiz cungj hingzsik neix cij caencingq sawj sanghbinj dangguh gyaciz bae dox fatseng gvanhaeh, roxnaeuz sawj gyoengqde dox biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz gyauvuenh.

Song cungj hingzsik gaxgonq biujyienh gij gyaciz cungj sanghbinj ndeu, roxnaeuz dwg doenggvaq gaiq sanghbinj mbouj doengz cungj youh dandog ndeu, roxnaeuz dwg doenggvaq aen haehlied youz haujlai cungj sanghbinj caeuq de mbouj doxdoengz soj gapbaenz haenx. Youq baihlaj song cungj cingzgvang neix, sawj swheij aeu ndaej aen gyaciz hingzsik ndeu goiyij naeuz dwg gij seisaeh gobez sanghbinj, de guhbaenz gienh saehcingz neix bingq mbouj aeu yungh gij sanghbinj wnq bae bangcoh. Doiq de daeuj gangj, gij sanghbinj gaenjciy miz yiengh cozyungh guh aen huqdaengjgyaq biqdoengh. Caeuq diemj neix dauqbyonj, yiengh gyaciz hingzsik itbuen haenx ndaej miz okdaeuj, gaenjciy dwg youz sanghbinj seiqgyaiq doengzcaez vueddoengh soj cauxbaenz. Gaiq sanghbinj ndeu aeu ndaej yiengh gyaciz biujyienh itbuen haenx, gaenjciy dwg aenvih gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj doengzseiz caemh aeu doengz it gaiq huqdaengjgyaq bae biujyienh gij gyaciz bonjfaenh, caiqlix moix it cungj sanghbinj moq ngamq miz okdaeuj haenx cungj aeu baenzneix guh. Neix couh biujmingz, aenvih sanghbinj gij gyaciz doiqsiengqsingq de gaenjciy dwg yiengh “ndawbiengz mizyouq” doengh gij doxgaiq neix, sojlaiz cungj doiqsiengqsingq neix hix couh gaenjciy ndaej doenggvaq sojmiz gij gvanhaeh ndawbiengz gyoengqde bae biujyienh, ndigah gij gyaciz hingzsik gyoengqde bietdingh aeu dwg yiengh hingzsik ndawbiengz caeznyinh haenx.

Seizneix, sojmiz sanghbinj, youq gwnz aen hingzsik caeuq baengzndaij daengjdoengz, mboujdanh biujyienh baenz youq singqcaet fuengmienh daengjdoengz, biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz itbuen, caiqlix doengzseiz hix biujyienh baenz aen gyaciz soqliengh youq soqliengh fuengmienh gojyij dox beijgyauq haenx. Aenvih gyoengqde cungj doenggvaq doengz it aen caizliuh, doenggvaq baengzndaij bae fanjyingj gij gyaciz soqliengh bonjfaenh, doengh gij gyaciz soqliengh neix hix couh dox fanjyingj. Beijlumj, 10 bangqnaek caz = 20 max baengzndaij, 40 bangqnaek gahfeih = 20 max baengzndaij. Ndigah, 10 bangqnaek caz = 40 bangqnaek gah-

feih. Roxnaeuz gangj, gij gyaciz saeddaej hix couh dwg gij lauzdung ndaw 1 bangqnaek gahfeih soj bauhamz haenx, gaenjcij daengjndaej $\frac{1}{4}$ gij lauzdung ndaw 1 bangqnaek caz soj bauhamz haenx.

Gij siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik itbuen ndaw sanghbinj seiqgyaiq, sawj gij sanghbinj bae guh huqdaengjgyaq hix couh dwg baengzndaij deng caenx ok sanghbinj seiqgyaiq haenx, aeu ndaej le aen singqcaet guh yiengh huqdaengjgyaq itbuen. Aen swhyienz hingzsik baengzndaij, bonjndang de dwg gaiq gyaciz hingzyiengh caezcaemh aen seiqgyaiq neix, ndigah, baengzndaij ndaej caeuq gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj cigciep gyauvuenh. Aen doxgaiq hingzsik de dwg dangguh sojmiz vunzloih lauzdung aen vaqndang yawj ndaej raen de, couh lumj duzreh daj ndaw itbuen vunzloih ndawbiengz lauzdung bienq okdaeuj ityiengh. Doengzseiz, daemj, cungj seivunz lauzdung swngghanj baengzndaij neix, hix couh cawqyouq itbuen ndawbiengz hingzsik, cawqyouq aen hingzsik caeuq gizyawz sojmiz lauzdung daengjdoengz haenx. Fouzsoq aen daengjsik gapbaenz yiengh gyaciz hingzsik itbuen, sawj gij lauzdung saedyienh youq ndaw baengzndaij, doxlwnz daengjndaej moix it cungj lauzdung bauhamz youq ndaw gizyawz sanghbinj haenx, daj neix couh sawj daemj bienqbaenz itbuen vunzloih lauzdung aen biujyienh hingzsik itbuen de. Yienghneix, gij lauzdung bauhamz youq ndaw gij gyaciz sanghbinj, mboujdanh siuhgiz dwk biujyienh baenz yiengh lauzdung deng dawz saedcaih lauzdung sojmiz gij gidij hingzsik caeuq sugsingq mizyungh de yut deuz bae haenx, aen singqcaet cizgiz bonjndang de caemh cingcuj biujyienh okdaeuj lo. Neix couh dwg dawz sojmiz saedcaih lauzdung vaqbaenz vunzloih lauzdung — aen singqcaet gyoengqde soj doengzcaez miz neix, vaqbaenz gij vunzloih laudungliz deng hauqfeiq bae.

Dawz lauzdung canjbinj biujyienh baenz yiengh gyaciz hingzsik itbuen, biujyienh baenz yiengh doxgaiq gaenjcij dwg comzgiet gij vunzloih lauzdung mbouj miz cabied haenx, doenggvaq aen gezgou bonjndang de biujmingz, de dwg gij biujyienh ndawbiengz aen sanghbinj seiqgyaiq. Ndigah, de cingcuj naeuz raeuz nyi, youq ndaw aen seiqgyaiq neix, lauzdung aen singqcaet vunzloih, itbuen de, cauxbaenz lauzdung aen singqcaet ndawbiengz, daegbied de.

(2) Gij fazcanj gvanhaeh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik caeuq daengjgyaq hingzsik

Gij fazcanj cingzdoh daengjgyaq hingzsik dwg caeuq gij fazcanj cingzdoh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik dox hab'wngq. Hoeng bietdingh aeu ceijok, daengjgyaq hingzsik gij fazcanj de, gaenjcij dwg coengz siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik fazcanj ndaej daeuj caeuq biujyienh okdaeuj.

Gaiq sanghbinj ndeu aen siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik genjdanh roxnaeuz gobez de, sawj lingsh it gaiq sanghbinj bienqbaenz gaiq huqdaengjgyaq gobez. Yiengh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik gyadaih haenx, hix couh dwg gij gyaciz gaiq sanghbinj ndeu yiengh biujyienh youq gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj gwnzde, hawj gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj daiq miz aen hingzsik bae guh gak cungj mbouj doengz huqdaengjgyaq daegbied. Gatsat, cungj sanghbinj daegbied ndeu aeu ndaej aen daengjgyaq hingzsik itbuen, aenvih gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj sawj de bienqbaenz gij caizliuh yiengh gyaciz hingzsik itbuen, doengjit gyoengqde.

Gyaciz hingzsik bonjndang fazcanj daengz yiengh cingzdoh lawz, gij doiqlaeb song gyaeuj de, hix couh dwg gij doiqlaeb ndawgyang gyaciz hingzsik caeuq daengjgyaq hingzsik, hix couh fazcanj daengz yiengh cingzdoh lawz.

Cungj hingzsik daih'it — 20 max baengzndaij = 1 geu buh — couh gaenq bauhamz miz cungj doiqlaeb neix dwk, hoeng cix mij sawj cungj doiqlaeb neix goqdingh roengzdaeuj. Raeuz daj baihsuwx daengjsik doeg hwnj, baengzndaij dwg siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik, buh dwg daengjgyaq hingzsik, daj baihgvas daengjsik doeg hwnj, buh dwg siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik, baengzndaij dwg daengjgyaq hingzsik. Youq gizneix, yaek dawzdingh gij doiqlaeb song gyaeuj de vanzlij maqhuz hojnanz.

Youq ndaw cungj hingzsik daihngeih, moix it mbat cungj dwg gaenjcij miz yiengh sanghbinj ndeu gojyij vanzcienz mbehai gij siengdoiq gyaciz de, roxnaeuz gangj, bonjndang de daiq miz yiengh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik gyadaih haenx, dwg aenvih caiqlix gaenjcij dwg aenvih gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj caeuq de dox doiqlaeb, cawqyouq daengjgyaq hingzsik. Youq gizneix, cawzliuh dawz sojmiz gij singqcaet gyaciz daengjsik gaij-

bienq bae, sawj de coengz yiengh gyaciz hingz sik cungjhuz cienjvaq baenz yiengh gyaciz hingz sik itbuen, mboujne, couh mbouj ndaej caiq bienqvuenh gij dieg song mbiengj gyaciz daengjsik (beijlumj 20 max baengzndaij = 1 geu buh, roxnaeuz = 10 bangqnaek caz, roxnaeuz = 1 gvahdwz megmienh daengjdaengj).

Gatsat, cungj hingz sik doeklaeng, hix couh dwg cungj hingz sik daihsam, hawj sanghbinj seiqgyaiq miz yiengh siengdoi q gyaciz hingz sik ndawbiengz, itbuen haenx, dwg aenvih caiqlix gaenjci j dwg aenvih cawz-liux aen laehvaih dandoeg ndeu, sojmiz gij sanghbinj ndaw sanghbinj seiqgyaiq cungj mbouj ndaej daiq miz aen daengjgyaq hingz sik itbuen. Ndigah, gaiq sanghbinj ndeu beijlumj baengzndaij cawqyouq aen hingz sik ndaej caeuq gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj cigciep gyauvuenh haenx, roxnaeuz gangj, cawqyouq aen hingz sik ndawbiengz, cigciep haenx, dwg aenvih caiqlix gaenjci j dwg aenvih gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj cungj mbouj dwg

cawqyouq yiengh hingzsik neix. (24)

Byonj gvaqma, gaiq sanghbinj bae guh yiengh huqdaengjgyaq itbuen haenx cix mbouj daiq miz ndaw sanghbinj seiqgyaiq yiengh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik doengjit, ndigah dwg itbuen de. Danghnaeuz baengzndaij, roxnaeuz seizbienh it gaiq sanghbinj cawqyouq aen daengjgyaq hingzsik itbuen haenx, yaek doengzseiz daiq miz aen siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik itbuen, baenzde, de couh bietdingh aeu bonjfaenh gag vih bonjfaenh bae guh huqdaengjgyaq. Yienghneix raeuz couh ndaej daengz 20 max baengzndaij = 20 max baengzndaij, neix dwg gaiq doengzngleih fanfoek gawq mbouj biujyienh gyaciz hix mbouj biujyienh gyaciz soqliengh ndeu. Yaek biujyienh gij siengdoiq gyaciz yiengh huqdaengjgyaq itbuen, raeuz couh bietdingh aeu dawz cungj hingzsik daihsam byoekbyonj gvaqma. Yiengh huqdaengjgyaq itbuen mbouj miz aen siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik caeuq gizyawz sanghbinj caezcaemh haenx, gij gyaciz de siengdoiq

(24) Saedsaeh ma gangj, coengz yiengh hingzsik itbuen, ndaej cigciep gyauvuenh haenx baenzlawz cungj mbouj gojnaengz yawj ok, de dwg cungj sanghbinj hingzsik doiqlaeb ndeu, dwg caeuq yiengh hingzsik mbouj ndaej cigciep gyauvuenh haenx faen mbouj hai, couh lumj gaiq yapsig ndeu gyaeuyangz de caeuq gyaeujaem de faen mbouj hai ityiengh. Ndigah, sietsienj ndaej doengzseiz youq gwnz sojmiz sanghbinj cungj yaenq aen geiqhauh ndaej cigciep gyauvuenh haenx hwnjbae, couh lumj sietsienj ndaej dawz sojmiz gij vunz saenq Denhcujgyau haenx cungj bienqbaenz gyauquvengz ityiengh. Doiq doengh boux siujswhcanj dawz sanghbinj swnghcanj yawjbaenz dwg giz dieggyaiq cei q sang vunzloih swyouz caeuq goyinz doglaeb haenx daeuj gangj, cawz gij mauzbingh caeuq cungj hingzsik neix dox lienzhaeh haenx bae, daegbied dwg cawz sanghbinj aen singqcaet mbouj ndaej cigciep gyauvuenh neix bae, baenzde dang'yienz dwg gij saeh cei q ndei fouzbeij lo. Gij seveicujyi Buzljudungh couh dwg bae lwnh cungj yungzsug siengjndwi neix; gou youq lingh giz deihfueug gaenq ceijok gvaq ⁷³, cungj seveicujyi neix lienz gij goenglauz caeuq cingzcik dajcauh gonq vunz de hix cungj mbouj miz, youq gaxgonq de haujlai nanz, Gwzleiz, Buleiz dem gizyawz vunz couh cungj gaenq lwnhgangj gvaq, caiqlix lwnhgangj ndaej engqgya ndei dem. Youq ngoenzneix, gij neix bingq mbouj gazngaih cungj dungxcaiz neix aeu aen mingzdaeuz "gohyo" youq ndaw itdingh fanveiz banhrai. Mbouj miz saek aen yozbai beij Buzljudungh Yozbai ⁷⁴ engq rox luenh yungh "gohyo" cihsaw neix lo, aenvih

"Youq giz dieg mbouj miz gainen

Cihsaw couh gibseiz conh okdaeuj" ⁷⁵.

dwk biujyienh youq gwnz gizyawz sojmiz ndang sanghbinj aen haehlied mbouj miz haenzhamq de. Ndigah, yiengh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik gyadaih haenx, hix couh dwg cungj hingzsik daihngeih, seizneix biujyienh baenz gaiq sanghbinj guh huqdaengjgyaq haenx aen siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik daegbied gag miz de.

(3) Coengz yiengh gyaciz hingzsik itbuen gvaqdoh daengz hobi hingzsik

Yiengh daengjgyaq hingzsik itbuen, dwg gyaciz bonjndang cungj hingzsik ndeu. Ndigah, de gojyij gvihaeuj seizbienh it cungj sanghbinj. Lingh it fuengmienh, gaiq sanghbinj ndeu cawqyouq yiengh daengjgyaq hingzsik itbuen (cungj hingzsik daihsam), dwg aenvih caiqlix gaenjcij dwg aenvih de deng gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj dangguh huqdaengjgyaq cix ngaiz caenx okdaeuj. Cungj caenx okdaeuj neix, gezgoj dwg doeksat gaenjcij lij lw cungj sanghbinj daegbied gag mbouj doengz vunz ndeu, daj mwhneix hwnj, sanghbinj seiqgyaiq yiengh siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik doengjit de, cij ndaej youq gwzgvanh fuengmienh goqdingh roengzdaeuj, caemhcai q aeu ndaej gij yauqlig itbuen ndawbiengz.

Daengjgyaq hingzsik caeuj aen swhyienz hingzsik cungj sanghbinj daegbied mbouj doengz vunz neix doenggvaq ndawbiengz giethab youq itheij, cungj sanghbinj daegbied mbouj doengz vunz neix couh bienqbaenz le gaiq sanghbinj bae guh hobi, roxnaeuz bae caephengz gij ciknaengz hobi. Youq ndaw sanghbinj seiqgyaiq miz aen cozyungh guh yiengh huqdaengjgyaq itbuen, couh baenz le aen ciknaengz ndawbiengz de daegbied gag miz haenx, daj neix couh baenz le gij gienzgagciemq ndawbiengz de. Youq ndawgyang doengh gij sanghbinj youq ndaw cungj hingzsik daihngeih bae vih baengzndaij guh gak cungj huqdaengjgyaq daegbied, cix youq ndaw cungj hingzsik daihsam dawz gij siengdoiq gyaciz bonjfaenh doengzcaez aeu baengzndaij bae biujyienh haenx, miz gaiq sanghbinj daegdingh ndeu youq ndaw lizsij gocwngz dued ndaej le aen diegvih daeggienz neix, de couh dwg gim. Ndigah, raeuz youq ndaw cungj hingzsik daihsam aeu sanghbinj gim bae dingjlawh sanghbinj baengzndaij, couh ndaej daengz:

D. Hobi Hingzsik

$$\left. \begin{array}{l}
 20 \text{ max baengzndaj} = \\
 1 \text{ geu buh} = \\
 10 \text{ bangqnaek caz} = \\
 40 \text{ bangqnaek gahfeih} = \\
 1 \text{ gvahdwz megmienh} = \\
 \frac{1}{2} \text{ dunh diet} = \\
 x \text{ soqliengh sanghbinj A} =
 \end{array} \right\} 2 \text{ angswh gim}$$

Youq mwh daj cungj hingzsik daih'it gvaqdoh daengz cungj hingzsik daihngieh dem daj cungj hingzsik daihngieh gvaqdoh daengz cungj hingzsik daihsam, gij bonjcaet de cungj fatseng le bienqvaq. Hoeng cungj hingzsik daihseiq caeuq cungj hingzsik daihsam aen gibied dandog de, gaenjcij dwg gim seizneix dingjlawh baengzndaj aeu ndaej le yiengh daengjgyaq hingzsik itbuen. Gim youq ndaw cungj hingzsik daihseiq caeuq baengzndaj youq ndaw cungj hingzsik daihsam ityiengh, cungj dwg yiengh huqdaengjgyaq itbuen. Aen cinbu dandog de dwg youq: Aen hingzsik ndaej cigciep dwk itbuen dwk gyauvuenh haenx, hix couh dwg yiengh daengjgyaq hingzsik itbuen, seizneix aenvih gij sibgvenq ndaw-biengz doeksat caeuq sanghbinj gim aen swhyienz hingzsik daegbied gag miz de giethab youq itheij lo.

Gim ndaej dangguh hobi caeuq gizyawz sanghbinj dox doiqlaeb, laizyouz gaenjcij dwg aenvih de senq couh dangguh sanghbinj caeuq gyoengqde dox doiqlaeb. Caeuq gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj ityiengh, de doenghbaez couh miz gvaq aen cozyungh guh huqdaengjgyaq: Mbangj dwg youq gij gyauvuenh hingzveiz gobez ndawde miz aen cozyungh guh yiengh huqdaengjgyaq gobez, mbangj dwg caeuq gij huqdaengjgyaq gizyawz sanghbinj doengzbingz baizlied haenx miz aen cozyungh guh yiengh huqdaengjgyaq daegbied. Ciemhciemh, de couh youq ndaw fanveiz rox-

naeuz hung roxnaeuz iq miz aen cozyungh guh yiengh huqdaengjgyaq itbuen. Daengz mwh de mbat youq ndaw gij gyaciz biujyienh sanghbinj seiqgyaiq gagciemq le aen diegvih neix, de couh bienqbaenz yiengh sanghbinj ndaej dangguh hobi. Gaenjciy dwg daj mwh de gaenq bienqbaenz yiengh sanghbinj ndaej dangguh hobi haenx hwnj, cungj hingz sik daihsei q cij caeuq cungj hingz sik daihsam gibied okdaeuj, roxnaeuz gangj, yiengh gyaciz hingz sik itbuen cij cienjvaq baenz hobi hingz sik.

Gaiq sanghbinj ndeu (beijlumj baengzndaij) youq gwnz gaiq sanghbinj gaenq caephengz hobi sanghbinj ciknaengz haenx (beijlumj gim) aen gyaciz biujyienh genjdanh, siengdoi q de, couh dwg gyagwz hingz sik. Yienghneix, aen “gyagwz hingz sik” baengzndaij dwg:

$$20 \text{ max baengzndaij} = 2 \text{ angsw h gim,}$$

danghnaeuz gij cubi mingzcwng 2 angsw h gim heuhguh 2 bangqcienz, baenzde couh dwg:

$$20 \text{ max baengzndaij} = 2 \text{ bangqcienz.}$$

Gij gunnanz bae lijgaij hobi hingz sik, mboujgvaq dwg gij gunnanz bae lijgaij yiengh daengjgyaq hingz sik itbuen, daj neix youh bae lijgaij yiengh gyaciz hingz sik itbuen hix couh dwg cungj hingz sik daihsam. Dawz cungj hingz sik daihsam byoekbyonj gvaqma, couh bienqbaenz cungj hingz sik daihngaih, hix couh dwg yiengh gyaciz hingz sik gyadaih haenx, hoeng gij yausu gapbaenz cungj hingz sik daihngaih cix dwg cungj hingz sik daih'it; $20 \text{ max baengzndaij} = 1 \text{ geu buh}$, roxnaeuz x soqloengh sanghbinj A = y soqliengh sanghbinj B. Ndigah, gij sanghbinj hingz sik genjdanh haenx couh dangq gij ngez hobi hingz sik.

4. Sanghbinj Aen Singqcaet Baivuzgyau Caeuq Gij Baexmaed De

Lak yawj, sanghbinj lumjnaeuz dwg cungj doxgaiq genjdanh youh bingzciengz ndeu. Doenggvaq faensik sanghbinj, cix biujmingz de dwg cungj doxgaiq gig gujgvaq ndeu, de muenx ndang cungj daiq miz gij veizmiuq hingz wzsang'yo z caeuq gij gaemzgvaiq sinzyoz. Couh sanghbinj dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh daeuj gangj, mboujlwnh coengz de baengh gij

sugsingq bonjfaenh bae muenxcuk gij sihyau bouxvunz aen gokdoh neix bae gaujcaz, roxnaeuz coengz de dangguh gij canjbinj vunzloih lauzdung cij daiq miz doengh gij sugsingq neix aen gokdoh neix bae gaujcaz, de cungj mbouj miz gijmaz saenzmaed. Gig mingzyienj, bouxvunz doeng-gvaq gij vueddoengh bonjfaenh ciuq gij fuengsik doiq bonjfaenh mizyungh haenx bae gaijbienq gij hingzyiengh doxgaiq swhyienz. Beijlumj, aeu faex bae doq daiz, gij yienghcej faex couh gaijbienq lo. Hoeng aen daiz vanzlij dwg faex, vanzlij dwg yiengh doxgaiq bingzciengz youh ndaej gamjgyoz ndeu. Danhseih, aen daiz mbat dangguh sanghbinj oknaj, couh cienjvaq baenz yiengh doxgaiq ndaej gamjgyoz youh mauhgvaq gamjgyoz ndeu ⁷⁶. De mboujdanh baengh seiq ga de ndwn youq gwnz namh, caiq-lix youq doiq gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj gvanhaeh gwnzde gyauej youq baihlaj cix ndwn dauqdingq dwk, daj ndaw ukgyaeuj faex de miz ok doengh gij guengzsiengj beij de gag diuqfoux vanzlij geizgvaiq ndaej lai haenx. (25)

Yawj ndaej raen, aen singqcaet saenzmaed sanghbinj mbouj dwg ok laeng gij gyaciz sawjyungh sanghbinj. Cungj singqcaet saenzmaed neix hix mbouj dwg ok laeng gij neiyungz gyaciz gvidingh. Aenvih, daih'it, mboujguenj gij lauzdung mizyungh roxnaeuz swngghanj vueddoengh baenzlawz mbouj doxdoengz, gyoengqde cungj dwg gij gihnaengz aen ndang bouxvunz, hoeng moix it cungj gihnaengz yienghneix mboujguenj neiyungz caeuq hingzsik baenzlawz yiengh, gij bonjcaet de cungj dwg bouxvunz ukgyaeuj, saenzging, ndangnoh, gamjguen daengjdaengj deng hauqfeiq bae. Neix dwg aen caenleix swnghlijyoz fuengmienh. Daih-ngeih, gangj daengz gij doxgaiq dangguh aen giekdae bae gietdingh gyaciz soqliengh haenx, hix couh dwg gij lienzdaemh seizgan roxnaeuz lauzdung soqliengh cungj hauqfeiq neix, baenzde, lauzdung soqliengh gojyij gig mingzyienj dwk caeuq lauzdung singqcaet gibied okdaeuj. Youq ndaw sojmiz vunzbiengz, cungqvunz bietyienz dwg gvansim gij lauzdung seizgan

(25) Raeuz ngeix daengz lo, youq mwh seiqgvaiq gizyawz sojmiz deihfueg lumjnaeuz dinghyouq mbouj doengh haenx, Cungguek caeuq aen daiz cix hainduj diuqfoux hwnjdaeuj, yawhbieh bae gikleih bouxwnq ⁷⁷.

mwh cauuhguh swnghhoz swhliu soj hauqfeiq bae haenx, yienznaeuz youq mbouj doengz fazcanj duenhmbaek gvansim cingzdoh dwg mbouj doxdoengz. (26) Gatsat, mbat daengz mwh cungqvunz yungh moix cungj fuengsik bae vih doiqfueng lauzdung, gij lauzdung gyoengqde hix couh aeu ndaej aen hingzsik ndawbiengz.

Hoeng, lauzdung canjbinj aen singqcaet hojnanz lijgaj, mbat caijyungh sanghbinj hingzsik couh daiq miz de, dauqdaej dwg daj gizlawz daeuj ne? Yienjyienz dwg daj bonjndang cungj hingzsik neix daeuj. Vunzloih lauzdung aen singqcaet daengjdoengz de, aeu ndaej le lauzdung canjbinj aen gyaciz doiqsiengqsingq daengjdoengz de cungj hingzsik doxgaiq neix; yungh laudung lienzdaemh seizgan bae rausuenq gij vunzloih lauzdungliz deng hauqfeiq bae, aeu ndaej le aen hingzsik gyaciz soqliengh lauzdung canjbinj; gatsat, yiengh bouxswnghcanj gvanhaeh doengh gij ndawbiengz gvidingh mizgven bouxswnghcanj caeuq lauzdung aeu doenggvaq de bae saedyienh haenx, aeu ndaej le aen hingzsik yiengh ndawbiengz gvanhaeh lauzdung canjbinj.

Yawj ndaej raen, sanghbinj hingzsik gij baexmaed vunz caengz rox de mboujgvaq dwg youq: Sanghbinj hingzsik youq dangqnaej cungqvunz dawz cungqvunz bonjndang lauzdung aen singqcaet ndawbiengz de fanjyingj baenz aen singqcaet doxgaiq bonjndang lauzdung canjbinj, fanjyingj baenz doengh gij doxgaiq neix aen sugsingq ndawbiengz sengcingz de, daj neix youh dawz bouxswnghcanj caeuq cienzbouh lauzdung gij gvanhaeh ndawbiengz de fanjyingj baenz yiengh gvanhhaeh ndawbiengz

(26) Banj daihngaih cawqmingz: Youq ndaw gij vunz Yizwjman ciuhgeq, gij menciz mozwjgwnh diegdeih ndeu dwg ciuq gij lauzdung guh ngoenz hong ndeu bae geiqsuenq. Ndigah, mozwjgwnh youh heuhguh “Tagwerk” [gij gunghcoz ngoenz ndeu] (roxnaeuz Tagwanne) (jurnale roxnaeuz jurnal, terra jurnal, jurnal roxnaeuz diurnal), “Mannwerk” [gij gunghcoz boux vunz ndeu], “Mannskraft” [gij ligliengh boux vunz ndeu], “Mannsmaad, Mannshaut” [gij sougvej soqliengh boux vunz ndeu] daengjdaengj. Raen youq Gwzauwjgwz Ludwzweizhiz Fungz Mauzlwz 《Gyonj Lwnh Gij Lizensij Majwjgwz Cidu, Nungzhoh Cidu, Lajmbanj Cidu Caeuq Hawsingz Cidu Dem Goenggungh Cwnggenz》 1854 nienz banj Munizhwz daih 129 nyieb dem gaenlaeng de geij nieb.

ndawgyang doxgaiq caeuq doxgaiq, mizyouq baihrog bouxswngheanj haenx. Aenvih cungj cienjvuenh neix, lauzdung canjbinj bienqbaenz le sanghbinj, bienqbaenz le gij doxgaiq ndaej gamjgyoz youh mauhgyaq gamjgyoz haenx roxnaeuz gij doxgaiq ndawbiengz. Cingq lumj cungj doxgaiq ndeu gij inqsiengq rongh louz youq ndaw sisinzgingh de, mbouj dwg biujyienh baenz gij kujgvanh hingfwn bonjndang sisinzgingh, cix dwg biujyienh baenz aen gwzgvanh hingzsik yiengh doxgaiq youq baihrog lwgda haenx. Hoeng youq ndaw si'gyoz vuendoengh, rongh cingqcaen dwg daj cungj doxgaiq ndeu ingj daengz lingsh it cungj doxgaiq, hix couh dwg gij doiqsiengq baihrog ingj haenj ndaw lwgda bae. Neix dwg ndawgyang doxgaiq caeuq doxgaiq cungj vuzlij gvanhaeh ndeu. Byonj gvaqma, sanghbinj hingzsik caeuq gij gyaciz gvanhaeh de doenggvaq lauzdung canjbinj bae biujyienh haenx, caeuq gij vuzlij singqcaet lauzdung canjbinj dem gij doxgaiq gvanhaeh coengz de miz okdaeuj haenx dwg vancienz mbouj miz nanangq. Neix gaenjecij dwg itdingh gvanhaeh ndawbiengz cungqvunz bonjfaenh, hoeng de youq dangqnaj cungqvunz cix caijyungh le yiengh gvanhaeh doxgaiq caeuq doxgaiq aen hingzsik hawhoengq mbouj caensaed haenx. Ndigah, yaek ra aen dajbeij ndeu, raeuz couh aeu ndonj haenj aen vanqgingj ndaw cunghgyau seiqgyaiq bae. Youq mwnqde, gij doxgaiq daj ndaw ukgyaeuj bouxvunz miz okdaeuj haenx deng biujyienh baenz yiengh doxgaiq doeglaeb mizyouq youh hawj de daiq miz sengmingh, dox miz nanangq caemhcai q caeuq bouxvunz fatseng gvanhaeh haenx. Youq ndaw sanghbinj seiqgyaiq, gij doxgaiq daj ndaw fwngz bouxvunz cauh okdaeuj haenx caemh dwg yienghneix. Gou dawz gijneix heuh guh baivuzgyau. Lauzdung canjbinj mbat dangguh sanghbinj bae swngheanj, couh daiq miz aen singqcaet baivuzgyau, ndigah baivuzgyau caeuq sanghbinj swngheanj dwg faen mbouj hai.

Sanghbinj seiqgyaiq cungj singqcaet baivuzgyau neix, couh lumj gij faensik gwznz neix gaenq biujmingz ityiengh, aen laizloh de dwg youq laeng gij singqcaet ndawbiengz yiengh lauzdung bae swngheanj sanghbinj soj daegbied gag miz haenx.

Gij doxgaiq sawjyungh bienqbaenz sanghbinj, gaenjecij dwg aenvih gyoengqde dwg gij canjbinj youz yiengh seivunz lauzdung gak boux gag doglaeb bae guh haenx soj cauh okdaeuj. Cungj seivunz lauzdung neix

aen cungjhuz de cauxbaenz gij cienzbouh lauzdung ndawbiengz. Aenvih bouxswngghanj cijmiz doenggvaq gyauvuenh gij lauzdung canjbinj gyoengqde cij fatseng ndawbiengz ciepcuk, sojlaiz, gij seivunz lauzdung gyoengqde aen singqcaet ndawbiengz daegbied gag miz haenx, caemh cijmiz youq ndaw cungj gyauvuenh neix cij biujyienh okdaej. Vuenh lingh coenz vah bae gangj, seivunz lauzdung youq saehsaed gwnzde deng cwnqsaed dwg ndawbiengz cienzbouh lauzdung ndawde aen bouhfaenh ndeu, gaenjci dwg aenvih gyauvuenh sawj ndawgyang lauzdung canjbinj, daj neix youh sawj ndawgyang bouxswngghanj fatseng le gvanhaeh. Ndigah, youq dangqna j bouxswngghanj, gij gvanhaeh ndawbiengz yiengh seivunz lauzdung gyoengqde couh biujyienh baenz aen yienghcej seizneix, couh dwg naeuz, mbouj dwg biujyienh baenz cungqvunz youq ndaw gij lauzdung bonjfaenh yiengh gvanhaeh cigciep haenx, cix dwg biujyienh baenz yiengh gvanhaeh doxgaiq ndawgyang cungqvunz caeuq yiengh gvanhaeh ndawbiengz ndawgyang doxgaiq.

Lauzdung canjbinj gaenjci dwg youq ndaw gij gyauvuenh gyoengqde, cij aeu ndaej cungj gyaciz doiqsiengqsingq ndawbiengz daengjdoengz ndeu, cungj doiqsiengqsingq neix caeuq gyoengqde gij sawjyung h doiqsiengqsingq youq gamjgyoz fuengmienh gak mbouj doxdoengz haenx dwg dox faenz. Lauzdung canjbinj faenbek baenz gij doxgaiq mizyung h caeuq gij doxgaiq gyaciz, gizaed gaenjci dwg fatseng youq mwh gyauvuenh gaenq cibfaen gvangqlang h caeuq cibfaen youqgaen j haenx, mwhde gij doxgaiq mizyung h dwg vihliux gyauvuenh cij bae swngghanj, ndigah doxgaiq aen singqcaet gyaciz de lij youq mwh bae swngghanj doxgaiq bonjndang haenx couh deng louzsim daengz lo. Daj mwhde hwnj, gij seivunz lauzdung bouxswngghanj caencingq aeu ndaej le yiengh singqcaet song cungz ndawbiengz. It fuengmienh, gij seivunz lauzdung bouxswngghanj bietdingh aeu dangguh itdingh lauzdung mizyung h bae muenxcuk itdingh sihyau ndawbiengz, daj neix bae cwnqmingz gyoengqde dwg cienzbouh lauzdung ndawde aen bouhfaenh ndeu, dwg yiengh ndawbiengz faengoeng dijhi whyienz cauxbaenz haenx ndawde aen bouhfaenh ndeu. Lingh it fuengmienh, cijmiz youq mwh moix it cungj seivunz lauzdung daegbied mizyung h haenx gojyij caeuq seizbienh lingh it cungj seivunz lauzdung mizyung h dox gyauvuenh ndigah dwg dox daengjdoengz, gij sei-

vunz lauzdung bouxswnghecanj cij ndaej muenxcuk bouxswnghecanj bonjvunz gij sihyau lai cungj de. Gij lauzdung vanzcienz mbouj doxdoengz haenx ndaej dox daengjdoengz, laizyouz gaenjcij dwg aenvih gij saedsaeh cabied gyoengqde gaenq deng yut deuz bae, gyoengqde gaenq deng vaqbaenz aen singqcaet caezcaemh gyoengqde dangguh vunzloih lauzdungliz hauqfeiq bae, dangguh cousiengq vunzloih lauzdung soj daiq miz haenx. Aen ukgyaeuj bouxswnghecanj seivunz dawz gij seivunz lauzdung gyoengqde cungj singqcaet song cungz ndawbiengz neix, gaenjcij dwg fanjyingj youq ndaw doengh gij hingzsik daj saedsaeh gyauyiz, canjbinj gyauvuenh ndawde biujyienh okdaeuj haenx, hix couh dwg dawz gij seivunz lauzdung gyoengqde aen singqcaet ndawbiengz mizyungh haenx, fanjyingj youq ndaw gij hingzsik lauzdung canjbinj bietdingh aeu mizyungh, caemhcaiq dwg doiq bouxwnq mizyungh haenx; dawz gij lauzdung mbouj doxdoengz cix ndaej dox daengjdoengz cungj singqcaet ndawbiengz neix, fanjyingj youq ndaw doengh gij hingzsik sawj gak cungj doxgaiq hix couh dwg lauzdung canjbinj youq vuzciz fuengmienh mbouj doxdoengz cix daiq miz gij gyaciz singqcaet caezcaemh haenx.

Yawj ndaej raen, cungqvunz sawj gij lauzdung canjbinj gyoengqde dox dangguh gyaciz fatseng gvanhaeh, mbouj dwg aenvih ciuq gyoengqde bae yawj doengh gij doxgaiq neix gaenjcij dwg doengz cungj vunzloih lauzdung aen byuk vuzciz baihrog de. Cingqngamj doxbyonj, gyoengqde youq ndaw gyauvuenh sawj gak cungj canjbinj gyoengqde dangguh gyaciz cix dox daengjdoengz, hix couh sawj gak cungj lauzdung gyoengqde dangguh vunzloih lauzdung cix dox daengjdoengz. Gyoengqde mij eiqsik daengz diemj neix, hoeng gyoengqde cix gaenq baenzneix guh lo. (27) Ndigah, gyaciz mij gag sij gwnz najbyak, naeuz de dwg gijmaz⁷⁸. Mboujdanh yienghneix, gyaciz lij dawz moix gaiq lauzdung canjbinj

(27) Banj daihngaih cawqmingz: Ndigah, youq mwh Gyahliahniz naeuz gyaciz dwg bouxvunz caeuq bouxvunz gyangde cungj gvanhaeh ndeu, de lij wngdang bouj gangj coenz ndeu dem: Neix dwg cungj gvanhaeh deng doxgaiq aen byuk baihrog de cwgoemq dwk haenx. (Gyahliahniz 《Lwnh Hobi》, daengh youq 《Bouh Vwnzciz Gyoengq Cangh Cwngci Ginghciyoz Mizmingz Yidali · Aen Bouhfaenh Yienhdaih》 Guswhdozdi bien, 1803 nienz banj Mijlanz gienj daihsam daih 221 yieb)

cienjvaq baenz gij cihsaw siengqhingz ndawbiengz. Doeklaeng, cungq-vunz caenhrengz siengj nanq ok gij hamzngleih cungj cihsaw siengqhingz neix, siengj liujgaj aen baexmaed gij canjbinj ndawbiengz bonjfaenh gyoengqde, aenvih dawz gij doxgaiq sawjyungh gvidingh baenz gyaciz, cingq lumj gangjvah ityiengh, dwg gij doxgaiq daj aen biengz cungqvunz miz okdaej. Doeklaeng gohyoz fatyienh, lauzdung canjbinj dangguh gyaciz, gaenjcij dwg gij vunzloih lauzdung youq mwh cauoghuh gyoengqde soj hauqfeiq bae haenx biujyienh youq gwnz doxgaiq, aen fatyienh neix youq gwnz vunzloih fazcanj lizsij veh le aen seizdaih ndeu, hoeng de baenzlawz cungj mij dawz lauzdung gij singqcaet ndawbiengz aen byuk doxgaiq baij youq baihrog de siucawz bae. Cungj seivunz lauzdung gak boux gag dog-laeb haenx aen singqcaet daegbied gag miz de, dwg youq laeng gyoengqde dangguh vunzloih lauzdung cix dox daengjdoengz, caemhcaiq caijyungh aen hingzsik yiengh gyaciz singqcaet lauzdung canjbinj — cungj daegdiemj sanghbinj swnghcanj yiengh swnghcanj hingzsik daegbied neix cij daiq miz haenx, doiq gij vunz deng sanghbinj swnghcanj gvanhaeh cughaed haenx daej gangj, mboujlwnh youq gaxgonq roxnaeuz gvaqlaeng aen fatyienh gwnzneix gangj, cungj dwg ciengzlwenz mbouj bienq, cingq lumj gij hingzyiengh hoengheiq youq mwh gohyoz dawz hoengheiq faengej baenz gak cungj yenzsu gvaqlaeng, ciuqyiengh lij dangguh cungj vuzlij vuzdai ndeu laebdaeb mizyouq ityiengh.

Gij vwndiz boux gyauvuenh canjbinj soj saedsaeh gvansim haenx, soujsien dwg de yungh gij canjbinj bonjfaenh ndaej vuenh'aeu geijlai canjbinj bouxwnq, couh dwg naeuz, canjbinj ciuq yiengh beijlaeh lawz bae gyauvuenh. Youq mwh doengh gij beijlaeh neix aenvih sibgvenq cix cugciemh daengz itdingh onjmaenh cingzdoh, gyoengqde couh lumjnaeuz dwg youz gij bonjsingq lauzdung canjbinj canjseng okdaej nei. Beijlumj, 1 dunh diet caeuq 2 angswih gim gyaciz dox daengjdoengz, couh lumj 1 bangqnaek gim caeuq 1 bangqnaek diet yienznaeuz vuzlij sugsingq caeuq vayoz sugsingq mbouj doxdoengz, hoeng gij naekliengh de cix dox daengjdoengz ityiengh. Saedsaeh ma gangj, gij gyaciz singqcaet lauzdung canjbinj, gaenjcij dwg doenggvaq lauzdung canjbinj biujyienh baenz gyaciz soqliengh cij doekdingh roengzdaej. Gyaciz soqliengh mbouj gaenriengz gij eiqceiq, sietsiengj caeuq vueddoengh bouxyauvuenh bae

bienqvaq cix gag bienqdoengh mbouj dingz. Ciuq bouxyauvuenh bae yawj, gij ndawbiengz yinhdoengh bonjndang gyoengqde daiq miz aen yinhdoengh hingz sik doxgaiq. Mbouj dwg gyoengqde bae gaemhanh aen yinhdoengh neix, cix dwg gyoengqde souh aen yinhdoengh neix gaemhanh. Aeu miz yiengh sanghbinj swngchancj cukgaeuq fatdad haenx, cij ndaej coengz gingniemh bonjndang ndaej ok gij yinsiz habngamj gohyoz, lijgaij daengz gij seivunz lauzdung gak boux gag doglaeb bae guh, hoeng dangguh aen bouhfaenh ndawbiengz faengoeng swhyienz cauxbaenz haenx cix cienzmienh dox eilaih haenx, mboujduenh deng vaqbaenz gij beijlaeh cikdoh ndawbiengz gyoengqde, neix dwg aenvih youq ndaw gij seivunz lauzdung canjbinj yiengh gyauvuenh beijlaeh ngoujyienz youh mboujduenh bienqdoengh haenx, gij ndawbiengz bizyau lauzdung seizgan swngchancj doengh gij canjbinj neix, dangguh aen swhyienz gvilwd rox guh diuzcez haenx giengzceih dwk vih bonjfaenh hai roen, couh lumj mwh ranz doemq daenz youq gwnz gyaeuj bouxvunz, cungqlig dinghlwd giengzceih dwk vih bonjfaenh hai roen ityiengh. (28) Ndigah, gyaciz soqliengh youz lauzdung seizgan gietdingh, dwg aen baexmaed yo'ndoj youq baihlaeng sanghbinj siengdoi q gyaciz biujmienh yinhdoengh haenx. Ra raen aen baexmaed neix, siucawz le cungj gyajsiengq naeuz gij gyaciz soqliengh lauzdung canjbinj lingxcingx dwg youz ngoujyienz bae gietdingh neix, hoeng baenzlawz cungj mij siucawz aen hingz sik doxgaiq youq mwh gietdingh gyaciz soqliengh soj caijyung de.

Bae ngeixnaemj caeuq damqgouz gij swngghoz hingz sik vunzloih, caiq bae gohyoz faensik doengh gij hingz sik neix, cungj dwg byaij diuz roen caeuq saedsaeh fazcanj doxbyonj. Cungj ngeixnaemj caeuq damqgouz neix dwg saehcingz gvaqlaeng cij bae guh, couh dwg naeuz dwg daj aen gezgoj fazcanj gocwngz gaenq guhbaenz haenx bae guh. Doengh

(28) “Raeuz wnggai baenzlawz bae lijgaij aen gvilwd cijmiz doengqvaq yiengh gwzming daiq miz couhgizsingq cij ndaej vih swgheij hai roen neix ne? Neix dwg aen swhyienz gvilwd aeu bouxdangsaeh gij vueddoengh mbouj miz eiqsik de bae guh giekdaej ndeu.” (Fuzlijdwzlijhjih Wnhgwzswh 《Guekminz Ginghciyoz Baebuenq Daihgang》, daengh youq cek 《Dwzfaez Nenzgen》 1844 nienz banj Bahliz youz Ah'wjnozdwz Luzgwz caeuq Gajwj Majgwzswh bien haenx.

cungj hingzsik hawj lauzdung canjbinj daiq miz sanghbinj geiqhauh, ndigah couh bienqbaenz aen cenzdiz sanghbinj riuzdoengh haenx, youq gaxgonq mwh cungqvunz siengj sawq bae liujgajj gij neiyungz gyoengqde cix mbouj dwg liujgajj gij lizsij singqcaet gyoengqde (doengh cungj hingzsik neix ciuq cungqvunz bae yawj gaenq dwg doekdingh mbouj bienq lo), couh gaenq youq ndaw gij swnghhoz ndawbiengz aeu ndaej le aen swhyienz hingzsik goqdingh de. Ndigah, cijmiz bae faensik sanghbinj gyagwz cij aeu bae gietdingh gyaciz soqliengh, cijmiz sanghbinj aen hobi biujyienh caezcaemh de cij aeu bae doekdingh gij gyaciz singqcaet sanghbinj. Danhseih, cingq dwg sanghbinj seiqgyaiq aen hingzsik gaenq guhbaenz neix — hobi hingzsik, aeu aen hingzsik doxgaiq cwgoemq le gij singqcaet ndawbiengz seivunz lauzdung dem gij gvanhaeh ndawbiengz bouxguh hong seivunz, cix mbouj dwg dawz de biengj okdaej. Danghnaeuz gou gangj, buh, haizheq daengjdaengj dawz baengzndaj dangguh aen itbuen vaqndang yiengh cousiengq vunzloih lauzdung cix caeuq de fatseng gvanhaeh, cungj gangj fap neix gij loek lai de baez yawj couh cingcuj dangqmaz. Hoeng daengz mwh doengh boux swnghcanj buh, haizheq daengjdaengj sawj doengh gij sanghbinj neix caeuq gaiq baengzndaj (roxnaeuz gimngaenz, neix it di mbouj gajjbiengq vwndiz singqcaet) dangguh huqdaengjgyaq itbuen haenx fatseng gvanhaeh, gij seivunz lauzdung gyoengqde caeuq ndawbiengz cienz bouh lauzdung aen gvanhaeh haenx cingq dwg doenggvaq cungj hingzsik loek lai neix mbebaij youq dangqnaj gyoengqde.

Doengh cungj hingzsik neix cingqngamj cauxbaenz gak cungj fancouz ndaw ginghciyoz swghcanjgaih giz. Doiq yiengh ndawbiengz swghcanj fuengsik hix couh dwg yiengh swghcanj gvanhaeh sanghbinj swghcanj gwnz lizsij daegdingh neix daeuj gangj, doengh cungj fancouz neix dwg aen ngeixngvanh hingzsik miz ndawbiengz yauqlig, ndigah dwg aen ngeixngvanh hingzsik gwzgvanh. Sojlaiz, danghnaeuz raeuz mbat ndonj haeuj ndaw gizyawz swghcanj hingzsik bae, sojmiz gij saenzmaed sanghbinj seiqgyaiq, sojmiz gij sezswd youq gwnz giek sanghbinj swghcanj bae gyuemplumx lauzdung canjbinj dwk haenx, couh sikhaek siusaet liux lo.

Gawqyienz cwngci ginghciyoz haengj gij gojgaeq Lujbinhsin (29), baenzde couh sien bae yawjyawj goeng Lujbinhsin gwnz daujfwz ba. Mboujguenj seiqvunz de baenzlawz mbaet gwn giemh yungh, de dauqdaej aeu muenxcuk gak cungj sihyau, ndigah aeu bae guh gak cungj lauzdung mizyungh, beijlumj cauh hongdawz, doq gyasei, ciengx yiengzdoz, dwk bya, dwk nyaen daengjdaengj. Gvendaengz gouz saenz baiq baed doengh cungj saehcingz neix, raeuz youq gizneix couh mbouj caiq gangj lo, aen-vih goeng Lujbinhsin raeuz daj ndawde ndaej daengz angqyangz, de dawz doengh cungj vueddoengh neix dangguh yietnaiq. Caenhguenj gij swngh-canj ciknaengz de dwg mbouj doxdoengz, hoeng de rox, neix gaenjcij dwg doengz it goeng Lujbinhsin gij vueddoengh hingszik mbouj doxdoengz de, ndigah gaenjcij dwg gij fuengsik mbouj doengz vunzloih lauzdung. Sihyau bonjndang biksawj de cingsaeq cinjdingh dwk faenboiq gij seizgan bae caephengz gak cungj ciknaengz bonjfaenh. Youq ndaw sojmiz gij vueddoengh de, cungj ciknaengz neix roxnaeuz cungj ciknaengz haenx soj ciemq bijcung hung iq, youz gij gunnanz de vihliux aeu ndaej gij yauqgoj yawhgeiz soj aeu haekfug haenx hung iq bae gietdingh. Gingniemh naeuz de nyi doengh gij neix, hoeng raeuz goeng Lujbinhsin daj gwnz ruzvaih ciengjgouq ok cungbiuj, soqbouh, raemxmaeg caeuq bit neix, sikhaek couh dangguh boux vunz Yinghgoz cingqhangq ndeu hainduj geiq soq roengz bouh hwnjdaeuj. Cek soqbouh de daenggeiq gak cungj doxgaiq

(29) Banj daihngaih cawqmingz: Lienz Lijgyahduz hix liz mbouj ndaej gij goj-gaeq Lujbinhsin de **79**. “De hawj boux canghdwkbya ciuhnduj caeuq boux canghdwkn-nyaen ciuhnduj mbat dog couh aeu aen ndangfaenh boux ciemq miz sanghbinj, ciuq gij lauzdung seizgan beijlaeh doiqsiengqvaq youq ndaw gij gyaciz gyauvuenh bya caeuq nyaen haenx, bae gyauvuenh bya caeuq nyaen. Youq gizneix de famh le seiz-daih loengloek, de gingqyienz hawj boux canghdwkbya ciuhnduj caeuq boux canghdwkn-nyaen ciuhnduj youq mwh geiqsuenq gij hongdawz gyoengqde, bae canhgauj yawj aen biujleihsik 1817 nienz Lunzdunh Gyauhyizsoj doeng’yungh haenx. Ciuq yiengh-neix bae yawj, cawz yiengh ndawbiengz hingszik swhecanjgaih-giz caixvaih, yiengh ndawbiengz hingszik de soj rox, couh gaenjcij dwg ‘aen bingztingz seiqbienhingz Ouhvwnz sienseng’ **80** cungj dog lo.” (Gajwj Majgwzswh 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Bae-buenq》 daih 38、39 yieb **81**)

sawjyung de sojmiz, daenggeiq guh gak cungj vueddoengh bae swnghcanj doengh gij doxgaiq neix soj bietdingh aeu guh, gatsat caiqlij daenggeiq de cauhguh doengh gij canjbinj itdingh soqliengh neix bingzyaenz hauqfeiq bae geijlai lauzdung seizgan dem. Lujbinhsin caeuq doengh gij doxgaiq gapbaenz gij caizfouq de gag dajcauh haenx, sojmiz gij gvanhaeh gyangde youq ndaw soqbouh dwg baenzneix genjdanh mingzbeq, lienz Mwz Veizjwdwz sienseng mbouj yung h gijmaz ukgyaeuj hix yawj ndaej rox. Danhseih, gyaciz sojmiz gij bonjcaet gvidingh de couh cungj bahamz youq ndaw soqbouh lo.

Seizneix, cingj raeuz lizhai aen daujfwz ronghgvengq Lujbinhsin, cienj haeuj aen cunghsigij laepamq Ouhcouh bae ba. Youq gizneix, raeuz soj yawj raen, mbouj caiq dwg boux vunz doglaeb ndeu lo, vunz cungj dwg boux eilaih boux: Noengznoz caeuq lingxcawj, hakbengx caeuq cuhhouz, famzsaenz caeuq muzswh. Vuzciz swnghcanj gij gvanhaeh ndawbiengz de caeuq gij swnghhoz lingjyiz laeb youq gwnz giek cungj swnghcanj neix, cungj dwg aeu ndangvunz bengxfouq guh daegcwnq. Hoeng cingq aenvih ndangvunz bengxfouq gvanhaeh gapbaenz ndaek giekdae aen biengz neix, lauzdung caeuq canjbinj hix couh mbouj bizyau caijyung doengh gij hingzsik hawhoengq mbouj caensaed, caeuq gij saedsaeh mizyouq gyoengqde mbouj doxdoengz haenx. Gyoengqde dangguh honghoiq caeuq doxgaiq caenggoengq cix haeuj ndaw gij gihgou ndawbiengz bae. Youq gizneix, lauzdung aen swhyienz hingzsik caeuq aen singqcaet daegbied de couh dwg aen cigciep hingzsik ndawbiengz de, cix mbouj dwg lumj youq gwnz giek sanghbini swnghcanj yienghaenx, lauzdung aen singqcaet itbuen de couh dwg aen cigciep hingzsik ndawbiengz de. Gij lauzdung guh honghoiq caeuq gij lauzdung swnghcanj sanghbini ityiengh, dwg aeu seizgan bae rausuenq, hoeng moix it boux noengznoz cungj rox, de vih bouxcawj guh honghoiq soj hauqfeiq bae, dwg bonjfaenh de itdingh soqliengh lauzdungliz. Doengh gij sizyzsui gyau hawj muzswh haenx, beij gij hohfuk muzswh dwg engqgya cingcu. Sojlaiz, mboujlwnh raeuz baenzlawz bae duenhdingh gij vunz cunghsigij youq ndaw dox gvanhaeh dwg dang bouxgiek yienghmaz, cungqvunz youq ndaw lauzdung gij gvanhaeh ndawbiengz de itcig cungj biujyienh baenz gij goyinz gvanhaeh ndawgyang bonjndang gyoengqde, cix mij biujyienh

baenz gij gvanhaeh ndawbiengz ndawgyang doxgaiq hix couh dwg ndawgyang lauzdung canjbinj.

Yaek gaujcaz gij lauzdung caezcaemh hix couh dwg gij lauzdung cigciep guh hawj ndawbiengz haenx, raeuz mbouj miz bizyau dauqlaeng ra daengz aen hingzsik ciuhnduj yiengh lauzdung youq sojmiz vwnzmingz minzczuz mwh lizsij cogeiz de cungj gaenq miz gvaq neix bae. (30) Gizneix miz aen laeh engq gyawj ndeu, couh dwg yiengh gyadingz nungzminz vihliux gij sihyau bonjfaenh cix bae swngchcanj haeuxgwn, doihduz, maesa, baengzndaij, buhvaq daengjdaengj cungj gyahcangjici swngchcanj lajmbanj haenx. Doiq aen gyadingz baenzneix ndeu daeuj gangj, doengh cungj doxgaiq mbouj doxdoengz neix, cungj dwg gij lauzdung canjbinj mbouj doxdoengz aen gyadingz de, hoeng gyoengqde mbouj dwg dox dangguh sanghbinj bae fatseng gvanhaeh. Doengh cungj lauzdung mbouj doxdoengz bae swngchcanj doengh gij canjbinj neix, beijlumj geng reihnaz, ciengx doihduz, doz faiqyungz, daemj baengzndaij, nyib buhvaq daengjdaengj, coengz aen swhyienz hingzsik de daeuj gangj couh dwg gij ciknaengz ndawbiengz, aenvih neix dwg gij ciknaengz aen gyadingz baenzneix ndeu, aen gyadingz neix couh lumj sanghbinj swngchcanj ityiengh, miz gij faengoeng bonjndang de swhyienz cauxbaenz haenx. Gij faengoeng ndaw gyadingz caeuq ndaw gyadingz gak bouxvunz gij lauzdung seizgan de, dwg youz singqbied nienzgeij mbouj doengz caeuq gij lauz-

(30) Banj daihngaih cawqmingz: “Mboengqneix riuzcienz cungj biengienq ndeiri ndeu, nyinhnaeuz yiengh gunghyoujci hingzsik ciuhnduj dwg yiengh hingzsik vunz Swlahfuh daegbied gag miz, caiqlij gaenjciij dwg yiengh hingzsik Ngozlozsw h dem. Cungj hingzsik ciuhnduj neix raeuz youq laeng vunz Lozmaj, vunz Yizwjman, vunz Gwzwdwz mwnqde cungj gojyij raen miz, itcig daengz seizneix raeuz lij ndaej youq laeng vunz Yindu mwnqde roeb daengz baenz dauq dozyiengh cungj hingzsik neix, yienznaeuz ndawde miz bouhfaenh ndeu gaenjciij lij lw gij vwnqvaih de lo. Dawz gij gunghyoujci hingzsik Yasiya, daegbied dwg gij gunghyoujci hingzsik Yindu sijsaeq yenzgiu baez ndeu, couh ndaej cwngqmingz, daj ndaw yiengh gunghyoujci ciuhnduj doengh gij hingzsik mbouj doxdoengz de, baenzlawz miz ok gak cungj hingzsik sawj de nyaihsanq haenx. Beijlumj, gak cungj yienzhangz yiengh swhyoujci Lozmaj caeuq Yizwjman, couh gojyij daj ndaw gak cungj hingzsik yiengh gunghyoujci Yindu loihdoi ok-daeuj.” (Gajwj Majgwzsw h 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Baebuenq》 daih 10 yieb 82)

dung swhyienz diuzgienh gaenriengz geiqciet gajjbiengq cix bienvraq haenx bae diuzcez. Hoeng yungh seizgan rausuenq gij lauzdungliz gakvunz deng hauqfeiq bae geijlai, youq gizneix bonjlaiz couh biujyienh baenz lauzdung bonjndang aen gvidingh ndawbiengz de, aenvih gij lauzdungliz gakvunz bonjlaiz couh gaenjciy dwg dangguh gyadingz gij lauzdungliz caezcaemh haenx ndawde aen gi'gvanh ndeu bae fazveih cozyungh.

Gatsat, cingj raeuz vuenh aen fuengmienh ndeu, sietsiengj miz aen lenzhozdiy vunzswqyouz ndeu, gyoengqde yungh gij swnghcanj swhliu cungqvunz doxcaeuq haenx bae lauzdung, caemhcaiq gagrox dawz haujlai gij lauzdungliz gakvunz gyoengqde dangguh aen lauzdungliz ndawbiengz ndeu bae sawjyungh. Youq mwnqde, Lujbinhsin sojmiz gij lauzdung gvidingh de caiq dauqcungz hengz hwnjdaeuq lo, mboujgvaq mbouj youq gwnzndang gakvunz, cix dwg youq ndaw gvaengxlaengx ndawbiengz caiq dauqcungz hengz hwnjdaeuq. Sojmiz gij canjbinj Lunjbinhsin gaenjciy dwg gij canjbinj bonjfaenh de, ndigah cigciep dwg gij doxgaiq sawjyungh de. Aen lenzhozdiy neix sojmiz gij canjbinj de dwg gij canjbinj aen biengz ndeu. Gij canjbinj neix miz bouhfaenh ndeu aeu dauqcungz dawz bae guh swnghcanj swhliu. Bouhfaenh neix ciuqyiengh lij dwg gij canjbinj ndawbiengz. Hoeng lingh it bouhfaenh cix dangguh swnghhoz swhliu youz gij vunz ndaw lenzhozdiy siufeiq bae. Ndigah, bouhfaenh neix aeu youq ndawgyang gyoengqde guh faenboiq. Cungj faenboiq fuengsik neix, yaek gaenriengz bonjndang ndawbiengz swnghcanj cujciz aen fuengsik daegbied de caeuq gaenriengz bouxswnghcanj aen lizsij fazcanj cingzdoh doxwngq de bae gajjbiengq. Gaenjciy vihliux caeuq sanghbinj swnghcanj guh doiqbeij, raeuz gyajdingh, aen faenhngeg moix bouxswnghcanj coengz ndaw swnghhoz swhliu faen ndaej haenx, dwg youz gij lauzdung seizgan de bae gietdingh. Yienghneix, lauzdung seizgan couh yaek miz gij cozyungh song cungz. Lauzdung seizgan youz ndawbiengz miz giva bae faenboiq, couh diuzcez le gak cungj lauzdung ciknaengz caeuq gak cungj sihyau ndawde aen beijlaeh habdangq haenx. Lingh it fuengmienh, lauzdung seizgan youh dwg diuz cikdoh bae rausuenq bouxswnghcanj youq caezcaemh lauzdung ndawde gakvunz soj ciemq faenhngeg haenx, ndigah caemh dwg diuz cikdoh bae rausuenq bouxswnghcanj youq gij canjbinj

caezcaemh aen bouhfaenh gakvunz gojyij siufeiq ndawde soj ciemq faenhngeng haenx. Youq mwnqde, aen gvanhaeh ndawbiengz cungqvunz caeuq gij lauzdung dem lauzdung canjbinj gyoengqde, mboujlnh dwg youq swngchcanj fuengmienh roxnaeuz dwg youq faenboiq fuengmienh, cungj dwg genjdanh youh mingzbeq.

Youq ndaw aen biengz gij vunz bae swngchcanj sanghbinj, itbuen ndawbiengz swngchcanj gvanhaeh dwg yienghneix: Bouxswngchcanj dawz gij canjbinj gyoengqde dangguh sanghbinj, daj neix couh dangguh gyaciz bae doiqdaih, caemhcaiq doenggvaq cungj hingzsik doxgaiq neix, dawz gij seivunz lauzdung gyoengqde dangguh gij vunzloih lauzdung daengjdoengz haenx bae dox fatseng gvanhaeh. Doiq cungj biengz neix daeuj gangj, gij Gihduzgyau baiqfug bouxvunz cousiengq haenx, daegbied dwg gij Gihduzgyau youq aen duenhmbaek swchcanjgaihgez fazcanj, beijlumj Sinhgyau, Swhyienz Sinzgyau daengjdaengj, dwg gij cunghgyau hingzsik cei q habdangq lo. Youq baihlaj gij swngchcanj fuengsik ciuhgeq Yasiya, gij swngchcanj fuengsik ciuhlaux daengjdaengj⁸³, gij yienhsiengq canjbinj cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj, daj neix couh boux vunz dangguh boux bae swngchcanj sanghbinj cix mizyouq haenx, lij dwg cawqyouq aen diegvih bengx, hoeng aen gungdungzdij yied dwg byaij yiengq aen duenhmbaek doekbaih loemqlak, cungj yienhsiengq neix couh yied dwg youqgaenj. Doengh aen minzcuz cingqcaen rox gauj sanghyez haenx gaenjcij mizyouq ndaw guenghhoengq aen seiqgyaiq ciuhgeq, couh lumj gij saenzbaed Yihbizgiuhluj gaenjcij mizyouq ndaw guenghhoengq seiqgyaiq⁸⁴, roxnaeuz vunz Youzdai gaenjcij mizyouq ndaw guenghhoengq aen biengz Bohlanz ityiengh. Doengh gij ndawbiengz swngchcanj cujciz gaeuqgeq neix beij gij ndawbiengz swngchcanj cujciz swchcanjgaihgez genjdanj mingzbeq ndaej lai, hoeng gyoengqde roxnaeuz cix aeu gakvunz lij caengz cingzsug, lij caeuq gizyawz vunz doxlien z diuz saejndw swhyienz meglwed lien zhaeh haenx guh giekdaej, roxnaeuz cix aeu aen gvanhaeh dungjci caeuq fugcoengz cigciep haenx guh giekdaej. Gyoengqde baenzneix mizyouq, diuzgienh dwg: Lauzdung swngchcanjliz cawqyouq aen fazcanj duenhmbaek daemq, caeuq gijneix doxwngq, gij gvanhaeh cungqvunz youq baihndaw vuzciz swngchcanj swngghoz gocwngz, hix couh dwg gyoengqde boux caeuq boux dem gyoengqde caeuq swhyienz gyangde gvanhaeh lij gaebgeb

dangqmaz. Cungj gvanhaeh saedsaeh gig gaebgeb neix, gvanhnen dwk fanjyingj youq ndaw gij swhyienz cunghgyau caeuq minzgenh cunghgyau ciuhgeq. Cijmiz daengz mwh gij gvanhaeh saedsaeh ngoenznaengz swngghoz, youq dangqnaj cungqvunz biujyienh baenz yiengh gvanhaeh vunz caeuq vunz dem vunz caeuq swhyienz gyangde gig mingzbeq youh hablex haenx, yienhsaed seiqgyaiq gij cunghgyau fanjyingj de cij ndaej siusae⁸⁵. Cijmiz daengz mwh gij hingzyienh ndawbiengz swngghoz gocwngz hix couh dwg vuzciz swngghanj gocwngz, dangguh yiengh doxgaiq coengz gij vunz swyouz lienzhab de miz okdaeuj, ndaej youz bouxvunz miz eiqsik miz giva bae gaemhanh haenx, de cij ndaej dawz caengz baengzsa saenzmaed bonjfaenh biengj deuz. Danhseih, neix aeu miz itdingh ndawbiengz vuzciz gieksaej roxnaeuz baenz gyoengq vuzciz senglix diuzgienh dox gvanlien, hoeng doengh gij diuzgienh neix bonjndang de youh aeu daj ndaw aen fazcanj lizsij ciengzgeiz, haemzhoj haenx swhyienz canjseng okdaeuj.

Gangj coenz saedcaih, cwngci ginghciyoz caemh gaenq faensik le gyaciz caeuq gyaciz soqliengh (yienznaeuz mbouj cukgaeuq⁽³¹⁾), dawz

(31) Lijyahduz doiq gyaciz soqliengh soj guh gij faensik de bingq mbouj cukgaeuq, — hoeng gaenq dwg gij faensik cei q ndei lo, — diemj neix cungqvunz couh yaek youq ndaw cek daihsam caeuq cek daihsei q bouh saw neix yawj ndaej raen.⁸⁶ Gangjdaengz gij gyaciz itbuen, gujdenj cwngci ginghciyoz mboujlwnh youq giz deihfueng lawz, hix mij mingzbeq youh cibfaen miz eiqsik dwk dawz gij lauzdung biujyienh baenz gyaciz haenx, caeuq gij lauzdung biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz sawjyung h canjbinj haenx gifaen okdaeuj. Dang'yienz, gujdenj cwngci ginghciyoz saedsaeh

gij neiyungz deng doengh gij hingzsik neix gyuemlumx haenx biengj hawj

caemh gaenq guh gvaq cungj gifaen neix lo, aenvih de mizseiz dwg daj soqliengh fuengmienh, mizseiz dwg daj singqcaet fuengmienh bae gaujcaz lauzdung. Danhseih, de coengzlaiz mij eiqsik daengz, gak cungj lauzdung gij cabied lingxcingx dwg soqliengh haenx, dwg aeu gij singqcaet gyoengqde doengjit roxnaeuz daengjdoengz guh cenzdiz, ndigah dwg aeu gyoengqde vaqbaenz cousiengq vunzloih lauzdung guh cenzdiz. Beijlumj, Lijgyahduz couh gaenq gangj gvaq de doengzeiq gij gangjap Dwzshwdudwz Dwz Dwzlahsih. Dwzshwdudwz naeuz: “Gig cingcuj, gij goengrengz caeuq dungxcaiz raeuz dwg gij caizfouq dandog sengcingz raeuz, ndigah, yinhyungh doengh gij naengzlig neix, guh moux cungj lauzdung, dwg gij caizbauj sengcingz raeuz; famzdwg gij doxgaiq raeuz heuhguh caizfouq haenx, cungj dwg yinhyungh doengh gij naengzlig neix dajcauh okdaeuj …… Linghvaih, sojmiz doengh gij doxgaiq neix cingqcaen gaenjci j daiqbiuj gij lauzdung cau’hok gyoengqde, danghnaeuz gyoengqde miz gyaciz, roxnaeuz caiqlij miz song cungj gyaciz mbouj doxdoengz dem, baenzde laizloh hix gaenjci j ndaej dwg daj gij gyaciz yiengh lauzdung cau’hok gyoengqde daeuj.” (Lijgyahduz 《Gij Yienzleix Cwngci Ginghcieyoz》 1821 nienz Lunzdunh banj daihsam daih 334 yieb) Raeuz gaenjci j ceijok, Lijgyahduz dawz gij swhsiengj engqgya laegdaeuj bonjfaenh oet haeuj ndaw gij vah Dwzshwdudwz bae. It fuengmienh, Dwzshwdudwz cingqcaen gangj gvaq, famzdwg gij doxgaiq gapbaenz caizfouq haenx cungj “daiqbiuj gij lauzdung cau’hok gyoengqde”. Hoeng lingh it fuengmienh, de caiq naeuz, sojmiz gij doxgaiq “song cungj gyaciz mbouj doxdoengz” neix (gij gyaciz sawjyungh caeuq gij gyaciz gyauvuenh) daj “gij gyaciz lauzdung daeuj”. Yienghneix, de couh doek roengz ndaw gij dungxfeuz bingzciengz yungzsug ginghcieyoz bae lo. Yungzsug ginghcieyoz sien gyaesiet gij gyaciz cungj sanghbinj ndeu (youq gizneix dwg ceij lauzdung), yienzhaeuh caiq aeu cungj gyaciz neix bae gietdingh gij gyaciz gizeyawz sanghbinj. Hoeng Lijgyahduz cix dawz gij vah Dwzshwdudwz doeg baenz: Lauzdung (cix mbouj dwg gij gyaciz lauzdung) gawq biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz sawjyungh, hix biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz gyauvuenh. Mboujgvaq bonjfaenh de caemh mbouj rox bae gibied gij singqcaet song cungz yiengh lauzdung daiq miz song cungz biujyienh haenx, ndigah mbouj ndaej mbouj cukcuk aeu 《Gyaciz Caeuq Caizfouq, Gij Singqcaet Mbouj Doxdoengz Gyoengqde》 cieng faenzcieng neix, bae caeuq Yang Bah Sazyih boux vunz neix gij yawjap yungzsug de geuj bae geuj dauq. Sojlaiz, daengz gatsat de couh mbouj ndaej mbouj gag geizheih dwk yawj raen: Youq lauzdung dwg aen goekmboq gyaciz diemj neix gwnzde, Dwzshwdudwz yienznaeuz caeuq de yawjap dwg doxdoengz, hoeng lingh it fuengmienh, youq gyaciz gainen gwnzde, Dwzshwdudwz cix caeuq Sazyih yawjap dwg doxdoengz.

vunz raen lo. Hoeng de cix coengzlaiz mij daezok gij vwndiz baenzneix : Vihmaz gij neiyungz neix aeu caijyung h ung cungj hingz sik neix ne? Vihmaz lauzdung biujyienh baenz gyaciz , gij lauzdung soqliengh yungh lauzdung seizgan geiqsuenq haenx aeu biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz soqliengh lauzdung canjbinj ne? (32) Mbangj di goengsik bonjlaiz couh gag sij gwanz

(32) Gij gaenbonj mauzbingh gujdenj cwngci ginghciyoz ndawde miz aen ndeu , couh dwg de coengzlaiz mbouj daj ndaw sanghbinj faensik , daegbied dwg daj ndaw sanghbinj gyaciz faensik , ra raen cungj gyaciz hingz sik cingq dwg sawj gyaciz bienq-baenz gij gyaciz gyauvuenh haenx. Cingqngamj dwg gujdenj cwngci ginghciyoz doengh boux daiqbiuj ceiq maenhndei de , lumj Ya Swhmiz caeuq Lijgyahduz , dawz gyaciz hingz sik yawjbaenz dwg cungj doxgaiq mbouj youqgaenj saek di ndeu roxnaeuz cungj doxgaiq mizyouq baihrog gij bonjsingq sanghbinj ndeu. Neix mbouj gaenjcij dwg aen-vih doiq gyaciz soqliengh guh faensik dawz gij simhoz gyoengqde cungj gaepynx gvaq-bae liux , hix dwg vanzlij miz gij yienzaen engq laeg dem. Gij gyaciz hingz sik lauzdung canjbinj , dwg yiengh swng hcanj fuengsik sw hcanjgaih giz ndawde aen hingz sik ceiq cousiengq , hoeng hix dwg ceiq itbuen ndeu , neix couh sawj yiengh swng hcanj fuengsik sw hcanjgaih giz bienqbaenz cungj ndawbiengz swng hcanj loihhingz daegbied ndeu , ndigah doengzseiz daiq miz aen daegcwng lizsij. Ndigah , danghnaeuz dawz yiengh swng hcanj fuengsik sw hcanjgaih giz loek nyinhnaeuz dwg ndawbiengz swng hcanj ndawde aen sw whyenz hingz sik ciengzlwenz mbouj bienq haenx , baenzde couh biet-yienz yaek yawj mbouj raen gij singqcaet daegbied gyaciz hingz sik , daj neix youh yawj mbouj raen gij singqcaet daegbied sanghbinj hingz sik dem gij caen h'itbouh fazcanj de — hobi hingz sik , sw hbnw j hingz sik daengjdaengj. Ndigah , raeuz yawj raen , youq ndawgyang gyoengq canghginghciyoz vanzcienz doengzeiq aeu lauzdung seizgan bae geiqsuenq gyaciz soqliengh haenx , doiq hobi hix couh dwg gij huqdaengjgyaq itbuen aen hingzyiengh gaenq guhbaenz de , yawj fap cungj hoenjlueh caeuq mauzdun dangq-maz. Beijlumj , youq mwh bae gaujcaz aen hangznieb ngaenzhangz , diemj neix biuj-yienh ndaej daegbied mingzyienj , aenvih youq gizneix gij dinghng eih doengciengz gvendaengz hobi haenx gaenq mbouj gaeuq yungh lo. Ndigah , caeuq gijneix dox doiq-laeb , aen dijhi cungsanghcuji couh youz Gyahnizwj doengh boux neix ⁶⁷ dauqhng hwnjdaeu j. Aen dijhi neix youq ndaw gyaciz gaenjcij yawj raen gij hingz sik ndawbiengz , roxnaeuz engq cinjdingh dwk gangj , gaenjcij yawj raen ndaek byukhoengq cungj hingz sik ndawbiengz neix. — Youq gizneix , gou cibfaen haengjdingh dwk ceijok , yiengh gujdenj cwngci ginghciyoz gou soj gangj , dwg ceij daj Veih Beidi dox-daeu j sojmiz gij ginghciyoz baenzneix , cungj ginghciyoz neix dem yungzsug ginghciyoz

najbyak dwk⁷⁸, naeuz gyoengqde dwg gvihaeuj cungj hingzyiengh ndawbiengz youz swnghcanj gocwngz bae ceiboiq bouxvunz, hoeng bouxvunz cix mbouj caengz ndaej bae ceiboiq swnghcanj gocwngz haenx, danhseih youq ndaw gij eiqsik yiengh cwngci ginghcyoz swhcanjgaihgz, gyoengqde gingqyienz lumj bonjndang swnghcanj lauzdung ityiengh, gaenq dwg gij saehcingz swhyienz youh bietyienz, mbouj gangj hix rox lo. Ndigah, cwngci ginghcyoz doiqdaih doengh gij ndawbiengz swnghcanj cujciz hingzsik mwh caengz miz swhcanjgaihgz, couh lumj bohgyauq⁸⁷ doiqdaih doengh gij cunghgyau mwh caengz miz Gihduzgyau ityiengh. (33)

Gij singqcaet baivuzgyau sanghbinj seiqgyaiq soj daiq miz haenx rox-naeuz lauzdung aen byuk doxgaiq ciuq ndawbiengz gvidingh soj daiq miz

doxbyonj, yenzgiu le gij lienzhaeh baihdaw yiengh swnghcanj gvanhaeh swhcanjgaihgz. Hoeng yungzsug ginghcyoz cix gaenjcij youq ndaw gij lienzhaeh biujmienh gvax bae gvax dauq, de vihliux doiq doengh gij yienhsiengq gojyij naeuz dwg ceiq genjdanh haenx guh ok gij cekgej lumjnaeuz dwg deng gizsaed dwg loek, vihliux hab'wngq gij sihyau ngoenznaengz swhcanjgaihgz, couh dawz doengh gij caizliuh gohyoz ginghcyoz senq gaenq yungh gvaq haenx ma nyaemj gwnz nyaemj laj. Youq gizyawz fuengmienh, yungzsug ginghcyoz cix gaenjcij rox bae couh'eiq swhcanjgaihgz gyoengq bouxdang-saeh guh swnghcanj de, dawz gij yawjap nduknaeuh youh ndaengngiengq gvendaengz aen seiqgyaiq ceiq gyaundeit gyoengqde haenx cingjeix ndaej lienzlag youh hidungj bae, gya di heiqsik caizmaeg ndeu roengzbae, couh hemq naeuz dwg gij caenleix ciengzlwenz mbouj bienq lo.

(33) “Gyoengq canghginghcyoz⁸⁸ gij lwnhcwngq fuengsik de geizgvaiq dangq-maz. Gyoengqde nyinhnaeuz gaenjcij miz song cungj cidu; Cungj ndeu dwg vunz guh okdaeuj, cungj ndeu dwg sengcingz gag miz. Cungj cidu funghgen dwg vunz guh okdaeuj, cungj cidu swhcanjgaihgz dwg sengcingz miz. Youq fuengmienh neix, canghginghcyoz gig lumj doengh gij canghsinzyoz caemh dawz cunghgyau faen guh song cungj haenx. Sojmiz gij cunghgyau wng cungj dwg cungqvunz luenh siengj luenh biencauh, cijmiz gij cunghgyau bonjfaenh gyoengqde cij dwg duz saenzbaed son hawj …… baenzde, doenghbaez dwg miz lizsij, seizneix caiq hix mbouj miz lizsij dem lo.” (Gajw Majgwzswh 《Gij Dieggungz Ndaw Cezyoz. Dap Bien <Gij Cezyoz Ndaw Dieggungz> Buzlujdung Sienseng》 1847 nienz banj daih 113 yieb⁸⁹) Bahswhya sienseng nyinhnaeuz gij vunz Hihlaz caeuq vunz Lozmaj ciuhgeq cienmonz baengh ciengjlued

de, sawj it bouhfaenh canghginghciyoz moengzloengz daengz gijmaz cingzdoh, caemh gojyij coengz doiq aen vwndiz “swhyienz youq ndaw cauxbaenz gij gyaciz gyauvuenh miz maz cozyungh” soj guh gij cenglnh bakhaemz myaizcit haenx ndawde ndaej daengz cwngqmingz. Gawqyienz gij gyaciz gyauvuenh dwg byaujsi gij lauzdung siuhauq youq gwnz doxgaiq haenx aen itdingh ndawbiengz fuengsik de, de couh dangq beijlumj veiliz ityiengh bingq mbouj bauhamz gij vuzciz swhyienz.

gvaq saedcej, neix caen dwg ndeiriu lai. Danghnaeuz cungqvunz geij bak bi cungj baengh ciengjlued gvaq saedcej, baenzde couh aeu ciengzseiz miz gij doxgaiq hawj gyoengqde ndaej ciengjlued haenx, roxnaeuz gangj, gij doxgaiq ngaiz ciengjlued haenx wngdang mboujduenh deng caiq swngchcanj okdaeuj. Yawj ndaej raen, vunz Hihlaz caeuq vunz Lozmaj caemh aiq aeu miz moux cungj swngchcanj gocwngz, daj neix couh miz moux cungj ginghci, cungj ginghci neix gapbaenz gij vuzciz giekdaeij aen seiqgyaiq gyoengqde, couh lumj cungj ginghci swchcanjgaihgez gapbaenz gij vuzciz giekdaeij aen seiqgyaiq ngoenzneix ityiengh. Hoengjlau gij eiqsei Bahswhya dwg naeuz, yiengh swngchcanj fuengsik laeb youq gwnz hoiqnoz lauzdung haenx dwg aeu moux cungj cidu ciengjlued guh giekdaeij ba? Danghnaeuz dwg yienghneix, de couh cawqyouq giz dieg yung'yiemj lo. Gawqyienz doengh boux canghswhsiengj hungmbwk lumj Yalijswdohdwz yienghhaenx, youq mwh bingzgyaq hoiqnoz lauzdung cungj nanzmienx miz loek, baenzde, doengh boux hag ginghciyoz mbouj okmonz lumj Bahswhya yienghneix youq mwh bingzgyaq goqyungh lauzdung baenzlawz ndaej cingqdeng mbouj loek ne? — Ciq aen gihvei neix, doiq mwh bonj saw 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Bae-buenq》 gou okbanj (1859 nieng), Meijgoz gya bauqcej Sawdwzgoz ndeu ndaq gou, gou aeu genjdanh hoizdap geij coenz.⁹⁰ Youq ndaw bonj saw haenx gou gaenq gangj gvaq, itdingh swngchcanj fuengsik dem gij swngchcanj gvanhaeh caeuq de dox hab'wngq haenx, genjdanh gangj, “gij ginghci gezgou ndawbiengz, dwg miz aen sangcwngz gen-cuz faplwd fuengmienh caeuq cwngci fuengmienh daengjsuengz youq baihgwnz de, caemhcaiq miz aen yienhsaed giekdaeij youz itdingh eiqsik hingzvik ndawbiengz bae caeuq de dox hab'wngq haenx”, “vuzciz swngghoz gij swngchcanj fuengsik de hanh-haed daengx aen ndawbiengz swngghoz, cwngci swngghoz caeuq cingsaenz swngghoz gozcwngz dwk”⁹¹. Hoeng gaengawq gya bauqcej gwznzneix gangj, sojmiz doengh gij daezfap neix, doiq aen seiqgyaiq vuzciz leih'ik ciemq dungjci diegvih ngoenzneix goq-yienz habyungh, hoeng doiq mwh cunghsigij Denhcujgyau ciemq dungjci diegvih haenx cix mbouj habyungh, doiq aen Yajdenj caeuq Lozmaj cwngci ciemq dungjci

Aenvih sanghbinj hingzsik dwg yiengh swngghanj swghanjgaihgz aen hingzsik ceiq itbuen caeuq ceiq mbouj fatdad de (ndigah de senq couh miz lo, yienznaeuz mbouj lumj ngoenzneix baenzneix dwg aen fuengsik ciemq dungjci diegvih, daj neix couh dwg aen fuengsik denj-hingz haenx), sojlaz, gij singqcaet baivuzgyau de vanzlij haemq yungz-heih yawj raen. Hoeng youq ndaw gij hingzsik haemq gidij haenx, lienz cungj byuk genjdanh neix hix siusaet lo. Hobicuji gij gamjgyoz hawgyaj de dwg daj gizlawz daeuj ne? Dwg aenvih hobicuji mij yawj ok: Gimngaenz dangguh hobi daiqbiuj cungj gvanhaeh ndawbiengz ndeu, mbouj-gvaq cungj gvanhaeh neix caijyung h le cungj doxgaiq swhyienz hingzsik daiq miz aen sugsingq ndawbiengz geizgiuj daegbied ndeu. Hoeng gij ginghciyoz yienhdaih yawj mbouj hwnj hobicuji haenx, daengz mwh de bae gaujcaz swhbwnj, gij baivuzgyau de mbouj caemh dwg gig mingzyienj ma? Gij gamjgyoz hawgyaj cungnungzcuji nyinhnaeuz diegco dwg youz dojdeih cix mbouj dwg youz ndawbiengz canjseng haenx, youh buqmied ndaej geijlai nanz lone?

Vihliux mbouj nanangq daengz gij vwndiz gvaqlaeng, gizneix gaen-cij caiq gangj aen laeh gvendaengz bonjndang sanghbinj hingzsik ndeu. Gyajyoz sanghbinj rox gangj vah, gyoengqde couh yaek naeuz: Gij gyaciz sawjyung h dou aiq sawj cungqvunz haengjheiq. Dangguh doxgaiq, dou

diegvih haenx hix mbouj habiyung h. Soujsien, gingqyienz miz vunz nyinhnaeuz doengh gij gojgaeuq gvendaengz mwh cunghsigij caeuq mwh seiqgyaiq ciuhgeq, vunz cungj sug dangqmaz neix vanzlij miz vunz mbouj rox, neix cingqcaen dwg hawj vunz geiz-heih. Hoeng miz diemj ndeu gig cingcuj, mwh cunghsigij mbouj ndaej baengh Denh-cujgyau gvaq saedcej, mwh seiqgyaiq ciuhgeq mbouj ndaej baengh cwngci gvaq saedcej. Dauqbyonj, song aen seizdaih neix gij fuengsik caeuq fuengfap maeuzseng de biujmingz, vih gijmaz youq mwh seiqgyaiq ciuhgeq cwngci miz gij cozyung h cawj-daeuz, youq mwh cunghsigij Denhcujgyau cix miz gij cozyung h cawj-daeuz. Lingham, beijlumj caenh'aeu doiq gij lizsij Lozmaj Gunghozgoz miz di liujgaij ndeu, hix couh rox, dicanj lizsij gapbaenz le Lozmaj Gunghozgoz gij lizsij mbouj siengj hawj cungqvunz rox haenx. Hoeng coengz lingham it fuengmienh bae gangj, Dangz Gizgohdwz loek nyinhnaeuz, youzyaz swngghoz gojiyij caeuq sojmiz ginghci hingzsik ndawbiengz caemhyouq, doeklaeng de cix deng ceihfad lo.

mbouj miz gij gyaciz sawjyungh. Dangguh doxgaiq, dou dwg miz gij gyaciz dou. Dou bonjfaenh dangguh doxgaiq sanghbinj bae guh gyauvuenh couh cwngqmingz le diemj neix. Dou gaenjcij dangguh gij gyaciz gyauvuenh bae dox fatseng gvanhaeh. Seizneix, cingj raeuz dingqdingq canghginghciyoz dwg baenzlawz gangj ok gij vah ndaw sim sanghbinj ba :

“Gyaciz <gij gyaciz gyauvuenh> dwg gij sugsingq doxgaiq, caizfouq <gij gyaciz sawjyungh> dwg gij sugsingq bouxvunz. Coengz aen eiqngeih neix daeuj gangj, gyaciz bietyienz bauhamz gyauvuenh, hoeng caizfouq cix mbouj bauhamz.” (34) “Caizfouq <gij gyaciz sawjyungh> dwg gij sugsingq bouxvunz, gyaciz dwg gij sugsingq sanghbinj. Bouxvunz roxnaeuz gungdungzdiy dwg fouqimiz; cehcaw roxnaeuz cuenqsig dwg miz gyaciz ……” Cehcaw roxnaeuz cuenqsig dangguh cehcaw roxnaeuz cuenqsig dwg miz gyaciz. (35)

Itcig daengz seizneix, lij mbouj miz saek boux canghvaqyoz youq ndaw cehcaw roxnaeuz cuenqsig ra ndaej ok gij gyaciz gyauvuenh. Hoeng doengh gij canghginghciyoz gag nyinhnaeuz bonjfaenh baebuenq naengzlig gig ak, gaenq ra raen cungj vayoz vuzciz neix, cix ra raen doxgaiq gij gyaciz sawjyungh de caeuq gij vuzciz sugsingq gyoengqde mbouj miz gvanhaeh, hoeng gij gyaciz gyoengqde dauq dwg gyoengqde dangguh doxgaiq soj daiq miz. Dwg cungj cingzgvang geizgvaiq ndeu baenzneix, youq gizneix bang gyoengqde guh cwngqmingz: Doxgaiq gij gyaciz sawjyungh de doiq bouxvunz daeuj gangj mbouj miz gyauvuenh couh ndaej saedyienh, couh dwg naeuz, youq ndaw aen cigciep gvanhaeh doxgaiq caeuq bouxvunz couh ndaej saedyienh; dauqbyonj, gij gyaciz doxgaiq cix gaenjcij ndaej youq ndaw gyauvuenh saedyienh, couh dwg naeuz, gaenjcij ndaej youq ndaw cungj gocwngz ndawbiengz ndeu saedyienh. Youq giz-

(34) 《Bingz Cungqvunz Doiq Doengh Cih saw Yungh Youq Cwngci Ginghciyoz Fuengmienh Soj Guh Gij Cenglwnh De, Daegbied Dwg Gij Cenglwnh Gvendaengz Gyaciz, Gunghawj Caeuq Aeuyungh Haenx》1821 nienz banj Lunzdunh daih 16 yieb.

(35) Sai Beili 《Doiq Gyaciz Gij Bonjcaet, Cikdoh Caeuq Yienzaen De Guh Baebuenq Yenzgiu》daih 165 yieb caeuq gaenlaeng de geij yieb. ⁹²

neix, raeuz mbouj ndaej mbouj ngeix daengz ngauq Daubozleiz simsienh, de son Sihgojwj bouxcunzcaz neix naeuz⁹³ :

“Boux vunz ndeu maj ndaej gyaeundeï dwg vanzging cauhbaenz, rox doeg saw sij saw cij dwg gij bonjsaeh dienseng.” (36)

(36) Boux sij 《Bingz Cungqvunz Doiq Doengh Cih saw Yungh Youq Cwngci Ginghamyoz Fuengmienh Soj Guh Gij Cenglwnh De》 bonj saw neix caeuq Sai Beili ndaq Lijgyahduz, naeuz de dawz gij gyaciz gyauvuenh daj cungj doxgaiq gaenjciy dwg siengdoiq ndeu cienjvaq baenz cungj doxgaiq cieddoiq ndeu. Cingqngamj dauqbyonj, Lijgyahduz dwg dawz cuenqsig、cehcaw cungj doxgaiq neix youq mwh dangguh gij gyaciz gyauvuenh soj daiq miz gij biujmienh siengdoiq singqcaet de, vanzyienz baenz gij gvanhaeh caensaed deng caengz byuk baihrog neix cwgoemq bae haenx, vanzyienz baenz gij siengdoiq singqcaet gyoengqde dangguh aen lingxcingx biujyienh vunzloih lauzdung haenx. Danghnaeuz gangj, gij vunz saenq Lijgyahduzcujyi haenx youq mwh hoizdap Beili gangj ndaej mbouj siengzsaeq laegdaeuq、mbouj gangjfug ndaej vunz, baenzde gaenjciy dwg aenvih gyoengqde youq laeng Lijgyahduz bonjvunz mwnqde, ra mbouj raen saek di gij gangjmingz gvendaengz yiengh baihindaw lienzhaeh ndawgyang gyaciz caeuq gyaciz hingz sik, hix couh dwg gij gyaciz gyauvuenh haenx.

DAIH 2 CIENG

GIJ GOCWNGZ GYAUUVUENH

Sanghbinj mbouj ndaej gag bae daengz hawciengz, mbouj ndaej gag bae gyauvuenh. Ndigah, raeuz bietdingh aeu ra boux gamguenj de, boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj. Sanghbinj dwg doxgaiq, sojlaiz de mbouj ndaej fanjdingj bouxvunz. Danghnaeuz de mbouj nyienh'eiq, bouxvunz gojyij giengzbik, vuenh lings coenz vah gangj, dawz de deuz. (37) Vih-liux sawj doengh gij doxgaiq neix dangguh sanghbinj bae dox fatseng gvanhaeh, boux gamguenj sanghbinj bietdingh aeu dangguh bouxvunz miz gij eiqceiq bonjfaenh daejyienh youq ndaw doengh gij doxgaiq neix bae dox fatseng gvanhaeh, ndigah, fueng ndeu cijmiz hab gij eiqceiq lings it fueng, couh dwg naeuz moix it fueng cijmiz doenggvaq gij eiqceiq hengzveiz song fueng cungj doxdoengz haenx, cij ndaej cienjnyienh gij doxgaiq bonjfaenh, ciemqmiz gij sanghbinj bouxwnq. Yawj ndaej raen, gyoengqde bietdingh aeu dox swngznyinh doiqfueng dwg bouseimiz. Cungj faplwd gvanhaeh daiq miz habdoengz hingz sik (mboujguenj cungj habdoengz neix dwg mbouj dwg yungh faplwd goqdingh roengzdaeuj gvaq) neix, dwg cungj eiqceiq gvanhaeh dawz ginghci gvanhaeh fanjyingj

(37) Youq mwh 12 sigij vunz riuz naeuz dwg mwh ceiq goenggingq caensim haenx, ndaw hangzlied sanghbinj ciengzseiz miz mbanj di doxgaiq gig giujmiuq haenx oknaj. Dangseiz boux canghfwensei Fazgoz ndeu gaenq lied ok gvaq gij sanghbinj gwnz Haw Langjdiz ⁹⁴, ndawde cawz baengz, haiz, naeng, hongdawz, naengbwn daengj doxgaiq caixvaih, vanzlij miz “gij mehmbwk fouzndauq” dem.

okdaeu j ndeu. Gij neiyungz cungj faplwd gvanhaeh roxnaeuz eiqceiq gvanhaeh neix dwg youz bonjndang cungj ginghci gvanhaeh neix bae gietdingh. (38) Youq gizneix, cungqvunz gak boux gaenjcij gag dangguh bouxvunz bae daiqbiuj sanghbinj haenx hix couh dwg boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj cix mizyouq. Caiq yenzgiu roengzbae raeuz couh yaek yawj raen, gij bouxgiek ginghci cungqvunz cangcaenq haenx mboujgvaq dwg ginghci gvanhaeh daiq miz gij singqcaet bouxvunz bae, cungqvunz dwg dangguh boux rapdawz cungj gvanhaeh neix cix boux caeuq boux dox doiqlaeb dwk.

Boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj caeuq sanghbinj, giz deihfueing mbouj doxdoengz de cujyau dwg youq; Doiq sanghbinj daeu j gangj, moix gaiq sanghbinj wnq gaenjcij dwg gij gyaciz biujyienh hingzsik bonjndang de. Sanghbinj sengcingz couh dwg aen baiqbied Bingzdwngj⁹⁵ caeuq aen baiqbied Siznizgwz⁹⁶, de seizseiz cungj caepcwk mboujdanh yungh gij lingzhoenz bonjfaenh, caiqlix yungh gij ndangnoh bonjfaenh bae

(38) Buzlujdungh sien daj ndaw gij faplwd gvanhaeh caeuq sanghbinj swnghcanj dox hab'wngq haenx mbon aeu gij lijsiengj goengbingz de, gij lijsiengj goengbingz ciengzlwenz de. Swnhbienh gangj baez ndeu, neix couh vih sojmiz gij vunz mbouj miz bonjsaeh haenx daezhawj le aen lwnhgawq sawj gyoengqde roxnyinh simsoeng hozroengz ndeu, hix couh dwg sanghbinj swnghcanj hingzsik lumj goengbingz ityiengh, caemh dwg ciengzlwenz mbouj bienq. Yienzhaeuh, de byonj gvaqma youh siengj ciuq cungj lijsiengj neix bae gajcauh gij sanghbinj swnghcanj ndaw yienhsaed caeuq gij faplwd ndaw yienhsaed caeuq de dox hab'wngq haenx. Danghnaeuz boux canghvaqyoz ndeu mbouj bae yenzgiu gij yienhsaed gvildw vuzciz bienqvuenh, caemhcai q gaengawq doengh gij gvildw neix bae gajgez itdingh vwndiz, cix yaek ciuq "gij singqcaet swhyienz" caeuq "gij singqcaet dox yungznab" doengh gij "gvanhnen ciengzlwenz" neix bae gajcauh vuzciz bienqvuenh, baenzde doiq yiengh canghvaqyoz neix cungqvunz yaek baenzlawz siengj ne? Danghnaeuz miz vunz gangj, "gauhldai" boihfamh "gij goengbingz ciengzlwenz", "gij goengdauh ciengzlwenz", "gij doxbang ciengzlwenz" dem gizyawz gak cungj "caenleix ciengzlwenz", baenzde boux vunz neix doiq gauhldai gij liujgaij de beij doengh boux bohgyauq ⁸⁷ naeuz gauhldai boihfamh "gij aendenj ciengzlwenz", "gij saenqyiengj ciengzlwenz" caeuq "gij saenzeiq ciengzlwenz" haenx youh yaek lai gauhmingz geijlai ne?

vuenh'aeu sojmiz gij sanghbinj wnq, dajdingh gaiq sanghbinj neix yak-yawj gvaq dah Majlizdoznaiswh bae. Sanghbinj mbouj miz naengzlig ndaej gag rox gij gidij sugsingq bonjfaenh dwg gijmaz, diemj neix cix youz boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj yungh haj cungj roxnaeuz haj cungj dox-hwnj gamjguen bonjfaenh de bae bouj gaeuq lo. Gij sanghbinj boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj haenx doiq de mbouj miz gij gyaciz sawjyungh cig-ciep. Mboujne, de couh mbouj dawz gij sanghbinj de bae hawciengz gai. Gij sanghbinj de doiq bouxwnq miz gyaciz sawjyungh. Doiq de daeuj gangj, gij sanghbinj de gaenjciij dwg cigciep miz yiengh gyaciz sawjyungh baenzneix: De dwg boux rapdawz gij gyaciz gyauvuenh, daj neix couh dwg gij soujduenh gyauvuenh. (39) Sojlaiz, de nyienh'eiq cienjniengh gij sanghbinj de, cix bae vuenh'aeu lingh cungj sanghbinj gyaciz sawjyungh hab'eiq de haenx. Sojmiz sanghbinj doiq boux ciemqmiz gyoenq-de mbouj dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh, doiq boux mbouj ciemqmiz gyoenq-de cij dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh. Ndigah, sanghbinj bietdingh aeu haemz-baengzlaengz cienjniengh okbae. Cungj cienjniengh neix couh caux-baenz sanghbinj gyauvuenh, hoeng sanghbinj gyauvuenh sawj gaiq sanghbinj neix caeuq gaiq sanghbinj haenx dox dangguh gyaciz fatseng gvan-haeh caemhcai q dangguh gyaciz bae saedyienh. Yawj ndaej raen, sanghbinj youq mwh caengz ndaej dangguh gij gyaciz sawjyungh bae saedyienh, bietdingh aeu sien dangguh gyaciz bae saedyienh.

Lingh it fuengmienh, sanghbinj youq mwh caengz ndaej dangguh gyaciz bae saedyienh, bietdingh aeu cwnqmingz bonjfaenh dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh, aenvih gij vunzloih lauzdung hauqfeiq youq gwnz sangh-

(39) "Aenvih moix cungj huq cungj miz song cungj yunghcawq. — Cungj ndeu dwg doxgaiq bonjndang soj gyaeuhmiz, lingh it cungj cix mbouj dwg yienghneix, beijlumj haiz, gawq ndaej dawz bae daenj, youh ndaej dawz bae gyauvuenh. Song cungj neix cungj dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh haiz, aenvih bouxlawz aeu haiz bae gyauvuenh gij doxgaiq de soj aeuyungh haenx, beijlumj gijgwn, bouxlawz couh dwg leihyungh haiz lo. Hoeng mbouj dwg leihyungh gij swhyienz yunghcawq haiz, aenvih gij swhyienz yunghcawq haiz mbouj dwg vihliux gyauvuenh cix mizyouq." (Yalijswdoh-dwz 《Cwngciyoz》 cek daih`it cieng daihgouj)

binj haenx, cijmiz hauqfeiq youq gwnz gij hingzsik doiq bouxwnq mizyungh bae, cij ndaej suenqsoq. Hoeng, cungj lauздung neix doiq bouxwnq dwg mbouj dwg mizyungh, gij canjbinj de ndaej mbouj ndaej muenx-cuk gij sihyau bouxwnq, cijmiz youq ndaw sanghbinj gyauvuenh cij ndaej daengz cwngqmingz.

Moix boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj, cungj gaenjcij siengj cienjnyiengh gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh, cix bae vuenh'aeu lingsh it gaiq sanghbinj miz gij gyaciz sawjyungh ndaej muenxcuk de bonjvunz sihyau haenx. Aeu diemj neix daeuj gangj, gyauvuenh doiq de gaenjcij dwg aen gocwngz gакvunz. Lingsh it fuengmienh, de siengj dawz gij sanghbinj de dangguh gyaciz bae saedyienh, hix couh dwg doenggvaq seizbienh lingsh it gaiq sanghbinj gawq hab'eiq de, youh miz doengzdaengj gyaciz haenx bae saedyienh, cix mboujguenj gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh de doiq boux ciemqmiz lingsh it gaiq sanghbinj neix dwg mbouj dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh. Aeu diemj neix daeuj gangj, gyauvuenh doiq de dwg aen gocwngz ndawbiengz itbuen. Hoeng, doengz it aen gocwngz, mbouj gojnaengz doengzseiz doiq sojmiz boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj gaenjcij dwg aen gocwngz gакvunz, doengzseiz youh gaenjcij dwg aen gocwngz ndawbiengz itbuen.

Raeuz sijsaeq yawj baez ndeu couh ndaej raen, doiq moix it boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj daeuj gangj, moix gaiq sanghbinj wnq doiq gij sanghbinj de, cungj dwg gij huqdaengjgyaq daegbied, ndigah gij sanghbinj de doiq gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj couh dwg gij huqdaengjgyaq itbuen. Hoeng aenvih sojmiz boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj cungj yienghneix guh, sojlaiz mbouj miz gaiq sanghbinj lawz dwg gij huqdaengjgyaq itbuen, ndigah sanghbinj hix couh mbouj daiq miz aen siengdoiq gyaciz hingzsik itbuen sawj gyoengqde dangguh gyaciz dox daengjdoengz, dangguh gyaciz soqliengh bae dox beijgyauq haenx. Ndigah, gyoengqde bingq mbouj dwg dangguh sanghbinj, cix gaenjcij dwg dangguh canjbinj roxnaeuz gij gyaciz sawjyungh dox doiqlaeb dwk.

Doengh boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj raeuz, youq ndaw gij hojnanz gyoengqde dwg lumj Fuzswdwz yienghhaenx bae siengj: Codaeuz dwg hengzdoengh⁹⁷. Ndigah gyoengqde cungj caengz ngeix gvaq, couh gaenq

sien guh hwnjdaej lo. Gij gvilwd sanghbinj bonjsingq, doenggvaq boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj gij bonjnaengz dienseng de biujyienh okdaej. Gyoengqde cijmiz sawj gij sanghbinj gyoengqde, caeuq seizbienh lingsh it gaiq sanghbinj dangguh gij huqdaengjgyaq itbuen haenx dox doiqlaeb, cij ndaej sawj gij sanghbinj gyoengqde dangguh gyaciz, daj neix couh dangguh sanghbinj dox fatseng gvanhaeh. Sanghbinj faensik gaenq biujmingz diemj neix gvaq lo. Hoeng, cijmiz gij hengzdoengh ndawbiengz, cij ndaej sawj gaiq sanghbinj daegdingh ndeu bienqbaenz gij huqdaengjgyaq itbuen. Ndigah, gij hengzdoengh ndawbiengz gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj, sawj gaiq sanghbinj daegdingh ndeu faenliz okdaej, doenggvaq gaiq sanghbinj neix bae cienzmienh biujyienh gij gyaciz gyoengqde. Ndigah gij swhyienz hingzsik gaiq sanghbinj neix, couh bienqbaenz gij daengjgyaq hingzsik ndawbiengz caeznyinh. Aenvih cungj gocwngz ndawbiengz neix, bae guh gij huqdaengjgyaq itbuen, couh bienqbaenz gaiq sanghbinj deng faenliz okdaej haenx aen ciknaengz ndawbiengz daegbied gag miz de. Gaiq sanghbinj neix couh bienqbaenz hobi.

“Gyoengqde doengz sim caez eiq, dawz ligliengh caeuq daihgienz gyauhawj duznyaen haenx. Famzdwg gij doxgaiq mbouj miz cungj geiqhauh neix, hix couh dwg gij doxgaiq mbouj hauh miz aen mingzcoh duznyaen neix roxnaeuz doengh cih soq aen mingzcoh duznyaen neix, cungj mbouj ndaej cawx roxnaeuz gai.” (《Gijsiluz》 98)

Gij gocwngz gyauvuenh bietyienz yaek gietsig ok hobi. Youq ndaw gij gocwngz gyauvuenh, gak cungj lauzdung canjbinj mbouj doxdoengz haenx saedsaeh dwg dox daengjdoengz, daj neix couh saedsaeh cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj. Aen lizsij gocwngz gyauvuenh mboujduenh gyadaih caeuq gyalaeq, sawj gij gyaciz sawjyungh caeuq gyaciz ndumj youq ndaw sanghbinj bonjsingq haenx aen doiqlaeb de fazcanj hwnjdaej. Vihliux gyauyiz, sihyau aen doiqlaeb neix youq baihrog biujyienh okdaej, neix couh iugouz gij gyaciz sanghbinj miz aen hingzsik doglaeb ndeu. Aen sihyau neix itcig mizyouq, yaek itcig miz daengz mwh aenvih sanghbinj faen baenz sanghbinj caeuq hobi song cungz ndangfaenh cix doeklaeng aeu

ndaej aen hingzsik neix bae cij sat. Yawj ndaej raen, riengz lauздung canjbinj cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj, sanghbinj couh youq doengz it cingz-doh gwnzde cienjvaq baenz hobi. (40)

Gij canjbinj gyauvuenh cigciep, it fuengmienh daiq miz yiengh gya-ciz biujyienh hingzsik genjdanh, lingsh it fuengmienh cix lij mbouj daiq miz cungj hingzsik neix. Cungj hingzsik neix couh dwg: x soqliengh sanghbinj A = y soqliengh sanghbinj B. Gij canjbinj gyauvuenh hingzsik cigciep haenx couh dwg: x soqliengh doxgaiq sawjyung A = y soqliengh doxgaiq sawjyung B. (41) Youq gizneix, yiengh doxgaiq A caeuq yiengh doxgaiq B youq mwh caengz gyauvuenh lij mbouj dwg sanghbinj, gyoengqde doenggvaq gyauvuenh cij bienqbaenz sanghbinj. Gij doxgaiq sawjyung yaek gojnaengz bienqbaenz gij gyaciz gyauvuenh, yamq daih'it couh dwg de dangguh mbouj dwg gij gyaciz sawjyung cix mizyouq, dangguh aen gyaciz sawjyung soqliengh mauhgvaq gij cigciep sihyau bouxcawj de cix mizyouq. Doxgaiq mizyouq rog ndang bouxvunz, ndigah couh gojyij cienjniengh. Vihliux sawj cungj cienjniengh neix bienqbaenz dox cienjniengh, cungqvunz caenh'aeu caez mbouj ok sing, gak boux gag dangguh bouxcawj gij doxgaiq ndaej cienjniengh haenx, daj neix couh dangguh bouxvunz gag doglaeb haenx dox doiqlaeb couh ndaej lo. Hoeng dawz gij vunz henzndang cungj dangguh vunzrog bae doiqdaih, cungj gvanhaeh neix youq luengq gij vunz gungdungzdij ciuhnduj bingq

(40) Baengh diemj neix, raeuz gojyij duenqdingh gij vaddaeuz yiengh seveicuj-yi siujshwcanjgaihgz lo. Yiengh seveicujyi siujshwcanjgaihgz gawq siengj sawj sanghbinj swnghecanj ndaej ciengzlwenz guh roengzbae, youh siengj feiqcawz “gij doiqlaeb hobi caeuq sanghbinj”, couh dwg naeuz feiqcawz hobi bonjndang bae, aenvih hobi gaencej dwg mizyouq ndaw cungj doiqlaeb neix. Baenzneix gangj, raeuz doengzyiengh caemh gojyij feiqcawz gyauquengz bae, cix gag baujlouz Denhcujgyau lo. Gvendangz aen vwndiz neix, siengzsaeq raen youq cek 《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Baebuenq》 gou, daih 61 yieb caeuq gaenlaeng de geij yieb. 99

(41) Caenh'aeu mbouj dwg song cungj doxgaiq sawjyung mbouj doxdoengz haenx dox gyauvuenh, cix dwg lumj youq ndaw vunzvejmanz ciengzseiz raen yiengh-haenx, dawz dong doxgaiq labcab doxgyaux ndeu dangguh gij huqdaengjgyaq cungj doxgaiq daihsam, baenzde, lienz gij canjbinj gyauvuenh cigciep hix cungj lij dwg cawqyouq aen duenhmbaek codaeuz de.

mbouj miz, mboujguenj gij hingz sik cungj gungdungz dij neix dwg doengh aen gyadingz hengz gyahcangjci, gij Yindu gunghse ciuhgeq⁶¹, roxnaeuz dwg Guek Yin'gyah¹⁰⁰, daengjdaengj. Sanghbinj gyauvuenh, dwg youq giz dieg dox gapgyaiq gungdungz dij, youq giz dieg gyoengqde caeuq aen gungdungz dij wnq roxnaeuz gij vunz de dox ciepcuk haenx hainduj guh hwnjdaej. Hoeng doxgaiq mbat doiq baihrog bienqbaenz sanghbinj, aenvih gij cozyungh dauqbyonj, doengh gij doxgaiq neix youq ndaw gij swnghoz baihdaw gungdungz dij caemh bienqbaenz sanghbinj. Youq mwh codaeuz, yaek aeu bienhlawz bae vuenh bienhlawz, gij gyauvuenh beijlaeh gyoengqde vanzcienz dwg ngoujyienz, cix mbouj dwg yawhsien couh miz soqdingh. Gyoengqde ndaej gyauvuenh, dwg aenvih gij bouxcawj gyoengqde cungj nyienh'eiq dawz gyoengqde cienjnyiengh hawj doiq-fueng. Doengzseiz, aeu vuenh gij doxgaiq sawjyungh bouxwnq ma hawj bonjfaenh yungh, cungj sihyau neix ciemhciemh goqdingh roengzdaeuj. Gyauvuenh mboujduenh cungzfuk, sawj gyauvuenh bienqbaenz yiengh gocwngz ndawbiengz miz gvicaek haenx. Ndigah, seizgan nanz le, ceiq-noix cungj miz mbangj di lauzdung canjbinj bietdingh dwg vihliux gyauvuenh cij daegdaengq bae swnghcanj okdaeuj. Daj mwh haenx hwnj, it fuengmienh, doxgaiq gij yunghcawq muenxcuk cigciep sihyau de caeuq gij yunghcawq dawz bae gyauvuenh de dox faenliz caemhcai q goqdingh roengzdaeuj lo. Gij gyaciz sawjyungh gyoengqde caeuq gij gyaciz gyauvuenh gyoengqde dox faenliz okdaeuj lo. Lingham it fuengmienh, aeu yungh bienhlawz bae vuenh bienhlawz, gij gyauvuenh beijlaeh gyoengqde dwg youz gij swnghcanj bonjndang gyoengqde bae gietdingh. Sibgvenq dawz gyoengqde dangguh gyaciz soqliengh goqdingh roengzdaeuj.

Youq ndaw gij canjbinj gyauvuenh cigciep, moix gaiq sanghbinj doiq bouxcawj de cigciep couh dwg gij soujduenh gyauvuenh, doiq bouxwnq cigciep couh dwg gij huqdaengjgyaq, mboujgvaq de aeu doiq bouxwnq dwg gij gyaciz sawjyungh. Ndigah, gij doxgaiq gyauvuenh, lij caengz aeu ndaej yiengh gyaciz hingz sik caeuq gij gyaciz sawjyungh bonjndang de roxnaeuz gij gakvunz sihyau boux gyauvuenh de dox doglaeb haenx. Riengz gij sanghbinj haeuj ndaw gocwngz gyauvuenh haenx soqliengh caeuq cungjloih yied baez yied lai, cungj gyaciz hingz sik neix couh yied daej yied bienqbaenz noix mbouj ndaej lo. Vwndiz caeuq gij

soujduenh bae gaijgez vwndiz haenx doengzseiz miz okdaeuj. Danghnaeuz gak boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj haenx gij sanghbinj mbouj doxdoengz de, youq mwh guh gyauyiz mbouj caeuq doengz it aen cungj sanghbinj daihsam dox gyauvuenh, caemhcai q dangguh gyaciz caeuq de dox beijyauq, couh baenzlawz cungj mbouj fatseng yiengh gyauyiz boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj dawz gij doxgaiq bonjfaenh bae caeuq gizyawz gak cungj doxgaiq dox gyauvuenh, dox beijyauq. Cungj sanghbinj daihsam neix aenvih bienqbaenz gij huqdaengjgyaq gizyawz mbouj doengz sanghbinj, couh youq ndaw gvaengxlaengx gaebgeb, cigciep aeu ndaej yiengh daengjgyaq hingzsik itbuen roxnaeuz ndawbiengz. Cungj daengjgyaq hingzsik itbuen neix caeuq gij ndawbiengz ciepcuk yaepseiz couh cauxbaenz cungj hingzsik neix itheij miz okdaeuj caeuq siusaet bae. Yiengh hingzsik neix youz cungj sanghbinj neix roxnaeuz cungj sanghbinj haenx doxlawh dwk, camhseiz dwk rapdawz. Hoeng, riengz sanghbinj gyauvuenh yied guh yied lai, yiengh hingzsik neix doeklaeng couh gaenjci q dwg goqdingh youq gwnz ndang moux di sanghbinj cungjloih daegbied, roxnaeuz gangj couh gietsig baenz hobi hingzsik. Yiengh hingzsik neix dauqdae q goqdingh youq gwnz ndang cungj sanghbinj lawz, codaeuz caemh dwg ngoujyienz, bingq mbouj sien miz hanhdingh. Hoeng daihdae q daeuj gangj, miz song cungj cingzgvang bae gietdingh saehcingz. Hobi hingzsik roxnaeuz goqdingh youq gij doxgaiq ceiq youqgaenj, da q baihrog gyauvuenh ndae q daeuj haenx, doengh gij doxgaiq neix saedsaeh couh dwg gij gyaciz gyauvuenh yiengh canjbinj bonjdeih aen biujyienh hingzsik swhyienz cauxbaenz de; roxnaeuz goqdingh youq bonjdeih gij caizcanj ndae q cienjnyienh haenx aen bouhfaenh ceiq youqgaenj de, beijlumj doihduz cungj doxgaiq sawjyung h neix. Doengh aen minzcuz baengh banh biengz ciengx doihduz gva q saedceij haenx ceiq caeux fazcanj le hobi hingzsik, aenvih sojmiz gij caizcanj gyoengqde, cungj dai q miz yiengh hingzsik ndae q senjnod ndigah gojyij cigciep cienjnyienh haenx, youh aenvih gij swngghoz fuengsik gyoengqde sawj gyoengqde ciengzseiz caeuq gij gungdungzdij wng dox ciepcuk, ndigah couh yinxhwnj canjbinj gyauvuenh. Cungqvunz doenghbaez ciengzseiz dawz doengh boux vunz guh hoiqnoz haenx bonjndang de dangguh gij hobi caizliuh ceiq codaeuz, hoeng coengzlaiz cix mbouj dawz dojdeih dangguh cungj caizliuh neix gvaq. Cungj siengjfaf

neix cijmiz youq ndaw aen biengz swhcanjgaihgz fatdad haenx cij ndaej miz okdaeuj. Youq 17 sigij geizlaeng 30 lai bi ndawde, cungj siengjgap neix couh miz okdaeuj lo, hoeng itcig gvaq liux bak lai bi, daengz mwh swhcanjgaihgz gwzming Fazgoz, cij miz vunz siengj sawq youq daengx guek bae saedyienh de. ¹⁰¹

Riengz sanghbinj gyauvuenh yied ngoenz yied dwkboed deihfueung hanhhaed, gij gyaciz sanghbinj couh yied ngoenz yied fazcanj baenz gij doxgaiq daiqbiuj itbuen vunzloih lauzdung haenx, hobi hingzsik hix couh yied ngoenz yied cienj daengz gwnz ndang doengh gij sanghbinj sengcingz hab bae caephengz gij huqdaengjgvaq itbuen aen ciknaengz ndawbiengz neix, hix couh dwg cienj daengz gwnz ndang gij gimsug gviqheiq.

“Gimngaenz sengcingz mbouj dwg hobi, hoeng hobi cix sengcingz dwg gimngaenz” (42), coenz vah neix, gaenq vih gij whyienz sugsingq gimngaenz hab rap gij ciknaengz hobi cix ndaej daengz cwngqmingz. (43) Hoeng daengz gizneix, raeuz gaenjci rox hobi ndawde cungj ciknaengz ndeu: De dwg aen biujyienh hingzsik gij gyaciz sanghbinj, roxnaeuz dwg gij caizliuh sawj gij gyaciz soqliengh sanghbinj doenggvaq de aeu ndaej aen biujyienh ndawbiengz haenx. Cungj vuzciz ndeu, cijmiz faen baenz moix it faenh, gij singqcaet de faenhfaenh cungj doxdoengz caez, cij ndaej aeu bae dangguh aen gyaciz biujyienh hingzsik habdangq, roxnaeuz dangguh aen vaqndang gij vunzloih lauzdung cousiengq ndigah couh dwg daengjdoengz haenx. Lingh it fuengmienh, aenvih gij cabied gyaciz soqliengh lingxcingx dwg gij cabied soqliengh, sojlaiz gij sanghbinj guh hobi haenx bietdingh aeu gaenjci ndaej miz gij cabied lingxcingx dwg soqliengh, couh dwg naeuz, bietdingh aeu ndaej seizbienh faengat, youh ndaej seizbienh dawz gak bouhfaenh de doxgyoeb hwnjdaeuj. Gim caeuq ngaenz couh sengcingz daiq miz cungj sugsingq neix.

(42) Gajwj Majgwzswh 《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Baebuenq》 daih 135 yieb. ¹⁰² “Gij gimsug gviqheiq …… sengcingz dwg hobi.” (Gyahliahniz 《Lwnh Hobi》, daengh youq 《Bouh Vwnzciz Gyoengq Cangh Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Mizmingz Yidali · Aen Bouhfaenh Yienhdaih》 Guswhdozdi bien, gienj daihsam daih 137 yieb)

(43) Siengzsaeq neiyungz raen youq ciet 《Gij Gimsug Gviqheiq》 cek cucoz gou gwnzneix. ¹⁰³

Yiengh sanghbinj guh hobi haenx gij gyaciz sawjyung de bienq song cungz bae lo. De dangguh sanghbinj, gag miz gij gyaciz sawjyung daegbied de, beijlumj gim ndaej yung de bae sieng faenz, ndaej yung de bae guh gij yienzliuh cauh gij doxgaiq dijbauj baizciengz, daengjdaengj. Linghvaih, de youh aeu ndaej cungj gyaciz sawjyung gwnz hingzsik ndeu, cungj gyaciz sawjyung gwnz hingzsik neix dwg daj aen ciknaengz ndawbiengz daegbied mbouj doengz vunz de miz okdaeuj.

Aenvih, gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj gaenjci dwg aen huqdaengjgyaq daegbied hobi; hoeng hobi cix dwg gij huqdaengjgyaq itbuen gyoengqde. Sojlaiz, gyoengqde dwg dangguh gij sanghbinj daegbied bae caeuq gij hobi dangguh gij sanghbinj itbuen haenx ⁽⁴⁴⁾ fatseng gvanhaeh.

Raeuz gaenq rox, hobi hingzsik gaenjci dwg fanjyingj ok gij gvanhaeh gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj gaenq goqdingh youq gwnz ndang cungj sanghbinj ndeu. ^①Sojlaiz, cijmiz youq ndaw lwgda gyoengq vunz coengz gij hingzyiengh hobi gaenq guhbaenz bae ngeixnaemj cix daj giz byai de

(44) “Hobi dwg gij sanghbinj itbuen.” (Veizlij 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Yenzgiu》 daih 16 yieb)

faensik doxdauq haenx, “hobi dwg sanghbinj” (45) cij dwg cungj fatyienh ndeu. Doiq cungj sanghbinj gyauvuenh gocwngz sawj de cienjvaq baenz hobi haenx daeuj gangj, de daj laeng aen gocwngz gyauvuenh mbouj dwg aeu ndaej gij gyaciz de, cix dwg aeu ndaej gij gyaciz hingzsiik daegbied gag miz de. Miz vunz aenvih faen mbouj cingcuj song cungj gvindingh neix, couh gaenq loek nyinhnaeuz gij gyaciz gimngaenz dwg boux-

(45) “Gij gimngaenz raeuz gojyij gyonj heuhguh gij gimsug gviqueiq haenx, bonjndang de dwg …… gij sanghbinj …… gyaciz …… seiz hwnjsang seiz doekdaemq haenx …… Youq mwh bae cawx gij nungzcanjbinj, gunghyezbinj roxnaeuz gizyawz doxgaiq bonj guek, danghnaeuz yungh gij gimsug gviqueiq naekliengh haemq siuj cix cawx ndaej gij doxgaiq soqliengh haemq daih, raeuz couh gojyij nyinhnaeuz gij gimsug gviqueiq gyaciz haemq sang.” ([Sih Gwzlaizmwnzdzw]《Lwnh Gij Gainen Itbuen Gvendaengz Hobi, Mouyiz, Veidui Dox Gvanhaeh》, boux canghseng’eiq ndeu sij, 1695 nienz banj Lunzdunh daih 7 yieb) “Ngaenz caeuq gim, mboujlwnh dwg gij gaenq raixcauh baenz hobi roxnaeuz dwg gij caengz raixcauh baenz hobi, yienznaeuz deng yungh bae guh aen cikdoh rausuenq gizyawz sojmiz doxgaiq, hoeng gyoengqde caeuq laeuj, youz, ien, baengz roxnaeuz doengh gij doxgaiq aeu bwn daemj baenz haenx ityiengh, caemh dwg sanghbinj.” ([Gyauz Caizwjdzw]《Lwnh Mouyiz, Daegbied Dwg Gij Mouyiz Dungh Yindu》1689 nienz banj Lunzdunh daih 2 yieb) “Gij caizcanj caeuq caizfouq aen guekgya raeuz, coengz yiemzgek daeuj gangj, mbouj ndaej gaenjcij gughanh youq laeng hobi, gim caeuq ngaenz hix mbouj ndaej mbouj suenq dwg sanghbinj.” ([Doz Babizlungz]《Gij Mouyiz Dungh Yindu Dwg Gij Mouyiz Doiq Guek Raeuz Ceiq Miz Ndeicawq Haenx》1677 nienz banj Lunzdunh daih 4 yieb)

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 112 — 115、138 — 140 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

vunz gag siengsiengq okdaej. (46) Aenvih hobi youq moux di ciknaengz gwnzde gojyij yungh aen fuzhauh lingxcingx bonjndang de bae dinglawh, ndigah youh miz lingh cungj lijgaj loek, nyinhnaeuz hobi dwg cungj fuzhauh lingxcingx ndeu. Hoeng lingh it fuengmienh, youq cungj lijgaj loek neix ndawde, cix hamz miz cungj yawhsien gamjgyoz ndeu: Gij hobi hingzsik doxgaiq, dwg gij doxgaiq rog ndang doxgaiq, de gaenjcij dwg aen hingzsik biujyienh gij gvanhaeh bouxvunz yo'ndoj youq baihlaeng doxgaiq haenx. Daj aen eiqngeih neix daej gangj, moix gaiq sanghbinj cungj dwg aen fuzhauh ndeu, aenvih de dangguh gyaciz cix gaenjcij dangq aen byuk ndeu, coux gij vunzloih lauzdung hauqfeiq youq gwnz

(46) “Gimngaenz youq mwh caengz bienqbaenz hobi, dangguh gimsug bonjndang de couh daiq miz gyaciz.” (Gyahliahniz 《Lwnh Hobi》 daih 72 yieb) Lozgwz naeuz: “Aenvih ngaenz daiq miz gij singqcaet hab guh hobi, cungqvunz couh itcaez doengzeiq hawj ngaenz daiq miz cungj gyaciz siengsiengq ndeu.” [Yozhan Lozgwz 《Lwnhlwnh Dawz Leihsik Roengzdaemq Bae Caeuq Dawz Gij Gyaciz Hobi Daezsang Bae Yaek Miz Maz Hougoj》(1691 nienz), daengh youq 《Yozhan Lozgwz Cucozciz》 1777 nienz banj gienj daihngaih daih 15 yieb] Caeuq gijneix dauqbyonj, Yozhan Loz naeuz: “Mbouj doengz guekgya baenzlawz ndaej hawj moux yiengh doxgaiq daiq miz cungj gyaciz siengsiengq ndeu …… roxnaeuz gangj, cungj gyaciz siengsiengq neix baenzlawz ndaej baujcz roengzbae ne?” Hoeng cingj yawj bonjfaenh de doiq aen vwn-diz neix liujgaj ndaej geijlai yaez: “Ngaenz ciuq gij gyaciz sawjyung h de soj daiq miz haenx hix couh dwg gij gyaciz saedsaeh de bae guh gyauvuenh; aenvih de deng yungh bae guh hobi, ndigah youh caiq aeu ndaej aen gyaciz boujgya hawj de ndeu.” (Yozhan Loz 《Lwnh Hobi Caeuq Mouyiz》, daengh youq cek saw 《Gyoengq Cangh Caiz-cwng Ginghciyoz 18 Sigij》, Ouh Dwzjw bien, daih 469、470 yieb)

ndang de dwk. (47) Hoeng, daengz mwh cungqvunz dawz doxgaiq aen singqcaet ndawbiengz youq gwnz giek itdingh swnghcanj fuengsik cij aeu ndaej de, roxnaeuz gangj, dawz lauzdung gij gvidingh ndawbiengz aen singqcaet vuzciz youq gwnz giek itdingh swnghcanj fuengsik cij aeu ndaej de, gangj baenz dwg gij fuzhauh lingxcingx, gyoengqde couh dawz doengh gij singqcaet neix gangj baenz dwg gij doxgaiq bouxvunz seizbienth ngeixnaemj okdaeuj. Neix dwg gij fuengfap buqmungz 18 sigij hwng guh haenx, muzdiz dwg aeu youq mwh cungqvunz doiq gij gvanhaeh bouxvunz lij yawj mbouj cing ngeix mbouj daeuq, lij mbouj ndaej cekgej gij hingzyiengh de dwg baenzlawz miz okdaeuj haenx, ceiqnoix hix ndaej camhseiz dawz cungj hingzyiengh neix aen byuk geizheih de cawz bae.

Baihnaej gaenq ceijok, gij daengjgyaq hingzsik gaiq sanghbinj ndeu, bingq mbouj bauhamz gij gyaciz soqliengh gaiq sanghbinj neix aen soqliengh gvidingh de^①. Couhcinj raeuz rox gim dwg hobi, ndigah gojyij

(47) “Hobi dwg aen fuzhauh de ⟨sanghbinj⟩.” (Veiz Dwz Fuzwjbanghnai 《Sanghyezyo z Haeujmonz》 1766 nienz banj moq Laizdun gienj daihngeih daih 143 yieb) “Hobi dangguh fuzhauh deng sanghbinj gaepyinx.” (doengz cek gwnzneix, daih 155 yieb) “Hobi dwg aen fuzhauh moux cungj doxgaiq, caemhcaiq daiqbiuj cungj doxgaiq neix.” (Mungdwzshghiuh 《Lwnh Gij Cingsaenz Faplwd》, 《Mungdwzshghiuh Cenzciz》 1767 nienz banj Lunzdunh gienj daihngeih daih 3 yieb) “Hobi mbouj dwg aen fuzhauh lingxcingx, aenvih bonjndang de couh dwg caizfouq; de mbouj daiqbiuj gyaciz, de dwg gij huqdaengjgyaq gyaciz.” (Lwzdwzloznaz 《Couh Gyaciz, Riuzdoeng, Gunghyez, Ndaw Guek Rog Guek Mouyiz Lwnh Gij Leih'ik Ndawbiengz》 daih 910 yieb) “Youq mwh raeuz bae gaujcaz aen gainen gyaciz, doxgaiq bonjndang gaenjcij dwg deng yawj baenz cungj fuzhauh ndeu, doxgaiq mbouj dwg deng dangguh doxgaiq bonjndang, cix dwg deng dangguh gij doxgaiq de soj dij.” (Hwzgzwj 《Gij Cezyoz Faplwd》 daih 100 yieb) Gyoengq canghfazyoz youq mwh gyoengq canghginghcyoz ⁸⁸ caengz oksing, couh senq cienzyiengz doengh gij gvanhnen naeuz hobi dwg aen fuzhauh lingxcingx, gij gyaciz gimsug gviqueiq vanzcienz dwg bouxvunz siengjsiengq okdaeuj; doengh bang canghfazyoz neix baenzneix guh dwg vihliux birieng gij gienzlig guekvuengz, gyoengqde youq daengx aen seizgeiz cunghsigij, itcig aeu gij conzdungj Lozmaj Digoz caeuq gij hobi gainen ndaw cek saw 《Yozsoz

①Raen youq bonj gienj daih 89 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

caeuq gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj cigciep gyauvuenh, raeuz bingq mbouj aenvih yienghneix couh rox beijlumj 10 bangqnaek gim gij gyaciz de dwg geijlai. Hobi caeuq sojmiz sanghbinj ityiengh, cij ndaej siengdoiq dwk doenggvaq gij sanghbinj wnq bae biujyienh gij gyaciz soqliengh bonjfaenh. Gij gyaciz bonjndang de, dwg youz gij lauzdung seizgan swnguncanj de soj aeuyungh haenx bae gietdingh, caemhcaiq dwg doenggvaq seizbienh lingsh it cungj sanghbinj comzgiet miz gij lauzdung seizgan doengzyiengh lai haenx aen soqliengh de bae biujyienh okdaeuj. ⁽⁴⁸⁾ Gij

Gyonj Bien》¹⁰⁴, bae dangguh gij baengzgwawq naeuz guekvuengz miz gienz raixcauh cubi gyaj. Boux hagseng ndei bang canghfazyoz neix, Feihlizbuj Roeksei q Vajluzvaj ¹⁰⁵ 1364 nienz youq ndaw hangh faplingh ndeu naeuz: “Mboujlwnh bouxlawz, cungj mbouj ndaej hix mbouj wngdang ngeizvaeg, gaenjcij gag gou vuengzdae q miz gienz …… cawqleix gij saehcingz cubi, gietdingh gij yienghceij, ceiqcauh caeuq cwkyo cubi, fatbouh gij minghlingh mizgven cubi, caemhcaiq ciuq gij banhfap caeuq gyagwz hab'eiq gou, dawz cubi cuengq okbae riuздоeng.” Gij gyaciz hobi youz vuengzdae q roengzlingh gvidingh, dwg ndaw Faplwd Lozmaj senq dingh. Dangseiz miz saw mingzbeq gimqhaed, mboujcinj dawz hobi dangguh sanghbinj. “Mboujlwnh bouxlawz, cungj mbouj ndaej cawx hobi, hobi dwg laeb hawj cungqvunz caezcaemh sawyungh, mbouj wngdang bienqbaenz sanghbinj.”¹⁰⁶ Doiq aen vwndiz neix, Gyauz Fuz Banizniz youq ndaw bien faenzcieng 《Sawq Lwnh Doxgaiq Gij Gyagwz Hableix De》 (《Bouh Vwnzci q Gyoengq Cangh Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Mizmingz Yidali · Aen Bouhfaenh Yienhdaih》, Guswhdozdi bien, banj 1751 nienz gienj daihngeih) gaenq gangjmingz ndaej gig ndei. Daegbied dwg youq aen bouhfaenh daihngeih bien cucoz neix, Banizniz lij caeuq gyoengq canghfazyoz sienseng daih doxbuek cenglnh dem.

(48) “Gyajdingh miz vunz daj lajnamh Biluj aeu ndaej angsw h ngaenz ndeu caemhcaiq daiq daeuj daengz Lunzdunh, gij seizgan de soj yungh bae haenx caeuq gij seizgan de swnguncanj buzsizwj haeuxgwn ndeu soj aeuyungh haenx dox daengjdoengz, baenzde, angsw h ngaenz ndeu couh dwg gij shwyienz gyagwz buzsizwj haeuxgwn ndeu; gyajdingh seizneix aenvih vat gij gvangq moq hamz ngaenz engq lai haenx, aeu ndaej song angsw h ngaenz caeuq doenghbaez aeu ndaej angsw h ngaenz ndeu soj yungh seizgan dwg ityiengh lai, baenzde, danghnaeuz gizyawz diuzgienh cungj caemh doxdoengz, seizneix buzsizwj haeuxgwn ndeu couh dij 10 senhling, doenghbaez de cix ngamq dij 5 senhling.” (Veihlenz Beidi 《Lwnh Nab Suiq》 1667 nienz banj Lunzdunh daih 31 yieb)

siengdoi q gyaciz soqliengh gim, dwg youq giz dieg ok gim doenggvaq doxgaiq caeuq doxgaiq cigciep gyauvuenh cij doekdingh roengzdaeuq. Youq mwh de dangguh hobi yungh haeuj ndaw riuzdoeng bae, gij gyaciz de couh gaenq dingh ndei lo. Lij youq 17 sigij geizlaeng geijcib bi, cungqvunz gaenq rox hobi dwg sanghbinj, neix youq hobi faensik fuengmienh dwg giz haidaeuz byaij ok yamq gig hung ndeu, hoeng dauqdaej gaenjcij dwg giz haidaeuz de sat lo. Rox hobi dwg sanghbinj bingq mbouj hojnanz, hoeng yaek rox sanghbinj baenzlawz, vih gijmaz, doenggvaq gijmaz cij bienqbaenz hobi, diemj neix cij dwg hojnanz. (49)

Raeuz gaenq yawj raen, youq ndaw x soqliengh sanghbinj $A = y$ soqliengh sanghbinj B aen gyaciz biujyienh ceiq genjdanh neix, couh gaenq miz cungj gyajsiengq ndeu, lumjnaeuz yiengh doxgaiq biujyienh gij gyaciz soqliengh lingh it yiengh doxgaiq haenx, mbouj doenggvaq cungj gvanhaeh neix couh daiq miz gij daengjgyaq hingzsik bonjfaenh, lumjnaeuz cungj hingzsik neix dwg gij sugsingq ndawbiengz sengcingz couh gag miz. ^① Cungj gyajsiengq neix dauqdaej dwg baenzlawz laebdingh hwnjdaeuq, raeuz gaenq bae yenzgiu daujlun gvaq lo. Youq mwh gij

(49) Lozsezwj gyausou sienseng son raeuz naeuz: “Gij hobi dinghgeih loengloek haenx gojjij faen baenz song daih loih: Loih ndeu nyinhnaeuz hobi beij sanghbinj lai di, loih ndeu nyinhnaeuz hobi beij sanghbinj noix di.” Ciep roengzdaeuq, de hai le faenh moegloeg lablab cabcab ndeu, lied ok gij saw gangj daengz gij singqcaet hobi haenx. Daj ndaw aen moegloeg neix, it di hix mbouj ndaej liujgaij daengz gij hobi lilun lizij caensaed. Gatsat de daengq naeuz: “Linghvaih, mbouj ndaej foujnyinh, gyoengq cangh guekminz ginghciyoz daihneix, dingzlai dwg doiq doengh gij daegsingq sawj hobi caeuq gizyawz sanghbinj mbouj doxdoengz haenx < nanzdauh mbouj dwg ceij beij sanghbinj lai di roxnaeuz noix di ma? > louzsim ndaej mbouj gaeuq Aeu diemj neix daeuj gangj, naeuz Gyahnizwj doengh bang vunz neix gij bueng cungsangh-cujyi de fanjdung, couh mbouj dwg vanzcienz mbouj miz baengzgwaw lo.” (Veihlenz Lozsezwj 《Gij Yienzleix Guekminz Ginghciyoz》 1858 nienz banj daihsam daih 207 — 210 yieb) Lai di — noix di — mbouj gaeuq — aeu diemj neix daeuj gangj — mbouj dwg vanzcienz! Neix couh dwg gij dinghgeih roengz hawj gainen haenx! Hoeng Lozsezwj sienseng lij giemhaw dwk dawz cungj cezcongucujyi gangjndwi youh son vunzngawz neix, an mingzcoh guh “gij fuengfap gaijbouj swnghlijyoz” ndaw cwngci gingh-ciyoz! Mboujgvaq, miz aen fatyienh ndeu goenglauz aeu gvi hawj de. Aen fatyienh neix couh dwg: Hobi dwg “cungj sanghbinj hawj vunz simsangj ndeu”.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 79— 80 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

daenggyaq hingzsik itbuen caeuq gij swhyienz hingzsik cungj sanghbinj daegbied ndeu giethab youq itheij, hix couh dwg youq mwh gietsig baenz hobi hingzsik, cungj gyajsiengq neix couh vanzcienz cauxbaenz lo. Cungj sanghbinj ndeu bienqbaenz hobi, lumjnaeuz mbouj dwg aenvih gizyawz sanghbinj cungj doenggvaq de bae biujyienh gij gyaciz bonjfaenh, dauqbyonj, cix lumjnaeuz aenvih cungj sanghbinj neix dwg hobi, gizyawz sanghbinj cij doenggvaq de bae biujyienh gij gyaciz bonjfaenh. Gij hongsaeh youq cungqgyang guhmoiz haenx gaenq siusaet youq ndaw gij gezgoj bonjndang de, caemhcaiq mbouj louz miz saek di haenzcik. Sanghbinj mbouj ok gijmaz goengrengz, couh youq rog ndang gyoengqde ra raen cungj sanghbinj ndeu caeuq gyoengqde doengzcaez caemhyouq haenx, dwg aen gyaciz hingzyienh yienhmiz bonjndang gyoengqde. Doengh gij doxgaiq neix, hix couh dwg gim caeuq ngaenz, mbat daj lajnamh okdaej, couh cigciep dwg aen vaqndang sojmiz vunzloih lauzdung. Gij sezswd hobi couh dwg daj gizneix daej lo. Youq ndaw aen ndawbiengz swngchcanj gocwngz bonjfaenh, gij gvanhaeh cungqvunz couh vanzcienz lumj yienzswj ityiengh gak aen gag youq, gak boux gag cauh gij canjbinj swheij, daj neix couh sawj gij swngchcanj gvanhaeh cungqvunz, cauxbaenz le gij doxgaiq hingzsik mbouj souh gyoengqde gaemhanh caeuq mbouj aenvih gyoengqde gij vueddoengh miz eiqsik gakvunz couh gajbienq haenx. Cungj gvanhaeh neix caeuq hingzsik neix, soujsien couh dwg doenggvaq gij lauzdung canjbinj gyoengqde bujben caijyung sanghbinj hingzsik diemj neix cix biujyienh okdaej. Ndigah, gij saenzmaed hobi baivuzgyau gizsaed couh dwg gij saenzmaed sanghbinj baivuzgyau, cix mboujgvaq de bienq ndaej lai mingzyienj, lai lwenqda lo.

DAIH 3 CIENG

HOBİ ROXNAEUZ SANGHBİNJ RIUZDOENG

1. Gyaciz Cikdoh

Vihliux genjdanh ndei gangj, gou youq bonj saw neix gak giz cungj gyajdingh gim dwg hobi sanghbinj.

Gim, aen ciznwngez daih'it de dwg vih sanghbinj seiqgyaiq daezhawj gij caizliuh biujyienh gyaciz haenx, roxnaeuz gangj, dwg dawz gij gyaciz sanghbinj biujyienh baenz aen soqliengh doengz mingz, sawj gyoengqde youq bonjcaet fuengmienh doxdoengz, youq soqliengh fuengmienh ndaej doxbeij. Yienghneix, gim caephengz aen ciznwngez guh gij gyaciz cikdoh itbuen, caemhcai q sien dan dwg aenvih aen ciznwngez neix, gim yiengh daengjgyaq sanghbinj daegbied gag miz neix cij bienqbaenz hobi.

Sanghbinj bingq mbouj dwg aenvih miz hobi le cij ndaej dunghyoz. Cix dwg cingqngamj doxbyonj. Aenvih sojmiz sanghbinj dangguh gyaciz, cungj dwg gij vunzloih lauzdung giet youq ndaw lauzdung doiqsiengq, daj neix bonjndang couh ndaej dunghyoz, sojlaiz gyoengqde ndaej doengzcaez yungh yiengh sanghbinj daegbied gag miz ndeu daeuj rausuenq gij gyaciz bonjfaenh, yienghneix, yiengh sanghbinj daegbied gag miz neix, couh cienjvaq baenz gij gyaciz cikdoh roxnaeuz hobi caezcaemh gyoengqde. Hobi dangguh gyaciz cikdoh, dwg aen gyaciz cikdoh hamz youq baihindaw sanghbinj haenx, hix couh dwg lauzdung seizgan aen biujyienh hingz sik

bietyienz de. (50)

Sanghbinj gij gyaciz biujyienh youq gwnz gim de — x liengh sanghbinj A = y liengh hobi sanghbinj — dwg gij hobi hingzsik sanghbinj roxnaeuz gij gyagwz de. Seizneix, yaek yungh aen hingzsik sevei caeznyinh haenx bae biujyienh gij gyaciz diet, dan aeu miz 1 dunh diet = 2 angsw h gim aen daengjsik baenzneix couh gaeuq lo. Aen daengjsik neix, mbouj yungh caiq caeuq gij gyaciz daengjsik gizyawz sanghbinj baiz baenz aen hangzlied ndeu, aenvih gim yiengh daengjgyaq sanghbinj neix gaenq daiq miz gij singqcaet hobi. Ndigah, seizneix sanghbinj aen siengdoi q gyaciz hingzsik itbuen de, youh daiq miz gij yienghcej sanghbinj aen siengdoi q gyaciz hingzsik ceiq codaeuz de, hix couh dwg aen siengdoi q gyaciz hingzsik genjdanh roxnaeuz gobez haenx. Lingh fuengmienh, gij siengdoi q gyaciz biujyienh gaenq gyadaih haenx, roxnaeuz aen haehlied siengdoi q gyaciz biujyienh fouzhanh haenx, bienqbaenz aen siengdoi q gyaciz hingzsik hobi sanghbinj soj daegbied gag miz. Hoeng aen

(50) Vihmaz hobi mbouj cigciep daiqbiuj laudung seizgan bonjndang, lumjbaenz, yungh mbaw ngaenzcej ndeu daiqbiuj x diemjcong laudung, aen vwndiz neix ndaej genjdanh gvigiet baenz: Youq gwnz giek sanghbinj swnghcanj, vihmaz laudung canjbinj bietdingh aeu biujyienh baenz sanghbinj, aenvih gij biujyienh sanghbinj ba hamz miz cungj ndangfaenh song cungz haenx, couh dwg sanghbinj faen baenz sanghbinj caeuq hobi sanghbinj. Roxnaeuz gangj, vihmaz seivunz laudung mbouj ndaej yawj baenz dwg gij sevei laudung cigciep, mbouj ndaej yawj baenz dwg mbiengj doiqingj bonjndang de. Gou youq gizwnq gaenq ciengzsaeq gangj daengz, youq gwnz giek sanghbinj swnghcanj saedhengz “laudung hobi” cungj siengjhoengq mbouj miz maz yungh neix. (《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Bihban》daih 61 yieb caeuq gaenlaeng geij yieb¹⁰⁷) Youq gizneix gou lij siengj ceij ok diemj ndeu, lumjbaenz gij “laudung hobi”¹⁰⁸ Ouhvwnz, lumj heiqbiuq ityiengh, mbouj dwg “hobi”. Ouhvwnz aeu cigciep seveiva laudung guh cenzdiz, couh dwg naeuz, aeu cungj swnghcanj hingzsik caeuq sanghbinj swnghcanj vanzcienz doxbyonj ndeu guh cenzdiz. Mbaw feibiuq laudung, dan ndaej cwngmingz bouxguh hong bonjvunz caeuqfaenh guh gij laudung doengzcaez haenx lainoix, caeuq de bonjvunz youq ndaw bouhfaenh canjbinj doengzcaez yungh bae siuhfei haenx wng dang ciemq lainoix. Mboujgvaq Ouhvwnz mbouj ngeix daengz aeu sanghbinj swnghcanj guh cenzdiz, hix mbouj ngeix daengz aeu yungh gij bajheiq hobi daeuj ndojbaex gij bizyau diuzgienh sanghbinj swnghcanj.

haehlied neix seizneix gaenq youq ndaw sanghbinj gyagwz youz sevei gunghawj lo. Aeu faenh hangzcingzbyauj ndeu daeuj, daj giz gyaqmoeg de doeg doxdaug, couh ndaej yawjok hobi gij gyacizlieng de faenbied biujyienh youq gwnzdang gak cungj gak yiengh sanghbinj. Hoeng hobi bingq mbouj miz gyagwz. Hobi yaek caeuqfaenh haeuj gizyawz sanghbinj aen siengdoi q gyaciz hingzsik dungjyiz neix bae, couh bietdingh aeu dawz bonjfaenh dangguh gij huqdaengjgyaq bonjfaenh.

Sanghbinj, gij gyagwz roxnaeuz hobi hingzsik de, caeuq gij gyaciz hingzsik bonjndang de ityiengh, dwg cungj hingzsik yawj mbouj raen lax mbouj dawz ndeu. Aenvih cungj hingzsik neix mbouj dwg lumj sanghbinj caen baenz gij doxgaiq saedcaih baij youq dangqna j, ndigah de dan dwg cungj hingzsik mizyouq ndaw gvanhnen roxnaeuz siengjsiengq bouxvunz. Diet, baengzndaij, mienhsaeq daengjdaengj, gij gyaciz de yienznaeuz yawj mbouj raen, hoeng cix hamz youq ndaw bonjndang doengh gij doxgaiq neix; gij gyaciz gyoengqde doenggvaq gyoengqde caeuq gim doxdaengj, caeuq gim fatseng cungj gvanhaeh ndaej naeuz dan dwg youq ndaw uk gyoengqde guhgvaiq cix biujyienh okdaeuj. Ndigah, boux gamhoh sanghbinj vihliux hawj vunzrog rox gij gyagwz sanghbinj, bietdingh aeu oet diuz linx bonjfaenh haeuj ndaw gyaauj gyoengqde bae, roxnaeuz

venj vengq ceij ndeu haeuj ndang gyoengqde bae. (51) Aenvih sanghbinj gij gyaciz biujyienh youq gwnz gim de, dwg biujyienh youq ndaw gvanhnen bouxvunz, sojlaiz yaek biujyienh gij gyaciz sanghbinj, hix ndaej dandan yungh gij gim ndaw gvanhnen bouxvunz roxnaeuz youz bouxvunz bae siengjsiengq. Moix it boux gamhoh sanghbinj cungj rox: Youq mwh de aeu aen hingz sik gyagwz roxnaeuz aen hingz sik gij gim siengjsiengq haenx bae dingh gyaciz hawj sanghbinj, de bingq mbouj dawz gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh cienjvaq baenz gim, couhcinj vihliux yungh gim bae gujliengh geij bak fanh sanghbinj gyaciz, de hix mbouj sihyau yungh saek di gim saedcaih. Ndigah, hobi youq mwh caephengz aen ciznwngz gyaciz cikdoh, dan dwg gij hobi bouxvunz siengjsiengq roxnaeuz gij hobi ndaw gvanhnen bouxvunz. Cungj cingzgvang neix yinxhwnj le lai cungj yozsoz ceiq loengloek. (52) Caenhuengj dan dwg gij hobi youz bouxvunz siengjsiengq haenx bae caephengz aen ciznwngz gyaciz cikdoh, hoeng gyagwz cix vanzcienz dwg youz gij hobi caizliuh saedcaih haenx daeuj gietdingh. Lumjbaenz, gij gyaciz dunh diet ndeu soj bauhamz haenx, hix couh dwg

(51) Gij vunz yejmanz roxnaeuz gij vunz buenq yejmanz aeu aen fuengsik linghvaih bae yungh diuz linx. Lumjbaenz, Balij conzcangj youq mwh gangj daengz gij cingzgvang gyoengq gihminz haenz baihsae Bahfwnhvanh haenx naeuz: “Youq cungj cangzhoz neix <youq mwh gyauvuenh canjbinj>…… gyoengqde yungh linx riz de <gij doxgaiq yaek vuenh hawj gyoengqde haenx> song baez, baenzneix cij biuisiq gyauhyiz gaenq swnhleih guhbaenz.”¹⁰⁹ Gij vunz Aiswhgihmoh baihdoeng hix cungj yungh linx bae riz gij doxgaiq gyoengqde vuenh ndaej haenx. Gawqyienz youq baihbak aeu linx riz gvaq couh suenq dwg gij doxgaiq gvi bonjfaenh, yienghneix, youq baihnanz aeu aen dungx dangguh giz dieg cwkrom caizfouq, couh mbouj miz maz geizheih lo, gij vunz Gajfuzwj couh dwg aeu aen dungx hung iq daeuj dag bouxvunz ndeu caizfouq lai noix. Gij vunz Gajfuzwj caen dwg coengmingz raixcaix, aenvih cingq youq mwh 1864 nienz Yinghgoz guenfueng baugau naeuz, ndaw gunghyinz gaih-giz daih dingz lai vunz mbouj miz lauzhaj gwn¹¹⁰, cix miz boux canghyw heuhguh Hahveiz ndeu (mbouj dwg boux Hahveiz fatyienh lwed sinzvanz haenx) youq doengz it bi gag gangjboq naeuz, de miz fueng yw geizmiuq ndeu, ndaej bang gyoengq swhcanj gaih-giz caeuq gveicuz cawz gij lauzhaj lai gvaqbouh ndaw ndang bae, ndigah de couh roeb caijsoq ndei lo.

(52) Raen youq Gajwj MajgwzswH 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Bihban》, 《Gij Yozsoz Gvendaengz Hobi Rausuenq Danhvei》, daih 53 yieb caeuq gaenlaeng geij yieb. ¹¹¹

gij soqliengh vunzloih lauzdung, dwg doenggvaq gij hobi sanghbinj soqliengh ndaw siengsiengq bauhamz daengjliengh lauzdung haenx biujyienh okdaej. Sojlaiz, aeu gim、ngaenz roxnaeuz doengz daej guh gyaciz cikdoh, gij gyaciz dunh diet ndeu couh miz gij gyagwz biujyienh vanzcienz mbouj ityiengh, roxnaeuz gangj, gij gyaciz dunh diet ndeu doenggvaq gim、ngaenz roxnaeuz doengz gij soqliengh vanzcienz mbouj ityiengh de biujyienh okdaej.

Ndigah, danghnaeuz song yiengh sanghbinj mbouj doxdoengz haenx doengzseiz guh gyaciz cikdoh, lumjbaenz gim caeuq ngaenz, sojmiz sanghbinj couh miz song cungj gyagwz biujyienh mbouj doxdoengz, hix couh dwg gyagwz gim caeuq gyagwz ngaenz; caenh'aeu gim caeuq ngaenz aen gyaciz beijlaeh de mbouj bienq, lumjbaenz itcig cungj dwg 1 : 15, yienghhaenx song cungj gyagwz neix couh ndaej anyienz caemhyouq. Hoeng, aen gyaciz beijlaeh neix danghnaeuz mbat miz bienqdoengh, cix mboujguenj gij bienqdoengh de dwg lai roxnaeuz noix, couh cungj yaek sawj sanghbinj aen beijlaeh gyagwz gim caeuq gyagwz ngaenz de deng gauj luenh bae, neix couh miz saehsaed ndaej cwngmingz, miz songcungz

gyaciz cikdoh, dwg caeuq gij ciznwngz gyaciz cikdoh dox mauzdun. (53)

Fanzdwg gij sanghbinj gyagwz gaenq doekdingh haenx, cungj biujyienh baenz gij hingzsik yienghneix; a liengh sanghbinj A = x liengh

(53) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: “Youq doengh giz deihfueg gim caeuq ngaenz ciuqfap doengzcaez cungdang hobi hix couh dwg cungdang gyaciz cikdoh haenx, siengj dawz gyoengqde dangguh doengz it vuzciz daeuj doiqdaih, cungj dwg uengjfeiq goengrengz. Danghnaeuz gyajdingh doengz it lauzdung seizgan bietdingh aeu doiq-siengqvaq youq ndaw doengz it beijlaeh ngaenz caeuq gim, caemhcaiq baez doekdingh couh mbouj bienq, yienghneix gizaed couh dwg gyajdingh ngaenz caeuq gim dwg doengz it vuzciz, hoeng itdingh soqliengh gij gimsug gyaciz haemq daemq haenx, hix couh dwg ngaenz, caeuq itdingh soqliengh gim doxbeij, dwg aen faensoq doekdingh mbouj bienq ndeu. Daj mwh Aidwvaz Sam Ciuh hwnj, daengz mwh Gyauzci Ngeih Ciuh, gij hobi cidu lizsij Yinghgoz deng luenh gvaq baez dem baez, gij yienzaen de dwg aenvih aen gimngaenz beijgyaq fapdingh haenx caeuq gimngaenz gyaciz gij saed-saeh bienqdoengh de mboujduenh fatseng doxcung doxdawz. Mizseiz gim deng gujgyaq sang lo, mizseiz ngaenz deng gujgyaq sang lo. Gij gimsug deng gujgyaq daemq haenx doiq ok riuzdoeng, deng dawz bae yungzvaq caeuq gai hawj guekwnq. Ndigah gij beijgyaq song cungj gimsug caiq youz faplwd bae linqh gaj, hoeng gij mingzyi gyaciz linqh dingh okdaeuj haenx youh lumj doenghbaez ityiengh, gig vaiq couh caeuq gij beijgyaq saedsaeh doxcung doxdawz. Yienhdaih, aenvih Yindu caeuq Cungguek aeu yungh ngaenz, caeuq ngaenz doxbeij, gij gyaciz gim camhseiz haemq doekdaemq di, gezgoj youq Fazgoz daih gveihmoz fatseng le aen yienhsiengq gwnzneix gangj: Ngaenz deng gai ok rog guek bae, deng gim caenx ok baihrog riuzdoeng bae. 1855、1856 caeuq 1857 nienz, gij gim daeh haeuq Fazgoz daeuj haenx beij gij gim daeh ok rog Fazgoz bae haenx lai 4158 fanh bangq, hoeng gij ngaenz daeh ok rog Fazgoz bae haenx cix beij gij ngaenz daeh haeuq ndaw Fazgoz daeuj haenx lai 3470.4 fanh bangq. Youq mbangj di guekgya, song cungj gimsug cungj dwg gij gyaciz cikdoh fapdingh, ndigah yungh song cungj gimsug neix ceihawj, vunz cungj bietdingh aeu ciepsouh, moix bouxvunz cungj ndaej seizbienh yungh ngaenz roxnaeuz gim daeuj ceihawj. Youq gizneix, gij gimsug gyaciz gyadaih haenx gizaed couh dwg daj laeng gij gimsug gyaciz gemjsiuj haenx aeu ndaej ca'gyaq lo, de caeuq gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj ityiengh, yungh gij gimsug gujgyaq daiq sang haenx daeuj rausuenq gij gyagwz bonjfaenh, hoeng gizaed hix dan dwg cungj gimsug gujgyaq daiq sang haenx cij ndaej miz gij cozyung gyaciz cikdoh. Sojmiz gij lizsij gingniemh aen fuengmienh neix, cungjgez hwnjdaeuj cix mboujgvaq dwg: Fanzdwg giz deihfueg miz song cungj sanghbinj ciuq-fap cungdang gyaciz cikdoh haenx, gizaed cungj dwg dan miz cungj sanghbinj ndeu ndaej baujciz cungj diegvih neix.” (Gajwj Majgwzswh 《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Bihban》 daih 52、53 yieb¹¹²)

gim; b liengh sanghbinj B = z liengh gim; c liengh sanghbinj C = y liengh gim, daengjdaengj. Youq gizneix, a, b, c daiqbiuj itdingh liengh sanghbinj A, B, C; x, z, y daiqbiuj itdingh liengh gim. Yienghneix, gij gyaciz sanghbinj couh cienjvaq baenz gij gimliengh siengjsiengq cix hung iq mbouj doengz haenx, couh dwg naeuz, caenhguenj sanghbinj miz lai cungj lai yiengh, hoeng gij gyaciz sanghbinj cungj cienjvaq baenz gij liengh mingzcwngh doxdoengz, hix couh dwg gimliengh. Doengh gij gyaciz neix dangguh gij gimliengh mbouj doengz baenzneix guh doxbeij, guh dox rausuenq, yienghneix youq gisuz fuengmienh couh miz bizyau aeu moux it aen gimliengh doekdingh mbouj bienq haenx, daeuj dangguh aen danhvei rausuenq gij gyaciz sanghbinj. Aen danhvei rausuenq neix bonjndang de, doenggvaq caenh'itbouh faen baenz daengjfaenh cix fazcanj baenz biucinj. Youq mwh gim, ngaenz, doengz mbouj caengz bienqbaenz hobi, youq ndaw gij gimsug naekliengh gyoengqde couh miz cungj biucinj neix, lumjbaenz, aeu bangq guh danhvei rausuenq, bangq it fuengmienh faen baenz angsw h daengjdaengj, lindh fuengmienh youh gyoeb baenz Yinghdan daengjdaengj. (54) Ndigah, youq ndaw sojmiz gimsug riuздоeng, gij naekliengh biucinj mingzcwngh yienzlaiz couh miz haenx, hix dwg gij hobi biucinj roxnaeuz gyagwz biucinj mingzcwngh cei q codaeuz.

Dangguh gyaciz cikdoh caeuq dangguh gyagwz biucinj, hobi caephengz song cungj ciznwngz vanzcienz mbouj doxdoengz. Dangguh gij doxgaiq daiqbiuj gij vunzloih lauzdung ndawbiengz, de dwg gyaciz cikdoh; dangguh gij gimsug naekliengh gvidingh haenx, de dwg gyagwz biucinj. Dangguh gyaciz cikdoh, de yungh daeuj sawj gij gyaciz gak cungj gak yiengh sanghbinj cienjvaq baenz gyagwz, cienjvaq baenz gij gimliengh

(54) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: Youq Yinghgoz, 1 angsw h gim dwg aen danhvei hobi biucinj, hoeng de mbouj ndaej faen baenz daengjfaenh. Cauhbaenz cungj yienh-siengq geizgvaiq neix, gij yienzaen de dwg: "Aen cubi cidu guek raeuz bonjlaiz dan dwg doiq ngaenz habyungh, ndigah 1 angsw h ngaenz faen baenz cubi, baenzbaenz cungj faen ndaej ok cingsoq; gvaqlaeng yungh gim bae dingj ngaenz, hoeng cubi cidu cix mbouj gaijbienq, ciuqiengh lij dan doiq ngaenz habyungh, ndigah, aeu 1 angsw h gim bae raixcauh ginhibi, couh faen mbouj ok aen cingsoq ndeu lo." (Mwzgwzlah-lunz 《Gij Genjdanh Lizsij Dughho》 1858 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 16 yieb)

bouxvunz siengjsiengq haenx; dangguh gyagwz biucinj, de rausuenq doengh gij gimliengh neix. Gyaciz cikdoh dwg yungh daeuj rausuenq gij sanghbinj dangguh gyaciz haenx, dauqbyonj, gyagwz biucinj dwg yungh aen gimliengh ndeu bae rausuenq gak cungj gimliengh mbouj doengz, cix mbouj dwg yungh gij naekliengh aen gimliengh ndeu bae rausuenq gij gyaciz lingh it aen gimliengh. Yaek sawj gim cungdang gyagwz biucinj, couh bietdingh aeu dawz gij gim miz itdingh naekliengh haenx doekdingh baenz aen danhvei rausuenq. Youq gizneix, cingq lumj youq ndaw gizyawz sojmiz doengz mingz liengh gij cikdoh gvidingh de ityiengh, dawz cikdoh beijlaeh doekdingh roengzdaeuj, mbouj hawj de luenh bienqvaq, yiyi couh gig youqgaenj. Ndigah, doengz it aen gimliengh yied dwg mbouj bienq dwk cungdang aen danhvei rausuenq, gyagwz biucinj couh yied ndaej engq ndei bae caephengz aen ciznwngz bonjfaenh. Gim ndaej cungdang gyaciz cikdoh, dan dwg aenvih bonjndang de dwg lauzdung canjbinj, ndigah dwg gij gyaciz ndaej bienq hoeng cix yawj mbouj raen haenx. (55)

Sien dwg, gig yienhda, gij gyaciz gim miz bienqdoengh, cix it di cungj mbouj gazngaih gim bae caephengz aen ciznwngz gyagwz biucinj. Mboujlwnh gij gyaciz gim baenzlawz bienqdoengh, mbouj doengz gimliengh gij gyaciz beijlaeh de cungj dwg mbouj bienq. Dajdingh gij gyaciz gim doekdaemq bae 1000% , gij gyaciz 12 angswh gim ciuqyiengh lij dwg gij gyaciz 1 angswh gim 12 boix, youq gyagwz fuengmienh vwndiz dan youq gij beijlaeh mbouj doengz gimliengh. Lingh fuengmienh, aenvih 1 angswh gim baenzlawz cungj mbouj gaenriengz gij gyaciz de hwnjsang doekdaemq cix gajbienq gij naekliengh de, sojlaiz de hix mbouj vih neix couh gajbienq gij daengjfaenh naekliengh de, yienghneix, mboujlwnh gij gyaciz gim baenzlawz bienqdoengh, gim dangguh aen gyagwz biucinj doekdingh haenx, cungj dwg miz gij cozyung doxdoengz.

(55) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: Youq ndaw cucoz Yinghgoz, gyaciz cikdoh (measure of value) caeuq gyagwz biucinj (standard of value) song aen gainen neix gig luenh. Gij ciznwngz gyoengqde, caeuqlienz gij mingzcwngh gyoengqde, ciengzseiz deng doxgyaux hwnjdaeuj.

Gij gyaciz gim miz bienqdoengh, hix mbouj gazngaih gim bae caep-hengz aen cizwnngz gyaciz cikdoh. Cungj bienqdoengh neix yaek doengz-seiz yingyangj sojmiz sanghbinj, ndigah, youq gizyawz diuzgienh cungj doxdoengz aen cingzgvang neix, caenhguenj doengh gij gyaciz neix seiz-neix cungj dwg youq ndaw aen gyagwz gim sang gvaq roxnaeuz daemq gvaq doenghbaez haenx biujyienh okdaeuj, gyoengqde song mbiengj miz gij siengdoiq gyaciz haenx hix mbouj gajbienq.

Caeuq gij gyaciz moux cungj sanghbinj yungh gij sawjyungh gyaciz mboujlwnh lingh cungj sanghbinj lawz daeuj biujyienh ityiengh, sanghbinj yungh gim daeuj gujgyaq hix dan dwg aeu diemj laj neix guh cenz-diz; Youq itdingh seizgan ndawde, swngheanj itdingh liengh gim aeu hauqfeiq itdingh liengh lauzdung. Gangjdaengz sanghbinj gyagwz bonjndang gij bienqdoengh de, aen gvilwd gvendaengz genjdanh siengdoiq gyaciz biujyienh baihnaj gangj gvaq haenx caemh habyungh. ①

Cijmiz youq mwh hobi gyaciz mbouj bienq、sanghbinj gyaciz daezsang, roxnaeuz youq mwh sanghbinj gyaciz mbouj bienq、hobi gyaciz doekdaemq haenx, sanghbinj gyagwz cij bujben daezsang. Byonj gvaq-daeuj gangj, cijmiz youq mwh hobi gyaciz mbouj bienq、sanghbinj gyaciz doekdaemq, roxnaeuz youq mwh sanghbinj gyaciz mbouj bienq、hobi gyaciz daezsang haenx, sanghbinj gyagwz cij bujben doekdaemq. Hoeng baenzlawz cungj mbouj daj neix couh ndaej ok gietlwnh naeuz, hobi gyaciz daezsang, sanghbinj gyagwz couh bietdingh yaek doxwngq doekdaemq, hobi gyaciz doekdaemq, sanghbinj gyagwz couh bietdingh yaek doxwngq daezsang. Neix dan dwg doiq gij sanghbinj gyaciz mbouj bienq haenx cij habyungh. Lumjbaenz, aen gyaciz moux di sanghbinj caeuq aen gyaciz hobi doengzseiz ciuq doengz it beijlaeh daezsang, aen gyagwz doengh gij sanghbinj neix couh mbouj gajbienq. Danghnaeuz aen gyaciz doengh gij sanghbinj neix beij aen gyaciz hobi demgya ndaej menh di roxnaeuz demgya ndaej vaiq di, yienghneix, aen gyagwz doengh gij sanghbinj neix yaek doekdaemq roxnaeuz daezsang, couh youz aen gyaciz bienqdoengh doengh gij sanghbinj neix caeuq aen gyaciz bienqdoengh

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 88 — 90 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

hobi song de gij ca'nggeg haenx daeuj gietdingh. Gizyawz caemh dwg baenzneix bae doengq.

Seizneix raeuz caiq dauqma gaujcaz gyagwz hingzsik.

Aenvih gak cungj yienzaen, gij hobi mingzcwngh biujsiq gimsug naekliengh haenx caeuq gij naekliengh mingzcwngh yienzlaiz de cugciemh faenzliz. Ndawde gij yienzaen youq gwnz lizsij miz gietdingh yiyi haenx dwg: 1. Gij hobi guekwnq yungh haeuj doengh aen minzczuz haemq mbouj fatdad haenx bae, lumjbaenz youq Guek Lozmaj ciuhgeq, yinzbi caeuq ginhbi cei q codaeuz couh dwg dangguh gij sanghbinj guekwnq daeuj riuzdoeng. Doengh gij hobi guekwnq neix aen mingzcwngh de caeuq gij naekliengh mingzcwngh bonjdeih mbouj doxdoengz. 2. Riengz caizfouq gyalai, gij gimsug haemq cienh haenx cugciemh deng gij gimsug haemq gviqueiq haenx caenxdeuz, mbouj ndaej caiq rap aen ciznwngz gyaciz cikdoh lo. Doengz deng ngaenz caenxdeuz, ngaenz deng gim caenxdeuz, caenhuengj aen sunsi neix dwg caeuq aen nienzdaih sunsi gyoengq canghsei soj siengjsiengq haenx¹¹³ mbouj doxngamj. (56) Lumjbaenz, bangq yienzlaiz dwg aen hobi mingzcwngh biujsiq gij ngaenz caencingq miz bangq naek ndeu. Hoeng daengz mwh gim dawz gij ngaenz dangguh gyaciz cikdoh haenx caenxdeuz bae, aen mingzcwngh neix couh ciuq aen gyaciz beijlaeh gim caeuq ngaenz, aiq dwg yungh daeuj heuh gij gim $\frac{1}{15}$ bangq haenx, daengjdaengj. Seizneix, cih bangq dangguh hobi mingzcwngh neix couh caeuq cih bangq doengciengz guh aen naekliengh

(56) Caemhcai q, cungj nienzdaih sunsi neix hix mbouj dwg youq gwnz lizsij bujben habyungh.

mingzcwngh gim haenx faenhai lo. (57) 3. Geij bak bi daeuj, gyoengq vuengzdae q mboujduenh cauh hobi gyaj, sawj cubi gij naekliengh yienzlaiz de saedsaeh dan lw aen mingzcwngh hoengq ndeu. (58)

Doengh gij lizsij gocwngz neix, sawj gij hobi mingzcwngh biujsiq gimsug naekliengh caeuq gij naekliengh mingzcwngh doengciengz de faenliz, baenz le minzcuz sibgvenq. Aenvih hobi biucinj it fuengmienh vanzcienz dwg youz vunz iekdingh cij baenz, linqh fuengmienh youh aeu ndaej daengz goengnyinh, sojlaiz, doeklaeng couh youz faplwd daeuj gvindingh lo. Gij gimsug gviqueiq itdingh naekliengh, lumjbaenz it angsw h gim, youz guenfueng faen baenz lai aen daengjfaenh, caiq an aen gyau-mingz fapdingh dwk, lumjbaenz bangq, dazlwz daengjdaengj. Cungj daengjfaenh neix caen baenz gij danhvei rausuenq hobi le, youhcai q faen ok gij daengjfaenh moq, cungj daengjfaenh moq neix hix miz aen gyau-

(57) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: Lumjbaenz, gij bangq Yinghgoz lij mbouj daengz gij naekliengh yienzlaiz de $\frac{1}{3}$, gij bangq Suhgwzlanz youq mwh caengz doxgyoeb¹¹⁴ ngamq dwg gij naekliengh yienzlaiz de $\frac{1}{36}$, gij lifuzwj Fazgoz ngamq dwg gij naekliengh yienzlaiz de $\frac{1}{74}$, gij majlahveizdi Sihbanhyaz lij mbouj daengz gij naekliengh yienzlaiz de $\frac{1}{1000}$, gij suiswh Buzdauzyaz caeuq gij naekliengh yienzlaiz de beijlaeh lij engqgya iq dem. ¹¹⁵

(58) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: “Doengh gij cubi seizneix dan miz gij mingzcwngh louz youq ndaw gvanhnen bouxvunz haenx, youq sojmiz minzcuz ndawde cungj dwg gij cubi ceiq gaeuqgeq; gaenq miz aen seizgeiz ndeu, gyoengqde cungj dwg saedcaih mbouj gyaj, cingq aenvih gyoengqde dwg saedcaih mbouj gyaj, sojlaiz cij yungh gyoengqde daeuj geiqsuenq.” (Gyahliahniz 《Hobi Lun》 daih 153 yieb)

mingz fapdingh, lumjbaenz senhling, bensch daengjdaengj. (59) Gij gimsug naekliengh itdingh haenx ciuqiengh lij dwg gij biucinj gimsug hobi. Naeuz de miz gaijbienq, couh dan dwg faenfap caeuq mingzcwngh mbouj doxdoengz.

Ndigah, gij gimliengh youz gyagwz roxnaeuz sanghbinj gyaciz youq gvanhnen gwnzde cienjvaq baenz haenx, seizneix yungh aen hobi mingzcwngh aeu gim guh biucinj haenx roxnaeuz aen geiqsuenq mingzcwngh fapdingh haenx daeuj biujyienh lo. Couh yienghneix, gij vunz Yinghgoz mbouj naeuz 1 gvahdwz mienhsaeq daengjndaej 1 angswh gim, cix dwg naeuz daengjndaej 3 bangq 17 senhling 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ bensch. Baenzneix, sanghbinj couh yungh aen hobi mingzcwngh bonjfaenh gangjmingz bonjfaenh dwg dij geijlai, moix daengz mwh sihyau dawz cungj doxgaiq ndeu dangguh gyaciz, caiq yungh hobi hingzsik daeuj doekdingh haenx, hobi couh cungdang geiqsuenq hobi lo. (60)

Gij mingzcwngh doxgaiq, doiq gij bonjsingq doxgaiq daeuj gangj, vanzcienz dangq caengz naeng baihrog, cix caeuq doxgaiq bonjndang mbouj miz geijlai gvanhaeh. Couhcinj gou rox aen mingzcoh bouxvunz ndeu heuhguh Yajgoz, gou doiq de lij dwg mbouj liujgaij saek di. Doengzyiengh, youq bangq, dazlwz, fazlangz, dugajdwz daengj hobi mingzcwngh gwnzde, sojmiz gij haenzcik gyaciz gvanhaeh cungj mbouj raen lo. Aenvih hobi mingzcwngh gawq biujsiq gij gyaciz sanghbinj, doengzseiz youh biujsiq moux it gimsug naekliengh hix couh dwg gij

(59) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: Daiveiz Vuh'wjgajwjdzw sienseng youq ndaw cek saw 《Gij Vahgyaciengz》 naeuz, seizneix Yinghgoz hobi biucinj danhvei 1 bangq daihgaiq daengjndaej $\frac{1}{4}$ angswh gim, hawj vunz roxnyinh geizgvaiq dangqmaz bae (!).

De naeuz: “Neix dwg cauh cikdoh gyaj, mbouj dwg laebdingh biucinj.” [daih 105 yieb] De daj aen “gyajmingz” naekliengh gim, lumj daj gizyawz saehcingz ityiengh, yawjok le gij fwngz cauh gyaj vwnzmingz haenx.

(60) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: “Miz vunz cam Ahnazgajsezsw, gij vunz Hihlaz vihmaz aeu yungh hobi? De han naeuz, vihliux geiqsuenq.” (Ahdainauswh 《Cez-yinz Yen》, Sihveizgwzhozyihcwz bien, 1802 nienz banj, daih 2 gienj daih 1 bouh daih 4 cek daih 49 ciet [daih 120 yieb])

daengjfaenh hobi biucinj, yaek liujgajj gij hamzeiq mimiz doengh aen geiqhauh saenzmaed neix, couh engqgya luenh lo. ⁽⁶¹⁾ Lingh fuengmienh, gyaciz mbouj doengz doengh gij doxgaiq gak cungj gak yiengh ndaw sanghbinj seiqgyaiq, de bietyienz yaek fazcanj baenz cungj hingzsik gawq dwg gij doxgaiq mbouj miz gainen youh vanzcienz dwg vunzbiengz

(61) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: “Gij gim dangguh gyagwz biucinj haenx caeuq sanghbinj gyagwz biujyienh baenz aen geiqsuenq mingzcwngh doxdoengz, lumjbaenz, gij gyaciz 1 angsw h gim caeuq gij gyaciz 1 dunh diet, doengzyiengh cungj ndaej biujyienh baenz 3 bangq 17 senhling $10 \frac{1}{2}$ bensw, ndigah, gim doengh cungj geiqsuenq mingzcwngh neix deng heuhguh gij caubigiz gyagwz gim. Baenzneix couh miz cungj siengjap geizgvaiq ndeu okdaej, nyinhnaeuz gim (roxnaeuz ngaenz) yungh gij caizliuh bonjndang de daej gujgyaq, caemhcai q caeuq sojmiz sanghbinj mbouj doengz, de daj laeng guekgya aeu ndaej gij gyagwz doekdingh mbouj bienq haenx. Doekdingh aen geiqsuenq mingzcwngh itdingh naekliengh gim, deng loek nyinhnaeuz dwg doekdingh gij gyaciz aen naekliengh neix.” (Majgwzsw h 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Bihban》 daih 52 yieb **116**)

caeznyinh neix. (62)

Gyagwz, dwg gij lauzdung giet youq ndaw lauzdung doiqsiengq, daejyienh baenz sanghbinj haenx aen hobi mingzcwngh de. Ndigah, naeuz sanghbinj caeuq aen hobi soqliengh deng heuhguh gij gyagwz de dwg daengjgyaq, mboujgvaq dwg eiqsei doxdoengz cix fanfuk, aenvih gij siengdoiq gyaciz biujyienh cungj sanghbinj ndeu, cungj dwg gij biujyienh song cungj sanghbinj daengjgyaq. (63) Yienznaeuz gyagwz dangguh aen ceijsoq sanghbinj gyacizliengh, dwg gij ceijsoq aen gyauvuenh beijlaeh sanghbinj caeuq hobi, hoeng mbouj ndaej daj neix couh byonj gvaqdaej gangj, gij ceijsoq aen gyauvuenh beijlaeh sanghbinj caeuq hobi, biet-

(62) Cingj cazyawj 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Bihban》 ndawde ciet 《Gij Yozsoz Gvendaengz Hobi Rausuenq Danhvei》 (daih 53 yieb caeuq gaenlaeng geij yieb¹¹¹). Doengh cungj vansiengj gvendaengz daezsang roxnaeuz gyangqdaemq “caubigiz gyagwz”, cij mboujgvaq dwg siengj hawj guekgya coihgaij faplwd, sawj gij hobi mingzcwngh fapdingh haenx mbouj daiqbiuj gij gimliengh roxnaeuz ngaenzliengh fapdingh, cix daiqbiuj gij gimliengh roxnaeuz ngaenzliengh haemq lai roxnaeuz haemq noix haenx, baenzneix guh, couh lumj $\frac{1}{4}$ angsw h gim daengzcog mbouj dwg raixcauh baenz 20 senhling, cix dwg raixcauh baenz 40 senhling. Doengh cungj vansiengj neix, danghnaeuz muzdiz mbouj dwg vihliux yungh saek di caizcwngh cosih yaez bae doiqfouq doengh bouxcuengqcaiq goenggya caeuq seivunz, cix dwg vihliux ra “banhfap ak” bae bang ginghci “yw bingh”, yienghneix Beidi youq ndaw cek saw 《Lwnh-lwnh Hobi. Sij Hawj Hahlifazgwzsw Houzcoz. 1682 Nienz》, couh gaenq doiq doengh gij vansiengj neix lwnhgangj gvaq gig ciengzsaeq lo, hoeng boux cigsoh ciepswnj de Dazdwzli Nozsw cozsw caeuq Yozhan Lozgwz cungj lij dawz gij swhsiengj de bienq yungzsug bae, engq gaej gangj gij vunz gvaqlaeng lo. Beidi naeuz: “Danghnaeuz aen faplingh ndeu couh ndaej sawj gij caizfouq guekgya gyalai 10 boix, yienghneix couh gig geizgvaiq, vihmaz aen cwngfuj raeuz mbouj senq couh fatbouh yiengh faplingh neix ne!” (Doengz cek saw baihgwnz gangj, daih 36 yieb)

(63) “Mboujne couh bietdingh aeu cwngznyinh, gij gyaciz it bak fanh hobi hung gvaq aen gyaciz gij sanghbinj daengjciez haenx” (Lwzdwzloznaz 《Couh Gyaciz, Riuzdoeng, Gunghyez, Ndaw Guek Rog Guek Mouyiz Lwnh Sevei Leih'ik》 daih 919 yieb), ndigah hix bietdingh aeu cwngznyinh, “moux it aen gyaciz hung gvaq lingh it aen gyaciz doxdaengj haenx”.

yieng dwg gij ceijsoq sanghbinj gyacizliengh. Gyajdingh gij sevei bizyau laudzung daengjliengh haenx, biujyienh baenz 1 gvahdwz mienhsaeq caeuq 2 bangq (daihgiai daengjndaej $\frac{1}{2}$ angsw h gim). 2 bangq dwg aen hobi biujyienh gij gyacizliengh 1 gvahdwz mienhsaeq roxnaeuz aen gyagwz 1 gvahdwz mienhsaeq. Danghnaeuz cingzgvang cinjhawj dawz 1 gvahdwz mienhsaeq biugyaq baenz 3 bangq, roxnaeuz deng bik dawz de biugyaq baenz 1 bangq, yienghneix dangguh gij biujyienh aen gyacizliengh mienhsaeq, 1 bangq dwg daiq noix lo, 3 bangq dwg daiq lai lo. Hoeng 1 bangq caeuq 3 bangq cungj dwg gij gyagwz mienhsaeq, aenvih daih'it, gyoengqde dwg gij gyaciz hingzik mienhsaeq, dwg hobi; daihngeih, gyoengqde dwg gij ceijsoq aen gyauvuenh beijlaeh mienhsaeq caeuq hobi. Youq swnghcanj diuzgienh mbouj bienq roxnaeuz laudzung swnghcanjliz mbouj bienq yiengh cingzgvang neix, dauqcungz swnghcanj 1 gvahdwz mienhsaeq, ciuqyiengh lij aeu hauqyungh gij sevei laudzung seizgan doengzyiengh lai. Aen saehsaed neix, gawq mbouj aenvih gij sim'eiq boux swnghcanj mienhsaeq cix gajbienq bae, hix mbouj aenvih gij sim'eiq gizyawz boux miz sanghbinj cix gajbienq bae. Ndigah, gij gyacizliengh sanghbinj biujyienh ok cungj gvanhaeh bietyienz ndeu, hix couh dwg cungj gvanhaeh mizyouq baihindaw sanghbinj cauhsaenz go-cwngz, caeuq sevei laudzung seizgan doxlienz ndeu. Riengz gyacizliengh cienjvaq baenz gyagwz, cungj gvanhaeh bietyienz neix couh biujyienh baenz aen gyauvuenh beijlaeh sanghbinj caeuq gij hobi sanghbinj mizyouq baihrog de haenx. Cungj gyauvuenh beijlaeh neix, gawq ndaej biujyienh gij gyacizliengh sanghbinj, hix ndaej biujyienh gij liengh hung gvaq de roxnaeuz iq gvaq de haenx, youq itdingh diuzgienh, sanghbinj couh dwg ciuq cungj liengh haemq hung neix roxnaeuz cungj liengh haemq iq neix daeuj cienjnyiengh lo. Yawj ndaej raen, gyagwz caeuq gyacizliengh song de aiq miz gij cingzgvang liengh mbouj doxdoengz caez, roxnaeuz aiq miz gij cingzgvang gyagwz bienliz gyacizliengh, doengh gij neix gaenq

bauhamz youq ndaw gyagwz hingzsik bonjndang. Danhseih neix bingq mbouj dwg gij gezdenj cungj hingzsik neix, dauqfanj, cix sawj cungj hingzsik neix bienqbaenz aen hingzsik habdangq cungj swnghcanj fuengsik yienghneix, youq laj cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix, gveihcwz dan ndaej dangguh gij bingzginhsoq gvilwd mbouj miz gveihcwzsing, luenh fatseng cozyung haenx, daeuj hai roen hawj bonjfaenh.

Gyagwz hingzsik mboujdan aiq ndaej youq liengh fuengmienh yinxhwnj gyacizliengh caeuq gyagwz, hix couh dwg gyacizliengh caeuq gij hobi biujyienh bonjndang gyacizliengh mbouj doxdoengz caez, caemhcai q ndaej youq ciz fuengmienh yolumx miz mauzdun, couh cauhbaenz hobi yienznaeuz dan dwg gij gyaciz hingzsik sanghbinj, hoeng gyagwz cix ndaej vanzcienz mbouj dwg gij biujyienh gyaciz. Mbangj di doxgaiq bonjndang bingq mbouj dwg sanghbinj, lumjbaenz liengzsim, mingzdaeuz daengjdaengj, hoeng hix ndaej deng bouxcawj gyoengqde gai bae vuenh aeu gimcienz, caiqlix doenggvaq gij gyagwz gyoengqde, aeu ndaej gij hingzsik sanghbinj. Ndigah, gij doxgaiq mbouj miz gyaciz haenx, youq hingzsik fuengmienh ndaej miz gyagwz. Youq gizneix, gyagwz biujyienh dwg hawhoengq, couh lumj mbangj di soqliengh ndaw suyoj. Lingh fuengmienh, gij gyagwz hingzsik hawhoengq haenx — lumjbaenz gij gyagwz diegfwz, cungj dieg neix mbouj miz gyaciz, aenvih mbouj miz vunzloih lauzdung giet youq ndawde youhcai q daejyienh baenz sanghbinj — youh ndaej cwgoemq doengh gij gyaciz gvanhaeh saedcaih roxnaeuz doengh gij gvanhaeh daj neix biekseng okdaeuj haenx.

Caeuq bonjndang siengdoi q gyaciz hingzsik ityiengh, gyagwz doenggvaq gij fuengsik laj neix daeuj biujyienh gij gyaciz cungj sanghbinj ndeu, lumjbaenz gij gyaciz dunh diet ndeu: Gij huqdaengjgyaq itdingh liengh, lumjbaenz angsw h gim ndeu, ndaej cigciep caeuq diet gyauvuenh. Hoeng baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej byonj gvaqdaeuj gangj, diet caemh ndaej cigciep caeuq gim gyauvuenh. Ndigah, sanghbinj yaek saedsaeh miz gij cozyung gyauvuenh gyaciz, couh bietdingh aeu vut aen ndangdae j sengcingz bonjfaenh bae, daj gij gim dan dwg siengjsiengq haenx cienjvaq baenz gij gim saedcaih. Yienznaeuz baenzneix, sanghbinj saedyienh cungj bienqdae j neix, caeuq gij “gainen” saedyienh daj biet-

yienz gvaqdoh daengz swyouz¹¹⁷ Hwzgwzwj gangj haenx doxbeij, caeuq duzlungzyah lawh byuk doxbeij, caeuq Lozmuj⁽⁶⁴⁾ boux gyaufu gig coengmingz youh gig miz daudwz neix gejduet yienzcoih doxbeij, dwg “gienh saeh engqgya hojnanz”. Sanghbinj cawz miz aen hingzyiengh saedcaih lumjbaenz diet yienghneix, lij ndaej youq gyagwz fuengmienh miz aen gyaciz hingzyiengh ndaw gvanhnen bouxvunz, roxnaeuz miz aen hingzyiengh gim bouxvunz siengjsiengq haenx, hoeng de mbouj ndaej doengzseiz gawq dwg gij diet saedcaih, youh dwg gij gim saedcaih. Yaek gvidingh gyagwz hawj sanghbinj, dan sihyau sawj gij gim siengjsiengq haenx caeuq sanghbinj doxdaengj. Hoeng sanghbinj bietdingh aeu deng gim bae dingjlawh, de cij ndaej doiq bouxcawj de fatseng gij cozyung aen huqdaengjgyaq itbuen. Lumjbaenz, boux miz diet roeb boux miz moux cungj sanghbinj yiengjlag, couh naeuz boux miz moux cungj sanghbinj yiengjlag nyi, naeuz gij gyagwz diet gaenq dwg hobi hingzsik lo, boux miz moux cungj sanghbinj yiengjlag haenx couh yaek lumj Swngbijdwz youq diendangz dingq Dandingh gangj dauhleix sinyangj yienghhaenx han naeuz:

“Aen cubi neix ginggvaq gienjniemh,
Naekliengh cingzsaek cungj habgek,
Hoeng naeuz gou nyi, ndaw daehngaenz mwngz miz lwi?”¹¹⁹

Ndaw gyagwz hingzsik bauhamz miz: Sanghbinj aiq vih aeundaej hobi cix cienjnyiengh caeuq cungj cienjnyiengh neix mbouj guh mbouj

(64) Lozmuj bouxvunz gig coengmingz youh gig miz daudwz neix, youq mwh hauxseng de couh gig haenqrengz mbouj hawj bonjfaenh youq vuzciz fuengmienh luenh damngah, de youq ndaw sahmoz caeuq gij yienghsiengq lwgsau gyaunde i guh dou-cwngh biujmingz ok diemj neix. Daengz mwh lauxgeq, de hix gig haenqrengz mbouj hawj bonjfaenh youq cingsaenz fuengmienh luenh damngah. Lumjbaenz de naeuz: “Gou gagsaenq, youq cingsaenz fuengmienh, gou byaij youq gaxgonq bouxaemj-buenq gwnz seiqgyaiq.” Aen sing’yaem ndeu cam: “Mwngz dwg bouxlawz?” “Gou dwg lwgsae Gihduz.” Bouxaemjbuengq gwnz seiqgyaiq daih fok naeuz: “Mwngz yaeuh vunz, mwngz dan dwg boux lwgsae Sihsailoz!”¹¹⁸

ndaej. Lingh fuengmienh, youz gim daeuj cungdang gij gyaciz cikdoh ndaw gvanhnen bouxvunz, dan dwg aenvih de youq ndaw gyauvuenh gocwngz gaenq dangguh hobi sanghbinj daeuj riuzdoeng. Ndigah, gij gyaciz cikdoh ndaw gvanhnen bouxvunz, yo miz gij hobi genqndongj dwk.

2. Riuzdoeng Soujduenh

(a) Sanghbinj Gij Hingzyiengh Bienqvaq De

Raeuz yawj raen, ndaw sanghbinj gyauvuenh gocwngz bauhamz gij gvanhaeh dox mauzdun caeuq gij gvanhaeh mbouj doxyungz. ① Sanghbinj youq mwh fazcanj de, bingq mbouj vut doengh gij mauzdun neix bae, cix dwg cauh ok aen hingzsik hawj doengh gij mauzdun neix ndaej youq ndawde yinhdoengh haenx. Itbuen daeuj gangj, neix couh dwg aen fuengfap ndaej gajgez gij mauzdun saedsaeh. Lumjbaenz, yiengh doxgaiq ndeu mboujduenh doek roengz lingh yiengh doxgaiq bae youh mboujduenh danh dauqlaeng, neix dwg aen mauzdun ndeu. Aen luenzbomj couh dwg gij yinhdoengh hingzsik ndaej saedyienh caeuq gajgez aen mauzdun neix ndawde aen ndeu.

Gyauvuenh gocwngz sawj sanghbinj daj ndaw fwngz gij vunz dawz gyoengqde dangguh mbouj dwg sawjyung h gyaciz haenx, cienj haeuj ndaw fwngz gij vunz dawz gyoengqde dangguh sawjyung h gyaciz haenx bae, aeu diemj neix daeuj gangj, aen gocwngz neix dwg cungj sevei vuzciz bienqvuenh ndeu. Gij canjbinj cungj lauzdung fuengsik miz yungh ndeu, bae dingjlawh gij canjbinj lingh cungj lauzdung fuengsik miz yungh. Sanghbinj mbat baedaengz giz deihfueng de dangguh sawjyung h gyaciz haenx, couh daj sanghbinj gyauvuenh lingjyiz cienj haeuj siuhfei lingjyiz. Youq gizneix, raeuz dan dwg gvansim sanghbinj gyauvuenh lingjyiz. Ndigah, raeuz dan dwg daj hingzsik fuengmienh bae gaujcaz

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 59 — 67、116 — 123 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

cienzboh gocwngz, couh dwg naeuz, dan dwg gaujcaz gij sanghbinj hingzsik bienqvuenh roxnaeuz sanghbinj hingzyiengh bienqvaq doiq sevei vuzciz bienqvuenh miz cunghgai cozyung haenx.

Gyoengqvunz vihmaz doiq cungj hingzsik bienqvuenh neix lijgaj ndaej gig yaez, gij yienzaen de cawz doiq gyaciz gainen loengh mbouj cingcuj, lij aenvih yiengh sanghbinj ndeu moix baez hingzsik bienqvuenh, cungj dwg doenggvaq song yiengh sanghbinj hix couh dwg yiengh sanghbinj bingzciengz ndeu caeuq hobi sanghbinj dox gyauvuenh cij saedyienh. Danghnaeuz raeuz dandan louzsim sanghbinj caeuq gim dox gyauvuenh aen vuzciz yinhsu neix, baenzde couh yaek cingqngamj yawj mbouj raen gij cingzgvang wnggai yawj raen haenx, hix couh dwg hingzsik fatseng le gijmaz bienqvaq. Raeuz couh yawj mbouj raen: Gim dangguh cungj sanghbinj lingxcingx ndeu bingq mbouj dwg hobi, hoeng gij sanghbinj gizyawz, cix dwg doenggvaq gij gyagwz gyoengqde, cij dawz gim dangguh gij hobi hingzyiengh gyoengqde.

Sanghbinj sien dwg mbouj byoq gim, mbouj caemj dangz, cix ciuq bonjlaiz mienhmoeg haeuj gyauvuenh gocwngz bae. Gyauvuenh gocwngz sawj sanghbinj faen baenz sanghbinj caeuq hobi songcungz ndangfaenh, couh dwg cauhaenz le cungj doiqdingj baihrog ndeu, yienghneix sanghbinj cij ndaej dawz gij sawjyung gyaciz caeuq gyaciz bonjfaenh song de aen doiqdingj yo youq baihdaw haenx biujyienh okdaeuj. Youq ndaw cungj doiqdingj baihrog neix, gij sanghbinj dangguh sawjyung gyaciz haenx caeuq gij hobi dangguh gyauvuenh gyaciz haenx dox doiqdingj dwk. Lingh fuengmienh, song fuengmienh dox doiqdingj neix cungj dwg sanghbinj, hix couh dwg naeuz, cungj dwg sawjyung gyaciz caeuq gyaciz dungjyiz youq itheij. Hoeng cungj dungjyiz miz cabied neix, cix dwg ciuq aen fueng'yiengq doxbyonj, biujyienh youq song gyaeuj ndawde moix it gyaeuj, caemhcai q daj neix doengzseiz biujyienh ok gij gvanhaeh dox nangq gyoengqde. Sanghbinj gizaed couh dwg sawjyung gyaciz, gij gyaciz de dan dwg ciuq gij gvanhnen bouxvunz bae biujyienh youq gwnz gyagwz, gyagwz sawj sanghbinj caeuq gij gim doiqdingj dwk haenx fatseng gvanhaeh, dawz gim dangguh aen saedsaeh gyaciz hingzyiengh bonjfaenh. Byonj gvaqdaeuj gangj, gim cungj doxgaiq neix, dan dwg dangguh gij doxgaiq ndaej daiqbiuj gyaciz, dangguh hobi. Ndigah gim gizaed

couh dwg gyauvuenh gyaciz. Gij sawjyungh gyaciz gim, dan dwg ciuq gij gvanhnen bouxvunz bae biujyienh youq gwnz aen haehlied siengdoiq gyaciz biujyienh, gim doenggvaq aen haehlied siengdoiq gyaciz biujyienh neix, caeuq gij sanghbinj dox doiqdingj haenx fatseng gvanhaeh, dawz gyoengqde dangguh aen saedsaeh sawjyungh hingzyienh cungjhab bonjfaenh. Youq ndaw gyauvuenh gocwngz, sanghbinj doengh cungj hingzsik dox doiqdingj neix, couh dwg gij saedsaeh yinhdoengh hingzsik gyoengqde.

Seizneix, raeuz mboujlwnh gaen boux miz sanghbinj lawz, beijlumj boux lauxyoux daemj baengzndaj raeuz, daengz aen daizheiq gyauvuenh gocwngz bae, haeuj aen hawciengz sanghbinj bae. Gij sanghbinj de, couh dwg 20 max baengzndaj, gyagwz gaenq dingh lo, dwg 2 bangq. De aeu baengzndaj vuenh ndaej 2 bangq, ciepdwk, ndaek vunz soujgaeuq neix youh yungh 2 bangq neix bae vuenh cek Swnggingh gayungh ndeu, cek saw neix gyagwz caemh dwg 2 bangq. Baengzndaj — doiq de daeuj gangj dan dwg sanghbinj, dan dwg gij doxgaiq rapdawz gyaciz haenx — deng cienjnjiengh okbae, vuenh ndaej gim lo — aen gyaciz hingzyienh baengzndaj, yienzhaeuh youh coengz aen gyaciz hingzyienh neix deng cienjnjiengh okbae, vuenh aeu lingsh cungj sanghbinj Swnggingh, baenzneix, Swnggingh couh dangguh gij doxgaiq sawjyungh, daeuj daengz ndaw ranz boux daemjbaengz, hawj de ndaej doeg sawging, souh gyauyuz. Yawj ndaej raen, sanghbinj gyauvuenh gocwngz dwg youq song aen hingzyienh bienqvaq dox doiqdingj, dox boujcung ndawde cijguh baenz: Daj sanghbinj cienjvaq baenz hobi, youh daj hobi cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj. ⁽⁶⁵⁾ Sanghbinj hingzyienh bienqvaq song aen yinhsu de, doengzseiz couh dwg song cungj hengzveiz boux miz sanghbinj, cungj ndeu dwg gai, dawz sanghbinj vuenh baenz hobi, cungj ndeu dwg cawx,

(65) “Hwzlahgwzlidwz naeuz: Feiz bienqbaenz fanh yiengh doxgaiq, fanh yiengh doxgaiq youh bienqbaenz feiz, couh lumj gim bienqbaenz huq, huq bienqbaenz gim ityiengh.” (Beiz Lahsazwj 《Gij Cezyoz Hwzlahgwzlidwz — Boux Vunzraeh Yaemndumj Aifeihsw》1858 nienz Bwzlinz banj, daih’it gienj daih 222 yieb) Lahsazwj youq mwh cawqgej coenz vah neix (daih 224 yieb cawqgej 3) gangj loek bae, naeuz hobi dan dwg gyaciz fuzhau. **120**

dawz hobi vuenh baenz sanghbinj, song cungj hengzveiz neix dungjyiz hwnjdaej, couh dwg: Vih cawx cij gai.

Danghnaeuz boux daemj baengzndaij yawjyawj gij gyauhyiz gezgoj gatsat, couh raen seizneix gij doxgaiq ndaw fwngz de mbouj dwg baengzndaij, cix dwg Swnggingh, mbouj dwg gij sanghbinj yienzlaiz de, cix dwg lingsh cungj sanghbinj gyaciz doxdoengz yunghcawq mbouj doengz. De yungh gij fuengfap doengzyiengh, bae aeu ndaej gizyawz gij swnghhoz swhliu caeuq swngghanj swhliu de. Coengz de daeuj yawj, daengx aen gocwngz mboujgvaq dwg aen cunghgai daz gij lauzdung canjbinj de bae caeuq gij lauzdung canjbinj bouxwnq dox gyauvuenh, dwg aen cunghgai canjbinj gyauvuenh.

Ndigah, sanghbinj gyauvuenh gocwngz dwg youq ndaw aen hingz sik bienqvuenh laj neix bae guh baenz:

Sanghbinj — hobi — sanghbinj

W — G — W

Daj vuzciz neiyungz daeuj gangj, aen yinhdoengh neix dwg W — W, dwg sanghbinj vuenh sanghbinj, dwg gij vuzciz bienqvuenh sevei lauzdung, cungj vuzciz bienqvuenh neix mbat miz gezgoj okdaeuj, gocwngz bonjndang hix couh gietsat.

W — G. Sanghbinj daih'it hingzyiengh bienqvaq, roxnaeuz gai. Gij gyaciz sanghbinj coengz gwnzndang sanghbinj saet haiej gwnzndang gim bae, lumj gou youq gizwnq gangj gvaq yienghhaen¹²¹, dwg sanghbinj baez saet ging'yiemj ndeu. Baez saet neix danghnaeuz saet mbouj gvaq, mbouj dwg sanghbinj deng boemz vaih, hoeng cix itdingh dwg boux miz sanghbinj deng boemz vaih. Sevei faengoeng sawj gij lauzdung boux miz sanghbinj bienqbaenz dan fuengmienh, youh sawj gij sihyau de bienqbaenz lai fuengmienh. Cingq aenvih yienghneix, gij canjbinj de doiq bonjfaenh de daeuj gangj dandan dwg gyauvuenh gyaciz. Cungj canjbinj neix cijmiz bienqbaenz hobi, cij aeu ndaej gij daengjgyaq hingz sik itbuen sevei caeznyinh haenx, hoeng hobi cix youq ndaw daeh bouxwnq. Vihliux dawz hobi gaepyinx okdaeuj, sanghbinj soujsien wngdang doiq boux miz hobi dwg sawjyungh gyaciz, couh dwg naeuz, gij lauzdung yungh youq gwnz sanghbinj haenx, wngdang dwg aeu gij hingz sik doiq sevei miz yungh haenx bae hauqfeiq, roxnaeuz gangj, wngdang cwngmingz bonj-

faenh dwg sevei faengoeng ndawde aen bouhfaenh ndeu. Hoeng faengoeng dwg aen swnghecanj youjgihdij swwhyienz cauxbaenz haenx, gij gvanhaeh dox nanangq de youq baihlaeng gij vunz swnghecanj sanghbinj haenx dox san dox geuj youq itheij, caiqlix yaek laebdaeb dox san dox geuj roengzbae dem. Sanghbinj mizseiz aiq dwg gij canjbinj cungj lauzdung fuengsik moq ndeu, de gag gangjnaeuz yaek bae muenxcuk cungj sihyau ngamqngamq miz okdaeuj ndeu, roxnaeuz siengj baengh bonjfaenh de bae heuh cungj sihyau ndeu okdaeuj. Cungj lauzdung cauhoz daegbied mbouj doengz vunz ndeu, ngoenzlwenz lij dwg doengz it boux cauhsanghbinj haenx haujlai cizwngez ndawde cungj ndeu, ngoenzneix couh aiq duetliz cungj lienzhaeh neix, doglaeb okdaeuj, daj neix couh dawz gij canjbinj mbanj aen bouhfaenh de dangguh sanghbinj doglaeb, soengq hauej hawciengz bae. Gij diuzgienh aen faenliz gocwngez neix aiq gaenq cingzsug, roxnaeuz aiq caengz cingzsug. Moux cungj canjbinj ngoenzneix ndaej muenxcuk cungj sevei sihyau ndeu, ngoenzcog couh aiq cienzbouh deng roxnaeuz bouhfaenh deng cungj canjbinj doxlumj ndeu caenxdeuz. Couhcinj moux cungj lauzdung, lumjbaenz gij lauzdung boux daemj baengzndaij raeuz, dwg aen bouhfaenh sevei faengoeng daegbied cinjhawj ndeu, neix hix baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej baujcwng gij sawjyungh gyaciz 20 max baengzndaij de cingqngamj mbouj sied. Sevei doiq baengzndaij sihyau geijlai, caemh lumj doiq gizyawz gak cungj doxgaiq sihyau geijlai ityiengh, dwg miz hanhdoh dwk, danghnaeuz lingh boux daemj baengzndaij gaenq muenxcuk cungj sihyau neix lo, gij canjbinj boux baengzyoux raeuz couh gai mbouj doek, couh bienqbaenz gij huq lwyawz, ndigah couh mbouj miz yungh lo. Yienznaeuz “ciepsouh duzmax vunz lok, mbouj yawj duz de oi q geq”¹²², hoeng boux daemj baengzndaij raeuz cix baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg bae hawciengz soengq laex, begbeg lok baengzndaij hawj vunz. Raeuz couh gyajsiet gij sawjyungh gyaciz canjbinj de ndaej daengz cwnghmingz lo, ndigah sanghbinj ndaej dawz hobi gaepynx okdaeuj. Hoeng seizneix yaek cam: De ndaej gaepynx geijlai hobi okdaeuj ne? Dang’yienz, dapanq gaenq youz sanghbinj gyagwz hix couh dwg aen ceijsoq sanghbinj gyacizliengh yawhsien biu-mingz lo. Boux miz sanghbinj ndaw uk mizseiz caemh aiq gag suenq loek bae, hoeng raeuz cix mbouj leixlangh cungj suenq loek neix, aenvih

cungj suenq loek neix sikhaek couh ndaej deng gij gwzgvanh gwnz hawciengz daeuj niujcingq. Gyajsiet aen seizgan de hauqfeiq youq gwnz gij canjbinj de, dan dwg bingzyaenz sevei bizyau lauzdung seizgan. Ndigah, gij gyagwz sanghbinj, dan dwg gij sevei lauzdung liengh duisieng'va youq ndaw sanghbinj haenx aen hobi mingzcwngh de. Hoeng, aen hangznieb daemj baengzndaij gij swnghecanj diuzgienh yienzlaiz baenghndaej haenx, mbouj ginggvaq boux daemj baengzndaij raeuz cinjhawj, cix youq baihlaeng de fatseng bienqvaq lo. Gij lauzdung seizgan doengzyiengh lai, ngoenzlwenz lij caencingq dwg gij sevei bizyau lauzdung seizgan cauh max baengzndaij ndeu, ngoenzneix couh mbouj dwg lo. Boux miz hobi, cungj gig mizsim bae yungh gij gyagwz youz gyoengq doengzhangz boux baengzyoux raeuz dingh ok haenx, daeuj gangjmingz diemj neix. Boux baengzyoux raeuz saedcaih boihseiz, ndawbiengz gingqyienz miz haujlai cangh daemj baengzndaij. Gatsat, gyajsiet moix vengq baengzndaij gwnz hawciengz, cungj dan bauhamz sevei bizyau lauzdung seizgan. Couhcinj yienghneix, doengh gij baengzndaij neix gyoeb hwnjdaeuj, ndawde soj bauhamz gij lauzdung seizgan gaenq hauqfeiq bae haenx ciuqyiengh aiq lai gvaqbouh. Danghnaeuz hawciengz mbouj ndaej yungh moix max 2 senhling cingqciengz gyagwz siu caez sojmiz baengzndaij, neix couh cwnghmingz, youq cienzbouh sevei lauzdung seizgan ndawde, gij seizgan hauqfeiq haeuj daemj baengzndaij bae haenx daiq lai lo. Aen gezgoj neix, couh dangq moix bouxdaemjbaengz cauh gij canjbinj bonjfaenh, soj yungh seizgan cungj mauhgvaq sevei bizyau lauzdung seizgan. Neix cingq lumj vahsug soj gangj: "Doengzcaez deng gaemhdawz, itheij haed hoz dai." ① Youq gwnz hawciengz, sojmiz baengzndaij dan dwg dangguh cungj sanghbinj ndeu, moix vengq baengzndaij dan dwg dangguh cungj sanghbinj neix aen bouhfaenh ndeu. Saedsaeh ma gangj, gij gyaciz moix it max baengzndaij, hix dan dwg doengz cungj vunzloih lauzdung doengz it aen liengh youz sevei gvidingh haenx aen vasinh de. ¹²³

Raeuz yawj raen, sanghbinj gyaez hobi, hoeng "diuz roen aiqcingz

① Vahsug Dwzgoz, eiqsei dwg miz hux doengz dang. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

cix baenzlawz cungj mbouj bingzbowd”¹²⁴. Aen sevei swnghecanj youjgih-dij dawz gij “gen ga faensanq”¹²⁵ bonjfaenh biujyienh baenz faengoeng dijhi haenx, gij gezgou liengh de, hix lumj gij gezgou caet de ityiengh, dwg gag dingjlingz cauxbaenz. Sojlaiz gyoengq boux miz sanghbinj raeuz fatyienh: Faengoeng sawj gyoengqde bienqbaenz boux seivunz swnghecanj doglaeb, doengzseiz youh sawj sevei swnghecanj gocwngz caeuq gij gvanhaeh gyoengqde youq ndaw aen gocwngz neix mbouj souh gyoengqde bonjfaenh ceiboiq; vunz caeuq vunz gak boux gag doglaeb, deng aen dijhi doxgaiq caeuq doxgaiq yienghlawz cungj doxbaengh haenx daeuj boujcung.

Lauzdung canjbinj cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj, sanghbinj caiq cienjvaq baenz hobi, faengoeng sawj cungj cienjvaq neix bienqbaenz gij saehcingz bietyienz. Doengzseiz, faengoeng sawj cungj cienjvaq neix ndaej mbouj ndaej baenz gij saehcingz dingjlingz miz. Hoeng youq gizneix wngdang lingxcingx bae gaujcaz yienhsiengq, ndigah gyajsiet cungj yienhsiengq neix dwg cingqciengz bae guh. Gizaed, caenh’aeu cungj yienhsiengq neix fatseng, couh dwg naeuz, caenh’aeu sanghbinj mbouj dwg gai mbouj doek, couh cungj yaek fatseng sanghbinj hingzsik bienqvuenh, caenhguenj youq cungj hingzsik bienqvuenh neix ndawde, saeddaej — gyacizliengh — aiq youq gij cangzhoz mbouj cingqciengz haenx deng sied roxnaeuz ndaej demgya.

Doiq boux miz sanghbinj ndeu daeuj gangj, gim dingjlawh le gij sanghbinj de, doiq lingh boux miz sanghbinj daeuj gangj, sanghbinj dingjlawh le gij gim de. Aen yienhsiengq ndaej roxnynh daengz haenx dwg sanghbinj caeuq gim, couh dwg 20 max baengzndaij caeuq 2 bangq gim cienjfwngz lo, vuenhvih lo, couh dwg naeuz, gyauvuenh lo. Hoeng sanghbinj caeuq gijmaz gyauvuenh ne? Caeuq gij itbuen gyaciz hingzyiengh bonjfaenh de gyauvuenh. Gim youh caeuq gijmaz gyauvuenh ne? Caeuq gij sawjyunggh gyaciz de cungj hingzyiengh daegbied ndeu gyauvuenh. Gim vihmaz dangguh hobi caeuq baengzndaij doiqdingj ne? Aen-

vih gij gyagwz baengzndaij 2 bangq roxnaeuz aen hobi mingzcwngh de, gaenq sawj baengzndaij caeuq gij gim dangguh hobi haenx fatseng gvanhaeh. Aen sanghbinj hingzsik yienzlaiz gij cienjvuenh de, dwg doeng-gvaq cienjnyiengh sanghbinj cij guh baenz, couh dwg naeuz, dwg youq aen seizhaeuh sanghbinj sawjyungh gyaciz dawz sanghbinj gyagwz ndawde gij gim dan dwg siengjsiengq haenx caencingq gaepynx okdaeuq cij guh baenz. Ndigah, sanghbinj gyagwz ndaej saedyienh, roxnaeuz sanghbinj gij gyaciz hingzsik dandan dwg gvanhnen haenx ndaej saedyienh, doengzseiz couh dwg hobi gij sawjyungh gyaciz dandan dwg gvanhnen haenx ndaej saedyienh. Sanghbinj cienjvaq baenz hobi, doengzseiz couh dwg hobi cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj. Aen gocwngz neix dwg song fuengmienh: Coengz boux miz sanghbinj gyaeuq neix bae yawj, dwg gai; coengz boux miz hobi gyaeuq neix bae yawj, dwg cawx. Roxnaeuz gangj, gai couh dwg cawx, W — G doengzseiz couh dwg G — W. (66)

Daengz gizneix, raeuz lij dan rox vunz caeuq vunz cungj ginghei gvanhaeh ndeu, couh dwg gij gvanhaeh ndaw gyang boux miz sanghbinj, youq ndaw cungj gvanhaeh neix, boux miz sanghbinj dan dwg aenvih nyiengh ok gij lauzdung canjbinj bonjfaenh, cij aeu ndaej gij lauzdung canjbinj bouxwnq. Ndigah, boux miz sanghbinj ndeu ndaej miz laizyouz dangguh boux miz hobi caeuq lingsh it boux miz sanghbinj dox doiqdingj, mbangj dwg aenvih gij lauzdung canjbinj de sengcingz daiq miz gij hingzsik hobi, dwg gij caizliuh ndaej guh hobi, dwg gim daengjdaengj; mbangj dwg aenvih gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh de gaenq boknaeng, gaenq bok gij naeng aen sawjyungh hingzsik yienzlaiz de bae. Gim yaek caep-hengz gij cizwnghz hobi, swwhyenz couh bietdingh aeu youq moux aen

(66) “Moix baez gai cungj dwg cawx” (Goeng Gveiznai canghyw 《Gij Cam Dap Gvendaengz Gij Lauzdung Boux Guh Sanghyez Caeuq Soujgunghyey》, [daengh youq] cek saw 《Cungnungz Yozbai》Dwzjw bien, 1846 nienz Bahliz banj, daih 1 bouh daih 170 yieb), roxnaeuz lumj Gveiznai youq ndaw cek saw 《Itbuen Yienzleix》de soj gangj: “Gai couh dwg cawx.” **126**

deihdiemj haeuj sanghbinj hawciengz. Aen deihdiemj neix couh youq giz dieg ok gim, youq giz haenx, gim dangguh gij lauzdung canjbinj cigciep caeuq lingh cungj lauzdung canjbinj gyaciz doxdoengz haenx dox gyauvuenh. Hoeng, daj aen seizhaeuh neix hwnj, de couh cungj dwg daiqbiuj gij sanghbinj gyagwz gaenq ndaej saedyienh haenx. (67) Bied gim youq dieg ok doengz sanghbinj gyauvuenh yiengh cingzgvang daegbied neix mbouj gangj, gim youq ndaw fwngz moix boux miz sanghbinj, cungj dwg aen hingzyiengh youz gij sanghbinj de soj cienjnyiengh haenx cienjvuenh ndaej daeuj, cungj dwg gij doxgaiq daj gai ndaej daeuj, roxnaeuz gangj dwg gij doxgaiq daj sanghbinj daih'it hingzyiengh bienqvaq W — G ndaej daeuj. (68) Gim ndaej bienqbaenz gij hobi roxnaeuz gyaciz cikdoh ndaw gvanhnen, dwg aenvih sojmiz sanghbinj cungj yungh gim daeuj rausuenq gij gyaciz gyoengqde, daj neix couh sawj gim bienqbaenz gij sawjyungh hingzyiengh gyoengqde mbiengj doiqdingj siengjsiengq haenx, bienqbaenz aen gyaciz hingzyiengh gyoengqde. Gim ndaej bienqbaenz gij hobi saedcaih, dwg aenvih sanghbinj doenggvaq gij cienzmienh cienjnyiengh gyoengqde, sawj gim bienqbaenz aen sawjyungh hingzyiengh youz gyoengqde saedsaeh cienjvuenh roxnaeuz cienjvaq haenx, daj neix couh sawj gim bienqbaenz aen saedsaeh gyaciz hingzyiengh gyoengqde. Sanghbinj youq aen fuengmienh gyaciz hingzyiengh de, bok bae le sojmiz gij haenzcik mizgven gij sawjyungh gyaciz swwhyienz cauxbaenz de, bok bae le sojmiz gij haenzcik mizgven doengh cungj lauzdung daegbied mizyungh, cauh ok de, neix couh lumj duznon vaq baenz duzreh ityiengh, bienqbaenz aen sevei vasin h daiqbiuj gij vunzloih lauzdung doengzyiengh

(67) “Gij gyagwz aen sanghbinj ndeu, dan ndaej yungh gij gyagwz lingh aen sanghbinj daeuj cei hawj.” (Meizwjsih'aih Dwzlahlijveizezwj 《Gij Cizsi Ndaw Cwngci Sevei Sengcingz Couh Miz Haenx》, [daengh youq] cek saw《Cungnungz Yozbai》Dwz-wj bien, daih 2 bouh daih 554 yieb)

(68) “Yaek miz hobi, couh aeu sien gai.” (Doengz cek saw baihgwnz, daih 543 yieb)

mbouj miz cabied haenx. Ndigah, coengz gwnz ndang hobi yawj mbouj ok de dwg daij cungj sanghbinj lawz cienjvaq ndaej daeuj. Youq hobi hingzsik fuengmienh, cungj sanghbinj ndeu caeuq lingh cungj sanghbinj vanzcienz ityiengh. Ndigah, hobi gojyij dwg doembwnh, yienznaeuz doembwnh bingq mbouj dwg hobi. Gyajsiet boux daemj baengzndaij raeuz cienjniengh gij sanghbinj de cix ndaej song aen ginhbi, song aen ginhbi neix cix dwg gij hingzyiengh cienjvaq gvahdwz mienhsaeq ndeu. Gai baengzndaij W — G doengzseiz couh dwg cawx baengzndaij G — W. Dangguh gai baengzndaij, aen gocwngz neix hainduj le aen yinhdoengh ndeu, hoeng aen yinhdoengh neix dwg aeu mbiengj caeuq gai dox doiqdingj haenx, hix couh dwg aeu cawx Swnggingh guh gietsat; dangguh cawx baengzndaij, aen gocwngz neix gietsat le aen yinhdoengh ndeu, hoeng aen yinhdoengh neix dwg aeu mbiengj caeuq cawx dox doiqdingj haenx, hix couh dwg aeu gai mienhsaeq guh hainduj. W — G (baengzndaij — hobi), hix couh dwg W — G — W (baengzndaij — hobi — Swnggingh) aen yinhdoengh neix duenh hainduj de, doengzseiz couh dwg G — W (hobi — baengzndaij), hix couh dwg lingh it aen yinhdoengh W — G — W (mienhsaeq — hobi — baengzndaij) duenh gatsat de. Aen daih'it hingzyiengh bienqvaq cungj sanghbinj ndeu, hix couh dwg daij sanghbinj hingzsik cienjvaq baenz hobi, doengzseiz cungj dwg aen daihngleih hingzyiengh bienqvaq doxbyonj lingh cungj sanghbinj, hix couh dwg daij hobi hingzsik youh cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj. ⁽⁶⁹⁾

G — W. Sanghbinj daihngleih hingzyiengh bienqvaq, roxnaeuz aen hingzyiengh bienqvaq ceiq gatsat: Cawx. Aenvih hobi dwg aen hingz-

(69) Lumj baihgongq gangj gvaq ityiengh, boux swngghanj gim roxnaeuz ngaenz dwg laehvaih, gyoengqde dawz gij canjbinj bonjfaenh bae gyaувuenh, mbouj yungh sien gai. ^①

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 147—149, 156, 173 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

yiengh cienjvuenh gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj, roxnaeuz gangj, dwg gij doxgaiq aenvih sanghbinj bujben cienjniengh cij miz okdaeuj, sojlaiz hobi dwg gij sanghbinj baenzbaenz cungj ndaej cienjniengh. Hobi dawz sojmiz gyagwz daj rieng doeg doxdauq, baenzneix couh dawz swhgeij fanjyingj youq sojmiz sanghbinj gwnzndang, couh dwg gwnzndang gij caizliuh vih hobi bienqbaenz sanghbinj cix vutndang haenx. Doengzseiz, gyagwz, hix couh dwg aen saenqsik daj sanghbinj cienz coh hobi, biujmingz hobi cienjvaq naengzlig hanhdoh sangdaemq, hix couh dwg biujmingz aen liengh hobi bonjndang de miz geijlai. Aenvih sanghbinj baez bienqbaenz hobi, bonjfaenh de couh siusaet lo, sojlaiz, daj gwnzndang hobi couh yawj mbouj ok de dauqdaeij dwg baenzlawz doek haeuj ndaw fwngz boux miz hobi bae, dauqdaeij dwg daj gijmaz doxgaiq cienjvaq daeuj. Hobi mbouj miz heiqhaeu¹²⁷, mboujlwnh de daj gizlawz daeuj. It fuengmienh, de daiqbiuj gij sanghbinj gaenq gai okbae, lingh fuengmienh, de daiqbiuj gij sanghbinj ndaej cawx daengz haenx. (70)

G — W, couh dwg gai, doengzseiz couh dwg cawx, hix couh dwg W — G; ndigah, cungj sanghbinj ndeu aen hingzyiengh bienqvaq gaenlaeng de, doengzseiz couh dwg lingh cungj sanghbinj aen hingzyiengh bienqvaq gaxgonq de. Doiq boux daemj baengzndaij raeuz daeuj gangj, diuz roen gij sanghbinj de ginggvaq haenx, dwg aeu de dawz 2 bangq youh cienjvaq baenz Swnggingh guh gietsat. Boux gai Swnggingh cix dawz 2 bangq de laeng boux daemj baengzndaij aeu ndaej haenx vuenh baenz laeujbieg. G — W, hix couh dwg duenh gatsat W — G — W (baengzndaij — hobi — Swnggingh), doengzseiz couh dwg W — G, hix couh dwg duenh hainduj W — G — W (Swnggingh — hobi — laeujbieg). Aenvih boux cauh sanghbinj dan daezhawj cungj canjbinj dan fuengmienh ndeu, sojlaiz de ciengzseiz dwg gai daihbuek, hoeng gij sih-

(70) “Hobi youq ndaw fwngz raeuz daiqbiuj gij doxgaiq raeuz yaek cawx, de caemh daiqbiuj gij doxgaiq mwh raeuz aeu ndaej hobi cix gai okbae haenx.” (Meizwjsih’aih Dwzlahlijveizyezwj 《Gij Cizsi Ndaw Cwngci Sevei Sengcingz Couh Miz Haenx》, [daengh youq]cek saw 《Cungnungz Yozbai》Dwzwj bien, daih 2 gienj daih 586 yieb)

yau de cix dwg lai fuengmienh, neix youh bik de mboujduenh dawz gij gyagwz gaenq saedyienh haenx, roxnaeuz sojmiz gij hobi gaenq haeuj fwngz haenx, faensanq baenz haujlai baez bae cawx. Ndigah, gai baez ndeu, couh aeu cawx haujlai baez, cij cawx ndaej gak cungj gak yiengh sanghbinj. Yienghneix, cungj sanghbinj ndeu aen hingzyiengh bienqvaq ceiq gatsat de, couh dwg haujlai gizyawz sanghbinj gij daih'it hingzyiengh bienqvaq de cienzbouh doxgya.

Danghnaeuz raeuz bae gaujcaz sojmiz gij hingzyiengh bienqvaq aen sanghbinj ndeu, lumjbaenz baengzndaij, raeuz sien couh ndaej yawj raen, aen hingzyiengh bienqvaq neix youz $W - G$ caeuq $G - W$ song aen yinhdoengh dox doiqdingj, dox boujcong dwk gapbaenz. Sanghbinj song aen cienjvaq dox doiqdingj neix, dwg doenggvaq boux miz sanghbinj song aen sevei gocwngz dox doiqdingj haenx bae guh baenz, caemhcaiq fanjyingj youq song cungj ginghci gozswz dox doiqdingj, youz boux miz sanghbinj bae cungdang haenx gwnzde. Dangguh boux dangsaeh gai, de dwg bouxgai; dangguh boux dangsaeh cawx, de dwg bouxcawx. Hoeng, youq sanghbinj moix baez cienjvaq ndawde, sanghbinj song cungj hingzik hix couh dwg sanghbinj hingzik caeuq hobi hingzik cungj doengzseiz mizyouq, cij mboujgvaq dwg mizyouq gwnz song gyaeuj dox doiqdingj haenx, sojlaiz, doiq doengz it boux miz sanghbinj daeuj gangj, youq mwh de guh bouxgai, couh miz bouxcawx ndeu caeuq de doiqdingj dwk; youq mwh de guh bouxcawx, hix miz bouxgai ndeu caeuq de doiqdingj dwk. Cingq lumj doengz it cungj sanghbinj aeu ciuq gonqlaeng ginggvaq song aen cienjvaq doxbyonj, daj sanghbinj bienq baenz hobi, daj hobi bienqbaenz sanghbinj ityiengh, doengz boux miz sanghbinj ndeu, hix aeu daj aen gozswz guh bouxgai, cienjvuenh baenz aen gozswz guh bouxcawx. Yawj ndaej ok, song cungj gozswz neix mbouj dwg doekdingh mbouj bienq, cix dwg youq ndaw sanghbinj riuzdoeng ciengzseiz youz gyroengqvunz doxlawh bae dang.

Sojmiz gij hingzyiengh bienqvaq aen sanghbinj ndeu, youq gwnz aen hingzik ceiq genjdanh de, bauhamz miz seiq gyaeuj caeuq sam boux vunz okdaiz. Ceiq codaeuz, gij doxgaiq caeuq sanghbinj dox doiqdingj

haenx, dwg gij hobi dangguh aen gyaciz hingzyiengh sanghbinj, hoeng hobi cix youq mbiengj doiqfueng, youq ndaw daehngaenz bouxwnq, daiq miz doxgaiq gij genqndongj caeuq yienhsaed de. Ndigah, boux vunz caeuq boux miz sanghbinj dox doiqdingj haenx, dwg boux miz hobi. Sanghbinj baez cienjvaq baenz hobi, hobi couh bienq baenz sanghbinj aen daengjgyaq hingzsik gig vaiq couh siusaet de, gij sawjyungh gyaciz roxnaeuz neiyungz aen daengjgyaq hingzsik neix youq mbiengj gizneix, mizyouq ndaw ndang gizyawz sanghbinj. Gij hobi dangguh giz gietsat sanghbinj daih'it aen cienjvaq, doengzseiz dwg giz hainduj daihngleih aen cienjvaq. Yawj ndaej raen, youq ciengz heiq daih'it dwg bouxgai, daengz ciengz heiq daihngleih couh baenz bouxcawx lo, gizneix youh miz daihsam boux miz sanghbinj dangguh bouxgai caeuq de doiqdingj dwk. (71)

Sanghbinj hingzyiengh bienqvaq song duenh yinhdoengh doxbyonj haenx gapbaenz aen sinzvanz ndeu: Sanghbinj hingzsik, sanghbinj hingzsik deng vut bae, sanghbinj hingzsik dauqma boiz. Dang'yienz, youq gizneix, sanghbinj bonjndang gvidingh dwg dox doiqdingj dwk. Doiq boux miz de daeuj gangj, de youq giz hainduj gvihaeuj mbouj dwg sawjyungh gyaciz, youq giz gietsat gvihaeuj dwg sawjyungh gyaciz. Doengzyiengh, hobi sien biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz gietbaenz doekdingh, youz sanghbinj cienjvaq baenz haenx, yienzhaeuh, youh dangguh sanghbinj aen daengjgyaq hingzsik lingxcingx de cix siusaet bae.

Song aen hingzyiengh bienqvaq gapbaenz aen sanghbinj sinzvanz ndeu haenx, doengzseiz dwg gij gizbu hingzyiengh bienqvaq doxbyonj gizyawz song cungj sanghbinj. Doengz it cungj sanghbinj (baengzdaij) hainduj aen hingzyiengh bienqvaq haehlied bonjfaenh de, youh gietsat sojmiz gij hingzyiengh bienqvaq lings cungj sanghbinj (mienhsaeq). Sanghbinj youq ndaw daih'it aen cienjvaq de, hix couh dwg youq mwh

(71) “Yienghneix, couh miz seiq giz gietsat caeuq sam boux vunzdangsae habdoengz, ndawde miz boux ndeu oknaj song baez.” (Lwzdwzloznaz 《Couh Gyaciz、Riuzdoeng、Gunghyez、Ndaw Guek Rog Guek Mouyiz Lwnh Sevei Leih'ik》 daih 909 yieb)

gai okbae, couh ndang ndeu gag yienj song cungj gozswz neix. Hoeng daengz mwh de dangguh duzreh gim gietsat gij swngnyaz bonjfaenh, de doengzseiz youh gietsat aen daih'it hingzyiengh bienqvaq daihsam cungj sanghbinj. Yawj ndaej raen, gij sinzvanz moix cungj sanghbinj hingzyiengh bienqvaq haehlied soj cauxbaenz haenx, caeuq gij sinzvanz gizyawz sanghbinj dox san dox geuj youq itheij, faengat mbouj ndaej. Aen cienzboh gocwngz neix couh biujiyienh baenz sanghbinj riuzdoeng.

Sanghbinj riuzdoeng mboujdanh youq hingz sik fuengmienh, caemh-caiq youq saedcaet fuengmienh caeuq cigciep canjbinj gyauvuenh mbouj doengz. Cingj raeuz dauqyawj aen gocwngz baihgwnz gangj gvaq haenx. Boux daemj baengzndaij caencingq yungh baengzndaij vuenh ndaej Swnggingh, yungh gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh vuenh aeu gij sanghbinj bouxwnq. Hoeng cungj yienhsiengq neix dan doiq de cij dwg caensaed. Boux gai Swnggingh cingznyiengh aeu gij yinjliu raeujrub cix mbouj nyienh aeu gij swng'vuz caepcat haenx, mbouj ngeix daengz dwg baengzndaij vuenh cek Swnggingh de, cingq lumj boux daemj baengzndaij mbouj ngeix daengz dwg mienhsaeq vuenh gij baengzndaij de ityiengh, doengh yiengh cingz-gvang neix cungj geq mbouj caez. Gij sanghbinj boux B lawh le gij sanghbinj boux A, hoeng boux A caeuq boux B bingq mbouj dwg dox gyauvuenh gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh. Boux A caeuq boux B dox cawx gij sanghbinj doiqfueng, saedsaeh ma gangj caemh aiq miz, hoeng cungj gvanhaeh daegbied neix baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg youz gij itbuen diuz-gienh sanghbinj riuzdoeng yinxhwnj. Youq gizneix, it fuengmienh, raeuz yawj raen, sanghbinj gyauvuenh baenzlawz dwkbyoengq le gij goyinz hanhhaed caeuq deihfueng hanhhaed cigciep canjbinj gyauvuenh, fazcanj le gij vuzciz bienqvuenh vunzloih laudzung. Lingh fuengmienh, baenz haehlied sevei lienzhaeh sengcingz mbouj souh bouxdangsae huenjhanh haenx fazcanj hwnjdaej lo. Boux daemj baengz ndaej gai baengzndaij okbae, dan dwg aenvih boux guh naz gaenq gai mienhsaeq; boux ngah laeuj ndaej gai Swnggingh okbae, dan dwg aenvih bouxdaemjbaengz gaenq gai le baengzndaij; boux guh laeuj ndaej gai laeuj okbae, dan dwg aenvih lingh boux gaenq gai gij raemx ciengzseng¹²⁸, doengh yiengh

cingzgvang neix cungj geq mbouj caez.

Ndigah, caeuq cigciep canjbinj gyauvuenh mbouj doengz, riuzdoeng gocwngz youq sawjyungh gyaciz vuenhvih caeuq cienjfwngz gvaqlaeng bingq mbouj gietsat. Hobi bingq mbouj aenvih de gaenq daj aen hingzyiengh bienqvaq haehlied cungj sanghbinj ndeu ndawde doiq okdaej cix siasaet bae. De mboujduenh dingzlouz youq giz diegvih riuzdoeng youz sanghbinj hoengq okdaej haenx. Lumjbaenz, youq ndaw sojmiz gij hingzyiengh bienqvaq baengzndaij, couh dwg baengzndaij — hobi — Swnggingh, sien dwg baengzndaij doiq ok riuzdoeng, hobi bae dienzbouj giz diegvih hoengq de, yienzhaeuh dwg Swnggingh doiq ok riuzdoeng, hobi youh bae dienzbouj giz diegvih hoengq Swnggingh. Cungj sanghbinj ndeu deng lings cungj sanghbinj dingjlawh, hoeng hobi sanghbinj cix louz youq ndaw fwngz boux daihsam.⁽⁷²⁾ Riuzdoeng sawj hobi lumj raemxanh ityiengh mboujduenh conh okdaej.

Miz cungj gyaudiuz ceiq ngawz mboujgvaq ndeu: Sanghbinj riuzdoeng bietyienz cauhbaenz gai caeuq cawx dox bingzyaenx, aenvih moix baez gai doengzseiz couh dwg cawx, byonj gvaqdaej hix dwg ityiengh. Danghnaeuz neix dwg ceij gij baezsoq gai caeuq gij baezsoq cawx gaenq saedsaeh guhbaenz haenx dox daengj, baenzde couh dwg doengz eiqsei fanfoek, mbouj miz saek di yiyi. Hoeng cungj gyaudiuz neix dwg yaek cwnghingz, bouxgai itdingh dawz bouxcawx bonjfaenh daiq daej daengz gwnz hawciengz. Dangguh gij dox gvanhaeh song boux vunz doiqdingj youq song gyaeuj haenx, hix couh dwg gij dox gvanhaeh boux miz sanghbinj caeuq boux miz hobi, gai caeuq cawx dwg doengz aen hengzveiz ndeu. Hoeng dangguh gij hozdung doengz boux vunz ndeu, gai caeuq cawx dwg song aen hengzveiz dox doiqdingj youq song gyaeuj. Ndigah, gij dungzyizsing gai caeuq cawx bauhamz miz aen eiqsei yienghneix:

(72) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: Aen yienhsiengq neix yienznaeuz gig yienhda, hoeng ciengzseiz deng gyoengq cwngci ginghciyozgyah lumz bae, daegbied dwg deng doengh boux cawjcieng swyouz mouyiz yungzsug haenx lumz bae.

Danghnaeuz sanghbinj deng cuengq haenj riuzdoeng aen lozlienhgim neix bae, cix mbouj miz lienh ok hobi, mbouj deng boux miz sanghbinj gai okbae, hix couh dwg mbouj deng boux miz hobi cawx gvaqbae, sanghbinj couh bienqbaenz gij doxgaiq fouzyungh. Cungj dungzyizsing neix lij bauhamz aen eiqsei yienghneix dem; Danghnaeuz aen gocwngz neix guh ndaej baenz, de couh cauxbaenz sanghbinj dingzyiet mbat ndeu, cauxbaenz sanghbinj sengmingh ndawde aen seizgeiz ndeu, hoeng aen seizgeiz neix raez dinj mbouj dingh. Gawqyienz sanghbinj daih'it hingzyiengh bienqvaq dwg gai youh dwg cawx, aen gocwngz gizbu neix doengzseiz couh dwg aen gocwngz doglaeb ndeu. Bouxcawx miz sanghbinj, bouxgai miz hobi, hix couh dwg cungj miz yiengh sanghbinj ndeu, mboujguenj de caeux di roxnaeuz laeng di menhcij haenj hawciengz, cungj baujicz miz aen hingzsik ndaej riuzdoeng dwk. Mbouj miz vunz cawx, hix couh mbouj miz vunz ndaej gai. Hoeng bouxlawz hix mbouj aenvih bonjfaenh gaengq gai, couh aeu sikhaek cawx. Riuzdoeng ndaej sawj canjbinj gyauvuenh mbouj souh seizgan, hoengqgan caeuq goyinz hanhhaed, cingq dwg aenvih de dawz gij cigciep dungzyizsing mizyouq gizneix, hix couh dwg gij cigciep dungzyizsing ndawgyang vuenh ok gij lauzdung canjbinj bonjfaenh caeuq vuenh haenj gij lauzdung canjbinj bouxwnq, faenmbek baenz gij doiqdingj ndawgyang gai caeuq cawx. Naeuz gij gocwngz doglaeb cix dox doiqdingj haenx cauxbaenz gij dungjyiz baihdaw, baenzneix hix couh dwg gangj, gij dungjyiz baihdaw gyoengqde dwg yinhdoengh youq ndaw gij doiqdingj baihrog. Daengz mwh aen gocwngz baihdaw mbouj doglaeb (aenvih dox boujcong) haenx gij baihrog duzlizva de dabdaengz itdingh cingzdoh, dungjyiz couh yaek giengzceih doenggvaq veizgih biujyienh okdaeuj. Gij sawjyungh gyaciz caeuq gyaciz baihdaw sanghbinj dox doiqdingj, gij lauzdung seivunz doengzseiz bietdingh aeu biujyienh baenz gij sevei lauzdung cigciep haenx dox doiqdingj, gij lauzdung gidij, daegbied doengzseiz dan dwg dangguh gij lauzdung itbuen, couhsieng haenx dox doiqdingj, doxgaiq daiq miz gij daegsingq bouxvunz caeuq gij daegsingq bouxvunz bienqbaenz doxgaiq dox doiqdingj, — cungj mauzdun baihdaw neix youq sanghbinj hingzyiengh bienqvaq doiq-

dingj ndawde, aeu ndaej gij yinhdoengh hingzsik gaenq fazcanj haenx. Ndigah, doengh gij hingzsik neix bauhamz gij gojnwngzsing veizgih dwk, hoeng dandan dwg gojnwngzsing. Cungj gojnwngzsing neix yaek caencingq fazcanj baenz veizgih, bietdingh aeu miz baenz haehlied gvanhaeh dem, coengz aen gvanhdenj genjdanh sanghbinj riuzdoeng daeuj yawj, doengh gij gvanhaeh neix lij gaenbonj mboujcaengz raen miz. (73)

Dangguh aen cunghgai sanghbinj riuzdoeng, hobi aeu ndaej le aen ciznwngz riuzdoeng soujduenh.

(b) Hobi riuzdoeng

W — G — W aen hingzsik bienqvuenh neix, lauzdung canjbinj aeu doenggvaq de cij ndaej guh baenz vuzciz bienqvuenh, de iugouz doengz it aen gyaciz dangguh sanghbinj bienqbaenz giz hainduj daengx aen gocwngz, yienzhaeuh youh dangguh sanghbinj dauqma daengz giz neix.

(73) Cingj cazyawj gou youq ndaw 《Cwngci Ginghcieyoz Bihban》 daih 74 — 76 yieb¹²⁹ doiq Canhmujswh Muzlwz guh gij bingzlnh haenx. Youq gizneix, doengh boux vih ginghcieyoz benhu haenx, gij fuengfap de miz song aen dwzcwng. Daih'it, dawz gij mbouj doengz ndawgyang sanghbinj riuzdoeng caeuq cigciep canjbinj gyauvuenh genjdanh cou deuz, dawz song yiengh neix daengjdoengz hwnjdaeuj. Daih-ngeih, dajsuenq dawz gij gvanhaeh ndawgyang gij vunz guh swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj haenx, gyoebgyonj baenz gij genjdanh gvanhaeh youz sanghbinj riuzdoeng fat okdaeuj haenx, baenzneix couh foujnyninh ndaw swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gocwngz miz mauzdun. Hoeng doengh gij swnghcanj fuengsik gig mbouj doxdoengz haenx, cungj miz gij yienhsiengq sanghbinj swnghcanj caeuq sanghbinj riuzdoeng, caenhguenj gyoengqde youq fanveiz caeuq cozyung fuengmienth gak mbouj doxdoengz. Ndigah, dan rox aen sanghbinj riuzdoeng fancouz couhsieng, youh dwg doengh gij swnghcanj fuengsik neix soj caez miz haenx, lij gaenbonj mbouj ndaej liujgaij doengh gij swnghcanj fuengsik neix miz maz bonjcaet cabied, hix mbouj ndaej doiq doengh gij swnghcanj fuengsik neix guh ok duenhdingh. Mboujlnh monz gohyoz lawz, cungj mbouj lumj cwngci ginghcieyoz yienghhaenx, maij dawz gij dauhleix bingzciengz daeuj daih gangj daih boq. Lumjbaenz, Yang Bah Sazyih aenvih rox sanghbinj dwg canjbinj, couh genhgez foujdingh veizgih. ¹³⁰

Ndigah, sanghbinj cungj yinhdoengh neix couh dwg sinzvanz. Lingh fuengmienh, aen hingzsik neix youh mbouj hawj hobi guh sinzvanz. Gij gezgoj de dwg hobi mboujduenh lizhai giz hainduj de, cix mbouj caiq dauqma. Caenh'aeu bouxgai lij gaem ndaet gij hobi de, hix couh dwg aen cienjvaq hingzyiengh gij sanghbinj de, cungj sanghbinj neix couh ciuqyiengh lij cawqyouq duenh hingzyiengh bienqvaq daih'it, roxnaeuz gangj, youq ndaw riuzdoeng, de ngamq doenggvaq le byongh duenh gaxgonq. Danghnaeuz aen gocwngz vih cawx cij gai gaenq guhbaenz, hobi couh yaek caiq lizhai ndaw fwngz bouxcawj yienzlaiz de. Dang'yienz, danghnaeuz boux daemj baengzndaij cawx Swnggingh le caiq gai baengzndaij, hobi couh caiq dauqma daengz ndaw fwngz de. Hoeng hobi dauqma, bingq mbouj dwg aenvih gij riuzdoeng 20 max baengzndaij mbat gonq, cingq dwg doxbyonj, mbat riuzdoeng haenx gaenq sawj hobi lizhai ndaw fwngz boux daemj baengzndaij, cix cienj haenj ndaw fwngz boux gai Swnggingh bae lo. Hobi dauqma, dan dwg aenvih gij sanghbinj moq dauqcungz bae guh roxnaeuz cungzfuk aen riuzdoeng gocwngz doengzyiengh, caemhcaiq gij gezgoj mbat neix caeuq mbat gonq doxdoengz. Ndigah, aen yinhdoengh hingzsik youz sanghbinj riuzdoeng cigciep gyau hawj hobi haenx, couh dwg hobi mboujduenh lizhai giz hainduj, couh dwg hobi daj ndaw fwngz boux miz sanghbinj ndeu, cienj bae daengz ndaw fwngz lingh boux miz sanghbinj, roxnaeuz gangj, couh dwg hobi riuzdoeng (currency, cours de la monnaie).

Hobi riuzdoeng biusiq doengz it aen gocwngz mboujduenh dandiuh cungzfuk. Sanghbinj cungj dwg youq mbiengj bouxgai, hobi cungj dwg dangguh gij soujduenh cawx cix youq mbiengj bouxcawx. Hobi dangguh gij soujduenh cawx bae henzg cizwngz, dwg youq mwh de saedyienh sanghbinj gyagwz. Hoeng hobi youq mwh saedyienh sanghbinj gyagwz, cix dawz sanghbinj daj ndaw fwngz bouxgai cienj daengz ndaw fwngz bouxcawx, doengzseiz bonjfaenh hix lizhai ndaw fwngz bouxcawx, bae daengz ndaw fwngz bouxgai, yawhbieh caiq bae caeuq lingh cungj sanghbinj cungzfuk aen gocwngz doengzyiengh. Hobi yinhdoengh dan fuengmienh hingzsik, ok laeng sanghbinj yinhdoengh song fuengmienh hingzsik, diemj neix deng cw hwnjdaej lo. Gij singqcaet sanghbinj riuzdoeng bonjndang cauhaenz le gij yienghsiengq doxbyonj baihrog. Sangh-

binj daih'it hingzyiengh bienqvaq mboujdan dwg biujiyienh ok gij yinhdoengh hobi, caiqlix dwg biujiyienh ok gij yinhdoengh sanghbinj bonjndang; hoeng sanghbinj daihngaih hingzyiengh bienqvaq dan dwg biujiyienh ok gij yinhdoengh hobi. Sanghbinj youq duenh riuzdoeng gaxgonq, caeuq hobi vuenh diegvih lo. Doengzseiz, aen hingzyiengh sawjyungh de couh lizhai riuzdoeng, haeuj siuhfei bae. (74) Aen diegvih de deng gij gyaciz hingzyiengh roxnaeuz hobi vaqcang de ciemq bae. Sanghbinj mbouj caiq dwg duk youq ndaw byuk sengcingz bonjfaenh de, cix dwg duk youq ndaw byuk gim doenggvaq duenh riuzdoeng gaenlaeng. Ndigah, yinhdoengh couh vanzcienz baengh hobi cij laebdaeb guh roengzbae; aen yinhdoengh neix doiq sanghbinj daeuj gangj bauhamz song aen gocwngz dox doiqdingj, hoeng dangguh aen yinhdoengh bonjndang hobi cix cungj dwg bauhamz doengz it aen gocwngz, couh dwg hobi caeuq it cungj youh it cungj sanghbinj vuenh diegvih. Ndigah, gij gezgoj sanghbinj riuzdoeng, couh dwg cungj sanghbinj ndeu deng lingsingh cungj sanghbinj dingjlawh, lumjbaenz mbouj dwg youz gij hingsik bienqvuenh sanghbinj bonjndang yinxhwnj, cix dwg youz hobi aen ciznwngz dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh haenx yinxhwnj, lumjbaenz cingq dwg gij hobi dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh haenx, sawj gij sanghbinj bonjndang mbouj ndaej yinhdoengh haenx riuzdoeng hwnjdaeuj, sawj sanghbinj daj ndaw fwngz boux vunz dawz gyoengqde dangguh mbouj dwg sawjyungh gyaciz haenx, cienj bae daengz ndaw fwngz boux vunz dawz gyoengqde dangguh sawjyungh gyaciz haenx, caiqlix cungj dwg coh aen fueng'yiengq caeuq hobi bonjndang yinhdoengh doxbyonj haenx bae yinhdoengh. Hobi mboujduenh sawj sanghbinj lizhai riuzdoeng lingjyiz, doengzseiz mboujduenh bae ciemq gij diegvih sanghbinj ndaw riuzdoeng, daj neix couh mboujduenh lizhai giz hainduuj bonjfaenh. Ndigah, yienznaeuz hobi yinhdoengh dan dwg gij biujiyienh sanghbinj riuzdoeng, hoeng yawj hwnjdaeuj

(74) Couhcinj sanghbinj deng cienj gai baez dem baez (youq gizneix, cungj yienhsiengq neix doiq raeuz daeuj gangj lij mbouj caengz miz), de hix yaek youq mwh deng gai ceiq gatsat, daj riuzdoeng lingjyiz doek roengz siuhfei lingjyiz bae, yawhbienh youq giz haenx cungdang swngghoz swhliu roxnaeuz swnghecanj swhliu.

sanghbinj riuzdoeng dauqfanj dan dwg youz hobi yinhdoeng cauhaenz. (75)

Lingh fuengmienh, hobi ndaej miz aen ciznwngz riuzdoeng soujduenh, dan aenvih hobi dwg gij gyaciz daj sanghbinj doglaeb okdaeuj haenx. Ndigah, gij yinhdoengh hobi dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh, saedsaeh ma gangj dan dwg gij hingzsik yinhdoengh sanghbinj bonjndang. Sojlaiz cungj yinhdoengh neix hix bietyienz mingzyienj fanjyingj youq hobi riuzdoeng fuengmienh. Lumjbaenz, baengzndaij couh dwg sien dawz aen sanghbinj hingzsik de cienjvaq baenz aen hobi hingzsik de. Yienzhaeuh giz gietsat daih'it hingzyiengh bienqvaq W — G de, couh dwg hobi hingzsik, bienqbaenz giz hainduj daihngeih hingzyiengh bienqvaq G — W de (couh dwg caiq cienjvaq baenz Swnggingh). Hoeng song aen hingzsik bienqvuenh neix, moix it aen cungj dwg doenggvaq sanghbinj caeuq hobi dox gyauvuenh, doenggvaq sanghbinj caeuq hobi dox vuenh diegvih cij guh baenz. Doengz mbangj di hobi dangguh gij hingzyiengh cienjvuenh sanghbinj, daeujdaengz ndaw fwngz bouxgai, yienzhaeuh youh dangguh sanghbinj aen hingzyiengh baenzbaenz cungj ndaej ciennyienh haenx lizhai ndaw fwngz de. Doengh gij hobi neix vuenh diegvih song mbat. Aen daih'it hingzyiengh bienqvaq baengzndaij, sawj doengh gij hobi neix haeuj daengz ndaw daehngaenz bouxdaemjbaengz bae; aen daihngeih hingzyiengh bienqvaq baengzndaij, youh sawj doengh gij hobi neix daj giz haenx okdaeuj. Yienghneix, doengz it cungj sanghbinj song mbat hingzsik bienqvuenh dox doiqdingj de, couh fanjyingj youq gwnz hobi song mbat vuenh diegvih fueng'yiengq doxbyonj haenx.

Byonj gvaqdaeuj gangj, danghnaeuz dan miz aen sanghbinj hingzyiengh bienqvaq dan fuengmienh, mboujlwnh dan dwg cawx roxnaeuz dan dwg gai, gij hobi neix couh dan vuenh diegvih mbat ndeu. Hobi mbat vuenh diegvih daihngeih, cungj dwg biujmingz sanghbinj mbat hingzyiengh bienqvaq daihngeih, biujmingz youh daj hobi cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj. Doengz mbangj di hobi fanfoek mboujduenh vuenh diegvih,

(75) “De <hobi> cawz ok aen yinhdoengh canjbinj gyau hawj de, mbouj miz yiengh yinhdoengh wnq.” (Lwzdwzloznaz 《Couh Gyaciz, Riuzdoeng, Gunghyey, Ndaw Guek Rog Guek Mouyiz Lwnh Sevei Leih'ik》 daih 885 yieb)

mboujdanh fanjyingj aen hingzyiengh bienqvaq haehlied cungj sanghbinj ndeu, caemhcaiq fanjyingj daengx aen sanghbinj seiqgyaiq fouzsoq hingzyiengh bienqvaq gij lienzhaeh camca fukcab de. Mbouj gangj caemh rox, sojmiz doengh gij neix, dan dwg hab aen genjdanh sanghbinj riuzdoeng hingzsik gizneix soj gaujcaz.

Moix cungj sanghbinj youq ndaw riuzdoeng byaij yamq daih'it, couh dwg guh mbat hingzsik bienqvuenh daih'it, couh doiq ok riuzdoeng, hoeng cungj miz sanghbinj moq caiq haeuj ndaw riuzdoeng bae. Dauqbyonj, hobi dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh, cix mboujduenh louz youq ndaw riuzdoeng lingjyiz, mboujduenh youq giz haenx baebae dauqdauq. Yienghneix couh ok aen vwndiz ndeu, dauqdaej miz geijlai hobi mboujduenh deng riuzdoeng lingjyiz gaepsou.

Youq ndaw aen guekgya ndeu, moix ngoenz cungj fatseng daihbaj sanghbinj hingzyiengh bienqvaq dan fuengmienh. Cungj sanghbinj hingzyiengh bienqvaq dan fuengmienh neix dwg doengzseiz fatseng, ndigah youq gwnz hoengqgan ma gangj dwg bingzbaiz bae guh. Vuenh lingh coenz vah, ndaej naeuz fuengmienh ndeu dan dwg gai, lingh fuengmienh dan dwg cawx. Sanghbinj youq gij gyagwz bonjfaenh fuengmienh, gaenq daengjndaej itdingh hobi liengh ndaw siengjsiengq. Aenvih gij cigciep riuzdoeng hingzsik gizneix soj gaujcaz, cungj dwg sawj sanghbinj caeuq hobi dangguh doxgaiq, song mbiengj dox doiqdingj dwk, sanghbinj youq gyaeuj gai, hobi youq gyaeuj cawx, sojlaiz, aen riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh ndaw sanghbinj seiqgyaiq riuzdoeng gocwngz soj sihyau haenx, gaenq youz sanghbinj gyagwz cungjngeg gietdingh lo. Saedsaeh ma gangj, hobi mboujgvaq dwg dawz gij gimngeg gaenq youq ndaw sanghbinj gyagwz cungjngeg gvanhnen dwk biujyienh okdaeuj haenx, saedcaih daejyienh okdaeuj. Ndigah, mbouj gangj caemh mingzbej, song aen soqnggeg neix dwg dox daengjdoengz. Danhseih raeuz rox, youq sanghbinj gyaciz mbouj bienq cungj cingzgvang neix, gij gyagwz sanghbinj yaek caeuq gij gyaciz gim bonjndang (hobi caizliuh) itheij bienqdoengh, gij gyaciz gim

doekdaemq, gij gyagwz sanghbinj couh yaek doxwngq daezsang; gij gyaciz gim daezsang, gij gyagwz sanghbinj couh yaek doxwngq doekdaemq^①. Riengz sanghbinj gyagwz cungjngeg baenzneix gyalai roxnaeuz gemjnoix, gij hobi liengh riuzdoeng haenx bietdingh yaek ciuq doengziengh cingzdoh gyalai roxnaeuz gemjnoix. Yienznaeuz baenzneix, youq gizneix, gij bienqvaq riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh cungj dwg youz hobi bonjndang yinxhwnj, hoeng mbouj dwg youz aen ciznwngz dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh de, cix dwg youz aen ciznwngz dangguh gyaciz cikdoh de yinxhwnj. Sien dwg sanghbinj gyagwz caeuq hobi gyaciz baenz fanj beijlaeh bienqvaq, yienzhaeuh dwg riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh caeuq sanghbinj gyagwz baenz cingq beijlaeh bienqvaq. Beijgangj, danghnaeuz mbouj dwg gij gyaciz gim doekdaemq, cix dwg aeu ngaenz dingjlawh gim bae guh gyaciz cikdoh, roxnaeuz mbouj dwg gij gyaciz ngaenz daezsang, cix dwg gim sawj ngaenz saet aen ciznwngz guh gyaciz cikdoh bae, yienghhaenx hix yaek fatseng gij yienhsiengq vanzcienz doxdoengz. Youq cungj cingzgvang gaxgonq, gij ngaenz riuzdoeng haenx yaek lai gvaq gij gim doenghbaez, youq cungj cingzgvang gaenlaeng, gij gim riuzdoeng haenx aeu noix gvaq gij ngaenz doenghbaez. Youq song cungj cingzgvang neix, gij gyaciz hobi caizliuh, couh dwg gij gyaciz yiengh sanghbinj hengz aen ciznwngz gyaciz cikdoh haenx cungj gaijbienq lo, ndigah, sanghbinj gyaciz gij gyagwz biujyienh de hix yaek gaijbienq, gij riuzdoeng hobi liengh bae saedyienh doengh gij gyagwz neix hix yaek gaijbienq. Raeuz gaenq rox, sanghbinj riuzdoeng lingiyiz miz congh bak ndeu, gim (roxnaeuz ngaenz, gyonj daeuj gangj, hobi caizliuh) dwg dangguh gij sanghbinj daiq miz itdingh gyaciz haenx, daj congh bak neix

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 156 — 158 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

haeuj riuzdoeng lingjyiz bae. ① Gij gyaciz neix youq mwh hobi hengz aen ciznwngz gyaciz cikdoh, couh dwg youq mwh gietdingh gyagwz, dwg dangguh cenzdiz cix mizyouq. Beijgangj, danghnaeuz gyaciz cikdoh bonjndang gij gyaciz de doekdaemq lo, cungj cingzgvang neix, couh sien youq giz dieg ok gimsug gviqheiq doengh gij sanghbinj cigciep caeuq gij gimsug gviqheiq dangguh sanghbinj gyauvuenh haenx ndaw gyagwz bienq-vaq de biujyienh okdaeuj. Hoeng gig daih bouhfaenh gizyawz sanghbinj cix youq aen seizgeiz haemq raez ndeu, laebdaeb ciuq gyaciz cikdoh aen gyaciz gaeuq gaenq bienq ndaej hawhoengq mbouj saed haenx bae gujgyaq, daegbied dwg youq duenh swhcanj gaihgez sevei lij mbouj caengz fazcanj geijlai haenx dwg yienghneix. Daihseih, doenggvaq sanghbinj caeuq sanghbinj gij gyaciz gvanhaeh de, cungj sanghbinj ndeu yaek yingjyangj lingh cungj sanghbinj, ndigah gij gyagwz gim roxnaeuz gyagwz ngaenz doengh cungj sanghbinj neix, couh cugciemh caeuq aen beijlaeh youz sanghbinj gyaciz bonjndang soj gietdingh haenx byaij coh doxdoengz, cigdaengz doeklaeng sojmiz sanghbinj gyaciz cungj doxwngq gaengawq gij gyaciz moq hobi gimsug bae gujgyaq. Riengz aen gocwngz byaij coh doxdoengz neix, gij gimsug gviqheiq mboujduenh gyalai, gyoengqde dwg aenvih dinglawh doengh gij sanghbinj cigciep caeuq gyoengqde gyauvuenh haenx cix riuz haeujdaeuj. Ndigah, sanghbinj gaidingh gyagwz bujben daengz yiengh cingzdoh lawz, roxnaeuz gangj, gij gyaciz sanghbinj gaengawq aen gyaciz moq gimsug gaenq doekgyaq caiqlix laebdaeb doek daengz itdingh diemj haenx bae gujgyaq daengz yiengh cingzdoh lawz, aen soqliengh gij gimsug gviqheiq yaek saedyienh sanghbinj gyaciz soj sihyau haenx, hix gaenq gyalai daengz aen cingzdoh doengzyiengh lo. Aenvih doiq gij saehsaed daj fatyienh gimgvangq

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 147—149 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

ngaenzgvangq moq gvaqlaeng cij okyienh haenx guh le benmen gaujcaz, youq 17 sigij, daegbied dwg youq 18 sigij, miz vunz ndaej ok le gietlwnh loek, ganjnaeuz sanghbinj gyagwz hwnjsang dwg aenvih miz eng lai gimngaenz dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh bae hengz ciznwngz lo. Laj neix gyajsiet gij gyaciz gim dwg gaenq dingh, saedsaeh ma gangj, youq aen yaepseiz gujliengh gyagwz haenx, gij gyaciz gim saedcaih hix dwg gaenq dingh lo.

Sojlaiz, youq laj cungj cenzdiz neix, riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh youz aen sanghbinj gyagwz cungjngeg deq saedyienh haenx daeuj gietdingh. Danghnaeuz raeuz caiq gyajsiet gij gyagwz moix yiengh sanghbinj cungj dwg gaenq dingh, gig cingcuj, sanghbinj gyagwz cungjngeg couh youz gij sanghbinj liengh ndaw riuzdoeng daeuj gietdingh. Caenh'aeu doenghdoengh uk couh ndaej rox, 1 gvahdwz mienhsaeq danghnaeuz dij 2 bangq, 100 gvahdwz couh dij 200 bangq, 200 gvahdwz couh dij 400 bangq, daengjdaengj, ndigah, youq mwh mienhsaeq gai okbae, gij hobi liengh caeuq mienhsaeq vuenh diegvih haenx bietdingh aeu caeuq mienhsaeq liengh itheij gyalai.

Gyajsiet sanghbinj liengh gaenq dingh, riuzdoeng hobi liengh couh riengz sanghbinj gyagwz hwnjroengz cix gyagemj. Riuzdoeng hobi liengh ndaej gyagemj, dwg aenvih sanghbinj gyagwz cungjngeg riengz sanghbinj gyagwz bienqdoengh cix gyagemj. Vihneix, vanzcienz mbouj sihyau gij gyagwz sojmiz sanghbinj doengzseiz hwnjsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq. Caenh'aeu gij gyagwz doengh cungj sanghbinj cujyau haenx youq cungj cingzgvang ndeu hwnjsang, roxnaeuz youq lings cungj cingzgvang doekdaemq, couh cukgaeuq ndaej sawj cienzbouh riuzdoeng sanghbinj aen gyagwz cungjngeg deq saedyienh haenx daezsang roxnaeuz gyangqdaemq, baenzneix couh sawj gij hobi haeuj riuzdoeng bae haenx gyalai roxnaeuz gemjnoix. Mboujlwnh sanghbinj gyagwz gij bienqdoengh de dwg fanjyingj

gij gyaciz bienqdoengh saedsaeh, roxnaeuz dan dwg fanjyingj gij hwnj-roengz aen gyagwz gwnz hawciengz, gij yingjyangj riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh soj souh daengz haenx cungj dwg doxdoengz.

Gyajdingh miz geij cungj gai, roxnaeuz gangj miz geij cungj gizbu hingzyiengh bienqvaq, gyoengqde dwg doengzseiz fatseng, mbouj dox nanangq, ndigah youq gwnz hoengqgan dwg bingzbaiz bae guh, lumjbaenz miz 1 gvahdwz mienhsaeq, 20 max baengzndaij, 1 bonj Swnggingh, 4 gyahlunz laeujbieg doengzseiz gai. Danghnaeuz moix cungj sanghbinj gyagwz cungj dwg 2 bangq, aen gyagwz cungjgeg deq saedyienh haenx couh dwg 8 bangq, baenzneix, gij hobi liengh haeuj riuzdoeng bae haenx couh bietdingh aeu dwg 8 bangq. Byonj gvaqdaej, danghnaeuz 4 cungj sanghbinj neix lumj raeuz gwnzneix soj gangj, dwg hingzyiengh bienqvaq haehlied ndawde gak aen vanzcez, hix couh dwg 1 gvahdwz mienhsaeq — 2 bangq — 20 max baengzndaij — 2 bangq — 1 bonj Swnggingh — 2 bangq — 4 gyahlunz laeujbieg — 2 bangq, yienghneix, miz 2 bangq couh ndaej sawj sojmiz doengh gij sanghbinj neix ciuq gonqlaeng bae riuzdoeng, aenvih de ciuq gonqlaeng bae saedyienh gij gyagwz gyoengqde, baenzneix couh ndaej saedyienh aen gyagwz cungjgeg 8 bangq, gatsat dingzlouz youq ndaw fwngz boux ngauzlaej. 2 bangq neix guhbaenz le 4 mbat riuzdoeng. Doengz mbanj di hobi yiengh fanfoek vuenh diegvih neix, gawq biujsiq sanghbinj fatseng songcungz hingz sik bienqvuenh, biujsiq sanghbinj doenggvaq song duenh riuzdoeng yinhdoengh dox doiqdingj, hix biujsiq gak cungj sanghbinj gij hingzyiengh bienqvaq de dox-

san doxgeuj youq itheij. ⁽⁷⁶⁾ Aen gocwngz neix ndawde gak duenh dox doiqdingj, dox boujcung haenx, mbouj gojnwngz youq gwnz hoengqgan bingzbaiz bae guh, dan ndaej youq gwnz seizgan bae dox ciep fatseng. Ndigah, seizgan couh bienqbaenz diuz cikdoh bae dagrau aen gocwngz neix raezdinj haenx, roxnaeuz gangj, doengz mbangj di hobi youq itdingh seizgan ndawde riuzdoeng baezsoq gojyij yungh bae dagrau hobi riuzdoeng suzdu. Lumjbaenz, gyajdingh 4 cungj sanghbinj gwnzneix gangj, aen riuzdoeng gocwngz de lienzdaemh guh bae ngoenz ndeu. Yienghneix, aen gyagwz cungjngeg deq saedyienh haenx dwg 8 bangq, doengz mbangj di hobi ngoenz ndeu riuzdoeng baezsoq dwg seiq baez, gij hobi liengh riuzdoeng haenx dwg 2 bangq, roxnaeuz couh aen riuzdoeng gocwngz itdingh seizgan haenx daeuj gangj dwg: $\frac{\text{Sanghbinj gyagwz cungjngeg}}{\text{Doengz mingz hobi riuzdoeng baezsoq}} = \text{Aen hobi liengh hengz gij ciznwngz riuzdoeng soujduenh haenx. Aen gvilwd neix dwg bujben habyungh. Youq itdingh seizgan ndawde, gij riuzdoeng gocwngz aen guekgya ndeu boudaengz song fuengmienh: Fuengmienh ndeu dwg haujlai gij gai (roxnaeuz cawx) roxnaeuz gij gizbu hingzyiengh bienqvaq faensanq, doengzseiz fatseng, youq gwnz hoengqgan bingzbaiz bae guh haenx, ndawde doengz mbangj di hobi ngamq vuenh diegvih baez ndeu roxnaeuz ngamq riuzdoeng baez ndeu; lings fuengmienh dwg haujlai gij hingzyiengh bienqvaq haehlied bouhfaenh dox bingzbaiz, bouhfaenh dox camca, miz gij vanzcez lainoix mbouj doengz haenx, ndawde doengz mbangj di hobi riuzdoeng baezsoq lainoix mbouj doengz. Hoeng, daj ndaw riuzdoeng sojmiz doengz mingz hobi cungjunguh riuz-$

(76) “Cingq dwg canjbinj sawj de⟨hobi⟩yinhdöengh, sawj de riuzdoeng …… Gij yinhdöengh suzdu de⟨couh dwg hobi⟩ndaej boujcung gij soqliengh de. Daengz mwh miz bizyau, de couh daj ndaw fwngz boux ndeu cienj baedaengz ndaw fwngz lings boux, cix mbouj dingz saek yaep.” (Lwzdwzloznaz 《Couh Gyaciz、Riuzdoeng、Gunghyez、Ndaw Guek Rog Guek Mouyiz Lwnh Sevei Leih’ik》daih 915、916 yieb)

doeng baezsoq ndawde, gojyij suenq ok moix aen hobi bingzyaenz riuzdoeng baezsoq roxnaeuz hobi riuzdoeng bingzyaenz suzdu. Lumjbaenz, gij hobi liengh youq moix ngoenz riuzdoeng gocwngz hainduj seiz haeuj riuzdoeng bae haenx, dang'yienz youz aen sanghbinj gyagwz cungjngeg doengzseiz dwk youq gwnz hoengqgan bingzbaiz riuzdoeng dwk haenx daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng youq ndaw gocwngz, gojyij gangj moix it aen hobi cungj doiq lingh it aen hobi rap cwzyin. Danghnaeuz aen hobi ndeu gyavaiq riuzdoeng suzdu, lingh aen hobi couh cuengqmenh riuzdoeng suzdu, miz mbangj caiqlj vanzcienz doiq ok riuzdoeng lingjyiz dem, aenvih riuzdoeng lingjyiz dan ndaej yungzcoux aen gim liengh baenzneix, aen gim liengh neix bae cingz gij dan aen yenzsu bingzyaenz riuzdoeng baezsoq de, couh daengj ndaej aen gyagwz cungjngeg deq saedyienh haenx. Ndigah, hobi riuzdoeng baezsoq gyalai, gij hobi liengh riuzdoeng haenx couh gemjnoix. Hobi riuzdoeng baezsoq gemjnoix, hobi liengh couh gyalai. Aenvih youq mwh riuzdoeng suzdu itdingh, gij hobi liengh ndaej hengz aen cizwngz riuzdoeng soujduenh haenx hix dwg itdingh, sojlaiz, lumjbaenz caenh'aeu dawz itdingh liengh gij ngaenzcej it mbaw it bangq haenx cuengq haeuj ndaw riuzdoeng bae, couh gojyij daj ndaw riuzdoeng souh dauq daengjliengh sozveizlinz, — neix dwg aen soujfad sojmiz ngaenzhangz cungj gig sug ndeu.

Gawqyienz hobi riuzdoeng dan dwg biujyienh sanghbinj riuzdoeng gocwngz, hix couh dwg gij sinzvanz sanghbinj doenggvaq gij hingzyienh bienqvaq dox doiqdingj cix saedyienh haenx, yienghneix, hobi riuzdoeng suzdu hix couh biujyienh sanghbinj hingzsik bienqvuenh suzdu, biujyienh hingzyienh bienqvaq haehlied mboujduenh camca doxsan, biujyienh vuzciz bienqvuenh gig vaiq, biujyienh sanghbinj gig vaiq doiq ok riuzdoeng lingjyiz caemhcaiq doengzyienh gig vaiq couh deng sanghbinj moq dingjlawh. Ndigah, hobi riuzdoeng gig vaiq, biujyienh doengh duenh dox doiqdingj, dox boujcong haenx — daj sawjyungh hingzyienh cienjvaq

baenz gyaciz hingzyiengh, caiq daj gyaciz hingzyiengh cienjvaq baenz sawjyung hingzyiengh — gij dungjyiz lumj raemx riuz ityiengh, hix couh dwg gai caeuq cawx song aen gocwngz gij dungjyiz lumj raemx riuz ityiengh haenx. Byonj gvaqdaeuq, hobi riuzdoeng menh, cix biujyienh song aen gocwngz neix faenliz baenz doengh duenh doglaeb youh dox doiqdingj haenx, biujyienh hingzik bienqvuenh dingznywngh, daj neix couh biujyienh vuzciz bienqvuenh dingznywngh. Gangj daengz vihmaz miz cungj dingznywngh neix, daj riuzdoeng bonjndang dang'yienz yawj mbouj ok. Riuzdoeng dan dwg biujyienh ok cungj yienhsiengq neix bonjndang. Gij vunz bingzciengz youq mwh hobi riuzdoeng menh, yawj raen hobi youq riuzdoeng lingjyiz gak diemj gwnzde haeujok baezsoq gemjnoix, couh gig yungzheih yung hing riuzdoeng soujduenh soqliengh mbouj

gaeuq daeuj cekgej cungj yienhsiengq neix. (77)

Yawj ndaej raen, aen hobi cungjliengh youq moix duenh seizgeiz ndawde bae hengz aen ciznwngez riuzdoeng soujduenh haenx, it fuengmienh youz aen gyagwz cungjngeg ndaw sanghbinj seiqgyaiq riuzdoeng haenx daeuj gietdingh, lingh fuengmienh youz aen sanghbinj seiqgyaiq

(77) “Aenvih hobi …… dwg diuz bujben cikdoh gai caeuq cawx, sojlaiz moix it boux siengj gai doxgaiq cix ra mbouj raen bouxcawx haenx, couh ganjnaeuz gij sanghbinj de gai mbouj doek, yienzaen dwg gij hobi ndaw guek mbouj gaeuq yungh; ndigah dauqcawq cungj hemq mbouj miz hobi. Hoeng neix dwg aen loekcak hung ndeu …… Doengh gij vunz hemq mbouj miz hobi haenx dauqdaej siengj aeu gijmaz ne? …… Boux geng nazgonz ndaw sim miz ienqyauq …… De ganjnaeuz, danghnaeuz ndaw guek miz hobi haemq lai, gij huq de couh gai ndaej lai bengz. Ciuq yienghneix bae yawj, de mbouj dwg siengj aeu hobi, cix dwg siengj hawj gij haeuxgwn caeuq doihduz de siengj gai cix gai mbouj doek haenx ndaej gyaq bengz …… Vihmaz de gai mbouj ndaej gyaq bengz ne? …… 1. Roxnaeuz dwg aenvih ndaw guek haeuxgwn caeuq doihduz lai gvaqbouh, gij vunz daeuj gwnz hawciengz, daih dingzlai cungj lumj de ityiengh siengj gai, hoeng ngamq miz siujsoq vunz yaek cawx; 2. Roxnaeuz dwg aenvih gij cuzgouj bingzciengz deng dingznywngh bae …… 3. Roxnaeuz dwg aenvih siuhfei deng sukgemj bae, lumjbaenz, gyoengqvunz aenvih gungzhoj, mbouj ndaej caiq lumj doenghbaez yienghhaenx yungh baenzlai cienz. Yawj ndaej raen, gij banh-fap ndaej bang boux ndaem nazgonz gai huq okbae haenx, mbouj dwg demgya hobi, cix dwg doiq sam aen yienzaen caencingq cauhaenz hawciengz sukgemj neix siucawz bae aen ndeu. …… Boux canghgaibued caeuq boux canghgailingz hix doengzyiengh aeu hobi, couh dwg gangj, aenvih hawciengz dingznywngh, gyoengqde aeu dawz gij huq gyoengqde ginghyingz haenx gai okbae …… Mbouj miz gijmaz beij caizfouq mboujduenh cienjfwngz engq ndaej sawj guekgya mwnhoengh lo.” (Faensanq raen youq Dazdwzli Nozsw h cozw 《Lwnh Mouyiz》 1691 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 11 — 15 yieb) Gij fapsut yaeuh vunz Hwzlunzsihvandwz, gyonj hwnjdaeuj couh dwg: Doengh gij mauzdun daj sanghbinj singqcaet fat ok caemhcai q youq ndaw sanghbinj riuzdoeng biujyienh okdaeuj haenx, doenggvaq gyalai riuzdoeng soujduenh couh ndaej siucawz. Nyinhnaeuz riuzdoeng soujduenh mbouj gaeuq cix cauhaenz swngchancj gocwngz caeuq riuzdoeng gocwngz dingznywngh, dwg cungj yinsiz loek hoeng miz haujlai vunz siengsaenq ndeu, hoeng baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej daj neix couh byonj gvaq-daeuj gangj, lumjbaenz, guenfueng yungh soujduenh yaez bae guh “dunggho diuz-cez”, soj cauhaenz doengh gij riuzdoeng soujduenh caencingq mbouj gaeuq haenx, hix mbouj yinxhwnj dingznywngh.

neix gij riuzdoeng gocwngz dox doiqdingj de riuzdoeng vaiq menh daeuj gietdingh, cungj riuzdoeng neix gietdingh le doengz mbangj di hobi doiq gyagwz cungjngeg ndaej saedyienh geijlai. Hoeng, sanghbinj gyagwz cungjngeg youh dwg youz moix cungj sanghbinj soqliengh caeuq gyagwz daeuj gietdingh. Sam aen yinhsu neix, hix couh dwg gyagwz bienqdoengh, riuzdoeng sanghbinj liengh, hobi riuzdoeng suzdu, aiq ciuq mbouj doengz fueng'yiengq caeuq mbouj doengz beijlaeh bienqdoengh, ndigah, aen gyagwz cungjngeg deq saedyienh haenx caeuq aen riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh souh gyagwz cungjngeg hanhhaed haenx, hix aiq miz lai cungj lai yiengh doxgap. Youq gizneix, raeuz dan lied ok sanghbinj gyagwz lizsij ndawde geij cungj doxgap cei q youqgaenj.

Youq mwh sanghbinj gyagwz mbouj bienq, aenvih riuzdoeng sanghbinj liengh gyalai, roxnaeuz hobi riuzdoeng suzdu bienq menh, roxnaeuz song cungj cingzgvang neix doengzseiz fatseng, riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh couh gyalai. Byonj gvaqdaeuj gangj, aenvih sanghbinj liengh gemjnoix, roxnaeuz hobi riuzdoeng suzdu gyavaiq, riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh couh gemjnoix.

Youq mwh sanghbinj gyagwz bujben daezsang, danghnaeuz riuzdoeng sanghbinj liengh gemjnoix caeuq sanghbinj gyagwz hwnjsang bauj-ciz aen beijlaeh doxdoengz, roxnaeuz riuzdoeng sanghbinj liengh mbouj bienq, hoeng hobi riuzdoeng suzdu gyalai caeuq gyagwz hwnjsang it-yiengh vaiq, riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh couh mbouj bienq. Danghnaeuz sanghbinj liengh gemjnoix roxnaeuz hobi riuzdoeng suzdu gyalai beij gyagwz hwnjsang engq vaiq, riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh couh gemjnoix.

Youq mwh sanghbinj gyagwz bujben doekdaemq, danghnaeuz sanghbinj liengh gyalai caeuq sanghbinj gyagwz doekdaemq bauj-ciz aen beijlaeh doxdoengz, roxnaeuz hobi riuzdoeng suzdu bienq menh caeuq gyagwz doekdaemq bauj-ciz aen beijlaeh doxdoengz, riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh couh yaek ciuqyiengh mbouj bienq. Danghnaeuz sanghbinj liengh gyalai roxnaeuz hobi riuzdoeng suzdu bienq menh beij sanghbinj gyagwz doekdaemq engq vaiq, riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh couh yaek gyalai.

Gak cungj yinhsu gij bienqdoengh de ndaej dox doiqsiu bae, sojlaz caenhguenj doengh gij yinhsu neix mboujduenh bienqdoengh, aen sanghbinj gyagwz cungjngeg deq saedyienh haenx, lienz daengz riuzdoeng hobi liengh gojyij ciuqyiengh mbouj bienq. Ndigah, daegbied dwg gaujcaz aen seizgeiz haemq raez ndeu, raeuz couh ndaej raen: Youq moix aen guek-

gya ndawde, gij hobi liengh riuzdoeng aen bingzyaenz suijsingz de, beij raeuz gaengawq biujmienh yienhsiengq bae yawhliuh lij yaek onjdingh haujlai; cawz ok doengh aen seizgeiz saenqdoengh haenqrem aenvih swngnhanj veizgih caeuq sanghyez veizgih baenz couhgiz dwk yinxhwnj haenx, caeuq aenvih hobi gyaciz bonjndang bienqdoengh cix dinglingz yinxhwnj haenx, gij cingzdoh riuzdoeng hobi liengh bienliz aen bingzyaenz suijsingz neix, beij gij cingzdoh raeuz gaengawq biujmienh yienhsiengq bae yawhliuh haenx yaek iq haujlai.

Riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh youz riuzdoeng sanghbinj gyagwz cungj-

ngeg caeuq hobi riuzdoeng bingzyaenz suzdu bae gietdingh, aen gvilwd neix⁽⁷⁸⁾, lij gojyij baenzneix bae gangj: Gaenq rox sanghbinj gyaciz cungjngeg caeuq sanghbinj hingzyiengh bienqvaq bingzyaenz suzdu, riuzdoeng hobi liengh roxnaeuz hobi caizliuh liengh couh youz gij gyaciz hobi bonjndang daeuj gietdingh. Miz cungj yinsiz loek ndeu, nyinhnaeuz cingzgvang ngamqngamq doxbyonj, couh dwg sanghbinj gyagwz youz riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh daeuj gietdingh, hoeng riuzdoeng soujduenh

(78) “Doidoengh gij sanghyez aen guekgya ndeu, aeu miz gij hobi itdingh soqliengh caeuq beijlaeh, daiq lai roxnaeuz daiq noix cungj doiq sanghyez miz haih. Neix cingq lumj youq ndaw siuj hangznieb gailingz aeu miz itdingh liengh fazsinz, bae caujvuenh yinzbi caeuq gietsuenq doengh gij cangqmoeg yungh gij yinzbi ceiq iq hix fouzfpaw cawqleix haenx …… Aen fazsinz liengh beijlaeh mouyiz soj aeu miz haenx, dwg youz gij vunzsoq bouxcawx caeuq gij dajcawx baezsoq gyoengqde daeuj gietdingh, sien dwg youz cungj yinzbi ceiq iq haenx gij gyaciz de daeuj gietdingh, doengzyiengh, gij hobi (ginhbi roxnaeuz yinzbi) guek raeuz sanghyez soj sihyau haenx, gij beijlaeh de dwg youz gyauvuenh baezsoq caeuq gij soqngeg ceihawj haenx hung iq daeuj gietdingh.” (Veihlenz Beidi 《Lwnh Fusui》 1667 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 17 yieb) Ah Yangzgwz youq ndaw 《Cwngci Suenqsiz》 (1774 nienz Lunzdunh banj) de, henhoh Youhmoz gij lijulun deng Canh Swhduzyadwz daengj vunz gunghgiz haenx, ndaw saw cienmonz lied miz cieng ndeu, daezmoeg dwg 《Gyagwz Youz Hobi Liengh Daeuj Gietdingh》, raen youq cek saw de daih 112 yieb caeuq gaenlaeng geij yieb. Gou youq 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Bihban》 daih 149 yieb¹³¹ gaenq ceij ok gvaq: “De (Ya Swhmiz) dawz gij cubi liengh vwndiz ndaw riuzdoeng laeglemx uet bae lo, aenvih de vanzcienz loengloek dwk dawz hobi dangguh gij sanghbinj lingxcingx.” Coenz vah neix dan dwg doiq doengh giz Ya Swhmiz cienmonz lwnhgangj hobi haenx cij babyungh. Lumjbaenz, youq mwh bihbingz aen cwngci ginghciyoz dijhi doenghbaez, Swhmiz mizseiz gangj ok le gij yawjfpaw deng: “Gij cubi liengh moix aen guekgya, dwg youz aen guekgya neix gij sanghbinj gyaciz baengh cubi cix riuzdoeng haenx daeuj gietdingh …… Moix aen guekgya gij huq moix bi gai cawx haenx, gij gyaciz de iugouz miz itdingh liengh hobi daeuj sawj huq riuzdoeng, caemhcai q dawz gyoengqde faenboiq hawj doengh boux caencingq siuhfei gyoengqde, hoeng mbouj ndaej sawjyungh gij hobi lai gvaq gij neix. Gij miengloh riuzdoeng bietyienz yaek supsou aen soqliengh sawj swhegeij ndaej gaeuqimq ndeu, hoeng baenzlawz cungj mbouj yungzcoux aen soqliengh engq lai.” (《Lwnh Guek Fouq》 [daih 3 gienj] daih 4 bien daih 1 cieng [daih 87、89 yieb]) Caeuq neix doxlumj, Ya Swhmiz youq giz haidaeuz bouh cucoz neix, gaenq cienmonz haenx naeuz faengoeng ndei, hoeng doeklaeng, daengz bien gatsat lwnh gij goekmboq guekgya souhaeuj seiz, de mizseiz youh raemh gij vah boux lauxsae de Ya Fuzgwzswnh, ndaq naeuz faengoeng mbouj ndei.

liengh youh youz aen guekgya ndeu gij hobi caizliuh liengh yienhmiz haenx daeuj gietdingh⁽⁷⁹⁾, cungj yinsiz loek neix youq laeng doengh boux daiqbiuj ceiq caeux de, dwg aeu aen gyajsiet gig loengloek lajneix daeuj guh giek: Youq mwh ngamq haeuj riuzdoeng gocwngz, sanghbinj mbouj miz gyagwz, hobi hix mbouj miz gyaciz, yienzhaeuh youq ndaw aen gocwngz neix, baenz dong sanghbinj ndawde aen bouhfaenh ndaej cawz ndeu caeuq baenz dong gimsug ndawde aen bouhfaenh ndaej cawz

(79) “Youq moix aen guekgya, riengz gij gimngaenz soqliengh ndawbiengz gyalai, gij gyagwz huq bietdingh hwnjsang, ndigah, mboujlwnh aen guekgya lawz, danghnaeuz gij gimngaenz de gemjnoix, yienghneix, gij gyagwz sojmiz huq hix bietdingh yaek riengz hobi gemjnoix cix doxwngq doekdaemq.” (Gezgohbu Fandwzlinzdzw 《Hobi Fanh Yiengh Ak》 1734 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 5 yieb) Dawz gij cucoz Fandwzlinzdzw caeuq cek 《Luncungz》 Youhmoz sijsaeq doiqciuq gvaq le, gou hauz mbouj ngeizvaeg, Youhmoz gaenq rox caemhcai q leihyung h le Fandwzlinzdzw bouh cucoz youq fuengmienh wnq hix gig youqgaenj neix. Riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh gietdingh gyagwz, yiengh yawjap neix, Bah’wjbwnj caeuq gij cucozgyah engq caeux haenx couh gaenq daez okdaeuj gvaq. Fandwzlinzdzw naeuz: “Gij mouyiz mbouj miz hanhhaed haenx, mbouj cauhbaenz saek di mbouj bienh, cix cijmiz daiq daeuj ndei-cawq gig daih, aenvih youq mwh gij ngaenzyienh aen guekgya ndeu aenvih cungj mouyiz neix cix gemjnoix bae (gimqlingh couh dwg yaek fuengz yienghneix), doengh aen guekgya ngaenzyienh riuz doxhaeuj haenx, sojmiz huqgyaq bietyienz yaek riengz doengh aen guekgya neix ngaenzyienh gyalai cix hwnjsang …… Gij gunghyez canjbinj caeuq gizyawz gak cungj huq guek raeuz, couh yaek gig vaiq doekgyaq, daj neix youh cauhbaenz gij mouyiz ca’nggeg ik raeuz, yienghneix, hobi couh riuz dauqma guek raeuz.” (Doengz cek saw gwnzneix, daih 43、44 yieb)

ndeou dox gyauvuenh. (80)

(80) Mbouj gangj hix rox, gij gyagwz moix cungj sanghbinj, gapbaenz sojmiz riuzdoeng sanghbinj gyagwz cungjengeg ndawde aen yausu ndeu. Hoeng aen vwndiz vanzcienz mbouj ndaej lijgaj haenx dwg, vihmaz gij sawjyunggh gyaciz cungjliengh mbouj ndaej dox dunghyoz haenx, wnggai caeuq aen guekgya ndeu gij gim roxnaeuz ngaenz cungjliengh yienhmiz de dox gyauvuenh. Danghnaeuz daihdamj siengj mbat ndeu, dawz sanghbinj seiqgyaiq dangguh ndaek sanghbinj gyonj dandog, moix cungj sanghbinj dan dwg aen bouhfaenh ndaej cawz de, yienghneix raeuz couh ndaej miz aen suenqsik ndei dangqmaz ndeu: Ndaek sanghbinj gyonj dandog = x Yinghdan gim, aen sanghbinj A = ndaek sanghbinj gyonj dandog aen bouhfaenh ndaej cawz de = x Yinghdan gim doengz it aen bouhfaenh ndaej cawz de. Mungdwzshwgiuh cingq-caen baenzneix gangj gvaq: “Danghnaeuz raeuz dawz gwz seiqgyaiq gij gimngaenz liengh yienhmiz, caeuq gij sanghbinj cungjliengh yienhmiz dox beij, yienghneix, moix aen canjbinj roxnaeuz sanghbinj dandog haengjdingh ndaej caeuq gij hobi itdingh liengh haenx dox beij. Raeuz gyajdingh gwz seiqgyaiq ngamq miz cungj canjbinj ndeu roxnaeuz cungj sanghbinj ndeu, roxnaeuz gangj, ngamq miz cungj doxgaiq ndeu ndaej cawx, caemhcai q de lumj hobi ityiengh ndaej faengat, cungj sanghbinj neix ndawde itdingh bouhfaenh couh dangq hobi liengh ndawde itdingh bouhfaenh; aen sanghbinj cungjliengh neix ndawde dingz ndeu couh dangq hobi cungjliengh ndawde dingz ndeu, daengjdaengj …… Sanghbinj gyagwz cungj dwg cujyau youz sanghbinj cungjliengh caeuq hobi fuzhau cungjliengh aen beijlaeh de daeuj gietdingh.” (Mungdwzshwgiuh 《Lwnh Gij Cingsaenz Fap》, 《Mungdwzshwgiuh Cenzciz》 daih 3 gienj daih 12、13 yieb) Gvendaengz Lijgyahduz caeuq gij hagseng de Canhmujsw Muzlwz、Aufuzshwdun yinhcoz doengh boux neix baenzlaw caenh’itbouh fazcanj aen lijlun neix, ndaej cazyawj 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Bihban》 daih 140 — 146 yieb、daih 150 yieb caeuq gaenlaeng geij yieb¹³². Yoz Sw h Muzlwz sienseng baengh gij cezcungh lozciz de yunggh gvenq haenx, roxdaengz gawq aeu doengzeiq gij yawjap daxboh de Canhmujsw Muzlwz, youh aeu doengzeiq gij yawjap doxbyonj. De youq ndaw bien vahhaidaeuz cek gyaugohsuh ganghyau 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Yenzlij》 bonjfaenh (daih 1 banj) ¹³³, gag dawz bonjfaenh dangguh boux Yadangh Swhmiz dangdaih,

(c) Cubi. Gyaciz Fuzhau

Daj hobi aen ciznwngez dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh ndawde, miz ok gij cubi hingzsik hobi. Gij naekliengh gim youq ndaw sanghbinj gya-gwz roxnaeuz hobi mingzcwngh siengjsiengq dwk biujyienh okdaeuj haenx, bietdingh aeu youq ndaw riuzdoeng dangguh gij gimgonj roxnaeuz cubi doengzmingz haenx caeuq sanghbinj dox doiqdingj. Cingq lumj laebdingh gyagwz biucinj ityiengh, raixcauh ngaenzdih hix dwg gij saehcingz guekgya. Gimngaenz dangguh cubi daenj gij buhciqfuz guekgya mbouj doengz dwk, hoeng youq gwnz seiqgyaiq hawciengz, gyoengqde youh duet doengh gij buhciqfuz neix bae. Neix couh biujmingz, gij ndaw guek lingjyiz roxnaeuz minzczuz lingjyiz sanghbinj riuzdoeng, caeuq gij bujben seiqgyaiq hawciengz lingjyiz gyoengqde dwg dox faenhai.

Ndigah, ginhibi caeuq gimgonj bonjlaiz dan dwg cabied youq

hoeng danghnaeuz dawz gij cwnq'vwenz cek saw neix caeuq bien vahhaidaeuz neix dox beij mbat ndeu, couh caen mbouj rox dauqdaej dwg wngdang haenh boux vunz neix hozoiq ne, roxnaeuz haenh doengh gij cungqvunz caensim caen'eiq nyinh de guh boux Yadangh Swhmiz dangdaih haenx hozoiq lo. Gizsaed de caeuq Yadangh Swhmiz dox-beij, couh lumj dawz boux Veihlenzswh Gajwjswh cienghginh aen singz Gajwjswh caeuq Veihlingzdun gungchoc doxbeij ityiengh.¹³⁴ Yoz Swh Muzlwz sienseng youq cwnqci ginghceiyoz fuengmienh, gag guh gij yenzgiu gawq mbouj gvangq hix mbouj laeg haenx, youq cek saw iq 《Lwnhlwnh Cwnqci Ginghceiyoz Ndawde Moux Di Vwndiz Caengz Ndaej Gaijgez Haenx》 1844 nienz de okbanj haenx couh cungj bauhamz caez lo. Lozgwz doiq gimngaenz mbouj miz gyaciz caeuq gimngaenz gyaciz dwg youz gimngaenz liengh daeuj gietdingh song yiengh saehcingz neix, cigsoh seuqsak dwk gangjmingz le gij gvanhaeh gyoengqde. De naeuz: “Gyoengqvunz bouxboux cungj doengzeiq hawj gimngaenz miz aen gyaciz siengjsiengq ndeu …… Gij neicai gyaciz youq doengh gij gimsug neix ndawde soj yawjraen haenx, cix mbouj gvaq dwg gij liengh gyoengqde.” (《Lwnhlwnh Gyangqdaemq Leihsik Caeuq Daezsang Hobi Gyaciz Yaek Mizmaz Hougoj》 1691 nienz, [daengh youq] 《Lozgwz Cucoz Ciz》 1777 nienz banj daih 2 gienj daih 15 yieb)

yienghcej, gim baenzbaenz cungj ndaej daj cungj hingzsik ndeu cienjvaq baenz linqh cungj hingzsik. (81) Diuz roen gim lizhai caubicangj, doengzseiz couh dwg diuz roen doeng yiengq aen loz yungz gim. Neix dwg aenvih ginhbi youq ndaw riuздоeng yaek deng hed bae, miz mbangj hed lai, miz mbangj hed noix. Gij mingzcwngh gim caeuq gij saeddaej gim, mingzyi hamzliengh caeuq saedsaeh hamzliengh, hainduj le aen faenliz gocwngz gyoengqde. Gij ginhbi mingzcwngh doxdoengz haenx miz le gij gyaciz mbouj doxdoengz, aenvih naekliengh mbouj doengz lo. Gij gim dangguh riuздоeng soujduenh haenx caeuq gij gim dangguh gyagwz biucinj haenx bienliz lo, ndigah, gim youq mwh saedyienh sanghbinj gyagwz, couh mbouj caiq dwg cungj sanghbinj neix gij huqdaengjgyaq caencingq de. Gij cubi lizsij cunghsigij caeuq gaenhdaih cigdaengz 18 sigij, couh dwg bouh lizsij luenh baenzneix ndeu. Gij swyhienz ginghyang riu-

(81) Dang'yienz, gij muzdiz gou, baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg yaek yenzgiu daujlun caubisui doengh cungj siujsaeh neix. Hoeng, vihliux baebuek Yadangh Mizlwz ndaek vunz langmancuji maij bungjbauq neix gij vah haenh naeuz¹³⁵ “Yinghgoz cwngfuj begbeg raixcauh cubi mbouj sou cienz” “dwg cungj cingsaenz daihliengh” de, ndaej yinxyungh Dazdwzli Nozsw h cozsw duenh vah ndeu: “Gimngaenz lumj gizyawz sanghbinj ityiengh, miz raq raemxhwnj caeuq raq raemxroengz de. Caenh'aeu daj Sihbanhyaz daeh buek gimngaenz ndeu daeuj …… Couh deng soengq bae Lunzdunhdaz raixcauh cubi. Gvaq mbouj geijlai nanz, youh sihyau gimdiuz caeuq ngaenzdiuz, yawhbienh caiq daeh bae gai hawj guekwng. Danghnaeuz gimdiuz caeuq ngaenzdiuz cungj mbouj miz lo, cix dwg cingqngamj cungj yungh bae raixcauh cubi lo, baenzlawz guh ne? Baenzde couh caiq dawz cubi bae yungzvaq; baenzneix guh gijmaz cungj mbouj deng sied, aenvih bouxcawj gimngaenz doiq raixcauh cubi mbouj deng saek faen saek leiz. Hoeng guekgya cix deng sonjsaet, mbouj ndaej mbouj vihliux ciengx duzlawz cix bau ok cienz gvej nywj. Danghnaeuz canghseng'eiq <Nozsw h bonjvunz dwg Cazlij Ngeihsei q seizdaih boux canghseng'eiq hung ndeu> bietdingh aeu ceio k gij cienzyungh raixcauh cubi, de couh mbouj seizbienh dawz gij ngaenz de soengq bae Lunzdunhdaz lo, caiqqangj cubi baenzbaenz cungj beij gij ngaenz caengz raixcauh haenx gyaciz engq sang lo” (Nozsw h 《Lwnh Mouyiz》 1691 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 18 yieb).

doeng gocwngz, dwg aeu dawz gij gim saedcaih mizyouq ndaw cubi haenx cienjvaq baenz gij gim ndaw siengsiengq, roxnaeuz dawz cubi cienjvaq baenz aen fapdingh gimsug hamzliengh siengcwngh de. Gij faplwd yienhdaih hixcaemh cwngznyinh cungj ginghyang neix, doengh gij faplwd neix gvidingh, ginhbi hed daengz itdingh cingzdoh, couh mbouj ndaej doeng'yungh, couh mbouj caiq miz swhgwz guh riuzdoeng hobi.

Gawqyienz hobi riuzdoeng bonjndang sawj cubi gij saedsaeh hamzliengh caeuq mingzyi hamzliengh de dox faenliz, sawj cubi gij gimsug mizyouq de caeuq gij ciznwngz mizyouq de dox faenliz, baenzneix youq ndaw hobi riuzdoeng, couh yo miz cungj gojnwngzsing ndeu dwk: Gojyij yungh gij geiqhauh aeu gizyawz caizliuh guh haenx roxnaeuz yungh siengcwngh daeuj dingjlauh gimsug hobi, bae hengz gij ciznwngz cubi. Yaek raixcauh gij ginhbi roxnaeuz yinzbi naekliengh gig iq haenx, youq gisuz fuengmienh miz gunnanz, caiqlix youq mwh codaeuz dwg gij gimsug haemq cienh cix mbouj dwg gij gimsug haemq gviq (dwg ngaenz mbouj dwg gim, dwg doengz mbouj dwg ngaenz) cungdang gyaciz cikdoh, ndigah youq mwh gyoengqde caengz deng gij gimsug haemq gviq haenx caenxdeuz, couh gaenq itcig dangguh hobi bae riuzdoeng, doengh gij saehsaed neix lizsij dwk gangjmingz, gij geiqhauh ngaenz caeuq gij geiqhauh doengz, ndaej dingjlauh gij ndangfaenh ginhbi bae riuzdoeng. Doengh gij geiqhauh neix youq gij sanghbinj riuzdoeng lingjyiz cubi riuzdoeng ceiq vaiq ndigah caemh hed ceiq vaiq haenx ndawde, hix couh dwg youq doengh aen lingjyiz gai cawx soqnggeg gig iq youh mboujduenh cungzfuk guh haenx ndawde dingjlauh le gim. Vihliux mbouj hawj doengh gij geiqhauh dingjlauh neix ciemq gij diegvih gim bonjndang bae, faplwd gvidingh aen beijlaeh gig iq ndeu, cijmiz youq ndaw aen beijlaeh neix, gyoengqde dingjlauh gim bae ceihawj, cij ndaej ep vunz ciepsouh. Gak cungj daegbied lingjyiz miz mbouj doengz cungj cubi riuzdoeng haenx, dang'yienz dwg dox camca dwk. Fujbi youq mwh ceihawj gij soq-

lingz aen ginhbi ceiq iq haenx cix caeuq gim doengzseiz oknaj; gim mboujduenh haiej giz riuzdoeng gailingz bae, hoeng youh aenvih caeuq fujbi caujuvuenh cix daj gizhaenx mboujduenh deng vut okdaej. (82)

Gij gimsug hamzliengh geiqhauh ngaenz roxnaeuz geiqhauh doengz, dwg youz faplwd nyaemh'eiq gvidingh. Gyoengqde youq ndaw riuzdoeng lij hed vaiq gvaq ginhbi bae. Ndigah, gij cubi ciznwngz gyoengqde saed-saeh caeuq gij naekliengh gyoengqde vanzcienz mbouj miz gvanhaeh, couh dwg naeuz, caeuq gyaciz vanzcienz mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Gim gij cubi mizyouq de caeuq aen gyaciz saeddaej de vanzcienz faenliz lo. Ndigah, siengdoiq daej gangj, gij doxgaiq mbouj miz gyaciz haenx, lumjbaenz ceijbiuq, couh ndaej dingjlauh gim bae hengz gij ciznwngz cubi. Youq gimsug hobi geiqhauh fuengmienh, cungj singqcaet lingxcingx dwg siengcwngh neix, lij youq itdingh cingzdoh dwg yolumx dwk. Hoeng youq ngaenzceij fuengmienh, cungj singqcaet neix couh laeuh okdaej caez, mbouj yo saek di lo. Raeuz yawj raen, gij gunnanz de dan dwg yamq daih'it.

Gij ngaenzceij gizneix gangj, dan dwg gij ngaenzceij guekgya

(82) “Danghnaeuz yinzbi coengzlaiz mbouj mauhgvag aen soqliengh guh siuj soqngeg ceihawj soj sihyau haenx, de couh mbouj gojnwngz cwkmom daengz aen soqliengh ndaej cukgaeuq bae guh daih soqngeg ceihawj haenx …… Yung h gim guh daih soqngeg ceihawj, hix bietyienz hamz miz gij eiqsei yung h gim bae guh gailingz mouyiz: Youq mwh boux miz ginhbi dawz ginhbi bae cawx gij doxgaiq siuj soqngeg, cawz ok ndaej gij sanghbinj de soj cawx, lij ndaej cau yinzbi dauqlaeng dem; yienghneix, doengh gij yinzbi yawzsoq bonjlaiz yaek cwkw youq laeng boux canghgailingz haenx, couh lizhai boux canghgailingz, dauqma daengz ndaw cungj riuzdoeng. Hoeng danghnaeuz gij soqliengh ngaenz lai daengz mbouj yung h gim couh gojyij guh siuj soqngeg ceihawj, yienghneix, boux canghseng'eiq gailingz daj ndaw siuj soqngeg cawx couh dan ndaej ngaenz, doengh gij ngaenz neix couh bietyienz youq ndaw fwngz de cwkmom hwnjdaej. ” (Davei Buganjnanz 《Yenzgiu Gij Fusui Caeuq Sanghyez Cwngcwz Dabulezdenh》 1844 nienz Aidinghbauj banj daih 248、249 yieb)

giengzceih riuzdoeng haenx. Cungj ngaenzceij neix dwg cigciep daj ndaw gimsug riuzdoeng miz okdaeuj. Hoeng gij diuzgienth sawj saenqyungh hobi ndaej miz okdaeuj haenx, raeuz daj aen gvanhdenj genjdanh sanghbinj riuzdoeng bae yawj, lij dwg gaenbonj mbouj rox. Hoeng swnhbienth dwen saek mbat hix ndaej, cingq lumj ngaenzceij yienzbonj dwg daj ndaw hobi aen ciznwngz dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh haenx miz okdaeuj ityiengh, saenqyungh hobi swhyienz caemh dwg ok laeng hobi aen ciznwngz dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh haenx. (83)

Guekgya dawz gij ceijbiuq yaenq miz 1 bangq, 5 bangq daengi-daengj hobi mingzcngh haenx, daj baihrog cuengq haeuj ndaw riuzdoeng gocwngz bae. Caenh'aeu doengh gij ceijbiuq neix caencingq dwg dingilawh gij gimngeg doengzmingz haenx bae riuzdoeng, gij yinhdoengh gyoengqde couh dan fanjyingj aen gvilwd hobi riuzdoeng bonjndang. Aen gvilwd daegbied ngaenzceij riuzdoeng, dan ndaej daj ngaenzceij dwg daiqbiuq gim cungj gvanhaeh neix ndawde miz okdaeuj. Aen gvilwd neix

(83) Cinghcauz hubu youswlangz Vangz Mouyinh sij mbawcingz ndeu hawj vuengzdae [Hanzfungh], cawjcieng boihlaeng dawz guenbiuq baujcauh gaj baenz gij ngaenzceij ndaej doiqyienth haenx.¹³⁶ Youq ndaw aen dacinz saemjlnh baugau 1854 nienz 4 nyied, de deng fokndaq dwk gig ciedcingz. De dwg mbouj dwg vih neix caiq deng hingzfaexfad dem, couh mbouj cingcuj lo. Saemjlnh baugau giz gatsat de naeuz: "Gyoengq dacinz dou ciengzsaeq yawj gvaq mbawcingz neix, ndawde soj lwnh, cungj dwg cienmonz ik gyoengq canghseng'eiq, cix mbouj ik guekgya." (《Ngozgoz Aen Gunghsijgvanj Capyouq Baekging Haenx Gij Saw Gvendaengz Cung-guek De》¹³⁷, Gaj Ahbeiwj bozsw caeuq Fuz Ah Meizgwzlnzbauj daj gij Sawngo zgoz fanhoiz, 1858 nienz Bwzlinz ban, j daih 1 gienj daih 47 yieb caeuq gaenlaeng geij yieb) Aen vwndiz gvendaengz ginhibi youq ndaw riuzdoeng mboujduenh deng hed, Yinghwzlanz Ngaenzhangz miz boux "ginghlij" ndeu gaenq youq "sang'yen veijyenzvei" (ngaenzhangz diuzlaeh veijyenzvei) guhcwngq naeuz: "Moix bi cungj miz buek sovereigns <mbouj dwg ceij aen eiqsei vuengzdae q cwngci fuengmienth, cix dwg ceij aen eiqsei ginhibang mingzcngh sozveizlinz¹³⁸> moq ndeu bienq mbaeu lai bae. Buek sozveizlinz ndeu youq bi ndeu hidaez lij dwg naekliengh cibcuk dwk riuzdoeng, ginggvaq baenz bi yungh hed, daengz bi laeng cuengq hwnj gwnz dienbingz bae caengh, naekliengh couh mbouj gaeuq lo." (《1848 Nienz Sang'yen Veijyenzvei》 daih 429 hauh)

genjdanh gangj couh dwg: Ngaenzceij fathengz, dwg aeu gij gim (roxnaeuz ngaenz) de siengcwngh dwk daiqbiuj haenx aen saedsaeh riuzdoeng soqliengh de daeuj guh hanh. Yienznaeuz baenzneix, gij gim liengh riuzdoeng lingjyiz soj ndaej supsou haenx ciengzseiz bienqdoengh, ciengzseiz sang gvaq roxnaeuz daemq gvaq itdingh bingzyaenz suiijingz. Hoeng, gij riuzdoeng soujduenh liengh aen guekgya ndeu, baenzlawz cungj mbouj gemjnoix gvaq aen itdingh hanhliengh ceiq daemq youz gingniemh doekdingh haenx bae. Aen hanhliengh ceiq daemq neix mboujduenh bienqdoengh gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh de, couh dwg naeuz, mboujduenh youz gij gimgonj wnq gapbaenz, cungj cingzgvang neix, dang'yienz it di cungj mbouj yingyangj aen liengh neix hung iq caeuq de youq baihdaw riuzdoeng lingjyiz mboujduenh riuzdoeng. Ndigah, aen hanhliengh ceiq daemq neix ndaej yungh gij siengcwngh aeu ceij guh haenx bae dingilawh. Hoeng, danghnaeuz ngoenzneix baihdaw sojmiz riuzdoeng miengloh gij ngaenzceij de gaenq gaeuqimq, yienghneix, ngoenzcog doengh gij miengloh neix couh yaek aenvih sanghbinj riuzdoeng fubfab hwnjroengz cix fatseng roenxrad. Sojmiz hanhdoh cungj siusaet caez lo. ¹³⁹ Mboujgvaq, danghnaeuz ngaenzceij mauhgvaq le aen hanhdoh swheij, couh dwg mauhgvaq le gij ginhibi liengh doengzmingz ndaej riuzdoeng haenx, yienghneix, bied saenqyungh saet caez yiengh yung'yiemj neix mbouj gangj, de youq sanghbinj seiqgyaiq ciuqyiengh lij dan dwg daiqbiuj gij gim liengh youz aen gvilwd baihdaw sanghbinj seiqgyaiq soj gietdingh haenx, couh dwg aen gim liengh de soj ndaej daiqbiuj haenx. Lumjbaenz, danghnaeuz itdingh ceijbiuq soqliengh ciuq gij mingzcwngh de daiqbiuj 2 angsw h gim, hoeng saedsaeh cix dwg ngamq ndaej dingj 1 angsw h gim, yienghneix, saedsaeh ma gangj 1 bangq beijingangj couh dwg aen hobi mingzcwngh $\frac{1}{8}$ angsw h gim, cix mbouj dwg aen hobi mingzcwngh $\frac{1}{4}$ angsw h gim yienzlaiz lo. Gij gezgoj de, couh dangq gim youq gwnz aen cizwngz guh gyagwz cikdoh de fatseng le bienqvaq. Doengz it gyaciz, yienzlaiz yungh 1 bangq gyagwz daeuj biujyienh, seizneix aeu yungh 2 bangq gyagwz bae biujyienh lo.

Ngaenzceij dwg aen fuzhau roxnaeuz hobi fuzhau gim. Ngaenzceij

caeuq sanghbinj gyaciz, gij gvanhaeh de cix mboujgvaq dwg: Sanghbinj gyaciz gvanhnen dwk biujyienh youq gwnz aen gim liengh ndeu, aen gim liengh neix cix youz ceij siengcwngh dwk daejyienh okdaeuq, youh sawj vunz roxnyinh ndaej daengz. Ngaenzceij cijmiz daiqbiuj gim liengh (gim liengh caeuq gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj liengh ityiengh, hix dwg gyaciz liengh), cij dwg gyaciz fuzhau. (84)

Doeksat yaek cam, vihmaz gim ndaej yungh gij fuzhau bonjndang de mbouj miz saek di gyaciz haenx dingjlawh ne? Hoeng raeuz gaenq rox, cijmiz youq mwh gim caephengz aen ciznwnghz cubi roxnaeuz riuzdoeng soujduenh cix deng golaeb hwnjdaeuq roxnaeuz doglaeb okdaeuq, gim cij ndaej deng dingjlawh. ① Dang'yienz, cungj ciznwnghz neix bienq doglaeb bae, mbouj dwg dandan fatseng youq gwnz ndang gobez ginhbi, yienz-naeuz gij ginhbi gaenq hed haenx lij ndaej laebdaeb riuzdoeng, couh gaenq biujmingz cungj ciznwnghz neix gaenq doglaeb okdaeuq. Gimgonj caenh'aeu saedsaeh cawqyouq ndaw riuzdoeng, de couh dwg gij cubi rox-naeuz riuzdoeng soujduenh lingxcingx. Gij cingzgvang doiq gobez ginhbi mbouj habyungh haenx, doiq gij gim liengh hanhdoh ceiq daemq、ndaej

(84) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: Lienz doengh boux hobi vwndiz cucozgyah ceiq ndei haenx, doiq hobi gak cungj ciznwnghz hix lijgaij ndaej gig mumjgyumq, lumj-baenz, Fulahdun duenh vah laj neix couh dwg cwnghmingz: "Aeu gij gyaavuenh ndaw guek raeuz daeuq gangj, gak cungj hobi ciznwnghz doengciengz youz ginhbi caeuq yinz-bi bae caephengz haenx, doengzyiengh ndaej youz gij ngaenzceij mbouj ndaej doiq-yienh haenx gij riuzdoeng de bae mizyauq caephengz. Hoeng cungj ngaenzceij neix, cawz ok gij gyaciz youz bouxvunz iekdingh、ciuqfap aeu ndaej haenx, mbouj caiq miz saek di gyaciz wnq dem. Gou siengj, aen saehsaed neix mboujlwnh bouxlawz cungj mbouj ndaej foujnyinh. Caenh'aeu ngaenzceij fathengz soqliengh baujciz youq ndaw aen hanhdoh wngdang miz, cungj gyaciz neix couh ndaej lumj gij gyaciz de soj dingjlawh haenx ityiengh, ndaej habngamj sojmiz muzdiz, caiqlij sawj gyaciz biucinj bienqbaenz doyawz bae." (Fulahdun 《Lwnh Dughho Diuzcwnghj》 1845 nienz Lunzdunh daih 2 banj daih 21 yieb) Neix couh dwg naeuz, aenvih hobi sanghbinj youq ndaw riuzdoeng ndaej deng gij gyaciz fuzhau lingxcingx haenx dingjlawh, gij hobi sanghbinj dangguh gyaciz cikdoh caeuq gyagwz biucinj haenx, couh bienqbaenz gij doxgaiq doyawz lo!

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 198 — 201 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

youz ngaenzcej dingjlawh haenx cix dwg habyungh. Aen gim liengh neix ciengzseiz cawqyouq ndaw riuzdoeng lingjiyiz, mboujduenh bae caephengz aen ciznwngz riuzdoeng soujduenh, baenzneix couh dan dwg dangguh boux rapdawz cungj ciznwngz neix cix mizyouq ndaw riuzdoeng lingjiyiz. Ndigah, gij yinhdoengh de dan biusiq sanghbinj hingzyiengh bienqvaq W — G — W song aen gocwngz dox doiqdingj neix mboujduenh dox cienjvaq. Youq cungj hingzyiengh bienqvaq neix ndawde, gij gyaciz hingzyiengh sanghbinj caeuq sanghbinj dox doiqdingj, dan dwg vihliux sikhaek youh siusaet. Youq gizneix, gij gyauvuenh gyaciz sanghbinj ndaej doglaeb biujyienh okdaej, dan dwg aen yausu baez cienq da couh siusaet haenx. De sikhaek youh deng gij sanghbinj wnq dingjlawh. Ndigah, youq ndaw aen gocwngz hobi mboujduenh cienjfwngz, dan miz gij siengcwngh hobi mizyouq couh gaeuq lo. Hobi gj ciznwngz mizyouq de, ndaej naeuz dwg gyangwn le gij vuzciz mizyouq de. Hobi dangguh gij sanghbinj gyagwz baez cienq da couh siusaet aen gwzgvanh fanjyingj neix, dan dwg dangguh aen fuzhau bonjfaenh de bae caephengz ciznwngz, ndigah hix ndaej youz fuzhau bae dingjlawh. (85) Danhseih, hobi fuzhau bonjndang sihyau ndaej daengz gij sevei goengnyinh gwzgvanh, hoeng gij siengcwngh aeu ceij guh haenx dwg baengh giengzceih riuzdoeng cij ndaej daengz cungj goengnyinh neix. Guekgya cungj giengzceih hengzdoengh neix, cijmiz youq ndaw fanveiz aen guek ndeu roxnaeuz aen riuzdoeng lingjiyiz ndaw guek cij mizyauq, hix cijmiz youq ndaw aen

(85) Aenvih gimngaenz dangguh cubi roxnaeuz dandan caephengz riuzdoeng soujduenh ciznwngz seiz, bienqbaenz le gij fuzhau bonjfaenh gyoengqde, ndigah Nizgijlah Bah'wjbwnj couh doilwnh naeuz, cwngfuj miz gienz "daezsang gij gyaciz hobi", couh dwg naeuz, lumjbaenz, ndaej vih aen ngaenz liengh heuhguh gwzlozsinh ndeu, an aen ngaenz liengh mingzcwngh haemq hung ndeu heuhguh dazlwz, yienghneix, couh ndaej yungh gwzlozsinh dangguh dazlwz bae dienz caiq. "Hobi aenvih gingciengz diemjgeq cix deng muzhed caeuq gemjmbaeu Youq ndaw gyauhyiz, gyoengqvunz dan dwg louzsim gij mingzcwngh hobi caeuq doeng'yungh mbouj doeng'yungh, cix mbouj dwg louzsim ngaenz liengh lainoix Gij gienzvi guekgya sawj gimsug bienqbaenz hobi." (Niz Bah'wjbwnj 《Lwnh Raixcauh Saen Yinzbi Mbaeu. Dap Lozgwz Sienseng Gij Yigen Gvendaengz Daezsang Hobi Gyaciz Haenx》 daih 29、30、25 yieb)

lingjyiz neix, hobi cij vanzcienz caephengz gij riuzdoeng soujduenh rox-naeuz cubi ciznwngz de, ndigah cij ndaej youq ngaenzceij hingzsik fuengmienh, aeu ndaej cungj mizyouq hingzsik caeuq gij gimsug saeddaej de youq baihrog dox duetliz、caemhcai q lingxcingx dwg ciznwngz ndeu.

3. Hobi

Gij sanghbinj dangguh gyaciz cikdoh, caemhcaiq vihneix aeu bonjndang roxnaeuz doenggvaq daiqbiuj dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh bae caephengz ciznwngez haenx, dwg hobi. Ndigah, gim (roxnaeuz ngaenz) dwg hobi. Gim dangguh hobi caephengz ciznwngez, it fuengmienh dwg youq aen cangzhoz yienghneix: De bietdingh aeu yungh gij ndanggin (roxnaeuz ndangngaenz) de okyienh, ndigah dangguh hobi sanghbinj okyienh, couh dwg naeuz, de mbouj lumj cungdang gyaciz cikdoh seiz yienghhaenx lingxcingx dwg gij doxgaiq ndaw gvanhnen, hix mbouj lumj cungdang riuzdoeng soujduenh seiz yienghhaenx ndaej yungh gij doxgaiq wnq bae daiqbiuj; lingh fuengmienh dwg youq aen cangzhoz yienghneix: Gij ciznwngez de — mboujlwnh dwg youz de caenndang caephengz, roxnaeuz youz gij daiqbiuj de bae caephengz — sawj de doekdingh baenz aen gyaciz hingzyienh dandog, baenz gyauvuenh gyaciz aen mizyouq habdangq dandog, cix caeuq gizyawz sojmiz gij sanghbinj dandan dangguh sawjyungh gyaciz haenx dox doiqdingj.

(a) Hobi Cwkyo

Song cungj sanghbinj dox doiqdingj haenx gij hingzyienh bienqvaq de mboujduenh sinzvanz, roxnaeuz gai caeuq cawx mboujdingz cienjvuenh, biujyienh youq laeng gij hobi riuzdoeng mboujdingz haenx, roxnaeuz biujyienh youq hobi aen ciznwngez sawj riuzdoeng ciengxlwenx mbouj dingzduenh de. Caenh'aeu sanghbinj hingzyienh bienqvaq haehlied baez dingzduenh, gai gvaq le mbouj doq cawx, hobi couh mbouj caiq riuzdoeng, roxnaeuz lumj Buahgizwjbeiwj soj gangj, daj gij doxgaiq doengh cienjvaq baenz gij doxgaiq mbouj doengh¹⁴⁰, daj cubi cienjvaq

baenz hobi.

Riengz sanghbinj riuzdoeng bonjndang daj codaeuz fazcanj hwnj-daeuj, gyoengqvunz couh cugciemh roxnyinh miz bizyau caeuq gig siengj dawz gij doxgaiq daj daih'it hingzyiengh bienqvaq ndaej okdaeuj haenx, gij cienjvaq hingzyiengh sanghbinj roxnaeuz duzreh gim de hah youq ndaw fwngz bonjfaenh. (86) Gai sanghbinj okbae mbouj dwg vihliux cawx sanghbinj haeujma, cix dwg vihliux yungh hobi hingzsik bae dingjlawh sanghbinj hingzsik. Aen hingzsik bienqvuenh neix, coengz aen cungh-gaiq lingxcingx vuzciz bienqvuenh bienqbaenz le muzdiz bonjndang. Sanghbinj gij hingzyiengh cienjvuenh de deng gazngaih, mbouj ndaej caiq dangguh sanghbinj aen hingzyiengh baenzbaenz cungj ndaej cienjnyienh haenx, roxnaeuz dangguh aen hobi hingzsik dan dwg baez yaep-da couh siusaet haenx bae fatseng cozyung. Yienghneix, hobi couh mbouj caiq riuzdoeng, cix bienqbaenz gij hobi cwkyo, boux gai sanghbinj bienqbaenz boux cwkyo hobi.

Youq sanghbinj riuzdoeng cogeiz, dan dwg sawjyungh gyaciz bouhfaenh doyawz de cienjvaq baenz hobi. Yienghneix, gim caeuq ngaenz swhyienz couh bienqbaenz bouhfaenh doyawz roxnaeuz caizfouq neix gij sevei biujyienh de. Youq ndaw mbanj di minzcuz, daj ciuhgonq roengz-daeuj couh itcig gag guh gag gwn, caeuq cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix dox hab'wngq, gij silhyau gyoengqde doekdingh mbouj bienq, funghbi dangqmaz, youq ndaw doengh aen minzcuz neix, cungj hobi cwkyo hingzsik gig genjdanh neix couh bienq ciengxlwenx bae lo. Youq laeng gij vunz Yacouh, daegbied dwg youq laeng gij vunz Yindu, cingzgvang couh dwg yienghneix. Fandwzlinzdwz nyinhnaeuz, sanghbinj gyagwz dwg youz aen guekgya ndeu gij gimngaenz liengh yienhmiz haenx daeuj giet-

(86) “Hobi caizfouq mboujgvaq dwg …… gij canjbinj caizfouq gaenq cienjvaq baenz hobi haenx.” (Meizwjsih'aih Dwzlahlijveizezwj 《Gij Cizsi Ndaw Cwngci Sevei Sengcingz Couh Miz Haenx》 daih 573 yieb) “Canjbinj gij gyaciz gwnz hingzsik de, cix dan dwg gajbienq hingzsik sat lo.” (Doengz baihgwnz, daih 486 yieb)

dingh, de gag cam: Vihmaz gij sanghbinj Yindu baenzneix bienzngeiz? De han naeuz: Aenvih gij vunz Yindu haem hobi. De ceijok, daj 1602 nienz daengz 1734 nienz, gij ngaenz gyoengqde haem dwk haenx dij miz 15000 fanh bangq, doengh gij ngaenz neix ceiq caeux dwg daj Meijcouh daeh bae daengz Ouhcouh. (87) Daj 1856 nienz daengz 1866 nienz 10 bi neix ndawde, gij ngaenz Yinghgoz gai hawj Yindu caeuq Cungguek haenx (gij ngaenz gai hawj Cungguek haenx dingzlai youh dauq gai hawj Yindu) dij miz 12000 fanh bangq, doengh gij ngaenz neix haidaeuz dwg yungh gij gim Audaliya vuenh ndaej daeuj.

Riengz sanghbinj swngchcanj caenh'itbough fazcanj, moix it boux cauh sanghbinj cungj bietdingh aeu gaemdawz diuz sinzgingh aen doxgaiq neix¹⁴¹, cungj "doxgaiq dingjat ndaw sevei" neix⁽⁸⁸⁾ 142. Gij sihyau de mboujduenh vuenhmoq, caemhcai q coisawj de mboujduenh bae cawx gij sanghbinj bouxwnq, hoeng de cauuhguh caeuq siugai gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh dwg aeu yungh seizgan, caiqlix daiq miz oujyenzsing. De yaek cawx cix mbouj gai, couh itdingh aeu youq doenghbaez gaenq gai cix mbouj cawx. Cungj guhfap neix yaek bujben saedhengz, lumjnaeuz dwg gag dox mauzdun dwk. Hoeng, gij gimsug gviqheiq youq giz dieg'ok de cigciep caeuq gizyawz sanghbinj gyauvuenh. Youq gizhaenx couh dwg gai (mbiengj boux miz sanghbinj) cix mbouj cawx (mbiengj boux miz gimngaenz). (89) Hoeng gij gai gvaqlaeng mbouj doq cawx, mboujgvaq dwg aen cunghgai hawj gij gimsug gviqheiq youq sojmiz gij vunz miz sanghbinj

(87) "Gyoengqde couh dwg yungh cungj banhfap neix, sawj sojmiz gij huq caeuq canjbinj gyoengqde cungj baujciz gyagwz baenzlai daemq." (Fandwzlinzdwx 《Hobi Fanh Yiengh Ak》 daih 95、96 yieb)

(88) "Hobi dwg cungj doxgaiq dingjat ndeu." (Yozhan Beilwzswh 《Lwnh Vunzungz、Gunghyez、Mouyiz、Cizminzdi Caeuq Daudwz Bienqvaih》 1699 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 13 yieb)

(89) Yiemzgek dwk gangj, cawx aeu miz diemj lajneix daeuj guh gij diuzgienh bwh gonq; Gim roxnaeuz ngaenz gaenq dwg gij cienjvaq hingzyiengh sanghbinj, roxnaeuz gangj, dwg gij doxgaiq daj ndaw gai ndaej okdaeuj haenx.

gyangde guh caenh'itbouh faenboiq. Ndigah, youq gyauhyiz ndawde gak aen diemj, miz gij gimngaenz mbouj doengz soqliengh haenx cwkyo. Daj miz gojnwngz dawz sanghbinj dangguh gyauvuenh gyaciz bae baujciz, roxnaeuz dawz gyauvuenh gyaciz dangguh sanghbinj bae baujciz doxdaeuj, ngah gim gouz gim cungj siengjmuengh neix couh miz okdaeuj lo. Riengz sanghbinj riuzdoeng gya'vangq, hobi — caizfouq aen cezdui sevei hingzsik seizseiz yungh ndaej haenx — gij gienzlig de gyadaih lo.

“Gim, caen dwg cungj doxgaiq geizmiuq ndeu! Bouxlawz miz de, bouxlawz couh bienqbaenz bouxcawj sojmiz gij doxgaiq de siengj aeu haenx. Miz gim, lij ndaej sawj lingzhoenz swng hwnj diendangz bae.” (Gij vah ndaw saenq Gohlunzbu 1503 nienz daj Yazmaijyah geiq ma haenx)

Aenvih daj gwnz ndang hobi yawj mbouj ok de dwg daj yiengh doxgaiq lawz cienjvaq baenz, ndigah, sojmiz doxgaiq, mboujlwnh dwg mbouj dwg sanghbinj, cungj ndaej cienjvaq baenz hobi. Sojmiz doxgaiq cungj ndaej gai cawx. Riuzdoeng couh lumjbaenz aen caengq loet ndawbiengz, sojmiz doxgaiq mbat vut roengz ndawde bae naengj, mwh dauq okdaeuj couh cungj giet baenz le hobi. Lienz gij ndokgangj doengh boux gig saenq Gihduz, cungj dingj mbouj gvaq cungj fapsut lienh gim neix, engq mbouj yungh gangj doengh gij doxgaiq caeq Gihduz maqhuz gyaq-ciq, vunzbiengz itbuen mbouj dawz de bae guh gai cawx haenx lo. (90)

(90) Fazgoz Hwnggli Sam Cuih goeng'vuengz gig saenq Gihduzgyau neix, ciengjaeu gij doxgaiq caeq Gihduz ndaw siuhdayen caeuq gizyawz deihfueg, yawh-bienh dawz doengh gij doxgaiq neix bienqbaenz ngaenz. Daihgya hix rox, gij vunz Fuzgihswh ciengjaeu gij caizbauj ndaw Dwzjwfeij Saenzmiuh, gaenq youq Hihlaz lizsij gwnzde miz gvaq gijmaz cozyung.¹⁴³ Cungqvunz cungj rox, gij vunz ciuhgeq dawz saenzmiuh yawj guh giz diegyouq duzsaenz sanghbinj. Saenzmiuh dwg “aen ngaenzhangz duzsaenz”. Gij vunz Feiznizgih dwg aen minzczuz aeu seng'eiq guh cawjniieb, gyoenqde nyinhnaeuz hobi dwg gij cienjvuenh hingzyiengh sojmiz doxgaiq. Ndigah, doengh gij lwgsau oiq youq ngoenzciet aisinz gai ndang hawj vunzrog haenx, cix dawz gij cienz dangguh bauqcouz ndaej ma de soengq hawj duzsaenz mehmbwk, cungj saeh neix couh swhyienz dangqmaz lo.

Cingq lumj sanghbinj youq singqcaet fuengmienh sojmiz gij cabied de cungj youq gwnz hobi siumied liux ityiengh, hobi couh lumj boux vunz yienghyiengh cungj aeu gig bingzyaenz ndeu, dawz sojmiz cabied cungj

siumied lo. (91) Hoeng hobi bonjndang dwg sanghbinj, dwg gij doxgaiq rog ndang bouxvunz cix youh ndaej bienqbaenz gij seigya caizcanj sojmiz vunz haenx. Yienghneix, sevei gienzlig couh bienqbaenz gij gienzlig sei-

(91) “Gim!

Gij gim henjrwgrwg, myigmyagmyag, gig dijbauj neix!
 Ngamq di di ndeu baenzneix,
 Couh ndaej sawj gij ndaem bienqbaenz gij bieq,
 Gij yienjcik bienqbaenz gij gyaundeix,
 Gij loek bienqbaenz gij deng,
 Yahcienh bienqbaenz gviqheiq,
 Bouxlaux bienqbaenz nyezrauh,
 Vunzbou bienqbaenz vunzak.
 Hw! Sou gyoengq diensaenz neix ha,
 Vihmaz yaek soengq yiengh doxgaiq neix hawj gou ne?
 Hw, yiengh doxgaiq neix,
 Yaek dawz boux saeyez caeuq hoiqnoz sou,
 Daj henzdang sou rag deuz;
 Dawz aen swiz laj gyaauj vunzgoeg yut deuz;
 Lwg hoiq saek henj neix,
 Ndaej sawj gij cunghgyau wnq dox lienzhab,
 Sawj gij vunz doengzcoeng dox faenmbek;
 De ndaej sawj gij vunz deng miengndaq haenx miz fuk,
 Sawj gij vunz hwnj gyakhau haenx souh cungqvunz gingqgyaenz;
 De ndaej sawj bouxcaeg guh guenhung hakloet,
 Caeuq gyoengq yienzlaux doiqdingj mbouj nyiengh;
 De ndaej hawj bouxmaiq naj henj dauq guh bawxmoq ……
 Daeuj, ndaek namhgik hab dai,
 Mwngz meh lauxgawj byawz cungj ndaej caeuq ninz neix ……”
 (Sahswbijya 《Boux Daimwnz Yajdenj》)

vunz gag ciemq. Ndigah, gij sevei ciuhgeq miengndaq hobi, naeuz hobi buqvaih gij ginghci eizsi caeuq daudwz eizsi bonjfaenh bae. (92) Hoeng aen sevei daihneix, lij youq mwhnomj couh gaem gij byoem Bujludoz, dawz de daj lajnamh rag okdaeuj (93) lo, sojlaiz couh haenh naeuz aen cenj swngbeih gim myigmyagmyag¹⁴⁴ haenx ceiq ndei, ceiq ndaej daej-yienh diuz gaenbonj swnghhoz yenzcwz bonjfaenh.

Sanghbinj dangguh sawjyungh gyaciz bae muenxcuk cungj sihyau daegbied ndeu, gapbaenz vuzciz caizfouq ndawde cungj yausu daegbied ndeu. Hoeng gij gyaciz sanghbinj cix dagrau cungj sanghbinj neix doiq vuzciz caizfouq sojmiz yausu gij rengz ciuyinx de hung iq, ndigah hix dagrau gij sevei caizfouq boux miz cungj sanghbinj neix. Ciuq doengh boux miz sanghbinj yejmanz genjdanh haenx bae yawj, caiqlij ciuq gyoengq nungzminz Sih'ouh bae yawj, gyaciz dwg caeuq gyaciz hingz sik faen mbouj hai, ndigah gimngaenz cwkyo gyalai couh dwg gyaciz gyalai. Dang'yienz, gij gyaciz hobi cingqcaih bienqdoengh, neix roxnaeuz dwg aenvih gij gyaciz bonjndang de bienqdoengh, roxnaeuz dwg aenvih gij gyaciz sanghbinj bienqdoengh. Hoeng it fuengmienh, cungj bienqdoengh neix mbouj ngaih daengz 200 angsw h gim gij gyaciz de baenzbaenz cungj

(92) “Ndawbiengz caiq mbouj miz gij doxgaiq
Lumj gimcienz yienghneix vaih,
Gij doxgaiq neix,
Ndae j sawj hawsingz guekgya boedbaih doemqmied,
Sawj gyoengqvunz deng boenq ok ranzmbanj,
Dawz vunzndei vunzsoh gyauq vaih,
Sawj gyoengqde byaij hwnj roenrwix,
Guh doengh gij saeh coujnaj,
Caiqlij hawj vunz guh yak guh rwix,
Guh ok gak cungj coihhengz.”
(Sozfuzgwzlwzsw h 《Anhdizgohnez》)

(93) “Simgaemz siengj dawz Bujludoz daj lajnamh rag okdaeuj.” (Ahdainzauswh 《Vunzraeh Hoihlaeuj》)

lai gvaq 100 angsw h gim, 300 angsw h gim gij gyaciz de youh lai gvaq 200 angsw h gim, daengjdaengj, lingh fuengmienh, cungj bienqdoengh neix hix mbouj ngaih daengz cungj doxgaiq neix aen gimsug hingzsik sengcingz de ciuqyiengh lij dwg aen itbuen daengjgyaq hingzsik sojmiz sanghbinj, dwg gij doxgaiq youq ndawbiengz cigciep daiqbiuj sojmiz vunzloih lauzdung haenx. Gij simmuengh siengj cwkyo hobi, ciuq gij bonjsingq de daeuj gangj dwg mbouj miz hamq. Hobi youq singqcaet fuengmienh, roxnaeuz ciuq gij hingzsik de daeuj gangj, dwg fouzhanh, hix couh dwg naeuz, dwg vuzciz caizfouq aen itbuen daiqbiuj de, aenvih de ndaej cigciep cienjvaq baenz sojmiz gak yiengh sanghbinj. Hoeng youq soqliengh fuengmienh, moix it aen hobi soqngeg yienhsaed haenx youh dwg mizhanh, ndigah dan dwg gij soujduenh dajcawx cozyung mizhanh. Hobi soqliengh mizhanh hoeng singqcaet cix fouzhanh, cungj mauzdun neix, biksawj boux cwkyo hobi mboujduenh bae guh gij lauzdung cwkrom lumj Sizsifazsw h yienghhaenx. Gyoengqde caeuq gij vunz dwkfug seiqgyaiq haenx doxdoengz, cungj vunz dwkfug neix dawz hoenxhingz moix it aen guekgya, dan yawj baenz dwg aeu ndaej guekgyaiq moq.

Yaek dawz gim dangguh hobi, caiq dangguh aen yausu cwkyo hobi ce roengzdaeuj, couh bietdingh aeu laengzlanz de riuzdoeng, mbouj hawj de dangguh soujduenh dajcawx cix bienqbaenz siuhfeibinj bae. Ndigah, boux cwkyo hobi vihliux duzyou gim, cix vut gij ndangnoh yiengjsouh bonjfaenh bae. De goenggingq youh caensim, gig saenq doengh gij saw son vunz gimqngah haenx, nyinhnaeuz ndawde coenzcoenz cungj dwg fukyaem. Lingh fuengmienh, gij gim de ndaej daj ndaw riuzdoeng yungh hobi hingzsik aeu okma, dan dwg gij gim de yungh sanghbinj hingzsik cuengq haeuj riuzdoeng bae. De swnghcanj yied lai, de couh ndaej gai yied lai. Ndigah, gaenxguh、mbaetyungh、inged couh baenz le gij binjdwz ndei youqgaenj de. Lai gai noix cawx couh dwg sojmiz gij cwngci

ginghciyoz de. (94)

Cawz ok cigciep cwkyo hobi cungj hingzsik neix, lij miz cungj hingzsik cwkyo hoqbi maenhndei ndeu, couh dwg ciemqmiz gij sanghbinj aeu gimngaenz cauhguh haenx. Cungj cwkyo hingzsik maenhndei neix dwg caeuq gij caizfouq swncanj gaihgez sevei doengzcaez demlai hwnj-daeuj. “Cingj raeuz bienqbaenz vunzfouq, roxnaeuz hawj gij yienghsiengq baihrog raeuz lumj vunzfouq ba.” (Dizdwzloz)¹⁴⁵ Yienghneix, it fuengmienh, cauxbaenz le aen gimngaenz hawciengz ngoenz beij ngoenz gyadaih ndeu, aen hawciengz neix mbouj aenvih gimngaenz miz hobi ciznwngez cix gajbienq bae, lings fuengmienh, hix cauxbaenz le aen goekmboq hobi gung'wnq ndeu, aen goekmboq neix bingzciengz dwg ndumj youq mbouj laeuh, hoeng daengz mwh youqgaenj, daegbied dwg mwh bingzluen couh danh okdaeuj lo.

Hobi cwkyo youq ndaw gij ginghci gimsug riuzdoeng haenx, caep-hengz gak cungj ciznwngez mbouj doxdoengz. Aen ciznwngez daih'it de, dwg daj ndaw gij riuzdoeng diuzgienh gimngaenz cubi miz okdaeuj. Raeuz gaenq rox, riengz sanghbinj riuzdoeng youq fanveiz, gyagwz caeuq suzdu fuengmienh ciengzseiz bienqdoengh, gij hobi soqliengh riuzdoeng haenx hix mboujduen gyalai roxnaeuz gemjnoix.^① Ndigah, aen liengh neix bietdingh aeu ndaej iet ndaej suk. Mizseiz hobi bietdingh aeu dangguh cubi deng gaepsou, mizseiz cubi bietdingh aeu dangguh hobi deng caenxdeuz. Vihliux sawj gij hobi liengh saedsaeh riuzdoeng haenx baenz-baenz cungj caeuq gij gaeuqimq cingzdoh ndaw riuzdoeng lingjyiz dox

(94) “Caenliengh gyalai moix it cungj sanghbinj gij vunzsoq bouxgai de, caenliengh gemjnoix gij vunzsoq bouxcawx, neix dwg cwngci ginghciyoz sojmiz cosih ndawde bouh ceiq youqgaenj haenx.” (Veizlij 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Yenzgiu》 daih 52、53 yieb)

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 184 — 196 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

hab'wngq, aen guekgya ndeu gij gimngaenz liengh yienhmiz haenx, bietdingh aeu hung gvaq gij gimngaenz liengh caephengz cubi ciznwngz bae. Aen diuzgienh neix dwg baengh aen cwkyo hingzsik hobi daeuj saedyienh. Hobi cwkyo couh dangq aen cingj cwk raemx, doiq gij hobi ndaw riuzdoeng daeuj gangj, couh gawq lumj diuz mieng baiz raemx, youh lumj diuz mieng yinx raemx, ndigah, gij hobi ndaw riuzdoeng ciengxlwenx cungj mbouj lau roenx ok rog diuz mieng riuzdoeng de daeuj. ⁽⁹⁵⁾

(b) Gij Soujduenh Ceihawj

Youq ndaw gij sanghbinj riuzdoeng cigciep hingzsik baihgwnz raeuz

(95) “Aen guekgya ndeu yaek guh mouyiz, bietdingh aeu miz itdingh soqliengh gimsug hobi, aen soqliengh neix ciuq cingzgvang sihyau cix bienqvaq, mbangj seiz gyalai, mbangj seiz gemjnoix …… Hobi cungj hwnjroengz neix, mbouj yungh gyoengq cwngcigyah bae bang saek di, hix cungj ndaej gag guh diuzcez …… Couh lumj song aen doengj dox lawh; Mwh hobi mbouj gaeuq, couh yungh gij gimsug baenz ndaek daeuj raixcauh; mwh gij gimsug baenz ndaek mbouj gaeuq, couh dawz hobi yungzvaq bae.” (Daz Nozsw h cozsw 《Lwnh Mouyiz》[Vahbengx] daih 3 yieb) Yozhan Swhduzyadwz Muzlwz ciengzgeiz youq Dungh Yindu Gunghshw¹⁴⁶ dangsaeh, de cwngqsaed naeuz, youq Yindu, gij doxgaiq cangsik aeu ngaenz cauhguh haenx ciuqyiengh lij cigciep caephengz aen ciznwngz cwkyo hobi. “Mwh leih sang, gij doxgaiq cangsik aeu ngaenz cauhguh haenx deng soengq bae caubicangj, mwh leih daemq, de youh dauqfuk gij yienghcej yienzlaiz.” (Gij cwngswz Yoz Swh Muzlwz, 1857 nienz 《Gij Baugau Gvendaengz Aen Fap Ngaenzhangz》 daih 2084、2101 hauh) Gaengawq 1864 nienz aen yivei vwnzgen gvendaengz Yindu gimngaenz cawx haeuj caeuq gai ok cingzgvang haenx¹⁴⁷, 1863 nienz gimngaenz cawx haeuj lai gvaq gai ok 19367764 bangq. Youq 1864 nienz gaxgonq 8 bi ndawde, gij gimsug gviqueiq cawx haeuj lai gvaq gai ok 109652917 bangq. Youq ndaw bonj sigij, gij hobi Yindu raixcauh haenx daihdaih mauhgvaq 200000000 bangq.

soj gaujcaz haenx, doengz it gyaciz liengh cungj dwg songcungz dwk miz-youq, youq gyaеuj ndeu dwg sanghbinj, youq lingh gyaеuj dwg hobi. Sojlaiz, boux miz sanghbinj dan dwg dangguh boux daiqbiuj gij doxgaiq dox daengjgyaq yienhmiz haenx daеuj fatseng gvanhaeh. Hoeng, riengz sanghbinj riuzdoeng fazcanj, sawj sanghbinj cienjnyiengh caеuq sanghbinj gyagwz saedyienh youq gwnz seizgan faenliz bae, cungj gvanhaeh neix hix fazcanj hwnjdaеuj. Gizneix dan аeu ndawde mbangj di gvanhaeh ceiq genjdanh haenx daеuj guh laeh couh gaeuq lo. Cungj sanghbinj ndeu gij seizgan cauһguh de аeu haemq raez, lingh it cungj sanghbinj gij seizgan cauһguh de аeu haemq dinj. Cauһguh mbouj doengz sanghbinj caеuq mbouj doengz geiqciet miz gvanhaeh. Giz dieg ok cungj sanghbinj ndeu couh dwg аen hawciengz de soj youq, lingh it cungj sanghbinj cix аeu daeh bae daengz аen hawciengz diegyae bae. Ndigah, boux miz sanghbinj ndeu gojyij youq mwh lingh it boux miz sanghbinj caengz dangguh bouxcawx okyienh, cix dangguh bouxgai okyienh. Youq mwh doengzyienh mbangj di gyauhyiz cungj dwg youq ndaw doengz mbangj di vunz fanfoek bae guh, gij diuzgienh gai sanghbinj couh ciuq gij diuzgienh cauһguh sanghbinj bae diuzcez. Lingh fuengmienh, moux di cungjloih sanghbinj ngamq dwg gai itdingh geizhanh, lumjbaenz gij gienz sawjyungh ranz couh dwg yienghneix. Bouxcawx аeu daengz mwh geizhanh rim bae, cij suenq caencingq аeu ndaej gij sawjyungh gyaciz sanghbinj. Ndigah de dwg cawx sanghbinj gaxgonq, menhcij ceihawj daiqgyaq gaenlaeng. Boux miz sanghbinj ndeu gai gij sanghbinj yienhmiz de okbae, hoeng lingh it boux miz sanghbinj cix dan dwg dangguh boux daiqbiuj hobi roxnaeuz boux daiqbiuj gij hobi daengzcog daеuj cawx cungj sanghbinj neix. Bouxgai bienqbaenz boux cuengqcaiq, bouxcawx bienqbaenz boux dawzcaiq. Aenvih sanghbinj hingzyienh bienqvaq roxnaeuz sanghbinj gyaciz hingzsik gij fazcanj de youq gizneix miz le bienqvaq, hobi hix couh аeu ndaej le lingh it cungj ciznwngz. Hobi baenz le gij soujduenһ

ceihawj. (96)

Gij ndangfaenh boux cuengqcaiq roxnaeuz boux dawzcaiq, youq gizneix dwg daj genjdanh sanghbinj riuzdoeng ndawde miz okdaeuj. Genjdanh sanghbinj riuzdoeng hingzsik gij gajbienq de, youq gwnz ndang bouxgai caeuq bouxcawx yaenq roaengz le song aen haenzcik moq neix. Codaeuz, caeuq gij ndangfaenh bouxgai caeuq bouxcawx ityiengh, neix hix dwg gij ndangfaenh camhseiz youz doengz mbangj di boux dangsaeh riuzdoeng daeuj dox lawh dang haenx. Hoeng, seizneix cungj doiqdingj neix mbat hidaeuz couh mbouj dwg baenzde simsoeng, caemhcaiq ndaej engq gaenjmaenh dwk gietsig hwnjdaeuj. (97) Hoeng song cungj ndangfaenh neix, lij gojyij mbouj yungh doenggvaq sanghbinj riuzdoeng cix okyienh. Lumjbaenz, gij gaihgez doucwnggh ciuhgeq, cujyau dwg aeu boux cuengqcaiq caeuq boux dawzcaiq dox doucwnggh cungj hingzsik neix bae guh; youq Lozmaj, cungj doucwnggh neix dwg aeu boux beksingq dawzcaiq haenx deng buqcanj, deng guh hoiqnoz cij sat. Youq cunghsigij, cungj doucwnggh neix dwg aeu gij funghgencuj dawzcaiq haenx deng buqcanj, gij cwngci gienzlig gyoengqde deng riengz gij ginghci gihcuj de itheij mbouj miz bae cij sat. Hoeng youq gizneix, hobi hingzsik — gij gvanhaeh boux cuengqcaiq caeuq boux dawzcaiq daiq miz gij hingzsik hobi gvanhaeh — soj fanjyngj ok gij cingzgvang de, mboujgvaq dwg ginghci swngghoz diuzgienh gij doiqdingj engqgya laegdaeuj haenx.

Seizneix raeuz dauqma daengz sanghbinj riuzdoeng lingjyiz. Gij dox-

(96) Ludwz dawz gij hobi dangguh soujduenh dajcawx haenx caeuq gij hobi dangguh soujduenh ceihawj haenx faenbied okdaeuj. “Aenvih gauhlidai, mwngz sawj gou song gyaeuj deng sied; Gizneix gou mbouj ndaej ceihawj, gizhaenx gou mbouj ndaej dajcawx.” (Majdingh Ludwz 《Daengq Gyoengq Muzswih: Mwh Gangj Dauh Aeu Fanjdui Gauhlidai》1540 nienz Veizdwngzbeigwz banj)

(97) Lajneix diemj ndeu, ndaej gangjmingz 18 sigij cogeiz gij gvanhaeh boux cuengqcaiq caeuq boux dawzcaiq ndaw gyoengq boux seng'eiq Yinghgoz: “Cungj cing-saenz doegsieb hwng youq ndaw gyoengq boux seng'eiq Yinghgoz haenx, youq gizyawz sojmiz sevei caeuq gwnz seiqgyaiq gizyawz sojmiz guekgya cungj mbouj raen miz gvaq.” (《Lwnh Aen Fap Sindai Caeuq Buqcanj》1707 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 2 yieb)

gaiq daenggyaq — sanghbinj caeuq hobi — mbouj caiq doengzseiz okyienh youq song gyaeuj aen gocwngz gai. Seizneix, daih'it, hobi youq gietdingh soj gai sanghbinj gyagwz fuengmienh caephengz aen ciznwngz gyaciz cikdoh. Aeu soj gai sanghbinj gij gyagwz youz habdoengz gvidingh haenx, bae rausuenq gij caiq bouxcawx, hix couh dwg gij hobi soqngge bouxcawx daengzgeiz itdingh aeu ceihawj haenx. Daihngleih, hobi caep-hengz aen ciznwngz soujduenh dajcawx gwnz gvanhnen. Yienznaeuz dan dwg bouxcawx wngqcingz ceihawj hobi, saedsaeh cix dwg mboujcaengz ceihawj, hoeng de sawj sanghbinj caencingq daj ndaw fwngz bouxgai cienj daengz ndaw fwngz bouxcawx lo. Caenh'aeu youq mwh ngoenz ceihawj daeuj daengz, gij soujduenh ceihawj cij caencingq haeuj riuzdoeng, couh dwg naeuz, daj ndaw fwngz bouxcawx cienj daengz ndaw fwngz bouxgai. Gij soujduenh riuzdoeng cienjvaq baenz gij hobi cwkyo, dwg aenvih riuzdoeng gocwngz youq duenh daih'it deng gatduenh, roxnaeuz gij cienjvaq hingzyienh sanghbinj doiq ok le riuzdoeng. Gij soujduenh ceihawj haeuj riuzdoeng bae, hoeng neix dwg youq sanghbinj gaenq doiq ok riuzdoeng gvaqlaeng cij haeuj. Hobi mbouj caiq dwg boux moiz aen gocwngz. De dangguh gij gyauvuenh gyaciz baenzbaenz mizyouq haenx, roxnaeuz dangguh itbuen sanghbinj, gag gietsat le aen gocwngz neix. Bouxgai dawz sanghbinj cienjvaq baenz hobi, dwg vihliux doenggyaq hobi daeuj muenxcuk moux cungj sihyau; boux cwkyo hobi dawz sanghbinj cienjvaq baenz hobi, dwg vihliux yungh hobi hingzsik bae louzce sanghbinj; bouxcawx yiemq caiq haenx dawz sanghbinj cienjvaq baenz hobi, cix dwg vihliux ndaej ceihawj. Danghnaeuz de mbouj ceihawj, gij caizcanj de couh deng giengzceih biugai. Ndigah, seizneix aenvih gij gvanhaeh riuzdoeng gocwngz bonjndang miz ok cungj sevei bizyausing ndeu, sojlaiz gai couh dwg vihliux aeu ndaej hobi, hix couh dwg aeu ndaej gij gyaciz hingzyienh sanghbinj.

Bouxcawx youq mwh caengz dawz sanghbinj cienjvaq baenz hobi, couh gaenq dawz hobi caiq cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj lo, roxnaeuz gangj, de sien guhbaenz sanghbinj daihngleih hingzyienh bienqvaq, gaenlaeng cij guhbaenz sanghbinj daih'it hingzyienh bienqvaq. Gij sanghbinj bouxgai cingqcaih riuzdoeng, hoeng de dan ndaej baengh gij gienz aeu caiq seifap bae saedyienh gij gyagwz de. De youq mwh caengz cienjvaq baenz

hobi, couh gaenq cienjvaq baenz sawjyung h gyaciz. Gij daih'it hingzyiengh bienqvaq de, cix dwg gvaqlaeng cij guhbaenz. (98)

Youq riuzdoeng gocwngz moix aen itdingh seizgeiz ndawde, gij caiq gaenq daengzgeiz, daiqbiuj aen gyagwz cungjngeg gij sanghbinj gaenq gai, ndigah cij miz doengh gij caiq neix. Gij hobi soqliengh saedyienh aen gyagwz cungjngeg neix soj bietdingh sihyau haenx, sien dwg youz gij soujduenh ceihawj aen riuzdoeng suzdu de daeuj gietdingh. De youz song cungj cingzgvang daeuj gietdingh: Cungj ndeu dwg diuz lienh gij gvanhaeh boux cuengqcaiq caeuq boux dawzcaiq, couh dwg boux A daj laeng boux dawzcaiq B de aeu ndaej hobi, ceihawj boux cuengqcaiq C de daengjdaengj; cungj ndeu dwg gak cungj mbouj doengz ceihawj geizhanh dox gek seizgan raezdinj. Diuz lienh gij ceihawj aen ciep aen haenx roxnaeuz diuz lienh gij daih'it hingzyiengh bienqvaq gvaqlaeng cij guh haenx, caeuq gij camca dox san ndaw hingzyiengh bienqvaq haehlied raeuz youq gaxgonq gaujcaz gvaq haenx, dwg daj goekgaen couh miz faenbied. ^① Youq gij riuzdoeng ndaw riuzdoeng soujduenh, gij lienzhaeh bouxgai caeuq bouxcawx mboujdanh deng biujyienh okdaeuj, caiqlix cungj lienzhaeh neix bonjndang de dan dwg mizyouq ndaw hobi riuz-

(98) Daihngaih banj cawqmingz: 1859 nienz gou okbanj gvaq cek cucoz ndeu. Coengz ndaw cek cucoz neix yinx aeu duenh vah lajneix. Daj ndaw duenh vah neix ndaej yawjok, vihmaz gou youq bonj saw neix mbouj gangj daengz aen hingzsik doxbyonj: "Doxbyonj, youq ndaw gocwngz G — W, hobi gojyij youq mwh gij sawjyung h gyaciz de caengz saedyienh, roxnaeuz gangj, youq mwh sanghbinj caengz cienjnyienh, couh dangguh gij soujduenh dajcawx yienhsaed sien cienjnyienh okbae, baenzneix couh saedyienh gij gyagwz sanghbinj. Lumjbaenz, bingzciengz yawhsien ceihawj cienzhuq couh dwg yienghneix. Yinghgoz cwngfuj laeng gyoengq nungzminz Yindu cawx iennaез seiz, couh dwg yung h cungj hingzsik neix …… Hoeng, youq gizneix, hobi mboujgvaq dwg youq gwnz aen hingzsik gij soujduenh dajcawx raeuz gaenq rox haenx bae miz cozyung …… Saedcaih ma gangj, swhbwnj caemh dwg yung h hobi hingzsik bae yawhsien ceihawj …… Hoeng aen gvanhdenj neix mbouj gvihaeuj aen fanvez genjdanh riuzdoeng." (《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Bihban》1859 nienz Bwzlinz banj daih 119、120 yieb¹⁴⁸)

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 188 — 192 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

doeng, caemhcaiq dwg caeuq hobi riuzdoeng doengzcaez sengbaenz. Caeuq neix doxbyonj, gij yinhdoengh ceihawj soujduenh cix biujyienh le cungj sevei lienzhaeh ndeu, cungj lienzhaeh neix, youq mwh caengz miz cungj yinhdoengh neix, couh gaenq yienhmiz youq ndawbiengz lo.

Haujlai gij gai doengzseiz bingzbaiz bae guh, sawj riuzdoeng suzdu doiq cubi soqliengh gij dienzbouj cozyung de souh daengz le hanhhaed. Byonj gvaqdaej, cungj cingzgvang neix cix vih noix yungh soujduenh ceihawj cauhaenz le diuzgienh moq. Riengz ceihawj konz youq doengz giz deihdiej, gij cienmonz gihgouq caeuq banhfap sawj doengh gij ceihawj neix dox doiqsiu haenx couh swyienz fazcanj hwnjdaej. Lumjbaenz, cunghsigij giz dieg cienjjangq Lijangz couh dwg yienghneix. Caenh'aeu dawz boux A doiq boux B, boux B doiq boux C, boux C doiq boux A daengjdaengj sojmiz caiqgienz dox doiqciuj baez ndeu, couh gojyij miz itdingh soqngeg dangguh soqcingq caeuq soqfuq dox doiqsiu bae. Yienghneix, gij cienz aeu boizhawj haenx dan dwg caivu ca'ngeg. Ceihawj yied konz, ca'ngeg doxdoi q couh yied iq, ndigah gij soujduenh ceihawj yungh youq ndaw riuzdoeng haenx soqliengh hix doxdoi q yied iq.

Hobi aen ciznwngz dangguh soujduenh ceihawj haenx, bauhamz miz aen mauzdun cigciep ndeu. Youq mwh gak cungj ceihawj dox doiqsiu bae, hobi couh dan dwg youq gwnz gvanhnen bae caephengz aen ciznwngz geiqsuenq hobi roznaeuz gyaciz cikdoh. Hoeng youq mwh bietdingh aeu guh saedsaeh ceihawj, hobi youh mbouj dwg cungdang riuzdoeng soujduenh, mbouj dwg cungdang vuzciz bienqvuenh ndawde gij hingzsik guhmoiz ngamqngamq cienq da couh gvaqbae haenx, cix dwg cungdang dan aen gij doxgaiq daiqbiuj sevei lauzdung haenx, cungdang gij gyauvuenh gyaciz doglaeb mizyouq, cungdang cezdui sanghbinj. Cungj mauzdun neix youq ndaw swngchcanj veizgih caeuq sanghyez veiz-

gih deng heuhguh hobi veizgih⁽⁹⁹⁾ mwhde laeuh okdaeuj daegbied mingz-yienj. Cungj hobi veizgih neix, cijmiz youq doengh giz deihfueung gij lienh ceihawj aen ciep aen caeuq gij cidu vihliux dox doiqsiu ceihawj cix youz bouxvunz dingh okdaeuj haenx ndaej daengz cungfaen fazcanj de, cij ndaej fatseng. Youq mwh aen gihci neix deng gauj luenh caez bae, mboujguenj gij yienzaen de dwg yienghlawz, hobi couh sawqmwh cigciep daj aen hingzyiengh lingxcingx dwg coengz gvanhnen bae geiqsuenq hobi haenx, cienjbiengq baenz gij hobi saedcaih genqndongj. Mwh neix, de couh mbouj ndaej youz gij sanghbinj bingzciengz daeuj dingjlawh. Gij sawjyung h gyaciz sanghbinj bienq ndaej mbouj miz saek di gyaciz, hoeng gij gyaciz sanghbinj cix youq dangqnaj aen gyaciz hingzsik bonjfaenh de siusaet lo. Ngoenzlwenz, gyoengq vunz miz swuncanj haenx lij vih gij hwnghoengh dangqnaj cix fizmaez, lij vih ndaej son vunz buqmungz cix ndaengndiengq, bakbak hemqnaeuz hobi dwg gij vansiengj hawhoengq haenx, cijmiz sanghbinj cij dwg hobi. Ngoenzneix, gyoengqde youq gwnz seiqgyaiq hawciengz youh dauqcawq hemq: Cijmiz hobi cij dwg sanghbinj! Gij lingzhoenz gyoengqde ngah hobi cungj caizfouq dandog neix,

(99) Gij hobi veizgih bonj saw neix soj gangj, dwg ceij sojmiz gij swngchcanj veizgih caeuq sanghyez veizgih bingzciengz fatseng haenx ndawde duenh daegbied ndeu, wngdang caeuq gij daegcungj veizgih caemh heuhguh hobi veizgih haenx faenbied okdaeuj. Cungj hobi veizgih gaenlaeng gojyij gag fat, dan dwg doiq gunghyey caeuq sanghyez miz fanj cozyung. Cungj veizgih neix aen yinhdoengh cungsime de dwg hobi swhbwnj, ndigah aen fanveiz cigciep de dwg ngaenzhangz, gyauhyizsoj caeuq ginhyungz. (Aen cawqmingz neix dwg Majgwzsw h gya youq daih 3 banj)

couh lumj duz maxloeg hozhawq ngah raemxsaw ityiengh. ⁽¹⁰⁰⁾ Youq mwh veizgih, sanghbinj caeuq gij gyaciz hingzyiengh de (hobi) dox doiqdingj fazcan baenz cezdui mauzdun. Ndigah, gij biujyienh hingzsik hobi youq gizneix hix dwg mbouj miz maz gvanhaeh youqgaenj. Mboujguenj dwg yungh gim ceihawj, roxnaeuz dwg yungh ngaenzhangzgienq yiengh saenq-yungh hobi neix ceihawj, hobi gig mbouj gaeuq yungh cungj cingzgvang neix cungj dwg doxdoengz. ⁽¹⁰¹⁾

Seizneix raeuz daeuj gaujcaz gij riuzdoeng hobi cungjngeg ndaw it-dingh seizgeiz. Gyajdingh gij soujduenh riuzdoeng caeuq gij soujduenh

(100) “Daj sinyungcuji baenzneix sawqmwh cienjbienq daengz hobicuji, couh sawj saedsaeh hoengjueng caiq gya lijln hoengjlaw, doengh gij vunz bae caeuqfaenh guh riuzdoeng, youq dangqna j gij mimiz gig laeg, gyoengqde bonjfaenh gvanhaeh daengz haenx couh ndangsaenz dwddwd lo.” (Majgwzswh《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Bih-ban》1859 nienz Bwzlinz banj daih 126 yieb¹⁴⁹) “Vunzungz mbouj miz gunghcoz, aenvih vunzfouq mbouj miz cienz goq gyoengqde, yienznaeuz gyoengqde caeuq doenghbaez ityiengh, miz gij reihnaz caeuq lauzdungliz doengzyiengh, gojyij yungh daeuj swnghcanj haeuxgnw caeuq buhvaq; cingq dwg doengh gij neix, cix mbouj dwg hobi, gapbaenz gij caencingq caizfouq aen guekgva ndeu.” (Yozhan Beilwzswh《Gij Genyi Gvendaengz Cauhlaeb Aen Lauzdung Yozyen Ndeu》1696 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 3 — 4 yieb)

(101) Duenh vah lajneix couh ndaej gangjmingz “boux baengzyoux sanghyez” dwg baenzlawz leihyungh cungj seizgei neix lo: “Miz baez ndeu (1839 nienz), (Sihdi Gih) boux ngaenzhangzgyah nienzlaux damsime ndeu youq ndaw fuengz seivunz de, naengh youq henz daiz, gwenj ndaek fa doengjdaiz hwnjdaeuj, dawz ok baenz bog ngaenzceij hawj boux baengzyoux de yawj, caemhcaiq daekeiq fwngfwng dwk naeuz, bienh neix dwg 60 fanh bangq, soudauq doengh gij ngaenzceij neix, dwg vihliux sawj goekngaenz ndangjsied, gvaq danggoenz 3 diemjcong bae, menhcij dawz gyoengqde cienzbouh cuengq okbae.” ([Hwng h Lozyih]《Aen Lijln Caujvuenh Cienzngaenz. Gij Ngaenzhangz Faplingh 1844 Nienz》1864 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 81 yieb) 1864 nienz 4 nyied 24 hauh, 《Gvanhcazgyah Bau》faenh bauqceij buenq guenfueng neix bauqnaeuz: “Seizneix riuzcienz cungj yauzyenz gig geizgvaic ndeu, naeuz gaenq miz cungj soujduenh ndeu ndaej sawj goekngaenz ndangjsied …… Mboujlwnh yungh cungj gvejgeiq neix yawjdaeuj dwg geijlai cigndaej ngeizvaeg, hoeng cungj yauzyenz neix dauqcawq riuzcienz, hix saedcaih hab dwen baez ndeu.”

ceihawj aen riuzdoeng suzdu de dwg gaenq rox lo, aen cungjngeg neix couh daengjndaej aen sanghbinj gyagwz cungjngeg deq saedyienh, gya aen ceihawj cungjngeg daengzgeiz, gemj bae gij ceihawj dox doiqsiu, caiq gemj bae doengz it hobi gij riuzdoeng baezsoq mizseiz guh riuzdoeng soujduenh, mizseiz guh ceihawj soujduenh dox lawh bae caephengz ciznwngz haenx. Lumjbaenz, boux nungzminz ndeu gai haeuxgwn ndaej 2 bangq, youq gizneix, 2 bangq neix gij cozyung de dwg riuzdoeng soujduenh. De youq ngoenz ceihawj, dawz 2 bangq neix ceihawj bouxdaemjbaengz, giet gij soq baengzndaij gaxgonq yiemq haenx bae, mwhneix, 2 bangq neix dwg caephengz aen ciznwngz ceihawj soujduenh. Riengzlaeng, bouxdaemjbaengz youh dawz cienzyienh bae cawx Swnggingh, yienghneix 2 bangq neix youh dauqcungz caephengz aen ciznwngz riuzdoeng soujduenh, baenzneix daengjdaengj. Ndigah, couhcinj gyagwz, hobi riuzdoeng suzdu caeuq ceihawj mbaetyungh cingzdoh dwg gaenq dingh, gij hobi soqliengh caeuq sanghbinj soqliengh youq itdingh seizgeiz ndawde lumjbaenz ngoenz ndeu ndawde riuzdoeng haenx, hix mbouj caiq doxngamj lo. Hobi cingqcaih riuzdoeng, hoeng de cix dwg daiqbiuj gij sanghbinj gaenq doiqok riuzdoeng haenx. Sanghbinj cingqcaih riuzdoeng, hoeng gij hobi huqdaengjgyaq de cix dwg youq daengzcog cij okyienh. Lingh fuengmienh, gij ceihawj moix ngoenz dinghlaeb haenx caeuq gij ceihawj doengz it ngoenz daengzgeiz haenx, vanzcienz mbouj dwg gij soq-

liengh ndaej dox dunghyoz. (102)

Saenqyungh hobi dwg cigciep daj hobi aen ciznwngz dangguh ceihawj soujduenh haenx ndawde miz okdaeuj. Gij caiqgienq youz gai sanghbinj cix haeuj fwngz haenx, bonjndang de youh aenvih caiqgienz senjnod cix riuzdoeng. Lingh fuengmienh, riengz saenqyungh saehnieb gyadaih, hobi aen ciznwngz dangguh ceihawj soujduenh haenx hix caemh gyadaih. Gij hobi dangguh ceihawj soujduenh haenx, aeu ndaej le gak cungj mizyouq hingzsik de daegbied gag miz, caemhcai q doenggvaq doengh gij hingzsik neix ciemq dawz le aen lingjyiz daih gveihmoz gyauh-yiz, gimngaenz cubi cix cujyau deng caenx haeuj aen lingjyiz siuj soq-

(102) “Gij dajcawx cungjngeg roxnaeuz habdoengz cungjngeg moux ngoenz ciemdingh haenx, mbouj yingjyangj daengz gij hobi soqliengh dangngoenz riuzdoeng, hoeng youq daih dingz lai cangzhoz, de yaek bienqbaenz gak cungj gak yiengh biuq-gawq, yawhbieh youq daengzcog moux ngoengz gyae gyawj mbouj dingh, aeu ndaej gij hobi soqliengh ngoenzde haeuj riuzdoeng haenx …… Gij biuqgawq ngoenzneix sij okbae roxnaeuz gij sindai ngoenzneix daezhawj haenx, mbouj lwnh youq soqmoeg, cungjngeg roxnaeuz geizhanh fuengmienh, cungj mbouj yungh caeuq ngoenzcog roxnaeuz ngoenzrawz sij okbae gij biuqgawq roxnaeuz daezhawj gij sindai haenx mizmaz doxdoengz. Dauqbyonj, haujlai gij biuqgawq caeuq sindai ngoenzneix, youq mwh daengzgeiz de couh caeuq gij caivu daj gaxgonq haujlai gij saedcej vanzeienz mbouj dingh gyonj yiemq roengzdaeuj haenx dox doiqsu. Gij biuqgawq aeu 12 ndwen, 6 ndwen, 3 ndwen roxnaeuz ndwen ndeu guh geizhanh haenx, ciengzseiz konz youq it-heij, baenzneix couh sawj aen caivu cungjngeg moux ngoenz daengzgeiz haenx daegbied bongqgawh hwnjdaeuj.” (《Lwnh Dughho. Fung Saenq Sij Hawj Gyoengq Bek-singq Suhgwzlanz》, Yinghgoz boux yinzhangzgyah ndeu sij, 1845 nienz Aidinghbauj banj, faensanq raen youq daih 29, 30 yieb)

ngeg mouyiz bae lo. (103)

Youq mwh sanghbinj swnghecanj dabdaengz itdingh suijsingz caeuq gveihmoz, hobi aen ciznwngez dangguh ceihawj soujduenh haenx, couh roemx ok rog sanghbinj riuzdoeng lingjyiz daeuj. Hobi bienqbaenz gij it-buen sanghbinj gwnz habdoengz. (104) Diegco、fusui daengjdaengj, coengz gyau saedhuq cienjvaq baenz yungh hobi ceihawj. Cungj cienjvaq neix, dauqdaej youq geijlai daih cingzdoh youz swnghecanj gocwngez daengx aen

(103) Vihliux gawjlaeh gangjmingz youq ndaw gij sanghyez hozdung caensaed soj yungh gij hobi yienhsaed haenx dwg geijlai noix, raeuz youq gizneix dawz Lunzdunh gij mouyiz gunghswh ceiq daih haenx ndawde aen ndeu (Mozlijsin — Dizlungz Gunghswh) aen daengx bi hobi sou cei biuj de lied okdaeuj. Aen gunghswh neix 1856 nienz gyauhyiz soqngge daemx daih geij bakfanh bangq, seizneix ciet baenz it bakfanh geiqsuenq.

Souhaeuj	(Danvih: Bangq)	Ceioik	(Danvih: Bangq)
Gij biuqgawq sanghyinz dem yinzhangzgyah dinghgeiz ceihawj	533596	Gij biuqgawq dinghgeiz ceihawj	302674
Gij ngaenzhangz cihbiu raen biuq couh ceihawj daengj	357715	Lunzdunh gak ngaenzhangz cihbiu	663672
Deihfueng ngaenzhangzgienq	9627	Yinghwzlanz yinzhangzgienq	22743
Yinghwzlanz yinzhangzgienq	68554	Gim	9427
Gim	28089	Ngaenz caeuq doengz	1484
Ngaenz caeuq doengz	1486		
Doenggvaq youzgiz fak cienz	993		

Gyoebesuenq: 1000000 bangq Gyoebesuenq 1000000 bangq

(《Aen Baugau Yinzhangzfaz Dwzbez Veijyenzei》
1858 nienz 7 nyied daih 71 yieb)

(104) “Gij singqcaet gyauhyiz youq gizneix gaijbienq lo, seizneix mbouj dwg aeu huq vuenh huq, mbouj dwg hawj huq caeuq aeu huq, dwg gai caeuq ceihawj, sojmiz gyauhyiz …… cungj dwg aeu hobi gyagwz guh giek, doenggvaq hobi bae guh.” ([Danh Dizfuz]《Lwnh Gunghgung Sindai》1710 nienz Lunzdunh daih 3 banj daih 8 yieb)

cangdai de daeuj gietdingh, gojyij aeu gij saehlaeh miz gvaq haenx daeuj guh cwnghmingz, lumjbaenz Lozmaj Digoz miz song mbat dajsuenq yungh hobi hingzsik bae cwnghsou sojmiz fusui, hoeng cungj deng saetbaih. Youq mwh Luyi Cibsei q dang vuengz, gij nungzminz Fazgoz gig gungz-hoj, cungj yienhsiengq neix gaenq deng Buahgizwjbeiwj, Vozbangh yenz-sai daengj vunz haenqrengz ndaq gvaq. Hoeng cungj yienhsiengq neix, mboujdanh dwg youz suiq naek yinxhwnj, caemhcai q dwg youz saedhuq gyau suiq gajjbaenz hobi gyau suiq cauhaenz. ⁽¹⁰⁵⁾ Lingh fuengmienh, youq Yacouh, aeu saedhuq bae gyau diegco (de doengzseiz youh dwg gij goek suiq guekgya) cungj hingzsik neix, dwg aeu gij swnghcanj gvanhaeh lumj swhyienz gvanhaeh yienghhaenx guh giek, baez dingh couh mbouj bienq, gyau le caiq swnghcanj okdaeuj. Cungj hingzsik ceihawj neix, fan gvaqdaeuj youh henhoh cungj swnghcanj hingzsik gaeuqgeq neix. Cungj hingzsik ceihawj neix, couh sawj Dujwjgiz Digoz ndaej baengh de gag veizciz, hoeng vunzrog cix mbouj rox. Danghnaeuz Ouh-couh dawz doiq rog mouyiz ep hawj Yizbwnj, sawj Yizbwnj dawz yungh saedhuq gyau diegco gajjbaenz yungh hobi gyau diegco, gij mozfan nungzyez Yizbwnj couh deng boedbaih. Cungj nungzyez ginghci gaebgeb neix gij diuzgienh mizyouq de hix couh siusaet.

Youq moix aen guekgya, cungj gvidingh miz itdingh daihdae j ceihawj geizhanh. Bied bae caiq swnghcanj gizyawz couhgiz mbouj gangj, doengh gij geizhanh neix, miz mbangj dwg ciuq gij swnghcanj swhyienz

(105) “Hobi bienqbaenz le boux dawz mid ndaemqgaj fanh yiengh haenx.” Gij fapsut dajleix cienzcaiz couh dangq “aen caengq naengj doxgaiq ndeu, de sawj gij huq caeuq sanghbinj lai dwk yiepvunz haenx bienq fwi mbin deuz, yawhbienh aeu ndaej cungj gaunyeig doz mingh vunz neix.” “Hobi hemqhoenx daengxcungq vunzloih.” (Buahgizwjbeiwj《Lwnh Gij Singqcaet Caizfouq、Hobi Caeuq Fusui》, Dwz wj bien 《Gyoengq Caizcwngh ginghciyozgyah》 1843 nienz Bahliz banj daih 1 gienj daih 413、419、417、418 yieb)

diuzgienth caeuq geiqciet bienqvaq mizgven haenx daeuj dingh. Doengh gij geizhanh neix, lij diuzcez doengh gij ceihawj mbouj dwg cigciep youz sanghbinj riuздоeng fat okdaeuj haenx, lumjbaenz fusui、diegco daengj-daengj. Doengh gij ceihawj faensanq youq gwnzbiengz gak dieg neix, youq bi ndeu ndawde moux di ngoenz soj sihyau gij hobi soqliengh haenx, yaek youq mbaetyungh ceihawj soujduenh fuengmienth, ok gij luenh daiqmiz couhgizsing hoeng cix vanzcienz dwg biujmienth haenx. (106) Coengz ndaw ceihawj soujduenh riuздоeng suzdu gvilwd ndaej yawjok, sojmiz gij ceihawj daiqmiz couhgizsing haenx (mboujguenj gij yienzaen cauhaenz de dwg yienghlawz) aen ceihawj soujduenh soqliengh

(106) Gwzleizgwz sienseng doiq 1826 nienz yivei diucaz veijyenzei naeuz: “1824 nienz ngoenzciet Swngdancez, youq Aidinghbauj, aeu miz daihliengh ngaenzceij, guh daengz 11 diemjcong, ndaw fwngz dou cungj mbouj miz saek mbaw ngaenzceij lo, dou cug aen ngaenzhangz bae ciq, hoeng cungj mbouj ciq ndaej, haujlai gyauhyiz cungj sohsoh sij begdiuz dingjgaz. Hoeng daengz gvaqringz 3 diemjcong, sojmiz ngaenzceij cungj dauqma daengz doengh aen ngaenzhangz fathengz ngaenzceij haenx. Doengh gij ngaenzceij neix cix mboujgvaq dwg cienjcienj fwngz sat lo.” Youq Suhgwzlanz, yienznaeuz ngaenzceij saedsaeh bingzyaenz riuздоeng soqliengh cungj mbouj daengz 300 fanh bangq, hoeng daengz le bi ndeu ndawde gak aen ceihawj geizhanh, ndaw fwngz yinzhangzgyah sojmiz ngaenzceij (daihgaiq gungh miz 700 fanh bangq) cungj aeu doenghyungh. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix, ngaenzceij dan dwg hengz cungj ciznwngz daegbied dan’it ndeu, aen ciznwngz neix mbat guhbaenz, gyoengqde sikhaek youh gag dauqma daengz doengh aen ngaenzhangz fathengz ngaenzceij haenx. (Yozhan Fulahdun《Lwnh Dughho Diuzcwgj》1845 nienz Lunzdunh daih 2 banj daih 86 yieb cawqmingz) Vihliux fuengbienth liujgaij, gizneix swnhbienth gangj baez ndeu, youq mwh Fulahdun sij cek saw neix, youq Suhgwzlanz, ngaenzhangz cei cienz mbouj dwg yungh cihbiu, dwg yungh ngaenzceij.

bietdingh aeu miz de, caeuq ceihawj geizhanh raezdinj baenz fanj-
bij. (107) **150**

Aenvih gij hobi dangguh ceihawj soujduenh haenx yied yungh yied
lai, sojlai couh bietdingh aeu romcwk hobi, yawhbienh daengzgeiz dienz
caiq. Riengz swchancj gaihgez sevei fazcanj, gij hobi cwkyo dangguh aen
hingzsik fatcaiz doglaeb haenx couh mbouj miz lo, hoeng gij hobi cwkyo
dangguh aen hingzsik bwh cienz ceihawj soujduenh haenx cix gyalai lo.

(c) Seiogyaiq Hobi

Hobi youq ndaw guek riuzdoeng lingjyiz aeu ndaej gyagwz biucinj,
cubi, fujbi caeuq gyaciz fuzhau daengj deihfueng hingzsik, hoeng mbat
liz aen lingjyiz neix, doengh gij deihfueng hingzsik de couh mbouj caiq
miz yungh, cix dauq hoizfuk aen hingzsik gij gimsug gviqueiq baenz
ndaek yienzlaiz de lo. Youq ndaw seiogyaiq mouyiz, sanghbinj bujben
cungj dawz gij gyaciz bonjfaenh mbebaij okdaeuj. Ndigah, youq gizneix,
sanghbinj gij gyaciz hingzyiengh doglaeb de, caemh dangguh seiogyaiq
hobi caeuq sanghbinj dox doiqdingj. Cijmiz youq gwnz seiogyaiq haw-

(107) Miz vunz cam: “Danghnaeuz gij mouyiz cungjngeg bi ndeu bietdingh aeu
miz 4000 fanh, baenzde 600 fanh< gim>neix doiq gij coucienj caeuq riuzdoeng mouyiz
soj aeu miz haenx, dwg mbouj dwg gaeuq yungh ne?” Beidi bingzciengz han vah
cungj gvaivad gyaujmuiq dangqmaz, de baenzneix dap naeuz: “Gou han naeuz gaeuq
yungh, danghnaeuz coucienj geizhanh gig dinj, ngamq aen singhgiz ndeu, lumj
doengh boux soujgunghyez caeuq gunghyinz gungzhoj moix singhgiz soucei hobi
yienghhaenx, baenzde yaek ceiyungh 4000 fanh, miz 100 fanh ndawde $\frac{40}{52}$ couh gaeuq
lo; danghnaeuz coucienj geizhanh dwg 3 ndwen, ciuq raeuz bingzciengz gyau co nab
suiq yienghhaenx, baenzde couh aeu miz 1000 fanh. Ndigah, gyajsiet ceihawj geiz-
hanh gyonj hwnjdaeuj gangj dwg, daj aen singhgiz ndeu daengz 13 aen singhgiz
gyangde suenq aeu aen soq bingzyaenz, baenzde 1000 fanh caiqgya 100 fanh ndawde
 $\frac{40}{52}$, caiq cawz aeu dingz ndeu, daihgaiq ndaej 550 fanh, couh dwg naeuz, raeuz miz
550 fanh couh gaeuq lo.” (Veihlenz Beidi《Buqcek Gij Cwngci Aiwjlanz. 1672
Nienz》1691 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 13、14 yieb) **151**

ciengz, hobi cij cibcuk dangguh cungj sanghbinj baenzneix bae caep-hengz ciznwngz, aen hingzsik swhyienz cungj sanghbinj neix, doengzseiz couh dwg aen hingzsik ndaej youq ndawbiengz cigciep saedyienh gij vunzloih lauzdung couhsieng haenx. Gij mizyouq fuengsik hobi caeuq gij gainen hobi doxngamj lo.

Youq ndaw riuzdoeng lingjyiz ndaw guék, ngamq ndaej miz cungj sanghbinj ndeu cungdang gyaciz cikdoh, daj neix couh cungdang hobi. Youq gwnz seiqgyaiq hawciengz, cix miz songcungz gyaciz cikdoh youq gizde guh vuengz, neix couh dwg gim caeuq ngaenz. (108)

(108) Ndigah, faplwd gvidingh guékgya ngaenzhangz dan ndaej cwkyo cungj gij gimsug gviqueiq youq ndaw guék caephengz hobi ciznwngz haenx, baenzneix guh couh loengloek dangqmaz. Lumjbaenz, doengh gij “mazfanz ndeigyaez” youz Yinghwzlanz Ngaenzhangz swheij gag cauh haenx, dwg cungqvunz cungj rox lo. Geij aen lizsij seizdaih hung gvendaengz gimngaenz siengdoiq gyaciz fatseng bienqdoengh haenx, raen youq Gajwj Majgwzswh 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Bihban》daih 136 yieb caeuq gaenlaeng de geij yieb. ¹⁵² Daih 2 banj bouj cawqmingz; Lozbwzdwz Bizwj cozsw youq ndaw bouh fap ngaenzhangz 1844¹⁵³ nienz de, dajdai cungj siengj baetduet cungj hoj-cawq neix, banhfab dwg cinjhawj Yinghwzlanz Ngaenzhangz fathengz gij ngaenzhangzgienq aeu ngaenzgonj guh cienzbwh haenx, hoeng ngaenz bwhcwk mbouj ndaej mauhvaq gim bwhcwk $\frac{1}{4}$. Doengzseiz, gij gyaciz ngaenz ciuq gij gyagwz ngaenz gwnz hawciengz Lunzdunh (gij gyagwz aeu gim daeuj geiqsuenq haenx) daeuj guj-gyaq. [Daih 4 banj cawqmingz; Seizneix raeuz youq cawqyouq aen seizdaih gimngaenz siengdoiq gyaciz bienqdoengh gig youqgaenj haenx. Daihgaiq youq 25 bi gaxgonq, gimngaenz bijgyaq dwg $15 \frac{1}{2} : 1$, seizneix daihgaiq dwg $22 : 1$, caemh-caiq caeuq gim doxbeij, gij gyaciz ngaenz lij cingqcaih laebdaeb doekdaemq dem. Yiengh cingzvang neix, gizsaed dwg youz song cungj gimsug neix gij fuengfap aeu ndaej de fatseng bengwz cij cauhaenz. Doenghbaez, gim ca mbouj geijlai cungj dwg daj ndaw gij sa hamz gim haenx dauz aeu. Seizneix, cungj fuengfap neix gaenq mbouj gaeuq yungh lo, cujyau dwg dwk gij meggvangq hamzmiz gim haenx aeu gim lo. Cungj fuengfap gaenlaeng yienznaeuz vunz ciuhgeq gaenq senq rox, (Dizaudohlujswh 《Lizsijyoz Cungzshuh》daih 3 gienj daih 12 — 14 cieng), hoeng doenghbaez itcig cawqyouq vih daihngaih. Lingh fuengmienh, mboujdanh baihsae gij megbya Lozgihsanh Meijgoz caiq lingh damq raen le ngaenzvangq hung, caemhcaiq cauh dietloh

Seiqgyaiq hobi dangguh itbuen ceihawj soujduenh, itbuen dajcawx soujduenh caeuq itbuen caizfouq aen cezdui sevei vasin de bae caep-hengz ciznwngz. Aen ciznwngz ceiq cujyau de, dwg dangguh ceihawj soujduenh bae rag bingz gozci mouyiz ca'ngeng. Daj neix miz ok aen

bae haifat aen ngaenzgvangq neix caeuq gij ngaenzgvangq Mwzsihgoh, neix couh aiq yinh bae saensik gihgi caeuq yenzliu, baenzneix couh yungh feiqyungh haemq noix bae vat aeu ngaenzgvangq. Hoeng, song cungj gimsug neix youq ndaw meggvangq gij mizyouq fuengsik de dwg daih mbouj doxdoengz. Gim daih bouhfaenh sengcingz couh dwg gimseuq, hoeng de cix gyauxcab youq luengq rin sizyingh, soqliengh gig noix, ndigah bietdingh aeu dawz baenz buek rin'gvangq dwk soiq bae, yienzhaeuh cij dauz gim, roxnaeuz yungh sijngaenz gyuj aeu gim. Daj 100 fanh gwz rin sizyingh ndawde, itbuen ngamq ndaej 1 — 3 gwz gim, gig noix ndaej 30 — 60 gwz. Ngaenz gig noix sengcingz couh dwg ngaenzseuq, hoeng de hamz youq ndaw gij rin'gvangq daegbied, haemq yungzheih daj ndaw meggvangq vat aeu haenx, doengh gij rin'gvangq neix doengciengz hamz ngaenz 40% — 90% ; miz mbanj di ngaenz caemh siujliengh cab youq luengq rin'gvangq wnq bonjndang hix cigndaej vat aeu haenx, lumjbaenz doengz-gvangq, yenzgvangq daengjdaengj. Daj gizneix gaenq ndaej yawjok, vat gim soj yungh lauzdung gyalai lo, vat ngaenz soj yungh lauzdung cix daihdaih gemjnoix lo, sojlaiz gij gyaciz ngaenz doekdaemq couh mbouj gangj hix cingcuj lo. Danghnaeuz gij gyagwz ngaenz seizneix mbouj dwg yungh gij banhfap vunzguh cix veizeiz youq gwz itdingh suijbingz, baenzde gij gyaciz ngaenz doekdaemq couh itdingh biujyienh baenz ngaenz doekgyaq engq daih dem. Seizneix, gij ngaenzgvangq Meijcouh cij ngamq vat bae dingz gig noix ndeu, ndigah vanzcienz ndaej liuh, gij gyaciz ngaenz youq ciengzgeiz ndawde lij yaek laebdaeb doekdaemq dem. Linghvaih, gij ngaenz yungh bae cauhguh doengh gij doxgaiq ngoenznaengz yungh caeuq gij doxgaiq cangndang baij baizciengz haenx siengdoiq gemjnoix, gij doxgaiq aeu ngaenz cauhguh haenx, deng doengh gij doxgaiq byoq ngaenz caeuq gij doxgaiq aeu lij cauhguh haenx dinglawh bae, neix hix bietyienz yaek coisawj gij gyaciz ngaenz doekdaemq. Ndigah gojyij duenhdingh, fuz-bwnjveici siengj baengh gij gozci hangzsilh giengzbik haenx, daeuj dawz gij gyaciz beijlaeh ngaenz daezsang daengz aen soq doenghbaez, hix couh dwg $1 : 15 \frac{1}{2}$ bae, neix dwg cungj siengjndwi ndeu. Dauq mboujyawx naeuz, ngaenz youq gwz seiqgyaiq hawciengz yaek yied daeuj yied saet gij hobi sugsingq de bae. — Fuz Wnh-gwzsh]

goujhau cungsanghcuji diji — mouyiz ca'ngeg! (109) Gimngaenz cundang gozci dajcawx soujduenh, cujau dwg youq mwh guek caeuq guek gij vuzciz bienqvuenh bingzciengz haenx sawqmwh deng buqvaih bae. Gatsat, gyoengqde cundang caizfouq cezdui sevei vasin dwg youq aen cangzhoz yienghneix: Mbouj dwg yaek cawx roxnaeuz yaek ceihawj, cix dwg yaek dawz caizfouq daj aen guekgya ndeu senjnod daengz lingh aen guekgya bae, doengzseiz, gij hangzcingz sanghbinj hawciengz rox-

(109) Cungsanghcuji diji dawz doenggyaq gimngaenz daeuj gietsuenq mouyiz swnhca dangguh gij muzdiz seiqgyaiq mouyiz, hoeng boux fanjdoi q cungsanghcuji diji youh dawz gij ciznwnqz seiqgyaiq hobi vanzcienz lijgaj loek bae. Gou youq mwh bingzlnh Lijyahduz gaenq ciengzsaeq gangjmingz, doi q gimsug gviqueiq gij gozci yinhdoengh de lijgaj loek bae, mboujgvaq dwg fanjyingj ok doi q diuzcez riuzdoeng soujduenh soqliengh gij gvilwd de lijgaj loek bae. (《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Bihban》 1859 nienz Bwzlinz banj daih 150 yieb caeuq gaenlaeng de geij yieb¹⁵⁴) Gij gyauiduz loek de dwg: “Cawz ok aenvih riuzdoeng soujduenh lwyawz gvaqbouh, baenzlawz cungj mbouj miz mouyiz nyigca …… Cubi deng daeh ok rog guek bae, dwg aenvih gij gyaciz de daemq cij cauhbaenz, neix mbouj dwg aen gezgoj mouyiz nyigca, cix dwg aen yienzaen de.”¹⁵⁵ Aen gyauiduz neix raeuz youq laeng Bah'wjbwnj gaenq raen gvaq: “Mouyiz ca'ngeg, danghnaeuz de dwg caen miz, mbouj dwg gij yienzaen sawj hobi daj aen guek ndeu daeh ok rog bae. Dauqbyonj, hobi deng daeh ok rog guek bae, dwg aenvih gak guek gij gimsug gviqueiq gyaciz dox cabied cij cauhbaenz.” (Niz Bah'wjbwnj《Lwnh Raixcauh Saen Cubi Mbaeu. Dap Lozgwz Sienseng Gij Yigen Gvendaengz Daezsang Hobi Gyaciz Haenx》daih 59 yieb) Mwzgwzgulozhwz youq 《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Vwnzyen. Gak Goh Faenloih Sawmoeg》(1845 nienz Lunzdunh banj) ndawde, haenh Bah'wjbwnj cungj roxyiuj gonq vunz neix, hoeng de cix gig gvai, bied mbouj gangj gij cenzdiz daih loek “dunghho yenzlij”¹⁵⁶ youq laeng Bah'wjbwnj dwg baenzlawz dawz gij buzsu hingz sik de biujyienh okdaeuj. Bien sawmoeg neix mbouj miz bihbansing, caiqlij dwg mbouj cingqcig, cungj cingzgvang neix youq geij cieng de lwnhgangj hobi lijln lizsij haenx ndawde ceiq hoengh lo, aenvih youq gizneix, Mwzgwzgulozhwz yiengq Aufuzswhdun yinhcoz (Lauzaih dwz, boux ngaenzhangzgya doenghbaez) bungjbaeq rodmumh, daiz de guh “boux lingjsiu ngaenzhangzgyaiq goengnyinh haenx”.¹⁵⁷

naeuz gij muzdiz bonjndang yaek guh daengz haenx, mbouj yungzhawj cungj senjnod neix doenggvaq sanghbinj hingzsik bae saedyienh. ⁽¹¹⁰⁾

Moix aen guekgya, vihliux gij riuzdoeng ndaw guek, aeu miz cienzbwh, vihliux gij riuzdoeng seiqgyaiq hawciengz, hix aeu miz cienzbwh. Ndigah, gij ciznwngz hobi cwkyo, bouhfaenh ndeu dwg daj hobi dangguh gij riuzdoeng soujduenh ndaw guek caeuq gij ceihawj soujduenh ndaw guek aen ciznwngz neix daeuj, bouhfaenh ndeu dwg daj hobi dangguh seiqgyaiq hobi aen ciznwngz neix daeuj. ^(110a) Youq cungj ciznwngz gaenlaeng, itcig cungj sihyau gij hobi sanghbinj saedcaih, sihyau gij gim caeuq ngaenz caensaed. Ndigah, Canhmujswh Swhduzyadwz vihliux dawz gimngaenz caeuq gij dan dwg deihfueng daiqbiuj gyoengqde faenbied ok-daeuj, couh mingzbeq doekdingh dwk dawz gimngaenz gangj baenz dwg seiqgyaiq hobi. ¹⁵⁸

Gim caeuq ngaenz gij riuzdoeng de miz songcungz. It fuengmienh,

(110) Lumjbaenz, youq doengh mwh bae bangcoh guekwnq, youq doengh mwh vihliux guh cancwngh roxnaeuz vihliux hoizfuk ngaenzhangz cienzyienh ceihawj cix ciq caiq daengjdaengj, gyaciz cingq dwg sihyau hobi hingzsik.

(110a) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: “Youq gij guekgya saedhengz gimsug bonjvih haenx, aenvih miz gij gihgou cienmonz cwkyo hobi, sojlaiz mbouj itdingh aeu bujben riuzdoeng daeuj guh mingzyienh cihciz, hix ndaej youq mwh dienzboiz gozci caivu caephengz moix cungj ciznwngz itdingh aeu miz haenx, gizsaed, yaek cwnghmingz diemj neix, gou siengj caiq hix mbouj miz gijmaz beij aen laeh laj neix engq ndaej hawj vunz saenqfug lo: Fazgoz deng guekwnq hoenxciemq, buqvaih yagsag le, ngamqngamq hoizfuk mbouj geij nanz, youq 27 ndwen ndawde couh hingheih boiz caez le dungzmungzgoz bik gyau yaek rim 2000 fanh cancwngh beizgvanj. Caemh-caiq, ndawde gig daih bouhfaenh yienznaeuz dwg yungh gimsug hobi bae dienzboiz, hoeng ndaw guek hobi riuzdoeng cix mbouj raen miz maz mingzyienj sukgemj caeuq luenhloengz, veiliz hix mbouj raen miz maz daih hwnjroengz fubfab.” (Fulahdun 《Lwnh Dughho Diuzcwngj》daih 141 yieb) [Daih 4 banj cawqmingz: Raeuz lij ndaej gawj aen laeh engq mingzyienj dem. Doengzyienh dwg aen Fazgoz, youq 1871 — 1873 nienz, youq 30 ndwen ndawde, couh hingheih dienz caez le daih bit cancwngh beizgvanj, gij soq de dangq aen soqmoeg gwnzneix gangj 10 boix lai, caemhcaiq bouhfaenh maqhuz lai ndeu hix dwg yungh gimsug hobi bae dienzboiz. —Fuz Wnh]

gimngaenz daj dieg'ok faensanq daengz daengx aen seiqgyaiq hawciengz, youq gizhaenx, youq mbouj doengz cingzdoh gwnzde deng gij riuzdoeng lingjyiz mbouj doengz guekgya supsou, yawhbieh yungh haeuj gij miengloh riuzdoeng ndaw guek bae, vuenh bouj gij gimngaenz cubi gaenq hedvaih haenx, gunghawj caizliuh cauuhguh gij doxgaiq cangndang baij yiengh, caemhcaiq caemgiet baenz gij hobi cwkyo. (111) Neix couh dwg cungj yinhdoengh daih'it. Gij lauzdung bonj guek cauh ok le sanghbinj, gij lauzdung aen guek ok gimngaenz haenx vat ok le gij gimsug gviqueiq, song cungj lauzdung neix dox cigciep gyauvuenh, couh cauxbaenz le cungj yinhdoengh neix. Lingh it fuengmienh, gimngaenz youh youq gij riuzdoeng lingjyiz mbouj doengz guekgya gyang de mboujduenh baedauq, neix caemh dwg cungj yinhdoengh ndeu. Cungj yinhdoengh neix, dwg riengz veiliz mboujduenh bienqvaq cix miz okdaeuj. (112)

Doengh aen guekgya swhcanj gaihgz swnghcanj fatdad haenx, dawz gij hobi cwkyo daihliengh cizcungh youq ndaw cang ngaenzhangz de, hanhhaed youq ndaw aen hanhdoh cei q daemq, sawj de youq caephengz gak cungj ciznwngz daegbied ndawde ngamj gaeuq yungh couh ndaej lo. (113) Cawz le moux di laehvaih, danghnaeuz gij hobi cwkyo ndaw cang daihdaih mauhgvaq bingzyaenz sui jbingz, baenzde couh biujmingz sanghbinj riuzdoeng dingznywngh lo, roxnaeuz gangj dwg sanghbinj hingz-

(111) “Hobi gaengawq gak guek sihyau youq guek caeuq guek gyangde faenboiq Aenvih canjbinj baenzbaenz cungj yaek ndoet aeu hobi.” (Dwzlwzloznaz《Couh Gyaciz、Riuzdoeng、Gunghyez、Gij Mouyiz Ndaw Guek Rog Guek Lwnh Sevei Leih'ik》daih 916 yieb) “Doengh gij gvangsanh mboujduenh ok gimngaenz haenx, cukgaeuq ndaej yiengq moix aen guekgya gung'wnqq gij gimngaenz soqliengh soj sihyau.” (Gez Fandwzlinzdzw《Hobi Fanh Yiengh Ak》daih 40 yieb)

(112) “Veiliz moix singhgiz cungj yaek miz hwnjroengz, youq bi ndeu moux di seizgan ndawde, gij bijliz gaenq baenz haenx doiq aen guek ndeu mbouj ik, hoeng youq lingh di seizgan ndawde youh doiq de miz ik.” (Bah'wjbnw《Lwnh Raixcauh Saen Cubi Mbaeu. Dap Lozgwz Sienseng Gij Yigen Gvendaengz Daezsang Hobi Gyaciz Haenx》daih 39 yieb)

(113) Danghnaeuz caiq gya aen gihginh ciznwngz cau jvuenh ngaenzhangzgienq, doengh gij ciznwngz mbouj doengz neix couh yaek fatseng doxdawz, yung'yiemj youq-gaenj.

yiengh bienqvaq gij riuzdoeng de gatduenh lo. (114)

(114) “Gij hobi mauhgvaq ndaw guek mouyiz cezdui sihyau haenx dwg gij sw-hwnj caemgiek, cawx le youq ndaw doiq rog mouyiz dawz gyoengqde gai okbae caeuq cawx haeujma, mboujne couh mbouj ndaej ok saek di leihiyh hawj aen guekgya miz doengh gij hobi neix.” (Yozhan Beilwzswh 《Lwnh Vunzgungz》daih 13 yieb) “Danghnaeuz raeuz raixcauh hobi daiq lai, yaek baenzlawz guh ne? Raeuz ndaej dawz gij cubi ceiq naek haenx yungzvaq bae, gyagoeng baenz gij bingz buenz vanj deb gimngaenz gig gyaqciq; roxnaeuz dawz gyoengqde dangguh sanghbinj gai bae daengz doengh giz deihfueg sihyau roxnaeuz ngah aeu gyoengqde bae; roxnaeuz ndaej cuengq gyoengqde daengz doengh giz deihfueg cienzleih naek haenx bae ok leihsik.” (Veihlenz Beidi《Lwnhlwnh Hobi》daih 39 yieb) “Hobi mboujgvaq dwg lumj gij lauzhaj gwnz ndangdaej guekgya, daiq lai couh yaek sawj aen ndangdaej neix bizbwd mbouj lingzvued, daiq noix hix yaek sawj de baenzbingh …… Lauzhaj sawj ndangnoh doengh ndaej raeuzrad mbouj saep, youq mwh gijgwn mbouj gaeuq couh conh okdaej ciengx ndang, sawj naengnoh bizbyau, ndangdaej bienq gyaeunde, doengzyiengh, hobi sawj guekgya hengzdoengh lingzlaeux vaiqriengj, youq mwh nienzcingz mbouj ndei yungh daej laeng guekwng cawx aeu gijgwn, dienzboiz caivu …… sawj yiengh-yiengh cungj bienq gyaeunde bae; dang’yiengz⟨boux sij doeklaeng gangjamj naeuz⟩, daegbied dwg sawj bang vunz miz hobi lairaeuh haenx bienq ndaej gyaeunde.” (Veihlenz Beidi《Buqcek Gij Cwngci Aiwjlanz》daih 14、15 yieb¹⁵¹)

DAIH 2 BIEN

HOBİ CIENJVAQ BAENZ SWHBWNJ

DAIH 4 CIENG

HOBİ CIENJVAQ BAENZ SWHBWNJ

1. Diuz Goengsik Goekdaeuz Swhbwnj

Sanghbinj riuzdoeng dwg aen diemj hainduj swhbwnj. Sanghbinj swngnhanj caeuq gij sanghbinj riuzdoeng fatdad haenx, couh dwg mouyiz, dwg aen lizsij cenzdiz sawj swhbwnj ndaej miz okdaeuj haenx. Youq 16 sigij, seiqgyaiq mouyiz caeuq seiqgyaiq hawciengz couh vih swhbwnj sij bouh swngnhoz lizsij yienhdaih de.

Danghnaeuz bied gij vucziz neiyungz sanghbinj riuzdoeng bae mbouj gangj, bied gak cungj sawjyung h gyciz gyauvuenh bae mbouj gangj, dan gaujcaz gij ginghei hingzsik aen gocwngz neix soj cauhaenz, raeuz couh ndaej yawjraen, hobi dwg gij doxgaiq cei q doeksat aen gocwngz neix. Sanghbinj riuzdoeng ndawde gij doxgaiq cei q doeksat neix, dwg swhbwnj aen biujyienh hingzsik cei q codaeuz de.

Youq gwnz lizsij, swhbwnj codaeuz dauqcawq dwg aeu hobi hingzsik, dangguh hobi caizcanj, dangguh sanghyinz swhbwnj caeuq gauhlidai

swhbwnj, caeuq dicanj dox doiqlaeb. ⁽¹⁾ Hoeng, vihliux rox hobi dwg swhbwnj aen biujyienh hingzsik ceiq codaeuz de, cix mbouj yungh dauqyawj aen lizsij swhbwnj dwg baenzlawz miz okdaeuj. Aen lizsij neix moix ngoenz cungj youq dangqnaj raeuz cungzyienj. Seizneix moix it aen swhbwnj moq, ceiq codaeuz ciuqyiengh lij dwg dangguh hobi youq gwnz daizheiq okyienh, hix couh dwg youq gwnz hawciengz okyienh — bau-daengz hawciengz sanghbinj, hawciengz lauzdung caeuq hawciengz hobi. Ginggvaq itdingh gocwngz, gij hobi neix couh cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj.

Gij hobi dangguh hobi caeuq gij hobi dangguh swhbwnj, gij cabied gyoengqde sien dan dwg youq gij riuzdoeng hingzsik gyoengqde mbouj doengz.

Sanghbinj riuzdoeng gij hingzsik cigciep de dwg W — G — W, sanghbinj cienjvaq baenz hobi, hobi caiq cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj, vih cawx cij gai. Hoeng cawz ok aen hingzsik neix, raeuz lij yawjraen lings aen hingzsik gag daiqmiz gij daegdiemj mbouj doengz de, neix couh dwg G — W — G, hobi cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj, sanghbinj caiq cienjvaq baenz hobi, vih gai cij cawx. Youq yinhdoengh ndawde, gij hobi doeng-gvaq cungj riuzdoeng gaenlaeng neix cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, bienq-baenz swhbwnj, caemhcaiq ciuq gij sawjmingh de daeuj gangj, gaenq dwg swhbwnj lo.

Seizneix raeuz doiq G — W — G aen riuzdoeng neix haemq sijsaeq yenzgiu mbat ndeu. Caeuq genjdanh sanghbinj riuzdoeng ityiengh, de caemh ginggvaq song duenh doiqdingj. Youq duenh daih'it G — W (cawx) gwnzde, hobi cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj. Youq duenh daihngeih W — G (gai) gwnzde, sanghbinj caiq cienjvaq baenz hobi. Song duenh neix dungjyiz hwnjdaeuj couh baenz aen yinhdoengh caezcienz ndeu:

(1) Gij dicanj gienzlig aeu ndang'vunz nuzyiz gvanhaeh caeuq dungjci gvanhaeh guh giek haenx caeuq gij hobi gienzlig mbouj gvihaeuj ndang'vunz haenx dox doiqdingj. Gij doiqdingj de ndaej yungh song coenz yenyij Fazgoz mingzbeq biujsiq okdaeuj: "Mbouj miz saek gaiq diegdeih mbouj miz bouxcawj", "hobi mbouj miz bouxcawj".

Hobi caeuq sanghbinj gyauvuenh, doengz it sanghbinj caiq caeuq hobi gyauvuenh, couh dwg vih gai sanghbinj cij cawx sanghbinj; danghnaeuz mboujguenj gij hingzsik faenbied gai caeuq cawx, baenzde couh dwg aeu hobi bae cawx sanghbinj, youh aeu sanghbinj bae cawx hobi. (2) Gij gezgoj daengx aen gocwngz, dwg hobi caeuq hobi dox gyauvuenh, G — G. Gyajsiet gou yungh 100 bangq gim cawx aeu 2000 bangq faiqyungz, yienzhaeuh youh dawz 2000 bangq faiqyungz neix guhgyaq 110 bangq gim gai okbae, gezgoj gou couh dwg aeu 100 bangq gim gyauvuenh 110 bangq gim, yungh hobi gyauvuenh hobi.

Gig cingcuj, gyajsiet G — W — G aen riuzdoeng gocwngz neix dan dwg cienq gvaengx ndeu, dwg gij hobi gyaciz doengzyienh lai haenx dox gyauvuenh, beijlumj naeuz, 100 bangq vuenh 100 bangq, baenzde aen riuzdoeng gocwngz neix couh dwg vanghdangz, mbouj miz saek di neiyungz lo. Gij banhfap boux cawkyo hobi haenx dauq dwg genjdanh fouzbeij, onjmaenh fouzbeij, de dawz 100 bangq cwkyo hwnjdaeuj, mbouj hawj de bae soemh gij fung'yiemj ndaw riuzdoeng. Lingh it fuengmienh, boux canghseng'eiq dawz gij faiqyungz de yungh 100 bangq gim cawx ndaej haenx gai okbae, mboujlwnh dwg gai ndaej 110 bangq, roxnaeuz ndaej 100 bangq, mizseiz ngamq ndaej 50 bangq, gij hobi de cungj dwg ginggvaq le cungj yinhdoengh moq youh geizmiuq mbouj doengz vunz ndeu, cungj yinhdoengh neix caeuq hobi youq ndaw genjdanh sanghbinj riuzdoeng gij yinhdoengh de gaenbonj mbouj doengz, lumjbaenz gij yinhdoengh youq ndaw fwngz nungzminz — gai haeuxgwn okbae, hobi haeuj fwngz, youh dawz bae cawx buhvaq. Ndigah, raeuz sien wnggai gangjmingz G — W — G caeuq W — G — W song cungj hingzsik neix youq hingzsik fuengmienh miz maz cabied. Yienghneix, gij cabied neiyungz fuengmienh ndoj youq baihlaeng cungj cabied hingzsik fuengmienh neix, doengzseiz hix couh laeuh okdaeuj lo.

Raeuz sien daeuj yawjyawj giz doxdoengz song cungj hingzsik neix.

(2) “Gyoengqvunz aeu hobi bae cawx sanghbinj, aeu sanghbinj bae cawx hobi.” (Meizwjsih'aih Dwzlahlijveizeyewj《Gij Cizsi Ndaw Cwngci Sevei Sengcingz Couh Miz Haenx》daih 543 yieb)

Song cungj sinzvanz neix cungj faen baenz song duenh doiqdingj doengzyiengh: W — G (gai) caeuq G — W (cawx). Youq moix duenh ndawde, cungj dwg song aen yausu doxgaiq hix couh dwg sanghbinj caeuq hobi dox doiqdingj, cungj dwg song boux vunz yungh doengzyiengh song cungj ndangfaenh oknaj haenx dox doiqdingj. Song aen sinzvanz neix ndawde, moix it aen cungj dwg youz doengzyiengh song duenh dox doiqdingj haenx dungjyiz youq giz ndeu, cungj dungjyiz neix youq song cungj cingzhingz neix lajde, cungj dwg doenggvaq sam boux habdoengz dangsaeh haenx oknaj cij ndaej saedyienh: Boux ndeu dan dwg gai, boux ndeu dan dwg cawx, boux ndeu hix cawx youh gai.

Hoeng, W — G — W caeuq G — W — G song aen sinzvanz neix daj mbat haidaeuz couh mbouj doxdoengz, dwg aenvih doengzyiengh song duenh riuzdoeng dox doiqdingj haenx miz swsi doxbyonj dwk. Genjdanh sanghbinj riuzdoeng aeu gai guh haidaeuz, aeu cawx guh gietsat; gij hobi dangguh swhbwnj haenx riuzdoeng, cix dwg aeu cawx guh haidaeuz, aeu gai guh gietsat. Gij doxgaiq dangguh giz hainduj caeuq giz gatsat daengx aen yinhdoengh haenx, youq aen cangzhoz gaxgonq dwg sanghbinj, youq aen cangzhoz gaenlaeng dwg hobi. Gij doxgaiq youq ndaw daengx aen go-cwngz guhmoiz haenx, youq aen hingzsik gaxgonq dwg hobi, youq aen hingzsik gaenlaeng cix dwg sanghbinj.

Youq W — G — W aen riuzdoeng neix ndawde, hobi doeklaeng cienjvaq baenz gij sanghbinj cungdang sawjyungh gyaciz haenx. Ndigah, hobi daengz doeklaeng couh deng yungh bae lo. Hoeng youq G — W — G aen hingzsik doxbyonj neix ndawde, bouxcawx ceiok hobi, cix dwg vihliux dangguh bouxgai souhaeuj hobi. De cawx sanghbinj, dawz hobi cuengq haeuj ndaw riuzdoeng bae, dwg vihliux cienj gai gij sanghbinj neix bae, daj ndaw riuzdoeng aeu hobi dauqlaeng. Mwh de dawz ok hobi, couh mizsim dauqcungz aeu ndaej de. Ndigah, hobi dan dwg deng

sien demh okbae. (3)

Youq ndaw aen hingz sik $W - G - W$, doengz it gaiq hobi bienqvuenh diegvih song baez. Bouxgai daj laeng bouxcawx aeu ndaej hobi, youh dawz de ceihawj lingh it bouxgai. Daengx aen gocwngz aeu gyauok sanghbinj souhaeuj hobi guh haidaeuz, aeu gyauok hobi aeu ndaej sanghbinj guh gietsat. Youq ndaw aen hingz sik $G - W - G$, cingz hingz cix ngamq doxbyonj. Youq gizneix, gij doxgaiq bienqvuenh diegvih song baez haenx, mbouj dwg doengz it gaiq hobi, dwg doengz it gienh sanghbinj. Bouxcawx daj ndaw fwngz bouxgai aeu ndaej sanghbinj, youh dawz sanghbinj gyauhaeuj ndaw fwngz lingh it bouxcawx bae. Youq ndaw genjdanh sanghbinj riuzdoeng, doengz it gaiq hobi bienqvuenh diegvih song baez, sawj hobi daj ndaw fwngz boux ndeu doeklaeng cienj daengz ndaw fwngz lingh boux; hoeng youq gizneix, doengz it gienh sanghbinj bienqvuenh diegvih song baez, cix sawj hobi youh dauq riuz ma daengz giz hainduj ceiq codaeuz de.

Hobi riuz ma daengz giz hainduj codaeuz de, caeuq sanghbinj dwg mbouj dwg cawx cienh gai bengz mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Dwg mbouj dwg cawx cienh gai bengz dan yingjyangj gij hobi riuz dauqma haenx soqnggeh hung roxnaeuz iq. Caenh'aeu gij sanghbinj cawx haeujma haenx caiq deng gai okbae, couh dwg naeuz, caenh'aeu aen sinzvanz $G - W - G$ cungj guhbaenz caez, couh miz hobi riuz dauqma. Yawj ndaej raen, gij hobi dangguh swhbnwj haenx riuzdoeng, caeuq gij hobi lingxcingx dangguh hobi haenx riuzdoeng, song yiengh neix couh miz gij cabied roxnynih ndaej daengz dwk.

Danghnaeuz miz saek ngoenz gij hobi daj gai cungj sanghbinj ndeu cij aeu ndaej haenx youh deng yungh bae cawx lingh cungj sanghbinj, aen sinzvanz $W - G - W$ couh cienzbouh gietsat lo. Danghnaeuz hobi

(3) “Danghnaeuz cawx cungj doxgaiq ndeu dwg vihliux dauqcungz gai okbae, gij cienz baenzneix yungh bae haenx heuhguh gij hobi sien demh; danghnaeuz cawx cungj doxgaiq ndeu mbouj dwg vihliux dauqcungz gai okbae, gij cienz baenzneix yungh bae haenx ndaej naeuz dwg caen yungh bae lo.” (《Canh Swhduzyadwz Cucoz Ciz》, youz daeg lwg de Canhmujswh Swhduzyadwz cozsw cienghginh gyoebbien, 1805 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 1 gienj daih 274 yieb)

youh dauq riuz ma daengz giz hainduj, baenzde couh dan dwg aenvih daengx aen gocwngz lings haidaeuz roxnaeuz cungzfuk. Gyajsiet gou gai gvahdwz haeuxgwn ndeu ndaej 3 bangq, yienzhaeuh yungh 3 bangq neix bae cawx buhvaq lo, doiq gou daeuj gangj, 3 bangq neix couh dwg yungh bae lo. Gou caeuq 3 bangq neix caiq mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh lo. De dwg gij cienz boux canghbuhvaq lo. Gyajsiet gou youhcai q gai gvahdwz haeuxgwn ndeu, hobi couh dauq riuz ma daengz ndaw fwngz gou, hoeng neix mbouj dwg gij gezgoj baez gyauhyiz daih'it, dan dwg gij gezgoj cungj gyauhyiz neix cungzfuk. Saek ngoenz gou gietsat baez gyauhyiz daihngeih neix bae, youh cawx doxgaiq haeujma, hobi couh mbouj youq fwngz gou lo. Ndigah, youq ndaw $W - G - W$ aen riuzdoeng neix, hobi ceiok caeuq hobi riuzdauq mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh. Dauqbyonj, youq ndaw $G - W - G$, hobi riuzdauq dwg youz hobi ceiok bonjndang gij singqcaet de daeuj gietdingh. Mbouj miz cungj riuzdauq neix, hozdung couh saetbaih lo, roxnaeuz gocwngz couh youq buenqgyang gatduenh bae cix mbouj miz guhbaenz, aenvih duenh daihngeih de, gai bonjlaiz couh dwg vih bangbouj caeuq guhbaenz gij cawx gaxgonq, hoeng gij gai neix cix mbouj miz ndaej saedyienh.

Youq ndaw aen sinzvanz $W - G - W$, gyaеuj haidaeuz dwg cungj sanghbinj ndeu, gyaеuj gatsat dwg lings cungj sanghbinj, gyaеuj gatsat doiqok riuzdoeng, cienj haeuj siuhfei bae. Ndigah, aen sinzvanz neix gij muzdiz cei q sat de dwg siuhfei, dwg muenxcuk sihyau, gyonj daeuj gangj, dwg sawjyungh gyaciz. Doxbyonj, aen sinzvanz $G - W - G$ dwg daj hobi gyaеuj neix okdin, gatsat youh dauqma daengz doengz gyaеuj ndeu. Ndigah, aen sinzvanz neix gij dunggih caeuq gietdingh muzdiz de dwg gyaуvuenh gyaciz bonjndang.

Youq ndaw genjdan sanghbinj riuzdoeng, song gyaеuj cungj miz gij ginghci hingzsik doxdoengz. Song gyaеuj cungj dwg sanghbinj, caemh-caiq dwg gij sanghbinj gyacizliengh doxdaengj haenx. Hoeng gyoengqde dwg gij sawjyungh gyaciz caetliengh mbouj doengz, lumjbaenz haeuxgwn caeuq buhvaq. Youq gizneix, canjbinj gyaуvuenh, biujyienh sevei lauzdung ndawde mbouj doengz vuzciz bienqvuenh, dwg gij neiyungz yinhdoengh. $G - W - G$ aen riuzdoeng neix cix mbouj doengz. Lak yawj, de lumj dwg mbouj miz neiyungz, aenvih dwg doengz ei qsei fanfoek.

Song gyaeuj miz gij ginghci hingzsik doxdoengz. Song gyaeuj de cungj dwg hobi, ndigah mbouj dwg gij sawjyungh gyaciz mbouj doengz caet haenx, aenvih hobi cingq dwg gij cienjvaq hingzsik sanghbinj, youq ndaw aen hingzsik neix, sanghbinj sojmiz gij daegbied sawjyungh gyaciz de cungj gaenq siusaet. Sien yungh 100 bangq gyauvuenh baenz faiqyungz, yienzhaeuh youh yungh doengh gij faiqyungz neix gyauvuenh baenz 100 bangq, couh dwg naeuz, hobi cienq gvaengx ndeu youh gyauvuenh baenz hobi, gij doxgaiq dooengzyiengh youh gyauvuenh baenz gij doxgaiq dooengzyiengh. Neix lumj dwg cungj hozdung gawq mbouj miz

muzdiz youh gig vanghdangz ndeu. (4) Aen hobi soqnggez ndeu caeuq lings aen hobi soqnggez aeu youq liengh fuengmienh miz cabied, neix cij miz yiyi. Ndigah, naeuz aen gocwngz G — W — G miz neiyungz, mbouj dwg naeuz aenvih gij caet song gyaeuj de miz cabied (song gyaeuj de cungj dwg hobi), cix dan dwg naeuz aenvih gyoengqde youq liengh fuengmienh miz mbouj doengz. Gij hobi doeklaeng daj ndaw riuzdoeng aeu okma haenx, lai gvaq gij hobi codaeuz cuengq hauejbae haenx. Lumjbaenz, aeu 100 bangq bae cawx faiqyungz, gai okbae ndaej 100

(4) Meizwjsih'aih Dwzlahlijveizezwj buek boux cungsanghcuji naeuz: "Gyoengqvunz mbouj yungh hobi bae gyauvuenh hobi." (《Gij Cizsi Ndaw Cwngci Sevei Sengcingz Couh Miz Haenx》daih 486 yieb) Miz bonj saw cienmonz lwnhgangj "mouyiz" caeuq "douzgih" ndeu sij naeuz: "Sojmiz mouyiz cungj dwg gij doxgaiq mbouj doengz cungjloih haenx dox gyauvuenh; hoeng leih'ik <gij leih'ik canghseng'eiq?> cingq dwg aenvih cungj mbouj doengz neix cij miz okdaeuj. Aeu bangq menbauh ndeu bae vuenh bangq menbauh ndeu, baenzneix mbouj ndaej ok saek di leih'ikNdigah, mouyiz caeuq guhdoj doxbeij, cungj doiqciuq neix hawj vunz yawj ndaej ceiq cingcuj lo, aenvih guhdoj dan dwg aeu hobi bae vuenh hobi." (Doz Gohbeidwz《Goyinz Fatcaiz Yienzaen Caeuq Fuengfap Yenzgiu; Roxnaeuz Cek-gangj Gij Yenzlij Mouyiz Caeuq Douzgih》1841 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 5 yieb) Yienzaeuz Gohbeidwz mbouj rox, G — G, hobi gyauvuenh hobi, mboujdanh dwg sanghyez swhbwnj, caemhcaiq dwg sojmiz swhbwnj aen riuzdoeng hingzsik daegbied gag miz haenx, hoeng de ceiqnoix cwngznyinh, aen hingzsik neix dwg guhdoj caeuq douzgih cungj mouyiz neix caemh miz; hoeng doeklaeng Mzwgzgwulozhwz boux vunz neix okdaeuj lo, de yawj raen, vih gai cij cawx couh dwg douzgih, yienghneix, douzgih caeuq mouyiz gij cabied de couh siusaet lo. "Mboujlwnh cungj gyauhyiz lawz, caenh'aeu boux vunz ndeu cawx canjbinj dwg vihliux caiq gai okbae, gizzaed couh dwg douzgih." (Mzwgzgwulozhwz 《Sanghyez Caeuq Sanghlunz Hangzyinyez Saed-yungh、Lijlun Caeuq Lizsij Swzdenj》1847 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 1009 yieb) Bingzdoz, boux Bingzdaz aen Ahmujswhdwzdanh Gyauyizsoj neix, engqgya hozoiq fouzbeij, de naeuz: "Mouyiz dwg cungj guhdoj ndeu <coenz vah neix dwg daj laeng Lozgwz cau aeu daeuj>, mboujgvaq daj laeng gaujvaq dwg hingz mbouj ndaej saek yiengh doxgaiq law. Danghnaeuz miz vunz seiqseiz cungj ndaej hingz aeu gij cienz sojmiz vunz liux bae, yienghhaenx de couh aeu simgam cingznyiengh dawz daih bouh-faenh gij cienz hingz ndaej haenx doiq hawj vunz, cij ndaej caiq doj." (Bingzdoz《Gij Lunvwnz Gvendaengz Riuzdoeng Caeuq Saenqyung》1771 nienz Ahmujswhdwzdanh banj daih 231 yieb)

bangq + 10 bangq, couh dwg 110 bangq. Ndigah, gij hingz sik caezcingj aen gocwngz neix dwg $G - W - G'$. Ndawde $G' = G + \triangle G$, couh dwg daengj ndaej aen hobi soqnggeg yienzlaiz sien demh haenx caiq gya aen soqnggeg demlai ndeu. Gou dawz aen soqnggeg demlai neix roxnaeuz aen soqyawz mauhgyaq gij gyaciz yienzlaiz haenx heuhguh gyaciz lwyawz (surplus value). Yawj ndaej raen, gij gyaciz yienzlaiz sien demh haenx, mboujdanh youq ndaw riuzdoeng ndaej louz roengzdaeuj, caemhcaiq youq ndaw riuzdoeng gajbienq le gij gyacizliengh bonjfaenh, lai ndaej le aen gyaciz lwyawz ndeu, roxnaeuz gangj dwg demlai lo. Cingq dwg cungj yinhdoengh neix sawj gyaciz cienjvaq baenz swhbnj.

Saedcaih ma gangj, youq ndaw $W - G - W$, song gyauej W caeuq W , lumjbaenz haeuxgwn caeuq buhvaq, hix aiq dwg gij gyacizliengh hung iq mbouj doxdaengj. Gij gyaqcienz nungzminz gai haeuxgwn aiq sang gvaq gij gyaciz haeuxgwn, roxnaeuz gij gyaqcienz de cawx buhvaq aiq daemq gvaq gij gyaciz buhvaq. De hix aiq deng canghbuhvaq yaauh. Hoeng cungj cengca gwnz gyaciz neix, doiq cungj riuzdoeng hingz sik neix bonjndang daeuj gangj vanzcienz dwg dingjingz miz. Couhcinj song gyauej (lumjbaenz haeuxgwn caeuq buhvaq) dwg daengjgyaq, cungj riuzdoeng hingz sik neix hix it di mbouj lumj aen gocwngz $G - W - G$ ityiengh gag saetbae gij yi yi bonjfaenh. Youq gizneix, gij gyaciz song gyauej doxdaengj, dauq ndaej gangjnaeuz dwg aen diuzgienh sawj cungj riuzdoeng hingz sik neix ndaej cingqciengz bae buh.

Vih cawx cij gai aen gocwngz neix gij cungzfuk roxnaeuz vuenhmoq de, caeuq bonjndang aen gocwngz neix ityiengh, aeu guh daengz aen muzdiz cei sat rog aen gocwngz neix guh hanh, hix couh dwg aeu siuhfei roxnaeuz muenxcuk itdingh sihyau guh hanh. Doxbyonj, youq ndaw aen gocwngz vih gai cij cawx, haidaeuz caeuq gatsat dwg doxdoengz, cungj dwg hobi, cungj dwg gyauvuenh gyaciz, dan dwg aenvih diemj neix, cungj yinhdoengh neix couh gaenq dwg fouz haenz fouz hamq lo. Yienznaeuz baenzneix, G bienqbaenz le $G + \triangle G$, 100 bangq bienqbaenz le 100 bangq + 10 bangq. Hoeng dan coengz fuengmienh caet daeuj yawj, 110 bangq caeuq 100 bangq ityiengh, cungj dwg hobi. Coengz fuengmienh liengh daeuj yawj, 110 bangq caeuq 100 bangq ityiengh, hix dwg aen gyaciz soqnggeg mizhanh. Danghnaeuz dawz 110 bangq neix dangguh

hobi yungh bae, yienghneix de couh mbouj caiq miz cozyung lo. De mbouj caiq baenz swhbwnj lo. Danghnaeuz dawz de daj ndaw riuzdoeng aeu okdaeuj, yienghneix de couh giet baenz hobi cwkyo, couhcinj yo daengz ngoenz seiqgyaiq ciedraeg bae, de hix mbouj gyalai saek faen saek hauz. Ndigah, danghnaeuz vwndiz dwg aeu sawj gyaciz demlai, yienghneix 110 bangq caeuq 100 bangq ityiengh, hix aeu demlai, aenvih song de cungj dwg gyaувuenh gyaciz gij biujyienh mizhanh haenx, baenz-neix couh miz aen sawjmingh doxdoengz: Doenggvaq hawj gij liengh de gyadaih bae ciepgaenh gij fouq cezdui. Mbouj loek, 100 bangq gyaciz yienzlaiz sien demh caeuq 10 bangq gyaciz lwyawz de youq ndaw riuzdoeng soj demlai haenx youq yaep ndeu dwg miz cabied, hoeng aen cabied neix sikhaek youh siusaet lo. Daengz mwh gocwngz gvaq sat, mbouj dwg 100 bangq gyaciz yienzlaiz gag youq mbiengj ndeu, 10 bangq gyaciz lwyawz gag youq lingh mbiengj, cix dwg ndaej ndaek gyaciz dog, 110 bangq. Aen gyaciz neix caeuq 100 bangq gaxgonq ityiengh, daiq miz gij hingzsik hab hainduj aen gocwngz hawj gyaciz demlai. Hobi youq mwh yinhdoengh gietsat, youh doq bienqbaenz mwh yinhdoengh hainduj. (5) Ndigah, moix it mbat sinzvanz cungj dwg youz vih gai cij cawx soj guhbaenz, moix it mbat sinzvanz giz gatsat de, swwhyenz couh bienqbaenz giz haidaeuz aen sinzvanz moq. Genjdanh sanghbinj riuzdoeng — vih cawx cij gai — dwg gij soujduenh ndaej guh daengz aen muzdiz ceiq sat rog riuzdoeng, ciemq aeu sawjyungh gyaciz, muenxcuk sihyau haenx. Byonj gvaqma, gij hobi dangguh swhbwnj haenx riuzdoeng bonjndang couh dwg muzdiz, aenvih cijmiz youq aen yinhdoengh mboujduenh vuenhmoq neix ndawde gyaciz cij ndaej demlai. Ndigah, swhbwnj yinh-

(5) “Swhbwnj …… faenbaenz gij swhbwnj yienzmez caeuq cienzleih, couh dwg swhbwnj …… soj aeu ndaej gij soqngg lai doed okdaeuj de, yienznaeuz youq ndaw sizcen bonjndang cungj sikhaek youh dawz cungj cienzleih neix gyoeb haeuj swhbwnj bae, caemhcaiq dawz de caeuq swhbwnj itheij cuengq haeuj ndaw coucienj bae.” (Fuz Wnhgwzswh《Gozminz Ginghceiyoz Bihban Dagangh》, daengh youq cek 《Dwz Faz Nenzgen》youz Ah’wjnozdwz Luzgwz caeuq Gajwj Majgwzswh bien haenx, 1844 mienz Bahliz banj daih 99 yieb)

doengh mbouj miz hanhdoh. (6) Dangguh boux miz yisiz bae dangdawz aen yinhdoengh neix, boux miz hobi haenx bienqbaenz le swhbwnjgyah. De boux vunz neix, roxnaeuz mboujyawx naeuz aen daehngaenz de, dwg

(6) Yalijswdohdwz dawz ginghci caeuq hociz guh doiqbeij. De coengz ginghci gangj hwnj. Ginghci dangguh cungj banhfap maeuzseng ndeu, dan hanh youq aeu ndaej gij doxgaiq swngghoz soj itdingh aeu miz caemhcaiq doiq gyahdingz roxnaeuz guekgya miz yungh haenx. “Gij caizfouq caencingq couh dwg youz gij sawjyunggh gyaciz yienghneix gapbaenz; aenvih doengh cungj caizcanj yaek muenxcuk swngghoz ndei couh itdingh aeu miz neix gij soqliengh de mizhanh. Hoeng lij miz lingsh it cungj banhfap maeuzseng dem, dawz de heuhguh hociz couh gig habdangq, gig dawzbanj. Aenvih hociz, gij gyaiqhanh caizfouq caeuq caizcanj yawj daeuj couh mbouj miz lo. Sanghbinj gyauhyiz <<η̣κ̣α̣π̣η̣λ̣υ̣κ̣>>, ciuq gij eiqsei cihsaw dwg lingzsou mouyiz, Yalijswdohdwz yungh aen hingzsik neix, dwg aenvih youq ndaw aen hingzsik neix gij ciemq ceiboiq diegvih de dwg sawjyunggh gyaciz> ciuq gij singqcaet de daeuj gangj mbouj gvihaeuj hociz fanvez, aenvih youq gizneix, gyauvuenh ngamq hanh youq gij doxgaiq gyoengqde bonjfaenh <bouxcawx caeuq bouxgai> sihyau haenx. De youh naeuz, ndigah, sanghbinj gyauhyiz gij hingzsik ceiq codauez de caemh dwg doxgaiq caeuq doxgaiq gyauvuenh, hoeng riengz de yied guh yied lai, bietyienz couh miz ok hobi. Hobi baez fatmingz okdaeuj, doxgaiq caeuq doxgaiq gyauvuenh couh bietyienz fazcanj baenz sanghbinj gyauhyiz, hoeng sanghbinj gyauhyiz cix gajjbiengq gij muzdiz ceiq codauez de bae, bienqbaenz le hociz, bienqbaenz le gij banhfap canhcieuz. Hociz caeuq ginghci gij faenbied de dwg: “Doiq hociz daeuj gangj, riuздоeng dwg aen goekmboq caizfouq. Hociz lumj dwg heux hobi cienq, aenvih hobi dwg giz hainduj caeuq giz gatsat cungj gyauvuenh neix. Ndigah, gij caizfouq hociz soj gyaepgouz haenx hix dwg fouzhanh. Cungj gisuz ndeu, caenh’aeu gij muzdiz de mbouj dwg cungdang soujduenh, dwg cungdang gij muzdiz ceiq sat, gij iugouz de couh dwg fouzhanh, aenvih de cungj siengj engqgya bae gaenh gij muzdiz neix; hoeng cungj gisuz dan dwg aen soujduenh gyaepgouz guh daengz muzdiz haenx, couh mbouj dwg fouzhanh, aenvih muzdiz bonjndang gaengq vih cungj gisuz neix gvindingh le gyaiqhanh. Hociz cix caeuq cungj gisuz gaxgonq ityiengh, gij muzdiz de hix dwg mbouj miz haenzhamq, gij muzdiz de couh dwg cezdui fouqmiz. Gij miz gyaiqhanh haenx dwg ginghci cix mbouj dwg hociz …… Gij muzdiz cungj gaxgonq dwg gij doxgaiq caeuq hobi bonjndang mbouj doengz haenx, gij muzdiz yiengh gaenlaeng dwg gyalai hobi …… Aenvih dawz song cungj hingzsik nanz ndaej faen cingcuj neix doxgyaux youq itheij, miz vunz couh nyinhnaeuz, ginghci gij muzdiz ceiq sat de couh dwg fouzhanh dwk diuhyo caeuq gyalai hobi.” (Faensanq raen youq doengh cek <<Cwngciyoz>>Yalijswdohdwz, Beigwzjw bien, daih 1 cek daih 8、9 cieng)

giz cuzfazdenj caeuq fuzgveihdenj hobi. Cungj riuzdoeng neix gij gwz-gvanh neiyungz de — gyaciz demlai — dwg gij cujgvanh muzdiz de; cijmiz youq mwh de guh hozdung caenh dwg vihliux yied daeuj yied lai bae ciemq aeu couhsieng caizfouq, de cij ndaej dangguh swhbwnjgyah roxnaeuz dangguh gij swhbwnj yinzgwzva, miz yici caeuq yisiz haenx bae caephengz ciznwngz. Ndigah, baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej dawz sawj-yungh gyaciz yawj baenz gij cigciep muzdiz swhbwnjgyah. (7) Gij muzdiz de hix mbouj dwg aeu ndaej mbat cienzleih ndeu couh sat, cix dan dwg gij yinhdoengh maeuzaeu ndaej cienzleih mbouj dingz mbouj duenh haenx. (8) Cungj muenghngah fatcaiz mbouj souh saek di hanhhaed neix, cungj vih gyaep aeu gyaciz cix lumj loengz lumj bag neix (9), dwg swhbwnjgyah caeuq boux cwkyo hobi cungj caez miz, mboujgvaq boux cwkyo hobi dwg boux swhbwnjgyah fatbag, swhbwnjgyah cix dwg boux cwkyo hobi miz ukgyaeuj. Boux cwkyo hobi siengj doenggvaq caenhrengz

(7) “Sanghbinj〈gizneix dwg ceij sawjyungh gyaciz〉mbouj dwg aen muzdiz ceiq sat canjyez swhbwnjgyah …… Hobi dwg aen muzdiz ceiq sat de.” (Doz Cazmwz-swh《Lwnh Cwngci Ginghciyoz Caeuq Sevei Daudwz Canggvang, Daudwz Yenjingi Gij Gvanhaeh De》1832 nienz Gwzlahswhgoh daih 2 banj daih 165, 166 yieb)

(8) “Yienznaeuz canghseng’eiq bingq mbouj yawjmbaeu gij cienzleih gaeng daengz fwngz, hoeng lwgda de cix cungj caenh cim gij cienzleih daengz cog dwk mbouj cuengq.” (Anh Canhnozveisih《Siminz Ginghciyoz Gyangji》(1765 nienz banj), daengh youq bouh saw《Yidali Cwngci Ginghciyoz Mingzgyah Vwnzciz · Yienhdaih Bouhfaenh》Guswhdozdi bien, daih 8 gienj daih 139 yieb)

(9) “Cungj gvangzyez gyaep aeu cienzleih lanzdaengj mbouj ndaej neix, cungj muenghngah aeu gim hab miengndaq neix, seiqseiz cungj dawz swhbwnjgyah ma baenqbangh.” (Mwzgwzgulozhwz《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Yenzlij》1830 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 179 yieb) Dang’yienz, cungj yawjfpap neix bingq mbouj ngaih daengz Mwz-gwzgulozhwz doengh yiengh vunz neix, gyoengqde youq mwh lij lun baenzbaenz cungj gangj mbouj doeng lo, beijlumj youq mwh gaujcaz vwndiz swngheanj lwyawz gvaq-bouh, lij dwg dawz swhbwnjgyah bienqbaenz gij beksingq simsoh haenx, lumjnaeuz gij saehcingz de gvansim haenx dan dwg sawjyungh gyaciz, lumjnaeuz gij doxgaiq de lumj duz manaez ityiengh bae gyaep aeu haenx, dan dwg haiznaeng, aenmauh, gyaeqgaeq, baengzva caeuq gizyawz doengh gij sawjyungh gyaciz gig bingzciengz haenx.

dawz hobi daj ndaw riuzdoeng raxgouq okdaeuj ⁽¹⁰⁾ bae hawj gyaciz mbouj dingz mbouj duenh demlai, hoeng de cix baenzbaenz cungj guh mbouj daengz, dauq dwg doengh boux swhbwnjgyah engqgya cingmingz haenx, doenggvaq mboujduenh dawz hobi dauqcungz cuengq haeuj ndaw riuzdoeng bae, ndaej guh daengz lo. ^(10a)

Gij gyaciz sanghbinj youq ndaw genjdanh riuzdoeng yungh le aen hingzsik doglaeb ndeu, couh dwg hobi hingzsik. Aen hingzsik neix dan dangq bouxmoiz ndaw sanghbinj gyauvuenh, yinhdoengh baez gietsat de couh siusaet bae. Dauqbyonj, youq ndaw gij riuzdoeng G — W — G, sanghbinj caeuq hobi song yiengh neix dan dwg gyaciz bonjndang gij mizyouq fuengsik mbouj doengz de: Hobi dwg gij mizyouq fuengsik itbuen de, sanghbinj dwg gij mizyouq fuengsik daegbied de, hix gojyij naeuz dan dwg gij mizyouq fuengsik gaenq vaqcang gvaq de. ⁽¹¹⁾ Gyaciz mboujduenh daj cungj hingzsik ndeu cienjvaq baenz lingh cungj hingzsik, youq ndaw aen yinhdoengh neix ciengxlwenx mbouj siusaet, yienghneix couh cienjvaq baenz aen cawjdae j gag doengh ndeu. Gij gyaciz gag demlai haenx youq ndaw gij swnghhoz sinzvanz de doxlawh yungh gak cungj daegbied biujyienh hingzsik. Danghnaeuz dawz doengh cungj daegbied biujyienh hingzsik neix hanhdingh roengzdaeuj, couh ndaej ok aen gangjmingz baenzneix: Swhbwnj dwg hobi, swhbwnj dwg sanghbinj. ⁽¹²⁾ Hoeng aeu saedsaeh ma gangj, gyaciz youq gizneix gaenq bienqbaenz gij

(10) “Σωζεῖν” [raxgouq] dwg vunz Hihlaz cungj vah daegbied yungh daeuj biujsiq hobi cwkyo ndeu. Doengzyiengh, gij vah Yinghgoz ndawde doengh cih “to save”, gij eiqsei de gawq dwg raxgouq, youh dwg cwkcienz.

(10a) “Saehfaed youq cigsoh baenaj ndawde mbouj miz fouzhanh, youq ndaw sinzvanz dauq miz.” (Gyahliahniz [《Lwnh Hobi》daih 156 yieb])

(11) “Gij gapbaenz swhbwnj haenx mbouj dwg vuzciz, dwg gij gyaciz doengh cungj vuzciz neix.” (Yang Bah Sazyih [《Lwnh Cwngei Ginghamciyoz》1817 nienz Bahliz daih 3 banj daih 2 gienj daih 429 yieb])

(12) “Gij dunggho yungh haeuj swnghcanj muzdiz bae haenx ⟨!⟩ couh dwg swhbwnj.” (Mwzgwzlaudzdwz [《Gij Lijlun Caeuq Sizcen Aen Hangznieb Ngaenzhangz》1855 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 1 gienj daih 1 cieng daih 55 yieb]) “Swhbwnj couh dwg sanghbinj.” (Canhmujswh Muzlzw [《Cwngei Ginghamciyoz Yenzlij》1821 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 74 yieb])

cawjdaej aen gocwngz ndeu, youq ndaw aen gocwngz neix, de mboujduenh bienqvuenh hobi hingzsik caeuq sanghbinj hingzsik, gaijbienq gij liengh bonjfaenh, dangguh gyaciz lwyawz caeuq aen bonjndang dangguh gij gyaciz yienzlaiz haenx faen okdaeuq, gag sengfat gag demlai. Gawqyienz gij yinhdoengh ok gyaciz lwyawz de dwg gij yinhdoengh bonjndang de, gij demlai de hix couh dwg gag sengfat gag demlai. De ndaej miz gij bonjsaeh geizmiuq bae cauh ok gyaciz, dwg aenvih de dwg gyaciz. De rox demlai, roxnaeuz gangj, de ceiqnoix dwg rox ok gyaeqgim.

Gyaciz mizseiz yungh mizseiz vut hobi hingzsik caeuq sanghbinj hingzsik, doengzseiz youh youq ndaw cungj bienqvuenh neix itcig baujcunz bonjfaenh caeuq gyadaih bonjfaenh; gyaciz dangguh aen gocwngz neix aen cawjdaej mboujduenh bienq hung haenx dwk, soujsien aeu miz aen hingzsik doglaeb ndeu, dawz gij doengzitsingq bonjndang de doekdingh roengzdaeuq. De cijmiz youq hobi fuengmienh cij miz cungj hingzsik neix. Ndigah, hobi dwg giz hainduj caeuq giz gatsat moix aen gyaciz demlai gocwngz. De gaxgonq dwg 100 bangq, seizneix dwg 110 bangq, daengjdaengj. Hoeng hobi youq gizneix ngamq dwg gyaciz ndawde cungj hingzsik ndeu, aenvih gyaciz miz song cungj hingzsik. Hobi mbouj yungh sanghbinj hingzsik, couh mbouj ndaej bienqbaenz swhbwnj. Ndigah, hobi youq gizneix mbouj lumj youq cungj cingzgvang hobi cwkyo yienghaenx, caeuq sanghbinj doiqdingj daengzdaej bae. Swhbwnjgyah cungj rox, sojmiz sanghbinj, mboujguenj gyoengqde geijlai yakyawj, geijlai heiq haeu, youq sinyangj fuengmienh caeuq saehsaed fuengmienh cungj dwg hobi, dwg boux vunz Youzdai gaenq deng gvej naeng gyauejviz gvaq haenx, caemhcai q dwg gij soujduenh geizmiuq ndaej dawz gij hobi haemq noix bienqbaenz gij hobi engq lai haenx.

Youq ndaw genjdanh riuzdoeng, gij gyaciz sanghbinj youq mwh caeuq gij sawjyungh gyaciz sanghbinj dox doiqdingj, ceiq lai dwg aeu ndaej gij hobi hingzsik doglaeb, hoeng youq gizneix, gij gyaciz sanghbinj sawqmwh biujiyienh baenz aen saeddaej cawqyouq ndaw gocwngz, gag bae yinhdoengh ndeu, sanghbinj caeuq hobi dan dwg song cungj hingzsik aen saeddaej neix. Mboujdan yienghneix. Seizneix, de mbouj dwg biujsiq sanghbinj gvanhaeh, cix ndaej naeuz dwg caeuq bonjndang de gag fatseng gvanhaeh. De dangguh gij gyaciz yienzlaiz caeuq gij bonjndang

dangguh gyaciz lwyawz haenx faenbied okdaeuj, dangguh ndangboh caeuq gij bonjndang dangguh ndanglwg haenx faenbied okdaeuj, hoeng song boux nienzgeij cix doxdoengz, gizzaed couh dwg boux vunz dog. Neix dwg aenvih gij 100 bangq sien demh haenx dan dwg aenvih miz le 10 bangq gyaciz lwyawz cij ndaej bienqbaenz swhbwnj, hoeng de mbat bienqbaenz swhbwnj, mbat seng ok lwgmbauq daeuj, caemhcai q aenvih miz lwg le cij baenz boh, gij faenbied song boux neix youh sikhaek siusanq bae caez, cix gapbaenz ndang dog — 110 bangq.

Ndigah, gyaciz baenz le gij gyaciz cawqyouq ndaw gocwngz, baenz le gij hobi cawqyouq ndaw gocwngz, daj neix hix couh baenz le swhbwnj. De lizhai riuzdoeng, youh dauqcungz haeuj riuzdoeng, youq ndaw riuzdoeng baujcunz bonjfaenh, gyadaih bonjfaenh, gyadaih gvaq le youh daj ndaw riuzdoeng dauqma, caemhcai q mboujduenh dauqcungz hainduj gij sinzvanz doengzyiengh. ⁽¹³⁾ G — G', gij hobi seng ok hobi — money which begets money¹⁵⁹ — boux cei q caeux gejcek swhbwnj haenx, boux cungsanghcuji couh dwg yienghneix daeuj lwnhgangj swhbwnj lo.

Vih gai cij cawx, roxnaeuz gangj ndaej caezcienz di, vihliux gai bengz cij cawx, hix couh dwg G — W — G', lumjnaeuz dan dwg cungj swhbwnj ndeu hix couh dwg sanghyez swhbwnj aen hingzsik daegbied gag miz de. Hoeng canjyez swhbwnj caemh dwg cungj hobi ndeu baenzneix, de cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj, yienzhaeuh doenggvaq gai sanghbinj cai q cienjvaq baenz gij hobi engq lai. Youq mwh dingzyiet cawx caeuq gai, hix couh dwg gij hengzveiz youq baihrog riuzdoeng lingjyiz fatseng haenx, it di cungj mbouj gaijbienq cungj yinhdoengh hingzsik neix. Gatsat, youq aen cangzhoz gij swhbwnj ok leih, gij riuzdoeng G — W — G' bienq ndaej engqgya genjdanh, biujyienh baenz gij gezgoj mbouj yungh youq cungqgyang guh moiz, biujyienh baenz cungj hingzsik seuqset ndeu, G — G', biujyienh baenz gij hobi daengjndaej gij hobi engq lai haenx, gij gyaciz beij gij gyaciz bonjndang engq daih haenx.

Ndigah, G — W — G' saedsaeh couh dwg diuz goengsik daeuzgoek

(13) “Swhbwnj …… dwg gij gyaciz mboujduenh bienq hung haenx.” (Sih-swhmungzdi《Gij Yenzlij Moq Cwngci Ginghceiyoz》daih 1 gienj daih 88、89 yieb)

swhbwnj. Diuz goengsik daeuzgoek neix dwg cigciep biujyienh youq ndaw riuzdoeng lingjyiz.

2. Gij Mauzdun Diuz Goengsik Goekdaeuz Neix

Hobi lumj duzreh bienq mbaj nei cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, aen riuzdoeng hingzsik neix, caeuq baihnaj soj gangj gij gvilwd gvendaengz sojmiz sanghbinj, gyaciz, hobi caeuq riuzdoeng bonjndang gij singqcaet de dwg dox mauzdun. Giz de caeuq genjdanh sanghbinj riuzdoeng dox faenbied haenx, dwg youq laeng doengzyienh song aen gocwngz doiqdingj (gai caeuq cawx) gij swsi de doxbyonj. Hoeng cungj faenbied lingxcingx dwg youq hingzsik fuengmienh neix, dwg yungh yiengh fapsut lawz sawj gij singqcaet aen gocwngz neix gajbienq bae ne?

Mboujdan yienghneix. Youq sam boux baengzyoux doxcaeuq guh gyauhyiz haenx gyangde, dan dwg doiq ndawde boux vunz ndeu daeuj gangj, swsi cij dwg byoekbyonj gvaqdaeuj lo. Dangguh boux swhbwnj-gyah, gou daj ndaw fwngz boux A cawx aeu sanghbinj, caiq dawz sanghbinj gai hawj boux B; dangguh boux miz sanghbinj genjdanh ndeu, gou dawz sanghbinj gai hawj boux B, yienzhaeuh daj ndaw fwngz boux A cawx aeu sanghbinj. Doiq boux A caeuq boux B song boux baengzyoux doxcaeuq guh gaicawx neix daeuj gangj, aen faenbied neix couh mbouj miz. Gyoengqde dan dwg dangguh bouxgai roxnaeuz bouxcawx sanghbinj okyienh. Gou bonjfaenh dwg dangguh boux miz hobi roxnaeuz boux miz sanghbinj genjdanh haenx, dangguh bouxcawx roxnaeuz bouxgai caeuq gyoengqde dox doiqdingj. Youq ndaw song aen silez neix, doiq bouxvunz ndeu gou dan dwg bouxcawx, doiq lingsh it bouxvunz gou dan dwg bouxgai; doiq bouxvunz ndeu gou dan dwg hobi, doiq lingsh it bouxvunz gou dan dwg sanghbinj, song boux vunz neix ndawde mboujlwnh dwg doiq bouxlawz, gou cungj mbouj dwg swhbwnj, mbouj dwg swhbwnjgyah, mbouj ndaej daiqbiuj doengh gij doxgaiq engq lai gvaq hobi roxnaeuz sanghbinj haenx, hix mbouj ndaej miz gij cozyung engq lai gvaq hobi roxnaeuz sanghbinj bae haenx. Doiq gou daeuj gangj, laeng boux A cawx aeu sanghbinj caeuq gai sanghbinj hawj boux B, gapbaenz aen silez

ndeou. Hoeng gij lienzhaeh ndawgyang song aen hengzveiz neix, dan dwg mizyouq laeng gou. Boux A bingq mbouj gvansim gou baenzlawz caeuq boux B guh gyauhyiz, boux B hixcaemh mbouj gvansim gou baenzlawz caeuq boux A guh gyauhyiz. Gyajsiet gou siengj naeuz gyoengqde nyi, gou dawz gij silez gyauhyiz byoekbyonj gvaqma miz maz goenglauz daeg-bied, gyoengqde couh yaek ceij okdaeuj, naeuz dwg gou dawz silez bonjndang gauj loek lo, daengx aen gyauhyiz mbouj dwg coengz cawx hainduj daengz gai gietsat, cix dwg aeu byonj gvaqdaeuj, coengz gai hainduj daengz cawx gietsat. Saedsaeh ma gangj, aen hengzveiz daih'it gou dwg cawx, boux A couh dwg gai hawj gou; aen hengzveiz daihngaih gou dwg gai, boux B couh dwg laeng gou cawx. Boux A caeuq boux B bingq mbouj daengz gizneix couh sat, gyoengqde lij yaek naeuz, daengx aen silez neix dwg doyawz, dwg saj bajheiq. Boux A gojyij cigciep gai sanghbinj hawj boux B, boux B gojyij cigciep laeng boux A cawx sanghbinj. Yienghneix, daengx aen gyauhyiz couh caeuq bingzciengz sanghbinj riuzdoeng ityiengh, sukdinj baenz aen hengzveiz dan fuengmienh ndeu: Coengz boux A bae yawj dan dwg gai, coengz boux B bae yawj dan dwg cawx. Yawj ndaej raen, raeuz dawz silez byoekbyonj gvaqma, bingq mbouj miz roemx ok genjdanh sanghbinj riuzdoeng lingjyiz, dauqbyonj, raeuz dauq wnggai yawjyawj: Aen lingjyiz neix ciuq gij singqcaet de daeuj gangj, dwg mbouj dwg cinjhawj doengh gij gyaciz haeuj aen lingjyiz neix demlai, daj neix couh cinjhawj gyaciz lwyawz cauxbaenz.

Raeuz aeu biujyienh baenz lingxcingx sanghbinj gyaувuenh cungj hingzsik neix aen riuzdoeng gocwngz de daeuj gangj. Youq mwh song boux miz sanghbinj dox cawx gij sanghbinj doiqfueng, caemhcaiq daengz ngoenz gietsuenq caivu ca'ngег haenx, cungj dwg raen miz yiengh hingzsik neix. Youq gizneix, hobi dwg dangguh gij hobi suenq soq, de dawz gij gyaciz sanghbinj biujyienh baenz sanghbinj gyagwz, cix mbouj dwg yungh bonjndang de caeuq bonjndang sanghbinj dox doiqdingj. Aeu sawjyungh gyaciz daeuj yawj, gyaувuenh song fueng yienjyienz cungj ndaej miz ndeicawq. Song fueng cungj dwg cienjnyiengh gij sanghbinj doiq bonjfaenh mbouj miz sawjyungh gyaciz haenx, cix aeu ndaej gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh sihyau haenx. Hoeng ndeicawq mizseiz aiq mboujcaih di neix. Boux A gai laeujmakit bae cix cawx haeuxgwn, youq

doengzyiengh lauzdung seizgan ndawde, daihgaiq aiq beij boux B ndaem haeuxgwn haenx siu ok gij laeujmakit engq lai dem, hoeng boux B ndaem haeuxgwn haenx, youq doengzyiengh lauzdung seizgan ndawde, caemh daihgaiq aiq beij boux A siu laeuj haenx ndaem ok gij haeuxgwn engq lai dem. Yawj ndaej raen, caeuq song bouxvunz mbouj guh gyauvuenh cix gak boux gag vih bonjfaenh siu laeujmakit caeuq ndaem haeuxgwn cungj guhfap neix dox beij, yungh gij gyauvuenh gyaciz doengzyiengh, boux A ndaej daengz gij haeuxgwn engq lai, boux B caemh ndaej daengz gij laeujmakit engq lai. Ndigah, aeu sawjyungh gyaciz daeuj yawj, gojyij naeuz, “gyauvuenh dwg cungj gyauhyiz sawj song fueng caez ndaej ndeicawq ndeu” (14). Aeu gyauvuenh gyaciz daeuj yawj, cingzgvang couh mbouj doengz lo.

“Boux vunz ndeu miz haujlai laeujmakit cix mbouj miz haeuxgwn, boux vunz ndeu miz haujlai haeuxgwn cix mbouj miz laeujmakit, song boux vunz neix guh gyauhyiz, goyengqde couh aeu gyaciz 50 haeuxgwn caeuq gyaciz 50 laeujmakit dox gyauvuenh lo. Cungj gyauvuenh neix mboujlwnh doiq mbiengj lawz daeuj gangj, cungj mbouj dwg gyauvuenh gyaciz gyalai, aenvih moix mbiengj doenggvaq mbat hengzveiz neix soj ndaej gij gyaciz de, caeuq gij gyaciz mwh de caengz guh gyauvuenh couh gaem youq ndaw fwngz haenx dwg doxdaengj.” (15)

Saehcingz mbouj aenvih hobi dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh okyienh youq luengqgyang sanghbinj, caeuq gij hengzveiz cawx dem gai mingzyienj faenbiek okdaeuj couh fatseng bienqvaq. (16) Gij gyaciz sanghbinj

(14) “Gyauvuenh dwg cungj gyauhyiz geizmiuq ndeu, gyauvuenh song fueng cungj dwg(!)caez ndaej ndeicawq.” (Dwzshwdudwz Dwz Dwzlahsih《Lwnh Eiqceiq Caeuq Gij Cozyung De》1826 nienz Bahliz banj daih 68 yieb) Cek saw neix 1823 nienz hix aeu《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Gailun》guh daezmoeg okbanj gvaq.

(15) Meizwjsih’aih Dwzlahlijveizyewj《Gij Cizsi Ndaw Cwngci Sevei Sengcingz Couh Miz Haenx》daih 544 yieb.

(16) “Song aen gyaciz neix ndawde miz aen ndeu dwg hobi, roxnaeuz song aen cungj dwg gij sanghbinj bingzciengz, gienh saeh neix bonjndang mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh.” (Meizwjsih’aih Dwzlahlijveizyewj《Gij Cizsi Ndaw Cwngci Sevei Sengcingz Couh Miz Haenx》daih 543 yieb)

youq mwh sanghbinj caengz haeuj riuzdoeng bae couh biujyienh baenz sanghbinj gyagwz, ndigaih de dwg gij cenzdiz riuzdoeng, mbouj dwg gij gezgoj riuzdoeng. (17)

Danghnaeuz couhsieng dwk bae gaujcaz, couh dwg naeuz, dawz doengh cungj cingzgvang mbouj dwg daj gij neicai gvildw genjdanh sanghbinj riuzdoeng ndawde miz okdaeuj haenx bied deuz bae, yiengh-neix, gij saehcingz fatseng youq ndaw cungj riuzdoeng neix, cawz ok cungj sawjyung h gyaciz ndeu deng lingh it cungj sawjyung h gyaciz dingi-lawh, dan dwg sanghbinj hingzyienh bienqvaq, hix couh dwg sanghbinj lingxcingx youq hingz sik fuengmienh guh bienqvuenh. Doengz it gyaciz, couh dwg doengz liengh doiqsiengqvaq sevei lauzdung, youq ndaw fwngz doengz it boux miz sanghbinj, codaeuz biujyienh baenz gij sanghbinj hingzyienh de, yienzhaeuh dwg cungj sanghbinj neix cienjvaq baenz gij hingzyienh hobi, gatsat dwg daj cungj hobi neix caiq cienjvaq baenz gij hingzyienh sanghbinj. Cungj hingz sik bienqvuenh neix bingq mbouj bauhamz gyacizliengh gaijbienq. Sanghbinj gyaciz bonjdang youq ndaw aen gocwngz neix soj ginglig gij bienqvuenh de, dan hanh youq gij hobi hingz sik bienqvuenh de. Codaeuz, aen hobi hingz sik neix dwg gij sanghbinj yaek gai okbae haenx aen gyagwz de, yienzhaeuh dwg gij hobi soq-ngeg youq ndaw gyagwz gaenq biujyienh okdaeuj haenx, gatsat dwg aen gyagwz gij sanghbinj daengjgyaq. Cungj hingz sik bienqvuenh neix, couh lumj mbaw ngaenzcej 5 bangq ndeu caujuvuenh baenz geijlai sozveizlinz, geijlai buenq sozveizlinz caeuq geijlai senhling ityiengh, gij mbawsoq de yienznaeuz bienq lo, gij gyacizliengh de bingq mbouj gaijbienq. Ndigah, sanghbinj riuzdoeng aeu de dan yinxhwnj sanghbinj gyaciz hingz sik bienqvuenh daeuj gangj, youq gij yienhsiengq riuzdoeng lingxcingx bae guh cungj cingzgvang neix, couh dan yinxhwnj huqdaengjgyaq dox gyauvuenh. Lienz gij yungzsuz ginghceiyoz gaenbonj mbouj rox gyaciz dwg gijmaz haenx, moix daengz mwh de siengj ciuq gij fuengsik bonjfaenh bae

(17) “Mbouj dwg boux habdoengz dangsaeh haenx gietdingh gyaciz; gyaciz youq mwh caengz baenz gyauhyiz couh gaenq gietdingh lo.” (Lwzdwzloznaz《Lwnh Sevei Leih'ik》daih 906 yieb)

lingxcingx cazyawj yienhsiengq, hix rox gyajdingh gunghawj caeuq gouz-
 aeu dwg doxdoengz, couh dwg naeuz, gyajdingh gij yingjyangj gunghawj
 caeuq gouzaeu dwg vanzcienz mbouj miz. Ndigah, aeu sawjyungh gyaciz
 daeuj yawj, gyauvuenh song fueng cungj ndaej miz leih'ik, hoeng youq
 gyauvuenh gyaciz fuengmienh, song fueng cungj mbouj ndaej miz leih'ik.
 Mboujyawx naeuz, youq gizneix dwg: "Youq giz dieg bingzdaengj, mbouj
 miz leih'ik ndei gangj." (18) Yienznaeuz baenzneix, sanghbinj ndaej ciuq
 aen gyagwz gaenq bienliz gij gyaciz bonjfaenh haenx gai okbae, hoeng
 cungj bienliz neix dwg cungj yienhsiengq famh sanghbinj gyauvuenh gvi-
 lwd ndeu. (19) Sanghbinj gyauvuenh aeu gij hingzyiengh lingxcingx de
 daeuj gangj dwg huqdaengjgyaq dox gyauvuenh, ndigah, mbouj dwg gij
 soujduenh ndaej hawj gyaciz bienq daih. (20)

Ndigah, doengh gij vunz siengj dawz sanghbinj riuzdoeng gangj
 baenz dwg aen goekmboq gyaciz lwyawz haenx, dingzlai dwg dawz sawj-
 yungh gyaciz caeuq gyauvuenh gyaciz gyauxlaux bae lo. Lumjbaenz,
 Gungjdizyagwz naeuz:

"Nyinhnaeuz youq ndaw sanghbinj gyauvuenh dwg gij gyaciz daengjliengh bae
 gyauvuenh gij gyaciz daengjliengh, baenzneix couh loek lo. Ngamqngamq doxbyonj,
 boux habdoengz dangsaeh song mbiengj cungj dwg yungh gij gyaciz haemq iq bae
 vuenh aeu gij gyaciz haemq hung Danghnaeuz caencingq cungj dwg gij gyaciz

(18) Gyahliahniz《Lwnh Hobi》, daengh youq bouh saw 《Yidali Cwngci Gingh-
 ciyoz Mingzgyah Vwnzciz · Yienhdaih Bouhfaenh》youz Guswhdozdi bien haenx, daih
 4 gienj daih 244 yieb.

(19) "Youq mwh moux cungj cingzgvang sawj gyagwz doekdaemq roxnaeuz
 hwnjsang, gyauvuenh couh doiq mbiengj ndeu mbouj ik, ndigah bingzdaengj couh
 deng buqvaih lo, hoeng cungj buqvaih neix dwg aenvih gij yienzaen baihrog cau-
 baenz, cix mbouj dwg aenvih gyauvuenh cauhaenz." (Lwzdwzloznaz《Lwnh Sevei
 Leih'ik》daih 904 yieb)

(20) "Gyauvuenh ciuq gij singqcaet de daeuj gangj dwg cungj habdoengz
 ndeu, cungj habdoengz neix aeu bingzdaengj guh giek, hix couh dwg naeuz, dwg
 youq luengqgyang song aen gyaciz doxdaengj haenx dinghlaeb. Ndigah, de mbouj dwg
 gij soujduenh fatcaiz, aenvih soj cei okbae caeuq soj ndaej haeujma dwg doxdaengj."
 (Lwzdwzloznaz《Lwnh Sevei Leih'ik》daih 903、904 yieb)

daengliengh haenx dox gyauvuenh, baenzde boux habdoengz dangsaeh mbiengj lawz cungj mbouj ndaej leih'ik. Hoeng song mbiengj cungj ndaej leih'ik, roxnaeuz cungj wnggai ndaej leih'ik. Vih gijmaz ne? Gij gyaciz doxgaiq dan dwg aeu doxgaiq caeuq raeuz dwg mbouj dwg sihyau de cungj gvanhaeh neix daeuj guh dingh. Moux cungj doxgaiq doiq boux vunz ndeu daeuj gangj dwg lai lo, doiq lingh boux vunz daeuj gangj dwg noix lo, roxnaeuz doxbyonj Mbouj ndaej sietsiengj, raeuz yaek gai doengh gij doxgaiq bonjfaenh siuhfei soj bietdingh aeu yungh haenx bae Raeuz dwg aeu gai doengh gij doxgaiq bonjfaenh yungh mbouj daengz haenx bae, cix aeu doengh gij doxgaiq bonjfaenh sihyau haenx haeujma; raeuz dwg aeu yungh noix vuenh lai Gyoengq vunz swhyienz yaek nyinhnaeuz, caenh'aeu moix yiengh doxgaiq deng gyauvuenh haenx youq gyaciz fuengmienh daengjndaej doengz it hobi liengh, baenzde couh dwg gij gyaciz daengliengh bae gyauvuenh gij gyaciz daengliengh Hoeng lij it-dingh aeu ngeix daengz lingh it fuengmienh dem; sawq cam; Raeuz song mbiengj mbouj dwg cungj yungh gij doxgaiq lwyawz daeuj gyauvuenh gij doxgaiq sihyau haenx ha?" (21)

Raeuz yawjraen, Gungjdizyagwz mboujdanh dawz sawjyungh gyaciz caeuq gyauvuenh gyaciz doxgyaux youq itheij, caemhcaiq cibfaen hozoiq dwk dawz gij sevei sanghbinj swngghanj fatdad haenx, nyengh naeuz dwg aen cangdai baenzneix; Boux guhhong gag swngghanj gij doxgaiq bonjfaenh gwndaenj sihyau haenx, bonjfaenh gaeuq yungh lo, doeklaeng cix ngamq dawz gij lw de hix couh dwg gij doxgaiq lwyawz haenx cuengq haeuj riuzdoeng bae. (22) Hoeng, gij lwnhgawq Gungjdizyagwz cix

(21) Gungjdizyagwz《Sanghyez Caeuq Cwngfuj》(1776 nienz), daengh youq bouh saw 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Vwnzsenj》youz Dwzwwj caeuq Mozlinazlij bien haenx, 1847 nienz Bahliz banj daih 267、291 yieb.

(22) Ndigah, Dwzlwzloznaz youq mwh hoizdap boux baengzyoux de Gungjdizyagwz mwhhaenx gangj ndaej gig deng: "Youq ndaw gij sevei fatdad, gaenbonj mbouj miz gij doxgaiq lwyawz." Doengzseiz, de lij gangjamj dwk cek naeuz: "Gyajsiet gyauvuenh sueng fueng cungj yungh gij doxgaiq doengzyiengh noix bae vuenh ndaej gij doxgaiq doengzyiengh lai, baenzde, gij doxgaiq gyoengqde ndaej daengz haenx hix couh doengzyiengh lai." Aenvih Gungjdizyagwz doiq gij singqcaet gyauvuenh gyaciz mbouj rox saek di, sojlaiz, doiq Veihlenz Lozsezwwj gyausou sienseng daeuj gangj, youz Gungjdizyagwz bae cwngmingz gij gainen hozoiq bonjfaenh couh ceiq habngamj lo. Raen youq cek saw 《Gozminz Ginghciyoz Yenzlij》Lozsezwwj, 1858 nienz daih 3 banj [daih 102 — 103、190 — 191 yieb].

ciengzseiz deng gij ginghciyozgyah daihneix dawz ma raemhraex, youq mwh gyoengqde yaek gangjmingz sanghbinj gyauvuenh gij hingzyiengh fatdad de hix couh dwg mouyiz ndaej miz ok gyaciz lwyawz haenx, engq dwg yienghneix. Lumjbaenz, miz vunz naeuz:

“Mouyiz sawj canjbinj demgya gyaciz, aenvih doengz it canjbinj youq ndaw fwngz boux siuhfei de beij youq ndaw fwngz boux swngheanj de miz gyaciz engq daih, ndigah, yiemzgek dwk gangj, mouyiz wngdang yawj baenz dwg cungj swngheanj hozdung ndeu.” (23)

Hoeng, gyoengq vunz cawx sanghbinj mbouj dwg hawj song baez cienz; Baez ndeu dwg vihliux gij sawjyungh gyaciz de, baez ndeu dwg vihliux gij gyaciz de. Danghnaeuz gij sawjyungh gyaciz sanghbinj doiq bouxcawx beij doiq bouxgai engq miz yungh, baenzde gij hobi hingzik sanghbinj doiq bouxgai beij doiq bouxcawx couh engq miz yungh. Mbouj yienghneix de hozbiet gai sanghbinj ne? Ndigah, raeuz doengzyiengh caemh ndaej naeuz, lumjbaenz, bouxcawx dawz gij mad boux canghseng'eiq cienjvaq baenz hobi, gangj yiemz dwk, couh dwg guh baenz cungj “swngheanj hozdung” ndeu.

Gyajsiet gij doxgaiq dox gyauvuenh haenx dwg gij sanghbinj gyauvuenh gyaciz doxdaengj, roxnaeuz dwg gij sanghbinj caeuq hobi gyauvuenh gyaciz doxdaengj, couh dwg naeuz, dwg gij doxgaiq daengjgyaq, baenzde couh gig mingzyienj, mboujlwnh boux vunz lawz daj ndaw riuzdoeng aeu bienh gyaciz de okma, cungj mbouj hung gvaq bienh gyaciz de cuengq haeuj ndaw riuzdoeng bae. Youq laj cungj cingzhingz neix, couh mbouj ndaej miz gyaciz lwyawz cauxbaenz. Sanghbinj riuzdoeng gocwngz aeu gij hingzik lingxcingx de daeuj gangj, dwg iugouz gij doxgaiq daengjgyaq haenx dox gyauvuenh. Hoeng youq saedsaeh gwnzde, saeh-

(23) Sai Feih Niujman 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Yenzlij》1835 nienz Anhdohfuz — Niujyoz banj daih 175 yieb.

cingz bingq mbouj dwg guh ndaej baenzlai lingxcingx. Ndigah, raeuz gyajdingh dwg gij doxgaiq mbouj daengjgyaq haenx dox gyauvuenh.

Mboujlwnh dwg cungj cingzHINGZ lawz, youq gwnz sanghbinj haw-ciengz, dan dwg boux miz sanghbinj caeuq boux miz sanghbinj dox doiq-dingj, gij gienzlig gyoengqde gak boux hengzsawj haenx dan dwg gij sanghbinj gienzlig gyoengqde. Sanghbinj aenvih miz vuzciz faenbied, cij sawj vunz gyaez bae guh vuzciz gyauvuenh, de sawj boux miz sanghbinj doxbaengh, aenvih gyoengqde song fueng cungj mbouj miz gij doxgaiq gyoengqde bonjfaenh sihyau, cix miz gij doxgaiq bouxwnq sihyau. Cawz ok sanghbinj miz sawjyung h gyciz cungj vuzciz faenbied neix, sanghbinj caeuq sanghbinj gyangde couh cij ngamq miz cungj faenbied ndeu, hix couh dwg gij faenbied aen swhyienz hingzsik sanghbinj caeuq aen cienj-vaq hingzsik de, gij faenbied sanghbinj caeuq hobi. Ndigah, gij faenbied boux miz sanghbinj, cix mboujgvaq dwg gij faenbied bouxgai hix couh dwg boux miz sanghbinj caeuq bouxcawx hix couh dwg boux miz hobi.

Gyajsiet bouxgai ndaej miz cungj daeggienz fouzfap gangjmingz ndeu, ndaej yungh gij gyagwz sang gvaq sanghbinj gyciz haenx gai sanghbinj okbae, dawz gij sanghbinj gyciz dwg 100 haenx gai baenz 110, hix couh dwg youq mingzdaeuz gwnzde gya'gyaq 10%. Yienghneix, bouxgai couh ndaej daengz gyciz lwyawz 10. Hoeng, de guh gvaqlaeng, youh bienqbaenz bouxcawx lo. Seizneix boux miz sanghbinj daihsam dangguh bouxgai caeuq de dox bungz, boux daihsam neix caemh miz aen daeggienz dawz sanghbinj gai bengz 10%. Boux miz sanghbinj raeuz mwh dangguh boux gaih canh ndaej 10, hoeng mwh dangguh bouxcawx de caemh yaek saetbae 10. (24) Saedsaeh ma gangj, daengx aen saeh-

(24) “Baengh daezsang gij mingzdaeuz gyciz canjbinj …… bouxgai mbouj ndaej fatcaiz …… Aenvih gyoengqde mwh guh bouxgai soj ndaej gij leih'ik de, youq mwh gyoengqde guh bouxcawx youh dauq cei okbae caez.” ([Yoz Gwzleiz] 《Gij Gangjmingz Gvendaengz Gozminz Caizfouq Gihbnj Yenzlij》1797 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 66 yieb)

cingz gij gezgoj de dwg, daengxcungq boux miz sanghbinj cungj ndaej yungh gij gyagwz sang gvaq sanghbinj gyaciz 10% haenx gai sanghbinj okbae, neix caeuq gyoengqde dawz sanghbinj ciuq gij gyaciz de gai okbae vanzcienz doxdoengz. Sanghbinj cungj bujben gya'gyaq gwnz mingzdaeuz neix, gij gezgoj de couh lumj yungh ngaenz dingj gim daeuj suenqrau sanghbinj gyaciz ityiengh. Gij hobi mingzcwngh sanghbinj hix couh dwg gyagwz hwnj lo, hoeng sanghbinj caeuq sanghbinj gyangde gyaciz beij-laeh cix ciuqyiengh mbouj bienq.

Raeuz caiq byonj gvaqdaeuj, gyajdingh bouxcawx caemh miz moux cungj daeggienz, ndaej yungh gij gyagwz daemq gvaq sanghbinj gyaciz haenx bae cawx sanghbinj. Youq gizneix, mbouj yungh gangj, bouxcawx lij yaek bienqbaenz bouxgai. De youq mwh caengz bienqbaenz bouxcawx, couh gaenq dwg bouxgai gvaq. De youq mwh caengz guh bouxcawx canh ndaej 10% , couh gaenq guh bouxgai sien saet bae 10% lo. (25) Gezgoj yienghyiengh caemh doengz doenghbaez.

Ndigah, gyaciz lwyawz gij cauxbaenz de, hobi bienqbaenz swhbwnj gij cienjvaq de, gawq mbouj ndaej aeu bouxgai yungh gij gyagwz sang gvaq sanghbinj gyaciz haenx gai sanghbinj daeuj gangjmingz, hix mbouj ndaej aeu bouxcawx yungh gij gyagwz daemq gvaq sanghbinj gyaciz haenx cawx sanghbinj daeuj gangjmingz. (26)

Couhcinj caegcaeg gya saek di gij doxgaiq mbouj dox nanaengq

(25) “Gyajsiet miz vunz mbouj ndaej mbouj dawz gij canjbinj dij 24 lifuzwj haenx cienh gai baenz 18 lifuzwj, baenzneix, daengz mwh de caiq yungh bit hobi neix bae dajcawx, 18 lifuzwj neix doengzyiengh cawx ndaej daengz gij doxgaiq dij 24 lifuzwj.” (Lwzdwzloznaz《Lwnh Sevei Leih'ik》daih 897 yieb)

(26) “Ndigah, mboujlwnh bouxgai lawz doengciengz cungj mbouj ndaej gag hawj gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh hwnjgyaq, mboujne de youq mwh bae laeng lings boux vunz cawx aeu sanghbinj hix bietdingh aeu ok gyaqbengz. Gaengawq gij lijyouz doengzyiengh, mboujlwnh boux siuhfei lawz doengciengz cungj mbouj ndaej aeu gyaq-cienh bae cawx sanghbinj, mboujne de caemh bietdingh aeu hawj gij sanghbinj de gai haenx doekgyaq bae.” (Meizwjsih'aih Dwzlahlijveizeyewj 《Gij Cizsi Ndaw Cwngci Sevei Sengcingz Couh Miz Haenx》daih 555 yieb)

haenx haeujbae, couh lumj Dozlnunzswh sang'you baenzde guh, vwndiz hix haenzbaenz mbouj bienq genjdanh bae. Boux sang'you neix naeuz:

“Gij sihgiuz mizyauq haenx couh youq laeng, bouhfaenh boux siuhfei doenggvaq cigciep roxnaeuz ganciep gyauvuenh ndaej caeuq nyienh(!) cei cienz hawj sanghbinj haenx, hung gvaq bouhfaenh bonjcienz caeuq sojmiz doxgaiq youq mwh swnghcanj gyoengqde soj hauqyungh bae haenx.” (27)

Youq ndaw riuzdoeng, boux swnghcanj caeuq boux siuhfei dan dwg dangguh bouxgai caeuq bouxcawx dox doiqdingj. Naeuz boux swnghcanj aeu ndaej gyaciz lwyawz, dwg aenvih gij cienz boux siuhfei ceihawj haenx mauhgvaq gij gyaciz sanghbinj bae cij ndaej, baenzneix gangj, mbouj-gvaq dwg dawz boux miz sanghbinj dangguh bouxgai miz gij daeggienz gai bengz aen minghdae genjdanh neix, cang dwk hawj vunz engq nanz roxyiuj sat lo. Boux gai bonjfaenh gag swnghcanj ok moux cungj sanghbinj, roxnaeuz daiqbiuj boux swnghcanj de, doengzyiengh, bouxcawx caemh dwg gag swnghcanj ok moux cungj sanghbinj gaenq biujyienh baenz hobi haenx, roxnaeuz daiqbiuj boux swnghcanj de. Ndigah, boux swnghcanj caeuq boux swnghcanj dox doiqdingj. Gij faenbied gyoengqde couh youq laeng, boux ndeu dwg cawx, boux ndeu dwg gai. Boux miz sanghbinj yungh aen mingzdaeuz boux swnghcanj yungh gij gyagwz sang gvaq sanghbinj gyaciz haenx gai sanghbinj, aeu gij mingzdaeuz boux siuhfei doiq sanghbinj ok gyaqbengz, baenzneix bingq mbouj ndaej sawj raeuz baenaj saek yamq. (28)

Ndigah, doengh boux genhciz aen yawjgap loek, nyinhnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz ok laeng gij gya'gyaq gwnz mingzdaeuz roxnaeuz bouxgai miz gij

(27) Loz Dozlnunzswh《Lwnh Cauhguh Caizfouq》1821 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 349 yieb.

(28) “Cienzleih dwg youz boux siuhfei ceihawj, cungj siengjgap neix yienjyienz dwg cibfaen loengloek. Boux siuhfei youh dwg bouxlawz ne?” (Gyauz Lahmujsai 《Lwnh Caizfouq Faenboiq》1836 nienz Aidinhbauj banj daih 183 yieb)

daeggienz dawz sanghbinj gai bengz bae haenx, dwg gyajdingh miz aen gaihgz caenh cawx mbouj gai, sojlaiz couh caenh siuhfei mbouj swngh-canj ndeu. Coengz aen gvanhdenj raeuz gwnzneix gaenq lwnh daengz haenx daeuj yawj, hix couh dwg coengz aen gvanhdenj genjdanh riuzdoeng daeuj yawj, lij mbouj caengz ndaej cwngmingz miz aen gaihgz ndeu baenzneix. Hoeng, raeuz sien gyajdingh miz aen gaihgz ndeu baenzneix. Gij hobi aen gaihgz neix mboujduenh yungh daeuj dajcawx haenx, bietyienz dwg baengh moux cungj gienzleih roxnaeuz bauliz, mboujduenh dwk, mbouj ginggvaq gyauvuenh dwk, begbeg dwk daj ndaw fwngz doengh gyoengq boux miz sanghbinj haenx riuz haeuj ndaw fwngz aen gaihgz neix bae. Dawz sanghbinj yungh gij gyagwz sang gvaq gyaciz haenx gai hawj aen gaihgz neix, mboujgvaq dwg dawz gij hobi deng begbeg gyau okbae haenx yaeuh aeu dauqlaeng saek di sat lo. (29) Lumjbaenz, gij hawsingz Siuj Yasiya moix bi gyau cienzgoengq hawj aen Lozmaj ciuhgeq, couh dwg yienghneix. Lozmaj cix yungh doengh gij cienzgoengq neix laeng gij hawsingz Siuj Yasiya cawx sanghbinj, caemhcaiq ciuq gyaqbengz bae cawx. Gij vunz Siuj Yasiya doenggvaq mouyiz daj ndaw fwngz boux vuengz yaeuh aeu bouhfaenh cienzgoengq dauqlaeng, baenzneix couh yaeuh le gij vunz Lozmaj. Hoeng boux catsaij de vanzlij dwg gij vunz Siuj Yasiya. Gij sanghbinj gyoengqde ciuqiengh lij dwg yungh gij hobi bonjfaenh gyoengqde bae cawx. Neix baenzbaenz mbouj dwg gij fuengfap fatcaiz bienq fouq roxnaeuz cauh ok gyaciz lwyawz.

(29) “Gyajsiet miz vunz roxnyinh daengz sihgiuz mbouj cuk, baenzde Majwjsazsw sienseng dwg mbouj dwg aeu gienq de dawz cienz lok hawj bouxwnq, hawj bouxwnq yungh bit cienz neix bae cawx gij sanghbinj de ne?” Miz boux vunz gig baiqfug Lijgyahduz ndeu, de hozhuj dengq dengq dwk baenzneix faekcam Majwjsazsw, aenvih Majwjsazsw caeuq boux lwgsae de Cazmwzsw muzsw coengz gij gvanhdenj ginghciyoz bae haenx gvaq aen gaihgz lingxcingx dajcawx, hix couh dwg aen gaihgz lingxcingx siuhfei haenx. Raen youq 《Lwnh Aen Yenzlij Gvendaengz Gij Singqcaet Sihgiuz Caeuq Gij Siuhfei Bizyausing Youz Majwjsazsw Sienseng Mboengqneix Soj Dizcang Haenx》1821 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 55 yieb.

Sojlaiz, raeuz lij dwg louz youq ndaw gvaengxlaengx sanghbinj gyauvuenh, louz youq aen gvaengxlaengx bouxgai hix dwg bouxcawx, bouxcawx hix dwg bouxgai haemq maenh. Raeuz doek roengz giz byaij mbouj doeng bae, mizseiz aiq dwg aenvih raeuz dan dawz bouxvunz lijgaij baenz aen fancouz yinzgwzva bae, cix mbouj dwg lijgaij baenz gak bouxvunz bae.

Boux miz sanghbinj A mizseiz aiq gig vaddaeuz, caenh sawj gij doengzhangz de boux B roxnaeuz boux C deng yaeuh, hoeng boux B roxnaeuz boux C cix baenzlawz cungj boizhaemz mbouj ndaej. Boux A dawz gij laeujmakit dij 40 bangq haenx gai hawj boux B, vuenh aeu gij haeuxgwn dij 50 bangq. Boux A dawz 40 bangq bonjfaenh cienjvaq baenz 50 bangq, dawz gij hobi haemq noix bienqbaenz gij hobi haemq lai, dawz gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj. Raeuz sijsaeq daeuj yawj mbat ndeu. Youq mwh caengz gyauvuenh, ndaw fwngz boux A miz laeujmakit gyaciz dwg 40 bangq, ndaw fwngz boux B miz haeuxgwn gyaciz dwg 50 bangq, song yiengh gyaciz gungh dwg 90 bangq. Daengz mwh gyauvuenh gvaqlaeng, song yiengh gyaciz vanzlij dwg 90 bangq. Gij gyaciz ndaw riuzdoeng mbouj miz gyahung saek di, dan dwg de youq luengqgyang A caeuj B song boux neix gij faenboiq de gaijbienq lo. Gij gyaciz doedlw mbiengj ndeu, couh dwg gij gyaciz mbouj gaeuq lings mbiengj, gij gyalai mbiengj ndeu, couh dwg gij gemjnoix lings mbiengj. Danghnaeuz boux A mbouj yungh gyauvuenh hingz sik daeuj cwnaj, cix cigciep daj laeng boux B caeg aeu 10 bangq, hix yaek fatseng gij bienqvaq doxdoengz. Yienjyienz, mboujguenj gij faenboiq cingzgvang de baenzlawz bienqvaq, gij gyaciz cungjliengh ndaw riuzdoeng cungj mbouj gyadaih, cingq lumj boux vunz Youzdai ndeu dawz aen fazciz Anhnaz nijvangz seizdaih ndeu dangguh aen gihniz ndeu daeuj gai, mbouj sawj gij gimsug gviqueiq soqliengh bonj guek gyadaih ityiengh. Gyoengq swhbwnjgyah gaih giz aen guekgya ndeu mbouj ndaej baengh yaeuh bonjfaenh daeuj fat-

caiz bienq fouq. (30)

Yawj ndaej raen, mboujlwnh baenzlawz byoek bae byonj dauq, gezgoj cungj dwg doxdoengz. Danghnaeuz dwg gij doxgaiq daengjgyaq gyauvuenh, mbouj miz gyaciz lwyawz okdaeuj; danghnaeuz dwg gij doxgaiq mbouj daengjgyaq gyauvuenh, hix mbouj miz gyaciz lwyawz okdaeuj. (31) Riuzdoeng roxnaeuz sanghbinj gyauvuenh mbouj cauh ok gyaciz. (32)

Daj gizneix ndaej rox, vihmaz raeuz youq mwh faencek gij gihbwnj hingz sik swhbwnj, faencek gij swhbwnj hingz sik gietdingh gij ginghci cuj-ciz yienhdaih sevei haenx, hidaeuz gaenbonj mbouj dwen daengz sw-

(30) Dwzshwdudwz Dwz Dwzlahsih yienz naeuz dwg (roxnaeuz cingq aenvih dwg) yenzgiuyen yensw¹⁶⁰, gij gvanhdenj de cix ngamq dauqbyonj. De naeuz, canj-yez swhbwnjgyah canh ndaej cienzleih, dwg aenvih “gyoengqde yungh gij gyagwz sang gvaq swngchcanj cingzbonj haenx gai sojmiz sanghbinj. Gyoengqde gai hawj bouxlawz ne? Sien dwg gyoengqde gag dox gai” (Dwzshwdudwz Dwz Dwzlahsih 《Lwnh Eiqceiq Caeuq Gij Cozyung De》daih 239 yieb).

(31) “Song aen gyaciz doxdoengz haenx dox gyauvuenh, gawq mbouj gyalai hix mbouj gemjnoix gij gyacizliengh gwnzbiengz yienhmiz. Song aen gyaciz mbouj doxdoengz haenx dox gyauvuenh …doengzyiengh caemh mbouj ndaej gajbienq gij gyaciz cungjnggeg gwnzbiengz, aenvih gij caizfouq de gyalai hawj boux vunz ndeu, couh dwg gij caizfouq de daj ndaw fwngz lingh boux vunz aeu bae haenx.” (Yang Bah Sazyih 《Lwnh Cwngci Ginghceiyoz》 1817 nienz Bahliz daih 3 banj daih 2 gienj daih 443、444 yieb) Aen lundenj neix dwg Sazyih ceng mbouj geijlai cug coenz cug cih daj laeng cungnungz yozbai cau aeu daeuj, dang’yienz de bingq mbouj gvansim daj aen lundenj neix yaek ndaej ok yiengh gietlwnh lawz. Aen laeh lajneix gojyij gangjmingz, de dwg baenzlawz leihyungh gij saw cungnungz yozbai youq dangseiz vunz gaenq lumz haenx, daeuj gyalai gij “gyaciz” bonjfaenh. Sazyih aen lundenj “ceiq mizmingz” de dwg: “Canjbinj dan ndaej yungh canjbinj daeuj cawx aeu” (doengz cek saw gwnz-neix, daih 1 gienj daih 438 yieb), yungh cungnungz yozbai gij vah yienzlaiz de daeuj gangj couh dwg: “Canjbinj dan ndaej yungh canjbinj daeuj ceihawj” (Lwzdwzloznaz 《Lwnh Sevei Leih’ik》 daih 899 yieb).

(32) “Gyauvuenh mbouj hawj canjbinj gyalai saek di gyaciz.” (Fuz Veihlanz-dwz 《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Yenzlij》 1843 nienz Bohswdun banj daih 169 yieb)

bwnj gij hingzyiengh ciengzseiz raen de, gij hingzyiengh lumj mwh yaek raemxrongz vunz soj gangj de, hix couh dwg sanghyez swhbwnj caeuq gauhlidai swhbwnj.

Aen hingzsik G — W — G', vih gai bengz cij cawx, youq gij sanghyez swhbwnj yienzbonj eiqsei ndawde biujyienh ndaej ceiq seuq-cingh. Lingh it fuengmienh, daengx aen yinhdoengh de dwg youq ndaw riuздоeng lingjyiz bae guh. Hoeng aenvih mbouj ndaej daj bonjndang riuздоeng daeuj gangjmingz hobi baenzlawz cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, gangjmingz gyaciz lwyawz baenzlawz cauxbaenz, sojlaiz caenh'aeu dwg gij doxgaiq daengjgyaq dox gyauvuenh, sanghyez swhbwnj yawj daeuj couh mbouj aiq ndaej mizyouq; (33) ndigah, sanghyez swhbwnj dan ndaej baenzneix daeuj cekgej: Boux seng'eiq youq cungqgyang boux swnghecanj sanghbinj aeu cawx caeuq boux swnghecanj sanghbinj aeu gai haenx, yaeuh gyoengqde song boux. Fulanzgwzlinz couh dwg youq gwnz aen eiq-sei neix naeuz: "Cancwngh dwg ciengjduet, sanghyez dwg yaeuh-vunz." (34) Danghnaeuz mbouj wngdang lingxcingx yungh yaeuh boux swnghecanj sanghbinj daeuj gangjmingz sanghyez swhbwnj baenzlawz dem-lai, baenzde couh bietdingh aeu lied ok baenz roix doengh bouh cungq-gyang raeznangnang, hoeng youq gizneix, raeuz dan aeu sanghbinj riu-

(33) "Danghnaeuz cungj youz gij doxgaiq daengjgyaq mbouj bienq haenx daeuj ceiboiq, couh mbouj ndaej miz sanghyez." (Gyauz Aubujdaigwz 《Lwnh Cwngci Ginghciyoz》1851 nienz Niujyoz banj daih 66 yieb daengz 67 yieb) "Gij cabied saed-saeh gyaciz caeuq gyauvuenh gyaciz biujyienh youq gij saehsaed lajneix; Gij gyaciz doxgaiq caeuq gij doxgaiq daengjgyaq gyoengqvunz youq ndaw gaicawx vih gij doxgaiq neix soj daezhawj haenx mbouj doxdoengz, couh dwg naeuz, gij doxgaiq daengjgyaq neix bingq mbouj dwg gij doxgaiq daengjgyaq." (Fuz Wnhgwzswh 《Gozminz Ginghciyoz Bihban Dagangh》, daengh youq cek 《Dwz Faz Nenzgen》 Ah'wjnozdwz Luzgwz caeuq Gajwj Majgwzswh doxgap bien haenx, 1844 nienz Bahliz banj daih 95、96 yieb)

(34) 《Bwnjgezmingz Fulanzgwzlinz Cenzciz》, Swhbagwzswh bien, daih 2 gienj 《Geij Aen Vwndiz Gvendaengz Gozminz Caizfouq Deq Aeu Yenzgiu Haenx》[daih 376 yieb].

doeng caeuq gij genjdanh yausu de guh aen cenzdiz dandog, ndigah, doengh gij bouh cungqgyang neix lij vanzcienz mbouj miz.

Soj gangj gij cingzgvang gvendaengz sanghyez swhbwnj haenx, engq habyungh youq laeng gauhlidai swhbwnj. Youq ndaw sanghyez swhbwnj, song gyaeuj, hix couh dwg gij hobi cuengq haeuj hawciengz bae caeuq gij hobi daj hawciengz aeu okma gaenq bienq hung haenx, ceiqnoix lij dwg aeu cawx caeuq gai, aeu riuzdoeng yinhdoengh guhmoiz. Youq ndaw gauhlidai swhbwnj, aen hingzsik $G - W - G'$ genjva baenz song gyaeuj cungqgyang mbouj miz moiz haenx $G - G'$, couh dwg gij hobi gyauvuenh baenz gij hobi engq lai. Cungj hingzsik neix caeuq gij singqcaet hobi dwg dox mauzdun, ndigah daj mbiengj sanghbinj gyauvuenh couh fouzgap cekgej. Sojlaiz, Yalijswdohdwz naeuz:

“Hociz miz song cungj, cungj ndeu gvi sanghyez fuengnienh, cungj ndeu gvi ginghci fuengmienh. Cungj gaenlaeng dwg itdingh aeu miz, dwg cigndaej haenh, cungj gaxgonq aeu riuzdoeng guh giek, ciuq dauhleix dwg deng ndaq (aenvih de mbouj dwg aeu swhyienz guh giek, cix dwg aeu dox yaeuh guh giek). Sojlaiz, vunz haemz gauhlidai couh miz dauhleix dangqmaz bae, aenvih youq gizneix, hobi bonjndang bienqbaenz aen goekmboq ndaej leih, cix mbouj miz yungh youq gij yunghcawq mwh fatmingz de. Hobi dwg vih sanghbinj gyauvuenh cij miz okdaeuj, hoeng cienzleih cix sawj hobi seng ok gij hobi engq lai. Aen mingzcnwng de ⟨?????, leih caeuq cienzleih⟩ couh dwg daj neix daeuj lo. Cienzleih caeuq cienzgoek dox lumj. Hoeng cienzleih dwg gij hobi cigciep daj laeng hobi seng okdaeuj haenx, ndigah youq sojmiz gij bouhmonz ndaej leih haenx ndawde, aen bouhmonz neix dwg ceiq famhfanj swhyienz lo.” (35)

Youq ndaw aen yenzgiu cincwngz raeuz, raeuz yaek ndaej yawjraen, okleih swhbwnj caeuq sanghyez swhbwnj ityiengh, caemh dwg aen hingzsik daj aen goekmeh wnq did okdaeuj haenx, doengzseiz hix yaek yawjraen, vih gijmaz gyoengqde youq gwnz lizsij okyienh caeux gvaq gij sw-

(35) Yalijswdohdwz 《Cwngciyoz》daih 1 cek daih 10 cieng [daih 17 yieb].

bwnj gihbwnj hingzsik daihneix.

Baihgwanz gaenq gangjmingz, gyaciz lwyawz mbouj ndaej ok laeng ndaw riuzdoeng; ndigah, gyaciz lwyawz ndaej cauxbaenz okdaeuj, biet-yienz miz moux cungj cingzgvang youq ndaw riuzdoeng yawj mbouj raen haenx fatseng youq baihlaeng riuzdoeng. (36) Hoeng, gyaciz lwyawz ndaej mbouj ndaej ok laeng baihrog riuzdoeng giz deihfueg lawz ne? Riuzdoeng dwg boux miz sanghbinj sojmiz gij dox gvanhaeh ① de doxgya hwnjdaeuj cij baenz. Youq baihrog riuzdoeng, boux miz sanghbinj dan caeuq gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh de fatseng gvanhaeh. Aeu gij gyaciz sanghbinj daeuj gangj, cungj gvanhaeh neix dan dwg: Gij sanghbinj de bauhamz miz aen lauzdung soqliengh bonjfaenh de, ciuq itdingh sevei gvilwd daeuj rausuenq haenx dwk. Aen lauzdung soqliengh neix biujyienh baenz aen gyaciz soqliengh gij sanghbinj de, hoeng aenvih gyaciz soqliengh biujyienh baenz aeu hobi daeuj rausuenq, sojlaiz aen lauzdung soqliengh neix couh biujyienh baenz aen gyagwz ndeu, lumjbaenz 10 bangq. Hoeng, gij lauzdung de mbouj ndaej biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz sanghbinj caiq gya aen soqlingz mauhgvaq aen sanghbinj neix bonjndang gyaciz haenx hwnjbae, mbouj ndaej biujyienh baenz aen gyagwz ndeu daengjndaej 10 bangq youh caiq daengjndaej 11 bangq, mbouj ndaej biujyienh baenz aen gyaciz hung gvaq bonjndang gyaciz ndeu. Boux miz sanghbinj ndaej yungh gij lauzdung bonjfaenh cauh ok gyaciz, hoeng mbouj ndaej cauh ok gij gyaciz gag demlai haenx. De ndaej doenggvaq lauzdung moq demgya gyaciz moq hawj gij gyaciz yienzlaiz gaenq miz, daj neix couh sawj gij gyaciz sanghbinj bienq loet, lumjbaenz dawz naeng guh baenz haiznaeng couh dwg yienghneix. Mwh neix, doengz it cungj caizliuh aenvih bauhamz le gij lauzdung soqliengh engq daih, hix couh miz le gij gyaciz engq daih. Ndigah, gij gyaciz haiznaeng hung gvaq gij gyaciz naeng,

(36) “Youq laj gij diuzgienh hawciengz bingzciengz, cienzleih mbouj dwg ok laeng gyauvuenh. Danghnaeuz cienzleih mbouj dwg caengzlawz couh gaenq mizyouq, baenzde, youq cungj gyauhyiz neix gvaqlaeng caemh mbouj miz.” (Lahmujsai 《Lwnh Caizfouq Faenboiq》daih 184 yieb)

① Ndaw daih 1 banj caeuq daih 2 banj dwg “dox gvanhaeh”, ndaw daih 3 banj caeuq daih 4 banj dwg “sanghbinj gvanhaeh”. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

hoeng gij gyaciz naeng ciuqyiengh lij caeuq doenghbaez doxdoengz. De mbouj miz demlai, mbouj mizyouq mwh guh haiznaeng demgya gyaciz lwyawz. Yawj ndaej raen, boux swngheanj sanghbinj youq baihrog riuzdoeng lingjyiz, hix couh dwg mbouj caeuq gizyawz boux miz sanghbinj fatseng gvanhaeh, couh mbouj ndaej sawj gyaciz fat lwg, sawj hobi roxnaeuz sanghbinj cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj.

Ndigah, swhbwnj mbouj ndaej ok laeng ndaw riuzdoeng, youh mbouj ndaej mbouj ok laeng ndaw riuzdoeng. De bietdingh aeu gawq ok laeng ndaw riuzdoeng youh mbouj ok laeng ndaw riuzdoeng.

Yienghneix, couh ndaej daengz aen gezgoj song cungz ndeu.

Hobi cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, bietdingh aeu gaengawq sanghbinj gyauvuenh gij gvilwd hamz youq baihindaw de daeuj guh gangjmingz, ndi-

gah gij doxgaiq daengjgyaq dox gyauvuenh wnggai dwg giz hainduj de. (37) Boux miz hobi vanzlij ngamq dwg boux swhbwnjgyah hozoiq raeuz, itdingh aeu ciuq gij gyaciz sanghbinj bae cawx sanghbinj, ciuq gij gyaciz sanghbinj bae gai sanghbinj, hoeng gij gyaciz de youq mwh go-cwngz gietsat aeu okma haenx bietdingh yaek hung gvaq gij gyaciz de cuengq haeu j bae. De yaek bienqbaenz boux swhbwnjgyah roeggeq, biet-

(37) Gaengawq gij gangjmingz gwnzneix, boux doeg gojyij roxyiuj, gij eiqsei gizneix mboujgvaq dwg: Couhcinj sanghbinj gyagwz caeuq sanghbinj gyaciz dox daengj, swhbwnj hix itdingh ndaej cauxbaenz. Gij laizloh swhbwnj mbouj ndaej yungh sanghbinj gyagwz caeuq sanghbinj gyaciz gij bienliz de daeuj gangjmingz. Gyajsiet gyagwz saedcaih caeuq gyaciz dox bienliz, baenzde couh bietdingh aeu soujsien dawz gyagwz vanzyienz baenz gyaciz, couh dwg naeuz, dawz cungj cingzgvang neix dangguh gij cingzgvang ngoujyienz cij fatseng haenx bied deuz bae, yienghneix cij ndaej daengz aen yienhsiengq lingxcingx fanjyinj ok gij swhbwnj laizloh aeu sanghbinj gyauvuenh guh giek haenx, cij ndaej youq mwh gaujcaz aen yienhsiengq neix, mbouj lau deng doengh gij cingzgvang bengx, ak gauxca, caeuq caencingq gocwngz mbouj miz gvanhaeh haenx loengh dwk daraiz bae. Raeuz caemhcai q rox, cungj vanzyienz neix baenzbaenz mbouj lingxcingx dwg cungj gohyoz soujsuz ndeu. Hawciengz gyagwz gij mboujduenh fubfab de, hix couh dwg gij hwnjgyaq doekgyaq de, dwg yaek dox dienz dox bouj dox doiqsiu, caemhcai q vanzyienz baenz bingzyaenz gyagwz, hoeng bingzyaenz gyagwz couh dwg aen gihcunj hamz youq baihdaw hawciengz gyagwz. Aen gihcunj neix ndaej yinx fueng'yiengq hawj vunz, lumjbaenz gij canghseng'ei q roxnaeuz gunghyezgyah guh doengh aen giyez aeu ginghyingz seizgan haemq raez haenx cungj aeu yungh de. Sojlaiz gyoengqde couh rox, aeu daengx duenh seizgeiz haemq raez daeuj yawj, sanghbinj saedsaeh ma gangj gawq mbouj dwg daemq gvaq hix mbouj dwg sang gvaq bingzyaenz gyagwz, cix dwg ciuq bingzyaenz gyagwz gai okbae. Ndigah, danghnaeuz bied gij itseiz ndaej saet bae ngeixnaemj vwndiz dwg hab gij leih'ik gyoengqde, gyoengqde couh wnggai baenzneix cam swhbwnj daj gizlawz daeuj: Gawqyienz gyagwz dwg youz bingzyaenz gyagwz hix couh dwg gvi daengz goek bae dwg youz gij gyaciz sanghbinj daeuj diuzcez, baenzde swhbwnj dwg baenzlawz ndaej miz ok-daeuj ne? Gou naeuz "gvi daengz goek bae", dwg aenvih bingzyaenz gyagwz bingq mbouj lumj Ya Swhmiz, Lijgyahduz soj nyinhnaeuz yienghhaenx, cigciep caeuq gij gyacizliengh sanghbinj doxdoengz^①

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 249 — 251 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

dingh aeu youq ndaw riuzdoeng lingjyiz, youh bietdingh aeu mbouj youq ndaw riuzdoeng lingjyiz. Neix couh dwg gij diuzgienh ndaej cauxbaenz vwndiz haenx. Gizneix couh dwg Lozdozsw, couh youq gizneix diuq ba!¹⁶¹

3. Gai Goengrengz Caeuq Cawx Goengrengz

Gij hobi yaek cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj haenx gij gyaciz bienqvaq de, mbouj aiq ndaej fatseng youq gwnz bonjndang aen hobi neix, aenvih hobi dangguh gij soujduenh dajcawx caeuq gij soujduenh ceihawj, dan dwg saedyienh gij gyagwz doengh yiengh sanghbinj de soj cawx roxnaeuz soj ceihawj haenx, hoeng de danghnaeuz dingznywngh youq gwnz gij hingzsik yienzlaiz bonjfaenh, de couh gietndangj baenz ndaek rinvaqsiz gyaciz-liengh mbouj bienq haenx lo. (38) Doengzyiengh, youq aen hengzveiz daihngaih ndaw riuzdoeng, hix couh dwg sanghbinj caiq gai okbae baez, hix mbouj aiq ndaej fatseng cungj bienqvaq neix, aenvih aen hengzveiz neix dan dwg sawj sanghbinj daj swyienz hingzsik caiq cienjvaq baenz hobi hingzsik. Ndigah, cungj bienqvaq neix bietdingh fatseng youq ndaw aen hengzveiz daih'it G — W soj cawx gij sanghbinj haenx, hoeng mbouj dwg fatseng youq ndaw gij gyaciz cungj sanghbinj neix, aenvih gij dox gyauvuenh de dwg gij doxgaiq daengjgyaq, sanghbinj dwg ciuq gij gyaciz de bae ceihawj. Ndigah, cungj bienqvaq neix dan ndaej coengz gij sawjyung h gyaciz bonjndang cungj sanghbinj neix, hix couh dwg daj ndaw cungj sanghbinj neix gij siuhfei de miz okdaeuj. Yaek daj ndaw sanghbinj gij siuhfei de aeu ndaej gyaciz, boux miz hobi raeuz couh bietdingh aeu youq ndaw riuzdoeng lingjyiz hix couh dwg youq gwnz hawciengz raraan cungj sanghbinj ndeu baenzneix: Gij sawjyung h gyaciz bonjndang de daiq miz aen daegsingq ndaej bienqbaenz aen goekmboq gyaciz, ndigah, gij saedsaeh siuhfei bonjndang de couh dwg dawz lauzdung dangguh doiqsiengq, couh dwg cauh ok gyaciz. Boux miz hobi youq gwnz hawciengz ra

(38) “Youq ndaw hobi hingzsik …… swhbwnj mbouj ok leih.” (Lijgyahduz 《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Yenzlij》 daih 267 yieb)

ndaej yiengh sanghbinj daegbied baenzneix lo, yiengh sanghbinj neix couh dwg gij naengzlig guhhong roxnaeuz goengrengz.

Raeuz dawz gij naengzlig guhhong roxnaeuz goengrengz, lijgaj baenz dwg cungj rengzlig caeuq dungxcaiz dox gyoebgya ndeu. Cungj rengzlig caeuq dungxcaiz dox gyoebgya neix mizyouq ndaw ndangdaej bouxvunz lix, moix daengz mwh de cauhguh moux cungj sawjyunggh gya-ciz haenx couh aeu yinhyungh.

Hoeng, yaek sawj boux miz hobi youq gwnz hawciengz ra ndaej gij goengrengz dangguh sanghbinj haenx, couh bietdingh aeu bwh miz gak cungj diuzgienh. Sanghbinj gyauvuenh bonjndang cawzliux bauhamz gij gvanhaeh bengx youz gij singqcaet bonjfaenh de miz okdaeuj haenx caix-vaih, mbouj bauhamz saek yiengh gvanhaeh bengx wnq dem. Youq laj cungj cenzdiz neix, goengrengz cijmiz caemhcai q dan dwg aenvih deng boux miz bonjfaenh de hix couh dwg boux vunz miz goengrengz haenx dangguh sanghbinj dawz okdaeuj gai, cij ndaej dangguh sanghbinj oknaj youq gwnz hawciengz. Boux miz goengrengz yaek ndaej dawz goengrengz dangguh sanghbinj gai okbae, de couh bietdingh aeu ndaej gaemguenj ceiboiq gij goengrengz bonjfaenh, daj neix couh bietdingh aeu dwg boux vunz gag miz gij goengrengz bonjfaenh caeuq gij ndangvunz swyouz bonjfaenh. (39) Boux miz goengrengz caeuq boux miz hobi youq gwnz hawciengz dox roeb, gak boux cungj dangguh boux miz sanghbinj ndangfaenh bingzdaengj haenx dox fatseng gvanhaeh, gij mbouj doengz de dan youq boux ndeu dwg bouxcawx, boux ndeu dwg bouxgai, ndigah song fueng caez dwg boux vunz youq gwnz faplwd bingzdaengj. Cungj gvanhaeh neix yaek haujciz roengzbae, boux miz goengrengz couh itdingh aeu seiqseiz cungj ngamq gai goengrengz itdingh seizgan, aenvih de danghnaeuz mbat dog gai goengrengz liux bae, de couh gai bonjfaenh bae lo, couh coengz

(39) Youq ndaw mbanj di saedyungh bwzgo h swzdenj¹⁶² mizgven gujdenj gujdai haenx, ndaej raen miz cungj gangjap loengloek dangqmaz ndeu: Youq ndawbiengz ciuhnduj ciuhgeq, swhbnj couh fat ndaej gig cukgaeuq lo, “mwh de dan caenh ceng mbouj miz gunghyinz swyouz caeuq saenyungh saehnieb”. Mungzswnh sienseng youq ndaw cek 《Gij Lizensij Lozmaj》 de caemh deng luenh bae baez doek baez.

boux vunz swyouz ndeu cienjvaq baenz boux hoiqnoz, daj boux miz sanghbinj cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj. De dangguh boux vunz, bietdingh aeu cungj dwg dawz gij goengrenz bonjfaenh dangguh gij caizcanj bonjfaenh, dangguh gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh. Hoeng yaek guh daengz diemj neix, de bietdingh aeu seiqseiz cungj hawj bouxcawx dan dwg youq ndaw itdingh geizhanh camhseiz ceiboij gij goengrenz de, yungh gij goengrenz de, couh dwg gangj, de youq mwh cienjniengh gij goengrenz swheij, cix mbouj vut gij sojyoujgenz goengrenz bonjfaenh bae. (40)

Boux miz hobi yaek youq gwnz hawciengz ra ndaej gij goengrenz dangguh sanghbinj haenx, aen gihbwnj diuzgienh daihngaih couh dwg: Boux miz goengrenz mbouj miz gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh gag cauh okdaej roxnaeuz laeng vunz cawx aeu haenx ndaej gai, song fwngz hoengqvay,

(40) Ndigah, gak cungj laebfap cungj doiq lauzdung habdoengz gvidingh le geizhanh ceiq raez. Youq ndaw doengh aen minzcuz swyouz lauzdung haenx, sojmiz fazdenj cungj doiq gejcauz habdoengz gvidingh le diuzgienh. Youq mbanj di guek-gya, daegbied dwg Mwzsihgoh (Meijgoz doengh giz dieg youq mwh gaxgonq Namz Baek Cancwngh⁸ daj laeng Mwzsihgoh duet aeu bae haenx hix dwg yienghneix, fueng dieg Dahdohnaujhoz youq mwh gaxgonq Gucaz Cwnghben¹⁶³ saedsaeh ma gangj caemh dwg yienghneix), aeu yungh hong dingj caiq yiengh hingsik ndojbaex neix bae hengz aen cidu ciengx hoiqnoz. Aenvih caivu aeu yungh hong bae dienz, caemhcaiq aeu daih cienz daih, sojlaiz mboujdanh boux guhhong bonjfaenh, caemhcaiq lienz aen gyahcuz de, saedsaeh ma gangj cungj bienqbaenz gij caizcanj bouxwnq caeuq aen gyahcuz bouxwnq. Huzahleizswh feiqcawz le yungh hong dingj caiq¹⁶⁴. Hoeng ndaek vuengzdaeq Majgwsihmijlianah fatbough diuz mingling ndeu youh dauq hengz lo. Aen cung'yieng Vazswngdun ronghda dwk ndaqnaeuz, diuz mingling neix dwg diuz mingling dauqfuk aen cidu ciengx hoiqnoz Mwzsihgoh. "Gou gojyij dawz rengzlig caeuq dungxcaiz fuengmienh gij gisuz caeuq vueddoengh naengzlig daegbied gou youq ndaw aen seizgeiz hanhdingh haenx cienjniengh hawj bouxwnq sawjyung, aenvih gaengawq cungj hanhhaed neix, gyoengqde doengz daengx aen ndangdaej gou caeuq baihrog aeu ndaej cungj gvanhaeh ndeu. Danghnaeuz gou dawz gij seizgan gou aenvih guhhong cix bienq gidij bae haenx, caeuq gij swngchancj vueddoengh gou cungj cienjniengh hawj bouxwnq caez bae, baenzde, gou couh dawz aen saeddaej cungj vueddoengh neix, gij bujben vueddoengh caeuq yienhsaedsingq gou, aen ndang'vunz gou, bienqbaenz gij caizcanj bouxwnq lo." (Hwzgwzjw 《Fazcezyoz》1840 nienz Bwzlinz banj daih 104 yieb daih 67 ciet)

ndigah couh mbouj ndaej mbouj dawz gij goengrengz dan mizyouq ndaw ndang de haenx dangguh sanghbinj daeuj gai.

Boux vunz ndeu yaek gai gij sanghbinj caeuq gij goengrengz de mbouj doengz haenx, de swhyienz couh bietdingh aeu ciemq miz swngh-canj swhliu, lumjbaenz yienzliuh, hongdawz doengh gij neix. Mbouj miz naeng, de couh mbouj ndaej guh haiznaeng. Cawz doengh gij neix bae, de lij aeu miz swnghhoz swhliu dem. Mboujlwnh boux vunz lawz, couh-cinj dwg boux cauhguh gij yinhloz daengzcog, cungj mbouj ndaej baengh gij canjbinj daengzcog daeuj gwndaenj, hix mbouj ndaej baengh gij sawj-yungh gyaciz caengz cauhguh baenz haenx daeuj gwndaenj. Boux vunz daj youq gwnz digiuz oknaj ngoenz daih'it de hwnj, ngoenzngoenz cungj aeu gwn yungh, mboujguenj youq mwh de caengz haidaeuz cauhguh rox-naeuz youq mwh de cingqcaih cauhguh cungj dwg ityiengh. Danghnaeuz canjbinj dwg dangguh sanghbinj bae cauhguh, cauh baenz le couh bietdingh aeu gai okbae, caemhcaiq cijmiz youq mwh caencingq gai okbae, de cij ndaej hawj boux cauhguh de miz gwn miz yungh. Mboujdanh aeu suenq gij seizgan cauhguh de, caemhcaiq aeu suenq gij seizgan bae gai de dem.

Yawj ndaej raen, boux miz hobi yaek dawz hobi cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, couh bietdingh aeu youq gwnz sanghbinj hawciengz ra ndaej gij gunghyinz swyouz haenx. Gij swyouz gizneix soj gangj, miz song cungz eiqsei: It fuengmienh, gunghyinz dwg boux vunz swyouz, ndaej dawz gij goengrengz bonjfaenh dangguh gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh daeuj ceiboiq, lingh it fuengmienh, de mbouj miz gij sanghbinj wng ndaej gai, swyouz daengz song fwngz hoengqvatt, mbouj miz saek yiengh doxgaiq ndaej yungh daeuj saedyienh gij goengrengz bonjfaenh.

Vihmaz boux gunghyinz swyouz neix youq ndaw riuzdoeng lingjyiz caeuq boux miz hobi dox roeb, doiq aen vwndiz neix, boux miz hobi mbouj gvansim haeujbae. De dawz lauzdung hawciengz yawj baenz dwg sanghbinj hawciengz ndawde aen bouhmonz daegbied ndeu. Raeuz seiz-neix doiq aen vwndiz neix caemh mbouj gvansim. Boux miz hobi dwg youq sizcen fuengmienh gaemdawz aen saehsaed neix dwk, raeuz cix dwg youq lijulun fuengmienh gaemdawz aen saehsaed neix dwk. Hoeng miz diemj ndeu dwg cingcuj lo. Gwnz seiqgyaiq sengcingz mbouj dwg it

fuengmienh cauhbaenz boux miz hobi roxnaeuz boux miz sanghbinj, lingsit fuengmienh cix cauhbaenz boux dan ciemq miz gij goengrengz bonjfaenh haenx. Cungj gvanhaeh neix gawq mbouj dwg gij gvanhaeh ndaw lizsij sengcingz couh miz, hix mbouj dwg gij sevei gvanhaeh sojmiz lizsij seizgeiz cungj caez miz. Bonjndang de yienjyienz dwg coengz gij lizsij doenghbaez fazcanj okdaeuj, dwg ginggvaq haujlai baez ginghci bengwz cij baenz okdaeuj, dwg coengz doengh gij sevei swnghcanj hingzyiengh gaeuqgeq haenx daimied bae le cij miz okdaeuj.

Doengh aen ginghci fancouz raeuz youq baihnaj gaujcaz gvaq haenx, hix cungj daiq miz gij lizsij haenzcik bonjfaenh. Canjbinj bienqbaenz sanghbinj, aeu miz itdingh lizsij diuzgienh. Yaek bienqbaenz sanghbinj, canjbinj couh mbouj wnggai dangguh gij doxgaiq boux cauhguh de bonjfaenh cigciep gag yungh haenx daeuj swnghcanj. Danghnaeuz raeuz caiq lai yenzgiu doxbae yamq ndeu, youq yiengh cingzgvang lawz, sojmiz canjbinj roxnaeuz gijmaj dwg daih dingzlai canjbinj dwg yungh sanghbinj hingzsik, raeuz couh ndaej yawj raen, cungj cingzgvang neix cijmiz youq gwnz giek cungj swnghcanj fuengsik gig daegbied ndeu cij ndaej fatseng, cungj swnghcanj fuengsik gig daegbied neix couh dwg gij swnghcanj fuengsik swhbwnjcuji. Hoeng cungj yenzgiu neix mbouj gvihaeuj aen gvaengxlaengx sanghbinj faencek. Couhcinj gig daih dingzlai canjbinj dwg boux cauhguh de bonjfaenh cigciep gag yungh, mbouj miz cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj, ndigah sevei swnghcanj gocwngz ciuq gij laeg caeuq gij gvangq de ma gangj lij caengz deng gyauvuenh gyaciz daeuj gaemguenj, sanghbinj swnghcanj caeuq sanghbinj riuzdoeng hixcaemh ndaej miz. Canjbinj yaek biujyienh baenz sanghbinj, aeu gij faengoeng baihdaw sevei fat daengz yiengh cingzdoh neix: Gij sawjyungh gyaciz caeuq gyauvuenh gyaciz daj mwh lij dwg doxgaiq caeuq doxgaiq cigciep gyauvuenh couh haidaeuz faen okdaeuj haenx gaenq dox faenbiek caez. Hoeng, yiengh fazcanj gaihdon neix dwg ndaw lizsij gij ginghci sevei hingzyiengh vanzcienz mbouj doengz haenx cungj caez miz.

Danghnaeuz gaujcaz hobi baez ndeu, raeuz couh yawj ndaej raen, hobi dwg aeu sanghbinj gyauvuenh fazcanj daengz itdingh cingzdoh cij ndaej miz okdaeuj. Hobi faen miz gak cungj hingzsik daegbied, hix couh dwg gij doxgaiq lingxcingx caeuq sanghbinj dox daengjgyaq, roxnaeuz gij

soujduenh riuzdoeng, roxnaeuz gij soujduenh ceihawj, roxnaeuz gij hobi cwkyo caeuq seiqgyaiq hobi, ciuq ndawde aen ciznwngez cungj neix roxnaeuz cungj haenx gij cozyung fanveiz mbouj doengz caeuq gij cingzgvang siengdoiq ciemq youhsi de, biujsiq ndaw sevei swnghcanj gocwngez doengh duenh gig mbouj doxdoengz haenx. Hoeng gaengawq gingniemh, gij sanghbinj riuzdoeng mbouj gig fatdad haenx couh cukgaeuq ndaej coisawj sojmiz doengh gij hingzsik neix cauxbaenz lo. Hoeng swhbwnj cix mbouj dwg yienghneix. Miz le sanghbinj riuzdoeng caeuq hobi riuzdoeng, baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg naeuz couh miz gij lizsij diuzgienth ndaej hawj swhbwnj mizyouq lo. Cijmiz daengz mwh boux miz swnghcanj swhliu caeuq swnghhoz swhliu haenx youq gwnz hawciengz ra ndaej gij swyouz gunghyinz nyienh gai gij goengrengz bonjfaen haenx, swhbwnj cij ndaej miz okdaeuj; hoeng dan dwg aen lizsij diuzgienth neix couh bauhamz miz bouh seiqgyaiq lizsij ndeu dwk. Ndigah, swhbwnj mbat oknaj, couh hauh ok sevei swnghcanj gocwngez gaenq daengz aen seizdaih moq ndeu. (41)

Seizneix wnggai caiq lai yamq ndeu bae gaujcaz goengrengz — cungj sanghbinj daegbied neix. Caeuq sojmiz gizyawz sanghbinj ityiengh, goengrengz caemh miz gyaciz. (42) Aen gyaciz neix dwg baenzlawz gietdingh ne?

Caeuq gij gyaciz sojmiz gizyawz sanghbinj ityiengh, gij gyaciz goengrengz caemh dwg youz swnghcanj lienzdaengz caiq swnghcanj cungj doxgaiq daegbied neix soj bietdingh aeu yungh gij lauzdung seizgan de daeuj

(41) Ndigah, aen daegdiemj swhbwnjcuji seizdaih couh dwg, doiq gunghyinz bonjndang daeuj gangj, goengrengz dwg cungj sanghbinj hingzsik de soj miz ndeu, sojlaiz gij lauzdung de daiq miz aen hingzsik vih gwngoq cij lauzdung. Lingh it fuengmienth, cingq dwg daj mwh neix hwnj, lauzdung canjbinj cij bujben bienq baenz sanghbinj hingzsik.

(42) “Gij gyaciz boux vunz, caeuq gij gyaciz gizyawz sojmiz doxgaiq ityiengh, daengjndaej gij gyagwz de, couh dwg naeuz, daengjndaej sawjyungh gij naengzlig de soj aeu ceihawj gij cienzhong haenx.” (Doz Hozbuswh 《Liveizdanj》, daengh youq cek 《DozmajswH Hozbuswh Yinghvwenz Cucoz Senj》 youz MozwsjshvozswH bien, 1839 — 1844 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 3 gienj daih 76 yieb)

gietdingh. Aeu goengrengz daiqbiuj gyaciz daeuj gangj, bonjndang de dan daiqbiuj gij itdingh soqliengh sevei bingzyaenz lauzdung doiqsiengq-vaq youq gwnzndang de haenx. Goengrengz dan dwg dangguh gij naengzlig boux vunz lix ndeu cix mizyouq. Ndigah, yaek swnghcanj goengrengz, couh aeu sien miz boux vunz lix gaxgonq. Gyajsiet boux vunz gaenq miz, swnghcanj goengrengz couh dwg caiq swnghcanj roxnaeuz veizciz bonjndang boux vunz neix. Boux vunz lix yaek veizciz bonjfaenh, aeu miz itdingh soqliengh swnghhoz swhliu. Ndigah, gij lauzdung seizgan swnghcanj goengrengz soj bietdingh aeu yungh haenx, gojyij gvgiet baenz gij lauzdung seizgan swnghcanj doengh gij swnghhoz swhliu neix soj bietdingh aeu yungh haenx, roxnaeuz gangj, gij gyaciz goengrengz, couh dwg gij swnghhoz swhliu yaek veizciz boux miz goengrengz couh bietdingh aeu miz haenx gij gyaciz de. Hoeng, goengrengz cijmiz biujyienh okdaeuj cij ndaej saedyienh, cijmiz youq ndaw lauzdung cij ndaej fazveih okdaeuj. Hoeng fazveih goengrengz hix couh dwg lauzdung, yaek hauqsied boux vunz itdingh soqliengh ndangnoh, sinzgingh, ukgyaeuj daengjdaengj, doengh gij hauqsied neix bietdingh aeu ndaej bouj dauq. Ceiook gyalai, souhaeuj caemh aeu gyalai. (43) Boux miz goengrengz ngoenzneix guhhong lo, ngoenzcog de caemh bietdingh aeu ndaej miz gij cingsaenz caeuq ndangcangq doengzyiengh, bae cungzful aen gocwngz ngoenzlwenz. Ndigah, sojmiz swnghhoz swhliu wngdang cukgaeuq sawj boux guhhong ndaej ciuq bingzciengz bae veizciz bonjfaenh. Aenvih aen guekgya ndeu gij mbwnheiq caeuq gizyawz swhyienz daegdiemj de mbouj doengz, gijgwn, buhvaq, dwkfeiz, ranzyouq daengjdaengj swhyienz sihyau bonjndang hix couh mbouj doengz. Lingh it fuengmienh, sojgangj gij sihyau bietdingh mbouj ndaej noix haenx, gij fanveiz de caeuq gij fuengsik muenxcuk doengh gij sihyau neix ityiengh, bonjndang dwg gij doxgaiq ok laeng lizsij, ndigah dingzlai dwg youz aen guekgya ndeu gij vwnzva

(43) Youq mwh Guj Lozmaj, Beizlizgajswh dwg bouxdaeuz gyoengq hoiqnoz guh hongnaz haenx, ngoenznaengz bau guh guenjieix, hoeng "aenvih lauzdung mbaeu gvaq hoiqnoz, gij baucouz de caemh noix gvaq gyoengq hoiqnoz laj fwngz de bae." (Dai Mungzswnh 《Gij Lizsij Lozmaj》 1856 nienz banj daih 810 yieb).

suijbingz de daeuj gietdingh, ndawde cujyau youz swyouz gunghyinz gaih-giz dwg youq yiengh diuzgienh lawz cauxbaenz, de miz gijmaz sibgvenq caeuq swnghhoz iugouz doengh gij neix daeuj gietdingh. (44) Ndigah, caeuq gizyawz sanghbinj mbouj doengz, gij gyaciz gvidingh goengrenz bauhamz miz aen lizsij caeuq daudwz yausu ndeu dwk. Hoeng, youq itdingh guekgya, youq itdingh seizgeiz, gij swnghhoz swhliu bietdingh aeu miz haenx aen bingzyaenz fanveiz de caemh dwg itdingh.

Boux miz goengrenz caiq ak, hix cungj miz ngoenz dai bae. Ndigah, yaek sawj de mboujduenh oknaj youq gwnz hawciengz (neix dwg aen cenzdiz ndaej sawj hobi mboujduenh cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj), bouxgai goengrenz couh bietdingh aeu “lumj sojmiz doengh yiengh lix it-yiengh, baengh demlai sawj bonjfaenh ciengxlwenx ronhciep roengzbae” (45). Gij goengrenz aenvih hauqsied caeuq dai bae cix doiq ok hawciengz haenx, ceiqsiuj aeu mboujduenh youz gij goengrenz moq doengzyiengh soqmoeg haenx daeuj bouj. Ndigah, sojmiz gij swnghhoz swhliu swnghcanj goengrenz soj bietdingh aeu miz haenx, baudaengz gij swnghhoz swhliu boux ronhbouj gunghyinz, hix couh dwg baudaengz gij lwnyey gunghyinz bae, cijmiz yienghneix, aen cungjicuz boux miz cungj sanghbinj daegbied neix cij ndaej youq gwnz sanghbinj hawciengz ciengxlwenx ronhciep roengzbae. (46)

Vihliux gajbienq gij bonjsingq boux vunz bingzciengz, sawj de ndaej miz gij gisuz caeuq ginwngz itdingh lauzdung bouhmonz soj sihyau

(44) Cingj cazyawj bonj saw Veih Doz Sanghdun 《Yinzgouj Lwyawz Gvaqbouh Caeuq Gij Banhfap Boujgouq De》 1846 nienz Lunzdunh banj.

(45) Beidi. 165

(46) “Gij gyagwz swhyienz de⟨lauzdung⟩…… youz itdingh liengh swnghcunz swhliu caeuq gij doxgaiq yungh ndaej soeng’yungz haenx gapbaenz. Aen liengh neix dwg gaengawq gij mbwnheiq caeuq sibgvenq aen guekgya ndeu, vih veizciz gunghyinz caemhcaiq sawj de ndaej ciengx gya, yawhbienh baujcwng gij lauzdung gung’wngq gwnz hawciengz mbouj deng gemjnoix soj bietdingh aeu miz.” (Loz Dozlunzswh 《Lwnh Gai Haeuxgok Ok Rog Bae》 1815 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 62 yieb) “Lauzdung” aen swz neix youq gizneix deng loek dangguh aen swz “goengrenz” daeuj sawj-yungh.

haenx, bienqbaenz gij goengrengz fatdad youh cienmonz, couh aeu miz itdingh gyauyuz roxnaeuz gyaqulien, hoeng baenzneix youh aeu yungh bae itdingh doxgaiq daengjgyaq sanghbinj, mbangj lai mbangj noix, gak mbouj doxdoengz. Goengrengz aeu deng geijlai gyauyuz feiqyungh, dwg aeu ciuq gij singqcaet goengrengz fukcab lainoix daeuj guh dingh. Ndigah, cungj gyauyuz feiqyungh neix — doiq gij goengrengz bingzciengz daeuj gangj dwg gig noix — bauhamz youq ndaw sojmiz gij gyaciz vih swngnhanj goengrengz cix deng hauqyungh bae haenx.

Gij gyaciz goengrengz gojyij gvigiet baenz gij gyaciz itdingh soqliengh swngnhoz swhliu. Ndigah, danghnaeuz gij gyaciz doengh gij swngnhoz swhliu neix hix couh dwg swngnhanj doengh gij swngnhoz swhliu neix soj sihyau gij lauzdung seizgan de gaijbienq bae, gij gyaciz goengrengz caemh yaek riengz de gaijbienq.

Mbangj gij swngnhoz swhliu, lumjbaenz gijgwn、dwkfeiz daengjdaengj, moix ngoenz cungj aeu deng siuhauq bae, ndigah moix ngoenz cungj bietdingh aeu dembouj de. Mbangj gij swngnhoz swhliu, lumjbaenz buhvaq、gyasei daengjdaengj, ndaej yungh seizgan haemq nanz, ndigah ndaej gvaq seizgan haemq nanz cij bae dembouj. Miz mbangj sanghbinj aeu moix ngoenz cungj bae cawx roxnaeuz hawj cienz, miz mbangj sanghbinj aeu moix singhgiz cungj bae cawx roxnaeuz hawj cienz, lij miz mbangj sanghbinj aeu moix gidu cij bae cawx roxnaeuz hawj cienz. Hoeng mboujguenj doengh gij ceiok neix aen cungjsoq de youq lumj baenz bi ndeu ndawde baenzlawz faenboiq, cungj bietdingh aeu moix ngoenz bingzyaenz souhaeuj daeuj dienzbouj. Gyajsiet swngnhanj goengrengz moix ngoenz soj sihyau gij sanghbinj soqliengh de = A, moix singhgiz soj sihyau gij sanghbinj soqliengh de = B, moix gidu soj sihyau gij sanghbinj soqliengh de = C, gizyawz daengjdaengj, baenzde doengh gij sanghbinj neix moix ngoenz bingzyaenz sihyau soqliengh = $365A + 52B + 4C + \text{gizyawz daengjdaengj}$.

soqliengh bingzyaenz moix ngoenz soj sihyau neix bauhamz 6 aen siujseiz sevei lauzdung, baenzde gij gyaciz moix ngoenz doiqsiengqvaq youq ndaw goengrengz haenx couh dwg buenq ngoenz sevei bingzyaenz lauzdung, roxnaeuz gangj, moix ngoenz swnghcanj goengrengz sihyau buenq ngoenzhong. Aen lauzdung soqliengh moix ngoenz swnghcanj goengrengz soj sihyau neix, gapbaenz gij gyaciz moix ngoenz goengrengz, roxnaeuz gij goengrengz moix ngoenz caiq swnghcanj okdaeuj haenx aen gyaciz de. Gyajdingh buenq ngoenz sevei bingzyaenz lauzdung youh biujyienh baenz 3 senhling roxnaeuz 1 dazlwz gim, baenzde 1 dazlwz couh dwg aen gya-gwz daengjndaej gij gyaciz moix ngoenz goengrengz. Danghnaeuz boux miz goengrengz ciuq moix ngoenz 1 dazlwz bae gai goengrengz, aen gya-gwz goengrengz couh daengj ndaej gij gyaciz goengrengz, caemhcai q gaengawq gij gyajdingh raeuz, boux miz hobi itsim siengj dawz gij dazlwz bonjfaenh cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj haenx dwg cawx aeu aen gyaciz neix.

Gij gyaciz goengrengz aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq roxnaeuz aen hanhdoh ceiq iq de, dwg gij gyaciz aen sanghbinj soqliengh bauj ndaej boux vuz cauh ok goengrengz moq haenx, hix couh dwg gij gyaciz swnghhoz swhliu yaek veizciz ndangdae j couh bietdingh noix mbouj ndaej haenx. Gyajsiet gij gyagwz goengrengz doek daengz aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq neix, baenzde couh doek daengz daemq gvaq gij gyaciz goengrengz bae, aenvih mbat daengz yienghneix, goengrengz couh yaek bienq reuq bienq suk, cij ndaej cengqgengz veizciz caeuq fazveih. Hoeng, gij gyaciz moix cungj sanghbinj, cungj dwg youz daezhawj cungj sanghbinj hab biucinj caetliengh neix soj sihyau gij lauzdung seizgan de daeuj gietdingh.

Nyinhnaeuz cungj goengrengz gyaciz gvidingh youz saehfaed bonjsingq miz okdaeuj neix dwg manzyak mbouj gangj dauhleix, caemhcai q lumj Lozsih yienghhaenx bae vih de danqheiq, baenzde couh dwg cungj sim'unq doengzcingz gig mbouj dijcienz ndeu:

“Youq mwh gaujcaz gij naengzlig lauzdung, bied ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz gij

swnghcunz swhliu veizciz lauzdung haenx bae, baenzde couh dwg gaujcaz cungj doxgaiq youq ndaw uk luenh siengj ndeu. Bouxlawz lwnh lauzdung, lwnh gij naengzlig lauzdung, doengzseiz hix couh dwg lwnh gunghyinz caeuq swnghcunz swhliu, gunghyinz caeuq gunghshw. ” (47)

Lwnh gij naengzlig lauzdung bingq mbouj couh dwg lwnh lauzdung, cingq lumj lwnh siuvaq naengzlig bingq mbouj couh dwg lwnh siuvaq ityiengh. Daihgya cungj rox, yaek miz siuvaq gocwngz, dan miz aen dungx ndei ndeu couh mbouj gaeuq. Bouxlawz lwnh gij naengzlig lauzdung, bouxlawz couh mbouj bied gij swnghhoz swhliu yaek veizciz gij naengzlig lauzdung couh bietdingh aeu miz haenx bae mbouj lwnh. Gij gyaciz swnghhoz swhliu cingq dwg biujyienh youq laeng aen gyaciz gij naengzlig lauzdung. Gij naengzlig lauzdung mbouj gai okbae, doiq gunghyinz couh mbouj miz saek di yunghcawq, mboujdan yienghneix, gyoengq gunghyinz lij yaek roxnyinh daengz cungj whyienz bietyienzsingq ndeu dem: De swnghcanj gij naengzlig lauzdung de gaenq yungh itdingh soqliengh swnghcunz swhliu bae lo, yaek caiq swnghcanj de youh mboujduenh sihyau itdingh soqliengh swnghcunz swhliu dem. Ndigah, de couh lumj Sihswhmungzdi ityiengh yawjraen lo: “Gij naengzlig lauzdung …… mbouj gai okbae, couh dangq hoengq. ” (48)

Goengrengez cungj sanghbinj daegbied neix gij daegsingq de, sawj gij sawjyungh gyaciz goengrengez youq mwh bouxcawx caeuq bouxgai ciemdingh habdoengz lij caengz caencingq cienj daengz ndaw fwngz bouxcawx. Caeuq gij gyaciz gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj ityiengh, gij gyaciz goengrengez youq mwh de caengz haeuj riuzdoeng couh gaenq doekdingh, aenvih youq swnghcanj goengrengez fuengmienh gaenq hauqyungh le it-

(47) Lozsih 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Gyaucwngz》 1843 nienz Bulujsaiwj banj daih 370、371 yieb.

(48) Sihswhmungzdi 《Gij Yenzlij Moq Cwngci Ginghciyoz》 daih 1 gienj daih 114 yieb.

dingh soqliengh sevei lauzdung, hoeng gij sawjyung h gyaciz de cix aeu youq gvaqlaeng biujyienh baenz rengzlig cij ndaej saedyienh. Ndigah, cienjnyiengh rengzlig caeuq gij saedsaeh biujyienh rengzlig hix couh dwg rengzlig dangguh sawjyung h gyaciz mizyouq, youq gwnz seizgan dwg dox biek bae. Hoeng, doiq cungj sanghbinj ndaej doenggvaq gai okbae cix youq gwnz hingzik cienjnyiengh gyaciz caeuq youq gwnz saedsaeh yiengq bouxcawx cienjnyiengh sawjyung h gyaciz youq gwnz seizgan dox biek bae neix ma gangj, gij hobi bouxcawx doengciengz caephengz aen ciznwngz ceihawj soujduenh. (49) Youq sojmiz gij guekgya swhbwnjcuji swng hcanj fuengsik ciemq dungjci diegvih haenx ndawde, cei cienzhong hawj goeng-rengz, dwg youq goengrengz ciuq gij seizgan ndaw gaicawx habdoengz soj gvidingh haenx fazveih cozyung gvaqlaeng, lumjbaenz dwg youq moix singhgiz ngoenz gatsat de. Ndigah, dauqcawq cungj dwg gunghyinz dawz gij sawjyung h gyaciz goengrengz sien demh hawj swhbwnjgyah; gunghyinz youq mwh caengz daj laeng bouxcawx aeu ndaej gij cienz goengrengz de, couh hawj bouxcawx yung h gij goengrengz de gonq lo, ndigah, dauqcawq cungj dwg gunghyinz cuengq saenqyung h daigvanj hawj swhbwnjgyah. Cungj saenqyung h daigvanj neix mbouj dwg gijmaz vansiengj hawhoengq, neix mboujdan miz boux ciq hawj haenx roeb swhbwnjgyah buqcanj cix mbouj ndaej aeu gunghsw h dauqlaeng⁽⁵⁰⁾ daeuj cwnghingz gvaq, caemh-

(49) “Sojmiz lauzdung cungj dwg youq de guh sat le cij hawj cienzhong.” (《Gij Yenzlij Gvendaengz Aen Singqaet Sihgiuz》daih 104 yieb) “Sanghyez saenq-yung h bietdingh dwg daj aen seizhaeuh yienghneix haindu, youq mwh haenx, gunghyinz, hix couh dwg boux ceiq codaeuz bae guh swng hcanj dajcauh haenx, aiq aeu baengh gij cienzrom sw hgeij bae guhhong gonq, deq saek song aen singhgiz, saek ndwen, saek aen gidu gvaq le, cij ndaej lingx gij lauzdung gunghsw h bonjfaenh.” (Sah Gyahnizwj 《Lwnh Cwngei Ginghciyoz Gak Cungj Dijhi》1821 nienz Bahliz daih 2 banj daih 2 gienj daih 150 yieb)

(50) Sihdozwjih naeuz, “gunghyinz dawz gij gaenxguh bonjfaenh ciq hawj bouxwnq”, hoeng — de youh ganvad dwk bouj naeuz — gyoengqde cawzliux aiq “saet gij gunghsw h bonjfaenh bae, mbouj soemh saek yiengh fung’yiemj ……gunghyinz mbouj miz ok gvaq saek yiengh doxgaiq saedcaih” (Sihdozwjih 《Cwngei Gingh-ciyoz Gyaucwngz》1815 nienz Bihdwbzauj banj daih 2 gienj daih 36、37 yieb).

caiq hix miz haujlai gij yingjyangj engq naihnanz dem daeuj cwngmingz gvaq. (51)

(51) Gawj aen laeh ndeu. Youq Lunzdunh miz song cungj bouqmenbauh; Cungj ndeu dwg ciuq gyaqcaez gai menbauh, cungj ndeu dwg ciuq gyaqcienh gai menbauh. Cungj gaenlaeng ciemq bouqmenbauh cungjsaq $\frac{3}{4}$ doxhwnj. (Cwngfuj diucaz veijyenz Youh Sih Dwzlijmwnzhih'waj 《Aen Baugau Gvendaengz Menbauh Gunghyinz Gauqsoq Haenx》1862 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 32 — 34 yieb) Doengh gij menbauh daj ndaw bouqmenbauh ciuq gyaqcienh gai okdaeuj neix, ceng mbouj geijlai aen aen cungj cab miz begfanz, yangzgienj, mbacehcaw, begdoj, gij mbarin Dwzbij Gin caeuq gizyawz doengh gij doxgaiq loq habbak, baenz bouj youh hab veiswng h haenx. (Raen youq cek saw beiz lamz gwnzneix caeuq 《Aen Baugau 1855 Nienz Menbauh Cabgyaj Diucaz Veijyenzvei》, caeuq Hahsozuj canghyw 《Gij Cabgyaj Hengzveiz Gaenq Deng Byoengqlaeh Haenx》1861 nienz Lunzdunh daih 2 banj) Yozhan Gohdwngh cozw doiq 1855 nienz veijyenzvei naeuz: “Aenvih cungj cabgyaj neix, gyoengq vunzgungz moix ngoenz gauq song bangq menbauh gvaq saedcej haenx, seiz-neix saedsaeh ma gangj lien $\frac{1}{4}$ mbamienh cungj gwn mbouj daengz, engq mbouj gangj cungj cabgyaj neix haih ndang gyoengqde miz geijlai lo.” Dwzlijmwnzhih'waj (《Aen Baugau Gvendaengz Menbauh Gunghyinz Gauqsoq Haenx》 daih 48 yieb) nyinhnaeuz, “Gunghyinzgaihgez ndawde gig daih dingzlai vunz” mingzmingz rox dwg cabgyaj, hoeng lij dwg ngaiz caeuq menbauh itheij nyaenxsouh begfanz, mbarin doengh cungj doxgaiq neix, gij yienzaen de couh youq laeng, doiq gunghyinz gaihgez daeuj gangj, “bouqmenbauh roxaeuz bouqcabhuq haengj gai yiengh menbauh lawz hawj gyoengqde, gyoengqde couh ngaiz cawx yiengh menbauh lawz, neix dwg gij saehcingz euq mbouj ndaej haenx.” Aenvih gyoengqde guhhong baenz singhgiz, aeu daengz ngoenz gatsat de cij ndaej lingx cienzhong, sojlai, gyoengqde caemh aeu “daengz ngoengzsat singhgiz cij ndaej ceihawj gij cienz menbauh baenz ranz vunz singhgiz ndeu gwn'yungh haenx”. Dwzlijmwnzhih'waj vanzlij yinxyngh le mbanj di cwngswz: “Cungqvunz cungj rox, daegdaengq guh cungj menbauh doeng cab sae cab neix okdaeuj, couh dwg cienmonz gai hawj yiengh bouxcawx neix.” “Youq Yinghgwzlanz ⟨daegbied dwg Suhgwzlanz⟩ haujlai nungzyezgih, gunghsw hawj moix song singhgiz, mbanj lij dwg baenz ndwen cij fat it baez. Ceihawj geizhanh baenzneix raez, gyoengq gunghyinz guh nungzyez haenx mbouj ndaej mbouj bae si sanghbinj …… de bietdingh aeu ok gij gyaqcienz haemq bengz, de saedsaeh ma gangj gaenq deng doengh aen bouqdiemq si doxgaiq hawj de haenx lamh dwk lo. Lumjbaenz, youq Veih'wdwz Gin giz dieg Hozningzsemuj, moix ndwen fat baez gunghsw hawj ndeu,

Hoeng, mboujlwnh hobi dwg caephengz aen ciznwngz dajcawx soujduenh roxnaeuz ceihawj soujduenh, sanghbinj gyauvuenh bonjndang gij singqcaet de bingq mbouj aenvih gij neix couh fatseng bienqvaq. Gij gyagwz goengrengz gaenq youz habdoengz doekdingh roengzdaeuj, yienznaeuz de caeuj gij gyagwz co ranz okbae ityiengh, aeu youq gvaqlaeng cij ndaej cienz haеuj fwngz. Goengrengz gaenq gai okbae, yienznaeuz cienzhong aeu youq gvaqlaeng cij ndaej. Hoeng vihliux daj aen hingz sik lingxcingx bae lijgaij cungj gvanhaeh neix, raeuz camhseiz gyajdingh, boux miz goengrengz youq mwh moix baez gai goengrengz okbae, gij gyagwz ndaw habdoengz soj gvidingh haenx couh sikhaek doq ndaej haеuj

gunghyinz cawx Yinghdan mbamienh ndeu aeu deng 2 senhling 4 bensw, hoeng youq giz dieg wnq cix ngamq deng 1 senhling 10 bensw.” (《Gunghung Veiswng. Suhmizyen Veiswng Sicazyenz Daih 6 Hauh Baugau》1864 nienz banj daih 264 yieb) “1853 nienz, gyoengq gunghyinz nyumx baengz giz dieg Beiswhli caeuj Gihwjmajnozgwz (youq baihsae Suhgwzlanz), doenggvaq mbat bagungh ndeu bik hawj gij geizhanh ceihawj daj ndwen ndeu sukdinj daengz song singhgiz.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1853 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 34 yieb) Yinghgoz haujai lauxbanj meizgvang soj yungh gij fuengfap de ndaej gangjmingz, gunghyinz ciq saenqyungh daigvanj hawj swbwnjgyah fazcanj ndaej engq lai, engq geizmiuq lo. Ciuq cungj fuengfap neix, gunghyinz daengz nyieddaeј cij lingx gunghsw, youq mboengq seizgan neix ndawde ndaeј sien laeng swbwnjgyah yawhcei, hoeng yawhcei ndaeј gij sanghbinj de, ciengzseiz cungj dwg doengh gij doxgaiq lai bengz gvaq hawciengz gyagwz baenzraeuh, gunghyinz youh mbouj ndaeј mbouj lingx haenx (aen cidu aeu doxgaiq dingj gunghsw). “Gyoengq lauxbanj meizgvang yungh gvenq cungj banhfap ndeu, couh dwg moix ndwen fat baez gunghsw ndeu, hoeng youq ndaw ndwen neix moix singhgiz ngoenz gatsat de hawj gunghyinz yawhcei baez ndeu. Yawhcei couh youq ndaw bouqdiemq faenfap (aen bouqdiemq neix couh dwg lauxbanj gag banh). Gunghyinz haеuj ndaw bouqdiemq bae, youq mbiengj neix lingx ndaeј cienz, youq lingh mbiengj youh doq yungh cienz.” (《Dungzgungh Diucz Veijyenzei. Daih 3 Hauh Baugau》1864 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 38 yieb daih 192 hauh)

fwngz lo.

Seizneix raeuz rox lo, gij gyaciz boux miz hobi ceihawj boux miz goengrengz cungj sanghbinj daegbied neix dwg baenzlawz gietdingh okdaej lo. Gij sawjyung h gyaciz boux miz hobi youq gyauvuenh ndawde ndaej daengz haenx, youq ndaw gocwngz saedsaeh sawjyung hix couh dwg siufeiq goengrengz cij biujyienh okdaej. Sojmiz gij doxgaiq aen gocwngz neix soj sihyau, lumjbaenz yienzliuh doengh gij neix, dwg youz boux miz hobi daj gwnz hawciengz cawx daej caemhcai q ciuq gij gyagwz cibcuk hawj cienz gvaq lo. Aen gocwngz siufeiq goengrengz, doengzseiz couh dwg aen gocwngz cauh ok sanghbinj caeuq gyaciz lwyawz. Siufeiq goengrengz, lumj siufeiq gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj ityiengh, dwg youq baihrog hawciengz, roxnaeuz gangj dwg youq baihrog riuzdoeng lingjyiz bae siufeiq. Ndigah, cingj raeuz doengz boux miz hobi caeuq boux miz goengrengz itheij, lizhai aen lingjyiz biujmienh, cauz nyaengnyaeng, miz da couh caez raen neix, gaen gyoengqde song boux byaij haeuj giz dieg guhhong gig boihlup, bakdou venj miz vengq baiz “mbouj vih goengsaeh gaej haeujdaej” haenx bae ba! Youq gizhaenx, mboujdan ndaej yawj-raen swhbwnj dwg baenzlawz guh swng hcanj, caemhcai q lij ndaej yawj-raen swhbwnj bonjndang dwg baenzlawz deng swng hcanj okdaej. Gij miz canhcienz daengz gatsat itdingh yaek laeuh okdaej.

Gai goengrengz caeuq cawx goengrengz, dwg youq ndaw gyaiqhanh riuzdoeng lingjyiz roxnaeuz sanghbinj gyauvuenh lingjyiz bae guh, aen lingjyiz neix saedcaih dwg giz diegcoj vuenyungz ndeu, giz dieg caencingq dwg vunzgieng mbwn ceiq hawj ndeu¹⁶⁶. Gizhaenx, cijmiz swyouz, bingzdaengj, sojyoujgenz caeuq gaggoq¹⁶⁷ cawqyouq vih daih’it. Swyouz! Aenvih sanghbinj lumjbaenz bouxgai caeuq bouxcawx goengrengz, dan dwg youz gij swyouz eiqceiq bonjfaenh daej guh gietdingh. Gyoengqde dwg dangguh bouxvunz swyouz, youq faplwd fuengmienh bingzdaengj haenx bae hotgiet habdoengz. Habdoengz sawj gij eiqceiq gyoengqde ceiq sat ndaej daengz gij faplwd biujyienh doengzcaez haenx. Bingzdaengj! Aenvih gyoengqde gak boux dan dwg dangguh boux miz sanghbinj fatseng gvanhaeh, yung h gij doxgaiq daengjgyaq bae gyauvuenh gij doxgaiq daengjgyaq. Sojyoujgenz! Aenvih moix it boux vunz cungj caenh gag ceibo iq gij doxgaiq bonjfaenh. Gaggoq! Aenvih song fueng cungj caenh gag-

goq swhgeij. Ngamq miz cungj ligliengh ndeu sawj gyoengqde dox lienz youq itheij caemhcai q fatseng gvanhaeh, neix couh dwg gij simhoz gag ik gyoengqde, gij leih'ik daegbied gyoengqde, gij leih'ik seivunz gyoengqde. Cingq aenvih bouxboux cungj gaggoq bonjfaenh, bouxlawz cungj mbouj guenj bouxwnq, sojlaiz daihgya cungj dwg youq laj gij huzciz¹⁶⁸ caengz seng mbwn cawqdingh, roxnaeuz gangj, youq laj duz saenzfaed yienghyiengh cungj ak haenx baujyouh, bae guh aen saehnieb dox bang dox bouj, doengzcaez mizik, caezgya ndaej leih haenx.

Mbat lizhai aen genjdanh riuzdoeng lingjyiz roxnaeuz sanghbinj gyauvuenh lingjyiz neix, — doengh gij gvanhdenj, gainen caeuq biucinj boux cawjcieng swyouz mouyiz yungzsug yungh daeuj duenhdingh aen sevei swhbwnj caeuq guhhong gwngoq haenx, couh dwg daj aen lingjyiz neix ndaej okdaeuj lo, — couh ndaej yawjraen, doengh boux canghheiq okdaiz raeuz gij yienghsiengq de gaenq miz le moux di bienqvaq. Boux miz hobi yienzlaiz dangguh boux swhbwnjgyah, ngiengx gyaeuj enj aek dwk byaij baenaj; boux miz goengrengz cix dangguh boux gunghyinz, gaenriengz youq baihlaeng de. Boux ndeu naj riunyumnyum, yaek gaem gaenqmbwn; boux ndeu cix ndang saenzdwdwd, suk gen suk fwngz, lumj youq gwnz hawciengz gai le faj naeng bonjfaenh ityiengh, dangqnaj ngamq diuz roen dog — youzcaih vunz aeu cax bae vet, cimq roengz raemxndaengq bae siu.

DAIH 3 BIEN

SWNGHCANJ CEZDUI GYACIZ LWYAWZ

DAIH 5 CIENG

LAUZDUNG GOCWNGZ CAEUQ GYACIZ DEMLAI GOCWNGZ

1. Lauzdung Gocwngz

Sawjyunglh lauzdungliz couh dwg lauzdung bonjndang. Boux cawx lauzdungliz siuhfei lauzdungliz, couh dwg heuh boux gai lauzdungliz guh lauzdung. Boux gai lauzdungliz hix couh vihneix saedsaeh baenz gij lauzdungliz ndaej fazveih cozyung, couh baenz gunghyinz, hoeng youq gij-neix gaxgonq, de cij mboujgvaq aiq ndaej baenz gunghyinz. Vihliux dawz gij lauzdung swheij biujyienh youq ndaw sanghbinj, de bietdingh aeu sien dawz lauzdung biujyienh youq ndaw sawjyunglh gyaciz, biujyienh youq gij doxgaiq ndaej muenxcuk moux cungj sihyau. Vihneix, swhbwnjgyah dwg yaek hawj gunghyinz ceiqcauh moux cungj sawjyunglh gyaciz daegbied, dwg moux cungj doxgaiq. Yienznaeuz swnghecanj sawjyunglh gyaciz roxnaeuz cienzcaiz doxgaiq dwg vihliux swhbwnjgyah, caemhcai q dwg youz swhbwnjgyah gamduk bae guh, hoeng gijneix cix mbouj gaijbienq gij itbuen singciz cungj swnghecanj neix. Sojlaiz, gaujcaz lauzdung gocwngz, sien aeu cawz bae gak cungj daegdingh sevei hingzsik.

Lauzdung sien dwg aen gocwngz boux vunz caeuq swyenz miz gvan-

haeh, dwg aen gocwngz boux vunz aeu gij hozdung bonjndang daeuj cunghgai, diuzcwnj caeuq gaemhanh boux vunz caeuq swyenz gij vuzciz bienqvuenh haenx. Boux vunz bonjndang dangguh cungj swyenzliz ndeu, caeuq swyenz vuzciz dox doiqlaeb. Vihliux youq gij hingzsik doiq bonjndang swnghhoz mizyungh haenx ciemqmiz swyenz vuzciz, boux vunz couh sawj gij swyenzliz gwnz ndang de — gen caeuq ga, gyauej caeuq fwngz yinhdoengh hwnjdaeuj. Youq mwh de doenggvaq cungj yinhdoengh neix bae yingjyangj gij swyenz rog ndang de caiqlij gaijbienq swyenz haenx, hix couh doengzseiz gaijbienq gij swyenz bonjndang de. De sawj gij rengzndumj rom youq ndaw swyenz bonjndang haenx fazveih okdaeuj, caemhcai q sawj gij hozdung cungj rengz neix souh de swhgeij gaemhanh. Youq gizneix, raeuz mbouj gangj gij lauzdung hingzsik ceiqcaeux doenghduz gag rox guh haenx. Seizneix, gunghyinz dwg dangguh boux gag gai gij lauzdungliz swhgeij, okyienh youq gwnz sanghbinj hawciengz. Doiq cungj yienghcej neix daeuj gangj, doengh gij yienghcej vunzloih lauzdung mboujcaengz baetduet gij hingzsik gag rox guh ceiqcaeux haenx, gaenq dwg gij saeh aen seizdaih ceiq geq lo. Raeuz yaek gaujcaz gij lauzdung haenx, dwg cungj hingzsik cienmonz gvihaeuj boux vunz haenx. Gij hozdung duzgyau caeuq gij hozdung fangjciz gunghyinz doxlumj, gij bonjsaeh duzrwi cauh rongzrwi, sawj haujlai gencuzsw h gwnzbiengz roxnyinh najmong. Danhseih, boux gencuzsw ceiq yaez, daj baez haidaeuz couh beij duzrwi ceiq lingzgiuj lai gauhmingz, couh dwg de youq mwh caengz aeu labrwi cauh rongzrwi haenx, gaenq youq ndaw uk swhgeij cauhaenz rongzrwi lo. Lauzdung gocwngz sat le ndaej gij gezgoj haenx, youq aen gocwngz neix mwh haidaeuz de, couh gaenq youq ndaw uk bouxguh hong miz yienghsiengq lo, couh dwg ndaw gvanhnen gaenq miz lo. De mboujdan sawj swyenzvuz fatseng hingzsik bienqvaq, doengzseiz de lij youq ndaw swyenzvuz saedyienh gij muzdiz swhgeij, aen muzdiz neix de rox, dwg dangguh gvildw daeuj gietdingh gij hozdung fuengsik caeuq fuengfap de, de bietdingh aeu sawj gij eiqceiq de fugcoengz aen muzdiz neix. Hoeng cungj fugcoengz neix mbouj dwg gij hingzveiz godog. Cawz le doengh gij gi'gvanh lauzdung haenx gaenjcieng, youq daengx aen lauzdung seizgan ndawde, lij aeu miz gij eiqceiq miz muzdiz haenx dangguh cuyiliz biujyienh ok daeuj, caiqlix, lauzdung neiyungz caeuq gij fuengsik

fuengfap de, yied mbouj supyinx ndaej bouxguh hong, bouxguh hong couh yied mbouj naengz dawz laudzung dangguh gij hozdung goengrenz caeuq dungxcaiz bonjfaenh daeuj yiengjsouh, couh yied aeu miz cungj eiqceiq neix.

Lauzung gocwngz gij genjdanh yausu de dwg: Gij hozdung miz muzdiz roxnaeuz laudzung bonjndang, laudzung duisieng caeuq laudzung swhliu.

Diegdeih (youq ginghciyoz fuengmienh hix baudaengz raemx) ceiq-caeux dwg aeu gijgwn, gij swnghhoz swhliu yienhmiz gunghawj vunz-loih(1), de caengz ginggvaq boux vunz bangcoh, couh dangguh gij it-buen duisieng vunzloih laudzung cix gag miz. Sojmiz doengh gij doxgaiq doenggvaq laudzung dan dwg caeuq diegdeih duetliz cigsoh lienzhaeh haenx, cungj dwg gij laudzung duisieng sengcingz miz. Lumjbaenz duz-bya gaeb ndaej haenx, dwg daj gij swnghhoz yausu duzbya couh dwg raemx ndawde faenliz okdaeuj, gij faex youq ndaw ndoengfaex ciuhnduj raemj aeu haenx, gij gvangq daj ndaw namh vat aeu haenx. Caeuq gij-neix mbouj doengz, gij laudzung duisieng gaenq doenggvaq gij laudzung doenghbaez cij aeu ndaej haenx, raeuz heuh de guh yenzliu. Lumjbaenz, gij gvangq gaenq vat okdaeuj cingqcaih swiq haenx. Sojmiz yenzliu cungj dwg laudzung duisieng, hoeng cix mbouj dwg sojmiz laudzung duisieng cungj dwg yenzliu. laudzung duisieng cijmiz de gaenq doenggvaq laudzung cix fatseng bienqvaq lo, de cij dwg yenzliu.

Lauzung swhliu dwg gij doxgaiq roxnaeuz doxgaiq cunghhoz dij baenzneix, bouxguh hong cuengq de youq gyang swhgeij caeuq laudzung duisieng, yungh daeuj cienz gij hozdung swhgeij daengz laudzung duisieng bae. Bouxguh hong leihyungh doxgaiq gij gihgai, vuzlij caeuq vayoz

(1) “Diegdeih gij swyenz canjbinj de, soqliengh gig noix, caemhcaiq cienz-bouh mbouj dwg youz boux vunz daeuj gietdingh, swyenz daezhawj di canjbinj neix, cingq lumjbaenz hawj bouxcoz ndeu saek di cienz, sawj de byaij hwnj diuz roen gaenxhong baenzfouq.” (Canhmujsw hwhduzyadwz 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Yenzlij》 1770 nienz Duhbwzlinz banj daih 1 gienj daih 116 yieb)

suzsing de, yawhbienh dawz doengh gij doxgaiq neix dangguh soujduenh bae fazveih ligliengh, ciuq aen muzdiz swheij, yungh daengz gizyawz doxgaiq bae. (2) Gij doxgaiq bouxguh hong cigsoh gaemguenj haenx, mbouj dwg lauzdung duisieng, dwg lauzdung swhliu (gizneix mbouj gangj mbaet aeu mak doengh gij swnghhoz swhliu yienhmiz neix, youq cungj ciengzhab neix, gij gi'gvanh gwnz ndang bouxguh hong dwg cungj lauzdung swhliu dandog). Yienghneix, swyenz doxgaiq bonjndang couh baenz gij hozdung gi'gvanh de, de dawz cungj gi'gvanh neix, gya daengz gij gi'gvanh ndangdaej de bae, mboujguenj Swnggingh son gienq, gyaraez le gij swyenz dinfwngz de.¹⁶⁹ Diegdeih dwg aen cang gijgwn ceiqcaeux de, caemh dwg aen cang lauzdung swhliu ceiqcaeux de. Lumjbaenz, gij ringep de yungh daeuj ndek, muz, naenx, ronq daengjdaengj, couh dwg diegdeih gunghawj. Diegdeih bonjndang dwg lauzdung swhliu, hoeng de youq nungzyez fuengmienh yaek ndaej miz lauzdung swhliu cozyung, lij aeu yungh ithaehlied gizyawz lauzdung swhliu caeuq lauzdungliz ndaej fazcanj haemq daih daeuj guh cenzdiz. (3) Itbuen daeuj gangj, lauzdung gocwngz cijaeu loq miz di fazcanj, couh gaenq aeu miz gij lauzdung swhliu gyagoeng gvaq haenx. Youq ndaw conggh vunz ciuh ceiqclaux youq haenx, raeuz fatyienh le gij hongdawz aeu rin guh caeuq gij vujgi aeu rin guh. Youq vunzloih lizsij cogeiz, cawz ok gij ringep, faexgyaengh, ndok-gaiq, caeuq byuk saebat ginggvaq gyagoeng, gij doenghduz deng gyauq

(2) “Lijsing miz geijlai giengzdaih, couh miz geijlai ganvad. Gij ganvad lijsing, cungj dwg gij hozdung miz cungghai cozyung de. Cungj hozdung neix, sawj duisieng ciuq gij singciz bonjndang gyoengqde, dox yingjyangj, dox cozyung, de swheij cix mbouj cigsoh camgya aen gocwngz neix, dan dwg saedyienh aen muzdiz swheij.” (Hwzgwzjw《Cezyoz Cenzsuh》, daih`it bouh《Lozcizyoz》, 1840 nienz Bwzlinz banj daih 382 yieb)

(3) Gyahnizwj cek saw《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Lijlun》(1815 nienz Bahliz banj) neix, itbuen daeuj gangj de neiyungz mbouj fungfouq, hoeng cimdoiq gij yozbai yawjnaek nungzyez, cix habdangq lied ok le ithaehlied lauzdung gocwngz cauxbaenz gij nungzyez cenzdiz cingqhangq haenx.

gunx, hix couh dwg gij doenghduz deng laudung gaijbienq, deng boux vunz ciengx, caemh gaenq dangguh laudung swhliu ndaej miz cujyau cozyung. (4) Sawjyung h caeuq cauh ok laudung swhliu, aeu mwh hai-daeuz de daeuj gangj, yienznaeuz gaenq dwg geij cungj doenghduz soj gyaeuhmiz, hoeng gijneix dauqdaej lij dwg gij dwzcwngh vunzloih laudung gocwngz gag miz, sojlaiz Fulanzgwzlinz doiq boux vunz roengz ding'yi dwg "a toolmaking animal"¹⁷¹, dwg gij doenghduz ceiqauch hong-dawz. Gij seihaiz doenghduz baenzlawz dapboiq, neix doiq nyinhrox gij doenghduz gaenq ciedcungj miz yiyi youqgaenj; gij seihaiz laudung swhliu, doiq duenqdingh aen ginghci sevei hingzdai gaenq siusaet, caemh miz gij yiyi doengzyiengh youqgaenj. Gak cungj ginghci seizdaih gij cabied de, mbouj dwg swng hcanj gijmaz, dauq dwg baenzlawz swng hcanj, yung h gijmaz laudung swhliu swng hcanj. (5) Laudung swhliu mboujdan ndaej dagrau vunzloih laudungliz fazcanj, caemhcaiq ndaej ceijyinx sevei gvanhaeh, laudung aeu baengh de cij ndaej guh roengzbae. Youq laudung swhliu bonjndang ndawde, gihgaising laudung swhliu (de gyonj hwnjdaej ndaej cwng guh aen goetgangq hidungj caeuq ndangnoh hidungj swng hcanj), beij gij laudung swhliu dan dwg dangguh aen dajcaeng laudung duisieng haenx (lumjbaenz diuz guenj, aen doengj, aen lamz, aen guenq daengj, gijneix gyonj hwnjdaej itbuen ndaej cwng guh gij megguenj hidungj swng hcanj), engq ndaej biujyienh ok gij dwzcwngh

(4) Duwjgoh youq cek saw «Gij Gaujcaz Gvendaengz Cauxbaenz Caeuq faenboiq Caizfouq» (1766 nienz ¹⁷⁰) neix, gig ndei gangjmingz le gij doenghduz deng boux vunz ciengx doiq vwnzva cogeiz miz maz youqgaenj.

(5) Youq mwh coengz gunghyi fuengmienh daeuj doxbeij gak aen swng hcanj seizdaih mbouj doxdoengz haenx, gij doxgaiq caencingq dwg daihsaengq haenx, youq sojmiz sanghbinj ndawde yiyi cei q siuj.

(5a) Daihgeih banj cawqmingz: Yienznaeuz cigdaengz seizneix, lizsijyoz doiq vuzciz swng hcanj fazcanj, couh dwg doiq daengx aen sevei swng hhoz lienzdaengz daengx aen yienhsaed lizsij giekdaej, rox ndaej gig noix, danhseih, gyoengq vunz cei qnoix youq gwnz giek swyenz gohyoz yenzgiu, cix mbouj dwg youq gwnz giek sojgangj lizsij yenzgiu, ciuq gij caizliuh yung h daeuj cauh hongdawz caeuq vujgi, dawz gij ciuhnduj caengz miz saw geiqloeg haenx, vehfaen guh sizgi seizdaih, cinghdungz seizdaih caeuq dezgi seizdaih.

miz gietdingh yi yi aen sevei swngchancj seizdaih ndeu. Gij lauzdung swhliu baihlaeng gangj neix, dan dwg youq ndaw vayoz gunghyez cij miz cozung youqgaenj. (5a)

Coengz aen ding'yi fanveiz haemq gvangq daeuj gangj, cawz ok doengh gij doxgaiq dawz lauzdung cozyung cienz daengz lauzdung duisieng, vihneix yungh gak cungj fuengsik cungdang hozdung conzdaujdij, lauzdung gocwngz soj aeu miz gij vuzciz diuzgen haenx, hix cungj suenq guh gij swhliu lauzdung gocwngz. Gyoengqde mbouj cigsoh gyahaeuj lauzdung gocwngz, hoeng mbouj miz gyoengqde, lauzdung gocwngz couh mbouj naengz guh roengzbae, roxnaeuz guh ndaej mbouj caezcienz. Diegdeih bonjndang youh dwg cungj itbuen lauzdung swhliu neix, aenvih de hawj bouxguh hong daezgung gij dieg ndwn youq, hawj gij lauzdung gocwngz de daezgung hozdung deihfueg. Doengh cungj lauzdung swhliu neix ndawde, miz mbangj gaenq ginggvaq lauzdung gaijcauh, lumjbaenz ranz gunghcangj, diuz dah vunz vat baenz, diuz roen daengjdaengj.

Yienghneix couh ndaej rox, youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz, gij hozdung boux vunz, baengh lauzdung swhliu sawj lauzdung duisieng fatseng yawhdingh bienqvaq. Gocwngz siusaet youq ndaw canjbinj. Gij canjbinj de dwg sawjyungh gyaciz, dwg gij swyenz vuzciz ginggvaq hingzsik bienqvaq cix hab boux vunz sihyau. Lauzdung caeuq lauzdung duisieng giethab youq itheij. Lauzdung duisieng'va lo, hoeng duisieng deng gyagoeng lo. Youq bouxguh hong fuengmienh, doengh gij doxgaiq gaenq yungh cungj hingzsik doengh biujyienh okdaeuj haenx, seizneix youq canjbinj fuengmienh dangguh gij suzsing mbouj doengh, yungh gij hingzsik mizyouq biujyienh okdaeuj. Bouxguh hong yot faiq, canjbinj couh dwg faiqgeu.

Danghnaeuz daengx aen gocwngz daj gij gezgoj de, daj gij canjbinj de daeuj gaujcaz, baenzneix, lauzdung swhliu caeuq lauzdung duisieng song de couh biujyienh baenz swngchancj swhliu (6), lauzdung bonj-

(6) Lumjbaenz, dawz doengh duz bya caengz gaeb ndaej haenx, heuhguh gij swngchancj swhliu aen hangznieb dwkbya, lumjnaeuz dwg gangj gvij gangj gvaicq. Hoeng daengz seizneix lij caengz fatmingz saek cungj gisuz, ndaej youq ndaw raemx mbouj miz bya cix gaeb ndaej bya.

ndang cix biujyienh baenz swnghcanj laudung. (7)

Youq mwh aen sawjyungh gyaciz ndeu dangguh canjbinj doiq ok laudung gocwngz, lings miz mbangj sawjyungh gyaciz, gij canjbinj laudung gocwngz doenghbaez, cix dangguh swnghcanj swhliu haeuj laudung gocwngz bae. Doengz aen sawjyungh gyaciz ndeu, youh dwg gij canjbinj cungj laudung neix, youh dwg gij swnghcanj swhliu cungj laudung haenx. Sojlaiz, canjbinj mboujdan dwg gij gezgoj laudung gocwngz, doengzseiz lij dwg gij diuzgen laudung gocwngz.

Youq ndaw gunghyez haivat, laudung duisieng dwg dienseng miz, lumjbaenz vatgvangq hangznieb, dwknyaen hangznieb, dwkbya hangznieb daengjdaengj, ndawde cingzgvang couh dwg yienghneix (youq ndaw nungzyez, dan dwg youq mwh ceiqcaeux hai diegseng cijdwg yienghneix); cawz ok gij gunghyez haivat, sojmiz canjyez bumwnz soj cawqceq gij duisieng de cungj dwg yienzliuh, couh dwg gij laudung duisieng gaenq deng laudung cawqceq gvaq, bonjndang gaenq dwg laudung canjbinj. Lumjbaenz, gij ceh ndaw nungzyez couh dwg yienghneix. Doenghduz caeuq doenghgo itbuen deng yawjguh swyenz canjvuz, saed-saeh gyoengqde mboujdan aiq dwg gij laudung canjbinj aen nienzdoh baihgwnz, caemhcai q gyoengqde gij hingzsik seizneix, hix dwg ginggvaq haujlai daih, youq boux vunz gaemhanh baihlaj, doenggvaq boux vunz laudung mboujduenh fatseng bienqvaq cij ndaej miz. Daegbied dwg gangj daengz laudung swhliu, couhcinj dwg gij lwgda ceiq feuz hix ndaej fatyienh, gyoengqde daih dingzlai cungj miz gij haenzcik doenghbaez laudung.

Yienzliuh ndaej gapbaenz canjbinj gij cujyau saeddaej de, hix ndaej dan dwg dangguh caizliuh bangbouj camgya guhbaenz canjbinj. Gij caizliuh bangbouj roxnaeuz deng laudung swhliu siuhfei, lumjbaenz meiz deng cwnghgigih siuhfei, giyouz deng aen loek siuhfei, nywjhawq deng duzmax siuhfei; roxnaeuz gya youq gwnz yienzliuh, sawj yienzliuh fatseng

(7) Aen swnghcanj laudung ding'yi daj genjdanh laudung gocwngz gvanhdenj ndaej daeuj neix, doiq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gocwngz baenzbaenz cungj mbouj gaeuq.

vuzciz bienqvaq, lumjbaenz luz gya youq gwnz baengzndaij caengz ging-gvaq biuqbieg, meiz gya youq gwnz diet, yw'nyumx gya youq gwnz bwn'yiengz; roxnaeuz bangcoh lauzdung bonjndang guh roengzbae, lumjbaenz gij caizliuh ciuqrongh caeuq aeuraeuj yungh youq giz dieg lauzdung. Youq ndaw vayoz gunghyez caencingq, cujyau caizliuh caeuq bangbouj caizliuh gij faenbied de couh siusaet lo, aenvih youq soj yungh yienzliuh ndawde, mbouj miz saek cungj saeddaej dangguh canjbinj dauqcungz okyienh. (8)

Aenvih moix yiengh doxgaiq cungj miz lai cungj suzsing, baenzneix couh miz gak cungj yunghcawq mbouj doxdoengz, sojlaiz doengz cungj canjbinj ndeu, ndaej baenz gij lauzdung gocwngz yienzliuh gig mbouj doxdoengz. Lumjbaenz, haeuxgok dwg gij yienzliuh bouxmuhmienh, bouxcauhdenfwnj, bouxsiulaeuj caeuq bouxcienngxdoenghduz daengjdaengj. Dangguh haeuxceh, de youh dwg gij yienzliuh swnghcanj bonjndang. Doengzyiengh, meiz dangguh canjbinj doiq ok vatgvangq gunghyez, youh dangguh swnghcanj swhliu haeuj vatgvangq gunghyez bae.

Youq doengz aen lauzdung gocwngz ndawde, doengz cungj canjbinj ndeu youh cungdang lauzdung swhliu, youh cungdang yienzliuh. Lumjbaenz, youq ndaw hangznieb dajciengx cukseng, cukseng youh dwg gij yienzliuh deng gyagoeng, youh dwg gij soujduenh ceiqauch feizliu.

Cungj canjbinj ndeu gaenq guhbaenz cix ndaej gunghawj siuhfei, ndaej dauqcungz baenz gij yienzliuh lingh cungj canjbinj, lumjbaenz makit ndaej baenz gij yienzliuh laeujmakit. Roxnaeuz, lauzdung sawj gij canjbinj swhgeij miz gij hingzsik dan ndaej caiq yungh guh yienzliuh. Doengh yiengh yienzliuh neix heuhguh buenqcwngzbinj, hoengjilau heuhguh cungqgyang cwngzbinj lai habngamj di, lumjbaenz faiq, mae, faiq-geu daengjdaengj. Cungj yienzliuh codaeuz neix, yienznaeuz bonjndang de gaenq dwg canjbinj, hoeng lij aeu doenggvaq haujlai gocwngz mbouj

(8) Sihdozwjih dawz gij yienzliuh caencingq caeuq gij caizliuh bangbouj faenbied ok daeuj, dawz gij gonq heuhguh "matière", dawz gij laeng heuhguh "matériaux"¹⁷²; Sejwjbijliaih dawz gij caizliuh bangbouj heuhguh "matières instrumentales"¹⁷³

doxdoengz, youq ndaw doengh gij gocwngz neix, de mboujduenh gaijbienq yienghcej, mboujduenh dauqcungz dangguh yienzliuh fatseng cozyung, cigdaengz gij lauzdung gocwngz doeksat, dawz de dangguh gij swnghhoz swhliu gaenq guhbaenz roxnaeuz gij lauzdung swhliu gaenq guhbaenz baiz okdaej.

Baenzneix couh ndaej rox, aen sawjyung h gyaciz ndeu dauqdaej biujyienh baenz yienzliuh, lauzdung swhliu roxnaeuz canjbinj, cienzbouh youz de youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz soj miz gij daegdingh cozyung haenx daej gietdingh, youz de youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz soj cawq-youq aen diegvih haenx daej gietdingh, riengz diegvih miz gaijbienq, gij gvidingh de hix couh gaijbienq.

Vihneix, canjbinj dangguh swnghcanj swhliu haeuj daengz lauzdung gocwngz moq bae, hix couh saet bae canjbinj singciz. Gyoengqde dan dwg dangguh hozlauzdung gij vuzciz yinhsu de fatseng cozyung. Youq bouxyotfaiq daej yawj, lwtfaiq dan dwg gij soujduenh yotfaiq yungh, yamaz dan dwg gij duisieng yotfaiq. Dang'yienz, mbouj miz yotfaiq caizliuh caeuq lwtfaiq couh fouzfap yotfaiq. Vihneix, youq mwh hainduj yotfaiq, bietdingh aeu sien miz song cungj canjbinj neix. Danhseih, yamaz caeuq lwtfaiq dwg gij canjbinj doenghbaez lauzdung gienh saeh neix, doiq aen gocwngz neix bonjndang daej gangj dwg mbouj miz gvanhaeh; cingq lumj menbauh dwg gij doenghbaez lauzdung canjbinj boux nungzminz, bouxmuhmienh, menbauh saefouh daengjdaengj gienh saeh neix, doiq yingzyangj cozyung daej gangj dwg mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Caeuq neix doxbyonj, danghnaeuz swnghcanj swhliu youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz, biujyienh ok de dwg doenghbaez lauzdung canjbinj cungj singciz neix, baenzneix dwg aenvih de miz gezdenj. Doengh fag cax mbouj heh ndaej doxgaiq, gij faiqgeu ciengzseiz goenq daengjdaengj, sawj vunz giengzlied siengj hwnj canghcauhcax A caeuq bouxyotfaiq E. Danghnaeuz canjbinj gig ndei, gij sawjyung h suzsing de youz gij lauzdung doenghbaez cauh baenz, diemj neix couh yawj mbouj okdaej lo.

Gihgi mbouj youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz fuzvu, couh mbouj miz yungh. Mboujdan baenzneix, de lij deng swyenz vuzciz bienqvuenh gij bovailiz haenx yingjyangj. Diet rox hwnjsingq, faex rox nduknaeuh. Faiqgeu mbouj aeu daej daemjrok roxnaeuz dajsan, couh baenz gij faiq

fouzyungh. Hozlauzdung bietdingh aeu cadawz doengh gij doxgaiq neix, sawj gyoengqde youz dai dauq lix, sawj gyoengqde coengz dandan dwg aiq miz sawjyungh gyaciz, cienjvaq baenz gij sawjyungh gyaciz yienhsaed caeuq miz cozyung. Gyoengqde deng lauzdung gocwngz gyuemuemz, deng lauzdung dangguh aen ndangdaej swhgeij bae doengzvaq, ndaej gyahaeuj rengzhoengh, yawhbiehnh youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz caep-hengz gij ciznwngz ndij aen gainen dem sawjmingh gyoengqde doxngamj, gyoengqde yienznaeuz deng siuhfei lo, hoeng dwg miz muzdiz bae, dangguh gij yausu cauxbaenz sawjyungh gyaciz moq, canjbinj moq haenx deng siuhfei bae, doengh gij sawjyungh gyaciz moq neix, gij canjbinj moq rox-naeuz ndaej dangguh swnghhoz swhliu haeuj daengz goyinz siuhfei lingjyiz bae, roxnaeuz ndaej dangguh swnghcanj swhliu haeuj daengz lauzdung gocwngz moq bae.

Vihneix, danghnaeuz gangj, gij canjbinj yienhmiz mboujdan dwg lauzdung gocwngz cauh okdaej, caemhcai q dwg gij diuzgen ndaej miz lauzdung gocwngz, baenzneix, lingsh aen fuengmienh, gyoengqde douz-haeuj lauzdung gocwngz, couh caeuq hozlauzdung doxdongj, cix dwg cungj soujduenh dog ndaej sawj gij doenghbaez lauzdung canjbinj, dangguh sawjyungh gyaciz daej baujlouz caeuq saedyienh.

Lauzdung siuhfei gij vuzciz yausu swhgeij de, couh dwg lauzdung duisieng caeuq lauzdung swhliu, dangq gwn gyoengqde bae, sojlaiz dwg siuhfei gocwngz. Cungj swnghcanj siuhfei caeuq goyinz siuhfei neix, cabied dwg: Gijlaeng dawz canjbinj dangguh gij swnghhoz swhliu boux goyinz lix daej siuhfei, gijgonq cix dawz canjbinj dangguh cungj swnghhoz swhliu ndaej fazveih goyinz cozyung de daej siuhfei. Vihneix, goyinz siuhfei canjvuz dwg bouxsiuhfei bonjndang, swnghcanj siuhfei gezgoj dwg gij canjbinj caeuq bouxsiuhfei mbouj doxdoengz haenx.

Cijaeu lauzdung swhliu caeuq lauzdung duisieng bonjndang gaenq dwg canjbinj, lauzdung couh dwg vih cauh ok canjbinj cix siuhauq canjbinj, roxnaeuz gangj, dwg dawz canjbinj dangguh canjbinj gij swnghcanj swhliu de daej sawjyungh. Danhseih, cingq lumjbaenz lauzdung gocwngz haidaeuz dan dwg fatseng youq boux vunz caeuq gij diegdeih gaenq miz cix caengz ginggvaq boux vunz bangcoh haenx, seizneix youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz, hix vanzlij miz gij swnghcanj swhliu baenzneix,

gyoengqde dwg dienseng miz, mbouj dwg swyenz vuzciz caeuq vunzloih laudung dox giethab.

Laudung gocwngz, coengz raeuz youq baihgwnz ① dawz de gangj baenz gij genjdanh, couhsieng yausu de daeuj gangj, dwg gij hozdung miz muzdiz ceiqaauh sawjyung h gyaciz, dwg vihliux vunzloih sihyau cix ciemqmiz swyenz doxgaiq, dwg vunz caeuq swyenz bienqvuenh vuzciz gij itbuen diuzgen de, dwg vunzloih swngghoz gij swyenz diuzgen ciengxlwenx mbouj bienq de, vihneix, de mbouj ciuq vunzloih swngghoz gijmaz hingzsik bae gajbienq, mboujyawx baenzneix gangj, de deng vunzloih swngghoz sojmiz sevei hingzsik soj caemhmiz. Vihneix, raeuz mbouj yung h gangj bouxguh hong ndeu caeuq gizyawz bouxguh hong mizmaz gvanhaeh. Mbiengj ndeu dwg boux vunz caeuq gij laudung de, ling h mbiengj dwg swyenz caeuq gij vuzciz de, baenzneix couh gaeuq lo. Gaengawq gij feihdauh haeuxmienh, raeuz cimz mbouj ok de dwg byawz ndaem, doengzyieng h, gaengawq laudung gocwngz, raeuz yawj mbouj ok de dwg youq gijmaz diuzgen bae guh: Dwg youq laj diuzbien doeglad boux gamduk vunzhoiq laudung, roxnaeuz dwg youq laj lwgda yakdoeg sw hbwnjgyah; dwg youq cungj cingzgvang Sinhsinhnazduzsw h dajndaem geij moux dieg sw hgeij, roxnaeuz dwg youq cungj cingzgvang boux yejmanzyinz yung h rin dubgaj duznyaen. (9)

Raeuz caiq daeuj gangj raeuz boux sw hbwnjgyah daengzcog haenx ba. Raeu lizhai de seiz, de gaenq youq gwnz sanghbinj hawciengz cawx

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 281 — 285 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(9) Gaengawq cungj dauhleix gig hab lozciz neix, Dozlunzsw h sang'youq youq gwnz rin boux yejmanzyinz yung h gvaq haenx, fatyienh le gij fatseng goekgaen sw hbwnj. "Youq daih'it gonj rin boux yejmanzyinz yung h daeuj ndek duznyaen de soj gyaep haenx, youq daih'it diuz faex de yung h daeuj bangx loenq gij mak de fwngz mbaet mbouj daengz haenx, raeuz yawjraen gij cingzhingz doenggvaq ciemqmiz yieng h doxgaiq ndeu bae aeu ndaej ling h yieng h doxgaiq, baenzneix raeuz couh fatyienh le gij fatseng goekgaen sw hbwnj." (Loz Dozlunzsw h 《Lwnh Swng hcanj Caizfouq》 daih 70、71 yieb) Gaengawq daih'it diuz faex [Stock] aiq lij ndaej gangjmingz, vih gijmaz youq ndaw Yinghyij "stock" caeuq sw hbwnj dwg gij swz eiqsei doxdoengz.

le sojmiz yinhsu lauzdung gocwngz aeu miz: Doxgaiq yinhsu caeuq boux vunz yinhsu, couh dwg swnghecanj swhliu caeuq lauzdungliz. De yungh gij lwgda caixhangz youh ganvad, bae ra ndaej le gij swnghecanj swhliu caeuq lauzdungliz habngamj aen hangznieb daegbied (lumjbaenz yotfaiq, cauh haizvi daengjdaengj) de. Yienghneix, boux swhbwnjgyah raeuz couh hainduj siuhfei gij sanghbinj de cawx haenx, couh dwg lauzdungliz; couh dwg naeuz, hawj doengh boux dangguh lauzdungliz haenx, couh dwg gunghyinz, doenggvaq gij lauzdung swhgeij daeuj siuhfei swnghecanj swhliu. Dang'yiENZ, lauzdung gocwngz gij itbuen singciz de, bingq mbouj aenvih gunghyinz dwg vih swhbwnjgyah lauzdung cix mbouj dwg vih swhgeij lauzdung couh fatseng bienqvaq. Gij daegdingh fuengsik caeuq fuengfap cauh haizvi roxnaeuz yotfaiq, mwh haidaeuz caemh mbouj aenvih swhbwnjgyah capfwngz couh fatseng bienqvaq. Haidaeuz, swhbwnjgyah youq gwnz hawciengz ra ndaej gijmaz lauzdungliz, couh ngaiz sawjyungh gijmaz lauzdungliz, vihneix lauzdung youq aen seizgeiz lij caengz miz swhbwnjgyah haenx dwg yienghlawz, swhbwnjgyah couh ngaiz yungh gij lauzdung yienghhaenx. Youz lauzdung gvisug swhbwnj cix yinx-hwnj swnghecanj fuengsik bonjndang bienqvaq, baezlaeng cij ndaej fatseng, sojlaiz baezlaeng cij gaujcaz de.

Lauzdung gocwngz, de dwg aen gocwngz swhbwnjgyah siuhfei lauzdungliz, aeu gij neix daeuj gangj, biujyienh ok song aen yienhsiengq daegbied.

Gunghyinz youz swhbwnjgyah gamduk bae lauzdung, gij lauzdung de gvihaeuj swhbwnjgyah. Swhbwnjgyah guh gamyawj, sawj lauzdung ndaej cingqciengz guh, sawj swnghecanj swhliu yungh ndaej hab muzdiz, couh dwg yienzliuh mbouj deng saiyaix, hongdawz ndaej daengz insik, hix couh dwg sawj hongdawz gij sonjvaih de, dan hanh youq ndaw lauzdung de deng sawjyungh seiz gij sonjsaet noix mbouj ndaej haenx.

Daihngaih, canjbinj dwg gij sojyoujvuz boux swhbwnjgyah, cix mbouj dwg gij sojyoujvuz boux gunghyinz cigsoh swnghecanj. Lumjbaenz, swhbwnjgyah ceiok gij gyaciz lauzdungliz ngoenz ndeu. Yienghneix, youq ndaw ngoenz neix, lauzdungliz couh lumj sojmiz gizyawz sanghbinj (lumjbaenz duz max ndeu) okco ngoenz ndeu ityiengh, gvihawj swhbwnjgyah sawjyungh. Sanghbinj youz bouxcawx de sawjyungh; boux

ciemqmiz lauzdungliz daezhawj gij lauzdung de, saedsaeh dan dwg daezhawj gij sawjyungh gyaciz de gaenq gai ok bae. Daj mwh de haеuj giz dieg lauzdung swhbwnjgyah haenx hainduj, gij lauzdungliz sawjyungh gyaciz de, couh dwg sawjyungh lauzdungliz, lauzdung, couh gvihaeuj swhbwnjgyah lo. Swhbwnjgyah cawx le lauzdungliz, couh dawz lauzdung bonjndang dangguh gij gyaumuj ndaej oemqfat, gyoeb haеuj gak cungj yausu gaenq miz dingh cix ndaej guhbaenz canjbinj hix gvihaeuj swhbwnjgyah haenx. Daj aen gvanhdenj swhbwnjgyah daеuj yawj, lauzdung gocwngz dan dwg siuhfei gij lauzdungliz sanghbinj de cawx, hoeng de cijmiz dawz swnghecanj swhliu gya daengz lauzdungliz bae, cij ndaej siuhfei lauzdungliz. Lauzdung gocwngz dwg aen gocwngz fatseng youq gyang gak cungj doxgaiq swhbwnjgyah cawx haenx, dwg aen gocwngz fatseng youq gyang gak cungj doxgaiq swhbwnjgyah ciemqmiz haenx. Vihneix, gij canjbinj aen gocwngz neix gvi de sojmiz, cingq lumj gij canjbinj oemqfat youq ndaw yiuzlaеuj gvi de sojmiz yienghhaenx. (10)

(10) “Canjbinj youq mwh caengz cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj couh deng ciemqmiz lo; cungj cienjvaq neix bingq mbouj miz sawj gyoengqde baetduet cungj ciemqmiz haenx.” (Sejwjbijliaih《Fouq Roxnaеuz Gungz》1841 nienz Bahliz banj daih 54 yieb) “Boux vuzcanjcej vih vuenh aеu itdingh soqliengh swngghoz swhliu, cix gai gij lauzdung swhgeij, hix couh cienzbouh vit bae le doiq canjbinj sojmiz faenyiengj. Canjbinj deng ciemqmiz lij caеuq doenghbaez ityiengh, bingq mbouj aenvih gij mbawheiq baihgwnz gangj daengz haenx cix miz bienqvaq. Canjbinj cienzbouh gvi boux swhbwnjgyah daezhawj yienzliuh caеuq swngghoz swhliu haenx sojmiz. Neix dwg ciemqmiz gvilwd gij yiemzgek gezgoj de, caеuq gijneix doxbyonj, gij gihbwnj yenzcwz aen gvilwd neix, cix dwg moix boux bouxguhong doiq gij canjbinj swhgeij miz conhyoujgenz.” (doengz cek baihgwnz, daih 58 yieb) Canhmujsw Muzlwz youq 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Yenzlij》 daih 70、71 yieb gwnzde sij: “Youq mwh gunghyinz dwg vih gunghsw hix lauzdung haenx, swhbwnjgyah mboujdan dwg boux cienzbouh ciemqmiz swhbwnj (gizneix dwg ceij swnghecanj swhliu), caemhcai q hix dwg boux cienzbouh ciemqmiz lauzdung. Danghnaеuz gyoengq vunz lumj baeznaengz yienghhaenx, dawz gij doxgaiq yungh daеuj ceihawj gunghsw haenx, hix bauhamz youq ndaw swhbwnj gainen, baenzneix, lizhai swhbwnj daеuj gangj lauzdung, couh dwg gig loekcak. Coengz cungj yi yi neix daеuj gangj, swhbwnj aen swz neix baudaengz swhbwnj caеuq lauzdung song yiengh.”

2. Gyaciz Demlai Gocwngz

Canjbinj — gij doxgaiq swhbwnjgyah ciemqmiz — dwg cungj sawjyungh gyaciz ndeu, lumjbaenz faiqgeu, haizvi daengjdaengi. Beijlumj haizvi, yienznaeuz de youq moux cungj yi yi gapbaenz aen giek sevei cinbu, gij swhbwnjgyah raeuz caemh dwg boux cinbubai genhgez ndeu, hoeng de mbouj dwg vihliux haizvi bonjndang cix cauh haizvi. Youq ndaw sanghbinj swnghcanj, sawjyungh gyaciz itdingh mbouj dwg gij doxgaiq bonjndang ndaej daengz boux vunz gyaez. Youq gizneix, vih maz yaek swnghcanj sawjyungh gyaciz, dwg aenvih caemhcai q dan dwg aenvih sawjyungh gyaciz dwg gyauvuenh gyaciz gij vuzciz gihciz de, dwg gij rap-hwnj gyauvuenh gyaciz haenx. Gij swhbwnjgyah raeuz dwg gvansim song diemj laj neix. Daih'it, de yaek swnghcanj gij sawjyungh gyaciz miz gyauvuenh gyaciz haenx, yaek swnghcanj gij doxgaiq yungh daeuj gai, couh dwg sanghbinj. Daihngeih, de yaek sawj gij sanghbinj gyaciz swnghcanj okdaeuj haenx, lai gvaq swnghcanj cungj sanghbinj neix soj aeu miz doengh gij sanghbinj haenx, couh dwg swnghcanj swhliu caeuq lauzdungliz — vihliux cawx gyoengqde, de gaenq youq sanghbinj haw-ciengz sien ceiok gij hobi dijbauj — gyaciz cungjsoq. De mboujdan yaek swnghcanj sawjyungh gyaciz, caemhcai q yaek swnghcanj sanghbinj, mboujdan yaek swnghcanj sawjyungh gyaciz, caemhcai q yaek swnghcanj gyaciz, mboujdan yaek swnghcanj gyaciz, caemhcai q yaek swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz.

Aenvih gizneix dwg gangj sanghbinj swnghcanj, sojlaiz saedsaeh dwg cigdaengz seizneix, gig mingzyienj raeuz dan gaujcaz le gocwngz aen fuengmienh ndeu. Cingq lumjbaenz sanghbinj bonjndang dwg sawjyungh gyaciz caeuq gyaciz dungjyiz hwnjdaeuj, sanghbinj swnghcanj gocwngz bietdingh dwg lauzdung gocwngz caeuq gyaciz cauhbaenz gocwngz dungjyiz hwnjdaeuj.

Seizneix raeuz couh dawz swnghcanj gocwngz dangguh gyaciz cauhbaenz gocwngz daeuj gaujcaz.

Raeuz rox daengz, gij gyaciz moix gienh sanghbinj, cungj dwg youz gienh sanghbinj neix miz geijlai lauzdung soqliengh giet youq ndaw sawj-

yungh gyaciz de daeuj gietdingh, dwg youz gij sevei bizyau lauzdung seizgan swnghcanj gienh sanghbinj neix daeuj gietdingh. ① Diemj neix doiq gij canjbinj dangguh lauzdung gocwngz gezgoj cix gvi gij swhbwnjgyah raeuz sojmiz haenx, hix habyungh. Vihneix, sien bietdingh aeu geiq-suenq gij lauzdung duisieng'va youq gienh canjbinj neix.

Gyajdingh gienh canjbinj neix dwg faiqgeu.

Swnghcanj faiqgeu, sien aeu miz yienzliuh, lumjbaenz 10 bangq faiq. Hoeng gij gyaciz faiq dwg geijlai, youq gizneix sien gaej damqcaz, aenvih swhbwnjgyah gaenq youq gwnz hawciengz, ciuq gij gyaciz faiq lumjbaenz 10 senhling cawx de lo. Youq ndaw gyaqcienz faiq, swnghcanj faiq soj aeu miz gij lauzdung haenx, gaenq biujiyienh baenz itbuen sevei lauzdung. Raeuz caiq gyajdingh, mwh gyagoeng faiq siuhauq gij lwtfaiq soqliengh haenx, daibyauj yotfaiq yungh bae sojmiz gizyawz lauzdung swhliu, gyaciz dwg 2 senhling. Danghnaeuz gij cienzsoq 12 senhling neix, dwg 24 aen lauzdung siujseiz roxnaeuz 2 ngoenz goeng cauh ok-daeuj, baenzneix sien ndaej roxdaengz, 2 ngoenz goeng duisieng'va youq ndaw faiqgeu.

Faiq gaijbienq le gij yienghcej de, gij lwtfaiq soqliengh deng siuhauq haenx cienzbouh siusaet lo, hoeng raeuz mbouj wnggai deng cungj cingzgvang neix gauj luenh ukgyaeuj. Danghnaeuz gij gyaciz 40 bangq faiqgeu = gij gyaciz 40 bangq faiq + gij gyaciz 1 aen lwtfaiq, hix couh dwg naeuz, danghnaeuz swnghcanj gij canjbinj song mbiengj aen daengjik neix, aeu miz gij lauzdung seizgan doxdoengz, baenzneix, ciuq itbuen gyaciz gvilwd, 10 bangq faiqgeu couh dwg gij huqdaengjgyaq 10 bangq faiq caeuq $\frac{1}{4}$ aen lwtfaiq. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix, doengz dwg aen lauzdung seizgan ndeu, baez ndeu daejyienh youq ndaw sawyungh gyaciz faiqgeu, lingh baez daejyienh youq ndaw sawjyungh gyaciz faiq caeuq lwtfaiq. Vihneix, gyaciz mboujlwnh biujiyienh youq ndaw faiqgeu, lwtfaiq roxnaeuz faiq, cungj dwg ityiengh. Lwtfaiq caeuq faiq mbouj caiq dwg doengzseiz mizyouq mbouj doxgven, dwg youq ndaw yotfaiq go-

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 65 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

cwngz giethab youq itheij, cungj giethab neix gaijbienq le gij sawjyung
hingzsik gyoengqde, sawj gyoengqde cienjvaq baenz faiqgeu. Hoeng
cungj cingzgvang neix mbouj yingjyangj daengz gij gyaciz gyoengqde,
couh lumjbaenz gyoengqde doenggvaq genjdanh gyauvuenh cix vuenh-
baenz huqdaengjgyaq faiqgeu.

Gij lauzdung seizgan swnghecanj faiq soj aeu miz haenx, dwg gij
lauzdung seizgan swnghecanj faiqgeu aeu faiq guh yienzliuh haenx bouh-
faenh ndeu, sojlaiz bauhamz youq ndaw faiqgeu. Gij lauzdung seizgan
swnghecanj lwtfaiq soj aeu miz haenx caemh dwg yienghneix, aenvih
mbouj miz lwtfaiq deng muzhed roxnaeuz siuhfei, faiq couh mbouj naengz
yot baenz faiqgeu. (11)

Vihneix, youq mwh gaujcaz gij gyaciz faiqgeu, couh dwg gij lauz-
dung seizgan swnghecanj faiqgeu soj aeu miz haenx, ndaej dawz gak cungj
daegbied lauzdung gocwngz mbouj doxdoengz cix youq seizgan caeuq
hoengqgan fuengmienh faenhai haenx, couh dwg aen lauzdung gocwngz
bietdingh aeu guhcaez, yungh bae swnghecanj faiq bonjndang caeuq gij
lwtfai soqliengh deng swnghecanj siuhauq haenx, caeuq aen lauzdung go-
cwngz bietdingh aeu guhcaez, doeklaeng yungh faiq dem lwtfaiq swng-
hecanj faiqgeu haenx, yawjbaenz dwg gij gaihdon mbouj doxdoengz cix
gonq laeng doxswnj youh doengz aen lauzdung gocwngz ndeu. Sojmiz gij
lauzdung bauhamz youq ndaw faiqgeu haenx, cungj dwg gij lauzdung
doenghbaez. Gangj daengz swnghecanj faiqgeu gak cungj cauxbaenz yausu
soj aeu miz gij lauzdung seizgan haenx, senq gvaqbae lo, dwg doengh-
baez guhcaez, hoeng youq yotfaiq aen gocwngz doeksat neix, gij lauz-
dung cigsoh siuhauq de cix dwg ciepgaenh seizneix, dwg seizneix guh-
caez, cungj cingzgvang neix cienzbouh mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Danghnaeuz
hwnq aen ranz ndeu aeu miz itdingh soqliengh lauzdung, lumjbaenz 30

(11) “Gij yingjyangj daengz sanghbinj gyaciz de, mboujdan dwg gij lauzdung
cigsoh siuhauq youq sanghbinj, caemhcaiq lij miz doengh gij lauzdung siuhauq youq
gij doxgaiq, hongdawz caeuq gencuzvuz fuengmienh, yungh daeuj bangcoh cungj lauz-
dung neix.” (Lijgyahduz《Cwngci Gingheciyoz Yenzlij》1821 nienz Lunzdunh daih 3
banj daih 1 cieng daih 16 yieb)

ngoenzhong, baenzneix gij lauzdung seizgan cungjliengh daejyienh youq aen ranz neix, mbouj aenvih daih 30 ngoenzhong beij daih 1 ngoenzhong laeng 29 ngoenz, cix miz di gajbienq. Vihneix, gij lauzdung seizgan bauhamz youq ndaw lauzdung caizliuh caeuq lauzdung swhliu haenx, cungj ndaej yawjbaenz dwg youq yotfaiq gocwngz duenh haidaeuz de siuhauq, dwg youq mwh caengz daengz gij lauzdung doeklaeng yungh yotfaiq hingzsik gya haeujbae haenx siuhauq.

Vihneix, gij gyaciz swngchcanj swhliu couh dwg faiq caeuq lwtfaiq biujyienh baenz 12 senhling gyagwz haenx, dwg faiqgeu gyaciz roxnaeuz canjbinj gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh.

Hoeng gizneix bietdingh aeu bwh miz song aen diuzgen. Daih'it, faiq caeuq lwtfaiq bietdingh aeu saed dwg yungh daeuj swngchcanj sawjyungh gyaciz. Youq ndaw laeh raeuz daez okdaeuj haenx, couh dwg bietdingh aeu daj faiq caeuq lwtfaiq swngchcanj ok faiqgeu daeuj. Doiq gyaciz daeuj gangj, de youz cungj sawjyungh gyaciz lawz daeuj rapdawz cungj dwg ityiengh, hoeng de bietdingh aeu youz cungj sawjyungh gyaciz ndeudaeuj rapdawz. Daihngaih, aeu gyajdingh soj yungh gij lauzdung seizgan haenx, dan dwg itdingh sevei swngchcanj diuzgen lajde gij lauzdung seizgan noix mbouj ndaej haenx. Danghnaeuz yot 1 bangq faiqgeu cij aeu 1 bangq faiq, baenzneix, yot 1 bangq faiqgeu couh cij wngdang siuhauq 1 bangq faiq, lwtfaiq caemh dwg yienghneix. Danghnaeuz swhbwnjgyah sim sang gvaq mbwn, yaek yungh lwtfaiqqim daeuj lawh lwtfaiqdiet, baenzneix, youq ndaw gyaciz faiqgeu, vanzlij dwg dan geiqsuenq gij sevei lauzdung noix mbouj ndaej, couh dwg gij lauzdung seizgan swngchcanj lwtfaiqdiet noix mbouj ndaej haenx.

Seizneix, raeuz rox lo, faiqgeu gyaciz aen bouhfaenh lawz dwg youz swngchcanj swhliu couh dwg faiq caeuq lwtfaiq cauxbaenz. Bouhfaenh gyaciz neix caeuq 12 senhling doxdaengh, dangq dwg gij gidij hingzsieng 2 ngoenzhong. Seizneix yaek gaujcaz gij lauzdung yotfaiq gunghyinz bonjndang aen gyaciz bouhfaenh gya youq gwnz faiq haenx.

Seizneix, raeuz yaek daj aen gokdoh caeuq mwh gaujcaz lauzdung gocwngz cienzbouh mbouj doengz haenx, daeuj gaujcaz cungj lauzdung neix. Youq mwh gaujcaz lauzdung gocwngz, dwg gangj aen hozdung miz

muzdiz sawj faiq cienjvaq baenz faiqgeu. Youq gizyawz sojmiz diuzgen mbouj bienq aen cenzdiz neix, lauzdung yied hab muzdiz, faiqgeu couh yied ndei. Gij lauzdung yotfaiq gunghyinz, dwg cungj daegbied swnghcanj lauzdung ndeu, de caeuq gizyawz swnghcanj lauzdung mbouj doxdoengz. Cungj cabied neix, youq cawjdaej fuengmienh caeuq gwzdij fuengmienh cungj biujyienh okdaeuq, couh dwg gangj, biujyienh youq aen daegbied muzdiz yotfaiq, gij daegbied cauhcoz fuengsik de, gij swnghcanj swhliu daegbied singciz de, gij canjbinj daegbied sawjyungh gyaciz de. Faiq caeuq lwtfaiq cungdang gij swnghhoz swhliu yotfaiq lauzdung, hoeng mbouj naengz yungh gyoengqde cauh sendangzbau. Caeuq gijneix doxbyonj, coengz gij lauzdung yotfaiq gunghyinz dwg gij lauzdung cauhbaenz gyaciz, dwg gij goekmboq gyaciz daeuq gangj, de cix caeuq gij lauzdung baudangz gunghyinz mbouj miz saek di cabied, roxnaeuz yungh aen laeh engq doxgaenh ndeu daeuq gangj, caeuq gij lauzdung boux ndaem faiq, boux cauh lwtfaiq saedyienh youq ndaw swnghcanj swhliu faiqgeu haenx, mbouj miz saek di cabied. Dan dwg aenvih cungj dungz-yizsing neix, ndaem faiq, cauh lwtfaiq caeuq yotfaiq, cij ndaej baenz gak aen bouhfaenh dan miz liengh cabied, cix caemh aen cungjgyaciz couh dwg faiqgeu gyaciz ndeu. Gizneix nangq daengz mbouj caiq dwg gij ciz lauzdung, couh dwg gij singciz caeuq neiyungz lauzdung, dan dwg gij liengh lauzdung. Gij liengh lauzdung yungzheih geiqsuenq. Raeuz gyajdingh yotfaiq lauzdung dwg genjdanh lauzdung, dwg sevei bingzyaenz lauzdung. Baezlaeng raeuz couh rox, gij gyajdingh doxbyonj doiq vwndiz caemh mbouj miz saekdi yingjyangj. ①

Youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz, lauzdung mboujduenh youz gij hingzsik doengh cienjbaenz gij hingzsik mizyouq, youz yindung hingzsik cienjbaenz duisiengsing hingzsik. Mwh diemjciong ndeu sat le, yotfaiq yindung couh biujyienh baenz itdingh soqliengh faiqgeu, yienghneix, gij lauzdung itdingh soqliengh haenx, couh dwg aen lauzdung siujseiz ndeu, duisieng'va youq ndaw faiq. Raeuz gangj lauzdung siujseiz, hix couh dwg

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 310 — 312 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

gij swnghmingliz yotfaiq gunghyinz youq ndaw diemjung ndeu siuhauq, aenvih youq gizneix, yotfaiq lauzdung cijmiz dangguh siuhauq lauzdungliz, cix mbouj dwg dangguh yotfaiq cungj lauzdung daegbied neix, cij miz yiyi.

Youq gizneix gij miz gietdingh yiyi dwg, youq ndaw gocwngz cingqcaih guh haenx, couh dwg mwh faiq cienjvaq baenz faiqgeu, dan dwg siuhauq sevei bizyau lauzdung seizgan. Danghnaeuz youq cungj sevei swnghcanj diuzgen cingqciengz couh dwg bingzyaenz haenx, aen lauzdung siujseiz ndawde, a bangq faiq wnggai cienjvaq baenz b bangq faiqgeu, baenzneix, cijmiz ngoenzhong dawz $12 \times a$ bangq faiq cienjvaq baenz $12 \times b$ bangq faiqgeu haenx, cij dangguh ngoenzhong 12 siujseiz. Aenvih cijmiz sevei bizyau lauzdung seizgan, cij suenq dwg gij lauzdung seizgan cauhbaenz gyaciz.

Caeuq lauzdung bonjndang ityiengh, youq gizneix, yienzliuh caeuq canjbinj hix cungj caeuq raeuz youq mwh daj bonjlaiiz yiyi lauzdung gocwngz gaujcaz de, gaenq cienzbouh mbouj doengz lo. Yienzliuh youq gizneix dan dwg dangguh gij doxgaiq supsou itdingh soqliengh lauzdung. Doenggvaq cungj supsou neix, yienzliuh caensaed cienjvaq baenz faiqgeu, aenvih lauzdungliz yungh yotfaiq hingzsik bae siuhauq caiqlij gya youq ndaw yienzliuh lo. Hoeng canjbinj faiqgeu, seizneix dan dwg gij doxgaiq dagrau gij lauzdung deng faiq supsou haenx. Danghnaeuz 1 siujseiz ndawde, miz $1 \frac{2}{3}$ bangq faiq deng yot liux lo, roxnaeuz gangj, cienjvaq baenz $1 \frac{2}{3}$ bangq faiqgeu, baenzneix, 10 bangq faiqgeu couh biujsi 6 aen lauzdung siujseiz deng supsou. Gij itdingh canjbinj soqliengh youz gingniemh doekdingh haenx, seizneix dandan dwg daibyauj gij lauzdung miz itdingh soqliengh, daibyauj gij lauzdung seizgan miz itdingh soqliengh cix dingh mbouj bienq haenx. Gyoengqde dan dwg gij gidij hingzsieng it siujseiz, song siujseiz, ngoenz sevei lauzdung ndeu.

Youq gizneix, lauzdung dwg gij lauzdung yotfaiq, gij yienzliuh de dwg faiq, gij canjbinj de dwg faiqgeu doengh cungj cingzgvang neix, gyoengqde mbouj miz gvanhaeh, cingq lumj lauzdung duiheng bonjndang gaenq dwg canjbinj, dwg yienzliuh cungj cingzgvang neix, gyoengqde

mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Danghnaeuz gunghyinz mbouj dwg youq aen gunghcangj yotfaiq lauzdung, dwg youq meizgvang lauzdung, lauzdung dui sieng meiz couh dwg dienseng miz. Danhseih, itdingh soqliengh meiz daj ndaw gvangcangz vat okdaeu j haenx, lumjbaenz 1 Yinghdan, ciuqyiengh lij dai byauj gij lauzdung miz itdingh soqliengh cix deng supsou haenx.

Youq mwh gai lauzdungliz, gaenq gyajdingh de 1 ngoenz gyaciz = 3 senhling, youq 3 senhling ndawde, daejyienh le 6 aen lauzdung siujseiz, neix hix couh dwg, swng hcanj ok gunghyinz moix ngoenz bingzyaenz swng hhoz sw hliu soqliengh so j aeu miz gij lauzdung soqliengh haenx. ① Seizneix, danghnaeuz gij gunghyinz yotfaiq raeuz youq 1 aen lauzdung siujseiz ndawde, dawz $1\frac{2}{3}$ bangq faiq cienjvaq baenz $1\frac{2}{3}$ bangq faiqgeu

(12), de youq 6 siujseiz ndawde, couh ndaej dawz 10 bangq faiq cienjvaq baenz 10 bangq faiqgeu. Vihneix, youq ndaw yotfaiq gocwngz, faiq supsou le 6 aen lauzdung siujseiz. Aen lauzdung seizgan neix biujyienh baenz gij cienzsoq 3 senhling. Yienghneix, aenvih yotfaiq bonjndang, faiq couh deng gyahwnj le gij gyaciz 3 senhling.

Seizneix raeuz daeuj yawjyawj canjbinj couh dwg 10 bangq faiqgeu gij cunggyaciz de. Youq ndaw 10 bangq faiqgeu neix, dui sieng'va le $2\frac{1}{2}$ ngoenzhong: 2 ngoenzhong bauhamz youq ndaw faiq caeuq lwtfaiq soqliengh, $\frac{1}{2}$ ngoenzhong cix youq mwh yotfaiq deng supsou. Aen lauz-

dung seizgan neix biujyienh baenz gij cienzsoq 15 senhling. Vihneix, gij gyagwz caeuq 10 bangq faiqgeu gyaciz doxdaengh haenx dwg 15 senhling, gij gyagwz 1 bangq faiqgeu dwg 1 senhling 6 bensw.

Gij sw hbnjgyah raeuz fatngawh lo. Gij gyaciz canjbinj caeuq gij gyaciz yawhcei sw hbnj doxdaengh. Gij gyaciz yawhcei mbouj demlai, mbouj miz gyaciz lwyawz, sojlaiz, hobi mbouj miz cienjvaq baenz sw h-

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 208 — 274 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(12) Gij soq gizneix cienzbouh dwg seizbienh gyajsiet.

bwnj. Gij gyagwz 10 bangq faiqgeu neix dwg 15 senhling, hoeng youq gwnz sanghbinj hawciengz, vih cawx canjbinj gak cungj cauhaenz yausu roxnaeuz laudung gocwngz gak cungj yinhsu, soj yungh bae caemh dwg 15 senhling: 10 senhling cawx faiq, 2 senhling cawx gij lwtfaiq deng siuhauq, 3 senhling cawx laudungliz. Faiqgeu gij gyaciz gaenq gyalai haenx mbouj miz yungh, aenvih gij gyaciz faiqgeu, dan dwg gij gyaciz doenghbaez faenboiq youq faiq, lwtfaiq caeuq laudungliz fuengmienh aen cungjsoq de, gij gyaciz gaenq miz doengh cungj dandan gag doxgya neix, ciengxlwenx hix mbouj naengz miz ok gyaciz lwyawz. ⁽¹³⁾ Gij gyaciz neix, seizneix gyonjcomz youq gienh doxgaiq ndeu, hoeng, youq mwh caengz yungh 15 senhling faenhai cawx sam cungj sanghbinj, gij gyaciz neix couh gaenq gyonjcomz youq aen hobi soqmoeg 15 senhling lo.

Cungj gezgoj neix bonjndang mbouj miz maz geizheih. Gij gyaciz 1 bangq faiqgeu dwg 1 senhling 6 bisw, sojlaiz, gij swhbwnjgyah raeuz youq sanghbinj hawciengz cawx 10 bangq faiqgeu, couh aeu ceiok 15

(13) Aen gaenbonj minghdaeuz neix, dwg aen cungnungz yozbai baengh gij yozsoz gvendaengz sojmiz feih nungzyez laudung feih swnghcansing haenx laeb hwnj-daeuj, aen minghdaeuz neix doiq conhyez ginghceiyozgyah daeuj gangj, dwg mbouj yungz fanjbuek. “Dawz gij gyaciz haujlai doxgaiq wnq, gya youq gienh doxgaiq ndeu (lumjbaenz, dawz gij swnghhoz feiqyung h gunghyinz yotfaiq gya youq baengzndaij), hix couh dwg naeuz, dawz geij yiengh gyaciz cug caengz daeb youq yiengh gyaciz ndeu, cungj banhfap neix sawj gyaciz miz le doxwngq demgya …… ‘gya’ aen swz neix, doiq laudung canjbinj gyagwz cauhaenz fuengsik, byaujdaz ndaej gig ndei; cungj gyagwz neix, mboujgvaq dwg aen cungjsoq haujlai gyaciz deng siuhauq, gya youq itheij haenx; ‘gya’ bingq mbouj hamz miz ‘swngz’.” (Meizwjsih’aih Dwzlahlij-veizezwj 《Gij Cizsi Aen Cwngci Sevei Bonjlaiz Couh Miz Haenx》, daengh youq 《Cungnungz Yozbai》1846 nienz Bahliz banj daih 2 bouh daih 1 cieng daih 599 yieb)

senhling. Mboujguenj de dwg youq hawciengz cawx gij ranz yienhmiz, roxnaeuz swheij gag hwnq aen ranz ndeu, mboujlwnh cungj guhfap lawz, cungj mbouj ndaej sawj gij hobi yungh bae cawx ranz hwnq ranz haenx demlai.

Doengh boux swhbwnjgyah sugrox yungzsuz cwngci ginghcyoz aiq gangj: De sien ceiok gij hobi swheij, dwg dajsuenq yaek youz gijneix miz ok hobi engqgya lai. Hoeng, diuz roen doeng coh deihlaur, dwg youz gij dajsuenq ndei daeuj bu baenz¹⁷⁴; de mbouj guh swnghcanj, caemh doengzyiengh ndaej miz gij dajsuenq canh cienz. (14) De haep-hangz vunz. De gangj gyoengq vunz caiq hix ca mbouj dawz gij loekloeng de lo. Baezlaeng de yaek youq gwnz hawciengz cawx gij sanghbinj yienhmiz, mbouj caiq gag cauh. Hoeng, danghnaeuz sojmiz gij swhbwnjgyah beixnuengx de cungj yienghneix guh, de youh baenzlawz ndaej youq gwnz hawciengz ra ndaej sanghbinj ne? De youh mbouj naengz dawz sanghbinj dang haeux gwn. De gangj lijlun hoengq. Yaek hawj vunzlai siengj daengz de dwg hanhhaed siengjmuengh. De bonjlaiz ndaej dawz 15 senhling saisaengq bae. De mbouj baenzneix guh, de doenggvaq swnghcanj bae siuhfei gyoengqde, dawz gyoengqde cauh baenz faiqgeu lo. Saed dwg yienghneix. Hoeng de vih gijneix dwg ndaej daengz faiqgeu, mbouj dwg ienqhoij. De baenzbaenz mbouj wnggai caiq bae guh boux rom hobi hwnjdaeuj, gij doeklaeng neix gaenq yiengq raeuz biujmingz, gimq siengjmuengh ndaej daengz gijmaz gezgoj. Caemhcai, youq dieg mbouj miz saek yiengh doxgaiq, vuengzdae q caemh saet bae gij gienzlig de. ①

(14) Lumjbaenz, youq 1844—1847 nienz, de daj ndaw swnghcanj cou ok it bouhfaenh swhbwnj swheij, dawz daeuj youq dietloh gujbiu fuengmienh guh douzguh. Youh lumjbaenz, youq Meijgoz Namz Baek Cancwngh⁸ seizgeiz, de dingz banh gunghcangj lo, vit gunghyinz youq gwnz gai, swheij daengz Livuzbuj Menzvah Gyauhyizsoj bae guhdoj.

① Gij yenyij Dwzgoz. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

Mboujguenj gij goenglauz gimq siengjmuengh de miz geijlai hung, caemh mbouj miz doxgaiq ndaej yungh daeuj dangguh ngeg'vaih bauqdap caeuq dienzbouj, ceihawj gimq siengjmuengh, aenvih gij canjbinj gyaciz doiq ok swnghcanj gocwngz haenx, dan caeuq aen cungjsoq gak cungj sanghbinj gyaciz yungh haeuj swnghcanj gocwngz haenx doxdaengh. De wnggai yungh “daek miz daek bauqdap” daeuj nai swhgeij. Hoeng swhbwnjgyah mbouj dwg baenzneix, de hoedheux mbouj dingz. Gangj gijmaz faiqgeu doiq de mbouj miz yunghcawq. De swnghcanj faiqgeu dwg vihliux gai ok-bae. Ndei, couh hawj de gai ba! Roxnaeuz engq genjdanh di, hawj de baezlaeng dan swnghcanj gij doxgaiq swhgeij aeu miz haenx ba, — Aen danyw neix, dwg boux canghyw ndawranz de Mwzgwzgulozhwz senq couh hai ndei hawj de, dangguh gij siendan fuengzre swnghcanj lw gvaqbouh cungj binghriuzhengz neix. ^① De dingjeng hwnjdaeuj. Nanzdauh gunghyinz dan yungh song fwngz couh ndaej baenghhoengq cauh ok canjbinj, swnghcanj sanghbinj ma? Nanzdauh mbouj dwg de aeu caizliuh hawj gunghyinz, gunghyinz cij ndaej yungh gij caizliuh neix caiqlij youq ndaw caizliuh neix, daeuj daejyienh gij lauzdung swhgeij ma? Gwnz sevei daih dingz lai vunz gungz dangq raemx riengx seuqsat, de mbouj dwg yungh gij swnghcanj swhliu swhgeij, faiq caeuq lwtfaiq, doiq sevei caeuq doiq gij gunghyinz youz de gunghawj swnghhoz swhliu haenx, guh le gij fugsae h ceiq daih ma? Nanzdauh gij fugsae h de mbouj wnggai ndaej daengz baucouz ma? Danhseih, gunghyinz dawz faiq caeuq lwtfaiq cien-vaq baenz faiqgeu, mbouj hix couh dwg fugsae h de ma? Caemhcai q gij

vwndiz gizneix caemh mbouj dwg fugsae. (15) Fugsae mboujgvaq dwg moux cungj sawjyung ghyciz fazveih yauliz caeuq cozyung, cix mbouj-guenj cungj sawjyung ghyciz neix dwg sanghbinj roxnaeuz lauzdung. (16) Hoeng, gizneix dwg gangj gyaovuenh gyaciz. De cei 3 senhling gyaciz hawj gunghyinz. Gunghyinz boiz hawj de aen huqdaengjgyaq cienzbouh doxdaengh ndeu, couh dwg 3 senhling gyaciz gya youq faiq haenx, gunghyinz yung ghyciz daeuj boiz gyaciz. Raeuz boux baengzyoux neix, daxbaenh lij baengh swbhwnj gag dasang, seizneix cix sawqmwh yung cungj daidu giemhaw lumj gij gunghyinz swheij yienghhaenx lo. Nanzdauh de swheij mbouj lauzdung ma? Nanzdauh de mbouj guh gij hong gamyawj caeuq gamduk gij gunghyinz yotfaiq ma? De cungj lauzdung neix mbouj hix cauhbaenz gyaciz ma? Danhseih, doengh boux gamhong caeuq

(15) “Mwngz cungj ndaej gag haenh, baij yiengh caeuq cangndang…… Hoeng byawz gij aeu ndaej (beij gij gunghawj) engq lai roxnaeuz engq ndei, gijhaenx couh dwg gauhlidai. Hix couh dwg naeuz, lumj guhcaeg caeuq ciengjgiep ityiengh, de mbouj dwg fugsae boux henzgyawj, dauqfanj dwg sonjhaih boux henzgyawj. Sojmiz gij saehcingz mingzdangz dwg doiq boux henzgyawj fugsae caeuq hengzsienh haenx, bingq mbouj cungj dwg fugsae caeuq hengzsienh. Goeng’auq caeuq meh’auq caemh cungj dwg dox daezhawj gij fugsae hungnaek caeuq dox muenxcuk. Boux gizsw bang-coh bouxfamh gaj vunz citfeiz haenx, bae lanzloh ciengjgiep, cau’gya dued caiz, caemh dwg doiq de fugsae hungnaek. Lozmaj gyauduz mbouj cienzbouh dumh dai, coemh dai, gaj dai, gyaeng dai raeuz, cix hawj saekdi vunz lix roengzdaeuj, gyaep gyoengqde deuz, roxnaeuz dued aeu sojmiz gij doxgaiq gyoengqde, caemh dwg doiq raeuz fugsae hungnaek. Duzfangz doiq gij vunz fugsae de, caemh daezhawj gij fugsae hungnaek cix fouzfap gujliengh …… Gyonj daeuj gangj, gwnz biengz dauqcawq cungj dwg gij fugsae caeuq hengzsienh hungnaek, gig ndei, ngoenznaengz miz haenx.” (Majdingh Ludwz 《Daengq Gyoengq Muzsw: Mwh Gangj Dauh Aeu Fanj-doiq Gauhlidai》 1540 nienz Veizdwngzbeigwz banj)

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 287 — 288 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(16) Gvendaengz diemj neix, gou youq 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Bihban》 daih 14 yieb gangj gvaq: “‘Fugsae’ aen fancouz neix, doiq lumjbaenz Yang Bah Sazyih caeuq Fuz Bahswhy a doengh boux ginghciyozgyah yienghhaenx, itdingh ndaej daezhawj cungj ‘fugsae’ yienghlawz, couh yungzheih rox.” 175

ginghlij de, yung aen mbaq byaujsi mbouj doengzeiq gij yawjfab de. Hoeng de daekeiq dwk riuriu, youh dauqfuk gij yienghnaj yienzlaiz. De yungh baenz dauq vahndwi raezrangh youh citcangq daeuj dwkcat raeuz lo. Vihneix de mbouj yungh saek faen cienz. De vih aen muzdiz neix, goqyungh gyoengq cwngci ginghchiyoz gyausou, bae gangj doengh cungj henzvah gyaj caeuq vahndwi neix. De swhgeij dwg boux gangjgouz saed-saeh ndeu, doiq rog yezvu fanveiz soj gangj gij vah haenx, yienznaeuz bingq mbouj cungj dwg siengj laeg siengj gyae, hoeng doiq ndaw yezvu fanveiz soj guh gij saeh haenx, de itcig cungj dwg cingcuj dangqmaz.

Cingj raeuz engq sijaesq daeuj yawjyawj. Lauzdungliz 1 ngoenz gya-ciz dwg 3 senhling, aenvih youq lauzdungliz bonjndang duieng'va le buenq ngoenzhong, couh dwg naeuz, aenvih moix ngoenz swnghcanj lauzdungliz gij swnghhoz swhliu noix mbouj ndaej haenx, aeu feiq bae buenq ngoenzhong. Danhseih, gij lauzdung doenghbaez bauhamz youq ndaw lauzdungliz caeuq gij hozlauzdung youz lauzdungliz daezhawj haenx, lauzdungliz gij veizciz feiqyungh ngoenz ndeu caeuq lauzdungliz gij hauqfeiq ngoenz ndeu, dwg song aen liengh cienzbouh mbouj doxdoengz. Aen liengh gonq gietdingh gij gyauvuenh gyaciz de, aen liengh laeng cauhbaenz gij sawjyungh gyaciz de. Veizciz gij 24 siujseiz swnghhoz boux gunghyinz ndeu, cij aeu buenq ngoenzhong, cungj cingzgvang neix bingq mbouj fuengzngaih gunghyinz lauzdung baenz ngoenz. Sojlaiz, lauzdungliz gyaciz caeuq lauzdungliz youq lauzdung gocwngz gyaciz dem-lai, dwg song aen liengh mbouj doxdoengz. Swhbwnjgyah cawx lauzdung-liz seiz, cingqdwg yawjcongq le aen gyaciz ca'nggeq neix. Lauzdungliz ndaej cauh ok gij suzsing mizyungh faiqgeu roxnaeuz haizvi, dan dwg aen diuzgen noix mbouj ndaej ndeu, aenvih lauzdung bietdingh aeu gij hingz-sik mizyungh bae hauqfeiq, cij ndaej cauhbaenz gyaciz. Danhseih, gij miz gietdingh yiyi de, dwg gij daegbied sawjyungh gyaciz aen sanghbinj neix, couh dwg de dwg aen goekmboq gyaciz, caemhcai q dwg aen goek-mboq beij gij gyaciz bonjndang de lij hung. Neix couh dwg swhbwnjgyah maqmuengh lauzdungliz daezhawj gij fugsah daegbied haenx. Youq giz-neix, de dwg ciuq sanghbinj gyauvuenh gak aen gvilwd ciengxlwenx mbouj bienq haenx bae guhsaeh. Saedsaeh dwg, boux gai lauzdungliz, caeuq sojmiz boux cawx gij sanghbinj wnq ityiengh, saedyienh gij gyau-

vuenh gyaciz lauzdungliz, cix cienjnyiengh gij sawjyungh gyaciz lauzdungliz. De mbouj gyauok gijlaeng, couh mbouj ndaej daengz gijgonq. Lauzdungliz sawjyungh gyaciz couh dwg lauzdung bonjndang, mbouj gvi boux gai de sojmiz, cingq lumjbaenz gij sawjyungh gyaciz gij youz gaenq gai okbae haenx, mbouj gvi boux gaiyouz sojmiz. Boux ciemqmiz hobi ceiok le lauzdungliz 1 ngoenz gyaciz, vihneix, sawjyungh lauzdungliz ngoenz ndeu, couh dwg gij lauzdung ngoenz ndeu, couh gvi de sojmiz. Lauzdungliz veizciz ngoenz ndeu, cij feiq bae buenq ngoenzhong, hoeng lauzdungliz cix ndaej fazveih cozyung roxnaeuz lauzdung baenz ngoenz, sojlaiz, lauzdungliz sawjyungh ngoenz ndeu soj cauh ok gij gyaciz de, beij lauzdungliz bonjndang gij gyaciz ngoenz ndeu hung boix ndeu. Cungj cingzgvang neix, doiq bouxcawx dwg cungj caijsoq ndei daegbied ndeu, doiq bouxgai hix baenzbaenz mbouj dwg mbouj goengbingz.

Gij swhbwnjgyah raeuz senq couh liuhdaengz cungj cingzgvang neix lo, neix cingq dwg gij yienzaen de riu¹⁷⁶. Sojlaiz, gunghyinz youq ndaw dieghong roeb daengz, mboujdan dwg 6 siujseiz caemhcai q dwg 12 siujseiz lauzdung gocwngz soj bietdingh aeu miz gij swngchcanj swhliu haenx. Danghnaeuz 10 bangq faiq supsou 6 aen lauzdung siujseiz, cienjvaq baenz 10 bangq faiqgeu, baenzneix, 20 bangq faiq couh supsou 12 aen lauzdung siujseiz, cienjvaq baenz 20 bangq faiqgeu. Raeuz daeuj gaujcaz baez ndeu gij canjbinj aen lauzdung gocwngz laigya neix. Seizneix, youq ndaw 20 bangq faiqgeu neix, dui sieng'va le 5 ngoenzhong, ndawde 4 ngoenzhong, gaenq dui sieng'va siuhauq youq ndaw faiq caeuq lwtfaiq soqliengh, 1 ngoenzhong cix youq yotfaiq gocwngz deng faiq supsou bae. 5 ngoenzhong yungh gim daeuj biujyienj dwg 30 senhling, roxnaeuz 1 bangq 10 senhling. Sojlaiz neix couh dwg gij gyagwz 20 bangq faiqgeu. 1 bangq faiqgeu vanzlij caeuq doenghbaez ityiengh dij 1 senhling 6 bensw. Danhseih, gij sanghbinj gyaciz yungh haeuj lauzdung gocwngz haenx, cungjsoq dwg 27 senhling. Gij gyaciz faiqgeu dwg 30 senhling. Canjbinj gyaciz beij gij gyaciz vihliux swngchcanj canjbinj cix sien ceiok haenx, demlai le $\frac{1}{9}$. 27 senhling cienjvaq baenz 30 senhling, daiq daeuj le 3 senhling gyaciz lwyawz. Bajheiq cungjsuenq bienqbaenz lo. Hobi cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj lo.

Sojmiz gij diuzgen gvendaengz vwndiz haenx cungj hengzguh lo, sanghbinj gyaovuenh gak aen gvildw hix mbouj famh saek di. Huqdaengjgyaq vuenh huqdaengjgyaq. Dangguh bouxcawx, swhbwnjgyah doiq moix cungj sanghbinj — faiq, lwtfaiq caeuq lauzdungliz — cungj ciuq gij gyaciz de ceihawj. Yienzhaeuh, sojmiz bouxcawx sanghbinj wnq soj guh gij saehcingz haenx, de cungj guh lo. De siuhfei gij sawjyung h gyaciz gyoengqde. Lauzdungliz siuhfei gocwngz (doengzseiz dwg sanghbinj swng hcanj gocwngz) daezhawj gij canjbinj dwg 20 bangq faiqgeu, gyaciz 30 senhling. Swhbwnjgyah youq cawx sanghbinj gvaq-laeng, seizneix youh ma daengz gwnz hawciengz gai sanghbinj. De gai faiqgeu dwg 1 senhling 6 benschw it bangq, gawq mbouj beij gij gyaciz faiqgeu bengz, hix mbouj beij gij gyaciz faiqgeu cienh. Hoeng gij hobi de daj ndaw riuzdoeng aeu ndaej haenx, beij gij hobi haidaeuz yung h haeuj riuzdoeng haenx lai 3 senhling. Gij hobi de cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj daengx aen gocwngz neix, gawq youq ndaw riuzdoeng lingjyiz guh, youh mbouj youq ndaw riuzdoeng lingjyiz guh. Gij hobi dwg aeu riuzdoeng guh cunghgai, aenvih de aeu youq gwnz sanghbinj hawciengz cawx lauzdungliz guh diuzgen. Gij hobi mbouj youq ndaw riuzdoeng guh, aenvih riuzdoeng dan dwg vih gyaciz demlai gocwngz guh cunjbei, hoeng aen gocwngz neix dwg youq ndaw swng hcanj lingjyiz guh. Sojlaiz, “youq gwnz seiqgyaiq ceiq gyaundeix neix, yienghyieng h cungj cibcuk cib ndei”¹⁷⁷.

Youq mwh swhbwnjgyah dawz hobi cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj, sawj sanghbinj cungdang canjbinj moq gij vuzciz cauhbaenz yausu roxnaeuz lauzdung gocwngz yinhsu haenx, youq mwh de dawz gij lauzdungliz lix caeuq gij sanghbinj neix gij duisiengsing dai de, doxgyoeb youq itheij haenx, de couh dawz gyaciz, dawz gij lauzdung doenghbaez, duisieng'va, dai haenx, cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, cienjvaq baenz gij gyaciz gag demlai, cienjvaq baenz duzgvaiq miz lingzsingq ndeu, de yung h cungj goengrengz “lumjbaenz deng binghdoksiengj”¹⁷⁸, hainduj bae “lauzdung”.

Danghnaeuz raeuz seizneix dawz gyaciz cauhbaenz gocwngz caeuq gyaciz demlai gocwngz doxbeij baez ndeu, couh rox daengz, gyaciz demlai gocwngz mboujvaq dwg aen gyaciz cauhbaenz gocwngz laigya cix mauhvaq itdingh cingzdoh haenx. Danghnaeuz gyaciz cauhbaenz go-

cwngz dan lienzdaemh daengz aen cingzdoh yienghneix, couh dwg sw-hbwnj soj ceiok gij lauzdungliz gyaciz de, cingqndei ndaej daengz gij huq-daengjgyaq moq daeuj dienzbouj, gijhaenx couh dwg lingxcingx gyaciz cauhbaenz gocwngz. Danghnaeuz gyaciz cauhbaenz gocwngz mauhgvaq aen cingzdoh neix cix lienzdaemh roengzbae, gijhaenx couh baenz gyaciz demlai gocwngz.

Daihngaih, danghnaeuz raeuz dawz gyaciz cauhbaenz gocwngz caeuq lauzdung gocwngz doxbeij baez ndeu, couh rox daengz, gij bwnjciz lauzdung gocwngz dwg gij lauzdung mizyung h swng hcanj sawjyung h gyaciz haenx. Youq gizneix, yindung dan dwg coengz ciz fuengmient h daeuj gaujcaz, coengz gij fuengsik caeuq fuengfap daegbied de, coengz muzdiz caeuq neiyungz fuengmient h daeuj gaujcaz. Youq ndaw gyaciz cauhbaenz gocwngz, doengz aen lauzdung gocwngz ndeu, dan dwg biujyient h ok gij lieng h de. Soj nangqdaengz dan dwg gij seizgan doeng hfwngz lauzdung soj aeu miz haenx, roxnaeuz gangj, dan dwg gij seizgan soqlieng h lauzdungliz deng mizyung h siuhauq haenx. Youq gizneix, gij sanghbinj haeuj daengz lauzdung gocwngz haenx, youq mwh lauzdungliz miz muzdiz bae fazveih cozyung, gaenq mbouj caiq dangguh gij vuzciz yinhsu caephengz itding h ciznwngz lo. Gyoengqde dan dwg dangguh itding h soqlieng h duisieng'va lauzdung daeuj geiqsuenq. Mboujlwnh dwg gij lauzdung bauhamz youq ndaw swng hcanj sw hliu, roxnaeuz dwg gij lauzdung youz lauzdungliz gya haeujbae haenx, cungj dan ciuq seizgan lainoix daeuj geiqsuenq. De caeuq geijlai siujseiz, geijlai ngoenz doxdaeng h daengjdaengj.

Danhseih, lauzdung dan dwg hanh youq swng hcanj sawjyung h gyaciz soj hauqfeiq gij seizgan dwg sevei bizyau seizgan cij ndaej geiqsuenq de. Gizneix bauhamz baihlaj gak diemj. Lauzdungliz wnggai youq laj cingqciengz diuzgen bae fazveih cozyung. Danghnaeuz aen gihgi yotfaiq youq ndaw yotfaiq hangznieb dwg gij lauzdung sw hliu gwnz sevei doeng'yungh, baenzneix couh mbouj ndaej hawj gunghyinz sawjyung h aen yotfaiq gihgi aeu fwngz baenq. Gij faiq de soj yung h haenx, hix wnggai dwg gij faiq cizlieng cingqciengz, cix mbouj wnggai dwg gij faiq yaez ciengzseiz gatgeu. Mboujnex, youq song cungj cingzgvang neix, de swng hcanj bangq faiqgeu ndeu, soj hauqfeiq gij lauzdung seizgan haenx, couh mauhgvaq sevei bizyau lauzdung seizgan, hoeng gij seizgan deng mauhgvaq neix,

bingq mbouj cauhaenz gyaciz roxnaeuz hobi. Mboujgvaq, gij vuzciz yinhsu lauzdung dwg mbouj dwg miz cingqciengz singciz, bingq mbouj dwg youz gunghyinz gietdingh, dwg youz swhbwnjgyah gietdingh. Caiq miz aen diuzgen ndeu, couh dwg gij cingqciengz singciz lauzdungliz bonjndang. Lauzdungliz youq ndaw ciennieb de deng sawjyung h haenx, bietdingh aeu miz gij bingzyaenz suglien h cingzdoh, gi'gyauj caeuq suzdu youq aen ciennieb neix ndaej ciemq dungjci diegvih. Gij swhbwnjgyah raeuz youq lauzdung hawciengz, hix cawx ndaej le gij lauzdungliz cizlieng cingqciengz. Cungj lauzdungliz neix, bietdingh aeu yungh gij bingzyaenz gaenjcieng cingzdoh bingzciengz, yungh gwnz sevei gij giengzdoh bingzciengz daeuj hauqfeiq. Swhbwnjgyah siujsimriri cimyawj diemj neix, cingq lumj de siujsimriri cimyawj mbouj hawj miz saek faencung dingz hong, cix begbeg deng saisangq ityiengh. Gij lauzdungliz de cawx haenx miz itdingh geizhanh. De yaek ndaej daengz gij doxgaiq gvihaeuj de. De mbouj nyienh'eiq deng caeg bae. Doeklaeng, de mbouj hawj mbouj hab-leix bae siuhfei yienzliuh caeuq lauzdung swhliu, — vihneix, raeuz boux sienseng neix miz gij hingzfaz swhgeij de, — aenvih gij caizliuh roxnaeuz lauzdung swhliu deng saisangq haenx, dwg gij dui sieng'va lauzdunglieng lai hauqfeiq, mbouj ndaej geiqsuenq, mbouj gyahaeuj ndaw

canjbinj cauhbaenz gyaciz. (17)

Raeuz yawj daengz, doenghbaez raeuz youq mwh faensik sanghbinj,

(17) Gij swnghcanj aeu nuzlici guh giek vihmaz gig bengz, neix dwg gij yienz-aen ndawde aen ndeu. Ciuq gij gangjap habdangq vunz ciuhlaux, bouxguhong youq gizneix dan dwg dangguh gij hongdawz rox gangjah, caeuq duz cukseng dangguh gij hongdawz rox oksing, gij lauzdung hongdawz mbouj miz sengmingh dangguh gij hongdawz mbouj miz sing'yaem haenx dox faenbied. ¹⁷⁹ Hoeng bouxguhong bonjfaenh cix yaek hawj duz cukseng caeuq lauzdung hongdawz roxnyinh daengz, de caeuq goengqde mbouj doxdoengz, de dwg boux vunz. De nyoegnyamx gyoengqde, gig sim'angq bae dwkvaih gyoengqde, baenzneix daeuj byaujsi swgheij caeuq gyoengqde miz gij mbouj doxdoengz. Vihneix, gij ginghci yenzcwz cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix, couh dwg dan sawjyung h gij lauzdung hongdawz ceiq cocad, ceiq naekcaem, sojlaiz gig nanz sonjvaih. Vihneix, cigdaengz mwh caengz fatseng Namz Baek Cancwngh, Mws-sihgohvanh henzhamq gak aen couh ciengx miz hoiq haenx, itcig cungj sawjyung h gij cae yienghsik lumj cae Cungguk ciuhlaux. Cungj cae neix lumj duzmou caeuq duzhaet yienghhaenx mwnx namh, hoeng mbouj cae ndaej ok diuz byongj daeuj, mbouj fan ndaej namh gvaqdaeuj. Caiq yawj Yoz Aih Gaijwvnhshw cek saw 《Gij Goengrenz Bouxhoiq》 1862 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 46 yieb caeuq geij yieb baihlaeng. Aumujshwdwdwz youq ndaw cek saw 《Geiq Bae Youz Gak Aen Couh Ciengx Miz Hoiq Henzhaij》 [daih 46, 47 yieb] de, caemh gangj daengz: “Gou yawjraen le gij hongdawz gizneix sawjyung h haenx, youq ndaw gyoengq raeuz, fanzdwg boux miz lij-sing de, couh mbouj dawz cungj hongdawz yienghneix, gyauhawj gij gunghyinz de goqyung h haenx sawjyung h. Cungj hongdawz neix daegbied naekcaem, gou yawj, sawjyung h hwnjdaeuj, ceiqnoix aeu beij gij hongdawz raeuz bingzciengz sawjyung h haenx lai feiq cingz rengz ndeu. Hoeng gyoengq vunz cix sawj gou saengq, aenvih boux hoiq sawjyung h hongdawz mbouj siusim mbouj sijsaeq, couhcinj aeu gij hongdawz haemq mbaeu roxnaeuz mbouj daih naekcaem hawj gyoengqde, caemh mbouj ndaej miz gezgoj ndei; doengh gij hongdawz raeuz ciengzseiz hawj gunghyinz sawjyung h, caemhcai q vih raeuz daiq daeuj leih'ik gig lai haenx, youq ndaw nazmienh Fuzgiznizya caengz yung h daengz ngoenz ndeu couh vaih lo, yienznaeuz gij diegdeih gizhaenx beij gij diegdeih raeuz soeng'unq, caiqlij mbouj miz rinndaek baenz lai. Youq mwh gou cam vihmaz gak aen nungzcangh cungj bujben yung h duzloz daeuj lawh duzmax, gou dingqny i aen lijyouz daih'it ceiq sawj vunz saenqfug de, couh dwg duzmax souh mbouj ndaej boux hwzyinz ciengzseiz mboujduen h nyoegnyamx. Duzmax danghnaeuz deng nyoegnyamx, gig vaiq couh satsoq, bienqbaenz canzfei, hoeng duzloz couhcinj deng bien fad, deng iek it ngeih donq, hix mbouj cauhbaenz ndangdaej deng sienghah. Duzloz youq mwh ciuqgoq mbouj dohdaengz roxnaeuz naetnaiq gvaqbouh, hix mbouj deng dwgliengz baenzbingh. Gou mbouj yung h byaij bae gyae, cijaeu daj congchueug aen rug gou gaem bit sij faenzcieng neix yawj okbae, couh ca'mboujgeij seizeiz ndaej yawjraen cungj cingzhingz nyoegnyamx cukseng, hoeng youq baekfueng, danghnaeuz baenzneix nyoegnyamx cukseng, ca'mboujgeij moix boux nungzcanzcuq, cungj dwg sikhaek satdingz goqyung h boux gunghyinz haenx.”

soj ndaej ok gij lauzdung cauh ok sawjyunggh gyaciz caeuq doengz cungj lauzdung ndeu cauh ok gyaciz, song de gij mbouj doxdoengz haenx^①, seizneix biujyienh baenz swngghanj gocwngz mbouj doengz fuengmienh miz gij mbouj doxdoengz lo.

Dangguh lauzdung gocwngz caeuq gyaciz cauhbaenz gocwngz dungjyiz hwnjdaeu, swngghanj gocwngz dwg sanghbinj swngghanj gocwngz; dangguh lauzdung gocwngz caeuq gyaciz demlai gocwngz dungjyiz hwnjdaeu, swngghanj gocwngz dwg swhbwnjcuji swngghanj gocwngz, dwg sanghbinj swngghanj gij swhbwnjcuji hingzsik de.

Raeuz youq baihnaj ceijok gvaq, doiq gyaciz demlai gocwngz daeu, gangj, gij lauzdung swhbwnjgyah ciemqmiz de, dwg di lauzdung genjdanh, sevei bingzyaenz, roxnaeuz dwg gij lauzdung haemq fukcab, bijcung haemq sang, cungj mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh. Gij lauzdung beij sevei bingzyaenz lauzdung haemq gauhgiz, haemq fukcab, dwg cungj lauzdungliz biujyienh yienghneix, cungj lauzdungliz neix beij bujdungh lauzdungliz aeu miz gyauyuz feiqyunggh haemq sang, gij swngghanj de aeu yunggh lauzdung seizgan haemq lai, sojlaiz de miz gyaciz haemq sang. Gawqyienz gij gyaciz cungj lauzdungliz neix haemq sang, de hix couh biujyienh baenz gij lauzdung haemq gauhgiz, hix couh youq ndaw seizgan doengzyienh lai haenx, duisieng'va baenz gij gyaciz haemq lai. Danhseih, mboujguenj gij lauzdung gunghyinz yotfaiq caeuq gij lauzdung cawbauj saeqgoeng youq cingzdoh fuengmienh miz geijlai cabied, bouhfaenh lauzdung cawbauj saeqgoeng yunggh daeu, bouj gij lauzdungliz gyaciz swhgeij haenx, caeuq bouhfaenh caiq demgya lauzdung de yunggh daeu cauh gyaciz lwyawz haenx, youq ciz fuengmienh cienzbouh mbouj miz cabied. Youq song cungj ciengzhab neix, gyaciz lwyawz cungj dan dwg daj lauzdung soqlienggh lwyawz ndaej daeu, daj doengz aen lauzdung gocwngz ndeu ndaej daeu — youq cungj ciengzhab ndeu dwg faiqgeu swngghanj gocwngz, youq lingh cungj ciengzhab dwg goenhfwngz, goenhrwz, lienhhoz, haedfwngz daengj swngghanj gocwngz — laigya gij lienz-

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 68 — 77、 297 — 298 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

daemh seizgan de. (18)

Lingh fuengmienh, youq moix aen gyaciz cauhaenz gocwngz

(18) Gij lauzdung haemq gauhgiz caeuq kij lauzdung genjdanh, kij lauzdung suglien h caeuq kij lauzdung mbouj suglien h, kij faenbied gyoengqde, miz bouhfaenh ndeu dwg dandan gaengawq kij roxnyinh loek bae faenbied, roxnaeuz ceiqnoix dwg gaengawq kij senqsi couh mbouj hab saedsaeh cingzgvang, dan dwg dangguh conzdungj gvenqlaeh mizyouq bae faenbied; miz bouhfaenh ndeu cix dwg gaengawq baihlaj kij saehsaed yienghneix; Gunghyinz gaihgz moux di gaihcnwngz cawqyouq aen diegvih engqgya mbouj miz kij baenghgauq, beij bouxwnq engq nanz aeu ndaej kij lauzdungliz gyaciz swheij. Youq fuengmienh neix, kij cingzgvang dingjingz fatseng haenx, miz cozyung gig daih, cauhaenz song cungj lauzdung neix dox vuenhvih. Lumjbaenz, youq sojmiz kij guekgya swbwnjcuji swngncanj fatdad haenx, aen ndangdae j gunghyinz gaihgz gaengq gig byom gig nyieg, vihneix, itbuen daeuj gangj, caeuq kij hongsaeg gig mbaeu doxbeij, kij hongco aeu goengrengz gig lai haenx, ciengzciengz baenz kij lauzdung haemq gauhgiz, hongsaeg dauqfanj gyangq baenz kij lauzdung genjdanh. Lumjbaenz kij lauzdung canghvax, youq Yinggoz yaek beij kij lauzdung couzduenh gunghyinz lai gauhgiz haujlai. Lingh aen fuengmienh, kij lauzdung gunghyinz raedbwn yienznaeuz goengrengz siuhauq lai, caemhcaiq gig mbouj veiswng, hoeng vanzlij deng yawjguh kij lauzdung “genjdanh”. Caemhcaiq, gaej nyinhnaeuz soj gangj kij “lauzdung suglien h”, youq ndaw gozminz lauzdung ciemq soqliengh gig lai. Gaengawq Lanzgwz geiqsuenq, Yinghwzlanz (caeuq Veih`wjsw) miz 1100 lai fanh vunz baengh genhdanh lauzdung ciengxmingh. Dangseiz yinzgouj cungjsoq dwg 1800 fanh, ndawde aeu gemj bae 100 fanh gveicuz caeuq 150 fanh bouxgungz, bouxliuzlangh, bouxfamhcoih, lauxgawj doengh boux aeu gouqbang neix, lij aeu gemj bae 465 fanh cungdaengj gaihgz, ndawde baudaengz boux gwn leihnoix, guenhak, cozyah, yisuzgyah, lauxsae daengjdaengj. Vihliux gyoeb gaeuq aen soqmoeg 465 fanh neix, cawz ok yinzhangzgyah daengjdaengj, de lij dawz sojmiz kij “gunghcangj gunghyinz” gunghsw haemq sang haenx, lied guh cungdaengj gaihgz ndawde aen bouhfaenh lauzdung haenx! Lienz canghvax hix deng lied guh “boux lauzdung fukcab”. Yienghneix kij lw roengzdaeuj de, couh dwg 1100 fanh baihwngz gangj daengz lo. (Sai Lanzgwz 《Gij Gungzhoj Guekgya, Gij Yienzaen Gungzhoj Caeuq Fuengzre Banhfap》 1844 nienz Lunzdunh banj [Yawj daih 49 — 52 yieb]) “Cawz ok kij bujdungh lauzdung swheij le, dawz mbouj ok saek yiengh doxgaiq daeuj vuenh aeu gijgwn, aen gaihgz gig hung baenzneix, ciemq daih dingzlai yinzgouj.” (Canhmujsw Muzlwz 《Cizminzdi》, daengh youq 《Bulezdenh Bwzgo h Cen zsu h》 (gienj dembouj) 1831 nienz banj)

ndawde, gij lauzdung haemq gauhgiz, cungj dwg yaek vaqbaenz sevei bingzyaenz lauzdung, lumjbaenz, 1 ngoenz gij lauzdung haemq gauhgiz, vaqbaenz χ ngoenz gij lauzdung genjdanh. (19) Vihneix, gyajdingh sw-hbnj sawjyungh gij gunghyinz haenx, dwg guh gij sevei bingzyaenz lauzdung genjdanh, raeuz couh ndaej cawzok gij vuenhsuenq doyawz, cix sawj faensik bienqbaenz genjdanh.

(19) “Youq mwh gyoengq vunz gangj daengz gij lauzdung dangguh gyaciz cik-doh, bietdingh dwg ceij itdingh lauzdung cungjloih…… Cungj lauzdung wnq doiq cungj lauzdung neix gij beijlaeh de, dwg yungzheih doekdingh.” ([Yoz Gajcwznoz-fuh] 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Dagangh》 1832 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 22、23 yieb)

DAIH 6 CIENG

GIJ SWHBWNJ MBOUJ BIENQ CAEUQ GIJ SWHBWNJ NDAEJ BIENQ

Gij yinhsu mbouj doxdoengz ndaw lauzdung gocwngz, youq canjbinj gyaciz cauhaenz fuengmienh miz cozyung mbouj doxdoengz.

Gunghyinz dawz itdingh soqliengh lauzdung — bwed deuz mbouj gangj gij daegdingh neiyungz, muzdiz caeuq gisuz singciz gij lauzdung de soj miz haenx — gya daengz lauzdung duisieng bae, hix couh dawz gyaciz moq gya daengz lauzdung duisieng bae. Linghvaih raeuz fatyienh, gij swnghcanj swhliu deng siuhauq haenx, gij gyaciz de youh baenz le canjbinj gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh, lumjbaenz, gij gyaciz faiq caeuq lwtfaiq bauhamz youq ndaw gyaciz faiqgeu. Baenzneix couh ndaej rox, gij gyaciz swnghcanj swhliu aenvih cienj daengz canjbinj, cix ndaej baujlouz roengzdaeuj. Cungj cienj bae neix, dwg youq mwh swnghcanj swhliu cienjvaq baenz canjbinj cix fatseng, dwg youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz fatseng. De dwg aeu lauzdung guh cunghgai. Hoeng de dwg baenzlawz guh ne?

Gunghyinz bingq mbouj dwg youq doengz aen seizgan ndeu lauzdung song baez: Baez ndeu youz gij lauzdung swhgeij dawz gyaciz gya daengz faiq bae; lingh baez ndeu baujlouz faiq gij gyaciz gaeuq de, roxnaeuz gangj, dawz aen gyaciz gij faiq de gyagoeng caeuq gij lwtfaiq de sawjyung h haenx, cienj daengz canjbinj faiqgeu bae. De dan dwg aenvih gya-haeuj gyaciz moq cix baujlouz le gyaciz gaeuq. Danhseih, dawz gyaciz moq gya daengz lauzdung duisieng bae, caeuq dawz gyaciz gaeuq baujlouz youq ndaw canjbinj, dwg gunghyinz youq doengz aen seizgan ndeu,

dabdaengz song cungj gezgoj cienzbouh mbouj doxdoengz (yienznaeuz gunghyinz youq doengz aen seizgan ndeu dan laudung baez ndeu), soj-laiz gig yungzheih yawjok, gij gezgoj neix song cungj suzsing de, cij ndaej yungh laudung bonjndang song cungj suzsing de daeuj cekgej. Youq doengz aen seizgan ndeu, laudung coengz cungj suzsing ndeu daeuj gangj bietdingh dwg cauh ok gyaciz, coengz lingh cungj suzsing daeuj gangj bietdingh dwg baujlouz roxnaeuz cienj gyaciz bae .

Moix boux gunghyinz baenzlawz gya laudung seizgan haeujbae, baenzneix couh gya gyaciz haeujbae ne? Baenzbaenz cij ndaej doenggvaq de gij swnghcanj laudung fuengsik gag miz haenx. Yotfaiq gunghyinz cijmiz doenggvaq yotfaiq, daemjbaengz gunghyinz cijmiz doenggvaq daemjbaengz, canghdiet cijmiz doenggvaq dajdiet, cij ndaej gya laudung seizgan haeujbae. Doenggvaq gij hingzsik miz muzdiz gyoengqde baengh de gya itbuen laudung haeujbae, baenzneix couh gya gyaciz moq haeujbae haenx, doenggvaq yotfaiq, daemjbaengz, dajdiet, swnghcanj swhliu faiq caeuq lwtfaiq, faiqgeu caeuq aen daemjbaengz, diet caeuq hengdiet hix couh baenz le gij yausu cauhbaenz cungj canjbinj ndeu, cungj sawjyungh gyaciz moq ndeu. (20) Swnghcanj swhliu sawjyungh gyaciz gij hingzsik gaeuq siumied lo, hoeng dan dwg vihliux aeu gij sawjyungh gyaciz hingzsik moq okyienh. Raeuz youq mwh gaujcaz gyaciz cauhbaenz gocwngz gaeng yawj daengz, cijaeu sawjyungh gyaciz dwg miz muzdiz bae yungh daeuj swnghcanj sawjyungh gyaciz moq, gij bizyau laudung seizgan yungh daeuj cauh gij sawjyungh gyaciz deng hauqfeiq haenx, couh baenz le it bouhfaenh gij bizyau laudung seizgan yungh daeuj cauh sawjyungh gyaciz moq, hix couh dwg naeuz, bouhfaenh laudung seizgan neix, daj gij swnghcanj swhliu deng yungh bae, cienj daengz le canjbinj moq. Yawj ndaej ok, gunghyinz baujlouz gij swnghcanj swhliu gyaciz deng

(20) “Laudung cauh ok cungj doxgaiq moq ndeu, daeuj lawh gij doxgaiq deng siumied.” (《Lwnh Gozminz Cwngci Ginghciyoz》1821 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 13 yieb)

yungh bae, roxnaeuz gangj, dawz gyoengqde dangguh gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh, cienj daengz canjbinj bae, bingq mbouj dwg aenvih gyoengq gunghyinz gya itbuen lauzdung haeujbae, dwg aenvih gij daegbied mizyungh singciz cungj lauzdung caiq demgya neix, dwg aenvih gij swnghcanj hingzsik daegbied de. Lauzdung dangguh cungj swnghcanj hozdung miz muzdiz neix, yotfaiq, daemjbaengz, dajdiet, cijaeu caeuq swnghcanj swhliu doxdongj, couh sawj gyoengqde fanseng, hawj gyoengqde rengzhoengh, sawj gyoengqde baenz lauzdung gocwngz yinhsu, caiqlij caeuq gyoengqde giethab baenz canjbinj.

Danghnaeuz gunghyinz gij swnghcanj lauzdung daegbied de mbouj dwg yotfaiq, de couh mbouj naengz sawj faiq cienjvaq baenz faiqgeu, baenzneix hix couh mbouj naengz dawz gij gyaciz faiq caeuq lwtfaiq cienj daengz faiqgeu bae. Mboujgvaq, danghnaeuz boux gunghyinz neix gaijhangz guh canghfaex, de vanzlij yungh ngoenzhong ndeu, dawz gyaciz gya daengz gij caizliuh de bae. Yawj ndaej ok, de doenggvaq gij lauzdung swhgeij gya gyaciz haeujbae, bingq mbouj dwg aenvih gij lauzdung de dwg yotfaiq lauzdung roxnaeuz dajdoq lauzdung, dwg aenvih gij lauzdung de dwg itbuen couhsieng sevei lauzdung; de gya itdingh gyacizlieng haeujbae, bingq mbouj dwg aenvih gij lauzdung de miz gij mizyungh neiyungz daegbied, dwg aenvih gij lauzdung de lienzdaemh le itdingh seizgan. Sojlaiz, gij lauzdung gunghyinz yotfaiq, aeu gij couhsieng itbuen suzsing de daeuj gangj, dangguh siuhauq gij lauzdungliz vunzloih, dawz gyaciz moq gya daengz gij gyaciz faiq caeuq lwtfaiq bae; hoeng aeu gij gidij daegbied mizyungh suzsing de daeuj gangj, dangguh aen gocwngz yotfaiq, dawz doengh gij swnghcanj swhliu gyaciz neix cienj daengz canjbinj bae, baenzneix couh dawz doengh gij gyaciz neix baujlouz youq ndaw canjbinj. Aenvih yienghneix couh mizok le lauzdung youq doengz aen seizgan ndeu soj ndaej gezgoj miz song cungj suzsing.

Gyahauej gyaciz moq, dwg aenvih dandan caiq demgya gij liengh lauzdung; baujlouz gij gyaciz gaeuq swnghcanj swhliu youq ndaw canjbinj, dwg aenvih caiq demgya gij ciz lauzdung. Doengz aen lauzdung ndeu, aenvih song cungj suzsing de, cauhaenz song cungj cozyung

neix, cingcuj dwk biujyienh youq gij yienhsiengq mbouj doxdoengz.

Gyajdingh aenvih moux cungj fatmingz, gunghyinz yotfaiq 6 siujseiz yot gij faiq haenx, caeuq doenghbaez 36 siujseiz yot gij faiq haenx lai doxdoengz. Dangguh gij swnghcanj hozdung miz muzdiz mizyung, gij lauzdung naengzlig de demgya baenz 6 boix. Gij lauzdung canjbinj de hix demgya baenz 6 boix, daj 6 bangq faiqgeu demgya daengz 36 bangq faiqgeu. Danhseih, seizneix 36 bangq faiq supsou gij lauzdung seizgan haenx, dan caeuq doenghbaez 6 bangq faiq supsou gij lauzdung seizgan haenx lai doxdoengz. Gij saen lauzdung gya youq 36 bangq faiq, beij

mwh yung fuengfap gaeuq noix $\frac{5}{6}$, sojlaiz, gij gyaciz gya haeujbae hix

cij dwg doenghbaez $\frac{1}{6}$. Linghvaih, seizneix youq ndaw canjbinj 36

bangq faiqgeu, bauhamz 6 boix gij gyaciz faiq. Yotfaiq 6 siujseiz, gij gyaciz yienzliuh baujlouz caemhcai qienj daengz canjbinj bae de, dwg doenghbaez 6 boix, yienznaeuz gij gyaciz moq gya daengz doengzliengh yienzliuh noix $\frac{5}{6}$. Gijneix gangjmingz, youq ndaw gocwngz doxdoengz

mbouj ndaej faengat haenx, lauzdung gij suzsing baujlouz gyaciz caeuq gij suzsing cauh ok gyaciz haenx, youq bwnjciz fuengmienh dwg mbouj doxdoengz. Yot doengzliengh faiq soj aeu bizyau lauzdung seizgan yied lai, gij gyaciz moq gya daengz faiq haenx couh yied lai; youq doengz it aen lauzdung seizgan ndawde, faiq bangqsoq yied lai, gij gyaciz gaeuq baujlouz youq ndaw canjbinj couh yied lai.

Caeuq gijneix doxbyonj, gyajdingh gij swnghcanjliz yotfaiq lauzdung mbouj bienq, couh dwg naeuz, gij gunghyinz yotfaiq dawz 1 bangq faiq cienjvaq baenz faiqgeu, soj yung seizgan caeuq doenghbaez lai doxdoengz. Hoeng gyajdingh faiq bonjndang gij gyaувuenh gyaciz de bienq lo, 1 bangq faiq gyagwz daezsang daengz yienzlaiz 6 boix, roxnaeuz

doekdaemq baenz yienzlaiz $\frac{1}{6}$. Youq song cungj cingzgvang neix, gij

gunghyinz yotfaiq cungj dwg dawz doengz it aen lauzdung seizgan, sojlaiz

hix dwg dawz doengz it aen gyaciz, gya daengz doengzliengh faiq bae; youq song cungj cingzgvang neix, de cungj dwg youq ndaw seizgan doxdoengz, swnghcanj ok faiqgeu lai doxdoengz. Hoeng, gij gyaciz de coengz faiq cienj daengz faiqgeu couh dwg canjbinj haenx, youq cungj cingzgvang ndeu dwg yienzlaiz $\frac{1}{6}$, youq lingh cungj cingzgvang dwg yienzlaiz 6 boix. Youq mwh lauzdung swhliu hwnjgyaq roxnaeuz doekgyaq, hoeng de youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz itcig cungj fazveih gij yauliz caeuq cozyung doxdoengz haenx, cingzgvang caemh dwg baenzneix.

Danghnaeuz gij gisuz diuzgen yotfaiq gocwngz mbouj bienq, caemh-caiq gij swnghcanj swhliu gyaciz de hix mbouj bienq, baenzneix, gij gunghyinz yotfaiq youq doengzyiengh lauzdung seizgan ndawde, couh vanzlij siuhauq gij yienzliuh caeuq gihgi soqliengh doxdoengz, gyaciz mbouj bienq haenx. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix, gij gyaciz boux gunghyinz yotfaiq baujlouz youq ndaw canjbinj haenx, couh caeuq gij gyaciz moq de gya haeuj bae haenx baenz cingqbeij. Gij lauzdung de song aen singhgiz gya haeuj bae haenx, beij aen singhgiz ndeu lai boix ndeu, sojlaiz gyaciz hix lai boix ndeu; doengzseiz, boux gunghyinz yotfaiq yungh bae caizliuh caeuq gij gyaciz de hix lai boix ndeu, siuhauq sonjsaet gihgi caeuq gij gyaciz de hix lai boix ndeu, sojlaiz, gij gyaciz boux gunghyinz yotfaiq baujlouz youq ndaw canjbinj song aen singhgiz haenx, beij gij gyaciz baujlouz youq ndaw canjbinj aen singgiz ndeu lai boix ndeu. Youq cungj swnghcanj diuzgen gaenq dingh mbouj bienq, gij gyaciz gunghyinz gya haeuj bae yied lai, gij gyaciz de baujlouz couh yied lai. Danhseih, de ndaej baujlouz gij gyaciz engqgya lai, bingq mbouj dwg aenvih de gya haeuj le gij gyaciz engqgya lai, dwg aenvih de youq cungj diuzgen mbouj bienq caeuq mbouj ciuq gij lauzdung swhgeij de bae gaijbienq, gyahaeuj le aen gyaciz neix.

Dang'yienz, coengz moux cungj sienghdui yiyi ndaej gangj, gij gyaciz gaeuq gunghyinz baujlouz, caeuq gij gyaciz moq de gya haeuj bae, cungj dwg baujciz aen beijlaeh doxdoengz ndeu. Mboujguenj faiq coengz 1 senhling hwnj daengz 2 senhling, roxnaeuz doek daengz 6 bensw,

mboujguenj gij gyaciz de baenzlawz bienqdoengh, gij gyaciz faiq gungh-
yinz baujlouz youq ndaw 1 siujsez canjbinj haenx, cungj dwg cij miz gij
gyaciz baujlouz youq ndaw 2 siujsez canjbinj haenx dingz ndeu. Daih-
ngeih, danghnaeuz gij lauzdung swnghcanjliz bonjndang de fatseng
bienqvaq lo, daezsang lo roxnaeuz doekdaemq lo, baenzneix, lumjbaenz
de 1 aen lauzdung siujsez yot gij faiq haenx, couh beij doenghbaez dem-
lai roxnaeuz gemjnoix, caeuq gijneix doxwngq, gij gyaciz faiq de baujlouz
youq ndaw 1 aen lauzdung siujsez canjbinj haenx, hix couh demlai rox-
naeuz gemjnoix. Hoeng mboujguenj baenzlawz, de 2 aen lauzdung siuj-
sez baujlouz gij gyaciz haenx, cungj dwg gij gyaciz 1 aen lauzdung siuj-
sez haenx song boix.

Dawz gyaciz gij cingh dwg siengcwnghsing biujyienh de — gyaciz
fuzhau bwed bae, gyaciz dan dwg mizyouq ndaw moux cungj sawjyungh
gyaciz, mizyouq ndaw moux cungj doxgaiq. (Boux vunz bonjndang dan-
dan dangguh lauzdungliz mizyouq daeuj yawj, caemh dwg swyenz dui-
sieng, dwg doxgaiq, mboujgvaq dwg gij doxgaiq lix youh miz yisiz,
hoeng lauzdung bonjndang cix dwg cungj lauzdungliz neix biujyienh youq
gwnz doxgaiq.) Sojlaiz, danghnaeuz sawjyungh gyaciz saet bae, gyaciz
hix couh saet bae. Swnghcanj swhliu youq mwh saet bae gij sawjyungh
gyaciz swhgeij, doengzsez bingq mbouj saet bae gyaciz, aenvih gyoengq-
de doenggvaq lauzdung gocwngz saet bae gij yienzlaiz sawjyungh gyaciz
hingzdai swhgeij, saedsaeh dan dwg vihliux youq canjbinj fuengmienh
ndaej daengz lingh cungj sawjyungh gyaciz hingzdai. Yienznaeuz gyaciz
mizyouq ndaw moux cungj sawjyungh gyaciz dwg gig youqgaenj, hoeng
sanghbinj gij hingzdai bienqvaq de biujmingz, de mizyouq ndaw cungj
sawjyungh gyaciz lawz, cungj mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Daj neix ndaej rox,
youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz, cijmiz swnghcanj swhliu saet bae gij dog-
laeb sawjyungh gyaciz de, doengzsez hix saet bae gij gyauvuenh gyaciz
de, gyaciz cij coengz swnghcanj swhliu cienj daengz canjbinj. Gij gyaciz
swnghcanj swhliu cienj hawj canjbinj haenx, dan dwg gij gyaciz de dang-
guh swnghcanj swhliu cix saet bae haenx. Hoeng youq fuengmienh neix,
lauzdung gocwngz gak cungj vuzciz yinhsu cingzgvang dwg mbouj dox-

doengz.

Gij meiz vih fatdoengh gihgi cix deng coemh haenx siusaet bae fouz ingj fouz riz, gij youz vih hawj diuz sug raeuzred cix duz hwnjbae daengj-daengj hix dwg yienghneix. Yw'nyumx caeuq gizyawz caizliuh bangbouj siusaet lo, hoeng youh youq canjbinj suzsing biujyienh okdaeu. Yienz-liuh bienqbaenz gij saeddaej canjbinj, hoeng gaijbienq le gij hingzsik swheij. Gojraen, yienzliuh caeuq gij caizliuh bangbouj, saet bae le gij doglaeb hingzdai mwh gyoengqde dangguh sawjyung gyaciz haeuj daengz lauzdung gocwngz soj miz haenx. Gij lauzdung swhliu cingqhangq cix mbouj dwg yienghneix. Hongdawz, gihgi, ranz gunghcangj, aen daj-caeng daengjdaengj, cijmiz baujciz gij hingzdai yienzlaiz, caemhcai q daihngaih ngoenz aeu gij hingzsik caeuq ngoenz gonq doxdoengz, haeuj lauzdung gocwngz bae, cij ndaej youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz fazveih cozyung. Gyoengqde mwh lij mizyouq, youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz, caeuq canjbinj sienghdui baujciz gij hingzdai doglaeb, gyoengqde deng siuhauq lo hix dwg yienghneix. Gij seihaiz gihgi, hongdawz, ranz gunghcangj daengjdaengj, caeuq gij canjbinj ndaej daengz gyoengqde bangcoh cix cauhaenz haenx, cungj dwg faenhai mizyouq. Doiq moux aen doengh loih lauzdung swhliu neix, daj ngoenz haeuj dieg lauzdung hwnj daengz ngoenz deng vit haeuj ranz coux huqfeiq sat, daengx aen seizgeiz fazveih cozyung de, danghnaeuz raeuz gaujcaz, couh yawjraen, youq ndaw seizgeiz neix, gij sawjyung gyaciz de gaenq cienzbouh deng lauzdung siuhauq lo, sojlaiz gij gyauvuenh gyaciz de hix cienzbouh cienj daengz canjbinj bae lo. Lumjbaenz, aen gihgi yotfai q ndeu souhmingh dwg 10 bi, youq ndaw 10 bi lauzdung gocwngz, gij cienzbouh gyaciz de couh cienj daengz gij canjbinj ndaw 10 bi bae. Vihneix, aen seizgeiz mizyouq cungj lauzdung swhliu ndeu, baudaengz geij aen lauzdung gocwngz mboujduenh dauqcungz yung de daeuj fanfuk guh. Youq fuengmienh neix, lauzdung swhliu caeuq gij cingzgvang boux vunz doxdoengz. Moix vunz moix ngoenz cungj dai bae 24 siujseiz sengmingh. Hoeng mboujlwnh daj gwnz ndang byawz, cungj mbouj naengz cinjdeng dwk yawjok, de gaenq dai bae le geijlai ngoenz sengmingh. Hoeng, gijneix

bingq mbouj gazngaih yinzsou baujyenj gunghswh daj gij bingzyaenz souhmingh boux vunz, ndaej ok aen gietlwnh gig cinjdeng、gig mizleih (gijneix lai youqgaenj haujlai). Lauzdung swhliu caemh dwg yienghneix. Gaengawq gingniemh ndaej rox daengz, cungj lauzdung swhliu ndeu, lumjbaenz moux cungj gihgi, bingzyaenz ndaej yungh geijlai seizgan. Gyajdingh gij sawjyungh gyaciz cungj lauzdung swhliu neix, youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz cij ndaej lienzdaemh 6 ngoenz, baenzneix, bingzyaenz moix ngoenzhong de, saet bae gij sawjyungh gyaciz de $\frac{1}{6}$, vihneix dawz gij gyaciz de $\frac{1}{6}$ cienj hawj moix ngoenz canjbinj. Gij siuhauq sojmiz lauzdung swhliu, lumjbaenz, gij sawjyungh gyaciz gyoengqde moix ngoenz gij sonjsaet haenx, caeuq gij gyaciz gyoengqde moix ngoenz doxwngq cienj haauj canjbinj bae, cungj dwg yungh cungj fuengfap neix daeuj geiqsuenq.

Gijneix cibfaen cingcuj dwk biujmingz, gij gyaciz swnghcanj swhliu cienj hawj canjbinj haenx, baenzbaenz mbouj lai gvaq gij gyaciz de youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz aenvih bonjndang sawjyungh gyaciz siumied cix deng saet bae haenx. Danghnaeuz swnghcanj swhliu mbouj miz gyaciz ndaej saet bae, couh dwg naeuz, danghnaeuz de bonjndang mbouj dwg gij canjbinj vunzloih lauzdung, baenzneix, de couh mbouj dawz gijmaz gyaciz cienj hawj canjbinj. De dan dwg dangguh gij yausu cauhaenz sawjyungh gyaciz, cix mbouj dwg dangguh gij yausu cauhaenz gyauvuenh gyaciz. Sojmiz gij swnghcanj swhliu caengz ginggvaq boux vunz bangcoh couh sengcingz miz, lumjbaenz diegdeih、rumz、raemx、gij diet ndaw meggvangq、gij faex ndaw ndoengfaex caengz haifat daengjdaengj, cungj dwg yienghneix.

Youq gizneix, raeuz roeb daengz lingh aen yienhsiengq mizyinx ndeu. Gyajdingh aen gihgi ndeu dijcienz 1000 bangq, caemhcaiq youq ndaw 1000 ngoenz sonjhauq liux. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix, gij gyaciz aen gihgi, moix ngoenz miz $\frac{1}{1000}$ coengz gihgi bonjndang cienj daengz gij

moix ngoenz canjbinj de bae. Doengzseiz, yienznaeuz gij swnghmingliz aen gihgi ngoenz beij ngoenz gemjnyieg, hoeng daengx aen gihgi vanzlij mboujduenh youq ndaw laudung gocwngz fatseng cozyung. Daj gijneix ndaej rox, laudung gocwngz moux aen yinhsu, moux cungj swnghcanj swhliu, dwg cienzbouh haeuj ndaw laudung gocwngz bae, hoeng dan dwg miz bouhfaenh haeuj gyaciz demlai gocwngz bae^①. Youq gizneix, laudung gocwngz caeuq gyaciz demlai gocwngz^① gij mbouj doxdoengz de, fanjyingj youq gij vuzciz yinhsu gyoengqde: Doengz cungj swnghcanj swhliu ndeu, dangguh gij yausu laudung gocwngz, dwg cienzbouh gya-haeuj doengz aen swnghcanj gocwngz ndeu; dangguh gij yausu cauhaenz gyaciz, cix dan dwg miz bouhfaenh gyahaeuj doengz aen swnghcanj go-

cwngz ndeu. (21)

(21) Gij vwndiz gizneix mbouj nangqdaengz dajcoih lauzdung swhliu couh dwg gihgi, gencuzvuz daengdaengj. Gij gihgi cingqcaih coih haenx, mbouj dwg cungdang lauzdung swhliu, dwg cungdang lauzdung caizliuh. Mbouj dwg yungh de daeuj lauzdung, dwg doiq bonjdang de guh gyagoeng, yawhbieh dajcoih dauqfuk gij sawjyungh gyaciz de. Vihliux aen muzdiz raeuz, raeuz ndaej baenzneix siengj, cungj lauzdung dajcoih neix, cungj dwg bauhamz youq ndaw swngheanj lauzdung swhliu gij lauzdung noix mbouj ndaej haenx. Ndaw cwng'vwnz soj gangj doengh cungj sonjhauq haenx, mboujlwnh boux canghyw lawz cungj yw mbouj ndei, de cugciemh deng dai bae. “Cungj muzhed neix mizseiz mbouj dienzbouj ndaej, aeu fagcax daeuj gangj, de sawj fagcax doeklaeng bienqbaenz cungj yienghcej baenzneix, lienz canghmuzcax hix gangj, fagcax neix mbouj cigndaej caiq muz lo.” Raeuz youq ndaw cwng'vwnz yawjraen, lumjbaenz gihgi dwg cienzbouh haeuj moix aen lauzdung gocwngz bae, hoeng dan dwg miz bouhfaenh haeuj aen gyaciz demlai gocwngz doengzseiz guh haenx. ① Gaengawq diemj neix, raeuz ndaej duenhdingh gij gainen laj neix dwg baenzlawz luenh lo: “Lijgyahduz sienseng gangj, gij gunghyinz cauh gihgi youq mwh cauh aen gihgi daemjmad, hauqfeiq bae bouhfaenh lauzdung ndeu”, lumjbaenz bauhamz youq ndaw gyaciz doiq mad ndeu. “Hoeng swngheanj moix doiq mad gij cienzbouh lauzdung de …… baudaengz gij cienzbouh lauzdung boux gunghyinz cauh gihgi, cix mbouj dan dwg it bouhfaenh lauzdung de. Aenvih, yienznaeuz aen gihgi ndeu ndaej daemj ok haujlai doiq mad, hoeng noix bae gihgi mboujlwnh aen bouhfaenh lawz,

① Youq ndaw Fazvwnz banj ginggvaq Majgwzswh coihgaj, ndaw Yinghvwnz banj ginggvaq Wnhgwzswh coihgaj haenx, dwg gyaciz cauhbaenz gocwngz. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

Lingh fuengmienh cingq dwg doxbyonj, cungj swngheanj swhliu ndeu ndaej cienzbouh haeuj gyaciz demlai goewngz bae^①, hoeng dan dwg miz bouhfaenh haeuj lauzdung goewngz bae. Gyajdingh youq mwh dawz faiq yot baenz faiqgeu, moix ngoenz 115 bangq faiq ndawde, miz 15 bangq mbouj miz bienqbaenz faiqgeu, dwg bienqbaenz le faiqmbin. Danghnaeuz sonjsaet 15 bangq faiq neix dwg cingqciengz, youq faiq gij bingzyaenz gyagoeng diuzgen lajde dwg mienx mbouj ndaej, baenzneix, 15 bangq faiq neix yienznaeuz mbouj dwg gij yausu faiqgeu, hoeng gij gyaciz de, caeuq gij gyaciz 100 bangq faiq cauhbaenz faiqgeu saeddaej haenx cienzbouh doxdoengz, caemh gyahaeuj ndaw gyaciz faiqgeu bae. Vihliux swngheanj 100 bangq faiqgeu, gij sawjyungh gyaciz 15 bangq faiq bietdingh aeu vaqbaenz faiqmbin. Vihneix, gij faiq neix deng sonjsaet, dwg faiqgeu aen swngheanj diuzgen ndeu. Cingq aenvih yienghneix, gyoengqde cij dawz gij gyaciz swhgeij cienj hawj faiqgeu .

couh daemj mbouj ok saek doiq mad daeuj.” (《Bingz Gij Cenglnh Mizgven Cwngci Ginghciyoz Fuengmienh Geij Aen Swzyij, Daegbied Dwg Gij Cenglnh Mizgven Gyaciz、Gunggouz》1821 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 54 yieb) Bouxsij neix, boux “gag nyinhnaeuz dwg boux mbouj bingzciengz” gig ndaengndiengq neix, gangj ndaej gig luenh, sojlaiz gij luncan de, cijmiz doiq diemj laj neix daeuj gangj dwg deng: Mboujlwnh dwg Lijgyahduz, roxnaeuz gizyawz sojmiz ginghciyozgyah youq gaxgonq roxnaeuz doeklaeng de, cungj mbouj miz dawz lauzdung song aen fuengmienh cinjdeng dwk faenhai okdaeuj, doiq song fuengmienh neix youq mwh cauhbaenz gyaciz miz maz cozyung mbouj doxdoengz, swhyienz couh engq mbouj miz guh ok faensik.

① Youq ndaw Fazvwnz banj ginggvaq Majgwzswh coihgaj, ndaw Yinghvwnz banj ginggvaq Wnhgwzswh coihgaj haenx, dwg gyaciz cauhbaenz goewngz. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

Ndaw lauzdung gocwngz, sojmiz gij huqfeiq baiz okdaeuj haenx cungj dwg yienghneix, ceiqnoix youq cungj cingzgvang doengh gij huqfeiq baiz okdaeuj mbouj caiq cauhbaenz swnghcanj swhliu moq, vihneix mbouj caiq cauhbaenz doglaeb sawjyung h gyaciz moq neix, dwg yienghneix. Lumjbaenz, raeuz youq Mancezswhdwz ndaw gunghcangj cauh gihgi hung ndaej yawjraen, gij nyaqdiet deng aen gihgi hung dat roengzdaeuj lumj nyaqbauh haenx, dong sang baenz goengq bya, banhaemh yung h cihung yinh daengz aen gunghcangj lienhdiet bae, daihngleih ngoenz bienqbaenz dietgep caiq yinh dauqma.

Swnghcanj swhliu cijmiz youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz, saet bae gij gyaciz mizyouq ndaw sawjyung h gyaciz hingzdai gaeuq, cij dawz gyaciz cienj daengz gij canjbinj hingzdai moq bae. Gyoengqde youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz, soj ndaej saet bae gij gyacizlieng ceiqdaih hanhdoh haenx, gig yienhda, dwg aeu gij gyacizlieng mwh gyoengqde haeuj daengz lauzdung gocwngz yienzbonj couh miz haenx guh hanh, roxnaeuz gangj, dwg aeu gij lauzdung seizgan swnghcanj gyoengqde bonjndang soj aeu miz haenx guh hanh. Vihneix, gij gyaciz swnghcanj swhliu gya daengz canjbinj haenx, beij gij gyaciz ndij aen lauzdung gocwngz gyoengqde camgya mbouj miz gvanhaeh cix miz haenx, baenzbaenz mbouj gojnwngz lai hung. Mboujguenj cungj lauzdung caizliuh ndeu, cungj gihgi ndeu, cungj swnghcanj swhliu ndeu baenzlawz mizyung h, danghnaeuz de dij 150 bangq, beijlumj naeuz, hauqfeiq 500 ngoenzhong, baenzneix, aen gyaciz de gya daengz gij cungjcanjbinj yung h de cauh haenx, couh baenzbaenz mbouj lai gvaq 150 bangq. Gij gyaciz de, mbouj dwg youz aen lauzdung gocwngz de dangguh swnghcanj swhliu haeujbae haenx daeuj gietdingh, dwg youz aen lauzdung gocwngz de dangguh canjbinj deng swnghcanj okdaeuj haenx daeuj gietdingh. De youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz dan dwg dangguh sawjyung h gyaciz, dangguh gij doxgaiq mizyung h cix fatseng cozyung, vihneix, danghnaeuz de

youq mwh caengz haeuj lauzdung gocwngz haenx mbouj miz gyaciz, de couh mbouj dawz saek di gyaciz cienj hawj canjbinj. (22)

Youq mwh swnghcanj lauzdung dawz swnghcanj swhliu cienjvaq baenz gij yausu cauhbaenz canjbinj moq, gij gyaciz swnghcanj swhliu hix

(22) Raeuz ndaej daj gijneix rox daengz, ndaek Yang Bah Sazyih yungzsuz dwg baenzlawz mbouj caensaed mbouj hab cingzleix lo: De yaek daj gij sawjyunggh gyaciz swnghcanj swhliu (diegdeih, hongdawz, naengsiu daengjdaengj), youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz soj daezhawj gij “swnghcanj fuzvu” haenx, yinx ok gyaciz lwyawz (leihsik, leihyinh, deihco). Boux Veihlenz Lozsezwj sienseng baenzbaenz mbouj seizbienh vit bae gihvei, dawz gij benhu swhsiengj cinggiuj, yunggh cihsaw ndaem sij youq gwnz ceijhau haenx, cix hemq naeu: “Yang Bah Sazyih youq 《Lwnh Cwngci Ginghciyoz》 daih 1 gienj daih 4 cieng gig cwnggoz ceij ok, ‘gij gyaciz aen gihgi dokyouz swnghcanj haenx, gaeu ok sojmiz feiqyunggh le, lij louz miz cungj doxgaiq moq ndeu, de caeuq gij lauzdung cauh aen gihgi dokyouz bonjndang miz bwnjciz cabied’.” (《Gozminz Ginghciyoz Yenzlij》 1858 nienz daih 3 banj daih 82 yieb cawqmingz) Cibfaen cwnggoz! Gij “youz” aen gihgi dokyouz swnghcanj haenx, caeuq gij lauzdung cauh aen gihgi dokyouz dwg gig mbouj doxdoengz. Lozsezwj sienseng soj gangj gij “gyaciz” haenx, dwg ceij “youz” doengh cungj doxgaiq neix, aenvih “youz” miz gyaciz; hoeng “swyenzgai” miz sizyouz, yienznaeuz sienghdui daeuj gangj mbouj “gig lai”, de daihgaiq dwg cimdoiq diemj neix, youq giz wnq gangj: “De <swyenzgai !> ca'mboujgeij dwg cienzbouh mbouj swnghcanj gyauvuenh gyaciz.” [doengz baihgwnz, daih 79 yieb] Lozsezwj aen swyenzgai de caeuq gyauvuenh gyaciz miz gvanhaeh, couh lumj dahsau huk ndeu caeuq boux lwgnyez “iqetet” ndeu miz gvanhaeh ityiengh. Ndaek “yozcej” neix, lij ciq baez yinjcwng gihvei neix gangj: “Lijgyahduz Yozbai baeznaengz dawz swhbwnj dangguh ‘gij lauzdung cwkmom’, bauhamz youq ndaw lauzdung gainen, neix dwg mbouj gauhmingz <!>, aenvih <!> boux ciemqmiz swhbwnj <!> mbouj dandan dwg <?!> swnghcanj <?> caeuq <??> baujlouz de <gijmaz doxgaiq?>, caemhcai q saedcaih <!> lij <!> guh le haujlai saehcingz <!>: Couh dwg <?!> hanhhaed le gij yiengsough swhgeij, vihneix, beijlumj naeuz <!!!>, de iugouz ndaej daengz leihsik.” (Doengz baihgwnz, [daih 82 yieb] Cungj cwngci ginghciyoz yunggh “gaijboujyoz caeuq swnghlijyoz fuengfap” bae guh neix, dandan daj ndaw “iugouz” ndaej ok “gyaciz”, dwg geijlai “gauhmingz” ha!

couh ginggvaq mbat lunuzveiz ndeu. De coungz aen ndangdaej gaengq siu-hauq cienj daengz aen ndangdaej saen cauhbaenz. Hoeng cungj lunuzveiz neix lumjbaenz dwg youq yienhsaed lauzdung raeblaeng fatseng. Gunghyinz mbouj baujlouz gyaciz gaeuq, couh mbouj ndaej gyahaeuj lauzdung moq, hix couh mbouj ndaej cauh ok gyaciz moq, aenvih de cungj dwg bietdingh aeu youq itdingh hingzsik mizyunggh gyahaeuj lauzdung; hoeng de mbouj dawz canjbinj bienqbaenz gij swngchcanj swhliu cauh canjbinj moq, baenzneix bae dawz gij gyaciz gyoengqde cienj daengz canjbinj moq, de couh mbouj ndaej youq gij hingzsik mizyunggh gyahaeuj lauzdung. Gojraen, aenvih gyahaeuj gyaciz cix ndaej baujlouz gyaciz, neix dwg gij lauzdungliz fazveih cozyung couh dwg hozlauzdung swwhyienz hawj ndeicawq, cungj swwhyienz hawj ndeicawq neix, mbouj feiq bae gunghyinz saek yiengh, hoeng doiq swhbwnjgyah cix gig miz ndeicawq, sawj de ndaej baujlouz gij swhbwnj gyaciz yienzmez. ^(22a) Youq mwh seng'eiq hwnghoengh, swhbwnjgyah ngaemgyaeuj canh cienz, mbouj roxnyinh daengz lauzdung doengh cungj ndeicawq beg hawj neix. Hoeng youq mwh lauzdung gocwngz dengbik duenh bae, youq mwh veizgih daeuj daengz,

(22a) “Youq sojmiz gij hongdawz boux nungzcangzcej yungh haeuj swngchcanj haenx, vunzloih lauzdung …… dwg gij doxgaiq ceiq baengh ndaej, nungzcangzcej yungh daeuj dienzbouj gij swhbwnj swhgeij. Gizyawz song cungj doxgaiq — gij cukseng yungh daeuj guhhong caeuq …… aen ci, noegcae, fag canj daengjdaengj — mbouj miz itdingh soqliengh vunzloih lauzdung, couh mbouj miz yungh saek di.” (Aihdwmungz Bwzgwz 《Aen Baugau Gvendaengz Gij Yigen Caeuq Ciengzsaec Cingzgvang Gungzhoj, Yienzbonj Dwg 1795 Nienz 11 Nyied Yiengq Boux Veihlenz Bizdwz Ceiq Cigndaej Gingqcungh Daezok Haenx》 1800 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 10 yieb)

swhbwnjgyah doiq gijneix couh miz caenndang gamjsouh lo. (23)

Aeu swnghcanj swhliu daeuj gangj, gij deng siuhauq dwg gij sawjyung h gyaciz gyoengqde, aenvih cungj sawjyung h gyaciz neix siuhfei bae, lauzdung cauhbaenz canjbinj. Gij gyaciz swnghcanj swhliu saedsaeh dwg mbouj deng siuhfei (24), vihneix hix mbouj ndaej caiq swnghcanj okdaeuj. Aen gyaciz neix ndaej baujlouz roengzdaeuj, hoeng mbouj dwg aenvih youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz doiq aen gyaciz neix bonjndang guh cauhcoz lo, dwg aenvih doengh cungj sawjyung h gyaciz aen gyaciz neix haidaeuz baengh de mizyouq haenx yienznaeuz siusaet, hoeng dan dwg siusaet youq ndaw lingh cungj sawjyung h gyaciz. Vihneix, gij gyaciz swnghcanj swhliu dwg caiqyienh youq ndaw gyaciz canjbinj, cinjdeng dwk gangj, mbouj dwg caiq swnghcanj okdaeuj. Gij swnghcanj okdaeuj

(23) Miz boux gunghcangcuj ndeu, aen gunghcangj yotfaiq de gungh goqyung h 800 boux gunghyinz, moix aen singhgiz bingzyaenz siuhauq 150 bau faiq Yindu baihdoeng roxnaeuz daih'iek 130 bau faiq Meijgoz. De youq gwngz 《Daivusw Bau》 1862 nienz 11 nyied 26 hauh, caengzging vihliux gij cienz siuhauq youq aen gunghcangj de moix bi dingzhong haenx, yiengq vunzlai geqhoj. De gujsuenq bit cienz neix siuhauq dabdaengz 6000 bangq. Youq doengh gij feiqyung h mbouj yung h hauej swnghcanj neix, miz haujlai hanghmoeg caeueq raeuz gizneix mbouj miz gvanhaeh, lumjbaenz deihco, cienzgvaeh, baujiemjfeiq caeueq gij gunghsw h gyoengq vunz ciuq baenzbi goqyung h — ginghamj, gvaigi, gunghcawngzsw h daengjdaengj. Yienzhaeuh, ciuq de geiqsuenq, vihliux cawx gij meiz gunghcangj mizseiz aeuraeuj caeueq saekseiz hai-doengh cwng hgigih yung h daengz, gungh aeu miz 150 bangq. Linghvaih, lij aeu cei gij gunghsw h boux gunghyinz laemzseiz goq daeuj baujyangj gihgi. Doeklaeng, gij cietgaeuq gihgi dwg 1200 bangq, aenvih “gij myaexnduk aenvih dienheiq caeueq swyenz cauhbaenz haenx, bingq mbouj aenvih cwng hgigih dingz cienjdoengh couh mbouj caiq miz”. De mingzbeq gangj, cietgaeuq vihmaz cij gujsuenq dwg 1200 bangq aen soqmoeg gig noix yienghneix, dwg aenvih aen gihgi gaengq gaeuq lai lo.

(24) “Swnghcanj siuhfei: Youq ndaw swnghcanj siuhfei, sanghbinj siuhfei dwg swnghcanj gocwngz aen bouhfaenh ndeu …… Youq cungj ciengzhab neix, gyaciz mbouj miz deng siuhfei.” (Sai Feih Niujman 《Cwngci Ginghamyoz Yenzlij》 1835 nienz Anhdohfuz caeueq Niujyoz banj daih 296 yieb)

haenx dwg sawjyung h gyaciz moq, gij gyauvuenh gyaciz gaeuq baengh de daeuj caiqyienh. (25)

Gij cujgvanh yinhsu lauzdung gocwngz, couh dwg gij lauzdungliz fazveih cozyung, cix mbouj dwg yienghneix. Youq mwh lauzdung doeng-gvaq gij hingz sik miz muzdiz de, dawz swng hcanj sw hliu gyaciz cienj daengz canjbinj caemhcaiq baujlouz roengzdaeuj haenx, gij yindung de seizseiz cungj cau hbaenz gij gyaciz caiq demgya, cau hbaenz gyaciz moq. Danghnaeuz swng hcanj gocwngz youq gunghyinz swng hcanj ok gij lauzdungliz gyaciz huqdaengjgyaq de le, couh dingz roengzdaeuj, lumjbaenz, de lauzdung 6 siujseiz gyahaeuj 3 senhling gyaciz. Aen gyaciz neix dwg cungj yawzsoq he, dwg canjbinj gyaciz mauhgvaq ndawde bouhfaenh youz swng hcanj sw hliu gyaciz gapbaenz haenx cau hbaenz. De dwg gij gyaciz moq dandog youq ndaw gocwngz neix mizok, dwg canjbinj ndawde youz

(25) Youq cek Meijgoz gyaugohsuh aiq ok daengz 20 banj ndeu, ndawde miz coenz vah baenzneix: “Sw hbnj yung h gijmaz hingz sik caiqyienh, cungj mbouj miz maz youqgaenj.” Cek saw neix lied ok sojmiz gij swng hcanj cwngzfw n aiq youq ndaw canjbinj caiqyienh aen gyaciz sw hgeij le, ndaej ok gietlwnh naeuz: “Gyoengq vunz ndaej lix caeuq andingh sim’angq, soj bietdingh aeu miz doengh gij gijgwn, gijdaenj, ranzyouq haenx, doengzyiengh fatseng bienqvaq. Gyoengqde seizseiz deng siuhfei bae, hoeng gij gyaciz gyoengqde, cix dangguh gij ligliengh moq gyoengqde hawj aen ndangdaej caeuq cingsaenz boux vunz, caiqyienh okdaeuj, baenzneix couh cau hbaenz sw hbnj moq, caiq yung h haeuj swng hcanj gocwngz bae.” (Fuz Veihlanzdwz 《Cwng-ci Ginghciyoz Yenzlij》 1843 nienz Bohswdun banj daih 32 yieb) Raeuz bwedbag sojmiz gizyawz gangfap geizheih mbouj gangj, dan aeu ceijok, lumjbaenz gij caiqyienh youq ndaw ligliengh moq, bingq mbouj dwg gij gyagwz menbauh, dwg menbauh gij saeddaej cau hbaenz lwed haenx. Caeuq gijneix doxbyonj, dangguh gij gyaciz caiqyienh aen ligliengh neix, hix bingq mbouj dwg swng hhoz sw hliu, dwg gij gyaciz swng hhoz sw hliu. Doengzyiengh dwg saekdi swng hhoz sw hliu, danghnaeuz gij feiqyung h de gemj bae dingz ndeu, vanzlij mizok gij noh, goetgangq lai doxdoengz daengdaengj, gyonj daeuj gangj, vanzlij mizok gij ligliengh doengzdaengj, hoeng mbouj dwg gij ligliengh doengzdaengj gyaciz. Doengh cungj dawz “gyaciz” vuenhbaenz “ligliengh”, caeuq gij vah hamzhuz cienzbouh dwg gyaj neix, cwgoemq le cungj dajsuenq gig yienhda dwg uengjfeiq goengrengz baenzneix; Siengj coengz yawhcei gyaciz gij lingxcingx caiqyienh haenx, ndaej daengz gyaciz lwyawz.

aen gocwngz neix bonjndang mizok gij gyaciz bouhfaenh dandog haenx. Dang'yienz, de dan dwg gij hobi dienzbouj swhbwnjgyah youq mwh cawx laudungliz sien ceiok, gunghyinz bonjndang yungh youq swnghhoz swhliu fuengmienh haenx. Doiq 3 senhling gaenq yungh bae haenx daeuj gangj, gij gyaciz moq 3 senhling neix dan dwg biujyienh baenz caiq swnghcanj. Hoeng de dwg caencingq caiq swnghcanj okdaeuj, mbouj lumj gij gyaciz swnghcanj swhliu dan dwg biujmienh caiq swnghcanj okdaeuj. Youq gizneix, aen gyaciz ndeu yungh lingh aen gyaciz daeuj dienzbouj, dwg doenggvaq cauh ok gyaciz moq daeuj saedyienh.

Hoeng raeuz gaenq rox, laudung gocwngz youq dan dwg caiq swnghcanj ok laudungliz gyaciz huqdaengjgyaq, caiqlij dawz de gya daengz laudung duisieng bae le, lij hamjgvaq diemj neix laebdaeb guh roengzbae^①. Vihliux caiq swnghcanj ok gij huqdaengjgyaq neix, 6 aen siujseiz couh gaeuq le, hoeng laudung gocwngz mbouj dwg lienzdaemh 6 siujseiz, dwg beijlumj gangj lienzdaemh 12 siujseiz. Yienghneix, laudungliz fazveih cozyung couh guh daengz, mboujdan caiq swnghcanj ok gij gyaciz laudungliz bonjndang, caemhcaiq swnghcanj ok aen gyaciz mauhgvaq dinghgeg ndeu. Aen gyaciz lwyawz neix dwg cungj yawzsoq he, de youz canjbinj gyaciz mauhgvaq gij yausu guhbaenz canjbinj gaenq siuhauq haenx hix couh dwg gij swnghcanj swhliu caeuq laudungliz gyaciz haenx cauhbaenz.

Raeuz gangj le laudung gocwngz gij yinhsu mbouj doxdoengz de, youq mwh cauhbaenz canjbinj gyaciz soj miz gij cozyung mbouj doxdoengz haenx, saedsaeh hix couh gangjmingz le swhbwnj gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh mbouj doxdoengz de, youq swhbwnj bonjndang gyaciz demlai gocwngz ndawde, soj caephengz gij ciznwngz mbouj doxdoengz haenx. Canjbinj gij cungjgyaciz de, mauhgvaq aen gyaciz cungjsoq doengh gij yausu guhbaenz canjbinj, cix cauhbaenz aen yawzsoq haenx, couh dwg gij swhbwnj gyaciz gaenq demlai, mauhgvaq gij swhbwnj gyaciz yienzlaiz sien ceiok, cix cauhbaenz aen yawzsoq haenx. Cungj ndeu dwg swnghcanj swhliu, lingh cungj dwg laudungliz, mboujgvaq dwg yienzmez sw-

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 293 — 306 yieb. —Bouxbien cawqmingz

bwnj gyaciz youq mwh vit bae hobi hingzsik, cix cienjvaq baenz lauzdung gocwngz yinhsu, soj yungh gij mizyouq hingzsik mbouj doxdoengz haenx.

Gojraen, bouhfaenh swhbwnj cienjbienq baenz swnghcanj swhliu couh dwg yienzliuh, caizliuh bangbouj, lauzdung swhliu haenx, youq ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz bingq mbouj gaijbienq gij gyacizlieng swhgeij. Sojlaiz, gou cwng de guh gij swhbwnj bouhfaenh mbouj bienq, roxnaeuz genjdanh cwng guh gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq.

Caeuq gijneix doxbyonj, bouhfaenh swhbwnj cienjbienq baenz lauzdungliz haenx, youq ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz gaijbienq gij gyaciz swhgeij. De caiq swnghcanj aen huqdaengjgyaq bonjndang caeuq gij yawzsoq mauhgvaq aen huqdaengjgyaq neix, couh dwg gyaciz lwyawz. Aen gyaciz lwyawz neix bonjndang ndaej bienqvaq, ndaej hung hix ndaej iq. Bouhfaenh swhbwnj neix, coengz aen liengh mbouj bienq mboujduenh cienjvaq baenz aen liengh ndaej bienq. Sojlaiz, gou cwng de guh gij swhbwnj bouhfaenh ndaej bienq, roxnaeuz genjdanh cwng guh gij swhbwnj ndaej bienq. Swhbwnj song aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh neix, coengz lauzdung gocwngz daeuj yawj, dwg dangguh gwzgvanh yinhsu caeuq cujgvanh yinhsu, dangguh swnghcanj swhliu caeuq lauzdungliz daeuj dox faenbied; coengz gyaciz demlai gocwngz daeuj yawj, cix dwg dangguh gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq caeuq gij swhbwnj ndaej bienq daeuj dox faenbied.

Swhbwnj mbouj bienq aen gainen neix, baenzbaenz mbouj baizcawz gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh de aiq fatseng gyaciz bienqdoengh. Gyajdingh 1 bangq faiq ngoenzneix dij 6 bensw, ngoenzcog aenvih faiq siedsou cix hwnjgyaq daengz 1 senhling. Gij faiq yienzmiz lij cingqcaih gyagoeng haenx, dwg ciuq gij gyaciz 6 bensw cawx haeujma, hoeng gij gyaciz bouhfaenh seizneix gya daengz canjbinj haenx cix dwg 1 senhling. Gij faiq gaenq yot liux, aiq gaenq bienqbaenz faiqgeu youq gwnz hawciengz riuздоeng haenx, gij gyaciz gya daengz canjbinj haenx, doengzyiengh hix beij gij gyaciz yienzlaiz de hung boix ndeu. Hoeng raeuz rox daengz, cungj gyaciz bienqdoengh neix, caeuq yotfaiq gocwngz bonjndang gij gyaciz faiq demlai mbouj miz gvanhaeh, couhcinj gij faiq yienzmiz lij gaenbonj caengz haeuj lauzdung gocwngz, de seizneix hix ndaej ciuq 1 senhling cix mbouj dwg ciuq 6 bensw caiq gai okbae. Mboujdan baenzneix, faiq ginglig gij lauzdung gocwngz yied noix, cungj gezgoj neix couh yied

saenq ndaej gvaq. Sojlaiz, gij gvilwd douzguh dwg: Youq doengh cungj cingzgvang fatseng loih gyaciz bienqdoengh neix, yaek youq gyagoeng gij yienzliuh ceiq noix fuengmienh guh douzguh, couh dwg gangj, youq baengzfaiq mboujyawx youq faiqgeu, youq faiqgeu mboujyawx youq faiq fuengmienh. Youq gizneix, gyaciz bienqvaq dwg fatseng youq ndaw gocwngz swngchcanj faiq, cix mbouj dwg fatseng youq ndaw gocwngz faiq dangguh swngchcanj swhliu, baenzneix couh dangguh gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq bae caephengz ciznwngz. Sanghbinj gyaciz yienznaeuz dwg youz sanghbinj soj bauhamz gij lauzdung soqliengh haenx gietdingh, hoeng aen lauzdung soqliengh neix bonjndang dwg youz sevei gietdingh. Danghnaeuz swngchcanj sanghbinj gij sevei bizyau lauzdung seizgan de gaijbienq lo, lumjbaenz, gij faiq soqliengh doxdoengz haenx, youq mwh siedsou beij mwh fungsou daibyauj lauzdung soqliengh engqgya lai, baenzneix couh fanj gvaqdaej doiq gij sanghbinj yienzmiz fatseng yingjyangj, aenvih gij sanghbinj yienzmiz itcig dan dwg loih sanghbinj neix aen yangbinj ndeu (26), gij gyaciz de cungj dwg youz sevei bizyau lauzdung daej geiqsuenq, sojlaiz hix cungj dwg youz gij bizyau lauzdung yienhmiz sevei diuzgen daej geiqsuenq.

Caeuq gij gyaciz yienzliuh ityiengh, gij gyaciz lauzdung swhliu couh dwg gihgi daengjdaengj gaenq yungh youq ndaw swngchcanj gocwngz haenx, hix ndaej fatseng bienqdoengh, vihneix bouhfaenh gyaciz gyoengqde cienj hawj canjbinj haenx hix fatseng bienqdoengh. Lumjbaenz, aenvih cungj saen fatmingz ndeu, doengz it cungj gihgi, ndaej youz gij lauzdung siuhauq haemq noix haenx caiq swngchcanj okdaej, baenzneix, gij gihgi gaeuq couh yaek deng benjciz lai roxnaeuz noix, vihneix gij gyaciz cienj daengz canjbinj haenx, hix yaek doxwngq gemjnoix. Hoeng couh dwg youq cungj cingzgvang neix, gyaciz bienqdoengh caemh dwg fatseng youq rog swngchcanj gocwngz gihgi dangguh swngchcanj swhliu caephengz ciznwngz haenx. Gihgi youq ndaw gocwngz neix cienj

(26) “Cienzbouh doengzloih canjbinj gizaed dan dwg aen liengh ndeu, gij gyagwz aen liengh neix dwg daengx aen daej gietdingh, cix mbouj ciuq daegbied cingzgvang bae gaijbienq.” (Lwzdwzloznaz 《Lwnh Sevei Leih`ik》daih 893 yieb)

bae gij gyaciz haenx, baenzbaenz mbouj hung gvaq gij gyaciz de caeuq aen gocwngz neix fouz gvanhaeh cix miz haenx.

Swnguncanj swhliu gyaciz bienqdoengh, yienznaeuz hix doiq gij swnguncanj swhliu gaenq haeuj swnguncanj gocwngz haenx miz yingyangj, hoeng mbouj gajbienq swnguncanj swhliu cungj singciz dangguh gij swbwnj mbouj bienq. Doengzyiengh, gij swbwnj mbouj bienq caeuq gij swbwnj ndaej bienq song de beijlaeh bienqdoengh, caemh mbouj yingyangj gyoengqde youq ciznwngz fuengmienh miz faenbied. Lumjbaenz, gij gisuz diuzgen lauzdung gocwngz ndaej gajmoq gig daih, vihneix doenghbaez 10 boux gunghyinz yungh 10 gienh hongdawz gyaciz gig noix, cij ndaej gyagoeng gij yienzliuh haemq noix, seizneix 1 boux gunghyinz yungh 1 aen gihgi gig bengz, couh ndaej gyagoeng 100 boix yienzliuh. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix, gij swbwnj mbouj bienq couh dwg gij swnguncanj swhliu deng sawjyungh haenx, aen gyacizlieng de couh demlai gig daih lo, hoeng swbwnj bouhfaenh ndaej bienq de, couh dwg bouhfaenh sien ceihawj lauzdungliz haenx, cix gemjnoix gig daih lo. Danhseih, cungj bienqdoengh neix, dan gajbienq gij swbwnj mbouj bienq caeuq gij swbwnj ndaej bienq song de liengh fuengmienh gvanhaeh, roxnaeuz gangj, dan gajbienq cungjswbwnj faenbaenz aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh mbouj bienq caeuq aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh ndaej bienq gij beijlaeh haenx, cix mbouj yingyangj faenbied gij swbwnj mbouj bienq caeuq gij swbwnj ndaej bienq.

DAIH 7 CIENG

GYACIZ LWYAWZ BIJLIZ

1. Lauzdungliz Deng Bozsoz Cingzdoh

Gij swhbwnj yawhcei C youq ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz miz gij gyaciz lwyawz haenx, roxnaeuz gij gyaciz swhbwnj yawhcei C gij demgya soqmoeg de, sien biujyienh baenz canjbinj gyaciz mauhgvaq canjbinj gak cungj swnghcanj yausu gyaciz cungjsoq cix bienqbaenz gij yawzsoq haenx.

Swhbwnj C faenbaenz song bouhfaenh, bouhfaenh ndeu dwg gij hobi soqmoeg c vih cawx swnghcanj swhliu cix ceiok haenx, lingh bouhfaenh dwg gij hobi soqmoeg v vih cawx lauzdungliz cix ceiok haenx; c daibyauj gij gyaciz bouhfaenh cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj mbouj bienq haenx, v dai-byauj gij gyaciz bouhfaenh cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj ndaej bienq haenx. Vihneix, haidaeuz dwg $C = c + v$, lumjbaenz, gij swhbwnj yawhcei 500

bangq = \underbrace{c}_{410} bangq + \underbrace{v}_{90} bangq. Youq mwh swnghcanj gocwngz sat

haenx ndaej daengz sanghbinj, gij gyaciz de = $\overbrace{c + v}^m$ (m dwg gyaciz lwyawz), lumjbaenz, \underbrace{c}_{410} $\overbrace{\text{bangq}}^m$ + \underbrace{v}_{90} bangq + \underbrace{m}_{90} bangq. Gij swhbwnj

yienzlaiz C bienqbaenz C', youz 500 bangq bienqbaenz 590 bangq. Gij ca'nggeg song de = m, couh dwg 90 bangq gyaciz lwyawz. Aenvih gij gyaciz gak cungj swnghcanj yausu caeuq gij gyaciz swhbwnj yawhcei doxdaengh, sojlaiz, gangj canjbinj gyaciz mauhgvaq canjbinj gak cungj swnghcanj yausu gyaciz cix cauhbaenz gij yawzsoq haenx, caeuq swhbwnj

yawhcei gij gyaciz demgya soqmoeg de doxdaengh, roxnaeuz caeuq gij gyaciz lwyawz swnghcanj okdaeuj haenx doxdaengh, saedsaeh dwg fanfoek gij eiqsei doxdoengz.

Hoeng, doiq aen fanfoek eiqsei doxdoengz neix, aeu guh caenh'itbough gvidingh. Gizneix gij caeuq canjbinj gyaciz doxbeij, dwg canjbinj cauhaenz gocwngz siuhauq gak cungj swnghcanj yausu gij gyaciz de. Hoeng raeuz gaenq rox, youz lauzdung swhliu cauhaenz bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq deng sawjyungh haenx, dan dwg dawz it bouhfaenh gyaciz swhgeij cienj hawj canjbinj, gizyawz bouhfaenh vanzlij baujlouz youq gij mizyouq hingzsik yienzlaiz^①. Gawqyienz bouhfaenh doeklaeng neix youq mwh cauhaenz gyaciz mbouj miz saek di yungh, youq gizneix couh ndaej cou de deuz. Couhcinj dawz de geiqsuenq haeujbae, hix mbouj yinxhwnj gijmaz gaijbienq. Gyajdingh $c = 410$ bangq, youz yienzliuh 312 bangq, caizliuh bangbouj 44 bangq caeuq aen gihgi youq ndaw gocwngz deng muzhed 54 bangq daeuj gapbaenz, hoeng gij gihgi saedsaeh sawjyungh de gyaciz dwg 1054 bangq. Raeuz dan dawz gihgi aenvih caephengz ciznwngz cix saet bae caemhcai q vihneix cienj hawj canjbinj gij 54 bangq gyaciz neix, suenq guh gij gyaciz vih swnghcanj canjbinj gyaciz cix yawhcei haenx. Danghnaeuz raeuz dawz 1000 bangq vanzlij baujlouz youq aen hingzsik yienzlaiz (lumjbaenz cwngghigih daengjdaengj) geiqsuenq haeujbae, couh bietdingh aeu youq yawhcei gyaciz caeuq canjbinj gyaciz song mbiengj neix cungj gya hwnj 1000 bangq. ^(26a) Yienghneix, mbiengj ndeu couh dwg 1500 bangq, lingh mbiengj couh dwg 1590 bangq. Ca'nggeg roxnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz vanzlij dwg 90 bangq. Vihneix, fanzdwg doengh giz coengz faenzcieng gonq laeng lienzhaeh ra mbouj raen aen eiqsei doxbyonj haenx, raeuz youq

(26a) “Danghnaeuz raeuz dawz soj sawjyungh gij guding swhbwnj gyaciz haenx, suenq guh bouhfaenh swhbwnj yawhcei ndeu, raeuz couh bietdingh aeu youq nienzdaej dawz gij gyaciz lw cungj swhbwnj neix, suenq guh daengxbi souhaeuj bouhfaenh ndeu.” (Majwsazswh 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Yenzlij》 1836 nienz Lunzdunh daih 2 banj daih 269 yieb)

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 316 — 327 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

mwh gangj daengz gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq vih swnghcanj gyaciz cix yawhcei haenx, cungj dan dwg ceij aen gyaciz doengh gij swnghcanj swhliu youq ndaw swnghcanj siuhauq bae.

Gaengawq aen gyajdingh yienghneix, raeuz caiq dauqma daeuj gangj $C = c + v$ aen goengsik neix, aen goengsik neix seizneix cienjvaq baenz $C' = \overbrace{c + v}^m + m$, caemhcaiq cingq aenvih yienghneix, C cienjvaq baenz C' . Raeuz rox daengz, gij gyaciz swhbwnj mbouj bienq dan dwg caiqyienh

youq ndaw canjbinj^①. Gojraen, youq ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz, gij gyaciz canjbinj saedsaeh saen swnghcanj haenx, caeuq gij canjbinj gyaciz daj ndaw gocwngz neix ndaej haenx dwg mbouj doxdoengz. Vihneix, de

mbouj lumj sawqmwh baez yawjraen yienghhaenx, lumjbaenz dwg $\overbrace{c + v}^m + m$, roxnaeuz \underbrace{c}_{410} bangq + \underbrace{v}_{90} bangq + \underbrace{m}_{90} bangq, dwg $v + m$, roxnaeuz \underbrace{v}_{90}

bangq + \underbrace{m}_{90} bangq, mbouj dwg 590 bangq, dwg 180 bangq. Danghnaeuz

gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq $c = 0$, vuenh coenz vah daeuj gangj, danghnaeuz miz saekdi canjyez bumwnz dwg yienghneix, gij swhbwnjgyah gyoengqde ndaej mbouj sawjyung h gij swnghcanj swhliu ginggvaq swnghcanj okdaeuj, gawq mbouj sawjyung h yienzliuh, caizliuh bangbouj, hix mbouj sawjyung h gij hongdawz lauzdung, cix dan dwg sawjyung h gij caizliuh caeuq lauzdungliz sengcingz miz, baenzneix, couh mbouj miz aen gyaciz bouhfaenh mbouj bienq haenx cienj daengz canjbinj bae. Canjbinj gyaciz aen yausu neix, couh dwg 410 bangq ndaw laeh raeuz, couh deng siasaet, hoeng, 180 bangq gyaciz canjbinj bauhamz 90 bangq gyaciz lwyawz haenx, vanzlij caeuq mwh c daibyauij gij gyaciz soqmoeg ceiq hung

haenx hung doxdoengz. Seizneix, $C = \overbrace{0+v}^m = v$, hoeng gij swhbwnj gaenq demlai $C' = v + m$, $C' - C$ vanzlij = m . Caeuq gijneix doxbyonj, danghnaeuz $m = 0$, vuenh coenz vah daeuj gangj, gyajdingh lauzdungliz

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 315 — 328 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(gij gyaciz de dwg aeu gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq bae yawhcei) dan dwg swngnhanj le gij huqdaengjgyaq swhgeij, baenzneix $C = c + v$, C' (canjbinj gyaciz) = $\widehat{c + v} + 0$, vihneix, $C = C'$. Gij swhbwnj yawhcei mbouj miz demlai.

Saedsaeh raeuz gaenq rox, gyaciz lwyawz dan dwg coengz v aen swhbwnj bouhfaenh cienjbienq baenz lauzdungliz neix fatseng gyaciz bienqvaq ndaej daeuj, vihneix, $v + m = v + \triangle v$ (gij demmaj soqmoeg v gya v)^①. Hoeng yienhsaed gyaciz bienqvaq caeuq gyaciz bienqvaq aen bijliz de, cix deng gij saedsaeh yienghneix cwgoemq lo: Aenvih aen bouhfaenh gapbaenz swhbwnj ndaej bienq haenx demgya, cienzbouh swhbwnj yawhcei caemh demgya lo. Cienzbouh swhbwnj yawhcei doenghbaez dwg 500, seizneix bienqbaenz le 590. Gojraen, yaek doiq aen gocwngz neix cingh guh faensik, bietdingh aeu dawz ndaw canjbinj gyaciz bouhfaenh dan dwg caiqyienh gij gyaciz swhbwnj mbouj bienq haenx, cienzbouh cou deuz, couh dwg naeuz, bietdingh aeu sawj gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq $c = 0$. Yienghneix couh aeu yungh suyoz fuengmienh diuz dingliz ndeu, couh dwg suyoz fuengmienh diuz dingliz yinhsuenq benlieng caeuq cangzlieng haenx, couh dwg diuz dingliz yinhsuenq cangzlieng caeuq benlieng dox gyagemj haenx.

Lingh aen gunnanz ndeu, dwg daj swhbwnj ndaej bienq gij hingzsik yienzmiz de miz okdaeuj. Beijlumj youq gij laeh baihgwnz gangj daengz, $C' = 410$ bangq swhbwnj mbouj bienq + 90 bangq swhbwnj ndaej bienq + 90 bangq gyaciz lwyawz. 90 bangq dwg aen liengh gaenq rox, sojlaiz dwg aen liengh mbouj bienq, vihneix dawz de dangguh aen liengh ndaej bienq lumjbaenz dwg mbouj hablex. Hoeng $\underset{90}{V}$ bangq roxnaeuz 90 bangq

swhbwnj mbouj bienq, youq gizneix saedsaeh dan dwg aen gyaciz neix soj ginggvaq gocwngz gij fuzhau de. Aen swhbwnj bouhfaenh cawx lauzdungliz soj yawhcei, dwg gij duisieng'va lauzdung miz itdingh liengh, sojlaiz

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 327 — 328 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

caeuq gij gyaciz lauzdungliz cawx haenx doxdoengz, dwg aen gyacizlieng mbouj bienq ndeu. Danhseih, youq ndaw swnghecanj gocwngz bonjndang, 90 bangq yawhcei haenx, deng gij lauzdungliz fazveih cozyung haenx dingjlawh, swjlauzdung deng hozlauzdung dingjlawh, aen liengh dingh youq deng aen liengh riuzdoengh dingjlawh, aen liengh mbouj bienq deng aen liengh ndaej bienq dingjlawh. Gezgoj dwg gij caiq swnghecanj v gya gij demmaj soqmoeg v. Coengz swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj gvanhdenj daeuj yawj, gij cienzboh cincwngz neix, dwg aen gyaciz cienjbienq baenz lauzdungliz cix yienzlaiz mbouj bienq haenx gag guh yindung. Gocwngz caeuq gij gezgoj de, cungj dwg aenvih miz aen gyaciz neix. Vihneix, danghnaeuz gangj 90 bangq swhbwnj ndaej bienq roxnaeuz aen gyaciz swheij gag demlai cungj gangjap neix yawj daeuj miz mauzdun, baenz-neix, de dan dwg biujyienh le aen mauzdun swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj bonjlaiz couh miz haenx.

Sawqmwh baez yawj, gyajdingh gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq dangq 0 dwg gig geizheih. Hoeng youq ngoenznaengz swngghoz gyoengq vunz ciengzseiz yienghneix guh. Lumjbaenz, miz vunz yaek geiqsuenq gij cienzleih aen hangznieb yotfaiq daemjbaengz Yinghgoz, de couh sien gaeu ok gij gyaqcienz faiq ceihawj Meijgoz, Yindu, Aihgiz doengh aen guekgya neix, couh dwg naeuz, sawj gij swhbwnj gyaciz youq ndaw canjbinj gyaciz dan dwg caiqyienh okdaeuj haenx = 0.

Dang'yienz, gyaciz lwyawz caeuq bouhfaenh swhbwnj cigsoh seng'ok de caiqlij youz de daeuj biujsi gij gyaciz bienqvaq de, mboujdan aen bijliz gyoengqde miz ginghci yihi hungnaek, caemhcai q gyaciz lwyawz caeuq cienzboh swhbwnj yawhcei aen bijliz haenx, caemh miz ginghci yihi hungnaek. Vihneix, dou yaek youq ndaw daihsam cek¹⁸⁰ ciengzsaeq daujlun aen bijliz baihlaeng. Yaek sawj bouhfaenh swhbwnj cienjbienq baenz lauzdungliz cix ndaej demlai gyaciz, couh bietdingh aeu sawj lingh bouhfaenh swhbwnj cienjvaq baenz swnghecanj swliu. Yaek sawj gij swhbwnj ndaej bienq miz cozyung, couh bietdingh aeu gaengawq lauzdung

gocwngz itdingh gisuz singciz, ciuq doxwngq beijlaeh daeuj yawhcei gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq. Itdingh vayoz gocwngz, yienznaeuz aeu miz cwnghliuzgi caeuq gizyawz doengh aen dajcaeng, hoeng gijneix cix mbouj ngaih raeuz youq mwh faensik dawz cwnghliuzgi bonjndang cou deuz. Danghnaeuz doiq gyaciz cauh ok caeuq gyaciz bienqvaq bonjndang de guh gaujcaz, hix couh dwg naeuz, cingh guh gaujcaz, baenzneix swnghcanj swhliu, swhbwnj mbouj bienq doengh gij vuzciz hingzdai neix, couh dan dwg daezhawj cungj vuzciz ndeu, sawj gij rengz riuздоengh, cauxbaenz gyaciz haenx ndaej dingh youq gwnzde. Vihneix, gij singciz cungj vuzciz neix dwg yienghlawz, cungj mbouj miz gvanhaeh, mboujlwnh de dwg faiq roxnaeuz diet cungj ityiengh. Gij gyaciz cungj vuzciz neix dwg yienghlawz, caemh mbouj miz gvanhaeh. De cij aeu miz aen liengh cukgaeuq, yawhbienh ndaej supsou gij lauzdunglieng ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz aeu siuhauq haenx. Cijaeu miz le aen liengh cukgaeuq, mboujguenj gij gyaciz de daezsang roxnaeuz gyangqdaemq, roxnaeuz lumj diegdeih caeuq aen haij yienghhaenx mbouj miz gyaciz, cungj mbouj yingyangj aen gocwngz gyaciz cauh ok caeuq gyaciz bienqvaq. (27)

Yienghneix, raeuz sien gyajdingh aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq dangq 0. Baenzneix, gij swhbwnj yawhcei couh coengz $c + v$ genjva baenz v , canjbinj gyaciz $\overbrace{c + v}^m + m$ couh genjva baenz gyaciz canjbinj $\overbrace{v + m}^m$. Gyajdingh gyaciz canjbinj = 180 bangq, daibyauj gij lauzdung riuздоengh daengx aen swnghcanj gocwngz geizgan, raeuz daj ndawde gaeu ok gij gyaciz 90 bangq swhbwnj ndaej bienq, couh ndaej daengz 90 bangq gyaciz lwyawz. 90 bangq (m) aen soq neix, youq gizneix biuji swnghcanj ok gyaciz lwyawz gij cezduilieng de. Gyaciz lwyawz gij cezdui-

(27) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: Luzgwzlaizsiuh gangj, “ndaw hoengq mbouj naengz mizok gijmaz”¹⁸¹, neix mbouj gangj cungj mingzbeq. “Gyaciz cauh ok” dwg sawj lauzdungliz cienjbienq baenz lauzdung. Hoeng lauzdungliz sien youh dwg gaengq cienjbienq baenz gij swyenz vuzciz aen ndangdaej boux vunz.

lieng de, couh dwg gij swhbwnj ndaej bienq gyaciz demlai aen bijliz de, gig yungzheih yawjok, dwg youz gyaciz lwyawz caeuq swhbwnj ndaej bienq aen bijliz de daeuj gietdingh, roxnaeuz yungh $\frac{m}{v}$ daeuj biuji.

Youq gij laeh baihgwnz gangj haenx, de dwg $\frac{90}{90} = 100\%$. Gou dawz swhbwnj ndaej bienq doengh cungj sienghdui gyaciz demlai roxnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz sienghduilieng neix, cwng guh gyaciz lwyawz bijliz. (28)

Raeuz gaenq rox daengz, gunghyinz youq lauzdung gocwngz duenh seizgan ndeu, dan dwg swnghecanj gij lauzdungliz gyaciz swhegij, couh dwg naeuz, dan dwg swnghecanj gij bizyau swngghoz swhliu gyaciz de. ^① Aenvih de dwg youq cungj cangdai aeu sevei faengoeng guh giek bae guh swnghecanj, sojlaiz de mbouj dwg cigsoh swnghecanj gij swngghoz swhliu swhegij, dwg yungh moux cungj daegbied sanghbinj hingzsik (lumjbaenz faiqgeu), swnghecanj ok aen gyaciz caeuq gij swngghoz swhliu gyaciz de doxdaengj haenx, roxnaeuz gangj, dwg aen gyaciz caeuq gij hobi de yungh daeuj cawx swngghoz swhliu doxdaengj haenx. De vih gijneix hauqfeiq bae bouhfaenh ngoenzhong haenx, lai noix dwg mbouj doxdoengz, neix youz gij moix ngoenz bingzyaenz swngghoz swhliu gyaciz de daeuj gietdingh, hix couh dwg youz moix ngoenz swnghecanj doengh gij swngghoz swhliu neix, soj aeu miz gij bingzyaenz lauzdung seizgan haenx daeuj gietdingh. Danghnaeuz gunghyinz moix ngoenz swngghoz swhliu gyaciz bingzyaenz daibyauj 6 aen duisieng'va lauzdung siujseiz, baenz-neix, gunghyinz yaek swnghecanj aen gyaciz neix, couh bietdingh aeu

(28) Neix dwg ciuqei vunz Yinghgoz doengh aen gangjap “liyiniz”、“lisizliz” haenx. Bouxyajwsaw youq daihsam cek couh yawjraen, cijaeu rox le gyaciz lwyawz gak aen gvilwd, liyiniz couh yungzheih roxyiuj. Danghnaeuz byaij diuz roen doxbyonj, couh gawq mbouj naengz rox gij gonq, hix mbouj naengz rox gij laeng.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 304 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

bingzyaenz moix ngoenz laudung 6 siujseiz. Danghnaeuz de mbouj dwg vih swhbwnjgyah laudung, dwg doglaeb vih swhgeij laudung, youq gizyawz diuzgen doxdoengz cungj cingzgvang neix, de bingzyaenz it ngoenz doengzyiengh aeu laudung baenzneix lai siujseiz, cij ndaej swnghcanj ok gij laudungliz gyaciz swhgeij, baenzneix aeu ndaej gij swnghhoz swhliu veicziz roxnaeuz mboujduenh caiq swnghcanj soj bietdingh aeu miz haenx. Danhseih, aenvih gunghyinz youq ndaw bouhfaenh ngoenzhong swnghcanj laudungliz it ngoenz gyaciz (lumjbaenz 3 senhling) haenx, dan dwg swnghcanj gij laudungliz gyaciz huqdaengjgyaq swhbwnjgyah gaenq ceio^(28a), couh dwg naeuz, dan dwg yungh gij gyaciz saen cauh okdaej, bae dienzbouj gij gyaciz swhbwnj ndaej bienq yawhcei, sojlaiz, swnghcanj cungj gyaciz neix dan dwg biujyienh baenz caiq swnghcanj. Vihneix, gou dawz bouhfaenh ngoenzhong guh cungj caiq swnghcanj neix, cwng guh bizyau laudung seizgan, dawz gij laudung hauqfeiq youq ndaw bouhfaenh seizgan neix, cwng guh bizyau laudung.⁽²⁹⁾ Cungj laudung neix doiq gunghyinz daeuj gangj vihmaz bizyau, dwg aenvih de mbouj ciuq gunghyinz laudung sevei hingzsik bae gaijbienq. Cungj laudung neix doiq swhbwnj caeuq swhbwnj seiqgyaiq daeuj gangj vihmaz bizyau, dwg aenvih gunghyinz ciengzseiz mizyouq dwg aen

(28a) [Daih 3 banj cawqmingz; Youq gizneix, bouxsij ciuqyungh le gij ginghciyoz swzyij riuzhengz. Raeuz geiq ndaej, youq daih 137 yieb^① gaenq gangjmingz, saedsaeh mbouj dwg swhbwnjgyah “yawhcei” hawj gunghyinz, dauq dwg gunghyinz “yawhcei” hawj swhbwnjgyah. —Fuz Wnh]

(29) Dou youq baihnaj cek saw neix, itcig dwg yungh “bizyau laudung seizgan” aen swz neix daeuj ceij gij sevei bizyau laudung seizgan swnghcanj itbuen sanghbinj de. Daj seizneix doxbae, Dou hix yungh aen swz neix, ceij gij bizyau laudung seizgan yungh daeuj swnghcanj sanghbinj daegbied couh dwg laudungliz. Yungh doengz aen suzyij ndeu bae biujsi gij eiqsei mbouj doxdoengz, yungzheih fatseng lijgaj loeng, hoeng cungj yienhsiengq neix youq sojmiz gohyoz ndawde, cungj mbouj ndaej cienzbouh mienx bae. Lumjbaenz, raeuz ndaej yungh gauhdwnj suyoz

caeuq cuhdwngj suyoz doxbeij baez ndeu.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 274 — 276 yieb. —— Bouxbien cawqmingz

giekdaej gyoengqde.

Lauzdung gocwngz daihngeih duenh seizgan, gij seizgan gunghyinz mauhgbaq bizyau lauzdung gyaiqhanh bae lauzdung haenx, yienznaeuz hauqfeiq gij lauzdung boux gunghyinz, hauqfeiq lauzdungliz, hoeng cix mbouj vih gunghyinz cauhaenz gijmaz gyaciz. Duenh seizgan neix cauhaenz gyaciz lwyawz, gyaciz lwyawz daj hoengq mizok gij ligliengh ndaej supyinx boux vunz haenx, cix cienzbouh yungh bae yinxyaueh swbwnjgyah. Gou dawz ngoenzhong doengh bouhfaenh neix, cwng guh swng'yiz lauzdung seizgan, dawz gij lauzdung duenh seizgan neix hauqfeiq haenx, cwngguh swng'yiz lauzdung (surplus labour). Dawz gyaciz yawj guh dan dwg lauzdung seizgan gietbaenz, dan dwg gij lauzdung gaenq duisieng'va, neix doiq nyinhrox gyaciz bonjndang miz gietdingh yihi, doengzyiengh, dawz gyaciz lwyawz yawj guh dan dwg swng'yiz lauzdung seizgan gietbaenz, dan dwg gij swng'yiz lauzdung gaenq duisieng'va, neix doiq nyinhrox gyaciz lwyawz hix miz gietdingh yihi. Doengh gij sawj gak cungj ginghci sevei hingzdai lumjbaenz nuzli sevei caeuq aen sevei goq-goeng lauzdung ndaej dox faenbied haenx, dan dwg gij hingzik coengz gwnz ndang boux cigsoh swngchany, gwnz ndang bouxguh hong, dokaue cungj swng'yiz lauzdung neix. (30)

(30) Veihlenz Siuhszidihdijswh Lozsezwj sienseng¹⁸², yungh gij diencaiz cingqhangq Gohdwzejdwz¹⁸³ ndaej fatyienh, youq ngoenzneix, cauhaenz gyaciz lwyawz roxnaeuz canjbinj lwyawz, nem gij cwkrom ndij gijneix doxlienz haenx, dwg aen-vih swbwnjgyah “mbaetyungh”, vihneix, swbwnjgyah “beijlumj naeuz, iugouz ndaej daengz leihsik”, caeuq gijneix mbouj doengz, “youq aen vwnzva gaihdon gig daemqdwg bouxak bik bouxnyieg mbaetyungh”. (《Gozminz Ginghciyoz Yenzlij》1858 nienz daih 3 banj daih 82、78 yieb) Dwg mbaet lauzdung ne? Roxnaeuz dwg mbaet gij canjbinj lwyawz mbouj caengz miz ne? Lozsezwj doengh gyoengq vunz neix, cawz le saedcaih mbouj rox, youh damjsiuj dangq boux benhusw, mbouj gamj doiq gyaciz caeuq gyaciz lwyawz guh ok lauxsaed faensik, mbouj gamj ndaej ok aen gietlwnh aiq dwg yung'yiemj youh famh gingcangh, cingq dwg diemj neix, bik Lozsezwj doengh gyoengq vunz neix, dawz gij lijyouz swbwnjgyah youq mwh yungh daeuj benhu swheij ciemq aen gyaciz lwyawz gaenq mizyouq, biujmienh lainoix gangj ndaej gvaqbae haenx, luenh gangj baenz dwg gij yienzaen ndaej mizok gyaciz lwyawz.

Aenvih gij gyaciz swhbwnj ndaej bienq caeuq gij lauzdungliz gyaciz de cawx haenx doxdaengh, aenvih aen lauzdungliz gyaciz neix gietdingh gij bizyau bouhfaenh ngoenzhong, gyaciz lwyawz youh youz gij bouhfaenh lwyawz ngoenzhong daeuj gietding, sojlaiz coengz gizneix couh ndaej ok gietlwnh: Gyaciz lwyawz caeuq swhbwnj ndaej bienq doxbeij, dangq swng'yiz lauzdung caeuq bizyau lauzdung doxbeij, roxnaeuz gangj, gyaciz lwyawz bijliz $\frac{m}{v} = \frac{\text{swng'yiz lauzdung}}{\text{bizyau lauzdung}}$. Song aen bijliz neix, dawz doengz cungj gvanhaeh ndeu biujyienh youq gij hingzsik mbouj doxdoengz: Cungj ndeu dwg gij hingzsik duisieng'va lauzdung, lingh cungj dwg gij hingzsik riuzdoengh lauzdung.

Vihneix, gyaciz lwyawz bijliz cinjdeng biujyienh le lauzdungliz souh swhbwnj bozsoz cingzdoh, roxnaeuz gunghyinz souh swhbwnjgyah bozsoz cingzdoh. (30a)

$$\text{Ciuq gij gyajdingh raeuz, canjbinj gyaciz} = \overbrace{\left(\frac{c}{410} \text{ bangq} + \frac{v}{90} \text{ bangq} \right)} +$$

$\frac{m}{90}$ bangq, gij swhbwnj yawhcei = 500 bangq. Aenvih gyaciz lwyawz =

90, gij swhbwnj yawhcei = 500, sojlaiz ciuq gij geiqsuenq fuengfap bingzciengz, gyoengq vunz couh gangj: Gyaciz lwyawz bijliz (gyoengq vunz dawz de caeuq liyinliz doxgyaux gangj baenz yiengh dog) = 18%.

Aen bijliz baenzneix daemq, yaek sawj Gaijlj sienseng caeuq gizyawz doengh boux gangj hucziz haenx gamjdoengh. Hoeng coengz saedsaeh

daeuj yawj, gyaciz lwyawz bijliz mbouj dwg = $\frac{m}{c}$ roxnaeuz $\frac{m}{c+v}$, dwg =

$\frac{m}{v}$, hix couh dwg naeuz, mbouj dwg $\frac{90}{500}$, dwg $\frac{90}{90} = 100\%$, beij 5

(30a) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: Gyaciz lwyawz bijliz yienznaeuz cinjdeng biujyienh le lauzdungliz bozsoz cingzdoh, hoeng bingq mbouj dwg biujyienh bozsoz cezduilieng. Lumjbaenz, danghnaeuz bizyau lauzdung = 5 siujseiz, swng'yiz lauzdung = 5 siujseiz, baenzneix bozsoz cingzdoh = 100%. Gizneix bozsozlieng dwg 5 siujseiz. Hoeng danghnaeuz bizyau lauzdung = 6 siujseiz, swng'yiz lauzdung = 6 siujseiz,

bozsoz cingzдох vanzlij dwg 100% , bozsozlieng cix demgya le 20% , youz 5 siujseiz demgya daengz 6 siujseiz.

boix biujmienh bozsoz cingzdoh haenx lij haemq lai. Yienznaeuz raeuz youq aen ciengzhab neix mbouj rox gij cezduilieng ngoenzhong, mbouj rox duenh seizgan (ngoenz, aen singhgiz daengjdaengj) lauzdung gocwngz, hix mbouj rox 90 bangq swhbwnj ndaej bienq doengzseiz doi-doengh geijlai gunghyinz vunzsoq, hoeng gyaciz lwyawz bijliz $\frac{m}{v}$ aenvih ndaej cienjvaq baenz $\frac{\text{swng'yiz lauzdung}}{\text{bizyau lauzdung}}$, couh gig cinj dwk yiengq raeuz biujmingz gij bijliz song bouhfaenh gapbaenz ngoenzhong haenx. Aen bijliz neix dwg 100%. Vihneix, gunghyinz dwg buenq ngoenz vih swhgeij lauzdung, buenq ngoenz vih swhbwnjgyah lauzdung.

Yienghneix, gij fuengfap geiqsuenq gyaciz lwyawz bijliz, couh ndaej genjdanh gangj baenz laj neix: Raeuz dawz daeuj cienzbouh canjbinj gyaciz, sawj ndawde gij gyaciz swhbwnj mbouj bienq dan dwg caiqyienh haenx dangq 0. Gij gyaciz soqmoeg lw roengzdaeuj, couh dwg youq sanghbinj cauhaenz gocwngz saedsaeh swnguncanj okdaeuj doengh gij gyaciz canjbinj dandog haenx. Danghnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz gaenq dingh, raeuz coengz aen gyaciz canjbinj neix gemj bae gyaciz lwyawz, couh ndaej ok gij swhbwnj ndaej bienq. Danghnaeuz gij swhbwnj ndaej bienq gaenq dingh, hoeng raeuz yaek gouz ok gyaciz lwyawz, couh aeu coengz aen gyaciz canjbinj neix gemj bae gij swhbwnj ndaej bienq. Danghnaeuz song yiengh neix gaenq dingh, couh dan guh gij geiqsuenq doeksat, geiqsuenq gyaciz lwyawz caeuq swhbwnj ndaej bienq aen bijliz $\frac{m}{v}$ neix.

Cungj fuengfap neix yienznaeuz gig genjdanh, hoeng de soj gaengawq cungj yawjfab haenx bouxyawjsaw mbouj gvenq. Coengz neix daeuj yawj, daezok geij aen laeh hawj bouxyawjsaw sug baez ndeu haemq habdangq.

Raeuz sien daezok aen laeh dwg aen gunghcangj yotfaiq ndeu, aen

cangj neix miz gij lwtfaiq ndaej byaijdoengh yotfaiq 10000 aen, yungh gij faiq Meijgoz yot 32 cih faiqgeu, moix aen lwtfaiq aen singhgiz ndeu swngheanj 1 bangq faiqgeu. Faiqmbin ciemq 6%. Vihneix, moix aen singhgiz miz 10600 bangq faiq deng gyagoeng baenz 10000 bangq faiqgeu caeuq 600 bangq faiqmbin. 1871 nienz 4 nyied, cungj faiq neix moix bangq cei bae $7\frac{3}{4}$ bensw, vihneix 10600 bangq faiq daihgaiq dwg 342 bangq. 10000 aen lwtfaiq (baudaengz cuhfangjgih caeuq cwngghigih), ciuq moix aen cei bae 1 bangq daeuj suenq, gungh dwg 10000 bangq. Gij sonjhauq bijliz gyoengqde dwg 10% = 1000 bangq, roxnaeuz moix aen singhgiz 20 bangq. Gij cienzco ranz gunghcangj dwg 300 bangq, roxnaeuz moix aen singhgiz 6 bangq. Meiz moix aen singhgiz 11 dunh (moix siujseiz 1 majliz yungh meiz 4 bangq, 100 majliz (ciuq sigunghgi) 1 aen singhgiz 60 siujseiz gij yungh meiz soqliengh, caiq gya gij meiz yungh haeuj ndaw ranz aeuraeuj), moix dunh ciuq 8 senhling 6 bensw geiq-suenq, moix aen singhgiz daihgaiq cei bae $4\frac{1}{2}$ bangq, meizgi moix aen singhgiz 1 bangq, gihyouz moix aen singhgiz $4\frac{1}{2}$ bangq, vihneix, sojmiz gij caizliuh bangbouj gwnz neix, moix aen singhgiz gungh aeu 10 bangq. Gyonj daeuj gangj, mbouj bienq gyaciz bouhfaenh moix aen singhgiz dwg 378 bangq. Gunghswh moix aen singhgiz dwg 52 bangq. Gij gyagwz faiqgeu dwg moix bangq $12\frac{1}{4}$ bensw, roxnaeuz 10000 bangq = 510 bangq, sojlaiz gyaciz lwyawz dwg 510 bangq - 430 bangq = 80 bangq. Raeuz sawj mbouj bienq gyaciz bouhfaenh 378 bangq = 0, aenvih de youq moix singhgiz gyaciz cauhbaenz ndawde mbouj miz yunghcawq. Yienghneix, moix singhgiz gij gyaciz canjbinj 132 bangq = 52 bangq + 80 bangq. Sojlaiz, gyaciz lwyawz bijliz = $\frac{80}{52} = 153\frac{11}{13}\%$. Youq ndaw bingzyaenz

ngoenzhong 10 siujseiz, bizyau lauzdung = $3\frac{31}{33}$ siujseiz, swng'yiz lauz-
 dung = $6\frac{2}{33}$ siujseiz. (31)

Gezgohbu 1815 nienz guh gvaq gij geiqsuenq laj neix¹⁸⁵, de gyajdingh moix gvahtwz mienh gyaqcienz dwg 80 senhling, moix Yinghmouj bingzyaenz sou mienh 22 buzsizwj, sojlaiz coengz moix Yinghmouj ndaej daengz 11 bangq. Cungj geiqsuenq neix sien dawz gij hanghmoeg mbouj doxdoengz doxsu lo, sojlaiz gig mbouj caezcienz, hoeng doiq aen muzdiz raeuz daeuj gangj, gaenq gaeuq yungh lo.

Moix Yinghmouj gyaciz swnghcanj

Ceh (mienh) .....1 bangq 9 senhling	Sizyisui, difanghsui caeuq gozsui..... 1 bangq 1 senhling
Bwnh.....2 bangq 10 senhling	Deihco .....1 bangq 8 senhling
Gungshwh 3 bangq 10 senhling	Gij cienzcanh caeuq leihsik boux nungz- cangzcuq codieg.....1 bangq 2 senhling
<hr/>	
Gyoebesuenq..... 7 bangq 9 senhling	Gyoebesuenq..... 3 bangq 11 senhling

Youq gizneix (raeuz itcig cungj gyajdingh canjbinj gyagwz = gij gyaciz de), gyaciz lwyawz dwg faenbaenz leihiyh, leihsik, sizyisui daengjdaengj gij hanghmoeg mbouj doxdoengz neix. Doengh gij hanghmoeg neix caeuq raeuz mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Raeuz dawz gyoengqde gya youq itheij, couh ndaej daengz gyaciz lwyawz 3 bangq 11 senhling. Raeuz dawz 3 bangq 19 senhlingh cawx ceh caeuq bwnh haenx, dangguh aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq, sawj de dangq 0. Gij swhbwnj

(31) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: Daih'it banj soj daezok aen laeh 1860 nienz aen gunghcangj yotfaiq haenx, miz mbangj saedsaeh dwg loek. Bien faenzcieng neix soj lied ok gij caizliuh de cungj gig cinj, de dwg Mancezshwdwz boux gunghcangjcuq ndeu daezhawj gou. Gizneix aeu ceij ok diemj ndeu, Yinghgoz gij majliz gaeuq de, dwg gaengawq gij cizging aen gigangh daeuj geiqsuenq, hoeng majliz moq cix dwg gaengawq sigunghgi ceijok gij saedsaeh majliz haenx daeuj geiqsuenq. **184**

ndaej bienq yawhcei couh dwg 3 bangq 10 senhling, gij gyaciz moq lawh de cix deng swnghcanj okdaeuj haenx, dwg $\underbrace{3 \text{ bangq } 10 \text{ senhling} + 3 \text{ bangq } 11 \text{ senhling}}_{\frac{3 \text{ bangq } 11 \text{ senhling}}{3 \text{ bangq } 10 \text{ senhling}}}$. Yienghneix, $\frac{m}{v} =$ youq 100% doxhwnj. Gunghyinz yungh gij ngoenzhong de dingz ndeu doxhwnj, bae swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz, doengh gij gyaciz lwyawz neix, deng gak cungj vunz yungh gak cungj lij-youz daeuj faen aeu liux. ^(31a)

2. Canjbinj gyaciz youq canjbinj doxwngq bouhfaenh miz maz biujyienh

Seizneix raeuz caiq dauqma gangjgangj aen laeh swhbwnjgyah dwg baenzlawz sawj hobi bienqbaenz swhbwnj haenx. Gij bizyau lauzdung doengh boux yotfaiq gunghyinz de dwg 6 siujseiz, swng'yiz lauzdung caemh dwg 6 siujseiz, vihneix lauzdungliz deng bozsoz cingzdoh dwg 100%. ^①

Ngoenzhong 12 siujseiz ndeu, gij canjbinj dwg 20 bangq faiqgeu, gyaciz 30 senhling. Aen faiqgeu gyaciz neix, ceiqnoix miz $\frac{8}{10}$ (24 senhling) dwg youz gij swnghcanj swhliu gaenq siuhauq haenx aen gyaciz (20 bangq faiq 20 senhling, lwtfaiq daengjdaengj 4 senhling) dan dwg caiqyienh de cauxbaenz, roxnaeuz gangj, dwg youz gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq cauxbaenz. Gizyawz $\frac{2}{10}$ dwg 6 senhling gyaciz moq youq yotfaiq gocwngz

(31a) Aen geiqsuenq caizliuh raeuz yinxyungh neix, dan dwg dangguh aen laeh daeuj cekgej, aenvih gyajdingh gyagwz = gyaciz. Raeuz youq ndaw cek daihsam ndaej yawjraen, couhcinj aeu bingzyaenz gyagwz daeuj gangj, hix mbouj dwg baenz-neix genjdanh ndaej ok aen daengjsik neix. **186**

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 304—307 yieb. —— Bouxbien cawqmingz

miz haenx, ndawde dingz ndeu dienzbouj gij lauzdungliz moix ngoenz gyaciz yawhcei, roxnaeuz gij swhbwnj ndaej bienq yawhcei, lings dingz ndeu bienqbaenz 3 senhling gyaciz lwyawz. Gojraen, aen cunggyaciz 20 bangq faiqgeu neix, dwg ciuq gij fuengsik laj neix daeuj cauxbaenz:

$$30 \text{ senhling faiqgeu gyaciz} = \underbrace{c}_{24} \text{ senhling} + \underbrace{v}_{3} \overbrace{\text{senhling} + \underbrace{m}_{3}} \text{ senhling}$$

Aenvih aen cunggyaciz neix biujyienh youq cungjcanjbinj 20 bangq faiqgeu fuengmienh, sojlaiz gak aen gyaciz yausu mbouj doxdoengz haenx, hix bietdingh ndaej biujyienh youq canjbinj doxwngq bouhfaenh.

Danghnaeuz gangj, 30 senhling faiqgeu gyaciz mizyouq ndaw 20 bangq faiqgeu, baenzneix, aen gyaciz neix $\frac{8}{10}$ roxnaeuz bouhfaenh mbouj bienq de 24 senhling, couh mizyouq ndaw $\frac{8}{10}$ canjbinj roxnaeuz ndaw 16 bangq faiqgeu. Youq gijneix ndawde, $13 \frac{1}{3}$ bangq faiqgeu daibyauj yienzliuh gyaciz, couh dwg aen gyaciz gij faiq deng yot haenx 20 senhling, $2 \frac{2}{3}$ bangq faiqgeu, daibyauj aen gyaciz 4 senhling gij bangbouj caizliuh caeuq lauzdung swhliu lwtfaiq daengjdaengj gaenq siuhauq haenx.

Vihneix, $13 \frac{1}{3}$ bangq faiqgeu daibyauj cungjcanjbinj 20 bangq faiqgeu ndawde sojmiz gij faiq deng yot haenx, couh dwg gij yienzliuh cungjcanjbinj, cawz ok gijneix le, mbouj caiq daibyauj gijmaz doxgaiq. Yienznaeuz $13 \frac{1}{3}$ bangq faiqgeu ndawde, dan bauhamz $13 \frac{1}{3}$ bangq faiq gyaciz dwg $13 \frac{1}{3}$ senhling haenx, hoeng gij gyaciz caiq demgya gyoengqde $6 \frac{2}{3}$ senhling, bienqbaenz gizyawz $6 \frac{2}{3}$ bangq faiqgeu ndawde gij huqdaengjgyaq faiq deng yot haenx. Gezgoj lumjbaenz gizyawz $6 \frac{2}{3}$ bangq faiqgeu deng cou deuz gij faiq lo, hoeng sojmiz gij faiq ndaw cungjcanj-

binj, cungj oet haeuj $13 \frac{1}{3}$ bangq faiqgeu bae lo. Lingh fuengmienh, youq $13 \frac{1}{3}$ bangq faiqgeu neix, seizneix gawq mbouj bauhamz saek aen yenzswj gij gyaciz bangbouj caizliuh caeuq lauzdung swhliu gaenq siuhauq, hix mbouj bauhamz saek aen yenzswj gij gyaciz moq mwh yotfaiq gocwngz cauhbaenz.

Doengzyiengh, lw roengzdaeuj $2 \frac{2}{3}$ bangq faiqgeu bauhamz swhbwnj mbouj bienq aen yawzsoq (= 4 senhling), dan dwg daibyauj cungjcanjbinj 20 bangq faiqgeu ndawde soj yungh bae gij caizliuh bangbouj caeuq lauzdung swhliu gyaciz haenx.

Vihneix, $\frac{8}{10}$ canjbinj roxnaeuz 16 bangq faiqgeu, yienznaeuz coengz vuzdij daeuj yawj, coengz gij faiqgeu dangguh sawjyungh gyaciz daeuj yawj, gyoengqde caeuq canjbinj gizyawz bouhfaenh ityiengh, caemh dwg gij doxgaiq yotfaiq lauzdung cauh okdaeuj, hoeng coengz aen yiyi gizneix soj gangj daeuj yawj, gyoengqde bingq mbouj bauhamz yotfaiq lauzdung, bingq mbouj bauhamz gij lauzdung youq yotfaiq gocwngz bonjndang supsou haenx. Lumjbaenz gyoengqde mbouj ginggvaq yotfaiq couh cienjvaq baenz faiqgeu lo, lumjbaenz gij faiqgeu hingzdai gyoengqde cingh dwg cauhgyaj yaeuh vunz. Gizaed, youq mwh swhbwnjgyah ciuq 24 senhling gai ok gij faiqgeu neix, youh yungh 24 senhling neix cawx ma swnghcanj swhliu haenx couh biujmingz, 16 bangq faiqgeu neix mboujgvaq dwg doengh gij faiq, lwtfaiq, meizdan vacangh gvaq haenx.

Caeuq gijneix doxbyonj, gizyawz $\frac{2}{10}$ canjbinj roxnaeuz 4 bangq faiqgeu, seizneix dan dwg daibyauj 12 siujseiz yotfaiq gocwngz swnghcanj 6 senhling gyaciz moq haenx. Ndawde bauhamz gij yienzliuh caeuq lauzdung swhliu gyaciz gaenq yungh bae haenx, gaenq deng cawz deuz lo, caeuq 16 bangq faiqgeu gonq doxgyoeb youq itheij lo. Gij yotfaiq lauzdung daejyienh youq 20 bangq faiqgeu haenx, cungj comz youq $\frac{2}{10}$ canjbinj. Lumjbaenz 4 bangq faiqgeu neix dwg gunghyinz yotfaiq yungh

hoengqheiq yot baenz, lumjbaenz soj yungh gij faiq caeuq lwtfaiq haenx, dwg caengz ginggvaq vunzloih lauzdung cix sengcingz miz, sojlaiz mbouj dawz saek yiengh gyaciz gya haeuj canjbinj bae.

4 bangq faiqgeu neix, bauhamz cienzbouh gyaciz canjbinj ngoenz yotfaiq gocwngz ndeu swnghcanj okdaeuj, ndawde 2 bangq faiqgeu, dan daibyauj gij gyaciz dienzbouj cungj lauzdungliz gaenq yungh bae, couh dwg 3 senhling swhbwnj ndaej bienq, gizyawz 2 bangq faiqgeu, cix dan daibyauj 3 senhling gyaciz lwyawz.

Aenvih gunghyinz yotfaiq 12 aen lauzdung siujseiz duisieng'va youq ndaw 6 senhling, sojlaiz youq ndaw 30 senhling faiqgeu gyaciz, couh duisieng'va le 60 aen lauzdung siujseiz. Gyoengqde mizyouq ndaw 20 bangq faiqgeu, ndawde $\frac{8}{10}$ roxnaeuz 16 bangq faiqgeu, dwg yotfaiq gocwngz gaxgonq 48 aen lauzdung siujseiz gij gidij hingzsieng de, hix couh dwg gij lauzdung duisieng'va youq ndaw swnghcanj swhliu faiqgeu haenx gij gidij hingzsieng de, hoeng $\frac{2}{10}$ roxnaeuz 4 bangq faiqgeu, cix dwg ndaw yotfaiq gocwngz bonjndang siuhauq 12 aen lauzdung siujseiz haenx gij gidij hingzsieng de.

Youq baihnaj raeuz gaenq yawjraen, gij gyaciz faiqgeu, caeuq aen soq gij gyaciz moq mwh swnghcanj faiqgeu cauh okdaeuj gyahwnj gij gyaciz codauez gaenq mizyouq ndaw swnghcanj swhliu faiqgeu haenx doxdaengh^①. Seizneix raeuz youh yawjraen, canjbinj gyaciz youq ciznwngz roxnaeuz gainen fuengmienh gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh mbouj doxdoengz haenx, baenzlawz ndaej biujyienh youq canjbinj bonjndang aen bouhfaenh doxwngq de.

Youq baihgwnz, raeuz dawz canjbinj — swnghcanj gocwngz gezgoj — faenbaenz geij aen liengh. Aen liengh ndeu dan daibyauj gij lauzdung bauhamz youq ndaw swnghcanj swhliu, roxnaeuz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq. Lingh aen liengh dan daibyauj gij bizyau lauzdung

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 313 — 316 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

ndaw swngghanj gocwngz gya haeujbae, roxnaeuz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj ndaej bienq. Gij canjbinj aen liengh gatsat, dan daibyauj gij swng'yiz lauzdung doengz aen gocwngz ndeu gya haeujbae haenx, roxnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz. Cungj vehfaen neix gig genjdanh, hoeng youh gig youqgaenj, diemj neix youq mwh baezlaeng dawz de yungh daengz gij vwndiz fukcab youh caengz gaijgez, couh yawj ndaej ok.

Youq baihgwnz, raeuz dawz cungjcanjbinj dangguh gij guhbaenz gezgoj ngoenzhong 12 siujseiz daeuj gaujcaz. Hoeng raeuz lij ndaej doiq cungjcanjbinj ciuq gij swngghanj gocwngz de daeuj gaujcaz, vanzlij dawz gak aen bouhfaenh canjbinj, dangguh gak aen canjbinj bouhfaenh ciz-nwngz fuengmienh mbouj doxdoengz.

Boux gunghyinz yotfaiq 12 siujseiz swngghanj 20 bangq faiqgeu, soj-laiz 1 siujseiz swngghanj $1\frac{2}{3}$ bangq, 8 siujseiz swngghanj $13\frac{1}{3}$ bangq, hix couh dwg swngghanj aen bouhfaenh canjbinj ndeu, gij gyaciz de caeuq aen cungjgyaciz aen ngoenzhong yot bae gij faiq haenx doxdaengh. Doengzyiengh, gvaqlaeng 1 siujseiz 36 faencung swngghanj bouhfaenh canjbinj haenx = $2\frac{2}{3}$ bangq faiqgeu, sojlaiz daibyauj gij lauzdung swh-liu gyaciz 12 aen lauzdung siujseiz yungh bae haenx. Caiq gvaqlaeng 1 siujseiz 12 faencung, boux gunghyinz yotfaiq swngghanj 2 bangq faiqgeu = 3 senhling, bouhfaenh canjbinj gyaciz neix, caeuq cienzbouh gyaciz canjbinj de youq ndaw 6 siujseiz bizyau lauzdung cauh okdaeuj haenx doxdaengh. Doeklaeng $\frac{5}{6}$ siujseiz, boux gunghyinz yotfaiq youh swngghanj 2 bangq faiqgeu, gij gyaciz de caeuq aen gyaciz lwyawz boux gunghyinz yotfaiq buenq ngoenz swng'yiz lauzdung swngghanj okdaeuj haenx doxdaengh. Neix dwg gij geiqsuenq fuengfap Yinghgoz gunghcangjcuj ngoenznaengz yungh daengz. Lumjbaenz de gangj, de youq haidaeuz 8 siujseiz roxnaeuz $\frac{2}{3}$ ngoenzhong, dawz faiq canh dauqma, baenzneix daengjdaengj. Raeuz rox daengz, aen goengsik neix dwg cingqdeng, gizaed de couh dwg daih'it aen goengsik baihgwnz, dan dwg dawz aen hoengqgan yienhmiz canjbinj gak bouhfaenh doengzseiz caezyouq haenx,

bienqbaenz le gij seizgan gyoengqde ciuq gonqlaeng bae okyienh haenx. Danhseih, riengz aen goengsik neix hix aiq miz gij siengjap gig hengz-manz, daegbied dwg youq doengh gij ukgyaeuj saedsaeh gvansim gyaciz demlai gocwngz, hoeng youq lijlung fuengmienh youh daegdaengq gejloung aen gocwngz neix, miz cungj siengjap neix. Doengh gij vunz neix aiq yienghneix siengj: Gij gunghyinz yotfaiq raeuz, lumjbaenz, youq ngoenzhong de haidaeuz 8 siujseiz, dwg swngghanj roxnaeuz dienzbouj gij gyaciz faiq, baihlaeng 1 siujseiz 36 faencung, dwg swngghanj roxnaeuz dienzbouj gij laudzung swhliu gyaciz gaenq siuhauq, caiq gvaqlaeng 1 siujseiz 12 faencung, dwg swngghanj roxnaeuz dienzbouj gunghswh gyaciz, cijmiz aen “1 siujseiz gatsat” gig mizmingz haenx, cij dwg soengq hawj gunghcangcuj swngghanj gyaciz lwyawz. Yienghneix le, boux gunghyinz yotfaiq couh ndaej cauh ok song yiengh saeh mbouj bingzciengz: Fuengmienh ndeu, de youq mwh yungh faiq, lwtfaiq, cwngghigih, meizdan, gihyouz daengjdaengj yotfaiq, doengzseiz youh swngghanj doengh gij doxgaiq neix; lingh fuengmienh, de dawz ngoenzhong miz itdingh giengzdoh ndeu, bienqbaenz 5 ngoenzhong yienghneix. Doiq aen laeh raeuz daeuj gangj, swngghanj yienzliuh caeuq laudzung swhliu aeu miz $\frac{24}{6} = 4$ ngoenzhong (moix ngoenzhong 12 siujseiz), hoeng dawz gyoengqde cienjvaq baenz faiqgeu lij aeu miz ngoenzhong 12 siujseiz ndeu. Gij dam-sim guh gvenq duedaeu haenx, saenq gij saeh mbouj bingzciengz neix, caemhcai q caenh ra ndaej doengh boux bungjbauq gangjndwi daeuj cwngmingz cungj saeh mbouj bingzciengz neix, laj neix aen laeh mizmingz gwngz lizsij haenx, couh gangjmingz diemj neix lo.

3. “Aen Siujseiz Gatsat” Sihnizwj

1836 nienz aen haetromh ndeu, boux Nazsoz Veih Sihnizwj baengh gij cihsiz ginghci fuengmienh caeuq faenzcieng gyaunde i cix mizmingz neix, de youq ndaw gyoengq Yinghgoz ginghceiyozgyah, youq moux cungj cingzdoh caeuq Gwzlauzlunz ca mbouj geijlai, de coengz Niuzcinh deng

ciu bae Mancezshwdwz. De youq Niuzcinh son cwngci ginghciyoz, seiz-neix deng ciu daengz gizneix hag cwngci ginghciyoz. Gunghcangjucj genj deng de, hawj de dang boux dousw, bae fanjdoiq aen gunghcangjifaz¹⁸⁷ saen fatbouh, fanjdoiq gij gujdung ceng'aeu ngoenzhong 10 siujseiz beij gunghcanjifaz lij lai haenqrem haenx. Gunghcangjucj baengh gij saedsaeh gingniemh baeznaengz gig vaiq couh yawjok, boux gyausou sienseng neix “lij aeu ndeindei guh baez son'gyauq doeklaeng dem”. Vihneix, gyoengqde sijsaenq heuh de daeuj daengz Mancezshwdwz. Boux gyausou sienseng neix, cix dawz gij goyey de youq Mancezshwdwz yiengq gunghcangjucj hag ndaej haenx, caiq coihgaij ndei, sij baenz cek saw iq ndeu: 《Fung Saenq Gvendaengz Gunghcangjifaz Doiq Aen Hangznieb Yotfaiq Daemjbaengz Miz Maz Yingjyangj》(1837 nienz Lunzdunh banj). Youq cek saw iq neix, raeuz ndaej doeg daengz duenh vah gig mizik laj neix:

“Ciuq gij faplwd yienhhengz, fanzdwg aen gunghcangj goqyung h boux caengz rim 18 bi, moix ngoenz lauzdung seizgan cungj mbouj ndaej mauhgvaq $11 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz, couh dwg naeuz, moix aen singhgiz 5 ngoenz gonq de, moix ngoenz lauzdung 12 siujseiz, singhgiz roek lauzdung 9 siujseiz. Gij faensik(!) laj neix gangjmingz, cienzbouh gij cienz cingh canh cungj gunghcangj neix, dwg daj aen siujseiz gatsat ndaej daeuj. Gyajdingh gunghcanjucj douzshw 100000 bangq, ndawde gij yungh youq ranz gunghcangj caeueq gihgi fuengmienh dwg 80000 bangq, gij yungh youq yienzcaizliuh caeueq gunghshw fuengmienh dwg 20000 bangq. Gyajdingh shwbwnj moix bi couhconj baez ndeu, cienzbouh cienzcanh dwg 15% , aen gunghcangj neix daengx bi sanghbinj siugai soqmoeg wnggai dwg gyaciz 115000 bangq …… Ngoenzhong ndeu dwg 23 aen $\frac{1}{2}$ lauzdung siujseiz, moix aen $\frac{1}{2}$ lauzdung siujseiz swngchcanj 115000 bangq $\times \frac{5}{115}$ rox-

naeuz 115000 bangq $\times \frac{1}{23}$. Youq gapbaenz cungjsoq 115000 bangq $\times \frac{23}{23}$ ndawde, $\frac{20}{23}$ couh dwg 115000 bangq ndawde miz 100000 bangq dan dwg gij swbwnj dienzbouj, $\frac{1}{23}$ couh dwg cienzboh cienzcanh $\langle ! \rangle$ 15000 bangq ndawde miz 5000 bangq dienzbouj gunghcangj caeuq gihgi deng sonjhauq. Gizyawz $\frac{2}{23}$ couh dwg moix ngoenz song aen $\frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz gatsat swnghcanj gij cienz cingh canh haenx 10%. Vihneix, Youq gyagwz mbouj bienq cungj cingzgvang neix, danghnaeuz gunghcangj mbouj dwg lauzdung 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz, dwg ndaej lauzdung 13 siujseiz, baenzneix, cijaeu demgya daihgaiq 2600 bangq riuzdoengh swbwnj, couh ndaej sawj gij cienz cingh canh demgya boix ndeu doxwnj. Lingh fuengmienh, lauzdung seizgan moix ngoenz sukdinj 1 siujseiz, gij cienz cingh canh couh siusaet, sukdinj 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz, cienzboh cienz

canh hix couh siusaet.” (32)

Ndaek gyausou sienseng neix gingqyienz dawz cungj doxgaiq neix heuh guh “faensik”! Danghnaeuz de caen saenq gij vah’ienq gunghcangj-cuj, nyinhnaeuz gunghyinz dawz baenz ngoenz daih bouhfaenh seizgan yungh daeuj swnghcanj, youh guh caiq swnghcanj roxnaeuz dienzbouj gij gyaciz gencuzvuz、gihgi、faiq、meizdan daengjdaengj, baenzneix, sojmiz faensik cungj dwg doyawz. De caenh’aeu hoizdap: Gak boux sienseng!

baenzlawz geizgvaiq, gij lwnhgangj fuengfap de hix gig luenh. Gizaed, de dwg yaek gangj gijneix: Gunghcangj-cuj sawj gunghyinz moix ngoenz lauzdung $11 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz roxnaeuz $\frac{23}{2}$ siujseiz. Cingq lumj gij cingzhingz ngoenzhong ndeu yienghhaenx, gij

(32) Sihniwzj 《Fung Saenq Gvendaengz Gunghcangj-faz Doiq Aen Hangznieb Yotfaiq Daemjbaengz Miz Maz Yingjyangj》 1837 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 12、13 yieb. Raeuz camh mbouj gangj doengh gij gangj gvij gangj gvaiq caeuq aen muzdiz raeuz mbouj miz gvanhaeh haenx, lumjbaenz, naeuz gunghcangj-cuj dawz gij cienz dienzbouj aen gihgi deng muzhed daengjdaengj, couh dwg gij cienz dienzbouj swbhwj haenx aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh ndeu, suenq youq ndaw cungjliyun roxnaeuz cunzliyun、mauzliyun roxnaeuz cingliyun. Raeuz hix mbouj bae gangj doengh gij sugi neix dwg mbouj dwg cingqdeng. Lunznazdwz Hoznaz youq ndaw 《Fung Saenq Hawj Sihniwzj Sienseng》 (1837 nienz Lunzdunh banj) gaenq ceijmingz, doengh gij sugi neix, cawz ok daezhawj soj gangj gij “faensik” haenx, couh mbouj miz gijmaz gyaciz wnq lo. Lunznazdwz Hoznaz dwg 1833 nienz gunghcangj diucaz vejyenzvei vejyenz, youq 1859 nienz gaxgonq, itcig dwg boux gunghcangj sicazyenz — gizaed dwg boux gunghcangj genjcazvanh. De doiq Yinghgoz gunghyinz gaihgi miz gij gung’yen ciengxlwenx mbouj muzmied haenx. De baenzseiq mboujdan caeuq gij gunghcangj-cuj fatheiq guh doucwnggh, caemhcai q caeuq gyoengq dacinz guh doucwnggh, doiq gyoengq dacinz neix daeuj gangj, geiqsuenq gij “biuqsoq” gunghcangj-cuj youq yayiyen, beij geiqsuenq gij lauzdung siujseiz “boux vunz” youq ndaw gunghcangj, yaek lai youq-gaenj haujlai.

Gij boujcong cawqmingz (32) : Camh mbouj gangj gij vah Sihniwzj neiyungz

lauzdung daengx bi hix dwg youz $11 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz roxnaeuz $\frac{23}{2}$ siujseiz (swngz hwnj gij soqliengh ngoenzhong bi ndeu) daeuj gapbaenz. Ciuq aen gyajdingh neix, $\frac{23}{2}$ aen lauздung siujseiz swnghcanj gij canjbinj baenz bi haenx dwg 115000 bangq; $\frac{1}{2}$ aen lauздung siujseiz swnghcanj gij canjbinj baenz bi haenx dwg $\frac{1}{23} \times 115000$ bangq; $\frac{20}{2}$ aen lauздung siujseiz swnghcanj $\frac{20}{23} \times 115000$ bangq = 100000 bangq, hix couh dwg naeuz, gyoengqde dan dienzbouj gij swhbwnj yawhcei. $\frac{3}{2}$ aen lauздung siujseiz lw roengzdaeuj haenx, swnghcanj $\frac{3}{23} \times 115000$ bangq = 15000 bangq, couh dwg cienzbouh cienzcanh. Youq ndaw $\frac{3}{2}$ aen lauздung siujseiz neix, $\frac{1}{2}$ aen lauздung siujseiz swnghcanj $\frac{1}{23} \times 115000$ bangq = 5000 bangq, couh dwg dan dienzbouj gij sonjhauq gunghcanj caeuq gihgi. Song aen $\frac{1}{2}$ lauздung siujseiz gatsat, couh dwg aen lauздung siujseiz gatsat, swnghcanj $\frac{2}{23} \times 115000$ bangq = 10000 bangq, couh dwg gij cienz cingh canh. Youq ndaw faenzieng neix, Sihniwzj dawz gij $\frac{2}{23}$ canjbinj gatsat haenx, cienjvaq baenz gak bouhfaenh ngoenzhong bonjndang.

Danghnaeuz sou dawz lauzdung seizgan coengz 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz gemj baenz 10 siujseiz, youq gizyawz diuzgen doxdoengz cungj cingzgvang neix, moix ngoenz siuhauq faiq、gihgi daengjdaengj hix couh gemjnoix 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz.

Vihneix, sou cingqndei ndaej saet doxdaengh. Baezlaeng, gij seizgan gyoenq gunghyinz sou yungh daeuj caiq swnghcanj roxnaeuz dienzbouj aen gyaciz swhbwnj yawhcei haenx, couh noix bae 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz. Dangh-

naeuz Sihniwzj mbouj saenq gij vah gunghcangjcu, cix gag dangguh boux caixhangz, nyinhnaeuz bietdingh aeu guh baez faensik ndeu, de couh aeu sien cingjgouz gyoengq gunghcangjcu sienseng, youq aen vwndiz cienmonz nangqdaengz gij cienz cingh canh caeuq gij seizgan ngoenzhong gvanhaeh haenx, gaej dawz gihgi caeuq ranz gunghcangj、yienzliuh caeuq lauzdung doxgyaux youq itheij, cix dwg aeu dawz gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq bauhamz youq ranz gunghcangj、gihgi、yienzliuh daengjdaengj, cuengq youq mbiengj ndeu, dawz gij swhbwnj yawhcei youq gunghsw h fuengmienh haenx, cuengq youq lingh mbiengj. Baenzneix guh le, danghnaeuz ciuq gij geiqsuenq gunghcangjcu, gunghyinz dwg yungh $\frac{2}{2}$

aen lauzdung siujseiz roxnaeuz 1 siujseiz caiq swnghcanj roxnaeuz dienzbouj gunghsw h, baenzneix, ndaek fwnhsizgyah neix couh wnggai ciep gangj:

Gaengawq gij gangjap sou, gunghyinz dwg youq aen siujseiz daihngeih daj baihlaeng geq doxdauq haenx, swnghcanj gij gunghsw h sw hgeij, youq aen siujseiz gatsat swnghcanj gij gyaciz lwyawz roxnaeuz gij cienz cingh canh sou. Aenvih gunghyinz youq gij seizgan doengzyiengh lai swnghcanj gij gyaciz hix doengzyiengh lai, sojlaiz, gij canjbinj aen siujseiz daihngeih daj baihlaeng geq doxdauq caeuq gij canjbinj aen siujseiz gatsat, miz gij gyaciz doxdoengz lai. Daihngeih, gunghyinz cijmiz hauqfeiq lauzdung, cij swnghcanj gyaciz, gij lauzdunglieng de dwg youz

gij lauzdung seizgan de daeuj geiqsuenq. Ciuq gij gangjap sou, gij lauzdung seizgan gunghyinz dwg moix ngoenz $11 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz. $11 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz neix, de yungh bouhfaenh ndeu daeuj swnghcanj roxnaeuz dienzbouj gij gunghswh swhgeij, yungh lingh bouhfaenh daeuj swnghcanj gij cienz cingh canh sou. Youq ngoenzhong neix, de mbouj caiq guh gij saeh wnq. Gawqyienz ciuq gij gangjap sou, gij gunghswh gunghyinz caeuq gij gyaciz lwyawz de daezhawj haenx, gyaciz dwg doxdoengz lai, baenzneix, gunghyinz gig mingzyienj dwg youq ndaw $5 \frac{3}{4}$ siujseiz swnghcanj gij gunghswh swhgeij, youq gizyawz $5 \frac{3}{4}$ siujseiz swnghcanj gij cienz cingh canh sou. Caiq miz, aenvih gij gyaciz song siujseiz faiqgeu canjbinj, ndij gij gyaciz soqmoeg gunghswh de gya hwnj gij cienz cingh canh sou doxdaengh, sojlaiz aen gyaciz gij faiqgeu neix, bietdingh caeuq $11 \frac{1}{2}$ aen lauzdung siujseiz doxdaengh, hix couh dwg naeuz, gij canjbinj aen siujseiz daihngeih daj baihlaeng geq doxdauq haenx, bietdingh dwg caeuq $5 \frac{3}{4}$ aen lauzdung siujseiz doxdaengh, gij canjbinj aen siujseiz gatsat, hix bietdingh dwg caeuq $5 \frac{3}{4}$ aen lauzdung siujseiz doxdaengh. Seizneix raeuz daengz giz hojguh lo. Cingj louzsim! Daj baihlaeng geq doxdauq aen lauzdung siujseiz daihngeih haenx, caeuq aen lauzdung siujseiz haidaeuz dwg doxdoengz, cungj dwg aen lauzdung siujseiz bingzciengz ndeu. Mbouj lai hix mbouj noix. Vihneix, boux gunghyinz yotfaiq baenzlawz ndaej youq 1 aen lauzdung siujseiz, swnghcanj ok gij faiqgeu gyaciz daibyauj $5 \frac{3}{4}$ aen lauzdung siujseiz ne? Saedsaeh dwg, de bingq mbouj cauh ok gij saeh mbouj bingzciengz neix. Gij sawjyungh gyaciz de youq aen lauzdung siujseiz ndeu swnghcanj haenx, dwg itdingh soqliengh faiq-

geu. Aen gyaciz gij faiqgeu neix, caeuq $5\frac{3}{4}$ aen lauzdung siujseiz doxdaengh, ndawde $4\frac{3}{4}$ siujseiz caengz ginggvaq de bangcoh, couh gaenq bauhamz youq gij swnghcanj swhliu faiq、gihgi daengjdaengj 1 siujseiz siuhauq bae haenx, hoeng $\frac{4}{4}$ siujseiz roxnaeuz 1 siujseiz cij dwg youz de swhgeij gya haeujbae. Aenvih gij gunghswh de dwg youq ndaw $5\frac{3}{4}$ siujseiz swnghcanj, gij faiqgeu canjbinj 1 siujseiz yot okdaeuj haenx, hix bauhamz $5\frac{3}{4}$ aen lauzdung siujseiz, sojlaiz, gij gyaciz canjbinj de $5\frac{3}{4}$ siujseiz yotfaiq lauzdung haenx, caeuq gij canjbinj gyaciz 1 siujseiz yotfaiq lauzdung haenx doxdaengh, neix bingq mbouj dwg gijmaz banhfap gveijgvaiq. Danghnaeuz sou nyinhnaeuz, de yungh le gij ngoenzhong de, couhcinj dwg aen seizgan yenzswj ndeu, daeuj caiq swnghcanj roxnaeuz “dienzbouj” gij gyaciz faiq、gihgi daengjdaengj, baenzneix sou couh loek caez lo. Aenvih gij lauzdung de dawz faiq caeuq lwtfaiq bienqbaenz faiqgeu, aenvih de yotfaiq, gij gyaciz faiq caeuq lwtfaiq couh gag cienj daengz faiqgeu bae. Cungj gezgoj neix dwg baengh gij ciz aen lauzdung de, cix mbouj dwg baengh gij liengh aen lauzdung de cauhaenz. Dang’yienz, de 1 siujseiz cienj daengz faiqgeu bae gij gyaciz faiq daengjdaengj, beij $\frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz lai, hoeng neix dan dwg aenvih de 1 siujseiz yot bae gij faiq haenx, beij $\frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz lai. Seizneix sou rox lo ba, sou soj gangj gunghyinz youq aen siujseiz daihngaih daj baihlaeng geq doxdaeq haenx, swnghcanj gij gunghswh gyaciz de, youq aen siujseiz gatsat swnghcanj gij cienz cingh canh, cij mboujgvaq dwg gangj, gij faiqgeu canjbinj 2 siujseiz (mboujguenj dwg 2 siujseiz haidaeuz roxnaeuz 2 siujseiz gatsat) ngoenzhong de, daejyienh le $11\frac{1}{2}$ lauzdung siujseiz, caeuq

daengx ngoenzhong de cingqngamj doxdaengh. Soj gangj gunghyinz youq $5 \frac{3}{4}$ siujseiz gonq, swnghcanj gij gunghswh de, youq $5 \frac{3}{4}$ siujseiz laeng, swnghcanj gij cienz cingh canh sou, youh mboujgvaq dwg gangj, $5 \frac{3}{4}$ siujseiz gonq sou hawj baucouz lo, $5 \frac{3}{4}$ siujseiz laeng sou mbouj hawj baucouz. Gizneix gou gangj lauzdung baucouz, cix mbouj gangj lauzdungliz baucouz, dwg vihliux yungh gij hangzvah sou. Gak boux sien-seng, seizneix cingj dawz gij lauzdung seizgan sou ceihawj baucouz caeuq gij lauzdung seizgan sou mbouj ceihawj baucouz haenx doxbeij baez ndeu, sou couh fatyienh, gij bijliz song de dwg buenq ngoenz beij buenq ngoenz, hix couh dwg 100%. Gijneix dang'yienz dwg aen bakfaenbeij gig sang ndeu. Caemhcaiq gij mbouj miz saekdi ngeizvaeg dwg, danghnaeuz sou sawj gij "vunz" sou mbouj dwg lauzdung $11 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz, dwg lauzdung 13 siujseiz, caiqlij lumj sou rox guh yienghhaenx, dawz $1 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz nyeg'vaih, hix gvihaeuj gij cingh dwg swng'yiz lauzdung haenx, baenzneix, swng'yiz lauzdung couh coengz $5 \frac{3}{4}$ siujseiz demgya daengz $7 \frac{1}{4}$ siujseiz, yienghneix gyaciz lwyawz couh coengz 100% demgya daengz $126 \frac{2}{23}\%$. Danghnaeuz sou maqmuengh, gyahwnj $1 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz, couh ndaej sawj gyaciz lwyawz bijliz coengz 100% demgya daengz 200%, engqdaengz 200% doxhwnj, couh dwg "demgya boix ndeu doxhwnj", baenzneix, mboujmienx daiq simvuen lo. Lingh fuengmienh — simvunz dwg cungj doxgaiq geizheih raixcaix, daegbied dwg youq mwh bouxvunz dawz aen sim cuengq youq ndaw daehngaenz — danghnaeuz sou yousim, ngoenzhong coengz $11 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz sukgemj baenz $10 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz,

couh sawj gij cienzbouh cienz cingh canh sou bienqbaenz hoengqvag, baenzneix, youh mboujmienx daiq doeknaiq lo. Saehcingz baenzbaenz mbouj dwg yienghneix. Gyajsiet gizyawz sojmiz diuzgen doxdoengz, couhcinj swng'yiz lauzdung coengz $5 \frac{3}{4}$ siujseiz doek daengz $4 \frac{3}{4}$ siujseiz, vanzlij ndaej ok aen gyaciz lwyawz bijliz gig ndei ndeu, couh dwg $82 \frac{14}{23}\%$. Hoeng aen “1 siujseiz gatsat” aeumingh neix — gij saenzvah sou vih de biencauh haenx, beij gij saenzvah gyoengq Sizliya sinduz¹⁸⁸ vih ngoenzsat seiqgyaiq biencauh haenx lij haemq lai — dwg “cibcuk luenh gangj”. Saet bae aen siujseiz gatsat neix, sou bingq mbouj saet bae “gij cienz cingh canh”, gyoengq lwgnyesai lwgnyezmbwk sou sawjyung h haenx, caemh mbouj saet bae “aen lingzhoenz cinghseuq”. (32a)

(32a) Sihniwj cwnghmingz, gij cienz cingh canh gunghcanjcuj, Yinghgoz yotfaiq daemjbaengz hangznieb ndaej mizyouq caeuq aen diegvih Yinghgoz youq gwnz seiqgyaiq hawciengz, cungj dwg youz “aen lauzdung siujseiz gatsat” daeuj gietdingh; hoeng Anhdwzlj Youzwj bozsw cix youh cwnghmingz¹⁸⁹, danghnaeuz mbouj dwg dawz dungzgungh caeuq gij gunghyinz bouxcoz caengz rim 18 bi, youq gunghcangj ndaw daudwz gifwnh raeujrub youh cinghseuq haenx gven le cukcuk 12 siujseiz, dauq dwg daezgonq “1 siujseiz” gyaep gyoengqde daengz baihrog haeksat fouzcingz, cuengq-langh mbouj guenj haenx bae, gyoengqde couh aenvih gikgyangq caeuq yakrwx cix sawj lingzhoenz mbouj gouq ndaej. Daj 1848 nienz hwnj, gunghcangj boux sicazyenz youq ndaw 《Baugau》 buenq bi baez ndeu, itcig cungj dawz “aen siujseiz aeumingh” “gatsat”, daeuj riu daeuj loengh boux gunghcangjcuj. Lumjbaenz, Hauzveih'wj sien-seng youq 1855 nienz 5 nyied 31 hauh ndaw gunghcangj sicaz baugau gangj: “Danghnaeuz cungj geiqsuenq <de yinjcwngh Sihniwj> gig giuj laj neix dwg cingqdeng, lenzhoz vangzgoz sojmiz gij gunghcangj yotfaiq daemjbaengz, daj 1850 nienz hwnj couh gaenq siedbonj lo.” (《Faenh Baugau Gunghcangj Sicazyenz. Aen Buenq Bi Gatdaengz 1855 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》 daih 19 yieb) Youq mwh 1848 nienz veiyi doenggvaq aen fazan¹⁹⁰ ngoenzhong 10 siujseiz, gij mazfangcangj lajmbanj faensanq

Youq mwh “aen siujseiz gatsat” sou caen ndaek yiengj haenx, cingj

youq Dohsaidwz caeuq Sazmwzsaidwz song aen gin giz dieg gapgyaiq haenx, gyoengq gunghcangcuj de giengzbik mbanj cwnggveih gunghyinz, ciepsouh faenh cingjyensuh fanjdoiq hangh fazan neix, ndaw cingjyensuh miz gij vah yienghneix: “Raeuz doengh boux yiengq sou cingjnyienh neix, dangguh bohme, nyinhnaeuz demgya 1 siujseiz youzlangh seizgan, gezgoj couh sawj gij lwgnyez raeuz daudwz baihvaih, aenvih sojmiz yakrwix cungj dwg daj gikgyangq haidaeuz.” Gvendaengz diemj neix, 1848 nienz 10 nyied 31 hauh aen baugau gunghcangj sizcazyenz ceijok: “Gyoengq bohme lauxsaed sienhsoh neix, gij lwg de youq ndaw mazfangcangj lauzdung, gizhaenx ndaw hoengq-heiq cungj dwg gij faenx yienzliuh caeuq senhveiz saepsoiq, couhcinj dan youq yotfaiq cehgenh daengx 10 faencung, hix roxnyinh gig hojsouh, aenvih ndaw lwgda, congh-rwz, conghndaeng, conghbak sikhaek saek rim gij nwnh yamaz, saedcaih fouzfpandoj, gijneix haengjdingh sawj mwngz roxnyinh gig hojsouh. Doengzseiz, aenvih gihgi cienjdoengh vaiqvut, cungj lauzdung neix aeu haeujsimsisi, aeu seizseiz yungh gi'gyauj caeuq doengh dinfwngz, gyoengq lwgnyez neix youq ndaw hoengqheiq baenz-neix, cauz ok gwnhaeux seizgan, cukcuk lauzdung 10 siujseiz, seizneix lij yaek hawj gij bohme gyoengqde, gangj gij lwgnyez swheij ‘gikgyangq’, yienghneix caen doeglad lai lo …… Gij lauzdung seizgan gyoengq lwgnyez neix, beij gij lauzdung seizgan bouxdajgoeng ndaw mbanj laenzgaenh lij haemq lai …… Gangj gijmaz ‘gikgyangq caeuq yakrwix’, doengh cungj luenhgab fouzcingz neix, bietdingh aeu hongz de dwg gij yinzyi daudwz cibcuk hawgyaj, dwg gij cangguh sienhsoh ceiq mbouj rox nyaenq …… Daihgaiq youq 12 bi gaxgonq, miz vunz ndaej daengz gij gienzvi ceiqsang baecinj, couh cibfaen gagsaenq, yiemzsuk nyinhcaen dwk goenghai senhbu, cienzbouh ‘gij cienz cingh canh’ gunghcangcuj, dwg daj gij lauzdung ‘aen siujseiz gatsat’ ndaej daeuj, yienghneix ngoenzhong gemjnoix 1 siujseiz, couh siumied gij cienz cingh canh, youq mwh haenx, miz bouhfaenh cungqvunz doiq cungj gagsaenq baenzneix roxnyinh doeksaet gvaq; hoeng seizneix, dang bouhfaenh cungqvunz neix yawjraen gij saehsaed laj neix seiz, hoengjlau mbouj saenq lwgda swheij lo, gijneix couh dwg; Gij fatyienh gagcauh gvendaengz ‘aen siujseiz gatsat’ cungmuenx hengzsienh haenx, coengz mwh haenx doxdaeuj gaenq guh ndaej gig caezcienz, mboujdan

sou siengj hwnj Niuzcinh boux gyausou neix ba. Couh baenzneix ba, dan muengh youq aen seiqgyaiq engq gyaundeih ndeu, caiq caeuq gak boux doxraen. Caiqraen!⁽³³⁾ Sihнизwј 1836 nienz fatyienh “aen siujseiz

baudaengz ‘cienzcanh’, caiqlij baudaengz ‘daudwz’; vihneix, danghnaeuz gij lauzdung seizgan lwnyез gemj baenz cukcuk 10 siujseiz, gij daudwz lwnyез couh caeuq gij cienz cingh canh bouxgoqgoeng gyoengqde, itheij bienqbaenz hoengqvag, aenvih song de cungj dwg youz aen siujseiz aeumingh gatsat neix daeuj gietdingh.” (《Faenh Baugau Gunghcangj Sicazyenz. 1848 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 101 yieb) Ciep roengzdaeuj, faenh gunghcangj sicazyenz baugau neix, lied ok mbangj saedlaeh, gangjmingz gij “daudwz” caeuq “hengzsienh” gyoengq gunghcangjicuj sienseng neix, gangjmingz gyoengqde baenzlawz yungh yaemmaeuz、gvejgeiq、yungh leih’ik yaehlox、haephangz、cauhgyaj doengh gij soujduenh neix, biksawj siujsoq gunghyinz cungj mbouj rox fanjgang haenx, youq cungj cingjyensuh neix ciemcoh, yienzhaeuh dawz cungj cingjyenzsuh neix, gyajmauh guh gij cingjyensuh daengx aen canjyez bumwnz caeuq daengx aen gin, cix daezgyau hawj yivei. — Mboujlwnh dwg ndaek Sihнизwј doeklaeng mizsim yungjhu gunghcangj laebfap cix cigndaej haenhndei, roxnaeuz dwg gij vunz gonqlaeng fanjdoiq de, cungj mbouj rox baenzlawz gangjmingz aen gietlwnh loengloek “gij fatyienh gagcauh” neix. Aen saehsaed neix, ceiq ndaej gangjmingz sojgangj gij ginghci “gohyoz” haenx seizneix cingzgvang dwg baenzlawz. Gyoengqde dan dwg gangj gij saedsaeh gingniemh. Hoeng dauhleix caeuq yienzaen vanzlij dwg mimiz.

(33) Boux gyausou sienseng neix, cungjsuenq daj baez bae youz Mancezshwdwz neix ndaej saekdi ndeicawq lo! Youq ndaw 《Fung Saenq Gvendaengz Gunghcangj-faz》, cienzbouh gij cienz cingh canh, couh dwg “leihyinh”、 “leihsik” lienzdaengz “gij doxgaiq engq lai dem”, cungj dwg youz gunghyinz aen siujseiz lauzdung mbouj miz baucouz daeuj gietdingh! Hoeng youq it bi gaxgonq, Sihнизwј youq cek saw 《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Daganh》 de vih gij dayozswngH Niuzcinh caeuq gij vunzbiengz miz gyaayangj sij haenx, lij fanjdoiq Lijgyahduz daezok aen lundenj gyaciz youz lauzdung seizgan gietdingh haenx, “fatyienh” leihyinh dwg daj gij lauzdung boux swHbwnjgyah daeuj, leihsik dwg daj gij ginyuzcujyi boux swHbwnjgyah daeuj, daj gij “Abstinenz” [“hanhhaed siengjmuengh”] de daeuj. Doengh gij luenhgab neix

gatsat” aen saenqhauh neix, youq 1848 nienz 4 nyied 15 hauh, youh ndaej daengz ginghciyozgai ndaek daihguen lauxyez ndeu Canhmujswh Veih’wjsin youq Lunzdunh 《Ginghciyozgyah》 cazci gwnzde dauqcungz bungjbauw hwnjdaeuq, baenzneix daeuq fanjdoiq gij faplwd ngoenzhong 10 siujseiz haenx.

4. Canjbinj Lwyawz

Raeuz dawz bouhfaenh canjbinj (youq gij laeh daih 2 ciet ^② lied ok, dwg 20 bangq faiqgeu $\times \frac{1}{10}$ roxnaeuz 2 bangq faiqgeu) daibyauj gyaciz lwyawz haenx, cwngguh canjbinj lwyawz (surplus produce, produit net). Gij gietdingh gyaciz lwyawz bijliz, mbouj dwg aen bijliz gyaciz lwyawz caeuq swhbwnj cungjsoq, dwg aen bijliz gyaciz lwyawz caeuq swhbwnj gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh ndaej bienq de, doengzyiengh, gij gietdingh aen suijsingz canjbinj lwyawz, caemh mbouj dwg aen bijliz canjbinj lwyawz caeuq cungjcanjbinj gizyawz bouhfaenh, dwg aen bijliz canjbinj lwyawz caeuq bouhfaenh canjbinj daibyauj bizyau lauzdung haenx. Swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz, dwg swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj aen muzdiz gaenq gietdingh haenx, doengzyiengh, gij cingzdoh fouq mbouj dwg youz

bonjndang dwg gaeuqgeq, hoeng “hanhhaed siengjmuengh” aen swz neix dwg saensien. Lozsezwj sienseng dawz aen swz neix, cingqdeng dwk fanhoiz baenz Dwzvwz “Enthaltung” [“hanhhaed siengjmuengh”] ^①. Hoeng gyoengq beixnuengx mbouj daih rox Lahdinghvwz de, couh dwg gyoengq Veizwjdzw, gyoengq Suh’wjszw caeuq gizyawz gyoengq Mijgezwj, cix dawz aen swz neix bienqbaenz le “Entsagung” [“gimghaed siengjmuengh”] doengh aen swz hozsiengh yungh neix.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 324 — 325 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

② Raen youq bonj gienj daih 345 — 350 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

canjbinj cezduilieng daeuj geiqsuenq, dwg youz canjbinj lwyawz siengh-duilieng daeuj geiqsuengq. (34)

Aen soq bizyau lauzdung caeuq swng'yiz lauzdung doxgya ndaej haenx, aen soq gij seizgan gunghyinz swnghcanj aen lauzdungliz dienzbouj gyaciz de caeuq gij seizgan swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz doxgya ndaej haenx, cauxbaenz gij lauzdung seizgan cezduilieng de — ngoenzhong (working day).

(34) “Doiq boux vunz miz 20000 bangq swhbwnj, moix bi ndaej cienzcanh 20000 bangq daeuj gangj, cijaeu gij cienzcanh de youq sojmiz cingzgvang cungj mbouj daemq gvaq 20000 bangq, mboujguenj gij swhbwnj de dwg goq 100 boux gunghyinz, roxnaeuz goq 1000 boux gunghyinz, mboujguenj swnghcanj gij sanghbinj de dwg gai 10000 bangq, roxnaeuz gai 20000 bangq, cungj dwg ityiengh. Gij saedsaeh leih'ik aen guekgya ndeu hix mbouj dwg yienghneix ha? Cijaeu gij saedsaeh cingh souhaeuj aen guekgya neix, gij deihco caeuq cienzcanh de mbouj bienq, gij vunz aen guekgya neix miz 1000 fanh roxnaeuz miz 1200 fanh, cungj mbouj miz maz youqgaenj.” (Lijgyahduz 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Yenzlij》1821 nienz Lunzdunh daih 3 banj daih 416 yieb) Senq youq Lijgyahduz gaxgonq, miz boux doiq canjbinj lwyawz gig baiqfug ndeu heuhguh Ahszw Yangzgwz — De lij dwg boux cozgyah haengj gangindwi cix giepnoix bihban cingsaenz ndeu, gij mingzdaeuz de caeuq gij goengcik de cingq ngamq baenz fanjbeij — De couh gaenq gangj gvaq: “Youq aen yienhdaih vangzgoz ndeu, danghnaeuz lumj aen Lozmaj ciuhlaux yienghhaenx, dawz gij diegdeih daengx aen swngj gih, faenhawj gij siujnungz doglaeb dajndaem, couhcinj gyoengqde dajndaem ndaej gig ndei, youh miz gijmaz yungh ni? Cawz le sengsanj vunz, couh mbouj miz gijmaz muzdiz, hoeng boux vunz sengsanj bonjndang, dwg cei q mbouj miz yunghcawq” (Ahszw Yangzgwz 《Cwngci Sonsuz》1774 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 47 yieb).

Gij boujcong aen cawqmingz (34): Gij geizheih dwg, “miz cungj ginghyang haenqrem ndeu, dawz cingh souhaeuj gangj baenz dwg doiq gunghyinz gaihgz mizleih …… Hoeng gig mingzyienj, de vihmaz mizleih, bingq mbouj aenvih de dwg cingh (souhaeuj)” (Doz Hozbujginshw 《Lwnh Deihco》1828 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 126 yeib).

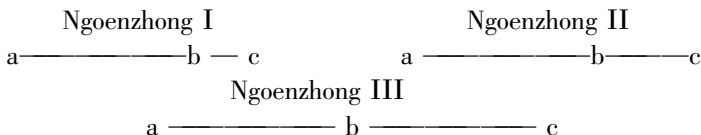
DAIH 8 CIENG

NGOENZHONG

1. Gij Gyaiqhanh Ngoenzhong

Raeuz gaenq gyajdingh lauzdungliz dwg ciuq gij gyaciz de bae gai-cawx. Gij gyaciz de, caeuq gij gyaciz gyzawz gak cungj sanghbinj it-yiengh, dwg youz gij lauzdung seizgan swnghcanj de soj bietdingh aeu miz haenx daeuj gietdingh. Vihneix, danghnaeuz swnghcanj gij bingz-yaenz it ngoenz swnghhoz swhliu gunghyinz aeu yungh 6 siujseiz, baenz-neix, gunghyinz bingz-yaenz moix ngoenz couh aeu lauzdung 6 siujseiz, daeuj cug ngoenz swnghcanj gij lauzdungliz de, roxnaeuz gangj, caiq swnghcanj ok gij gyaciz de gai lauzdungliz ndaej haenx. Yienghneix, gij bizyau bouhfaenh ngoenzhong de couh dwg 6 siujseiz, sojlaiz, youq gyzawz diuzgen mbouj bienq cungj cingzgvang neix, dwg aen liengh gaenq dingh ndeu. Hoeng daj gijneix lij caengz ndaej doekdingh gij liengh ngoenzhong bonjndang.

Raeuz yungh diuz sienq a ————— b, biujsi bizyau lauzdung seizgan dwg lienzdaemh roxnaeuz miz geijlai nanz, gyajdingh dwg 6 siujseiz. Caiq gyajdingh lauzdung faenbied mauhgvaq diuz sienq a b 1 siujseiz, 3 siujseiz, 6 siujseiz mbouj doxdaengj, raeuz couh ndaej daengz 3 diuz sienq mbouj doxdoengz:



3 diuz sienq neix biujsi sam cungj ngoenzhong mbouj doxdoengz: Ngoenzhong 7 siujseiz, ngoenzhong 9 siujseiz caeuq ngoenzhong 12 siujseiz. Diuz sienq gyaraez b c, biujsi swng'yiz lauzdung miz geijlai seizgan. Aenvih ngoenzhong dwg a b + b c, couh dwg ac, sojlaiz de riengz b c aen liengh ndaej bienq neix itheij bienqvaq. Aenvih a b dwg gaenq doekdingh, sojlaiz b c caeuq a b gij beij de, cungj dwg ndaej geiqsuenq okdaeuq. De youq ngoenzhong I dwg $\frac{1}{6}$, youq ngoenzhong II dwg $\frac{3}{6}$, youq ngoenzhong III dwg $\frac{6}{6}$. Youh aenvih swng'yiz lauzdung seizgan bizyau lauzdung seizgan aen bijliz neix gietdingh gyaciz lwyawz bijliz, sojlaiz gaenq rox gij bij song duenh sienq neix, couh ndaej rox gyaciz lwyawz bijliz. Doiq baihgwnz sam cungj ngoenzhong mbouj doxdoengz haenx daeuq gangj, gyaciz lwyawz bijliz faenbied dwg $16\frac{2}{3}\%$ 、 50% caeuq 100% . Caeuq gijneix doxbyonj, dandan rox gyaciz lwyawz bijliz, cix mbouj ndaej duenhdingh gij seizgan ngoenzhong. Lumjbaenz, gyajdingh gyaciz lwyawz bijliz dwg 100% , hoeng ngoenzhong ndaej dwg 8 siujseiz、10 siujseiz、12 siujseiz daengjdaengj. Aen gyaciz lwyawz bijliz neix, dan biujmingz song bouhfaenh gapbaenz ngoenzhong haenx, couh dwg bizyau lauzdung caeuq swng'yiz lauzdung dwg doengzyiengh lai, hoeng cix mbouj biujmingz moix bouhfaenh miz geijlai.

Sojlaiz, ngoenzhong mbouj dwg aen liengh mbouj bienq, dauqfanj dwg aen liengh ndaej bienq. De miz bouhfaenh ndeu, yienznaeuz dwg youz gij lauzdung seizgan mboujduenh caiq swng'hcanej gunghyinz bonjndang soj bietdingh aeu miz haenx daeuq gietdingh, hoeng gij seizgan cungjsoq de, riengz swng'yiz lauzdung seizgan roxnaeuz lienzdaemh seizgan bae bienqvaq. Vihneix, ngoenzhong dwg ndaej doekdingh, hoeng

bonjndang de cix dwg mbouj dingh⁽³⁵⁾.

Lingh fuengmienh, ngoenzhong yienznaeuz mbouj dwg gij liengh doekdingh, dwg gij liengh riuzdoengh, hoeng de cij ndaej youq ndaw it-dingh gyaiqhanh bienqdoengh. Mboujgvaq gij gyaiqhanh ceiq daemq de dwg fouzfap dinghcinj. Dang'yieng, gyajdingh diuz sienq gyaraez b c rox-naeuz swng'yiz lauzdung = 0, raeuz couh ndaej ok aen gyaiqhanh ceiq daemq, couh dwg gunghyinz vih veicziz bonjndang, cix youq ngoenz ndeu bietdingh aeu guh bizyau lauzdung aen bouhfaenh seizgan haenx. Hoeng youq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik gwnz giek neix, bizyau lauzdung baenzbaenz cij ndaej dwg it bouhfaenh ngoenzhong gunghyinz, vihneix, ngoenzhong haengjdingh mbouj sukdinj daengz aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq neix. Hoeng ngoenzhong miz gij gyaiqhanh ceiq sang. De mbouj ndaej gyalai daengz mauhgvaq moux aen itdingh gyaiqhanh. Aen gyaiqhanh ceiq sang neix youz song diemj daeuj gietdingh. Daih'it dwg gij ndangdaej gyaiqhanh lauzdungliz. Boux vunz ndeu youq baenzngoenz 24 siujsez ndawde, cij ndaej ceik itdingh soqliengh goengrengz. Cingq lumj duz max ndeu ngoenzngoenz lauzdung, moix ngoenz hix cij ndaej guh 8 siujsez. Cungj goengrengz neix moix ngoenz bietdingh aeu miz bouhfaenh seizgan ndeu yietnaiq, ninz, boux vunz lij bietdingh aeu miz bouhfaenh seizgan ndeu daeuj muenxcuk ndangdaej gizyawz sihyau, lumjbaenz gwn haeux, swiq fwngz swiq naj, daenj buh daengjdaengj. Cawz ok cungj gyaiqhanh dandan dwg ndangdaej neix, gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong, lij roeb daengz daudwz gyaiqhanh. Gunghyinz bietdingh aeu miz seizgan daeuj muenxcuk cingsaenz sihyau caeuq sevei sihyau, aen fanveiz caeuq soqliengh doengh gij sihyau neix, youz itbuen vwnzva

(35) “Ngoenzhong dwg gij liengh mbouj dingh, ndaej lai ndaej noix.” ([Yozhan Gwnjningzanh] 《Lwnh Soujgunghyez Caeuq Sanghyez. Giembingz Fusui》1770 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 73 yieb)

canggvang daeuj gietdingh. Vihneix, ngoenzhong dwg youq ndaw ndang-daej gyaiqhanh caeuq sevei gyaiqhanh bienqdoengh. Hoeng song aen gyaiqhanh neix cungj miz soengdoengh gig daih, miz diegyawz bienqdoengh gig daih. Lumjbaenz, raeuz yawjraen ngoenzhong miz 8 siujseiz、10 siujseiz、12 siujseiz、14 siujseiz、16 siujseiz、18 siujseiz, hix couh dwg ngoenzhong miz gak cungj gak yiengh seizgan.

Swhbwnjgyah ciuq lauzdungliz moix ngoenz gyaciz cawx le lauzdungliz. Lauzdungliz youq ngoenzhong ndeu gij sawjyung h gyaciz gvi swhbwnjgyah ciemqiz. Vihneix, swhbwnjgyah miz gienz hawj gunghyinz youq ndaw ngoenz ndeu vih de lauzdung. Hoeng gijmaz dwg ngoenzhong ndeu ni? (36) De dang'yienz beij baenzngoenz seizgan noix. Noix geijlai ni? Gvendaengz aen gighanh neix, couh dwg gij bizyau gyaiqhanh ngoenzhong, swhbwnjgyah gag miz gij yawjfap de. Dangguh swhbwnjgyah, de dan dwg gij swhbwnj gaenq yinzgwzva. Gij lingzhoenz de couh dwg gij lingzhoenz swhbwnj. Hoeng swhbwnj dan miz cungj swngghoz bonjsaeh ndeu, couh dwg demlai bonjndang, cauh ok gyaciz lwyawz, yung h aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq swhgeij couh dwg swngghanj swhliu, bae supaeu gij swng'yiz lauzdung caenhliengh lai di. (37) Swhbwnj dwg swjlauzdung, de lumj duz fangzsuplwed ityiengh, cijmiz supaeu hozlauzdung caengh miz sengmingh, supaeu hozlauzdung yied lai, gij sengmingh de couh yied vuengh. Gij seizgan gunghyinz lauzdung, couh dwg swh-

(36) Aen vwndiz neix, beij aen vwndiz mizmingz youz Lozbwzdwz Bizwj cozsw yiengq Bwzmingzhan Sanghvei daezok “gijmaz dwg bangq ndeu?” haenx, mbouj rox lai youqgaenj geijlai. Bizwj vihmaz daezok aen vwndiz yienghneix, dan dwg aenvih de caeuq Bwzmingzhan aen “siujsenhlingbai”¹⁹¹ haenx doxdoengz, mbouj roxyiuj gij bonjcaet hobi.

(37) “Gij yinvu swhbwnjgyah dwg: Baengh gij swhbwnj ceiok, bae aeu ndaej gij lauzdunglieng caenhliengh lai di.” (Yang Guj Guwjsaiwj-Sainazyih 《Gunghsangh Giyez、Nungzyez Giyez Gij Lijlun Caeuq Sizcen Gailun》 1857 nienz Bahliz daih 2 banj daih 62 yieb)

bwnjgyah siuhfei gij lauzdungliz seizgan de cawx haenx. (38) Danghnaeuz gunghyinz leihyungh gij seizgan de ndaej anbaiz haenx, daeuj vih swhgeij guhsaeh, baenzneix, de couh dwg caeg aeu gij swhbwnjgyah lo. (39)

Gojraen, swhbwnjgyah dwg aeu sanghbinj gyauvuenh gvilwd guh baengzgawq. De caeuq sojmiz bouxcawx lawz cungj doxdoengz, roengz-rengz daj ndaw sanghbinj sawjyungh gyaciz de aeu ndaej leih'ik caenhlengh lai di. Danhseih, gyoengq gunghyinz itcig dinghcaem cix youq ndaw swngchanj gocwngz dangq rumz bongj raemx geuj haenx, sawqmwh cienz daeuj sing'yaem lo:

Gij sanghbinj gou gai hawj mwngz, caeuq gizyawz bujdungh sanghbinj mbouj doxdoengz, sawjyungh de ndaej cauh ok gyaciz, caemhcai q gij gyaciz cauh ok haenx, beij gij gyaciz bonjndang de lai. Cingq dwg aenvih yienghneix mwngz cij cawx de. Youq mbiengj mwngz dwg swhbwnj gyaciz ndaej demlai, youq mbiengj gou cix dwg lauzdungliz ceio k lai gvaqbouh. Mwngz caeuq gou youq hawciengz fuengmienh dan rox aen gvilwd ndeu, couh dwg sanghbinj gyauvuenh gvilwd. Sanghbinj mbouj gvi boux gaiok sanghbinj haenx siuhfei, dauq gvi boux cawxhaeuj sanghbinj haenx siuhfei. Vihneix, moix ngoenz gij lauzdungliz gou gvi mwngz sawjyungh. Hoeng gou bietdingh aeu baengh gij gyagwz moix ngoenz gai-

(38) “Moix ngoenz sonjsaet aen lauzdung siujseiz ndeu, couh hawj aen sanghyez guekgya ndeu cauhbaenz sonjhaih gig daih.” “Gyoengq bouxhoj guhhong aen vangzgoz raeuz, daihliengh siuhfei gij doxgaiq sai cienzngeanz; gyoengq beksingq ndaw hangznieb ceiqcauh engq dwg yienghneix; gyoengqde doengzseiz lij siuhfei gij seizgan swhgeij — Neix dwg gak cungj siuhfei ndawde cungj siuhfei ceiq mizhaih ndeu.” ([Yozhan Gwnjningzanh]《Lwnh Soujgunghyez Caeuq Sanghyez》[1770 nienz Lunzdunh banj]daih 47 yieb caeuq daih 153 yieb)

(39) “Ndaek fangzged damsime haenx, mbouj cuengqsim dwk gamyawj boux miz swyouz guh hongngoenz, caenh'aeu boux miz swyouz guh hongngoenz baez yietnaiq, couh ngangz naeuz dwg caeg aeu gij de lo. (Niz Lanzgai 《Lwnh Minzfaz》1767 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 2 gienj daih 466[、467]yieb)”

ok laudungliz haenx, daeuj cug ngoenz caiq swnghecanj laudungliz, yawhbiehndaej dauqcungz gaiok laudungliz. Danghnaeuz bwedbag deuz gij swyenz sonjhauq aenvih nienzgeij laux daengjdaengj yienzaen cauhbaenz haenx mbouj gangj, gou ngoenzcog aeu lumj ngoenzneix it-yiengh, youq goengrenz, gengangh caeuq cingsaenz cingqciengz cangdai laudung. Mwngez ciengzseiz yiengq gou gangj gij fukyaem “mbaetyungh” caeuq “hanhhaed”. Ndei! Gou nyienh’eiq lumj bouxcawj miz lijei, mbaetyungh yienghhaenx, insik gij caizcanj dandog gou — laudungliz, mbouj hawj de miz saek yiengh luenh saisangq. Gou moix ngoenz dan siengj youq ndaw hanhdoh gij cingqciengz naihlig caeuq gengangh fazcanj de soj yungzhawj haenx, bae sawjyungh de, sawj de yinhdoengh, cienjbienq baenz laudung. Mwngez fouz hanhhaed bae gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong, couh ndaej youq ndaw ngoenz ndeu, sawjyungh bae aen liengh laudungliz gou sam ngoenz lij dauqfuk mbouj gvaqdaej haenx. Gij mwngez youq laudung fuengmienh baenzneix canh ndaej haenx, cingqdwg gij gou youq laudung saeddaej fuengmienh sonjsaet haenx. Sawjyungh gij laudungliz gou caeuq duedaeu gij laudungliz gou caenh dwg song gienh saeh. Danghnaeuz youq cungj cingzgvang laudunglieng habdangq neix, boux cungdaengj gunghyinz ndeu bingzyaenz ndaej gyaeu 30 bi, baenzneix, mwngez moix ngoenz ceihawj gij laudungliz gyaciz gou, couh wngdang dwg aen cungjgyaciz de $\frac{1}{365 \times 30}$ roxnaeuz $\frac{1}{10950}$. Danhseih, danghnaeuz mwngez yaek youq ndaw 10 bi couh siuhfei liux gij laudungliz gou, hoeng moix ngoenz ceihawj gou vanzlij dwg gij laudungliz cungjgyaciz gou $\frac{1}{10950}$, cix mbouj dwg $\frac{1}{3650}$, baenzneix couh dan ceihawj le gij laudungliz moix ngoenz gyaciz gou $\frac{1}{3}$, vihneix moix ngoenz couh caeg bae le gij sanghbinj gyaciz gou $\frac{2}{3}$. Mwngez sawjyungh

sam ngoenz lauzdungliz, dan ceihawj gou ngoenz lauzdungliz daigya ndeu. Gijneix couh mbouj souj mbawheiq raeuz caeuq sanghbinj gyauvuenh gvilwd. Vihneix, gou iugouz ngoenzhong seizgan cingqciengz, gou yienghneix iugouz, bingq mbouj dwg yiengq mwngz gouzcingz, aenvih youq gimcienz vwndiz fuengmienh mbouj miz maz ganjcingz unqswnh ndeigangj.¹⁹² Mwngz aiq dwg boux mozfan gunghminz ndeu, hoengjlau lij dwg boux veiyenz aen gimqhaed nyoegnyamx dung'vuz hezvei, engq-daengz lij yiengjmiz aen mingzdaeuz binjdwz gig ndei, mingzmuengh gig daih haenx, hoeng youq mwh gou mwngz dox raennaj, mwngz soj dai-byauj gij doxgaiq haenx ndawde mbouj miz aen sim diuqdoengh. Dangh-naeuz ndawde lumjbaenz miz gijmaz doxgaiq cingqcaih diuqdoengh, gijhaenx mboujgvaq dwg aen sim gou. Gou iugouz ngoenzhong¹⁹³ cingqciengz, aenvih gou caeuq sojmiz bouxgai wng doxdoengz, iugouz ndaej daengz gij sanghbinj gyaciz gou. (40)

Raeuz yawj daengz, bwedbag deuz gij gyaiqhanh soengdoengh gig daih haenx mbouj gangj, sanghbinj gyauvuenh gij singciz bonjndang, mbouj miz hawj ngoenzhong gvidingh gijmaz gyaiqhanh, sojlaiz mbouj miz hawj swng'yiz lauzdung gvidingh gijmaz gyaiqhanh. Swhbwnjgyah yaek genhciz de dangguh bouxcawx cungj gienzleih neix, de caenhliengh gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong, danghnaeuz ndaej guh daengz, couh dawz ngoenzhong ndeu bienqbaenz song ngoenzhong. Linghvaih, gij daegbied singciz aen sanghbinj gaenq gai okbae neix, hawj bouxcawx de gvidingh

(40) 1860 — 1861 nienz, Lunzdunh gencuz gunghyinz gawjhengz daih bagungh, iugouz dawz ngoenzhong gemjnoix daengz 9 siujseiz, dangseiz aen veijyenzvei gyoengqde fatbiuj le hangh swnghmingz ndeu, hangh swnghmingz neix caeuq gij benhuswz raeuz boux gunghyinz neix, ca'mboujgeij cienzbouh doxdoengz. Swnghmingz gangjamj dwk ceijok, boux "lauxbanj gencuz hangznieb" ceiq damsim ndeu — moux boux Moz Beidoz cozsw — yiengjmiz "aen mingzdaeuz binjdwz gig ndei, mingzmuengh gig daih" (boux Beidoz neix youq 1867 nienz gvaqlaeng, ndaej daengz le aen gezgiz caeuq Sihdwzlujswhbauj doxdoengz!)

le aen siuhfei gyaiqhanh ndeu, caemhcaiq gunghyinz hix yaek genhciz de dangguh bouxgai cungj gienzleih neix, de iugouz dawz ngoenzhong hanhhaed youq ndaw itdingh cingqciengz soqliengh. Couh yienghneix, gizneix okyienh le song cungj gvilwd doxdingj, gienzleih caeuq gienzleih doxdingj, hoeng song cungj gienzleih neix, cungj doengzyiengh dwg sanghbinj gyauvuenh gvilwd soj cinjhawj. Youq doengh gij gienzleih bingzdwngj gyang de, ligliengh couh miz gietdingh cozyung. Sojlaiz, youq gwnz lizsij swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj, gij cwngcangzva gocwngz ngoenzhong, biujyienh baenz cungj doucwnggh gvidingh gij gyaiqhanh ngoenzhong, neix dwg daengxcungq swhbwnjgyah couh dwg swhbwnjgyah gaih-giz, caeuq daengxcungq gunghyinz couh dwg gunghyinz gaih-giz song de guh doucwnggh.

2. Cungj Damsim Siengj Ndaej Daengz Swng'yiz Lauzdung. Gunghcangjcuji Caeuq Lingjcuji

Swhbwnj bingq mbouj fatmingz swng'yiz lauzdung. Fanzdwg giz dieg gwnz sevei it bouhfaenh vunz miz gienz lungjdon swnghecanj swhliu, bouxguhhong, mboujlwnh dwg boux swyouz roxnaeuz boux mbouj swyouz, cungj bietdingh aeu youq gij lauzdung seizgan veizciz bonjndang swngghoz soj bietdingh aeu miz haenx rog de, caiq demgya gij lauzdung seizgan mauhgyaq dinghngge, daeuj vih boux ciemqmiz swnghecanj swhliu haenx swnghecanj swngghoz swhliu⁽⁴¹⁾, mboujlwnh doengh boux ciemqmiz neix dwg boux gveicuz Yajdenj, boux saenzgienz cwngci soujlingj Yihdwzluji-lijya, boux siminz Lozmaj, boux nanzcoz Nozman, boux nuzlicuj Meiji-

(41) “Doengh boux lauzdung haenx …… Saedsaeh gawq ciengxlix gyoengq vunz lingx gij cienz ciuq bi geiqsuenq cix cwngguh vunzfouq haenx, hix ciengxlix swhgeij.” (Aihdwzmungz Bwzgwz 《Gij Yigen Caeuq Ciengzsaeg Cingzgvang Gvendangz Gungzhoj》 1800 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 2、3 yieb)

goz, boux lingcuj Vajlahgijya, boux dicuj yienhdaih, roxnaeuz dwg sw-hbnjgyah⁽⁴²⁾ Hoeng gig yungzheih yawjok, danghnaeuz youq aen ginghei sevei hingzdai ndeu, gij ciemq youhsi de mbouj dwg canjbinj gyauvuenh gyaciz, dauq dwg canjbinj sawjyungh gyaciz, swng'yiz lauzdung couh souh daengz aen sihgiuz fanveiz hung roxnaeuz iq haenx hanhhaed, swnghcanj bonjndang singciz, couh mbouj cauhaenz doiq swng'yiz lauzdung sihgiuz fouz hanhhaed. Vihneix, youq ciuhlaux, cijmiz youq doengh giz mouzaeu gij gyauvuenh gyaciz miz doglaeb hobi hingzsik, couh dwg gimngaenz swnghcanj fuengmienh, caengh miz gij lauzdung gvaqbouh sawj vunz dingq le cibfaen doeksak. Youq gizhaenx, gij giengzbik lauzdung sawj vunz naetnaiq dai bae haenx, dwg lauzdung gvaqbouh gij goenghai hingzsik de. Neix cijaeu doegdoeg gij geiqsij Dizaudohlujsw (Sihsihlij) couh ndaej rox.⁽⁴³⁾ Hoeng youq aen seiqgyaiq ciuhlaux, gijneix dan dwg cungj laehvaih ndeu. Mboujgvaq, doengh aen minzczuz lij youq nuzli lauzdung roxnaeuz yauzyiz lauzdung daengj hingzsik haemq daemq guh swnghcanj haenx, danghnaeuz baez gienj haeuj

(42) Nizbuwj youq cek saw 《Lozmaj Sij》 de gig hozoiq dwk ceijok: “Lumj doengh cungj gencuz vunz Yihdwzljlijya haenx, yienznaeuz dan louz miz haenzcik, hoeng lij sawj vunz roxnyinh geizheih doeksat; gij gencuz baenzneix, mboujyungh geih gangj, youq guek iq (!) dwg aeu nuzlicuj caeuq nuzli mizyouq guh cenzdiz.” Sihswmungzdi gangj ndaej lai laegdaeuq haujlai: “Gij gopva Bulujisaij”, dwg aeu bouxgoqgoeng caeuq bouxdajgoeng mizyouq guh cenzdiz.

(43) “Doengh boux boihseiz neix <gij vunz youq ndaw ginhgvang Aihgiz、Aihsaingozbijya caeuq Ahlahbwz gyangde lauzdung haenx>, mboujdan cungj dwg uek-cuek dangqmaz, caemhcai q mbouj ndaej mbouj lohndang lohnoh, byawz yawjraen gyoengqde, cungj gig doengzcingz diuzmingh siliengz gyoengqde. Youq cungj deih-fueng neix, doiq doengh boux laux、nyieg、bingh、canczic caeuq vunzmbwk, mbouj miz saekdi ciuqgoq caeuq cojgvaq. Bouxboux cungj deng diuzbien bik bae lauzdung mboujduenh, cigdaengz dai bae, cij gietsat gij saedceij inget caeuq gungzhoj gyoengqde.” (Dizaudohlujsw (Sihsihlij) 《Sijyoz Cungzsu》 daih 3 gienj daih 13 cieng [daih 258、260 yieb])

aen seiqgyaiq hawciengz youz swhbwnjcunji swngheanj fuengsik dungjei haenx, aen hawciengz neix youh sawj gyoengqde gij canjbinj gai ok bairog haenx, baenz le gij leih'ik ceiq youqgaenj, baenzneix couh youq nuzlici, nungznuzci daengjdaengj guh yak guh rwix gwnzde, caiq gyahwnj gij vwnzmingz guhyak lauzdung gvaqbouh. Vihneix, youq Meijgoz baihnanz gak aen couh, dang swngheanj muzdiz cujyau dwg cigsoh muenxcuk bonjdieg sihyau seiz, hwzyinz lauzdung lij daiqmiz cungj singciz gyahcangjci unqswnh. Hoeng riengz faiq cuzgouj bienqbaenz gij nemndang leih'ik doengh aen couh neix, hwzyinz soj guh gij lauzdung gvaqbouh mizseiz cijaeu 7 bi couh hauq caez sengmingh haenx, couh baenz cungj cidu yienghyiengh cungj aeu buenzsuenq haenx aen yinhsu ndeu. Vwndiz gaenq mbouj caiq dwg daj gwnz ndang hwzyinz dokaeu itdingh soqliengh canjbinj mizyungh. Gij vwndiz seizneix dwg aeu swngheanj gyaciz lwyawz bonjndang lo. Yauzyiz lauzdung, lumjbaenz Dohnaujhoz song aen gunghgoz cungj yauzyiz lauzdung haenx, caemh miz gij cingzhangz lumj yienghaenx.

Dawz Dohnaujhoz song aen gunghgoz doiq swng'yiz lauzdung cungj damsimsim haenx, caeuq Yinghgoz gunghcangj doiq swng'yiz lauzdung cungj damsimsim haenx doxbeij baez ndeu, daegbied miz eiqsei, aenvih youq yauzyiz cidu lajde, swng'yiz lauzdung miz aen hingzsik doglaeb, ndaej roxnynh daengz.

Gyajdingh ngoenzhong youz 6 siujseiz bizyau lauzdung caeuq 6 siujseiz swng'yiz lauzdung gapbaenz. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix, boux gunghyinz swyouz moix aen singhgiz vih swhbwnjgyah daezhawj gij swng'yiz lauzdung 6×6 siujseiz couh dwg 36 siujseiz. Gijneix caeuq de moix aen singhgiz vih swhgeij lauzdung 3 ngoenz, youh vih swhbwnjgyah begbeg lauzdung 3 ngoenz, cienzbouh doxdoengz caez. Hoeng cungj cingzhangz neix yawj mbouj ok. Swng'yiz lauzdung caeuq bizyau lauzdung yungzhab youq itheij lo. Vihneix, gou hix ndaej yungh lingh cungj gangj-fap daeuj biujsi doengzyiengh gvanhaeh, lumjbaenz naeuz, gunghyinz

youq moix faencung vih swhgeij laudung 30 miux, vih swhbwnjgyah laudung 30 miux, daengjdaengj. Hoeng yauzyiz laudung couh mbouj dwg yienghneix, lumjbaenz gij nungzminz Vajlahgijya, vih veizciz bonjndang swnghhoz soj guh gij bizyau laudung caeuq de vih lingcuj soj guh gij swng'yiz laudung haenx, youq hoengqgan fuengmienh dwg faenhai. De youq ndaw reih swhgeij guh bizyau laudung, youq ndaw reih bouxcawj ciemqmiz haenx guh swng'yiz laudung. Sojlaiz, song bouhfaenh laudung seizgan neix dwg swhgeij gag doglaeb. Youq ndaw yauzyiz laudung hingzsik, swng'yiz laudung caeuq bizyau laudung gyaiqhanh faenmingz. Cungj biujyienh hingzsik fuengmienh cabied neix, gig mingzyienj, seihauz mbouj gajbienq swng'yiz laudung caeuq bizyau laudung gij soqliengh bijliz. Gij swng'yiz laudung moix singhgiz 3 ngoenz haenx, mboujlwnh dwg heuhguh yauzyiz laudung roxnaeuz heuhguh guyung laudung, doiq bouxguh hong daeuj gangj, baenzbaenz cungj dwg 3 ngoenz laudung mbouj miz cauhbaenz huqdaengjgyaq. Mboujgvaq, swhbwnjgyah doiq swng'yiz laudung cungj damsime haenx, biujyienh baenz maqmuengh ndaej fouz hanhdoh bae gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong, hoeng gij damsime boux lingcuj, cix haemq genjdanh biujyienh baenz cigsoh

gyaepgouz gij ngoenzsoq yauzyiz. (44)

Youq Dohnaujhoz song aen gunghgoz, yauzyiz lauzdung dwg ndij saedhuq deihco caeuq gizyawz nungznuzci yivu giethab youq itheij, hoeng yauzyiz lauzdung dwg gij gungfu ceiq cujyau gyaunab hawj dungjci gaih-giz. Fanzdwg giz dieg miz cungj cingzthingz neix, yauzyiz lauzdung gig noix dwg daj nungznuzci miz okdaeu, dauqfanj, nungznuzci cix dingzlai dwg daj yauzyiz lauzdung miz okdaeu. ^(44a) Lozmaj nizya gak aen couh gij cingzthingz de couh dwg yienghneix. Gizhaenx gij swnghcanj fuengsik yienzlaiz dwg laeb youq gwnz giek gunghyoujci, hoeng cungj gunghyoujci neix caeuq gij hingzsik Swlhlahfuh mbouj doxdoengz, caeuq gij hingzsik Yindu caemh cienzbouh mbouj doxdoengz. Bouhfaenh diegdeih ndeu dwg gij naz seimiz swyouz, youz gunghse cwngzyenz gak boux gag dajndaem, lingh bouhfaenh diegdeih dwg gij dieg goengmiz, youz gunghse cwngzyenz doengzcaez dajndaem. Cungj canjbinj doengzcaez lauzdung ndaej

(44) Laj neix soj gangj, dwg ceij Lozmaj nizya gak aen couh youq Gwzlijmuz Cancwngh gvaqlaeng, fatseng cwngben¹⁶³ gaxgonq doengh gij cingzthingz haenx.

(44a) [Daih 3 banj cawqmingz: Cungj cingzthingz neix doiq Dwzgoz caemh hab-yungh, daegbied dwg aen Bujlujsw youq baihoeng diuz dah Yibwzhoz haenx. Youq 15 sigij, gyoengq nungzminz Dwzgoz yienznaeu ca'mboujgeij cungj aeu rapdawz it-dingh saedhuq gungfu caeuq lauzyiz, hoeng cawzok gijneix le, gyoengqde ceiqnoix saedsaeh lij dwg boux swyouz. Bozlanzdwnghbauj, Bohmeijlahnizya, Sihlijsihya caeuq Bujlujsw baihoeng daengj dieg gyoengq Dwzgoz yizminz haenx, lij youq faplwd fuengmienh ndaej nyinhnaeu dwg boux swyouz. Gveicuz youq ndaw nungzminz can-cwngh ndaej hingz, gietsat le cungj canggvang neix. Mboujdanh gyoengq nungzminz Dwzgoz baihnanz hoenxsaw haenx youh deng guh nungznuz, caemhcaiq daj 16 sigij cunggeiz gvaqlaeng, gyoengq swyouz nungzminz Bujlujsw baihoeng, Bozlanzdwnghbauj, Bohmeijlahnizya caeuq Sihlijsihya, lij miz gyoengq swyouz nungzminz Sizlwz-suhyizgwz – Hozwjswhdaiyinh, hix cungj doek daengz le nungznuz diegvih. (Mauzlwz «Dwzgoz Lingcuj Canghyenz, Nungzhu Caeuq Nungzhu Cidu Sij» [1863 nienz Aih-langjgwnh banj] daih 4 gienj [daih 522 — 523, 530 yieb]. Mwzcwnz «1866 Nienz Gaxgonq Gij Diegdeih Ndaw Dieg Guek Bujlujsw Caeuq Nungzyez Gvanhaeh». Hanswnh «Sizlwz-suhyizgwz – Hozwjswhdaiyinh») —Fuz Wnh]

neix, bouhfaenh ndeu dangguh gij gihginh rombwh, yungh youq fuengzre caivueng caeuq wngqdoi q ziyawz cingzgvang loeklak; bouhfaenh ndeu dangguh guekgya rombwh, yungh youq cancwnggh, cunghgyau fuengmienh haicei caeuq gungghse ziyawz haicei. Seizgan nanz le, bouxdaeu z ginhdui caeuq gyauvei fuengmienh, ciemq aeu le gij dieg goengmiz, baenzneix hix couh ciemq aeu le gij laudzung hauq youq dieg goengmiz fuengmienh. Swyouz nungzminz youq gungghse diegdeih fuengmienh gij laudzung haenx, cienjvaq baenz le gij yauzyiz laudzung vih boux duedaeu gungghse diegdeih bae guh haenx. Couh yienghneix, nungznuzci gvanhaeh gaenriengz fazcanj hwnjdaeu j, hoeng neix dan dwg coengz saedsaeh daeu j gangj, mbouj dwg coengz faplwd daeu j gangj, cigdaengz doeklaeng, aen Ngozlozsw h yaek gajfang cienz seiqgyai q haenx, cij ciq mingzdangz naeuz feiqcawz nungznuzci, cix dawz cungj nungznuzci neix yungh faplwd doekdingh roengzdaeu j. 1831 nienz Ngozgoz cienghginh Gihseliufuh fatbouh aen yauzyiz laudzung faz, dang'yienz dwg youz gyoengq lingjeuj bakgangj cix sij baenz. Ngozlozsw h couh baenzneix mbat dog dwkfug le gij gveicuz Dohnaujhoz song aen gungghgoz, caiqlij ndaej daengz daengx aen Ouhcouh gyoengq vunzhuk swyouzba i haenx hemq ndei.

Ciuq aen yauzyiz laudzung faz cwngguh “cujciz gveihcwngz” **194** neix, Vajlahgijya gungghgoz moix boux nungzminz, cawz ok gyaunab daihliengh saedhuq gungfu miz ciengzsa eq gvidingh haenx, lij bietdingh aeu vih doengh boux ciemqmiz diegdeih guh: 1. 12 ngoenzhong itbuen; 2. 1 ngoenzhong hong reihnaz; 3. 1 ngoenzhong buenyinh moegliuh. Baenzbi gunggh miz 14 ngoenz. Mboujgvaq, aenvih boux dingh'ok aen fazling neix sughangz cwngci ginghciyoz, sojlaz gij gvidingh mbouj dwg ngoenzhong itbuen yiyi, dwg ngoenzhong swngghcanj moux cungj bingzyaenz moix ngoengz canjbinj soj bietdingh aeu miz haenx, aen bingzyaenz moix ngoenz canjbinj neix youh gvidingh ndaej gig ganvad, lien z Saigwzlozbuj youq ndaw 24 siujseiz hix guh mbouj liux. Vihneix, “cujciz gveihcwngz” bonjndang yungh gij vah lohgoet gangjamj caencingq dwg Ngozlozsw h

fuengsik haenx, cekgej naeuz, 12 ngoenzhong wnggai lijgaj baenz gij canjbinj 36 ngoenz rengzvunz laudzung, ngoenzhong hong reihnaz ndeu wnggai lijgaj baenz 3 ngoenz, ngoenzhong buenyinh moegliuh ndeu caemh wnggai lijgaj baenz 3 ngoenz. Gyoeb hwnjdaeuj dwg 42 ngoenz yauzyiz. Linghvaih, lij aeu gyahwnj doengh gij “Jobagie”, couh dwg cungj lauzyiz dang dicuj youq swngghanj fuengmienh miz daegbied sihyau seiz couh bae guh. Moix aen mbanj moix bi aeu ciuq vunzsoq lainoix, ok itdingh rengzvunz bae vih lingcuj guh cungj lauzyiz neix. Moix boux nungzminz Vajlahgijya, gujsuenq yaek rapdawz 14 ngoenz cungj ngeg’vaih yauzyiz laudzung neix. Yienghneix, gij yauzyiz laudzung gvidingh haenx, moix bi couh miz 56 ngoenzhong. Youq Vajlahgijya, aenvih dienheiq mbouj ndei, moix bi cijmiz 210 ngoenz ndaej guh hongreihnaz. Ndawde miz 40 ngoenz dwg ngoenzsinghgiz caeuq ngoenzciet, bingzyaenz lij miz 30 ngoenz dienheiq rwix, gya hwnjdaeuj couh deng siu bae 70 ngoenz lo. Lw roengzdaeuj cijmiz 140 ngoenzhong. Yauzyiz laudzung caeuq bizyau laudzung aen beijaeh de dwg $\frac{56}{84}$ roxnaeuz $66\frac{2}{3}\%$, gijneix biujmingz, gyaciz lwyawz bijliz beij Yinghgoz nungzyez gunghyinz roxnaeuz gunghcangj gunghyinz gij laudzung gyaciz lwyawz bijliz de, yaek iq haujlai. Hoeng neix dan dwg gij yauzyiz laudzung fapdingh. “Cujciz gveihcwngz” beij gij gunghcangj laebfap Yinghgoz, miz “swyouzcujyi” cingsaenz engq lai dem, yungzheih sawj vunz ndoj gvaq gij gvidingh de. De cawz le dawz 12 ngoenz bienqbaenz 56 ngoenz, doiq 56 ngoenz yauzyiz neix, youh dawz moix ngoenz mingzyi gwnzde gij laudzung dinghngeg haenx, dingh lai dwk baenzbaenz yaek rag daengz ngoenz laengz bae cij guh ndaej liux. Lumjbaenz ngoenz dinghngeg gvak nywj ndeu, daegbied dwg gij dinghngeg gvak nywj reih haeuxdae, saedsaeh dwg aeu gij seizgan gyaboix cij ndaej guh liux. Miz mbanj hongreihnaz ngoenz laudzung dinghngeg fapdingh ndeu, lij ndaej baenzneix cekgej, sojgangj doengh ngoenz neix, dwg daj 5 nyied haidaeuz itcig daengz 10 nyied cij sat.

Doiq Mozwjdohvaj gunghgoz, gvidingh engqgya haeksat. Miz boux ling-cuj ndeu aenvih ndaej hingz cix simmaez, de hemq:

“‘Cujciz gveihcwngz’ gvidingh 12 ngoenz yauzyiz haenx, dangq bi ndeu 365 ngoenz!” (45)

Danghnaeuz gangj, gij “cujciz gveihcwngz” Dohnaujhoz song aen gunghgoz, doenggvaq gak hangh diuzvwnz sawj cungj damsimsim aeu swng’yiz lauzdung bienqbaenz habfap haenx, dwg cizgiz biujyienh cungj damsimsim neix, baenzneix, gij gunghcangjfaz Yinghgoz dwg siuhgiz biujyienh cungj damsimsim neix. Gij gunghcangjfaz Yinghgoz dwg doenggvaq guekgya, caemhcai q dwg doenggvaq aen guekgya youz swhbwnjgyah caeuq dicuj dungjci haenx, saedhengz giengzceih hanhhaed ngoenzhong, daeuj gaemhaed gij maqmuengh fouz hanhdoh dokaueu lauzdungliz haenx. Couhcinj bwedbag mbouj gangj gij gunghyinz yindung hoenghhwd ngoenz beij ngoenz engq daiqmiz veihhezsing haenx, hix miz bizyau doiq gunghcangj lauzdung giengzceih guh hanhhaed, cingq lumjbaenz miz bizyau aeu haex roeghaij bae dwk bwnh hawj gij reihnaz Yinghgoz ityiengh. Doengzyiengh dwg gij siengjmuengh luenh duedaeu, cungj cingzgvang laeng sawj reihnaz byombyangq liux, cungj cingzgvang gonq cix sawj guekgya swnghmingliz deng daj goekgaen bae nyoegnyamx. Yinghgoz gij binghriuzhengz ciuq couhgiz cungzfuk fat bingh haenx, caeuq Dwzgoz Fazgoz song guek swbingh ndang sang doekdaemq, cungj doengzyiengh

(45) Gij ciengzsaeq de yawj Aih Leiznizau 《Dohnaujhoz Song Aen Gunghgoz Cwngci Sevei Sij》 1855 nienz Bahliz banj [Daih 305 yieb caeuq baihlaj geij yieb].

mingzbeq gangjmingz le aen vwndiz neix. (46)

Aen gunghcangjafaz¹⁹⁵ yienhhengz (1867 nienz) 1850 nienz ceiqdingh haenx gvidingh, moix singhgiz moix ngoenzhong dwg 10 siujseiz, couh dwg moix singhgiz 5 ngoenz gonq dwg 12 siujseiz, daj haetromh 6 diemj daengz gyanghaemh 6 diemj, ndawde baudaengz buenq siujseiz gwn haeuxromh seizgan caeuq 1 siujseiz gwn haeuxringz seizgan fapdingh, lauzdung seizgan cinghlw $10 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz; singhgiz roek dwg 8 siujseiz, daj haetromh 6 diemj daengz banringz gvaq 2 diemj, ndawde miz buenq siujseiz gwn haeuxromh seizgan. Moix singhgiz cinghlw 60 siujseiz, 5 ngoenz gonq dwg $10 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz, singhgiz roek dwg $7 \frac{1}{2}$ siuj-

(46) “Itbuen daeuj gangj, aen swnghvuzdij ndeu mauhgvag gij raez bingzyaenz gyoengq doengzloih de, neix youq moux cungj hanhdoh ndawde biuji aen swnghvuzdij neix cangquengh. Danghnaeuz boux vunz maj aenvih swyenz diuzgen roxnaeuz sevi diuzgen cix deng fuengzngaih, aen ndang boux vunz couh sukiq. Youq Ouhcouh sojmiz gij guekgya saedhengz cwnghbinghci haenx, daj saedhengz cungj cidu neix doxdaeuj, gij bingzyaenz ndang sang bouxsai vunzhung caeuq cienzbouh yingcwngh diuzgen cungj gyangqdaemq lo. Fazgoz youq gwzming (1789) gaxgonq, bubingh ndang sang ceiq daemq biucinj dwg 165 lizmij, 1818 nienz (gaengawq aen fazling 3 nyied 10 hauh) dwg 157 lizmij, gaengawq aen fazling 1832 nienz 3 nyied 21 hauh dwg 156 lizmij. Youq Fazgoz, boux bauqmingz dangbing, bingzyaenz miz dingz ndeu doxhwnj aenvih ndang sang mbouj gaeuq caeuq ndangdaej byomnyieg cix mbouj aeu de. Youq Sazgwzswnh, 1780 nienz gij ndang sang bouxbing biucinj dwg 178 lizmij, seizneix dwg 155 lizmij. Youq Bujlujsw seizneix dwg 157 lizmij. Gaengawq aen baugau Maiyezuj bozsw daengh youq 1862 nienz 5 nyied 9 hauh 《Bahfazliya Bau》 haenx, Bujlujsw ciuq 9 bi bingzyaenz geiqsuenq, moix 1000 boux bauqmingz dangbing ndawde, miz 716 boux mbouj habgek; Ndawde 317 boux aenvih ndang sang mbouj gaeuq, 399 boux aenvih ndangdaej byomnyieg …… 1858 nienz, Bwzlinz couh mbouj miz ciu gaeuq bingsoq, ca 156 boux.” (Youz Fungz Lijbihjih 《Vayoz Youq Ndaw Nungzyez caeuq Swnghlijyoz Baenzlawz Yungh》 1862 nienz daih 7 banj daih 1 gienj daih 117、118 yieb)

seiz. (47) ¹⁹⁶ Vihliux gamduk hangh faplwd neix caephengz, nyaemhmingh le cienmonz gvanhyenz, couh dwg gunghcangj sicazyenz, cigsoh souh neivubu guenj, gij baugau gyoengqde youz yivei moix buenq bi gunghbu baez ndeu. Doengh gij baugau neix, mboujduenh daezhawj gij guenfueng dunggi caizliuh gvendaengz swbwnjgyah cungj damsime siengj aeu swng'yiz lauzdung haenx.

Cingj raeuz dingqdingq gij baugau gyoengq gunghcangj sicazyenz neix ba. (48)

(47) Gij lizsij gvendaengz 1850 nienz gunghcangifaz, yaek youq gij duenh baihlaeng cieng neix gangj. ^①

(48) Yinghgoz daj miz dagunghyez daengz 1845 nienz duenh seizgeiz neix, gou dan youq moux di deihfueng daez daengz, mizgven cingzgvang, cingj bouxyawjsaw yawj cek saw 《Yinghgoz Gunghyinz Gaihgez Canggvang》 (1845 nienz Laizbjisiz banj) youz Fuzlijdwzlijh Wnhgwzsw si sij haenx. 1845 nienz gvaqlaeng fatbiuj gij gunghcangj sicazyenz baugau, gvangsanh sicazyenz baugau daengjdaengj, cungj gangjmingz le Wnhgwzsw doiq swbwnjcuji swngchanj fuengsik cingsaenz rox ndaej gig laeg-daeuq; dawz gij cucoz de caeuq gij dungzgungh diucaz veijyenzei (1863—1867 nienz) guenfueng baugau gvaq le 18—20 bi cij fatbiuj haenx, loq doxbeij couh ndaej yawjok, de doiq gunghyinz gaihgez canggvang sij ndaej cibfaen sijsaeq, sawj vunz doeksaet youh haenhdei raixcaix. Aen baugau dungzgungh diucaz veijyenzei, cingq dwg gangj gij cingzgingz doengh aen gunghyez bumwnz youq 1862 nienz gaxgonq caengz saedhengz gunghcangifaz haenx, ndawde miz mbanj bumwnz cigdaengz seiz-neix lij caengz saedhengz gunghcangifaz. Vihneix, Wnhgwzsw soj sij gij canggvang haenx, youq doengh aen bumwnz neix bingq mbouj deng baihrog yingjyangj cix fatseng geijlai bienqvaq. Gij laeh gou daezok haenx, cujyau gvihaeuj 1848 nienz gvaqlaeng duenh swyouz mouyiz seizgeiz neix, hix couh dwg aen angqyangz seizgeiz haenx — gyoengq canghbuenq swyouz mouyiz lun ndaw dungx mbouj miz caiz cix youh lumj Fuzhwz ¹⁹⁷ yienghhaenx gangjboq, lumj gangj saenzvah ityiengh yiengq vunz Dwzgoz cejdaihbaeq. — Gizneix vihmaz dawz Yinghgoz baij youq daih'it vih, dan dwg aenvih Yinghgoz dwg swbwnjcuji swngchanj denjhingz daiyauj, caemhcaiq doiq gij dui-sieng raeuz yenzgiu haenx daeuj gangj, cijmiz Yinghgoz caenh miz gij guenfueng gyoepsuenq caihliuh mboujduenh gunghbu haenx.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 463 — 468 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

“Doengh boux gunghcangicuj yaeuh vunz haenx, youq haetromh lij miz 15 faencung cij daengz 6 diemj couh haigoeng, mizseiz lij haemq caeux di, mizseiz loq laeng di, gyanghaemh 6 diemj gvaq 15 faencung cij souhong, mizsiez loq caeux di, mizseiz lij haemq laeng di. De dawz buenq siujseiz gwn haeuxromh seizgan hingz sik fuengmienh gvidingh haenx, gonq laeng gak ciemq bae 5 faencung, 1 siujseiz gwn haeuxringz seizgan, gonq laeng gak ciemq bae 10 faencung. Singhgiz roek lajbyonghngoenz daengz 2 diemj gvaq 15 faencung cij souhong, mizseiz loq caeux di, mizseiz lij haemq laeng di. Yienghneix de couh canh ndaej:

Haetromh 6 diemj gaxgonq	15 faencung	5 ngoenz gungh miz: 300 faencung
Gyanghaemh 6 diemj gvaqlaeng ...	15 faencung	
Haeuxromh.....	10 faencung	
Haeuxringz	$\frac{20 \text{ faencung}}{60 \text{ faencung}}$	

Singhgiz roek

Haetromh 6 diemj gaxgonq.....	15 faencung	1 singhgiz gungh miz: 340 faencung
Haeuxromh.....	10 faencung	
Lajbyonghngoenz 2 diemj gvaqlaeng...	15 faencung	

Couh dwg naeuz, moix singhgiz lai okdaej 5 siujseiz 40 faencung, moix bi aeu 50 aen singhgiz lauzdung daej geiqsuenq (cawz bae 2 aen singhgiz dangguh ngoenzciet roxnaeuz aenvih miz saeh dingzhong), gungh dwg 27 ngoenzhong.” (49)

“Moix ngoenzhong beij biucinj seizgan gyalai 5 faencung, bi ndeu couh dangq

(49) 《Gij Genyi Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Lunz Hoznaz Sienseng》, daengh youq 《Gunghcangj Faz》(Gaengawq yayiyen gietdingh youq 1859 nienz 8 nyied 9 hauh baizbanj yaenq) daih 4、5 yieb.

dwg $2\frac{1}{2}$ ngoenzhong.” (50) “Gizneix gvat aeu di seizgan, gizhaenx gvat aeu di seizgan, ngoenz ndeu couh lai ok 1 siujseiz, bi ndeu 12 aen ndwen couh bienqbaenz 13 aen ndwen lo.” (51)

Youq veizgih seizgeiz, swngchancj deng duenh, “haigoeng mbouj cuk”, moix singhgiz dan haigoeng geij ngoenz. Neix dang’yienz mbouj yingjyangj daengz cungj siengjmuengh yaek gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong. Yingzyez yied mbouj hwng, couh yied yaek daj ndaw yingzyez gaenq miz haenx aeu ndaej cienzcanh engq lai. Haigoeng seizgan yied noix, couh yied yaek sawj swng’yiz lauzdung seizgan gyalai. Gunghcangj sicazyenz aen baugau gvendaengz 1857 — 1858 nienz aen veizgih seizgeiz haenx gangj:

“Youq mwh seng’eiq baenzneix mbouj hwng, lij miz cungj yienhsiengq lauzdung gvaqbouh, gyoengq vunz aiq nyinhnaeuz dwg mauzdun; hoeng seng’eiq mbouj hwng dauq gig gij vunz mbouj lau saek yiengh haenx bae famh fap. Gyoengqde yienghneix guh, couh baujcwng swhgeij aeu ndaej gij cienzcanh ngeg’vaih ……” Lunznazdwz Hoznaz gangj: “Aen gihyiz gou guenj neix miz 122 gya gunghcangj daujcauq, 143 gya dingzgoeng, sojmiz gizyawz gunghcangj hix cungj haigoeng mbouj cuk, hoeng couh youq aen seizgeiz neix, gij lauzdung gvaqbouh mauhgvaq fapdingh seizgan haenx

(50) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. Aen Buenq Bi Gatdaengz 1856 Nienz 10 Nyied Haenx》daih 35 yieb.

(51) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1858 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 9、10 yieb.

vanzlij miz.” (52) Hauzveih’wǝj sienseng gangj: “Yienznaeuz daih dingzlai gunghcangj aenvih yingzyez mbouj hwnǝ dan hai buenqgoeng, hoeng gou caeuq doenghbaez it-yiengh, vanzlij sou ndaej gij gunggau doengzyiengh lai haenx, gangj aenvih ciemq bae gij seizgan gwnhaeux caeuq seizgan yietnaiq fapdingh, gunghyinz moix ngoenz deng dued bae buenq siujseiz roxnaeuz 45 faencung.” (53)

Youq 1861 nienz daengz 1865 nienz duenh seizgeiz aen hangznieb faiq veizgih dwglau haenx, hix fatseng le gij yienhsiengq doxdoengz neix, mboujgvaq gveihmoz haemq iq. (54)

“Danghnaeuz raeuz youq gij seizgan gwnhaeux roxnaeuz gizyawz seizgan mbouj dwg fapdingh, caz raen miz gunghyinz cingqcaih lauzdung, miz vunz mizseiz couh ok-daeuj gej, naeuz gij gunghyinz neix baenzlawz cungj mbouj nyienh lizhai gunghcangj, yaek sawj goengqde dingz lauzdung (catswiq gihgi daengjdaengj), couh aeu yungh giengzceih banhfap, daegbied dwg youq singhgiz roek lajbyonghngoenz engq dwg baenzneix. Danhseih, danghnaeuz gihgi dingz cienjdoengh le, lij miz ‘ boux guh-saeh ’ louz youq ndaw gunghcangj, baenzneix dan dwg aenvih youq haetromh 6 diemj daengz gyanghaemh 6 diemj ndaw lauzdung seizgan fapdingh neix, mbouj miz bued ok

(52) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 10 yieb.

(53) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 25 yieb.

(54) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. Aen Buenq Bi Gatdaengz 1861 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》. Yawj fouqloeg 2; 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1862 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 7、52、53 yieb. 1863 nienz byonghbilaj famhfap saehgienh youh demlai, caiq yawj 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. Aen Buenq Bi Gatdaengz 1863 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 7 yieb.

seizgan hawj gyoengqde guh doengh loih saehcingz neix.” (55)

“Aiq dwg baenzneix, baengh gij lauzdung gvaqbouh mauhvaq fapdingh seizgan ndaej daengz ngeg’vaih cienzcanh, doiq haujlai gunghcangcuj daeuj gangj, dwg cungj yaeuhlox gig daih nanz ndaej doi bae ndeu. Gyoengqde maqmuengh mbouj ngaiz vunz rox, caemhcaiq ndaw sim buenzsuenq, couhcinj ngaiz vunz rox lo, dawz ok bik cienz-

(55) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1860 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 23 yieb. Gaengawq gij vah gunghcangcuj youq gwnz fazdingz gangj, gij gunghyinz aen gunghcangj gyoengqde, doiq sojmiz dingzduenh gij gunghcangj lauzdung, cungj fanj-doiq gig haenq, gvendaengz diemj neix, miz gij saeh geizheih laj neix daeuj cwngmingz. 1836 nienz 6 nyied co, gij cianh fazgvanh Dizswhbwzlij (Yozgwz Gin) ciep ndaej gunggau, gangj Bahdwzli laenzgaenh miz 8 aen gunghcangj boux cangcuj de famh le gunghcangjfaz. Ndawde miz geij boux sienseng goqyungh 5 boux lwgnyez 12 — 15 bi, bik gyoengqde daj singhgiz 5 haetromh 6 diemj, itcig lauzdung daengz singhgiz roek lajbyonghngoenz 4 diemj, cawz le gwnhaeux caeuq buenqhwz ninz diemjcong ndeu, mbouj hawj yietnaiq saek di. Youq doengh cungj ranz iq heuh guh “aen congh caiqseng mauzliuh”, gyoengq lwgnyez neix lienzdaemh lauzdung 30 siujseiz, gyoengqde youq gizhaenx dawz gij mauzcizvuz gaeuq vaih haenx sik baenz vengq iq, ndaw ranz iq dauqcawq cungj mbin faenx caeuq bwn, lienz boux gunghyinz vunzhung cungj yaek ciengzseiz yungh soujgaen goemq bak daeuj baujhoh aen bwt swhgeij! Gyoengq sienseng deng gauq neix, yienznaeuz mbouj mieng (gyoengqde doengh gij Gveigwzvei veisw neix, cungj dwg bouxsaenqgyauq siujsimlisi, dwg mbouj mieng law), hoeng nyengh gangj gyoengqde miz sim cojgvaq vunz, bonjlaij cinjhawj gij lwgnyez hojlienz neix ninz 4 aen siujseiz, hoeng gij lwgnyez gaemhmengz neix baenzbaenz cungj mbouj haengj ninz! Geij boux Gveigwzvei veisw sienseng neix, deng buenq fad-cienz 20 bangq. Dwzlaizdwngh doiq gij Gveigwzvei veisw neix, gig miz cungj lwgda sien yawjcingx gonq haenx, de sij naeuz:

“Nyaenma cang ok cungj

saeknaj cingqging yiemzsuk,

De mbouj gamj mieng,

Caenh yungh vahbyangz yaeuh vunzlai,

Song ceh da caegvet seiqlengq damqra,

Cang guh gij saenzcingz bouxienqhoij,

De siengj buqgaiq,

Mbouj sien baiq gouz baez ndeu, mbouj ndaej!” 198

fad caeuq cienzgauq gig noix ndeu, hix lij miz leih ndaej canh. ” (56) “Danghnaeuz gij ngeg’vaih seizgan dwg youq ngoenz ndeu saepsaepsoiqsoiq、dingzdingzduenhduenh caeg daeuj, baenzneix, boux sicazyenz yaek siengj ra ok gij baengzgawq famhfap, couh roeb daengz gij gunnanz nanz ndaej haekfug. ” (57)

Swhbwnj doengh cungj hingzveiz “saepsaepsoiqsoiq、dingzdingzduenhduenh bae caeg aeu” gij seizgan gwnhaeux caeuq gij seizgan yiet-naiq gunghyinz neix, youh deng gunghcangj sicazyenz heuh guh “caeg ciemq geij faencung seizgan” (58), “Dued bae geij faencung seizgan” (59), gij vah riuzhengz youq ndaw gunghyinz haenx, heuh guh “gaet gwn gij seizgan gwnhaeux” (60).

Raeuz yawjraen, youq ndaw cungj fwnhveiz neix, gyaciz lwyawz youz swng’yiz lauzdung cauxbaenz, gaenq mbouj dwg gijmaz mimiz.

“Miz boux gunghcangcuj gig cigndaej gingqcungh ndeu doiq gou gangj: Danghnaeuz mwngz cinjhawj gou moix ngoenz dan hawj gunghyinz lai guh 10 faencung, baenzneix, mwngz bi ndeu couh dawz 1000 bangq soed roengz ndaw daeh gou daeuj lo. ” (61) “Gij yenzswj seizgan couh dwg gij yausu cienzcanh. ” (62)

Youq diemj neix, gij ceiq ndaej gangjmingz vwndiz de dwg, vunzlai doiq gyoengq gunghyinz baenzngoenz lauzdung haenx heuh guh “baenzngoengzoeng”, doiq gij dungzgungh 13 bi doxroengz dan cinj lauzdung 6

(56) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1856 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 34 yieb.

(57) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 35 yieb.

(58) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 48 yieb.

(59) Doengz baihgwnz.

(60) Doengz baihgwnz.

(61) Doengz baihgwnz.

(62) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1860 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 56 yieb.

siujseiz haenx heuh guh “buenqngoengzgoeng”⁽⁶³⁾ Youq gizneix, gunghyinz mboujgvaq dwg gij lauzdung seizgan gaenq yinzgwzva. Sojmiz boux caeuq boux gij faenbied de, cungj vaqbaenz “baenzngoengzgoeng” caeuq “buenqngoengzgoeng” gij faenbied¹⁹⁹ neix lo.

3. Gij Yinghgoz Gunghyez Bumwnz Youq Bozsoz Fuengmienh Mbouj Souh Faplwd Hanhhaed Haenx

Baihgwanz raeuz gaujcaz le saek di bumwnz yienghneix cung siengjmuengh gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong, doiq swng’yiz lauzdung damsimumj duzlangz ityiengh, youq doengh gij bumwnz neix, mbouj miz hanhdoh bae bozsoz, cingq lumj boux Yinghgoz swhcanj gaihgz ginghcyozgyah ndeu soj gangj, beij gij yakdoeg vunz Sihbanhyaz doiq vunz hungzcungjyinz Meijcouh, cijmiz mauhgvag cix mbouj miz mboujyawx⁽⁶⁴⁾, vihneix, swhbwnj cungjsuenq souh daengz faplwd gvidingh hanhhaed. Seizneix raeuz daeuj yawjyawj linghvaih saek di swnghcanj bumwnz, youq gizhaenx, cigdaengz seizneix, roxnaeuz cigdaengz duenh gonq mbouj nanz, lij dwg hauz mbouj hanhhaed bae bozsoz lauzdungliz.

(63) Aen suzyij neix mboujlwnh youq ndaw gunghcangj roxnaeuz gunghcangj baugau, cungj aeu ndaej le aen gunghminzgenz cingqsik.

(64) “Gunghcangjcej damsimumj damsaej, gyoengqde gyaep aeu cienzcanh seiz famh gij guhyak haenx, caeuq vunz Sihbanhyaz dwkfug Meijcouh gyaep aeu vuengzgim seiz famh gij guhyak haenx doxbeij, cijmiz mauhgvag cix mbouj miz mboujyawx.” (Yozhan Veihdwz 《Gij Lizensij Cungdaengj Gaihgz Caeuq Gunghyinz Gaihgz》 1835 nienz Lunzdunh daih 3 banj daih 114 yieb) Aen lijulun bouhfaenh bonj saw neix, dwg cwngci ginghcyoz gailun cungj ndeu, youq dangseiz gag miz gij daegbied de, lumjbaenz gij lwnhgangj gvendaengz sanghyez veizgih couh dwg aen laeh ndeu. Gangj daengz aen lizensij bouhfaenh, cix dwg mbouj rox nyaenq bae daj cek saw 《Gij Cangvang Bouxhoj》 (1797 nienz Lunzdunh banj) Moz Yihdwngh cozsw sij haenx cau aeu.

“1860 nienz 1 nyied 14 hauh, aen gin boux cianh fazgvanh Bulozdun sienseng, youq Nozdinghhan Si veiyidingh cujciz baez cizvei gwnzde gangj, bouhfaenh hawsingz gihminz guh gopva swngheanj haenx, gvaq cungj saedcej gig gungzhoj inget, gij haemzhoj cingzdoh de dwg vwnzmingz seiqgyaiq gizlawz cungj mboujcaengz raen gvaq …… Boux lwnyiez 9 bi daengz 10 bi, youq haetromh 2、3、4 diemj cung, couh deng daj gwnz congz uekcuek rag hwnjdaej, vihliux cengqgengz ciengxmingh, mbouj ndaej mbouj itcig guhhong daengz gyanghwnz 10、11、12 diemj cung. Gyoengqde dinfwngz byomnyieg, ndang roz sukiq, saenzcingz ngoengqngwt, mazmwnh lumj vunzrin it-yiengh, sawj vunz yawj baez ndeu cungj roxnyinh dwglau raixcaix. Majlidwz sienseng caeueq boux gunghcangcuj wnq hwnjdaej gang’yi daujlun cungj saehcingz neix, dwg mbouj geizheih saek di lo …… Cungj cidu neix, cingq lumj Mungzdazguy Vajwjbiz muzswh soj sij yienghhaenx, dwg cungj nuzlici mbouj souh gijmaz hanhhaed, dwg cungj nuzlici gvendaengz sevei、ndangnoh、daudwz caeueq ciliz fuengmienh neix …… Danghnaeuz aen hawsingz ndeu gingqyienz gawjhengz vunzlai cizvei, cingjgouz dawz bouxsai moix ngoenz lauzdung seizgan hanhhaed baenz 18 siujseiz, baenzneix raeuz yaek miz maz gamjsiengj ni! …… Raeuz gunggik doengh boux cungcizyenzcuj Fuzgiz-nizya caeueq Gajlozlaiznaz. Hoeng, gyoengqde gij hingzveiz gaicawx bouxhoiq hwez-yinz、aeu bien fad bouxhoiq hwzyinz、buenqgai nohvunz neix, beij hwnj cungj guhyak mansing gaj vunz, fatseng youq ndaw gocwngz vih gij leih’ik swhbwnjgyah bae cauh baengzmuengx baeq naj caeueq hozbuh genggyaeng, nanzdauh engqgya dwgcaengz ha?” (65)

Gij dauzgi hangznieb aen Swhdazfuzdwz Gin, youq ceiqgaenh 22 bi daej, gaenq sam baez baenz le yivei diucaz duiensieng. Diucaz gij gezgoj de, daih’it baez yawj aen baugau Swhgwzlijvwnz sienseng 1841 nienz yiengq “Dungzgungh diucaz veijyenzvei” daezok haenx, daihngaih baez yawj aen baugau (《Gunghung Veiswng. Daih 3 Hauh Baugau》 daih 1 bouhfaenh daih 102 — 113 yieb) youz canghyw Gwzlinzhauz 1860 nienz daezok, cix ciepsouh suhmizyen²⁰⁰ yihgvanh mingling gunghbu haenx, baez gatsat yawj aen baugau Langjgwz sienseng 1863 nienz daezok haenx, daengh youq 1863 nienz 6 nyied 15 hauh 《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 1 Hauh Baugau》. ²⁰¹ Youq gizneix, doiq gij yinvu gou

(65) 1860 nienz 1 nyied 17 hauh Lunzdunh 《Moix Ngoenz Densin》.

daeuj gangj, cijaeu daj ndaw baugau 1860 nienz caeuq 1863 nienz, genj aeu mbangj cwngswz doengh boux lwgnyez bonjndang deng bozsoz couh gaeuq lo. Gaengawq gij cingzgvang lwgnyez, couh ndaej duenhdingh gij cingzgvang vunzhung, daegbied dwg gij cingzgvang dahsau iq caeuq mehmbwk. Caeuq gij gunghyiez bumwnz neix doxbeij hwnjdaeuj, gij bumwnz aen hangznieb yotfaiq daemjbaengz, lij suenq dwg gij cizyiez gig sim'angq gig veiswngh bw. (66)

Veihlenz Vujdwz, 9 bi, “daj 7 bi lingz 10 ndwen couh haidaeuz lauzdung”. Itcig dwg “buenyinh aenvunq” (dawz gij huqndip gaenq haeujvunq haenx buen daengz aen ranzhawq bae, caiq dawz aenvunq hoengq buen dauqma). Daeg iq neix moix singhgiz ngoenzngoenz haetromh 6 diemj hwnjgoeng, gyanghaemh 9 diemj baedauq roengzgoeng. “Gou moix singhgiz ngoenzngoenz cungj guh daengz gyanghaemh 9 diemj cung. Lumjbaenz ceiqaenh caet bet aen singhgiz cungj dwg yienghneix.” Couh dwg naeuz, boux lwgnyez 7 bi ndeu gingqyienz lauzdung 15 siujseiz! Yoz Mwzlij, 12 bi, daeg iq neix gangj:

“Gou dwg guh gij hong buenyinh aenvunq caeuq cienj aen loek. Gou haetromh 6 diemj hwnjgoeng, mizeiz 4 diemj hwnjgoeng. Ngoenzlwenz, gou guh baenz hwnz, itcig guh daengz ngoenzneix haetromh 6 diemj cung. Gou daj ngoenzbonz gyanghwnz hwnj, couh mbouj hwnj congz ninz gvaq. Cawz ok gou le, lij miz bet gouj boux lwgnyez ngoenzlwenz cungj guh baenz hwnz. Cawz le boux ndeu mbouj daeuj, gizyawz lwgnyez ngoenzneix haetromh youh cungj hwnjgoeng lo. Gou guhhong aen singhgiz ndeu vuenh ndaej 3 senhling 6 bensw (1 dazlwz 5 gwzlozsinh). Gou cukcuk guh le hwnz ndeu, hix mbouj lai ndaej saek di cienz. Aen singhgiz baihgwnz gou couh cukcuk guh le song hwnz.”

Fuznizhozfuh, 10 bi, daeg iq neix gangj:

“Gou mbouj cungj dwg ndaej daengz gij gwnhaeux seizgan cukgaeuq 1 siujseiz, cix ciengzseiz dan miz buenq siujseiz, moix singhgiz seiq, singhgiz haj, singhgiz roek

(66) Caiq yawj Wnhgwzswh cek saw 《Yinghoz Gunghyinz Gaihgez Cangvang》 daih 249 — 251 yieb²⁰².

cungj dwg yienghneix. ” (67)

Gwzlinzhauz canghyw ceijok, youq haenz dah Dwzlnzdwz giz Swzdozgwz caeuq youq Vozwjswhdanjdun song aen dauzyez gih neix, gjj souhmingh boux vunz daegbied dinj. Bouxsai 20 bi doxhwnj guh dauzyez swngchaj, youq Swzdozgwz Gih yienznaeuz dan ciemq 36.6% , youq Vozwjswhdanjdun dan ciemq 30.4% , hoeng youq ndaw vunzsoq bouxsai deng dai cungj nienzgeij neix, doengh boux dauzgi gunghyinz baenz bingh'aek deng dai haenx, youq Swzdozgwz Gih ciemq dingz ndeu doxhwnj, youq Vozwjswhdanjdun Gih daihgaiq ciemq $\frac{2}{5}$. Boux canghyw Buswhlozyihdwz youq Hanli guh canghyw haenx gangj:

“Dauzgi gunghyinz daih beij daih daemq, daih beij daih nyieg. ”

Lingh boux canghyw Mwzgwzbeiwneh sienseng caemh gangj:

“Gou youq ndaw gyoengq dauzgi gunghyinz guh canghyw 25 bi lo, gou fatyienh aen gaihgez neix youq ndangsang caeuq ndangnaek fuengmienh doiqvaq gig yienhda. ”

Gij cwngswz baihgwnz neix, dwg daj 1860 nienz aen baugau⁽⁶⁸⁾ Gwzlinzhauz canghyw sij haenx genjaeu.

Laj neix raeuz daj 1863 nienz aen baugau youz geij boux diucaz vejyenz sij haenx, genj aeu geij duenh. Aen Bwzswhdazfuzdwz Gin Yihyen cujyin yihswng Ahligiz gangj:

“Dauzgi gunghyinz dangguh aen gaihgez ndeu, mbouj faen sai mbwk dai-byauj gyoengq vunz youq ndangdaej caeuq daudwz fuengmienh doiqvaq haenx. Gyoengqde itbuen cungj dwg ndangdaej daemqdet iqet, fazyuz mbouj ndei, caemhcaiq aen aek ciengzciengz dwg bienqyiengh mbouj cingqciengz. Gyoengqde caengz laux

(67) 《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 1 Hauh Baugau. 1863 Nienz》 cwngswz daih 16、19、18 yieb.

(68) 《Gunghung Veiswng. Daih 3 Hauh Baugau》 daih 102、104、105 yieb.

couh bienq geggoemq, souhmingh mbouj raez, ngwnhngwt youh lwedhaw; gyoengqde ciengzseiz baenz gij bingh siuvaq mbouj ndei, gij bingh aendaep, gij bingh aenmak caeuq gij bingh fungheiq, biujmingz ndangdaej hawnyieg. Hoeng gyoengqde ceiq ciengzseiz baenz gij bingh aen'aek; Feiyenz, feigezhwz, cihgi'gvanjyenz caeuq bingh ae'ngab. Miz cungj bingh ae'ngab ndeu dwg dauzgi gunghyinz gag miz, itbuen cwng guh gij bingh dauzgungh ae'ngab roxnaeuz dauzgungh feigezhwz. Lij miz gij bingh loj-libing ciemq haeuj ndaw senq, ndok caeuq ndangdaej gizyawz bouhfaenh, gyoengq dauzgi gunghyinz baenz cungj bingh neix ciemq $\frac{2}{3}$ doxhwnj. Dan dwg aenvih miz vunz moq daj giz dieg lajmbanj laenzgaenh bouj haeujdaej, aenvih caeuq gij vunz haemq gengangh gezvunh, gyoengq vunz aen digih neix cij mbouj fatseng gij doiqvaq engq youqgaenj dem."

Ceiqgaenh, lij dwg Cazlij Baswnhshw sienseng boux canghyw vaigoh aen yihyen neix, youq ndaw saenq hawj diucaz veijyenz Gwzlangj haenz sij naeuz:

"Gij gou soj ndaej gangj de, dan dwg gij gvanhcaz bonjfaenh gou, bingq mbouj miz gijmaz gyoepsuenq caizliuh guh baengzgaewq. Hoeng gou ndaej haengjdingh dwk gangj, moix baez gou yawjraen gyoengq lwnyenz boihseiz vih muenxcuk gij damsimeh bohme haeuz bouxgoqgoeng cix mbouj guenj gengangh neix, gij hozndat gou couh baez dem baez nyoenx hwnj simdaeuz daeuj."

De lied ok dauzgi gunghyinz baenzbingh gak cungj yienzaen, doek-laeng ceijok, aen yienzaen ceiq youqgaenj dwg "lauzdung seizgan daiq nanz". Aen baugau diucaz veijyenzvei maqmuengh:

"Aen hangznieb youq ndaw sim vunzbiengz ciemq miz gij diegvih gig ndei baenz-neix, mbouj ndaej caiq yungz cungj yienhsiengq mbouj aeu naj neix; De baenghgauq gij lauздung caeuq gi'gyauy gyoengq gunghyinz, aeu ndaej le gij cingzcek ronghlwenq, hoeng cix daiq daeuj le, gunghyinz ndangdaej doiqvaq, souh daengz gak cungj nyoegnyamx, deng daicaeux." (69)

(69) 《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. 1863 nienz》daih 24、22 yieb caeuq daih X I yieb.

Gij Yinghgwzlanz dauzgiyez cingzgvang gizneix soj gangj, doiq Suhgwzlanz dauzgiyez caemh habyungh. (70)

Habfeiz cicauyez dwg daj 1833 nienz fatmingz cungj banhfap yungh faexdiuz duz linz gvaqlaeng cij okyienh. Daj 1845 nienz hwnj, de youq Yinggoz fazcanj hwnjdaej gig vaiq, caiqlij daj Lunzdunh giz dieg vunz ndaetyaed haenx, cienz daengz Mancezswhdwz、Bwzmingzhan、Livuzbuj、Bulijswhdozwj、Nozlijgiz、Niujgajsw'hwj、Gwzlahswhgoh daengj deih-fueng, de doengzseiz caemh sawj gij bingh ngazgvann haepndaet neix banhlah daengz gak dieg. Veizeynaz boux canghyw ndeu, lij youq 1845 nienz couh fatyienh cungj bingh neix dwg gij cizyezbing habfeiz gunghyinz. Ndaw gunghyinz miz dingz ndeu dwg gij lwgnyez 13 bi doxroengz caeuq gij lwgnyezhung caengz rim 18 bi. Byawz cungj rox, cungj cicauyez neix doiq gengangh miz haih, sawj vunz haemz de, sojlaij cijmiz gunghyinz gaihgz gij vunz ceiq boihseiz, mehmai q iek dwk yaek dai daengjdaengj, cij haengj dawz “gij lwgnyez buhvaq rwixranj、iek dwk yaek dai、mbouj miz vunz guenj、caengz souh gyauyuz” (71) soengq bae guh cungj hong neix. Youq gyoengq cwng'yinz deng veijyenz Vaizdwz 1863 nienz cam gvaq haenx, miz 270 boux mbouj rim 18 bi, 40 boux mbouj rim 10 bi, 10 boux ngamq miz 8 bi, 5 boux ngamq miz 6 bi. Ngoenzhong daj 12 daengz 14 roxnaeuz 15 siujseiz mbouj doxdoengz, linghvaih lij miz gyanghwnz lauzdung, mbouj miz gij gwnhaeux seizgan dinghcinj, caemhcaiq dingzlai dwg youq ndaw fuengzguh hong cungmuenx linzdoeg haenx gwnhaeux. Danghnaeuz Dandingh lij youq, De couh fatyienh, aen deihlaur ceiq doeglad de siengj ndaej daengz haenx, hix beij mbouj hwnj gij cingzgingz cungj cicauyez neix.

Youq aen gunghcangj cauh ceij nemz ciengz haenx, gij ceijciengz cocad cix yungh gihgi yaenq, gij ceijciengz gyaqciq cix yungh soujgoeng yaenq. Swnguncanj seizhoengh dwg daj 10 nyied co daengz daihngeih bi 4 nyied daej. Youq duenh seizgeiz neix, lauzdung ciengzseiz dwg daj haet-

(70) Doengz baihgwnz, daih XLVII yieb.

(71) 《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. 1863 Nienz》 daih LIV yieb.

romh 6 diemj itcig lienzdaemh daengz gyanghaemh 10 diemj, lij miz guh daengz byonghwnz gvaq dem, cungqgyang ca'mboujgeij dwg mbouj miz yietnaiq.

Yez Lijgiz gangj:

“Bi'gvaq (1862 nienz) seizdoeng, 19 boux lwgnyezmbwk ndawde, miz 6 boux aenvih lauzdung gvaqbouh, baenz bingh lo, mbouj naengz hwnjgoeng. Vihliux mbouj hawj gyoengqde baiqralaep, gou bietdingh aeu doiq gyoengqde daihsing hemqheuh.” Veih Dazfeih gangj: “Gyoengq lwgnyez ciengzciengz naetnaiq dwk cengq mbouj hai lwgda, gizsaed, raeuz swlgeij ciengzciengz caemh dwg baenzneix.” Yoz Laizdwzbwzwnh gangj: “Gou 13 bi …… Bi'gvaq seizdoeng raeuz guhhong daengz gyanghaemh 9 diemj, bi'gyai seizdoeng guhhong daengz gyanghaemh 10 diemj. Bi'gvaq seizdoeng gaiq ga gou miz sieng, ca'mboujgeij moix ngoenz gyanghaemh cungj in dwk daej bae.” Gyauzci Ahshwbujdwng gangj: “Gou boux lwgnyez neix mwh 7 bi haenx, gou couh ciengzseiz aemq de youq diegsiet hwnjgoeng roengzgoeng, de ciengzciengz yaek guhhong 16 aen siujseiz! …… Dang de youq henz gihgi guhhong seiz, gou ciengzciengz yaek gvih roengzdaej bwnq haeux de, aenvi de mbouj ndaej lizhai gihgi, caemh mbouj ndaej dawz gihgi dingz roengzdaej.” Mancezshwdwz aen gunghcangj ndeu, boux gujduhng giem ginghlij de Swhmizswh gangj: “Raeuz <de dwg ceij doengh gij“vunz” vih “raez” lauzdung haenx> itcig lauzdung, cungqgyang mbouj dingz roengzdaej gwnhaeux, sojlaiz, gij hong it ngoenz $10\frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz, daengz lajbyonghngoenz 4 diemj buenq couh guh liux lo, gij seizgan gvaqlaeng cungj dwg ngeg'vaih seizgan (72) <Nanzdauh boux Swhmizswh sienseng neix youq ndaw $10\frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz neix, hix mbouj gwn saek donq haeux ha?> Raeuz <lij dwg boux Swhmizswh haenx>

(72) Geij dawz cungj seizgan neix lijgaij baenz gij swng'yiz lauzdung seizgan raeuz soj gangj haenx. Gyoengq sienseng neix dawz gij lauzdung $10\frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz yawjguh ngoenzhong cingqciengz, vihneix ndawde bauhamz gij swng'yiz lauzdung cingqciengz. Youq baihrog gijneix dwg “ngeg'vaih seizgan”, gij baucouz de loq lai di. Baezlaeng raeuz couh rox, youq soj gangj ngoenzhong cingqciengz haenx sawjyungl lauzdungliz, boucouz daemq gvaq gyaciz, sojlaiz, “ngeg'vaih seizgan” dan dwg gij gveiigeiq swlhbwnjgyah yungl daej gvat aeu “swng'yiz lauzdung” engq lai di; caemhcai, couhcinj doiq gij lauzdungliz “ngoenzhong cingqciengz” sawjyungl haenx, caensaed ceihawj le cukgaeuq baucouz, cingzgvang vanzlij dwg ityiengh.

gig noix youq gyanghaemh 6 diemj gaxgonq dingzgoeng <de dwg ceij dingz siuhfei gij lauzdungliz gihgi “raeuz”>, sojlaiz raeuz <youh dwg Gwzlijswhbingz²⁰³> saedsaeh dwg baenz bi cungj miz ngeg’vaih seizgan …… Youq ndaw 18 ndwen gvaqbae, mboujlwnh lwgnyez roxnaeuz vunzhung <152 boux lwgnyez caeuq gij lwgnyezhung 18 bi doxroengz, 140 boux vunzhung>, bingz-yaenz moix singhgiz ceiqnoix aeu guh 7 ngoenz lingz 5 siujseiz, couh dwg $78 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz. Youq bizneix <1863 nienz> 5 nyied 2 hauh gaxgonq 6 aen singhgiz ndawde, bingz-yaenz seizgan engqgya lai lo, moix singhgiz dab-daengz 8 ngoenz, couh dwg 84 siujseiz!”

Lij dwg boux Swhmizsw h sienseng baenzneix haengj hag ginhcuj gangjvah yungh “raeuz” daeuj gagcwn^① neix, riunyumjnyumj boujcueng gangj: “Gihgi lauzdung dwg soengsedsed.” Doengh boux gunghcangjcu j sawjyungh soujgoeng yaenq saw haenx cix gangj: “Soujgoeng lauzdung beij gihgi lauzdung haemq hab veiswngh.” Hoeng, gyoengq gunghcangj- cu j sienseng cungj gig hozndat dwk fanjdoiq aen genyi “ceiqnoix youq gwnhaeux seizgan sawj gihgi dingz roengzdaeuj” neix, Bahlwzgi h (Lunz- dunh) aen gunghcangj cauh ceijciengz ndeu, boux ginghlij de Audwzli sienseng gangj:

“Danghnaeuz gij lauzdung seizgan faplwd cinjhawj haenx, dwg daj haetromh 6 diemj daengz gyanghaemh 9 diemj, doiq raeuz< ! > cix gig habngamj, hoeng gij seiz- gan gunghcangjfaz gvidingh haenx, dwg daj haetromj 6 diemj daengz gyanghaemh 6 diemj, neix doiq raeuz< ! > cix mbouj habngamj …… Youq duenh seizgan gwningz, gij gihgi raeuz cungj dwg dingz roengzdaeuj <geijlai daihliengh ha ! >. Yienghneix guh, youq ceij caeuq yienzliuh fuengmienh mbouj cauhbaenz sonjsaet gig daih.” Riengzlaeng de cibfaenz doengzcingz dwk boujcueng gangj: “Danhseih, gou lijgaij

① Youq Ouhcouh mbanj di guekgya, ginhcuj youq cingqsik ciengzhab yungh “raeuz” daeuj dingjlawh “gou”. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

ndaej daengz, vihneix cix cauhaenz gij sonjsaet haenx, vunzlai cungj mbouj haengj.”

Gij baugau aen veijyenzei simsoh dwk nyinhnaeuz, miz mbangj “aen gunghswh hung” yousim saet bae seizgan, couh dwg yousim saet bae gij seizgan ciemq miz gij lauzdung bouxwnq, caemhcai q vihneix “saet bae cienzcanh”. Neix mbouj ndaej baenz “gij lijyouz cungcuk”, sawj doengh boux lwnyez 13 bi doxroengz caeuq boux lwnyezhung caengz rim 18 bi, youq ndaw seizgan 12 — 16 siujsez baenzlai, “saet bae” gij seizgan gwn haeuxringz, roxnaeuz lumjbaenz hawj cwnghgigih gya meiz gya raemx, hawj bwn’yiengz gya raemxfeizcau, hawj gihlunz cat youz doengh yienghhaenx, dawz haeuxringz dandan dangguh lauzdung swhliu gij bangbouj caizliuh haenx, youq mwh guh swnghcanj gya hawj gyoengqde. ⁽⁷³⁾

Youq Yinghgoz, mbouj miz saek aen gunghyez bumwnz lumj menbauh hangznieb (gij hangznieb gihgi guh menbauh ngamqngamq hwnghwnj mbouj suenq youq ndawde) yienghhaenx, cigdaengz seizneix, lij baujciz cungj swnghcanj fuengsik mwh caengz geiq nienzdaih, dwg baenzneix gaeuqgeq, cijmiz daj ndaw cozbinj boux canghsei Lozmaj digoz seizdaih cij ndaej yawjraen. Mboujgvaq, dangqnaj gaenq gangigvaq, swhbwnj youq haidaeuz, bingq mbouj gvansim gij gisuz singciz aen lauzdung gocwngz deng de dwkfug haenx. Haidaeuz, de dwg roeb daengz gijmaz lauzdung gocwngz, couh yungh gijmaz lauzdung gocwngz. ^①

Gij cingzgvang menbauh cabgyaj, sawj vunz nanz ndaej saenq de,

(73) 《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzei. 1863 Nienz》, cwnqswz daih 123、124、125、140 yieb caeuq daih LXIV yieb.

youq Lunzdunh daegbied youqgaenj. Cungj yienhsiengq neix, ceiqcaeux dwg youz yayiyen “gijgwn cabgyaj” diucz vejyenzvei (1855 — 1856 nienz) caeuq canghyw Hahsozwj cek saw 《Gij Cabgyaj Hingzveiz Deng Gietbyoengq Haenx》 neix gietfat okdaej. ⁽⁷⁴⁾ Gietfat gezgoj dwg 1860 nienz 8 nyied 6 hauh fatbouh le aen fap “fuengzre yinjsizbinj cabgyaj”, neix dwg hangh faplwd mbouj mizyauq ndeu, aenvih de doiq moix boux gangj swyouz mouyiz dajsuenq baengh gaicawx huqgyaj “canh gij cienz cingq dangq” haenx, dang’yienz dwg gig cuengqsoeng. ⁽⁷⁵⁾ Vejyenzvei bonjndang hix gig lauxsaed dwk nyinh, swyouz mouyiz saedsaeh dwg huqgyaj mouyiz, roxnaeuz yungh gij gangjap mizyinx vunz Yinghgoz, dwg gaicawx “gij doxgaiq gveijben”. Saedsaeh daej gangj, cungj “gveijben” neix, beij Bujlozdazgohlah²⁰⁵ lij engq rox dawz ndaem gangj baenz hau, beij aen Aihliyabai²⁰⁶ lij engq ndaej dangmienh cwnghmingz sojmiz

(74) Dawz begfanz muz baenz mba, roxnaeuz caeuq gyu doxgyaux, neix dwg cungj sanghbinj ciengzseiz raen ndeu, heuhguh “menbauhsu”. **204**

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 292 — 293 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(75) Daihgva rox daengz, meizyenh dwg dan cungj gauhyau hingzdai ndeu, ndaej guh bwnh, swhbwnjcuji boux guh gij hong sauq congheueq haenx, dawz meizyenh gai hawj gij codieg nungzminz Yinghwzlanz. 1862 nienz, boux Yinghgoz beizsinjyenz ndeu saemjleix le aen anq baenzneix: Bouxgai muenz bouxcawx, youq ndaw meizyenh cab le 90% faenx caeuq sa, gij meizyenh baenzneix, dauqdaej suenq dwg “sanghyez fuengmienh” gij meizyenh “cingqhangq” ne, roxnaeuz dwg “faplwd fuengmienh” gij meizyenh “cabgyaj”. “Gij baengzyoux sanghyez” buenq naeuz, neix dwg sanghyez fuengmienh gij meizyenh “cingqhangq”. Boux yenzgau codieg nungzminz deng gauqsaw, caiqlij aeu ceihawj susungfei dem.

caesaed cungj mboujgvaq dwg gyajsiengq. (76)

Mboujguenj baenzlawz, veijyenzvei dawz gij lwgda vunzlai yinx coh “gij menbauh ngoenznaengz” gyoengqde, baenzneix couh yinx coh le menbauh hangznieb. Caeuq gijneix doengzseiz, gyoengq menbauh gunghyinz Lunzdunh, youq gwnz ginzcung daihhoih caeuq mwh yiengq yivei cingjnyienh, daezok le fanjdoiq lauzdung gvaqbouh doengh gij yigen neix. Cungj yigen neix baenzneix gaenjbik, vihneix danghgiz dawz boux Youh Sih Dwzlijmwnzhih’wj sienseng dwg 1863 nienz veijyenzvei veijyenz, raeuz youq baihgwnz lai baez daez daengz haenx, nyaemhmingh guh vangzgyah diucaz conhyenz. Aen baugau⁽⁷⁷⁾ de caeuq gij cwngswz lied ok haenx gikdoengh le vunzlai, mboujgvaq mbouj dwg gikdoengh le aen sim vunzlai, dwg gikdoengh le aen dungx vunzlai. Gyoengq vunz Yinghgoz doegsug swnggingh haenx yienznaeuz rox cingcuj, boux vunz ndeu cijmiz aenvih sangdi nyok hawj, cij ndaej baenz swhbwnjgyah, dadicuj roxnaeuz boux lingxcienz cix mbouj lauzdung, mboujne, bietdingh aeu lauzdung hanh rihroenxroenx daeuj vuenh aeu menbauh, hoeng de mbouj rox, gij menbauh de ngoenznaengz gwn haenx, ndawde hamz miz itdingh soqliengh raemxhanh boux vunz, caemhcaiq gyaux miz lwednong, rongzgyau, duzsap dai caeuq gij Dwzgoz gyaumuj fatmwt, engq gaej daez daengz begfanz, naedsa caeuq gizyawz gvangq vuzciz habbak lo. Vihneix, mboujguenj “mouyiz swyouz” dwg baenzlawz sinzswng, aen men-

(76) Fazgoz vayozgyah Sejfazliaih bien faenzcieng lwnh sanghbinj “cabgyaj” ndeu gangj daengz, de soj genjcaz gvaq 600 lai cungj sanghbinj ndawde, haujlai sanghbinj cungj miz 10, 20 cigdaengz 30 cungj fuengfap cabgyaj. De youh gangj, haujlai cabgyaj fuengfap de lij caengz rox, caemhcaiq gij de rox haenx, hix caengz cienzbouh lied okdaeuj. De ceijok, dangz miz 6 cungj cabgyaj fuengfap, youzmagyamj miz 9 cungj, naijyouz miz 10 cungj, gyu miz 12 cungj, niuznaij miz 19 cungj, menbauh miz 20 cungj, laeuj miz 23 cungj, mbamienh miz 24 cungj, gyaujgwzliz miz 28 cungj, laeujmakit miz 30 cungj, gahfeih miz 32 cungj, daengjdaengj. Lienz boux sangdi simsoh hix mbouj naengz ndoj gvaq cungj minghyinh neix. Yawj Lujvajwj Dwz-gajwj 《Lwnh Cauh Swng’vuz Gyaj》1856 nienz Bahliz banj.

(77) 《Dawz Gij Sinhsu Menbauh Gunghyinz Yiengq Nijvangz Bizya Neivu Dacinz Baugau》1862 nienz Lunzdunh banj, caeuq 《Daih 2 Hauh Baugau》1863 nienz Lunzdunh banj.

bauh hangznieb itloh “swyouz” neix, cungjsuenq souh daengz guekgya sicazyenz gamduk (1863 nienz yivei veiyi mwh yaek sat haenx), doengzseiz, baez veiyi neix doenggvaq gij fazling haenx, lij gimqhaed gyoengq menbauh gunghyinz 18 bi doxroengz youq gyanghaemh 9 diemj daengz daihngeih ngoenz haetromh 5 diemj duenh seizgan neix lauzdung. Hangh diuzgvanj gatsat neix, cungfaen gangjmingz le ndaw gunghyez bumwnz gij cingzhingz lauzdung gvaqbouh daiqmiz fungheiq ciuhlaux louzcienz roengzdaej haenx.

Gij menbauh gunghyinz Lunzdunh, itbuen youq gyanghwnz 11 diemj haidaeuz lauzdung. De sien fatmienh, neix dwg cungj hong gig feiq goengrengz ndeu. Gaengawq guh, gangq menbauh soqliengh caeuq cingco cingzdoh, aeu miz buenq diemj-cung daengz 45 faencung. Yienzhaeuh de ninz youq gwnz gep benj fatmienh giemguh aen fa daenz buenz fatmienh, aeu aen daehmienh ndeu demh gyaeuj, caiq aeu aen daehmienh ndeu hoemq ndang, ninz geij diemj-cung. Riengzlaeng de lienzdaemh gaenjcieng nyaengq 5 siujseiz, gaenx ndei mbamienh, faen baenz gaiq baenz gaiq, guh baenz menbauh yienghcej, cuengq haeuj ndaw luz bae gangq, caiq daj ndaw luz aeu okdaeuj, daengjdaengj. Gij dohraeuj aen ranz gaujluz miz 75 doh daengz 90 doh^①, gij dohraeuj aen ranz gaujluz iq lij haemq sang di. Gak cungj gak yiengh menbauh guh baenz le, gij hong faen soengq menbauh youh haidaeuz lo. Gyoengq vunz laemzseiz dajgoeng haenx, daih bouhfaenh vunz ngamqngamq gietsat gij hong naek gyanghwnz baihgwnz gangj haenx, youh yaek youq gyangngoenz riu j aenlamz roxnaeuz nyoengx aen ci cuk ranz bae soengq menbauh, mizseiz, gyoengqde lij yaek youq ndaw ranz gaujluz guh saekdi hong wng. Gaengawq geiqciet caeuq yingzyez gveihmoz mbouj doxdoengz, lauzdung youq lajbyonghngoenz 1 diemj daengz 6 diemj ndawde gietsat,

lingh bouhfaenh gunghyinz, cix youq ndaw ranz gaujluz itcig nyaengq daengz gyanghaemh. ” (78) “Youq Lunzdunh se'gyauh geiqciet, Lunzdunh baihsae gyoengq gunghyinz guh gangq 'cienzgyaq' menbau haenx, ciengzeiz dwg youq gyanghwz 11 diemj haidaeuz laudzung, itcig nyaengq daengz daihngaih ngoenz haetromh 8 diemj, cungqgyang dan loq yietnaiq it ngeih baez. Yienzhaeh gyoengqde couh yinhsoengq menbauh, roxnaeuz mizeiz youq ndaw ranz gaujluz gangq menbauh, itcig guh daengz laj-byonghngoenz 4 diemj, 5 diemj, 6 diemj ciglaengz 7 diemj. Hong cungj guh liux lo cij ninz 6 siujeiz, mizeiz ngamq ninz 5 aen roxnaeuz 4 aen siujeiz. Daengz le singhgiz haj, cungj dwg daezgonq hwnjgoeng, daihgaiq daj gyanghaemh 10 diemj haidaeuz, mbouj dingz bae guh gangq menbauh roxnaeuz fatsuengq menbauh, itcig nyaengq daengz singhgiz roek gyanghaemh 8 diemj, hoeng daih dingz lai cingzgyang, aeu itcig guh daengz ngoenz-singhgiz haetromh 4 diemj roxnaeuz 5 diemj. Couh lienz gij ranz menbauh daih'tilouz gai 'cienzgyaq' menbauh haenx, daengz le ngoenzsinghgiz, hix aeu vih daihngaih ngoenz guh gij hong cunjbei 4 — 5 siujeiz …… Youq 'boux lauxbanj gai menbauh gyaqcienz daemq' gizaenx (dangqnaj gaengq gangj gyaq, cungj vunz neix youq Lunzdunh menbauh hangznieb yezcuj ndawde ciemq $\frac{3}{4}$), gij laudzung seizgan menbauh gunghyinz engqgya raez, mboujgvaq ca'mboujgeij cungj dwg youq ndaw ranz gaujluz laudzung, aevih gij lauxbanj gyoengqde cawzok dawz menbauh gung'wnq hawj saekdi bouq iq le, dan youq ndaw bouq swheij gai. Moix baez gyawj singhgiz roek …… couh dwg naeuz daj singhgiz seiq hwnj, gyanghaemh 10 diemj couh haidaeuz laudzung, itcig guh daengz singhgiz roek byonghwnz gvaq, cungqgyang danniz gij yietnaiq gij noix. ” (79)

Gangj daengz doengh gij “boux lauxbanj gai menbauh gyaqcienz daemq” neix, lienz swchancj gaihgis gvanhdenj hix doengzeiq: “Gunghyinz gij laudzung mbouj miz baucouz haenx, dwg aen giek gyoengqde guh gingcwng” (80). Hoeng “boux lauxbanj gai cienzgyaq menbauh”, cix yieugq diucaz vejyenzvei gietfat naeuz, doengh boux caeuq de gingcwng “gai menbauh gyaqcienz daemq” haenx, caeg aeu gij laudzung boux-wnq, caiqlij youq ndaw menbauh cabgyaj.

“Gyoengqde vihmaz miz seizheiq, cungj dwg baengh yaeuh vunzlai, bozsoz

(78) 《Dawz Gij Sinhsu Menbauh Gunghyinz Yiengq Nijvangz Bizya Neivu Dacinz Baugau》1862 nienz Lunzdunh banj, caeuq 《Daih 1 Hauh Baugau》daih VI — VII yieb.

① Ceij gij dohraeuj Vazsi, dangq dwg Sezsi 23.8 — 32 doh. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(79) Doengz baihgwnz, daih LXXI yieb.

(80) Gyauzci Lijdwz 《Gij Lizsij Menbauh Hangznieb》1848 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 16 yieb.

gunghyinz, aeu gunghyinz lauzdung 18 siujseiz, hoeng dan hawj gij cienzhong 12 siujseiz.” (81)

Menbauh cabgyaj caeuq gai menbauh gyaqcienz daemq gij menbauh yezcuj gaihcwngz de cauxbaenz, song cungj yienhsiengq neix, youq Yinghgoz dwg daj 18 sigij co fazcanj hwnjdaeuq, mwhhaenx, gij hangzvei singciz aen hangznieb neix ngamqngamq siusaet, swhbwnjgyah yungh menfwnj Cangj Cangcuj roxnaeuz menhfwnj dailijsangh yienghcej, ok-yienh youq baihlaeng mingzdangz dwg boux lauxbanj ranzmenbauh. (82) Gijneix couh vih swhbwnjcuji swngchancj, vih fouz hanhdoh gyalai ngoenzhong seizgan caeuq vih gyanghwnz lauzdung, roengzmaenh le giek-daej, yienznaeuz gyanghwnz lauzdung couhcinj youq Lunzdunh hix dan dwg youq 1824 nienz cij caencingq hengz ndaej doeng. (83)

Gaengawq baihgwnz soj gangj, raeuz couh ndaej rox, vihmaz gij baugau aen veijyenzei, dawz menbauh gunghyinz lied guh gij gunghyinz minghdinj; gyoengq gunghyinz neix couhcinj caijsaq ndei, ndaej ndoj

(81) 《(Daih 1 Hauh) Baugau. Cwngswz Bouhfaenh》. “Boux lauxbanj gai cienzgyaq menbauh” dwg gij cwngswz Gizswhman, daih 108 yieb.

(82) Gyauzci Lijdwz 《Gij Lizsij Menbauh Hangznieb》. Youq 17 sigij satbyai caeuq 18 sigij co, gyoengq dailijsangh caenx haeuq gak cungj hangznieb haenx, lij deng guenfueng nyinhnaeuz dwg “gij vunz sienghah sevei”. Lumjbaenz youq Sazmwzsaidwz Gin, youq cianh fazgvanh gidu fazdingz haidingz geizgan, aen beizsinjdonz hung²⁰⁷ yiengq yayiyen soengq gvaq faenh “cwngzvwnz” ndeu, ndawde gangj: “Doengh gij dailijsangh ndaw Bulaizgwzveizwj Sanghgvanej neix, dwg gij vunz sienghah sevei, gyoengqde sienghah daemjbaengz hangznieb, bietdingh aeu canj-cawz bae.” (《Gij Susung Anq Aen Bwn`yienz Hangznieb Yinghgoz Raeuz》 1685 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 7 yieb)

(83) 《Dawz Gij Sinhsu Menbauh Gunghyinz Yiengq Nijvangz Bizya Neivu Dacinz Baugau. Daih 1 Hauh Baugau》 daih VIII yieb.

gvaq gij daicaeux gunghyinz gaihgez gak aen bouhfaenh baeznaengz cungj nanzmienx haenx, hix gig noix lix daengz 42 bi. Hoeng, gyoengq vunz deq bae menbauh hangznieb lauzdung haenx, cungj dwg lai raixcaix. Aeu Lunzdunh daeuj gangj, doengh cungj “lauzdungliz” neix, dwg daj Suhgwzlanz、Yinghwzlanz baihsae dieg nungzyez caeuq Dwzgoz daeuj.

1858 — 1860 nienz, gyoengq menbauh gunghyinz Aiwjlanz, gag couzcienz cujcz le lai baez ginzcung daihhoih, vih fanjdoiq gyanghwnz lauzdung caeuq ngoenzsinghiz lauzdung guh gujdung. Vunzlai miz cungj yezcingz vunz Aiwjlanz haenx, biuji ndwn youq mbiengj gunghyinz, lumjbaenz youq Duhbwzlin 1860 nienz 5 nyied daihhoih gwnzde couh dwg yienghneix. Aenvih baez yindung neix, gij gvidingh dan guh honggyangngoenz, youq Fuzgwzswhfuzdwz、Gih’wjgwnjniz、Gwzlangzmeizwj、Vozdwzfuzdwz daengj dieg, ndaej caencingq mizyauq bae caephengz.

“Youq dieg Limwzlijgwz, gyoengq gunghyinz guhgoq sinhoj dangqmaz, aenvih boux lauxbanj ranzmenbauh, daegbied dwg boux lauxbanj ranzmenbauh giem ranzmuhmienh haenx fanjgang, yindung deng saetbaih lo. Limwzlijgwz saetbaih aen laeh neix, cauhbaenz Wnhnizsw hcaeuq Dibwzleizlij song aen gin doiqdauc. Youq aen Gohgwz Gin vunzlai ceiq mbouj habhoz haenx, gyoengq lauxbanj leihyung h gij gienzlig gyoengqde dingz mbouj goqyungh gunghyinz, dawz yindung naenx roengzbae lo. Youq Duhbwzlinz, gyoengq lauxbanj guh fanjgang ceiq giengiet, gyoengqde yung h gij banhfap bikhah boux gunghyinz lingjdauj yindung, bik gizyawz gunghyinz nyienghbouh, doengzeiq guh honggyanghwnz caeuq ngoenzsinghiz lauzdung.” (84)

Youq Aiwjlanz, aen veijyenzei vujcang h daengz heuj cix gvi Yinghgoz cwngfuj guenj haenx, gingqyienz gig simcieg bae gienq doengh gij lauxbanj ranzmenbauh simgeng dangq rin youq Duhbwzlinz、Limwzlijgwz、Gohgwz daengj dieg haenx:

“Aen veijyenzei nyinhnaeuz, lauzdung seizgan souh swyenz gvildw hanhhaed, danghnaeuz miz famh, itdingh deng fad. Gyoengq lauxbanj aeu dingz goqyungh daeuj haephangz gunghyinz, bik gyoengqde mbouj souj cunghgyau sinyangj, famh guekgya

(84) 《Aen Baugau 1861 Nienz Aiwjlanz Menbauhyez Veijyenzei》.

faplwd, daekcoih sevei yizlun 〈gijneix cungj dwg ceij ngoenzsinghgiz lauzdung〉, yienghneix, gyoenqg lauxbanj couh nyexhwnj lauzswh song mbiengj doxhaemz, daezhawj le aen sienlaeh sienghah cunghgyau, daudwz caeuq sevei cizsi …… Aen vejyenzvei nyinhnaeuz, dawz gij seizgan ngoenzhong gyalai daengz 12 siujseiz doxhwnj, dwg yakdoeg ciemqfamh gij gyahdingz swnghhoz caeuq seivunz swnghhoz gunghyinz, baenzneix couh ciemqfamh aen gyahdingz boux sai ndeu, sawj de mbouj ndaej hengz gij gyahdingz yivu de dangguh lwgsai, beixnuengx, bouxgvan caeuq bouxboh cix wnggai caenh rengz guh haenx, couh cauhbaenz daudwz fuengmienh gij hougoj gig boihseiz. Gij lauzdung 12 siujseiz doxhwnj, couh sonjhah aen ndangdaej gunghyinz, sawj gyoenqgde laux caeux dai caeux, vihneix cauhbaenz gunghyinz gyahdingz deng boihseiz, cingqndei youq mwh ceiq bizyau haenx, saet bae gyahcangj ciuqgoq caeuq bangcoh.” (85)

Baihgwanz dwg gij cingzgvang Aiwjlanz. Aen Suhgwzlanz youq haijyaz doiqhamq haenx, nungzyez gunghyinz (couh dwg bouxsai guhnaz) byoenqg okdaeuj, de youq mwh dienheiq ceiq nit, moix ngoenz aeu lauzdung 13 — 14 siujseiz, ngoenzsinghgiz lij aeu guh 4 siujseiz ngeg’vaih lauzdung (neix lij dwg youq ndaw guekgya saenqsouj anhsizyiz²⁰⁸

ne!). (86) Couh youq mwh neix, Lunzdunh aen beizsinjdonz hung ndeu, dangqnaj ndwn le sam boux dezlu yenzgungh: Boux lezcehcangj ndeu, boux swghih ndeu, boux sinhauyenz ndeu. Baez huxci gig youqgaenj ndeu, dawz geij bak boux lijgwz soengq daengz lingh aen seiqgyaiq bae lo. Geij boux dezlu yenzgungh neix simco rubrab, dwg gij yienzaen cauhaenz baez saehgienth boihseiz neix. Gyoengqde youq dangqnaj boux beizsinjyenz cungj yienghneix gangj, 10 — 12 bi gaxgonq, gyoengqde moix ngoenz ngamq lauzdung 8 siujseiz. Hoengq youq ceiqaenh 5 — 6 bi ndawde, lauzdung seizgan gyalai daengz le 14, 18 engqdaengz 20 siujseiz, cix youq mwh lijgwz daegbied ndaetnyaed, lumjbaenz youq aen lijhingz geiqciet, gyoengqde ciengzseiz aeu lienzdaemh lauzdung 40 — 50 siujseiz. Hoeng gyoengqde cungj dwg gij vunz bingzciengz, bingq mbouj dwg Saigwzlozbuj. Gij lauzdungliz gyoengqde sawjyung h daengz itdingh cingzdoh couh mbouj baenzuyung h lo. Gyoengqde daengxndang mazmwnh, gyaeujngunh, dava. Hoeng “gyoengq Bulezdenh beizsinjyenz cigndaej gingqcungh” raixcaix neix, hoizdap gyoengqde, dwg dingh guh “coihgajvunz”, gyauhawj sinzveiz sinjbandingz saemjleix, caemhcaiq dan youq hangh fouqloeg unqswnh ndeu, biuji gij simmuengh ndei,

(86) 1866 nien 1 nyied 5 hauh, nungzyez gunghyinz youq Gwzlahswghoh laenzgaenh aen Lahswheizdwz haenx hai ginzcung daihhoih. (Yawj 1866 nienz 1 nyied 13 hauh 《Gunghyinz Benhusw Bau》) Daj 1865 nienz nienzdaej doxdaeuj, youq nungzyez gunghyinz — haidaeuz youq Suhgwzlanz — laebbaenz le aen gunghlenz ndeu, neix dwg baez lizsijsing saehgienth ndeu. Youq Yinghwzlanz aen nungzyezgih Bwzginhhan Gin souh apbik ceiq youqgaenj haenx, gyoengq gunghyinz guhgoq youq 1867 nienz 3 nyied guh baez bagungh hung ndeu, iugouz dawz moix aen singhgiz gunghsw h daj 9 — 10 senhling daezsang daengz 12 senhling. — (Daj gij saehgienth neix ndaej yawjok, Yinghgoz nungzyez vuzcanj gaihgz yindung²⁰⁹, daj 1830 nienz gvaqlaeng, aen siveih yindung giengzdaih gyoengqde deng gaemhnaenx, daegbied dwg saedhengz aen cibinzfaz moq doxdaeuj, yienznaeuz deng cienzbouh buqvaih lo, hoeng daengz le 60 nienzdaih, aen yindung neix youh dauqzung gauj, caemhcaiq cungjsuenq youq 1872 nienz haeuj daengz seizdaih moq²¹⁰. Youq gienj daihngleih gou lij yaek nyeuxdauq gangjgangj aen vwndiz neix²¹¹, caiqlij gangjgangj 1867 nienz gvaqlaeng fatbiuj gij lanzbizsuh¹¹ gvendaengz Yinghgoz nungzyez gunghyinz canggvang haenx. Daih 3 banj bouj cawqmingz.)

maqmuengh gyoengq dezlu dahwngh, daengxcog youq mwh cawx gij “lauzdungliz” soqliengh noix mbouj ndaej haenx daihfueng di, youq mwh bozsoz gij lauzdungliz cawx ma haenx, rox “hanhhaed”、“gimqhaed siengjmuengh” roxnaeuz “mbaetyungh” di. (87)

Baenz gyoengq gak cungj gak yiengh gunghyinz, cizyez、nienzgeij、singqbied mbouj doxdoengz, dox ciengj yiengq raeuz caenx daeuj, saed-caih dwg beij gij hoenz duzfangz boux deng gaj, doxcaenx bae coh Audwsai lij youqgaenj dem. Couhcinj mbouj bae camciuq yawj gij lanzbiz-suh gab youq lajeiq gyoengqde haenx, raeuz hix ndaej baez yawj couh yawjok gyoengqde lauzdung gvaqbouh. Seizneix cingj raeuz coengz

(87) Yawj 1866 nienz 1 nyied 20 hauh 《Leiznoz Sinhvwenz》. Gya couhbau neix moix singhgiz cungj yungh “gij daezmoeg sawj vunz doeksaet dwglax”, lumjbaenz 《Gij Hux Loeklak Dwglau》、《Gij Hux Inget Sawj Vunz Doeksaet》daengjdaengj, baudauj baenzroix saen fatseng gij hux inget dietloh. Boux gunghyinz youq gwnz Bwzshw-dazfuzdwz Gin dietloh sienq ndeu, doiq gijneix ngeixlwnh naeuz: “Byawz cungj rox, boux shwhgih caeuq shwluz loq miz mbouj haeujsim, couh cauhbaenz hougoj gig youqgaenj. Dienheiq baenzneix nit, lij aeu buekmingh gyalai lauzdung seizgan, mbouj hawj yietnaiq saek yaep, baenzneix, youh baenzlawz ndaej mbouj cauhbaenz gij hougoj yienghneix ne? Raeuz ndaej daezok aen laeh moix ngoenz cungj cingqcaih fatseng ndeu: Aen singhgiz it baihgwnz, miz boux shwluz ndeu haetromh couh hwnjgoeng, guh le 14 siujseiz 50 faencung cij roengzgoeng. De lij caengz ndaej gib gwn gaemz caz ndeu, couh youh deng heuh bae lauzdung lo. Couh yienghneix de lienzdaemh lauzdung 29 siujseiz 15 faencung. Aen singhgiz neix gizyawz geij ngoenz, gij lauzdung cingzgvang de dwg yienghneix: Singhgiz sam 15 siujseiz, singhgiz seiq 15 siujseiz 35 faen, singhgiz haj $14 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz, singhgiz roek 14 siujseiz 10 faen, daengx aen singhgiz gungh lauzdung 88 siujseiz 30 faen. Yungzheih siengj ndaej ok, youq mwh de ngamq ndaej 6 ngoenzhong gunghshw haenx, roxnyinh geijlai geizgvaiq! Boux vunz neix dwg boux sengsouj, de cam gijmaz heuh guh ngoenzhong ndeu. Ndaej daengz hoizdap dwg: 13 siujseiz suenq ngoenzhong ndeu, hix couh dwg naeuz, 78 siujseiz suenq aen singhgiz ndeu. Hoeng lai guh 10 siujseiz 30 faencung youh baenzlawz suenq ne? Doxceng le haujlai nanz, doeklaeng cij gya hawj de 10 bensw (10 yinzgwz-lozsinh).” (1866 nienz 2 nyied 4 hauh 《Leiznoz Sinhvwenz》)

gyoengq vunz gig lai neix, caiq genj ok song cungj vunz daeuj, cungj ndeu dwg boux sizcanghgungh vunzmbwk, cungj ndeu dwg canghdiet. Song cungj vunz neix sienmingz doiqciuq biujmingz, youq dangqnaj swbwnj bouxboux cungj bingzdaengj.

1863 nienz 6 nyied ndawnyieb, Lunzdunh sojmiz yizbau cungj yungh 《Lixgyoenggyoeng Deng Naetnaiq Dai》diuz daemoeg “sawj vunz doeksaet dwglau” neix, daengh diuz siusik ndeu, baudauj Majli Anh Vozgwzli boux sizcanghgungh vunzmbwk 20 bi neix, dwg baenzlawz dai bae. De youq aen gunghdingz sizcanghden gig mizmingz ndeu lauzdung, deng mehlauxbanj mingzcoh heuh Ailisah ndeu bozsoz. gizneix youh roeb daengz cungj goj gaeuq raeuz ciengzseiz gangj haenx lo. (88) Gij lwgsau ndaw den bingzyaenz moix ngoenz lauzdung $16 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz, youq aen geiqciet nyaengq, gyoengqde ciengzciengz aeu lienzdaemh lauzdung 30 siujseiz, aeu seizseiz baengh gwn laeuj Sezliciuq、Boh’wjduz Buzdauzciuq roxnaeuz gahfeih, daeuj veizciz gyoengqde gij “lauzdungliz” gaengq mbouj dingq sawjyungh haenx. Dangseiz cingqdwg aen geiqciet nyaengq seiz ceiq nyaengq de. Vihliux couxciep cukhoh boux Veih’wjsw cinhvanz fuhyinz^① ngamq daj rogguek haeujdaeuj haenx, gyoengq lwgsau aeu vih boux fuhyinz siujcej gauhgvei neix, youq yaepyet ndawde couh bienq ok gij buhvaq gyaundeih camgya vujvei daeuj. Majli Anh Vozgwzli caeuq gizyawz 60 boux lwgsau itheij, lienzdaemh guh le $26 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz, moix 30 boux vunz caenx youq fuengh ranz ndeu, hoengqheiq gig noix, lij mbouj daengz gij soqliengh aeu miz haenx $\frac{1}{3}$, gyanghwnz ninz youq gij ranz iq mbouj doeng heiq cix yungh benj gek baenz fungh baenz fungh

(88) Camciuq yawj Fuz Wnhgwzsw 《Yinghgoz Gunghyinz Gaihiz Cang-gvang》daih 253、254 yieb. 202

① Ceij Yalizsanhdwzlah. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

haenx, moix song boux caemh aen congz ndeu. (89) Aen den neix, lij

(89) Veiswnghgiz boux canghyw Laizswzbij dangseiz gangj: “Aen fuengz vunzhung ninz, ceiqnoix aeu miz hoengqheiq 300 laebfueng yinghciz, aen fuengz ngoenznaengz youq, ceiqnoix aeu miz 500 laebfueng yinghciz.” Lunzdunh aen yihyen ndeu, boux cujyin yihswngh Lijcazswnh gangj: “Gak cungj gunghyinz vunzmbwk dajnyib — boux sizcanghgunggh vunzmbwk, boux fuzcanghgunggh vunzmbwk, boux caizbuh nyibbuh vunzmbwk bujdungh, cungj miz sam cungj cainanh, neix couh dwg lauzdung gvaqbouh, hoengqheiq mbouj cuk, yingzyangj mbouj gaeuq roxnaeuz siuvaq mbouj ndei. Itbuen daeuj gangj, cungj lauzdung neix doiq vunzmbwk baenzlawz cungj beij vunzsai lai habngamj. Gij boihseiz cungj hangznieb neix, daegbied youq soujduh, dwg de deng 26 boux swhbwnjgyah soj lungjdon, doengh gij swhbwnjgyah neix leihyungh swhbwnj soj mizok gij gienzseiq haenx, nyengh yaek daj ndaw lauzdung saedyienh mbaetyungh 〈Gij eiqsei de dwg gangj: Baengh langfei lauzdungliz daeuj mbaetyungh feiqyungh〉. Youq daengx aen gaihgz vunzmbwk gunghyinz dajnyib ndawde, gyoengq vunz cungj roxnyinh daengz swhbwnjgyah cungj gienzlig neix lo. Danghnaeuz boux fuzcanghgunggh vunzmbwk ndeu lamx ndaej le saekdi hek, baenzneix, aenvih gingcwnggh, de bietdingh aeu youq ndaw ranz buekmingh guh, cij ndaej hah youq bouxhek, caemhcaiq de bietdingh aeu hawj bouxbangfwngz de, doengzyiengh guh gij lauzdung gvaqbouh neix. Danghnaeuz de ciengj mbouj daengz seng’eiq, roxnaeuz mbouj naengz caiq gag ginghyingz roengzbae, de couh daengz aen bouqdajnyib ndeu bae lauzdung, youq gizhaenx, hong bingq mbouj mbaeu, hoeng souhaeuj miz bauj-cang. Youq aen diegvih baenzneix, de couh dandan dwg boux nuzli lo, riengz sevei fubfab cizyez mbouj dingh cix dauqcawq buet; de mizseiz ut youq fuengz iq ndaw ranz, deng iek roxnaeuz cengdi deng iek; mizseiz youh aeu youq ngoenz lienz hwnz ndeu lauzdung 15, 16 cigdaengz 18 siujseiz, hoeng giz dieg lauzdung gyoengqde, hoengqheiq oemq dwk cengdi sawj vunz diemheiq mbouj ndaej, doengzseiz gij doxgaiq gyoengqde gwn haenx, couhcinj gwn ndaej lij mbouj yaez, aenvih saensien hoengqheiq noix, hix siuvaq mbouj ndaej. Gij bingh feibing cingh dwg aenvih hoengqheiq mbouj ndei cix cauhbaenz haenx, couh dwg baengh gij vunz deng dai neix cix ndaej mizyouq.” (Lijcazswnh canghyw 《Lauzdung Caeuq Lauzdung Gvaqbouh》, daengh youq 1863 nienz 7 nyied 18 hauh 《Sevei Gohyoz Bingzlwnggh》)

dwg Lunzdunh aen sizcanghden haemq ndei ndeu. Majli Anh Vozgwzli singhgiz haj baenzbingh, ngoenzsinghgiz couh dai lo, hoeng gij sawj mehlauxbanj Ailisah ceiq doeksaet haenx dwg, de gingqyienz mbouj gib guh ndei diuz buh lijfuz gatsat. Canghyw Gihsw h sienseng deng cingj daeuj seiz, gaenq laeng lai lo, de simsoh yienq aen beizsinjdonz cazniemh seihaiz guh cwnghmingz gangj:

“Majli Anh Vozgwzli deng dai, yienzaen dwg youq ndaw fuengz lauzdung doxcaenx lai haenx lauzdung seizgan nanz lai, caeuq aen fuengz ninz haenx iq lai youh mbouj doeng rumz.”

Vihliux son canghyw gangjvah habdangq, aen beizsinjdonz cazniemh seihaiz cix gangj:

“Boux dai dwg deng mauhfung dai, hoeng caemh miz leixyouz yousim, youq ndaw fuengz lauzdung doxcaenx lai haenx lauzdung gvaqbouh daengjaengj, aiq dwg gyavaiq de dai bae.”

Boux swyouz mouyiz lun Gohbudun caeuq Bulaizdwz faenh gihgvanhbau 《Cinzsingh Bau》 haenx hemq naeuz: “Doengh boux bwznuz raeuz naetnaiq cix haeuj moh bae lo, fouz sing fouz haeu cix reuqnyieg dai lo.” (90)

(90) Yawj 1863 nienz 6 nyied 23 hauh 《Cinzsingh Bau》. 《Daiwusw Bau》 caengzging leihyung h gienh saeh neix fanjdoiq Bulaizdwz daengj vunz, cix vih Meijgoz nuzlicuj benhu. Faenh bauqcej neix sij: “Raeuz cunggau miz haujlai vunz nyinhnaeuz, cijaeu raeuz swheij dwg yungh dungxiek nyoegnyamx, daeuj lawh diuzbien fad, sawj gij vunzmbwk oi q guek raeuz naetnaiq dai, raeuz couh gig nanz miz gienzleih yungh feiz caeuq giemq, bae hoenxgung doengh gij gyahcuz seng okdaeuj couh dwg nuzlicuj haenx, gyoengqde ceiqnoix dwg ndeindei ciengxliz gij hoiq gyoengqde, caiqliz hauj bouxhoiq guh gij lauzdung habdoh.” (1863 nienz 7 nyied 2 hauh 《Daiwusw Bau》) Faenh bauqcej Dozlidangj 《Gizsiz Bau》, caemh doengzyiengh sinhsu Niujsman Hozwj muzsw h naeuz: “De haicawz gij gyauciz nuzlicuj bae, hoeng doiq doengh boux cwnghyinz ginhswj yungh gij cienz ciengx ndaej duz ma ndeu, bae ep Lunzdunh boux goenggungh maxcifou caeuq boux gaibiuq daengjaengj moix ngoenz lauzdung 16 siujseiz haenx, cix caeuq gyoengqde youq itheij gizdauj.” Doeklaeng,

“Naetnaiq dai ——— cungj yienhsiengq neix seizneix dauqcawq cungj miz, mboujdan youq sizcanghden dwg baenzneix, caemhcaiq youq haujlai deihfueng, youq sojmiz gij deihfueng seng’eiq hwnghvuengh haenx cungj dwg baenzneix …… Raeuz sawq aeu canghdiet guh laeh. Danghnaeuz ndaej saenq gij vah canghsei, baenzneix, gwnz seiqgyaiq mbouj caiq miz gij vunz lumj canghdiet yienghhaenx coekcangq、yienghhaenx sim’angq lo. De haetromh gig caeux couh hwnqdaej, daenggoenz lij caengz ok-daeuj, couh dinghdangh dinghdangh dajdiet lo. De beij byawz cungj gwn ndaej lai, ndoet ndaej gaeuq, ninz ndaej ndei. Dan aeu ndangdaej diuzgen daeuj gangj, danghnaeuz lauzdung habdoh, gij cingzgvang canghdiet caensaed dwg gvihaeuj gij ceiq ndei lo. Hoeng, raeuz daengz ndaw singz bae, yawjyawj gyoengq vunzsai coekcangq neix soj rap diuz rapnaek lauzdung, yawjyawj gyoengqde youq aen biuj vunz dai guek raeuz soj ciemq gij diegvih de ba. Youq Majlijlwzbnj Gih 〈Lunzdunh gij sigih ceiq hung haenx aen ndeu〉, canghdiet moix bi vunzdai bijliz dwg $\frac{31}{1000}$, beij bouxsai vunz Hung Yinghgoz gij bingzyaenz vunzdai bijliz de sang $\frac{11}{1000}$. Dajdiet ca’mboujgeij cungj dwg gij gisuz naengzlig bouxvunz sengcingz miz, bonjlai dwg mbouj miz maz ndei hongz, dan dwg aenvih lauzdung gvaqbouh cij baenz cungj cizyez mied bouxvunz. De moix ngoenz ndaej hoenx cuiz mbatsoq baenzneix lai, yamq ok yamqdin baenzneix lai, diemheiq

boux yiyenzgyah DozmajswH Gajlaizwj sienseng gangjvah lo. Gvendaengz boux sienseng neix, lij youq 1850 nienz gou couh sij gvaq: “Diencaiz gaenq siusaet, gij lw roengzdaej dan dwg baiqfug.”²¹² Boux Gajlaizwj sienseng neix youq bien yiyenz dinj ndeu, dawz aen saehgient hungnaek dandog gwnz yienhdaih lizsij, Meijgoz Namz Baek Cancwngh⁸, gangj baenz dwg boux Bijdwz baihbaek, buekmingh yaek dwkbyoengq aen gyaej boux Baujloz baihnamz, aenvih boux Bijdwz baihbaek “cunggoenz” goqyungh gunghyinz, hoeng boux Baujloz baihnamz cix “baenzseiq” goqyungh. (《Meijgoz Yihliyadwz Cingq Cawqyouq Mwh Saenseng》, daengh youq 1863 nienz 8 nyied 《Mwzgwzmijlunz Cazei》) Yienghneix, Dozlidangj doengzcingz gij gyungh gunghyinz hawsingz (baenzbaenz mbouj dwg gij gyungh gunghyinz lajmbanj!), couh lumj bopfeizcau ityiengh, dauqdaej dekmied lo. Gij haedsim aen vwndiz lij dwg nuzlic!

baezsoq baenzneix lai, guh gij hong baenzneix lai, bingzyaenz ndaej lix beijlumj naeuz 50 bi. Seizneix giengzbik de moix ngoenz lai hoenx cuiz baenzneix lai, lai yamq ok yamqdin baenzneix lai, lai diemheiq baezsoq baenzneix lai, doengh gij neix gya youq itheij, couh sawj gij swnghmingliz de moix ngoenz lai hauq bae $\frac{1}{4}$. De caenh-rengz guh lo, gezgoj youq aen seizgeiz mizhanh ndeu lai lauzdung $\frac{1}{4}$, hoeng de lix mbouj daengz 50 bi, de 37 bi couh dai lo.” (91)

4. Hong Gyangngoenz Caeuq Hong Gyanghaemh. Vuenhban Cidu

Daj gyaciz demlai gocwngz daeuj yawj, gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq couh dwg swnghcanj swhliu mizyouq, dan dwg vihliux ndoetgwn lauzdung, caemhcai q riengz ndoetgwn moix caek lauzdung, cix ndoetgwn itdingh beijlaeh swng'yiz lauzdung. Danghnaeuz gyoengqde mbouj yiengh-neix guh, cix dan dwg cuengqhoengq youq gizhaenx, couh hawj swhbwnjgyah cauhbaenz siuhgiz sonjsaet, aenvih swnghcanj swhliu cuengqhoengq, couh baenz gij yawhcei swhbwnj fouzyungh; danghnaeuz miz ngoenz ndeu dauqfuk gij swnghcanj deng duenh, bietdingh aeu caiq demgya haicei, cungj sonjsaet neix couh baenz cizgiz sonjsaet. Dawz ngoenzhong seizgan gyalai daengz it ngoenz seizgan gyaiqhanh baihrog, gyalai daengz gyanghwnz, dan dwg cungj banhfap hoizsoeng ndeu, doiq gij siengjmuengh duz fangzgwnlwed yaek ndoetgwn gij lwed lauzdung, dan ndaej daihgaiq muenxcuk baez ndeu. Vihneix, youq ngoenzhwnz 24 siujseiz ndawde cungj ciemqmiz lauzdung, dwg gij iugouz baihdaw swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj. Hoeng ngoenzhwnz mbouj dingz dokaeu doengz boux lauzdungliz ndeu, daj ndangdaej fuengmienh gangj dwg hengz mbouj doeng, sojlaiz, vih haekfug ndangdaej fuengmienh gazngaih, couh

(91) Lijcaswnh canghyw 《Lauzdung Caeuq Lauzdung Gvaqbouh》, daengh youq 1863 nienz 7 nyied 18 hauh 《Sevei Gohyoiz Bingzlwng》.

iugouz gij lauzdungliz gyangngoenz deng ndoetgwn liux haenx, caeuq gij lauzdungliz gyanghwnz deng ndoetgwn liux haenx vuenhban lauzdung. Vuenhban miz gak cungj banhfaq, lumjbaenz, ndaej sawj bouhfaenh yenzgungh aen singhgiz neix gyangngoenz hwnjban, aen singhgiz laeng gyanghwnz hwnjban, daengjdaengj. Daihgya rox daengz, cungj vuenhban cidu neix, gij ginghyingz fuengfap cungj vuenhban cidu neix, youq Yinghgoz yotfaiq daemjbaenz hangznieb daengj bumwnz aen seizgeiz hai-daeuz cingqcaiq hoengghwd fazcanj de, dwg gvangqlangh riuzhengz, seizneix, youq Mozswhgoh Swngj ndaw gunghcangj yotfaiq caemh gig riuzhengz. Cungj swngchcanj gocwngz 24 siujseiz lienzdaemh mbouj dingz neix, dangguh cungj cidu ndeu, cigdaengz seizneix, youq Dabulezdenh haujlai gunghyez bumwnz ciuqgaeuq “swyouz” haenx cungj lij miz, ndawde lumjbaenz Yinghgwzlanz、Veih’wjsw caeuq Suhgwzlanz gij lienhdiet gunghcangj、donyejcang、yazyencangj caeuq gizyawz ginhsuz gunghcangj de. Youq gizneix, lauzdung gocwngz cawz le 6 ngoenzhong moix ngoenz 24 siujseiz, youq daih dingzlai gunghcangj lij baudaengz ngoenzsinghgiz 24 siujseiz. Ndaw gunghyinz miz sai miz mbwk, miz vunzhung miz lwgnyez. Lwgnyez caeuq lwgnyezhung daj 8 bi (mizseiz dwg 6 bi) cigdaengz 18 bi nienzgeij mbouj doxdoengz. ⁽⁹²⁾ Youq moux di bumwnz, lwgsau ndij vunzmeh caemh baenzhwnz caeuq gunghyinz

(92) 《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 3 Hauh Baugau》1864 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih IV、V、VI、VII yieb.

vunzsai itheij lauzdung. (93)

(93) “Youq Swhdazfuzdwz Gin caeuq Veih’wjsw baihnanz, lwgsau caeuq vunz-meh mboujdanh gyangngoenz caemhcaiq gyanghwnz cungj youq gwnz dong meizgvang caeuq siuhdan lauzdung. Aen baugau soengqgyau hawj yivei haenx ciengzseiz ceijok, cungj guhfap neix daiqdaej gj beihbingh youqgaenj bouxboux cungj rox. Gij vunz-mbwk neix caeuq vunzsai itheij lauzdung, daj buhvaq fuengmienh gig nanz faenbied okdaej; gyoengqde daengxdang dwg naezuq caeuq faenxmeiz. Cungj cizyez mbouj hab vunzmbwk guh neix, ca’mboujgeij dwg bietyienz sawj vunzmbwk saet bae swcunh-sinh, vihneix sawj gyoengqde binjhingz bienqvaih.” (《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenz-vei. Daih 3 Hauh Baugau》daih 194 hauh daih X X VI yieb, camciuq yawj 《Daih 4 Hauh Baugau》(1865 nienz) daih 61 hauh daih XIII yieb) gj cingzgvang bohliczangj caemh dwg yienghneix.

Raeuz camh mbouj gangj gij itbuen haihcawq hong gyanghwnz. (94) Aen swnguncanj gocwngz ngoenzhwnz 24 siujseiz lienzdaemh mboujduenh haenx, vih dwkbyoengq gij ngoenzhong gyaiqhanh youq hingsik fuengmienh miz haenx, daezhawj le gig daih fuengbienh. Lumjbaenz, youq gij gunghyez bumwnz ①lauzdung gig naek gig lai baihgwnz gangj daengz haenx, moix boux gunghyinz gij ngoenzhong goengnyinh haenx, daih dingzlai dwg 12 siujseiz, mboujlwnh hong gyanghwnz roxnaeuz hong gyangngoenz cungj dwg baenzneix. Hoeng youq haujlai ciengzhab,

(94) Miz boux ganghcangj lauxbanj goq lwgnyez lauzdung gyanghwnz ndeu gangj: “Gij lwgnyezhung lauzdung gyanghwnz, youq gyangngoenz hix mbouj ndaej ninz, mbouj ndaej daengz gij ietnaiq bietding aeu miz haenx, gyoengqde cij sohsok youq daihngeih ngoenz mbouj dingz bae dauqcawq luenh buet, gijneix aiq dwg gig swhyienz lo.” (《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzei. Daih 4 Hauh Baugau》daih 63 hauh daih XIII yieb) Boux canghyw ndeu, gangj daengz ndit doiq ndangdaej henhoh caeuq fazyuz mizmaz youqgaenj seiz, gangj: “Ndit lij cigsoh yingjyangj ndangdaej gak bouhfaenh cujciz, sawj de cangqwt youh gig miz dansing. Gij ndangnoh doenghduz nditciuq mbouj gaeuq, couh deng soeng’unq, mbouj miz rengzdanh, sinzgingh hix couh aenvih giepnoix swgiz, cix saetbae gij gaenjieng cingzdoh wnggai miz, gij fazyuz gak bouhfaenh couh deng gazngaih …… Gangj daengz lwgnyez, ciengzseiz miz ndit cukgaeuq, caiqlij moix ngoenz miz bouhfaenh seizgan ndeu deng ndit cigsoh ciuq, doiq gij gengangh gyoengqde daegbied youqgaenj. Ndit ndaej coisawj gijgwn bienqbaenz gij lwed ndei, caiqlij sawj gij senhvez cujciz saen cauhbaenz haenx maenh’ak hwnjdaeu. De lij ndaej swgiz si’gyoz gi’gvanh, baenzneix daeuq gyagiengz aen uk gak bouhfaenh gihnwngz hozdung.” Duenh vah neix, daj cek saw lwnhgangj “gengangh” (1864 nienz)²¹³ youz Vujswhdwz Cungjiyihyen cujyin yihswng Vei Swhdwzlanzgis sienseng sij haenx genjaeu. Boux canghyw neix youq fung saenq hawj diucaz veijyen Vaizdwz sienseng haenx sij naeuz: “Doenghbaez gou youq Lanzgaihya Gin, miz gihvei cazyawj gvaq hong gyanghwnz doiq gij lwgnyez ndaw gunghcangj mizmaz yingjyangj. Caeuq gij itbuen gangjap moux di gucuq cingq doxbyonj, gou haengjdingh nyinhnaeuz, cungj lauzdung neix gig vaiq couh sawj gij gengangh lwgnyez deng sonjhaih.” (《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzei. Daih 4 Hauh Baugau》daih 284 hauh daih 55 yieb) Doengh loih saehcingz neix caemh baenz gij dui sieng nyinhcaen cenglwnh, gijneix couh gig ndei dwk biujmingz, swbwnjcuji swnguncanj dwg baenzlawz yingjyangj gij “aen’uk gihnwngz” swbwnjgyah caeuq gyoengq vunzsawj de.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 384 — 405 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

doengh cungj lauzdung gvaqbouh mauhgvaq gij gyaiqhan neix, yungh gij vah Yinghgoz guenfueng baugau daeuj gangj, “saedcaih dwglau”⁽⁹⁵⁾. Aen baugau gangj:

“Sojmiz boux miz ganjcingz, siengj daengz gij lauzdunglieng ndaw cwngswz daez daengz gyoengq lwgnyez 9 — 12 bi soj rapdawz haenx, cungj mbouj naengz mbouj ndaej ok gietlwnh gangj, caiq hix mbouj ndaej yungzhawj bohme h caeuq gucuq baenz-neix luenhyungh giengzig.” (96)

“Cungj banhfap lwgnyez ngoenzhwnz lwnzban lauzdung, mboujlwnh youq seiznyaengq roxnaeuz bingzseiz, cungj sawj ngoenzhong seizgan gyalai daemxdingj. Cungj gyalai neix youq haujlai ciengzhab mboujdan sawj vunz doeksat raixcaix, caemhcaiq saedcaih dwg sawj vunz nanz saenq. Mizseiz nanzmienx miz mbanj lwgnyez aenvih moux cungj yienzaen mbouj naengz hwnjgoeng ciepan. Mwhneix, boux ndeu roxnaeuz geij boux lwgnyez wnggai roengzgoeng haenx, couh deng louz roengzdaeuj dienzbouj vihhoengq. Aen banhfap neix bouxboux cungj rox, miz baez ndeu, gou cam boux yazyenzcangj ginghlij ndeu, gij lwgnyez mbouj hwnjgoeng haenx youz byawz daeuj lawh, de gingqyienz hoizdap naeuz: ‘Gou rox, ndaw sim mwngz caeuq gou doengzyiengh mingzbeq.’ De mbouj ngeizlaengx saek di couh nyinh gij saehsaed baihgwnz lo.” (97)

“Miz aen yazyenzcangj ndeu, youq hingz sik fuengmienh ngoenzhong dwg daj haetromh 6 diemj daengz gyanghaemh 5 diemj buenq. Miz boux lwgnyez ndeu, moix singhgiz miz 4 haemh, ceiqnoix aeu guh daengz daihngieih ngoenz gyanghaemh 8 diemj buenq …… Yienghneix itcig laebdaeb guh le 6 ndwen.” “Lingh boux lwgnyez ndeu, mwh 9 bi, mizseiz lienzdaemh guh 3 ban, moix ban 12 siujseiz; mwh 10 bi, mizseiz lienzdaemh guh song ngoenz song hwnz.” “Daihsam boux lwgnyez, bineix 10 bi, moix singhgiz miz sam ngoenz cungj dwg daj haetromh 6 diemj itcig guh daengz gyanghwnz 12 diemj, gizyawz geij ngoenz guh daengz gyanghaemh 9 diemj.” “Daihsaiq boux lwgnyez, bineix 13 bi, baenzaen singhgiz cungj dwg daj lajbyonghngoenz 6 diemj, guh daengz daihngieih ngoenz banringz 12 diemj, mizseiz lienzdaemh guh 3 ban, lumjbaenz daj singhgiz it haetromh, itcig guh daengz singhgiz ngeih gyanghaemh.” “Daihaj boux lwgnyez, bineix 12 bi, youq Swhdaifuhli Cudez Cangj

(95) 《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 4 Hauh Baugau》 daih 57 hauh daih XII yieb.

(96) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 58 hauh daih XII yieb.

(97) Doengz baihgwnz.

lauzdung, de lienздаemh 14 ngoenz cungj dwg daj haetromh 6 diemj guh daengz gyanghwnz 12 diemj, de gaenq mbouj ndaej caiq baenzneix guh roengzbae lo.” Boux Gyauzci Ahlinzshwozsw 9 bi haenx gangj: “Gou dwg aen singhgiz haj baihgwnz daeuj. Raeuz wngdang youq daihngleih ngoenz haetromh 3 diemj hwnjgoeng. Sojlaiz gou couh louz youq gizneix gvaqhaemh. Ranz gou liz gizneix miz 5 Yinghlij roen. Gou ninz youq gwnz dibanj, bu vengq doxnaeng ndeu, hoemq diuz buhrog dinj ndeu. Gvaqlaeng song ngoenz gou haetromh 6 diemj daeuj hwnjgoeng. Ai! giz deihfueg neix caen hwngq! Mwh caengz daeuj gizneix, gou miz cukcuk bi ndeu seizgan caemh dwg youq gwnz gauhluz lauzdung. Haenx dwg aen gunghcangj gig hung youq lajmbanj ndeu, youq gizde, singhgiz roek caemh dwg haetromh 3 diemj hwnjgoeng, mboujgvaq ndeirwix lij ndaej ma ranz ninz, aenvih liz ranz mbouj gyae. Youq gij saedcej wng, gou haetromh 6 diemj hwnjgoeng, daengz gyanghaemh 6 diemj roxnaeuz 7 diemj

roengzgoeng.” Couh dwg doengh gij neix. (98)

(98) 《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 4 Hauh Baugau》(1865 nienz) daih 58 hauh daih XIII yieb. Dang'yienz, gij vwnzva cingzdoh gyoengq “lauzdungliz” neix, itdingh lumj gyoengqde caeuq boux diucaz veijyenz ndeu gangj gij vah laj neix seiz biujyienh okdaeuq yienghhaenx! Yezlimij Haijwnhswh, 12 bi, de gangj: “4 dih 4 boix dwg 8, hoeng 4 aen 4 dwg 16 …… Gozvangz dwg boux miz sojmiz cienzngaenz caeuq gim. Raeuz miz boux gozvangz ndeu, dingqnyi naeuz de dwg boux nijvangz, gyoengqde heuh de guh Yalizsanhdwzlah gunghcuj. Dingqnyi naeuz de haq hawj daeg-lwg nijvangz lo. Gunghcuj dwg vunzsai.” Veihlenz Dwznaz, 12 bi, de gangj: “Gou mbouj dwg youq Yinghgoz, gou nanq, dwg miz aen guekgya baenzneix, hoeng doenghbaez gaenbonj mbouj rox.” Yozhan Mozlijswh, 14 bi, de gangj: “Dingqgangj sangdi cauh le seiqqyaiq, youh dingqgangj gij vunz cungj deng dumh dai lo, danmiz boux ndeu lij lix; dingqgangj, boux vunz neix dwg duz roeg iq ndeu.” Veihlenz Swh-mizswh, 15 bi, de gangj: “Sangdi cauh le vunzsai, vunzsai cauh le vunzmbwk.” Aidwzvaz Dailwz, 15 bi, de gangj: “Gou gaenbonj mbouj rox Lunzdunh.” Hwnggli Maj-siuhman, 17 bi, de gangj: “Gou mizeisiz daengz gyaudangz bae …… Gyoengqde gangjdauh seiz daez daengz aen mingzcoh ndeu, heuh Yezsuh Gihduz, gizyawz mingzcoh gou cungj mbouj rox lo, couh lienz Yezsuh Gihduz dwg gijmaz eiqsei, gou hix mbouj rox. De mbouj dwg deng gaj dai, dwg lumj gij vunz bingzciengz yienghhaenx dai bae. De caeuq bouxwnq mizdi mbouj doengz, aenvih de mizdi saenqgyauq, bouxwnq mbouj saenq.” (Doengz baihgwnz, daih 74 hauh daih XV yieb) “Mohgvej dwg vunzndei, gou mbouj rox de youq gizlawz. Gihduz dwg vunzvaih.” “Dahsau neix (10 bi) dawz God [sangdi]doeg baenz Dog[duzma], caemhcai q mbouj rox gij mingzcoh nijvangz^①”. (《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 5 Hauh Baugau》1866 nienz daih 55 yieb daih 278 hauh) Gij cidu saedhengz youq doengh aen ginhsuz gunghcangj

① Ceij Veizdohliya. — Bouxbien cawqmingz.

Seizneix raeuz daeuj dingqdingq yawj, swhbwnj dwg baenzlawz gag cekgangj cungj cidu 24 siujseiz neix. Dang'yienz, doiq cungj cidu neix gij hingz sik guh daengz cied de, doiq de luenh yungh cungj cidu neix, cigdaengz dawz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan gyaraez daengz "sawj vunz

baihgwanz gangj daengz haenx, youq bohliczangj caeuq caucijcangj hix gvangqlangh riuzhengz. Youq doengh aen caucijcangj yungh gihgi swngchcanj haenx, cawz ok genj baengzrwix le, sojmiz gizyawz gak cungj hong ciuqlaeh cungj saedhengz honggyanghwnz. Miz mbanj deihfueg baengh vuenhban cidu, ciengzciengz daj ngoenzsinghiz gyanghaemh hwnj, itcig daengz baihlaj singhiz roek byonghhwnz 12 diemj sat, baenzaen singhiz daj daeuz daengz sat cungj miz honggyanghaemh. Aen ban gyangngoenz lauzdung, moix singhiz miz 5 ngoenz guh 12 siujseiz, miz 1 ngoenz guh 18 siujseiz. Aen ban gyanghaemh lauzdung, moix singhiz miz 5 haemh guh 12 siujseiz, miz 1 haemh guh 6 siujseiz. Miz mbanj deihfueg dwg moix ban gunghyinz lienndaemh guh 24 siujseiz, gek ngoenz ndeu vuenh ban ndeu. Ndawde miz ban ndeu youq singhiz it guh 6 siujseiz, mboujgvaq daengz singhiz roek aeu guh 18 siujseiz, daeuj boujgaeuq 24 siujseiz. Miz mbanj deihfueg saedhengz gij cidu youq cungqgyang song yiengh neix, lumjbaenz, sojmiz gij gunghyinz youq gwanz gihgi cauheij lauzdung haenx, aen singhiz ndeu moix ngoenz cungj guh 15 — 16 siujseiz. Diucaz vejyenz Lozdwez gangj: Cungj cidu neix, aiq giemimiz 12 siujseiz vuenhban cidu caeuq 24 siujseiz vuenhban cidu sojmiz haihcawq. Youq cungj cidu gyanghaemh hwnjban neix lauzdung, miz gij lwnyey 13 bi doxroengz, miz gij lwnyeyzhung 18 bi doxroengz, lij miz mehmbwk. Youq cungj cingzgvang saedhengz 12 siujseiz vuenhban cidu neix, mizseiz boux ciepban mbouj daeuj, gyoengqde couh mbouj ndaej mbouj lienndaemh guh song ban, guh 24 siujseiz. Gij cwngswz boux cwng'yinz gangjmingz, lwnyeyzsaic caeuq lwnyeyzmbwk ciengzseiz yaek gyaban lauzdung, ciengzciengz dwg lienndaemh guh 24 siujseiz, lij miz 36 siujseiz dem. Boux guh gij hong bauhgvanh "lienndaemh mboujduenh youh dandiuh sim mbwq", miz gij dahsau 12 bi, gyoengqde baenz ndwen cungj dwg moix ngoenz lauzdung 14 siujseiz, "ngamq miz song baez ceiq lai dwg sam baez buenq siujseiz gwnhaeux seizgan, cawz ok gijneix le, couh mbouj miz gijmaz cwnggveih yietnaiq seizgan." Miz mbanj gunghcangj cienzbouh siu bae le gij honggyanghaemh cwnggveih haenx, hoeng ngeg'vaih lauzdung seizgan cix nanz dwk dwglau bae, caemhcaiq "ciengzciengz dwg fatseng youq doengh gij hong ceiq uq ceiq hwngq ceiq dandiuh haenx" (《Dungzgungh Diucaz Vejyenzvei. Daih 4 Hauh Baugau》1865 nienz daih XXXVIII caeuq XXXIX yieb).

dingq dwk doeksaet bae caeuq sawj vunz mbouj gamj saenq bae”, de yo dwk mbouj gangj law. De cij gangj gij “cingqciengz” hingzsik cungj cidu neix.

Goeng lauxbanj Neilwz–Veizgwzswh Gunghswh Lenganghcanj de, goq 600 daengz 700 vunz daeuj lauzdung, ndawde cijmiz 10% caengz rim 18 bi, youq doengh gij gunghyinz caengz rim 18 bi neix ndawde, youh cijmiz 20 daeg lwgnyez doengxhwnz lauzdung. Goeng lauxbanj aen gunghswh neix naeuz:

“Doengh daeg lwgnyez neix gaenbonj mbouj roxnyinh daengz oem hwngq hoj-souh, vwnhdu daih'iek youq 86 doh daengz 90 doh^①……Dizlien cehgenh caeuq dub'at cehgenh faen hwnz ngoenz song ban lauzdung, gizyawz gak cehgenh couh cij miz doengxngoenz lauzdung, daj haetromh 6 diemj cung guh daengz haeujhaemh 6 diemj cung. Dizlien cehgenh daj 12 diemj cung guh daengz 12 diemj cung. Miz mbangj boux dan doengxhwnz lauzdung, mbouj hwnz ngoenz vuenh ban……Dou caengz fatyienh doengxngoenz lauzdung caeuq doengxhwnz lauzdung doiq ndangdaej <dwg gij ndangdaej goeng lauxbanj Neilwz–Veizgwzswh Gunghswh lwi?> miz maz mbouj doengz yingjyangj. Caiq gangj, yietnaiq seizgan dingh dai mbouj bienq, beij hwnz ngoenz gajbienq hoengjlau yaek ninz ndaej ndei di……Daih'iek miz 20 boux lwgnyezhung caengz rim 18 bi haenx doengxhwnz lauzdung……Mbouj hawj gij lwgnyezhung 18 bi doxroengz haenx doengxhwnz lauzdung, dou couh guh mbouj roengz-bae lo. Mbouj hawj gij lwgnyezhung 18 bi doxroengz haenx doengxhwnz lauzdung couh yaek demgya swngchcanj feiqyung, dou mbouj ndaej yienghhaenx guh. Suglien gunghyinz caeuq gunghdouz mbouj yungzheih ra, hoeng lwgnyezhung yaek aeu geijlai couh miz geijlai……Dang'yienz, dou sawjyung gij lwgnyezhung daeuj lauzdung soj ciemq beijlaeh haemq noix, ndigah gemjnoix doengxhwnz lauzdung mbouj sienghaih daengz gij leih'ik dou geijlai.”(99)

Yozhan Bulangj Gunghswh Ganghdezcanj goq 3000 boux vunzhung bouxsai caeuq lwgnyezhung lauzdung, mbangj hongnaek guh gang guh

(99) 《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 4 Hauh Baugau》1865 nienz daih 79 hauh daih XVI yieb.

① Ceij Vazsi vwnhdu, dangq Nezsi 30 – 32 doh. —Bouxbien cawqmingz

diet dwg “hwnz ngoenz vuenh ban”. Aen gunghswh neix J · Aihliswh sienseng naeuz, youq ndaw cangj guh gang, hong gig naek, moix song boux vunzhung bouxsai boiq boux ndeu roxnaeuz song boux lwgnyezhung bang hong. Youq ndaw gunghswh de, goq miz 500 boux lwgnyezhung 18 bi doxroengz lauzdung, ndawde daih'iek miz $\frac{1}{3}$ couh dwg 170 boux caengz rim 13 bi. Gvendaengz gij faplwd coi hcingqanq cingqcaih hwnj-gauj haenx, Aihliswh sienseng naeuz:

“Gimqhaed gij vunz caengz rim 18 bi youq 24 siujseiz ndawde laebdaeb lauzdung 12 siujseiz doxhwnj, gou cix mbouj nyinhnaeuz daegbied cigndaej vunz naeuz. Hoeng gou mbouj nyinhnaeuz, vunzraeuz ndaej veh diuz sienq ndeu daeuj gvidingh, mbouj hawj gij lwgnyezhung 12 bi doxhwnj haenx doengxhwnz lauzdung. Dou cingznyienh ciepsouh gij faplwd cienzbouh gimqhaed gij lwgnyezhung caengz rim 13 bi roxnaeuz 15 bi lauzdung, cix mbouj nyienh ciepsouh gij gimqlingh mbouj hawj gij lwgnyezhung doengxhwnz lauzdung. Gij lwgnyezhung doengxngoenz lauzdung haenx bietdingh aeu lwnzvuenh doengxhwnz lauzdung, aenvih vunzhung bouxsai mbouj ndaej cungj dwg doengxhwnz lauzdung; yienghneix yaek sawj gyoengqde ndangdaej bienq nyieg bae. Mboujgvaq dou nyinhnaeuz, aen singhgiz ndeu doengxhwnz lauzdung, caiq vuenh aen singhgiz ndeu doengxngoenz lauzdung, mbouj miz maz haihcawq. <Hoeng Neilwz – Veizgwzswh Gunghswh vihliux veizhoh swhgeij gunghcangj leih'ik, cix dauqfanj nyinhnaeuz, lienzdaemh doengxhwnz lauzdung mbouj miz maz haihcawq, dinghgeiz doxlwnz doengxhwnz lauzdung dauqfanj gojnwngz miz haihcawq.> Dou yawj daengz, gij vunz doxlwnz doengxhwnz lauzdung caeuq gij vunz cienmonz doengxngoenz lauzdung doengzyiengh ndangcangq……Dou fanjdui gimqhaed gij lwgnyezhung 18 bi doxroengz haenx doengxhwnz lauzdung, aenvih yienghneix yaek demgya feiqyung. Gijneix couh dwg leixyouz. <Vah gangj baenzlai beg, caen gaeuq najna!> Dou nyinhnaeuz, vihneix demgya gij feiqyung de, yaek sawj giyez swngzsouh mbouj ndaej bae, danghnaeuz ndaej habdangq naemjdaengz giyez cwngzyau. <Utván baenzlai guh maz!> Gizneix lauzdungliz gig noix, guh yienghneix diuzcingj, couh aiq sawj lauzdungliz mbouj gaeuq yung. <Neix couh dwg naeuz, Aihliswh–Bulangj Gunghswh couh yaek loemq-

roengz gizdieg boihseiz bae: Mbouj ndaej mbouj ciuq soq ceifouq lauzdungliz gya-ciz. >” (100)

Gajmujmeizwj Gunghswh “Saigwzlozbuj” Ganghdezcangj caeuq aen Yozhan Bulangj Gunghswh gwnzneix gangj hung iq ca mbouj geij. Aen cangj neix ginghlij gaenq caenfwngez gyau faenh suhmen cwnqswz ndeu hawj cwnqfuj veijyenz Vaizdwz gvaq, hoeng doeklaeng doiq faenh cwnqswz neix hawj de coilgaij seiz, de youh roxnyinh ceiq ndei vanzlij dwg yo faenh soujgauj neix hwnjdaeu. Hoeng Vaizdwz sienseng geiqsingq gig ak. De gig cingcuj dwk geiq ndaej, youq Saigwzlozbuj Gunghswh yawj daeu, gimqhaed lwgnyezrauh caeuq lwgnyezhung doengxhwnz lauzdung dwg “gij saeh hengz mbouj doeng; neix couh dangq gven aen gunghcangj gyoengqde bae lo”, yienznaeuz youq ndaw gunghcangj gyoengqde goq gij lwgnyezhung caengz rim 18 bi haenx lauzdung dan ciemq 6% lai di, gij lwgnyezrauh caengz rim 13 bi dan ciemq 1% !⁽¹⁰¹⁾

Gvendaengz aen vwndiz neix, Ahdwzgwzlfuh lienh gang、yazyenz、diz diet gunghcangj, Sanghdwzswnh Beixnuengx Gangdiet Gunghswh E · F · Sanghdwzswnh sienseng naeuz:

“Gimqhaed gij lwgnyezhung caengz rim 18 bi doengxhwnz lauzdung yaek daiq-daeuj gig daih gunnanz; cujyau gunnanz dwg, yungh vunzhung bouxsai dinglawh lwgnyezhung lauzdung bietyienz demgya feiqyung. Demgya geijlai, gou gangj mbouj ok, hoeng yawjdaeu mbouj aiq demgya daengz gunghcangj lauxbanj mbouj daezsang gyaq gang couh mbouj ndaej bae, ndigah, cungj sonjsaet neix, couh youz gunghcangj lauxbanj daeu rap, aenvih vunzhung bouxsai <Gij vunz baenz lai nga'ngangq!> dang'yienz mbouj bae rap cungj sonjsaet neix.”

Sanghdwzswnh sienseng mbouj rox de dauqdaej ceihawj lwgnyez geijlai cienzhong, mboujgvaq,

(100) 《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 4 Hauh Baugau》daih 80 hauh daih XVI、XVII yied.

(101) Doengz gwnzneix, 1865 nienz daih 82 hauh daih XVII yied.

“Daihgiaiq moix vunz moix singhgiz ndaej 4 – 5 senhling……Lwgnyezhung guh gij hong de, itbuen daeuj gangj < dang’yienz mbouj cungj dwg “daegbied gangj daeuj” >, miz gij rengz lwgnyezhung couh gaeuq yungh lo, yungh gij rengz haemq daih vunzhung bouxsai dwg ndaej noix saet lai, cijmiz youq gig siuj ciengzhab, lumj-baenz ram daix ndaek gang ndaek diet gig naek, yungh cungj rengz haemq hung neix cij habsuenq. Vunzhung bouxsai hix nyienh’eiq miz boux lwgnyezhung daeuj bang fwngz, aenvih vunzhung bouxsai mbouj baenzlai dingqvah. Linghvaih, lwgnyez wng-dang daj iq couh hag dinfwngz. Dan hawj lwgnyezhung doengxngoenz lauzdung, couh guh mbouj daengz diemj neix”.

Vihmaz ne? Vihmaz lwgnyezhung mbouj ndaej youq doengxngoenz hag dinfwngz ne? Gij leixyouz mwngz dwg gijmaz ne?

“Aenvih yienghneix guh, vunzhung bouxsai singhgiz ndeu doengxngoenz lauzdung, singhgiz ndeu doengxhwnz lauzdung, couh yaek miz dingz seizgan ndeu caeuq boux lwgnyezhung caemh ban de faenhai, yienghhaenx gij leih’ik gyoengqde daj lwgnyezhung ndaej daeuj haenx couh saet bae dingz ndeu. Vunzhung bouxsai son lwgnyezhung hag dinfwngz, couh suenqguh lwgnyezhung lauzdung soj ndaej bouhfaenh ndeu, neix couh sawj vunzhung bouxsai ndaejdaengz gij lwgnyezhung lauzdung gyaq cienh haenx. Ndigah, dan hawj lwgnyezhung doengxngoenz lauzdung, couh yaek sawj gij leih’ik moix boux vunzhung bouxsai saetbae dingz ndeu.”

Vuenh coenz vah ndeu daeuj gangj, Sanghdwzswnh Gunghswh couh mbouj ndaej mbouj gag mbon daeh hai cienz, cix mbouj ndaej caiq yungh lwgnyezhung doengxhwnz lauzdung daeuj ceifouq hawj vunzhung bouxsai bouhfaenh cienzhong neix lo. Yienghneix guh, Sanghdwzswnh Gunghswh couh canh ndaej noix di, gijneix couh dwg Sanghdwzswnh Gunghswh soj gangj lwgnyezhung mbouj ndaej youq doengxngoenz hag dinfwngz aen

leixyouz ceiq ndei de ⁽¹⁰²⁾. Cawz gijneix ok, danghnaeuz lwgnyezhung mbouj caiq doengxhwnz lauzdung, sojmiz doengxhwnz lauzdung cungj dwg vunzhung bouxsai, yienghhaenx gyoengqde couh nyaenx mbouj ndaej lo. Coenz vah ndeu, yienghneix guh daiq nanz lo, hoengjlau aiq sawj doengxhwnz lauzdung anbaiz mbouj roengzbae. E · F · Sanghdwzswnh naeuz: “Caiq gangj daengz swnghcanj gang gienh saeh neix, dauq mbouj miz maz cabied. Danhseih!” Danhseih Sanghdwzswnh Gunghswh mbouj dandan dwg swnghcanj gang. Venj gij mingz swnghcanj gang bae canh cienz. Yungzluz、yaz gang sezbei daengjdaengj, cangjfangz、gihgi、diet、meiz daengjdaengj, cawz le bienq baenz gang bae, lij miz gij yinvu wnq. Louz gyoengqde roengzdaeuj, dwg vihliux supgwn gij swng’yiz lauzdung, 24 siujseiz supgwn gij swng’yiz lauzdung de dang’yienz lai gvaq 12 siujseiz. Saedsaeh dwg, ciuq gij simmuengh gwnzmbwn caeuq gij faplwd ndaw biengz, Sanghdwzswnh Gunghswh miz gyoengqde le, hix couh miz le mbaw cwngsuh ndeu, ndaej youq baenzgoenz 24 siujseiz ndawde, dazyinx itdingh soqliengh vunz ciuq gyoengqde anbaiz bae lauzdung; danghnaeuz gyoengqde gij cozyung supsou lauzdung miz saek ngoenz saetbae lo, gyoengqde hix couh saetbae le gij singqcaet swhbwnj, yienghhaenx couh sawj Sanghdwzswnh Gunghswh caensaed sonjsaet cienzcaiz lo.

“Youq cungj cingzvang neix lajde, aenvih gij gihgi gig benz haenx miz dingz seizgan ndeu dingz dwk mbouj yungh, yienghhaenx couh yaek cauhbaenz sonjsaet. Caiq gangj, youq seizneix cungj cidu neix lajde, vihliux swnghcanj caeuq gaxgonq doengzyiengh soqliengh canjbinj okdaeuj, couh mbouj ndaej mbouj demgya cangjfangz caeuq gihgi boix ndeu, yienghneix couh aiq sawj feiqyungh demgya boix ndeu.”

(102) “Youq raeuz aen seizdaih gamj naemj caeuq gamj cenglwnh neix, danghnaeuz boux vunz ndeu doiq mboujlwnh gij saeh lawz, couhsuenq dwg gij saeh ceiq rwix、ceiq mbouj miz dauhleix, mbouj gangj ndaej ok di leixyouz ndei ndeu daeuj, yienghhaenx de lij mbouj dwg boux vunz cinglingz ndeu. Gwnz seiqgyaiq sojmiz gij saeh nduknaeuh, gienhgienh cungj miz gij leixyouz ndei hawj de bienqbaenz nduknaeuh bae.” (Hwzgwzwy《Cezyoz Cenzsuh》, daih 1 bouh《Lozcizyoz》, 1840 nienz Bwzlinz banj daih 249 yieb)

Gizyawz swhbwnjgyah cungj cij cinj youq doengxngoenz lauzdung, gij cangfangz、gihgi、yienzliuh gyoenqde daengz doengxhwnz couh “dingz dwk mbouj yungh”, hoeng vihmaz aen Sanghdwzswnh Gunghswh neix nyengh iugouz daeggienz ne? E · F · Sanghdwzswnh daibyauj daengxcungq Sangdwzswnh hoizdap naeuz:

“Dwg ha, danhfanz aen gunghcangj cij youq doengxngoenz lauzdung, cungj yaek souh daengz aenvih gihgi dingz dwk mbouj yungh cix cauhbaenz cungj sonjsaet haenx. Hoeng dou sawjyungh yungzluz, sonjsaet couh engq daih. Danghnaeuz yungzluz mbouj dingz feiz, couh yaek saisaengq yienzliuh〈seizneix cix dwg saisaengq gij sengmingh caizliuh gunghyinz〉, danghnaeuz yungzluz dingz feiz, couh aeu dauqcungz caux feiz caemhcaiq caj coemh daengz itdingh vwnhdu cij ndaej, neix couh sonjsaet le seizgan〈sonjsaet gij seizgan ninz bae — engq youqgaenj lij dwg gij seizgan ninz 8 bi lwgnyez, cingq dwg gij lauzdung seizgan Sanghdwzswnh Gyahcuz lauh ndaej〉, caemhcaiq baez caep baez ndat yaek sawj yungzluz souh daengz sonjhaih〈hwnz ngoenz

vuenh banh lauzdung cix mbouj aiq sawj gij yungzluz neix deng sonjhaih lo) ” (103)

(103) 《Dungzgunggh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 4 Hauh Baugau》1865 nienz daih 85 hauh daih XVII yieb. Boux bohliczangj lauxbanj ndeu caemh miz gij youheiq lumj yienghneix; Gvidingh dungzgunggh “cwnggveih gwn haeux seizgan” dwg guh mbouj daengz law, aenvih yungzluz vihneix saetsanq itdingh hei qndat bae dwg “begbeg sonj-saet” roxnaeuz “saisaengq”. Diucaz veijyenz Vaizdwz doiq gijneix guh ok hoizdap seiz, it di cungj mbouj lumj Youzwj、Sihnizwj daengj vunz caeuq Lozsezwj bang vunz Dwzgoz ngaekgyaeuj diegdieg youh hojlien z yienghhaenx, vih swlbwnjgyah “hanh-haed”、“gimqhaed siengjmuengh” caeuq “mbaetyungh” sawj gij cien z gyoengqde, vih swlbwnjgyah vihliux mingh vunz gamj “saisaengq” cien zngaenz cix gamjdoengh dwk raemxda rih bae, de naeuz: “Dingh`ok cwnggveih seizgan gwn haeux aiq beij seizneix lai saisae ngq di hei qndat ndeu, hoeng cungj saisae ngq neix, caeuq seizneix gak bohliczangj ndawde gyoengq lwgnyez cingqcaih maj hung maj sang haenx aenvih mbouj miz seizgan gwn donq haeux cwxcaih ndeu caeuq mbouj miz seizgan siuvaq cix hawj vangzgoz cauxbaenz saisae ngq swng hmingliz beij hwnjdaeuj, couh suenq ciet baenz cien z soq, hix suenq mbouj ndaej gijmaz law” (caeuq gwnzneix doxdoengz, daih XLV yieb). Neix lij dwg youq “cinbunenz” 1865 nienz!²¹⁴ Camhseiz mbouj gangj gyoengq lwgnyez youq ndaw gung hchangj cau h bohliczbingz caeuq hojsig bohlicz guh buenyinh seiz yungh bae geijlai rengz, gyoengqde mboujdingz mboujduenh lauzdung, 6 siujseiz couh aeu byaij 15 – 20 (yingh) leix roen! Lauzdung seizgan ciengzseiz dabdaengz 14 – 15 siujseiz baenz nanz! Youq hauj lai cungj bohliczangj neix, lumj gij fangjsahchangj youq Mozswghoh yienghhaenx, cungj hwng lauzdung 6 siujseiz couh vuenh ban^①. “Youq gij lauzdung seizgan ndaw aen singhgiz ndeu, lien zdaemh yietnaiq 6 siujseiz seizgan gaenq dwg cei q raez lo. Hoeng ndawde lij baudaengz gij seizgan baedauq gung hchangj、dajsaeg dajswiq、daenj buh、gwn haeux yaek aeu miz haenx. Yienghneix suenq daeuj, gij seizgan yietnaiq lw roengzdaeuj couh gig noix lo. Danghnaeuz mbouj ciemq yungh di ninz dalaep seizgan ndeu, yienghhaenx couh mbouj miz seizgan guh-caemz caeuq okbae byaijbyaij lo, hoeng doiq gij lwgnyez youq baenz lai

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 405 yieb — Bouxbien cawqmingz.

5. Aen Doucwnggh Ceng'aeu Ngoenz Lauzdung Seizgan Cingqciengz. 14 Sigij Mboengq Gyang Daengz 17 Sigij Satbyai Gij Gyangzcising Faplwd Gvendaengz Gyaraez Ngoenz Lauzdung Seizgan

“Gijmaz dwg ngoenz lauzdung seizgan ne?” Swhbwnjgyah ceifouq hawj lauzdungliz moix ngoenz cienzsoq, ndaej youq geijlai seizgan ndawde sawjyunggh goengrengz ne? Cawz goengrengz bonjndang caiq swngghcanj yaek yunggh gij lauzdung seizgan de caixvaih, ngoenz lauzdung seizgan ndaej demgya geijlai nanz ne? Raeuz roxdaengz, swhbwnj yiengh-neix hoizdap doengh gij vwndiz neix: Ngoenz lauzdung seizgan couh dwg

hwngq mwg lajde guh gij hong baenzlai naek haenx daeuj gangj, ninz dalaep youh dwg baenzbaenz cungj noix mbouj ndaej bw……Hoeng couh lienz di seizgan dinjdet ninz dalaep hix mbouj gamj ninz ndaek, youq gyanghwnz gyoengqde yousim ninz gvaq mwh bae, youq doengxngoenz youh deng baihrog cauz singj. ”Vaizdwz sienseng gaenq baij ok saedsaeh, gangjmingz miz boux lwgnyez ndeu lienzdaemh lauzdung 36 siujseiz, miz mbangj daeg lwgnyez ngamq 12 bi, itcig lauzdung daengz gyanghwnz 2 diemj cung, yienzhaeuh youq ndaw cangj ninz daengz daihcaeux 5 diemj cung (dan ninz 3 siujseiz!), couh hainduj guh gij hong doengxngoenz lo! Dwzlijmwnzhih'wj caeuq Daz-fuhneiwiw boux hwnjgauj cungjbaugau neix naeuz: “Lwgnyez sai mbwk caeuq vunzhung mehmbwk youq doengxngoenz caeuq doengxhwnz lauzdung ndawde, yaek guh caez gij hong de soqliengh gangj daeuj hawj vunz doeksaet bae.” (Doengz gwnzneix, daih XLIII yieb caeuq XLIV yieb) Hoeng gij swhbwnjgyah bohliiz hangznieb “mbaet gwn noix yunggh” haenx roxnaeuz cingq gwn laeuj fiz liux, youq gyanghwnz daj ndaw giloz-bu saemxaemx saxsax byaij baema ranz, hoenh byaij hoenh lumj vunzhuk nei ciengq naeuz: “Vunz Bulezdenh ciengxlwenx ciengxlwenx mbouj guh vunzhoiq!” 215

hwnz ngoenz 24 siujseiz gemj bae geij siujseiz yietnaiq seizgan. Mbouj miz cungj yietnaiq seizgan neix, laudzungliz couh mbouj miz banhfap caiq dauqcungz laudzung. Daih'it, mbouj gangj cungj mingzbej, gunghyinz baenz seiq vunz cawz le goengrengz mbouj caiq miz gijmaz dem lo, ndigah, gij seizgan de cienzbouh ndaej hawj vunz ceiboiq haenx, ciuq swyenz caeuq faplwd cungj dwg laudzung seizgan, hix couh dwg naeuz, wngdang yungh youq swhbwnj gag fatmaj. Caiq gangj daengz gij seizgan goyinz souh gyauyuz, gij seizgan fazcanj ciliz, gij seizgan hengzguh sevi ciznwngz, gij seizgan bae guh se'gyauh hozdung, gij seizgan swyouz yungh dijiz caeuq ciliz, cigdaengz gij yietnaiq seizgan ngoenzsinghiz (couhcinj dwg youq ndaw gij guekgya saenqsouj anhsizyiz²⁰⁸) (104), — neix cienzbouh cungj dwg vahroet! Hoeng, swhbwnj aenvih fouz hanhdoh dwk laepda dwk gyaepgouz swng'yiz laudzung, couh lumj manaenz ityiengh dam gouz swng'yiz laudzung, youq ngoenz laudzung seizgan fuengmienh,

(104) Lumjbaenz, youq Yinghwzlanz, miz di lajmbanj cigdaengz seizneix, boux gunghyinz ndeu lij aenvih ngoenz anhsizyiz youq ndaw suen naj ranz bonjfaenh guh di hong he, mbouj cunhcung anhsizyiz cix deng cawqfad gaeb bae gyaeng. Hoeng doengzyiengh dwg gunghyinz, danghnaeuz youq ngoenzsinghiz mbouj bae ginhsuzcangj, caucijcangj roxnaeuz bohlizcangj laudzung, yienghhaenx, couhcinj dwg aenvih saenq cunghgyau yaek guh lijbai yaek anhsiz, hix aeu ciuq famh gvidingh daeuj cawqfad. Danghnaeuz mbouj cunhcung anhsizyiz dwg fatseng youq swhbwnj “cingqcaih gyaciz cwnghciz gocwngz” ndawde, gij yivei cwngdungj gyauduz hix gyajcang yawj mbouj raen. Gyoengq vunz laemzseiz deng Lunzdunh diemq bya caeuq diemq bitgaeq goq laudzung haenx, youq faenh cingz iugouz feiqcawz ngoenzsinghiz laudzung (1863 nienz 8 nyied) ndawde naeuz, gyoengqde youq aen singhiz ndeu ndawde 6 ngoenz gonq, moix ngoenz bingzyaenz laudzung 15 siujseiz, ngoenzsinghiz lij laudzung 8 – 10 siujseiz. Daj faenh cingz neix lij ndaej yawjok, cungj “ngoenzsinghiz laudzung” neix, cingq dwg Aihgwzsaidwz Veidang²¹⁶ gyoengq gveicuz yakdoeg simdam youh cang guh vunzndei haenx gujli bw. Doengh gij “swngduz” baenzlai ndatsim “gyaepgouz ndokndang sangjswt” neix, dwg doenggvaq gyoengqde cinjhawj bouxwnq laudzung, gungzhoj caeuq iek dungx daeuj buijmingz gij gihduzduz cingsaenz bonjfaenh de da. Gwn donq ndei he doiq gyoengqde (gunghyinz) daeuj gangj gig mizhaih bw.

mboujdan daudwz ceiq daemq hanhdoh deng cungbyoengq bae, caemh-caiq sawj ndangdaej nyaenxsouh mbouj ndaej bae. De ciemqyung h gij seizgan ndang vunz majhung, majsang caeuq veizhoh ndangcangq soj noix mbouj ndaej haenx. De duedaeu gij seizgan gunghyinz okbae byaij-byaij caeuq dak nit yaek yung h haenx bae lo. De gaeugemj gwn haeux seizgan bae lo, caenhlieng h dawz gwn haeux seizgan cungj yung h bae gauj swng h canj, ndigah doiqdaih gunghyinz couh lumj doiqdaih meiz, gihgi daengj swng h canj sw h liu yieng h haenx, aeu haeux hawj de gwn, couh dangq hawj gohluz gya meiz, hawj gihgi gya youz ityieng h. Sw h bwnj dawz yietnaiq cieng xming h yaek yung h ninz dalaep seizgan, bienq-baenz youjgihdij hoizfuk goengrengz geij siujseiz, couh dangq gihgi yiet-baeg geij siujseiz ityieng h. Youq gizneix, mbouj dwg lauzdungliz ndaej yietnaiq cieng x rengz gietding h ngoenz lauzdung seizgan raez dinj, dauq-fanj dwg lauzdungliz moix ngoenz yung h caenh goengrengz (mboujlwnh gijneix dwg deng ep bae guh caeuq geijlai hojsouh) gietding h gunghyinz yietnaiq seizgan raez dinj. Sw h bwnj dwg mboujguenj lauzdungliz souh-ming h raez dinj law. De dan gvansim youq ngoenz lauzdung ndeu ndawde ceiqdaih hanhdoh bae sawjyung h goengrengz. De baeng h sukdinj gij souhming h lauzdungliz daeuj dabdaengz aen muzdiz neix, cingq lumj boux nungzcangzcu j damsim damsaej haenx mboujguenj gvaqlaeng dieg-deih biz byom sien buekming h daezsang canjlieng h gonq ityieng h.

Daj neix yawj ndaej ok, sw h bwnjcujiyi swng h canj—saedsaeh couh dwg swng h canj gyaciz lwyawz, couh dwg ndoetsup swng'yiz lauzdung—doenggvaq gyaraez ngoenz lauzdung seizgan, mboujdan sawj gij goengrengz vunz aenvih deng duedbae le daudwz fuengmien h caeuq ndangdaej fuengmien h cingqciengz fazcanj caeuq hozdung diuzgen cix bienq baenz reuqretret bae, caemhcaiq sawj lauzdungliz bonjndang caengz laux sien nyieg gonq caeuq caeuxcaeux couh dai bae. ⁽¹⁰⁵⁾ De baeng h sukdinj gij

(105) “Raeuz youq ndaw baugau gaxgonq gaenq daez daengz, haujlai gungh-cangj lauxbanj miz gingniem h haenx mingzbez swngznyiinh, lauzdung baeg gvaqbouh ……Mbouj yung h ngeizvaeg yaek caeuxcaeux yung h caenh gij goengrengz vunz bae.” (《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 4 Hauh Baugau》1862 nienz daih 64 hauh daih XIII yieb)

souhmingh gunghyinz, youq itdingh geizhanh ndawde gyaraez gunghyinz laudzung seizgan.

Hoeng, laudzungliz gyaciz baudaengz gij sanghbinj gyaciz caiq swngheanj gunghyinz okdaej roxnaeuz sawj gunghyinz gaihgez ndaej miz vnz ciepswnj soj noix mbouj ndaej haenx. Geiqyienz swhbwnj fouz hanhdoh bae gyaepgouz gag ndaej fatmaj, bietyienz sawj ngoenz laudzung seizgan gyaraez daengz laudzungliz souh mbouj ndaej bae, yienghneix couh sukding le gij souhmingh gunghyinz, sukding le gyoengqde gij seizgan laudzungliz fazveih cozyung, yienghhaenx, gij goengrengz gaeng yungh bae haenx, couh bietdingh aeu engq vaiq dwk ndaej daengz bouj-cung, yienghneix, youq goengrengz caiq swngheanj fuengmienh couh aeu yungh bae engq lai cienzcaiz, couh lumj aen gihgi ndeu hed ndaej yied vaiq, moix ngoenz caiq swngheanj bouhfaenh gihgi gyaciz haenx hix couh yied lai ityiengh. Ndigah, swhbwnj vihliux bonjndang leih'ik, yawj daej hix aeu gvidingh ngoenz cingqciengz laudzung seizgan cij ndaej.

Nuzlicuj cawx boux laudzungcej ndeu couh lumj cawx duzmax ndeu ityiengh. Danghnaeuz de saetbae nuzli, couh dangq saetbae bit cienzgoek ndeu, bietdingh aeu caiq yungh bit cienz ndeu bae gwnz nuzli hawciengz cawx, cij ndaej daengz dienzbouj. Hoeng,

“Caehguenj gij naz CojciYa Couh caeuq doengh aen dingh Mizsihsihbij Couh doiq ndangdaej sienghaih ndaej sawj vnz vutmingh bae, hoeng cungj sienghaih vnz sengmingh neix mbouj aiq youqgaenj daengz yiengh cingzdoh neix, couh lienz baengh Fuzgiznizya Couh caeuq Gwnjgdazgih Couh laebhwnj haujai hwzyinz ‘swyenz baujhu gih’ hix cungj bouj-cung mbouj ndaej bae. Dang ginghci fuengmienh naemjdaengz sawj gij leih'ik nuzlicuj caeuq baujcunz nuzli doxdoengz seiz, cungj ngeixnaemj neix lijndaej bienqbaenz moux cungj baujcwnj dawz nuzli dangguh vnz daej doiqdaih, hoeng youq saedhengz gai cawx nuzli le, doengzyiengh youq ginghci fuengmienh ngeixnaemj cix bienqbaenz aen laizyouz ujoengh nuzli dai bae, aenvih miz saek ngoenz nuzli ndaej daj gij hwzyinz ‘swyenz baujhu gih’ dieg wng ndaejdaengz bouj-cung, gij souhmingh gyoengqde hix couh mboujyawx gij swngheanjliz gyoengqde lijlix yienghhaenx youqgaenj lo. Ndigah, youq aen guekgya cawx nuzli, gij vah okmingz guenjleix nuzli dwg: Gij ginghci ceiq mizyauq de couh dwg, youq ndaw seizgan ceiq dinj daj gwnz ndang bouxvunz dang vaiz guh max haenx caqok engq lai laudzung daej. Youq giz dieg ndaem doengh go naih hwngq, cungcizyenz moix bi canh ndaej gij cienz de ciengzseiz caeuq gij cungjshwbwnj de doxdoengz, cingq dwg doengh giz deihfueng

neix, diuzmingh hwzyinz deng yawj lumj dug nyaj nei. Cingq dwg aen Sihyindu nungzyez geij bak bi daeuj bienqbaenz congh goekmboq hungloet danh'ok caiqfouq neix, gaenq gyan bae geij bak fanh vunz Feihcouh. Aeu aen Gujbah seizneix daeuj gangj, gizhaenx moix bi souhaeuj cungj dwg yungh bak fanh daeuj suenq, cungcizyenz lauxbanj couh lumj vangzgungh gveicuz ityiengh, hoeng raeuz yawj daengz, gij nuzli gaihgez gizhaenx gij gwn ceiq yaez, lauzdung ceiq naek ceiq baeg, engq youq-gaenj lij dwg moix bi cungj miz buek vunz ndeu aenvih lauzdung daiq baeg, ninz mbouj gaeuq caeuq yietbaeg mbouj gaeuq daengj cix menhmenh dai bae" (106)

Cijaeu vuenh gij coh de bae, neix cingq dwg gangj gij saeh mwngz lo!⁵Sawq dawz gai cawx nuzli vuenh baenz lauzdung hawciengz, dawz Gwngjdazgih caeuq Fuzgiznizya vuenh baenz aen nungzyezgih Aiwjlanz nem Yinghwzlanz, Suhgwzlanz caeuq Vei'h'wjsw, dawz Feihcouh vuenh baenz Dwzgoz caiq yawjyawj ba! Raeuz gaenq dingqny, lauzdung baeg lai sawj gij menbauh gunghyinz Lunzdunh mboujduenh dai bae^①, hoeng gij vunz daj Dwzgoz caeuq gizyawz deihfueg daeuj haenx cungj doxcaenx haeuj aen lauzdung hawciengz Lunzdunh bae, caj bae menbauhfangz soengq mingh. Raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, aen hangznieb guh gang'vax dwg aen hangznieb gunghyinz souhmingh ceiq dinj ndawde aen ndeu. ^② Hoeng, gij vunz guh gang'vax dwg mbouj dwg aenvih yienghneix couh giepnoix ne? Yienhdaih gang'vax hangznieb boux cauxdaez de Gyauzsaiya Veizgizvujdwz dang gvaq gunghyinz, 1785 nienz de gaenq yiengq Yayen gangj gvaq, youq gang'vax hangznieb gungh miz 15000 daengz 20000 vunz. (107) Daengz 1861 nienz, dandan dwg gij vunz aen hawsingz guh gang'vax hangznieb Dabulezdenh couh miz 101302 boux.

“Daemjfaiq daemjrok hangznieb miz 90 bi lizsij lo……Youq Yinghgoz ginglig le

(106) Gaijwvnhswh《Nuzli Lauzliz》1862 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 110、111 yieb.

(107) Yozhan Vazdwz《Aen Swldozgwzcwngz Henz Dah Dwzlunzdwz》1843 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 42 yieb.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 392 — 398 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz.

② Raen youq bonj gienj daih 385 — 388 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz.

sam daih vunz, cix gyan bae le gouj daih daemjrok gunghyinz.” (108)

Dang’yienz, youq lengq aen mwnhoengh seizgeiz mbouj daih cingq-ciengz haenx, gwnz lauzdung hawciengz caen giepnoix lauzdungliz gvaq. Lumjbaenz 1834 nienz couh dwg yienghneix. Dangseiz gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj sienseng yiengq Banggungzfpap Veijyenzvei genyi, dawz “gij yinzgouj doyawz” nungzyezgih soengq daengz Baekfueng bae, caemhcai q byaujsi “gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj yaek ciusou caeuq sawjyung h buek vunz neix” (109). Neix dwg gij yienzvah gyoengqde.

“Ndaej daengz Banggungzfpap Veijyenzvei doengzeiq le, youq Mancezshwdwz laebhwnj le daibansoj. Dienz ndei gij mingzdan nungzyez gunghyinz le couh gyauhawj daibansoj. Gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj doxcanj ganj bae daengz daibansoj, genjauw gij vunz bonjfaenh yaek yung h haenx, yienzhaeuh daj baihnazm Yinghgoz senj doengh ranz vunz neix okdaewj. Doengh gij vunz neix couh lumj baenzbau baenzbau doxgaiq neix, venj baiz hwnjbae, yung h ruz roxnaewz yung h gij ci yinh huq haenx yinh okbae lo; hix miz vunz byaij roen, hauj lai vunz cungj ra roen mbouj raen, youq gunghyiezgih gvaenxgvaenx gvaxgvax, aenvih mbouj miz cienz gwn haeux couh yaek daiiek lo. Neix gaenq fazcanj baenz hangz caencingq gaicawx vunz ndeu. Yayen ca mbouj geij cungj mbouj saenq ndaej miz yiengh saeh neix. Hoeng cungj gaicawx neix ciengzseiz miz, cungj saeh rihgai vunz neix laebdaeb louz roengzdaewj, gij daibansoj Mancezshwdwz mboujduenh soucawx doengh gij vunz neix, gai hawj gij gunghcangj lauxbanj Mancezshwdwz, couh lumj ciengzseiz mboujduenh gai hwyinz hawj bouxcawj ndaem faiq Meijgoz baihnazm gak couh ityiengh……1860 nienz, daemj faiq daemjrok hangznieb hoengh dangqmaz……Vunz mbouj gaeuq yung h. Gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj youh yiengq gij daibansoj rihgai vunz haenx gouz bang ra vunz……Yienghneix, daibansoj couh bae daengz rangh dieg ndoilueg Dohsaidwz Gin、dieg gauhdi Dwzvwz Gin、dieg bingzyenz Veih’wjdwz Gin bae ra vunz, hoeng gij vunz doyawz gaenq deng supsou seuq lo.”

《Beilijvei Bau》ienq naewz, ciemdingh Yingh Faz Dunghsangh Diuz-

(108) 1863 nienz 4 nyied 27 hauh Feilunzdwz youq Yayen gij yenjsoz de.

(109) “Gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj yaek ciusou caeuq sawjyung h buek vunz neix. Neix dwg gij yienzvah gyoengq lauxbanj aen cangj daemj faiq daemjrok.” (doengz gwnz neix)

yož le, bonjlaiz lij ndaej supsou fanh vunz ndeu, caemhcaiq gig vaiq couh lij yungh 3 – 4 fanh vunz dem. Hoeng, gak cungj daibansoj rihgai vunz haenx 1860 nienz youq nungzyezgih ca mbouj geijlai cungj ra mbouj daengz gijmaz vunz lo, yienghneix

“Gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj baij daibyauj bae gouz raen Banggungzfap Veijyenzvei cujsiz Veizliwjswh sienseng, cingjgouz de caiq cinjhawj gyoengq lwgnyez gungzhoj

caeuq lwggyax vunzungz sizyisoj haeuj gunghcangj bae lauzdung” (110)

(110) 1863 nienz 4 nyied 27 hauh Feilwnzdzw youq Yayen gij yenjsoz de. Caenhguenj Veizliwjswh miz gij simmuengh ndeindei, hoeng “gaengawq faplwd” de mbouj ndaej muenxcuk gij iugouz gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj. Hoeng, aenvih deih-fueng vunzungz guenleix bumwnz simgam cingznyienh bang gyoengq dwgengz, gyoengq sienseng neix cungj suenq ndaej dabdaengz gij muzdiz bonjfaenh lo. Gunghcangj sicazyenz Ya Leizdwzgwzleizfuh sienseng nyengh naeuz, baez neix, cungj cidu “gaengawq faplwd” dawz lwggyax caeuq gij lwg vunzungz yaek aeu gouqbang dangguh lwgsae daeuj doiqdaih haenx, “mbouj miz daiqdaej gij mauzbingh gaxgonq” (Gvend-aengz doengh gij “mauzbingh” neix, cingj aeu Wnhgwzswh《Yinghgoz gunghyinz gaih-giz Canggvang》daeuj camciuq yawj), mboujgvaq, caensaed miz cungj cingzgvang ndeu, hix couh dwg “youq gwnz ndang doengh dahsau caeuq mehmbwk nienzoiq daj Suhgwzlanz nungzyezgih deng soengq daengz Lanzgaihya Gin caeuq Caizgin haenx, cungj cidu neix deng luenh yungh lo”. Gunghcangj lauxbanj gaengawq aen “cidu” neix caeuq Banggungzyen danghgiz dinghlaeb le mbawheiq miz itdingh geizhanh haenx. Gunghcangj lauxbanj bang gyoengq lwgnyez neix gaijgez gwn daenj youq, lij hawj di boujdiep dem. 1860 nienz dwg Yinghgoz daemjfaiq daemjrok hangznieh bi ceiq mwn-hoengh he, caemhcaiq cienzhong hix sang, aenvih yaek yungh haujai gunghyinz, hoeng cingq youq mwhhaenx, gij vunz Aiwjlanz cix gemjnoix lo, gij vunz Yinghgwz-lanz caeuq Suhgwzlanz nungzyezgih haenx daihliengh senj bae Aucouh caeuq Meijcouh lo, doengzeiz, Yinghgwzlanz mbangj nungzyezgih gij vunz de, aenvih swnghmingliz deng nyoegnyamx youqgaenj caeuq gij vunz ndaej leihyungh haenx gaenq deng bang vunz rihgai daengz dieg wnq bae cix gemjnoix haujai lo. Danghnaeuz louzsim daengz doengh gij saehsaed neix, caiq daeuj dingqdingq Leizdwzgwzleizfuh sienseng duenh vah lajneix, couh yaek roxnynh geizheih lo. De naeuz: “Hoeng, cungj lauzdung neix <gij lauzdung gyoengq lwgnyez Banggungzyen>, cijmiz youq mwh ra mbouj daengz gij lauzdung wnq cij miz vunz bae ra, aenvih cungj neix dwg cungj lauzdung gyaqcienz gig bengz he. Daeg lwgnyez 13 bi he, moix singhgiz itbuen cienzhong daihgaiq dwg 4 senhling; hoeng yaek gaijgez 50 boux roxnaeuz 100 boux yiengh lwgnyez neix gwn daenj youq, caiq gya boujdiep cienzyw caeuq itdingh gamguenj feiqyungh, linghvaih caiq gya siujliengh boujdiep, yienghneix moix vunz moix singhgiz 4 senhling mbouj gaeuq bw.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1860 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 27

Itbuen daeuj gangj, gingniemh yiengq swhbwnjgyah biujmingz: Gij vunz doyawz, couh dwg gij vunz doyawz caeuq dangqnaj swhbwnj fatmaj sihyau beij hwnjdaeuj gangj de, dwg ciengzseiz miz, yienznaeuz doengh gij vunz neix loq nyaet、souhmingh dinjdet、lawhvuenh deihdeih、ndaej gangj caengz maj baenz couh mbaet lo. ⁽¹¹¹⁾ Lingh fuengmienh, gingniemh yiengq boux cazyawj miz ukgyaeuj de biujmingz: Yienznaeuz daj

yieb) Leizdzwgzleizfuh sienseng lumz gangjmingz lo, geiqyienz gunghcangj lauxbanj yungh moix vunz 4 senhling feiqyungh cungj mbouj miz banhfap gyonjcomz ciengx lix caeuq gamguenj 50 boux roxnaeuz 100 boux lwngyez, yienghhaenx gunghyinz swhgeij youh baenzlawz baengh lwg swhgeij 4 senhling cienzhong daeuj guh daengz diemj neix ne. Vihliux baexmienx daj ndaw faenzcieng yinxok gij gietlwnh loek daeuj, youq giz-neix gou lij wngdang ceijok, Yinghgoz daemjfaiq daemjrok hangznieb daj saedhengz 1850 nienz gunghcangjfaz¹⁹⁵, doiq lauzdung seizgan daengj guh diuzcingj doxdaeuj, gaengq wnggai yawjbaenz dwg aen mozfan gunghyez Yinghgoz. Yinghgoz daemjfaiq daemjrok hangznieb gunghyinz coengz gak fuengmienh daeuj gangj, cungj beij gij doih gwnz Daluz gyoengqde yaek ndei di. “Bujlujsw gunghcangj gunghyinz moix singhgiz ceiq noix beij Yinghgoz gunghcangj gunghyinz lai lauzdung 10 siujseiz, danghnaeuz gyoengqde dwg youq ndaw ranz yungh aen congzrok bonjfaenh lauzdung, yienghhaenx lienx aen gyaiqhanh demgya lauzdung seizgan neix hix deng cungbyoengq lo.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1855 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 103 yieb) Boux gunghcangj sicazyenz Leizdzwgzleizfuh gwnzneix daez daengz haenx, youq 1851 Nienz Gunghyez Bozlanjvei gvaqlaeng, caengzging daengz gwnz Daluz gvaq, daegbied dwg bae daengz Fazgoz caeuq Bujlujsw diucaz gunghcangj canggvang. Gvendaeuz Bujlujsw gunghcangj gunghyinz, de naeuz: “Gij cienzhong gyoengqde ndaej haenx, ngamq gaeuq cawx genjdanh gigwn caeuq siujliengh doxgaiq sangj ndang gyoengqde yungh gvenq haenx……Caeuq gij gunghyinz Yinghgoz beij hwnjdaeuj, gyoengqde gwndaenj engq hoj, lauzdung engq naek” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1853 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 85 yieb)

(111) “Gij vunz lauzdung baeg lai haenx dai ndaej baenzneix caeux, sawj vunz doetsaet bae; hoeng aen vihhoengq boux dai sikhaek couh miz vunz bouj hwnjbae, vunz lawhvuenh deihdeih, hoeng gwnz daizheiq mbouj aenvih yienghneix cix fatseng saekdi bienqvaq.” (《Yinghgoz Caeuq Meijgoz》1833 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 1 gienj daih 55 yieb; Ai Giz Veizgwzfeih’wjdzw sij)

lizsij gvanhdenj daeuj yawj, swbwnjcuji swngheanj couh lumj ngoenz-
 lwenz ngamq oksei q nei, hoeng, de gaenq baenz riengjvaiq baenz haeu-
 laeg bae nyoegnyamx le gij goekmingh yinzminz; aen seiqdaez gij vunz
 bae guh gunghyez siunyieg ndaej cuengq menh, dwg aenvih mboujduenh
 daj lajmbanj ciusou gij vunz majhung hwnjdaej haenx daeuj boujcong;
 engq youqgaenj lij dwg couh lienz nungzyez gunghyinz, caenhguenj
 gyoengqde ndaej supgwn gij hoengheiq singjsien, caenhguenj youq ndaw
 gyoengqde aen gvildw bouxak lwlouz roengzma (ciuq aen gvildw neix,
 cijmiz gij vunz goeggwd ndangcangq cij ndaej lwlouz roengzma) ndaej
 miz gij cozyung mbouj liux mbouj caenh, hix gaenq raen miz siunyieg
 lo⁽¹¹²⁾. Gij swbwnj miz baenzlai “leixyouz ndei” mbouj nyinh seiq henz
 bonjfaenh gunghyinz gwn haemz gwn hoj, youq swbweij saedsaeh hengz-
 doengh ndawde, mbouj leixlangh vunzloih youq daengzcog yaek doiqvaq
 caemhcaiq yaek deng miedraeg bae, couh lumj de mbouj leixlangh digiuz
 aiq caeuq daengngoenz doxbungq ityiengh. Youq moix baez cwnggen
 douzgih ndawde, moix boux vunz cungj rox fwnhung fwannaemq miz saek
 ngoenz cungj daeuj daengz, hoeng moix boux vunz cungj muengh swbweij
 fatcaiz caemhcaiq yo ngaenz ndei le, fwnhung fwannaemq cij doek rwed
 bouxwnq. Gou dai le lau mwngz raemxrongz dumh mbwn ha!²¹⁷ Neix
 couh dwg aen goujhau moix boux swbwnjgyah caeuq moix aen swbwnj-
 gyah guekgya. Ndigah, swbwnj gaenbonj mbouj gvansim gunghyinz

(112) Raen 《Gunghung Veiswng. Suhmizyen Veiswng Sicazyenz Daih 6
 Hauh Baugau. 1863 Nienz》1864 nienz Lunzdunh banj. Aen baugau neix daegbied
 gangj daengz nungzyez gunghyinz. “Vunzraez nyinhnaez Sazswzlanz Gin dwg aen
 gin miz gaijcaenh gig daih he, hoeng ceiqgaenh diucac fatyienh, youq giz dieg mizok
 mbauq ndei caeuq bing lanh cix okmingz neix, gihminz gaenq doiqvaq baenz aen
 cungjcz byomnyieg lo. Caenhguenj aen digih neix ing bya doiq haij, vanzging doiq
 ndangcangq gig mizleih, hoeng lwnyiez naj byom noh reuq, dauq caeuq gij saeknaj
 youq ndaw hoengheiq uekcuek gyang hongh Lunzdunh bungzdaengz yienghhaenx it-
 yiengh.” (Sanghdun 《Gij Vunz Doyawz Caeuq Gij Fuengfap Boujgouq》1846 nienz
 Lunzdunh banj daih 74、75 yieb) Gyoengqde saedsaeh caeuq 3 fanh boux “vunz ndaw
 lueg ndaw bya gyaev vi” ndij gij vunz gaihangx、gij vunz guhcaeg itheij caenx youq
 hongh gai Gwzlahswhgoh haenx doxlumj.

ndangcangq rox mbouj caeuq souhmingh raez dinj, cijmiz sevei cij ndaej bik sawj de bae gvansim. ⁽¹¹³⁾ Vunzraeuz vih dijliz caeuq ciliz deng siu-nyieg、daicaeux、lauzdung baeg lai cix hozndat foedfoed, swhbwnj cix hoizdap naeuz: Geiqyienz cungj indot neix ndaej demgya gij sim'angq (cienz canh) dou, dou youh hozbiet vih neix yousim youheiq ne?²¹⁸ Mboujgvaq gyonj daeuj gangj, neix hix mbouj youz lengq boux swhbwnjgyah simndei roxnaeuz simrwix daeuj gietdingh. Swyouz gingcwngh sawj gij gvilwd baihdaw swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj dangguh gij gyangzci gvilwd

(113) “Caenhguenj gihminz ndangcangq dwg aen bouhfaenh youqgaenj gozminz swhbwnj, hoeng hoengjlau mbouj ndaej mbouj swngznyinh, swhbwnjgyah gaenbonj mbouj siengj baujciz caeuq insik cungj caizfouq neix……Gungchcanj lauxbanj gvansim gunghyinz ndangcangq dwg deng bik da.” (《Daivusw Bau》1861 nienz 11 nyied 5 hauh) “Gij vunzsai Sihgih baenz boux daemjrok vunzloih……Gunghyinz ndangcangq deng saetbae lo, caiq gvaq geij daih dem aen cungjeuz neix couh yaek doiqvaq bae. Hoeng fanjcozyung fatseng lo. Lwgnyez lauzdung seizgan deng hanhhaed lo……” (《Cunghyanghai Cucwzgziz Gizcangj Daih 22 Hauh Nienzdoh Baugau》1861 nienz)

baihrog doiq moix boux swhbwnjgyah fatseng cozyung. (114)

Gvidingh moix ngoenz cingqciengz lauzdung seizgan, dwg geij bak bi daeuj swhbwnjgyah caeuq gunghyinz ndawde doucwnggh cij ndaejdaeuj. Hoeng youq ndaw lizsij aen doucwnggh neix, okyienh song cungj byaij-yiengq doiqlaeb. Lumjbaenz, raeuz aeu gij gunghcangj laebfap Yinghgoz seizneix hengz, caeuq gij lauzgunghfaz daj 14 sigij hwnj itcig daengz mboengqgyang 18 sigij doxbeij daeuj yawj⁽¹¹⁵⁾. Gij gunghcangjifaz seizneix gyangzci sukdinj ngoenz lauzdung seizgan, hoeng gij lauzgunghfaz haenx yungh caenh banhfap gyangzci gyaraez ngoenz lauzdung seizgan. Swhbwnj youq mwh didnyez de, aenvih ngamqngamq oksei, mbouj ndaej dan baengh gij ligliengh ginghci gvanhaeh, lij aeu baengh guekgya

(114) Lumjbaenz, raeuz yawj daengz, 1863 nien co, 26 aen gunghswh youq Swhdazfuzdwz Gin miz gij aen cangj guh gang'vax gveihmoz hung haenx, ndawde bau-daengz Gyauz Veizgizvujdwz Bohlwg Gunghswh, sij faenh mbawcingz ndeu gyau hwnj-bae, cinggouz "guekgya gyangzci bae guenj". Gyoengqde naeuz, caeuq "gij swhbwnj-gyah wng gingcwnggh" sawj gyoengqde mbouj ndaej "gagnyienh bae" hanhhaed lwgnyez lauzdung seizgan daengjdaengj. "Ndigah, yienznaeuz dou doiq gij mauzbingh gwnz-neix haemz haeuj ndok bae, hoeng baengh gunghcangj lauxbanj ndawde moux cungj hezyi mbouj aiq ndaej haeddingz cungj mauzbingh neix.....Gaengawq sojmiz doengh gij cingzgvang neix, dou gig saenq, cei qdingh gyangzci faplwd dwg noix mbouj ndaej bw." (《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 1 Hauh Baugau》1863 nienz daih 322 yieb)

Boujcong aen cawqmingz (114): Ceiqaenh miz aen laeh engq doedok ndeu. Youq aen mwnhoengh seizgeiz mbouj daih cingqciengq haenx, gyaq faiq gig sang, yienghneix gyoengq lauxbanj daemjfaiq daemjrok hangznieb Bulaizgwzbnj couh dab-baenz hezyi, youq itdingh seizgeiz ndawde sukdinj swgheij gunghcangj lauzdung seizgan. Aen geizhanh neix daihgaiq daengz 11 nyied daej (1871 nienz) cij sat. Hoeng gij lauxbanj doengh aen cangj haemq fouq giem guh daemjfaiq daemjrok haenx, leih-yungh aen hezyi neix cauhaenz swngghanj sukgemj seizgei, lai siugai canjbinj, baengh sonjhaih gij lauxbanj cangj iq cix canh ndaej leih loet. Doengh gij lauxbanj cangj iq neix aenvih gunnanz couh yiengq gunghcangj gunghyinz gangjmingz, hawj gyoengqde daihboq daihgangj moix ngoenz lauzdung gouj siujseiz, caemhcai q dapwngq vihneix lai hawj cienz hawj gunghyinz!

(115) Youq Yinghgoz, doengh gij lauzgunghfaz neix (youq Dwzgoz, Nizdwzlanz daengj guek doengzseiz hix miz cungj faplingh neix) dwg youq 1813 nienz, youq swngghanj gvanhaeh senqsi gaenq sawj gyoengqde saetyauq le, cij cingqsik feiqcawz bae.

cwnggenz bangcoh cij ndaej saedbauj gij gienzleih swhgeij supgwn cuk-gaeuq soqliengh swng'yiz lauzdung, de youq mwh haenx daezok gij iugouz de, caeuq de maj hung le mbouj ndaej mbouj nyaenxsouh sim'in guh'ok nyienghbouh beij hwnjdaeuq, dang'yienz dwg guh ndaej gig noix. Cij dwg gvaq ndaej geij aen sigij le, "swyouz" gunghyinz aenvih swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik ndaej fazcanj, cij gagnyienh, hix couh dwg naeuz, cij youq sevei diuzgen bikbwk lajde, ciuq bonjfaenh ngoenznaengz swnghhoz swhliu gyacienz gaiok swhgeij seiqvunz cienzbouh naengz-doengh seizgan, gaiok swhgeij lauzdung naengzlig gienh saeh neix, vihliux vanj dang duhhoengz ndeu gaiok swhgeij gij daegdaeuz ciepswnj-gienz²¹⁹ bae lo. Ndigah, daj 14 sigij mboengqgyang daengz 17 sigij sat-byai, swhbwnj baengh guekgya cwnggenz ligliengh bangcoh, dajsuenq bik sawj vunzhung gunghyinz ciepsouh gyaraez ngoenz lauzdung seizgan, gyaraez gij seizgan de, caeuq 19 sigij duenh laeng guekgya youq moix fuengmienh vihliux hanhhaed gij lwed lwgnyez bienqbaenz swhbwnj bae cix doiq lauzdung seizgan gvidingh gij gyaiqhanh haenx daihdae j dox-doengz, neix dwg swhyienz dangqmaz bae. Lumjbaenz, youq Majsazcuh-sai Couh, aen couh neix cigdaengz ceiqgaenh lij dwg Bwzmeij Gunghoz-goz ceiq swyouz neix, ngoenzneix guekgya fatbouh gij lwgnyez 12 bi dox-roengz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan mbouj ndaej mauhvaq 10 siujseiz, aen gyaiqhanh neix youq 17 sigij mboengqgyang lij dwg gij cingqciengz ngoenz lauzdung Yinghgoz goengq soujgunghyezcej coekcwt, boux gu-

nungz gietsaed caeuq boux dajdiet rengzloet. (116)

Fatbouh daih'it aen lauzgunghfaz (Aidwzvaz Sam Ciuh 23 nienz couh dwg 1349 nienz), eigsoh gyaijbak (dwg gyaijbak, cix mbouj dwg yienzaen, aenvih cungj faplwd neix youq gij saeh deng gyaijbak neix siusaet bae le lij lienzdaemh yungh geij bak bi) dwg binghraq guengz lai²²⁰, dai bae haujlai vunz, yungh gij vah boux cucozgyah Dozlidangj daeuj gangj, dangseiz "aeu yungh gij gyacienz habeix (couh dwg gij gyaqcienz baujcingq bouxgoq ndaej daengz habeix swng'yiz lauzdung-lieng) goq yungh gunghyinz, saedcaih goq mbouj ndaej vunz daeuj lauzdung lo." (117) Sojlaiz, coengz faplwd fuengmienh gyangzci gvidingh le gij cienzong "habeix" haenx, doengzyiengh hix gyangzci gvidingh le ngoenz lauzdung seizgan raezdinj. Diemj gaenlaeng neix, couh dwg diemj raeuz

(116) "Gij lwnyez 12 bi doxroengz youq ndaw gunghcangj moix ngoenz lauzdung mbouj ndaej mauhvaq 10 siujseiz." (《Majsazcuhsai Couh Bujdungh Faz》daih 60 cieng daih 3 ciet. Aen faplingh neix dwg 1836 nienz - 1858 nienz fatbouh.) "Youq sojmiz menzfangjeizcangj, mauzcizcangj, shwcizcangj, caucijcangj, bohlicangj, yamazcangj roxnaeuz dezgunghcangj caeuq gizyawz ginhsuz gyahgunghcangj saedhengz moix ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz, wnggai yawjbaenz dwg fapdingh ngoenz lauzdung seizgan. Youh gvidingh, doiq gij vunz caengz baenz vunzhung mboujlwnh youq aen gunghcangj lawz lauzdung, baezlaeng cungj mbouj ndaej gujli caeuq giengz-bik gyoengqde moix ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz doxhwnj, roxnaeuz moix singhgiz lauzdung 60 siujseiz doxhwnj; daihngaih, bonj couh mboujlwnh aen gunghcangj lawz baezlaeng cungj mbouj ndaej goqyungh gij lwnyez 10 bi doxroengz dang gunghyinz." (《Sinhcwzsih Couh. Aen Faplingh Hanhhaed Ngoenz Lauzung Seizgan》daih 1, 2 ciet. 1851 nienz 3 nyied 18 hauh faplingh) "Gij lwnyez 12 bi daengz 15 bi caengz baenz vunzhung, mboujlwnh youq aen gunghcangj lawz, moix ngoenz mbouj ndaej lauzdung 11 siujseiz doxhwnj, caemhcaiq mbouj ndaej youq caengz daengz haetromh 5 diemj cung couh lauzdung, hix mbouj ndaej youq haenj haemh gvaq 7 diemj bueng cung le lauzdung." (《Lozdwzdauj Couh Coihdingh Diuzlaeh》daih 139 cieng daih 23 ciet. 1857 nienz 7 nyied 1 hauh)

(117) (Yoz Bah Baiwjswh) 《Gij Gveijben Swyouz Gaicawx》1850 nienz Lunzdunh daih 7 banj daih 205 yieb. Boux Dozlidangj neix lij nyinh: "Gij faplingh gven-daengz diuzcingj gunghsw h mbouj leih gunghyinz cix leih bouxgoq Yivei doenggvaq neix, laebdaeb baujciz gig nanz seizgan, dabdaengz 464 bi baenz nanz. Vunz fat lai le. Doengh gij faplingh neix seizneix gaenq yungh mbouj daengz, lij daiqdaej mazfanz dem." (doengz gwnzneix, daih 206 yieb)

youq gizneix ceiq gvansim he, youq gij faplingh 1496 nienz (Hwngkli Caet Ciuw seizgeiz) ndawde youh daez daengz lo. Ciuq faplingh (yienz-naeuz itcig caengz saedyienh gvaq), sojmiz boux rox dinfwngz caeuq nungzyez gunghyinz, ngoenz lauzdung seizgan, daj 3 nyied daengz 9 nyied, wnggai daj haetromh 5 diemj cung guh daengz banhaemh 7 – 8 diemj cung, ndawde gwnhaeux seizgan dwg haeuxngaiz aen siujseiz ndeu, haeuxringz aen buenq siujseiz, banringz gvaq gwn di ndeu yungh buenq siujseiz, beij seizneix gunghcangjfaz gvidingh gwnhaeux seizgan cingq ngamj lai boix ndeu. (118) Seizdoeng, daj haetromh 5 diemj guh daengz mbwnlaep, cungqgyang yietnaiq seizgan mbouj bienq. Aen Yihli-sahbwz Faplingh 1562 nienz, mbouj doengh daengz “ciuq ngoenz lingx cienzhong roxnaeuz ciuq singhgiz lingx cienzhong” sojmiz gunghyinz lauzdung seizgan raezdin saekdi, mboujgvaq de siengj banhfap dawz seizhah yietnaiq seizgan hanh youq song aen buenq siujseiz, seizdoeng hanh youq song siujseiz. Haeuxringz seizgan cijmiz aen siujseiz ndeu, “aen cidu banringz ninz buenq siujseiz”, cij cinj youq 5 nyied ndawcib daengz 8 nyied ndawcib saedhengz. Gvanggungh aen siujseiz ndeu gaeu cienzhong bensw ndeu. Hoeng, saehsaed dwg, gunghyinz soj ndaej yaek beij faplingh gvidingh ndei ndaej lai. Veihlenz Beidi dwg boux cauxdaeuz cwngci ginghciyoz, coengz moux cungj cingzdoh daeuj gangj hix dwg boux cauxguh dungjgiyoz, de youq 17 sigij doeksat 30 lai bi fatbiuj bouh cucoz

(118) Gvendaengz hangh faplingh neix, Yoz Veihlenz goengcingq dwk ceijok: “Daj aen faplingh 1496 nienz ndaej yawjok, dangseiz gij cienz gwnhaeux dangq soujgunghyezcej souhaeuj $1/3$, dangq nungzyez gunghyinz souhaeuj $1/2$. Neix gangjmingz, gij gunghyinz seizhaenx beij gij gunghyinz seizneix miz engq daih duzlizing, aenvih seizneix gij cienz gwnhaeux nungzyez gunghyinz caeuq gunghcangz soujgunghyez gunghyinz ciemq gij cienzhong gyoengqde beijlaeh beij gaxgonq lai ndaej lai.” (Yoz Veihlenz《Aen Lizsij Cungdaengj Gaihigiz Caeuq Gunghyinz Gaihigiz》daih[23]、25 yieb) Miz vunz nyinhnaeuz, cungj cabied neix dwg aenvih seizneix gijgwn caeuq gijdaenj beijgyaq caeuq mwhhaenx beijgyaq mbouj doengz cauhbaenz da, hoeng cijaeu loq yawj di Fuzlidwzvujdwz cujgyau《Hangcingzbyauj》(1707 nienz Lunzdunh daih 1 banj caeuq 1745 nienz Lunzdunh daih 2 banj), cungj yigen neix couh mbouj gung gag byoengq lo.

ndeou ndawde naeuz :

“Gunghyinz⟨dangseiz dwg ceij nungzyez gunghyinz⟩it ngoenz laudzung 10 siujseiz, it singhgiz gwnhaeux 20 baez, couh dwg naeuz, bingzyaenz moix ngoenz 3 baez, ngoenz singhgiz 2 baez. Gojraen, cijaeu gyoengqde haemh singhgizhaj mbaetgwn, haeuxringz seizgan mbouj lumj seizneix yienghneix yungh song siujseiz, couh dwg daj 11 diemj cung daengz 1 diemj cung, cix yungh aen buenq siujseiz, yienghneix sawj laudzung seizgan demgya 1/20, siufeiq gemjnoix 1/20, yienghhaenx, 1/10 gij cienz-suiq gwnzneix gangj couh ndaej couzcomz okdaeuj lo. ” (119)

Anhdwzljuy Youzwj bozsw baebuek 1833 nienz aen fapanq ngoenz laudzung 12 siujseiz dwg doiqdauq daengz aen seizdaih laepamq bae, mbouj dwg naeuz ndaej gig goengbingz ha? Dang'yienz, lauzgunghfaz ndawde lied ok gak hangh gvidingh caemhcaiq deng Beidi daezdaengz haenx, doiq lwgsae daeuj gangj hix caemh habyungh bw. Caiq gangj-daengz 17 sigij satbyai lwnyiez laudzung cingzgvang dauqdaeuj dwg yienghlawz, raeuz daj gij vah'ienq lajneix couh ndaej yawjok :

“Gij lwnyiezhung Yinghgoz raeuz caengz guh lwgsae seiz, gijmaz cungj mbouj guh, sojlaiz, gyoengqde dang'yienz yaek yungh 7 bi baenzneix raez seizgan, cij ndaej baenz boux vunz dinfwngz suglienhe ndeu. ”

Caeuq neix doxbyonj, Dwzgoz gij cig ndaej haenh de dwg, gij lwnyiez giz haenx youq ndaw gyoivenj couh ceiqnoix “souhdaengz di cizyez yinlen he” (120)

(119) Veih Beidi《Buqcek Gij Cwngci Aiwjlanz. 1672 Nienz》1691 nienz banj daih 10 yieb¹⁵¹.

(120) 《Lwnh Miz Bizyau Coicaenh Gihgai Gunghyiez Fazcanj》1690 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 13 yieb. Vihliux gij leih'ik Veihgwzdangj caeuq swchancj gaihgez, Mwzgaужlaiz gyajcauh Yinghgoz lizsij, de goenghai naeuz: “Gij guhfap hawj lwnyiez lij iq couh bae laudzung neix, youq 17 sigij dauqcawq hwng, neix daj gij gunghyiez canggvang dangseiz daeuj yawj ca mbouj geij nanz sawj vunz saenq. Youq Nozlijgiz aen mauzcizyez cungsimeix, gij lwnyiez 6 bi couh deng yawjbaenz dwg miz

Youq 18 sigij daih dingzlai seizgan ndawde, cigdaengz daih gungh-yez seizdaih daeuj daengz, Yinghgoz swhbwnj lij mbouj ndaej baengh ceihawj lauzdungliz gyaqcienz aen singhgiz ndeu, cix ciemq yungh gunghyinz daengx aen singhgiz, cijmiz nungzyez gunghyinz dwg laehvaih. Dangseiz, gunghyinz lauzdung 4 ngoenz ndaej gij cienzhong de gaeuq aen singhgiz ndeu gwndaenj, youq gyoengqde yawjdaeuj, aen saehsaed neix

naengzlig lauzdung. Dangseiz miz haujlai cucozgyah, ndawde baudaengz gij cucozgyah deng nyinhnaeuz dwg simndei simsoh, caengzging yungh gij simcingz ‘angqvauvau’ damz daengz, dan dwg youq aen singz neix, gij lwgnyez sai mbwk bi ndeu soj cauh caizfouq, couh beij gij gwn daenj yungh gyoengqde lai 12000 bangq. Dou doiq gij lizsij doenghbaez yenzgiu ndaej yied ciengzsaed, couh yied miz leixyouz bueklaemx cungj yawjap nyinhnaeuz aen seizdaih raeuz cungmuenx sevei mauzbingh moq haenx. Doenghyiengh moq mboujgvaq dwg gij coengmingz fatyienh cungj mauzbingh neix caeuq cungj yinzdau cingsaenz yw’ndei cungj mauzbingh neix” (《Yinghgoz Sij》daih 1 gienj daih 417 yieb. Mwzgautilaiz bonjlaiz lij ndaej naeuz raeuz nyi: 17 sigij gij sanghyez baengzyoux “simndei simsoh” haenx, gaenq yungh gij simcingz “angqvauvau” gangj gij goj yienghneix: Hozlanz aen banggungzyenq ndeu baenzlawz goq yungh boux lwgnyez 4 bi daeuj lauzdung, caemhcaiq cungj laeh neix “yungh youq saedsaeh daudwz fuengmienh”, cigdaengz Ya Swhmiz seizdaih cij sat, youq sojmiz gij cucoz lumj Mwzgautilaiz yiengh yinzdaucujyicej neix ndawde cungj miz gvaq yiengh laeh neix. Dang’yienz, gaenriengz cungj gunghcangz soujgunghyiez caeuq soujgunghyiez mbouj doengz haenx ndaej okyienh, gij rizdin bozsoz lwgnyez couh yienh okdaeuj lo. Cungj bozsoz neix, youq nungzminz ndawde coengzlaiz cungj miz, cij mbouj gvaq dwg cingzdoh mbouj doengz cixbah, caemhcaiq aen suj gwnz ndang nungzminz yied naekcaem, cungj bozsoz neix couh yied leixhah. Gij baeyiengq swhbwnj yienhcagcag, hoeng saehsaed bonjndang cix lumj boux lwgnding song gyaeuj nei, dwg giggig noix raen. Sojlaiz, gij “sanghyez baengzyoux” ak yawhliuh haenx, couh yungh cungj simcingz “angqvauvau” neix, dawz doengh gij saehsaed neix dangguh gij saeh cigndaej daegbied yawjnaek, cigndaej doeksaet haenx geiq roengzdaeuj, yawhbienh bae gyauyuz gij vunz doengz seizdaih caeuq daihlaeng, caemhcaiq hawj gyoengqde gaen guh. Boux vunz Suhgwzlanz Mwzgautilaiz haengj daixhangx caeuq maij gangj vah ndeidingq neix lij naeuz: “Gij raeuz seizneix dingq ndaej nyi de cij dwg doiq dauqlaeng, hoeng gij raeuz yawj ndaej raen de cij dwg baenaj.” Gijneix dwg gijmaz lwgda, daegbied dwg, gijneix dwg gijmaz rwz!.

mbouj ndaej bienqbaenz aen leixyouz cungfaen gizyawz song ngoenz hix aeu vih swhbwnjgyah lauzdung. Yinghgoz miz bang ginghciyozgyah ndeu vihliux bang swhbwnj okrengz, haenqrengz gung cieng gunghyinz mbouj nyienh ciepsouh saeh moq; lingh miz bang ginghciyozgyah ndeu bang gunghyinz gangjvah. Lumjbaenz, hawj raeuz daeuj dingqdingq Bohswh'wjswhveizdwz (gij sanghyez swzdenj de dangseiz bien haenx, couh lumj seizneix Mwzgwzgulozhwz caeuq Mwzgwzleizgoh doengz loih cucoz ityiengh ndaej haenhndei) caeuq bouxsij 《Lwnh Soujgunghyiez Caeuq Sanghyez》bainhaj gangj daengz gvaq haenx^① ndawde kij cenglwnh haenx ba (121)

Bohswh'wjswhveizdwz naeuz :

“Gou youq gietsat geij diemj bingzgangj neix seiz, mbouj ndaej mbouj daez daengz kij lwnhdiuh nduknaeuh gaeuqgat coengz haujlai vunz gizhaenx dingq daeuj haenx: Danghnaeuz gunghyinz (industrious poor) guh 5 ngoenz hong couh ndaej

(121) Ndaek hongznaeuz gunghyinz cieq haenq de dwg boxesij muenzcoh《Lwnh Soujgunghyiez Caeuq Sanghyez》(1770 nienz Lunzdunh banj) bwnjvwnz daez daengz haenx. ① De senqsi youq《Lwnh Fusui》(1765 nienz Lunzdunh banj) bonj saw neix ndawde couh yienghneix hongznaeuz gvaq. Bujlungznezswh–Ahswh Yangzgwz ndaek dunggi'gyah baklai ndei dwk gangj mbouj ok neix, caemh ndwn youq mbiengj neix. Gij vih gunghyinz gangjvah de, gangj ndaej cieq ndei de wngdang doigawj: Gezgozhu Fandwzlinzdhwz《Hobi Vannwngz》(1734 nienz Lunzdunh banj); sinzyoz bozsw Nazsaj-nizwj Fuzswhdwz muzsw《Lwnh Aen Yienzaen Gyaq Haeux Bengz Dangqna》(1767 nienz Lunzdunh banj); Bujlaiswh bozsw, daegbied dwg Bohswh'wjswhveizdwz (doiq bonjsaw 《Gunghsanghyez Da Swzdenj》bonjfaenh de guh dembouj caeuq bonj saw 《Lwnhgangj Caemhcai q Demcaenh Dabulezdenh Sanghyez Leih'ik》de, 1759 nienz Lunzdunh daih 2 banj). Caiq gangj daengz saehsaed bonjndang, dangseiz haujlai cu-cozgyah wnq cungj ndaej nyinhdingh, lumjbaenz Gyauzsaiya Dazgwz wj couh dwg yienghneix.

① Ceij Yoz Gwnjningzanh. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

gaeuq gwn gaeuq yungh, de couh mbouj siengj guh rim 6 ngoenz hong. Gyoengqde aenvih yienghneix couh guh'ok gietlwnh naeuz, bietdingh aeu yunghsuisouh roxnaeuz gizyawz banhlap daezsang gij gyaqcienz doengh gij swnghhoz swliu noix mbouj ndaej haenx, daeuj bik sawj souhgunghyezcej caeuq gunghcangz soujgunghyez gunghyinz moix singhgiz mbouj gatduenh bae lauzdung 6 ngoenz. Cingj yienzliengh, gij yawjlap gou caeuq doengh gyoengq daih cwngci'gyah iugouz gij lauzdung yinzgouj bonj vangz-goz ciengxlwenx guhhoiq haenx mbouj doengz. Gyoengqde lumz coenz vahsug neix bae lo; 'Cijguenj lauzdung mbouj guhcaemz, bungzdaengz roenlaemz mbouj rox ngvanh'. Yinghgoz soujgunghyezcej caeuq gunghcangz soujgunghyez gunghyinz miz caiz miz bonjsaeh, gyoengqde soqlaiz vih gij sanghbinj Bulezdenh dauqawq ceng ndaej mingz-daeuz ndei, nanzdauh vunz Yinghgoz mbouj aenvih gyoengqde cix roxnyinh najrongh ha? Gijneix dwg baenzlawz ndaej daeuj ni? Roxnaeuz dwg aenvih gij lauzdung dacung raeuz sengcingz haengj doengh ceiq rox guhcaemz guh'angq ba. Danghnaeuz bikbkw gyoengqde baenzbi nyaengq yaek dai bae, moix singhgiz guh rim 6 ngoenz hong bae, caemhcaiq baebae mama cungj dwg guh cungj hong dog, yienghhaenx gij coengmingz gyoengqde dwg mbouj dwg doiqvaq bae ne? Gyoengqde dwg mbouj dwg daj boux vunz lingzsingj seuqset bienqbaenz boux vunz numqnat hukhat bae ha? Gij gunghyinz raeuz, aenvih cungj ciengzgeiz nuzlici neix, mbouj dwg yaek saetbae gij mingzdaeuz ndei bonjfaenh cix mbouj dwg baujiz gij mingzdaeuz ndei bonjfaenh ha? Lij ndaej maqmuengh doenghduz souh cungj doegsieb nyoegnyamx neix miz gijmaz sug-lienh bonjsaeh dem? Ndaw gyoengqde haujlai vunz lauzdung 4 ngoenz, couh dingj ndaej gij vunz Fazgoz guh 5 - 6 ngoenz hong. Hoeng, danghnaeuz vunz Yinghgoz ciengzgeiz guh hongnaek, hoengjlau gyoengqde couh yaek doiqvaq, doek youq baihlaeng vunz Fazgoz bae. Yinzminz guek raeuz youq hoenxcienq sez soqlaiz mbeilanh gwnzbiengz riuwmingz, raeuz mbouj dwg ciengzsez naeuz, neix dwg aenvih it fuengmienh miz gij Yinghgoz niuzbaiz caeuq budingh gig feih daeuj coq dungx, lingh fuengmienh miz gij swyouz cingsaenz lizyen ha? Guek raeuz soujgunghyezcej caeuq gunghcangz soujgunghyez gunghyinz vihmaz dinfwngz seuq, cingsaenz gaeuq, bonjsaeh ak, neix mbouj dwg aenvih gyoengqde ndaej miz gij swyouz sezbiehnh guhcaemz guh'angq ha? Simmuengh gyoengqde ciengxlwenx mbouj saetbae cungj daeggiengz neix, mbouj saetbae gij youhyez swnghhoz hawj gyoengqde daiqdaej dinfwngz soem seuq caeuq mbeilanh cingsaenz haenx!" (122)

Gvendaengz aen vwndiz neix, bouxsij《Lwnh Soujgunghyez Caeuq

(122) Bohsw'h'wjswhveizdwz《Gunghsanghyez Da Swzdenj》,《Daih't Bien Vah Baihnaj》daih XIV yieb.

Sanghyez》cix hoizdap naeuz :

“Danghnaeuz moix singhgiz ngoenz daihcaet yietnaiq dwg gwnzmbwn anbaiz, yienghhaenx couh dwg naeuz, gzyawz 6 ngoenz couh gvihaeuj lauzdung〈lajneix raeuz couh ndaej yawj daengz, gij eiqsei de dwg naeuz gvihaeuj swhbwnj〉, sojlaiz gyangzci saedhengz gwnzmbwn aen gienqlingh neix²²¹, baenzbaenz mbouj ndaej naeuz dwg doegsieb……Itbuen daeuj gangj, vunz sengcingz dwg gaenx gwn gik guh, raeuz daj gij hingzveiz gunghcangz soujgunghyiez gunghyinz guek raeuz couh daejniemh daengz diemj neix, gijneix dwg raeuz mbouj nyienh yawj daengz law. Cijmiz swnghhoz swhliu hwnj gyaq, mboujne gyoengqde moix singhgiz bingzyaenz ceiq lai guh 4 ngoenz hong ……Danghnaeuz 1 buzsizwj mienh daibyauj boux gunghyinz ndeu cienzbouh swnghhoz swhliu, gyaqcienz dwg 5 senhling, gunghyinz guh ngoenz hong ndeu ndaej 1 senhling. Yienghhaenx, de it singhgiz cij guh 5 ngoenz hong couh ndaej lo; danghnaeuz 1 buzsizwj mienh dwg 4 senhling, de couh cij guh 4 ngoenz hong couh ndaej lo…… Hoeng, gij cienzhong bonj vangzgoz beij gij gyaqcienz swnghhoz swhliu sang ndaej lai, sojlaiz gunghcangz soujgunghyiez gunghyinz guh 4 ngoenz hong, couh ndaej gaeuq veizciz aen singhgiz ndeu gwn daenj yungh…… Gou maqmuengh, gou naeuz doengh gijneix gaenq cukgaeuq biujmingz, it singhgiz guh gij hong habdoh 6 ngoenz cix mbouj dwg gijmaz nuzlici. Guek raeuz nungzyez gunghyinz couh dwg it singhgiz guh 6 ngoenz hong, yawj daeuj, gyoengqde dwg gunghyinz (labouring poor) ndawde gij vunz ceiq vuenyungz haenx” (123) ; vunz Hozlanz youq soujgungh gunghcangz moix singhgiz hix lauzdung baenzlai ngoenz, caemhcaiq yawj daeuj dwg aen minzczuz gig vuenyungz ndeu. Vunz Fazgoz hix dwg yienghneix lauzdung, danghnaeuz cungqgyang mbouj cabmiz haujlai ngoenzgyaj(124) …… Hoeng gyoengq minzczung raeuz cix miz cungj yawjap mbouj daih ndei ndeu, lumjnaeuz gyoengqde guh boux vunz Yinghgoz seng daeuj couh miz cungj daeggienz ndeu, wnggai beij Ouhcouh mboujlwnh aen

(123) ([Yoz Gwnjningzanh]) 《Lwnh Soujgunghyiez Caeuq Sanghyez》. Bonjfaenh de youq daih 96 yieb gwnzde couh gangjmingz, lij youq 1770 nienz, gij“vuenyungz” Yinghgoz nungzyez gunghyinz gaenq baenz yienghlawz lo. “Gij lauzdungliz gyoengqde cungj dwg gaenjcieng dangqmaz bae; gij gwndaenj gyoengqde rwix ndaej mbouj caiq rwix dem lo, gij hong gyoengqde guh naek dwk mbouj ndaej caiq naek dem lo.”

(124) Sinhyau ca mbouj geij dawz sojmiz ngoenzgyaj conzdungj cungj bienqbaenz ngoenz lauzdung lo, daj neix de youq swhbwnj canjseng ndawde ndaej miz cozyung youqgaenj.

guckgya lawz <gunghyinz dacung> cungj yiengmiz engq daih swyouz caeuq doglaeb. Cungj swhsiengj neix sawj gij bing raeuz mbeilanh hwnjdaeu, couh diemj neix daeu gangj, de aiq miz di ndeicawq; hoeng gunghcangz soujgunghyez gunghyinz souh cungj swhsiengj neix yingjiyangj yied noix, bonjfaenh gyoengqde caeuq guekgya ndaejdaengz ndeicawq couh yied lai. Gunghyinz mboujlwnh mwh lawz cungj mbouj wngdang nyinhnaeuz swheij mbouj yungh baengh goengdaeuz bonjfaenh cix doglaeb…… Youq raeuz aen sanghyez guekgya yienghneix, gij vunz daihgaiq ciemq sojmiz cungj yinzgouj 7/8 haenx cij miz di caizcanj ndeu roxnaeuz mbouj miz saek di caizcanj, yuqyon gij vunz simrwix yung'yiemj dangqmaz bae⁽¹²⁵⁾ …… Cijmiz gij vunzgungz gunghyez raeuz cingznyiengh guh 6 ngoenz hong cix ciuqgaeuq lingxaeu gij cienzhong seizneix guh 4 ngoenz couh ndaej daengz haenx, cingzgvang cij ndaej gaenbonj bienq ndei. (126) ”

Vihliux dabdaengz yiengh muzdiz neix, hix vihliux “daj goekgaen bae cawzcied gikgyang、laengzsaengj caeuq gij iugouz ndaej engq lai swyouz bae”, doengzseiz hix vihliux “gemjmbaeu gij suiq banggungz、gujli gaenxguh cingsaenz caeuq naenx daemq gij lauzdung gyaqcienz soujgungh gunghcangz”, raeuz ndaek Aihgajwdwz lauxsaed doiqdaih swhbwnj neix, daezok aen banhfap hengz ndaej mizyauq ndeu daeu, couh dwg dawz gij gunghyinz baengh sevei swzsan saehnieb ciengxmingh haenx, coenz vah ndeu, dawz gij vunzgungz yaek gouqcaeq haenx gven haeuj “aen soj hag dinfwngz lijsiengj” bae. “Aen soj hag dinfwngz neix wngdang baenz aen soj vunz dingq coh cungj lau haenx.”⁽¹²⁷⁾ Youq “aen soj vunz dingq coh cungj lau neix”, youq cungj “aen soj hag dinfwngz lij-

(125) ([Yoz Gwnjningzanh]) 《Lwnh Soujgunghyez Caeuq Sanghyez》daih 15、41、96、97、55、56、57 yieb.

(126) Doengz gwnzneix, daih 69 yieb. Senq youq 1734 nienz, Gezgothu Fandwzlinzdaz couh naeuz gvaq, swhbwnjgyah damz ienq gunghyinz gik lai, gij mbouj siengj hawj vunz rox de dwg, siengj yungh doengzyiengh cienzhong sawj guh 4 ngoenz hong bienq baenz guh 6 ngoenz hong bae.

(127) Doengz gwnzneix, daih 242、243 yieb: “Aen soj hag dinfwngz lijsiengj neix wngdang baenz ‘aen soj vunz dingq coh cungj lau haenx’, cix mbouj wngdang bienqbaenz aen soj soulouz vunzgungz, hawj gyoengqde youq gizhaenx gwn ndaej imq, daenj ndaej raeuj youh ndei, cix cij guh didi hong ndeu.”

siengj” neix ndawde, “ moix ngoenz ” wngdang lauzdung “ 14 siujseiz, mboujgvaq ndawde baudaengz gij gwnhaeux seizgan habdangq haenx, sojlaiz, lauzdung seizgan cukcuk miz 12 siujseiz ”. (128)

Youq “ aen soj hag dinfwngz lijsiengj ” 1770 nienz, couh dwg aen soj vunz dingq coh cungj lau haenx, moix ngoenz lauzdung 12 siujseiz! Ginggvaq le 63 bi, daengz 1833 nienz, dang Yinghgoz Yivei dawz seiq cungj gunghyez ^① bumwnz gyoengq lwgnyez 13 – 18 bi ngoenz lauzdung seizgan sukdinj daengz 12 siujseiz mwh de, lumjbaenz ngoenzsat Yinghgoz gunghyez couh yaek daeuj daengz lo! 1852 nienz, dang Luyi Bohnazbah vihliux gyamaenh bonjfaenh de youq ndawsim swhcanj gaihgez aen diegvih haenx, dajsuenq coihgaj aen faplingh gvendaengz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan seiz, gyoengq Fazgoz gunghyinz dacung caez sing hemqnaeuz: “ Aen faplingh dawz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan sukdinj daengz 12 siujseiz, dwg gij fukleih dandog Gunghozgoz laebfap louz roengzdaeuj

(128) Doengz gwnzneix, [daih 260 yieb]. De naeuz: “ Vunz Fazgoz riu raeuz swyouz swhsiengj guengz lai . ” (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 78 yieb)

hawj dou haenx!”⁽¹²⁹⁾ Youq Suhlizsi, gij lwgnyez 10 bi doxhwnj hanh lauzdung 12 siujsez; youq Ah’wjgauh Couh, gij lwgnyez 13 – 16 bi lauzdung seizgan youq 1862 nienz daj 12 aen buenq siujsez gemjdaengz 12 siujsez; youq Audili, gij lwgnyez 14 – 16 bi lauzdung seizgan youq 1860 nienz hix sukgemj baenz 12 siujsez. ⁽¹³⁰⁾ Danghnaeuz Mwzgauijaiz lij lix, itdingh yaek yungh gij simcingz “angqvauqvauq” daih hemq “1770 nienz doxdaeuj cinbu hungloet”!^①

(129) “Gyoengqde daegbied fanjdui moix ngoenz lauzdung 12 siujsez doxhwnj, aenvih gij faplingh gvidingh cungj lauzdung seizgan neix dwg aen fukleih dandog Gunghozgoz laebfap louz roengzdaeuj hawj gyoengqde haenx.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1855 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 80 yieb) Aen faplingh ngoenz lauzdung 12 siujsez Fazgoz 1850 nienz 9 nyied 5 hauh goengbouh haenx, dwg daj aen faplingh laemzsez cwngfuj 1848 nienz 3 nyied 2 hauh daiq miz gij heiqrang swchancj gaihgez haenx fansij okdaeuj; aen faplingh neix doiq sojmiz soujgunghyez gunghcangz cungj habyungh. Youq fatbouh hangh faplingh neix gaxgonq, gij ngoenz lauzdung seizgan Fazgoz dwg mbouj souh hanhhaed. Gunghcangj ngoenz lauzdung seizgan raez baenz 14、15 siujsez roxnaeuz lij lai di. Raen Bulangjih sienseng《1848 Nienz Fazgoz Gunghyinz Gaihgez》. Boux Bulangjih sienseng neix dwg ginghcyozgyah, cix mbouj dwg boux gwzminggyah haenx, cwngfuj caengzging dak de bae diucacz gunghyinz cingzgvang gvaq.

① Raen youq bonj gienj 439 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(130) Bijlisiz youq diuzcingj ngoenz lauzdung seizgan fuengmienth, hix yienh’ok de dwg aen swchancj gaihgez mozfan guekgya ndeu. Hovazdwz Dwz Vozwdwngh yinhcoz dwg boux cenzgenz dasij Yinggoz capyouq Bulusaiwj, 1862 nienz 5 nyied 12 hauh de yiengq Vaigyauhbu baugau naeuz: “Lozyizaih dacinz doiq gou naeuz, mboujlwnh dwg itbuen faplingh roxnaeuz difanghsing diuzcingj, cungj mbouj sawj lwgnyez lauzdung souh daengz gijmaz hanhhaed; gaenh 3 bi daeuj, cwngfuj moix baez haihoih cungj siengj yiengq Canhyiyen caeuq Cung’iyen daezok gij fapanq gvendaengz aen vwndiz neix, hoeng cungj bungzdaengz gazngaih mbouj miz banhfap gajgez ndaej, aenvih gyoengq vunz sim ngeiz mbouj onj, hoengjlau miz ok cungj faplingh caeuq aen yenzcwz lauzdung cienzbouh swyouz doxdoiqingj ndeu daeuj!”

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 430 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

Hawj“ aen soj gangj coh vunz cungj lau” bae gouq vunzungz youq 1770 nienz cij dwg gij lingzhoenz swbwnj loqsiengj, gvaqbae geij bi le, de dangguh gunghcangz soujgunghyez gunghyinz bonjfaenh “ aen soj hag dinfwngz” hungloet ndeu daengj hwnjdauj ngotngot. De heuhguh gunghcangj. Hoeng mbat neix, lijsiengj youq dangqna j yienhsaed ca ndaej gyae lai lo.

6. Gij Doucwnggh Ceng'aeu Ngoenz Lauzdung Seizgan Cingqciengz. Gij Faplwd Gyangzci Hanhaed Lauzdung Seizgan. 1833 Nienz — 1864 Nienz Yinghgoz Gunghcangj Laebfap

Swbwnj ginglig le geij aen sigij, cij sawj ngoenz lauzdung seizgan gyaraez daengz aen ceiqdaih hanhdoh cingqciengz, yienzhaeuh mauhgyaq aen hanhdoh neix, gyaraez daengz aen gyaiqhanh hwnz ngoenz faen dingz bae. (131) Daj baezneix doxbae, daj 18 sigij doeklaeng 30 lai bi daih-

(131) “Mboujlwnh gij vunz aen gaihgz lawz, danghnaeuz moix ngoenz bietdingh aeu lauzdung 12 siujseiz, yienghhaenx caensaed dwg gij saeh cibfaen sawj vunz hojsik he. Danghnaeuz dawz gij seizgan gwnhaeux caeuq baedauq gunghcangj cungj suenq haeujbae, saedsaeh dwg youq 24 siujseiz ndawde cix ciemq bae 14 siujseiz…… Gou siengj, couh suenq mbouj gangj daengz aen vwndiz sienghailh ndangdaej, dandan daj daudwz gvanhdenj dauj yawj, byawz hix mbouj ndaej mbouj nyinh, daj 13 bi nienzgeij baenzneix iq hainduj (hoeng youq aen gunghyez bumwnz “swyouz” haenx, miz mbangj lij daj nienzgeij engq iq couh hainduj), couh mboujduenh cienzbouh ciemq-yungh gij seizgan lauzdung gaihgz, neix dwg cibfaen miz haih, dwg cungj mauzbingh dwglau ndeu…… Vihliux gunghgung daudwz, vihliux gungganq gij gihminz ndangcangq coekcwt, vihliux sawj guengjdaih yinzminz ndaej miz gij swngghoz yiengjsouh hablex, wngdang genhgez iugouz, youq sojmiz yingzyez bumwnz, youq ngoenz lauzdung seizgan ndawde louz di seizgan ndeu dauj yietnaiq caeuq guhcaemz.” (Lunznazdwz Hoznaz《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1841 Nienz 12 Nyied 31 Hauh》)

gunghyez okyienh doxdaeuj, couh hainduj lumj siet doemqlak ityiengh haenqrem dwk cungbyoengq sojmiz gyaiqhanh. Gij gyaiqhanh funksug caeuq swyenz, nienzgeij caeuq singqbied, ngoenz caeuq hwnz, cienzbouh deng dwk loemq lo. Couh lienz gij genjdanh gainen gvendaengz hwnz ngoenz fapgvi gaeuq^① ndawde ciuq nungzminz sibgvenq gvidingh haenx, hix bienq ndaej baenzneix myotmoet mbouj cingcuj, sawj ndaej Yinghgoz boux fazgvanh ndeu youq 1860 nienz vihliux doiq hwnz caeuq ngoenz guh'ok gij cekgej "miz bangezliz" haenx, couh mbouj ndaej mbouj fan saw ra. (132) Swhbwnj cix saetsaet hemqhemq ndoet laeuj angqhoh gyoenqde ndaej hingz.

Aen gunghyinz gaihgez deng gij sing unglungx swnghcanj saenq dwk gyauej ngunh bae haenx, miz saek ngoenz loq singjsag gvaqdaeuj, couh guh fanjgang, sien dwg Yinghgoz giz dieg seng'ok daihgunghyez neix. Hoeng 30 bi daeuj, gij nyienghbouh gunghyinz ceng ndaej haenx cungj dwg miz mingz fouz saed. Daj 1802 nienz daengz 1833 nienz, Yivei fatbouh le 5 aen lauzdungfaz²²², hoeng Yivei ganvad dangqmaz, de mbouj baecinj saek faen cienz yungh bae gyangzei saedhengz doengh gij faplingh neix, yungh youq ciengx gij guenhak saedhengz doengh gij faplingh neix

(132) Raen《1860 Nienz Mwh Seizcin Haihdngz Gij Buenqgiet Anhdwzlijmuj Couh Beiwjfazshwdwz Fazdingz Dingzcangj Audwzveiz Sienseng》.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 428 — 429 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

daengjdaengj. (133) Doengh gij faplingh neix dandan dwg sij youq gwnz ceij mbouj saedyienh gvaq.

“Saehsaed dwg, youq 1833 nienz faplingh¹⁸⁷ fatbouh gaxgonq, seizbienh hawj lwnyeyz caeuq lwnyeyzhung baenzhwnz, baenzngoenz roxnaeuz hwnz ngoenz cungj lauzdung.” (134)

Yendai gunghyey ndawde ngoenz lauzdung seizgan cingqciengz, cij dwg daj 1833 nienz fatbouh aen gunghcangfaz mizgven faiq, bwn, maz, sei gunghcangj haenx cij okyienh da. Gij Yinghgoz gunghcangj laebfap lizsij 1833 nienz daengz 1864 nienz, beij mboujlwnh yiengh lawz cungj engq ndaej gangjmingz gij daegdiemj swbwnj cingsaenz!

Aen faplingh 1833 nienz gvidingh, youq ndaw gunghcangj, itbuen ngoenz lauzdung seizgan daj haetromh 5 diemj buenq cung hainduj, guh daengz haemhlaep 8 diemj buenq cung. Youq ndaw 15 siujseiz neix, doengxngoenz mwh lawz sawjyungh lwnyeyzhung (13 bi daengz 18 bi) lauzdung cungj dwg habfap, hoeng miz aen diuzgen ndeu: Cawz le gij

(133) Gij ndaej gangjmingz Luyi–Feihlizbuj aen swhcanjcej vangzgoz neix gij cidu de miz loengcawq de dwg, de youq gwnz vih seiz dandan fatbouh aen gunghcangfaz ndeu (1841 nienz 3 nyied 22 hauh) cix coengzlaiz couh mbouj saedyienh gvaq. Caemhcaiq aen faplingh neix hix cij dwg nangqdaengz lwnyeyz lauzdung. De gvidingh gij lwnyeyz 8 – 12 bi lauzdung 8 siujseiz, gij lwnyeyz 12 – 16 bi lauzdung 12 siujseiz, daengjdaengj, caemhcaiq lij linghvaih gya miz haujlai daegbied gvidingh, engq daengz cinjhawj gij lwnyeyz 8 bi doengxhwnz lauzdung. Youq ndaw guekgya lienx moix duznou cungj deng gingjaz gamyawj haenx, cix simndei dwk maqmuengh “gij baengzyoux sanghyez” gamduk caeuq doihengz hangh faplingh neix. Cij dwg daj 1853 nienz hwnj, cij dandan youq doengh aen sengj baihbaek anlaeb boux cwngfuj sicazyenz lingx gunghsw hndeu. Doengzyienh gij ndaej gig ndei gangjmingz Fazgoz se-vei itbuen fazcanj daegdiemj de dwg, gij faplingh Luyi–Feihlizbuj youq 1848 nienz gaxgonq, Fazgoz gaenq miz gak cungj gak yiengh faplwd, hoeng gij faplwd gvendaez gunghcangj dandan miz aen gunghcangfaz dog!

(134) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1860 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 50 yieb.

cingzgvang miz daegbied gvidingh caixvaih, doengz boux lwgnyez ndeu youq ndaw ngoenz ndeu lauzdung mbouj ndaej mauhgvaq 12 siujseiz. Faplingh daih 6 ciet gvidingh: “Youq ndaw lauzdung seizgan hanhdingh haenx, moix vunz moix ngoenz ceiq noix wnggai miz aen buenq siujseiz daeuj gwnhaeux.” Cawz gij cingzgvang lajneix yaek gangj daengz haenx ok, gimqhaed goq gij lwgnyez caengz rim 9 bi haenx lauzdung; gij lwgnyez 9 bi daengz 13 bi moix ngoenz hanh lauzdung 8 siujseiz. Gimqhaed gij lwgnyezhung 9 bi daengz 18 bi doengxhwnz lauzdung, hix couh dwg youq haemhlaep 8 diemj buenq cung daengz ngoenz daihngaih haetromh 5 diemj buenq cung aen faplingh neix soj gangj haenx lauzdung.

Boux laebfap gaenbonj mbouj siengj hanhhaed gij swyouz swhbwnj dokaeu gij lauzdungliz vunzhung, couh dwg gij “lauzdung swyouz” gyoengqde soj gangj, sojlaiz, couh siengj ok cungj cidu caeuq vunz mbouj doengz haenx daeuj fuengzre gunghcangjifaz cauhbaenz cungj hougoj sawj vunz hujheiq dengdeng haenx. 1833 nienz 6 nyied 28 hauh Veijzenzvei Cunghyangh Bingzyivei daih 1 hauh baugau naeuz:

“Gij daih mauzbingh seizneix gunghcangj cidu, couh youq de bietyienz ceiq daih hanhdoh bae dawz lwgnyez lauzdung seizgan gyaraez daengz caeuq vunzhung ngoenz lauzdung seizgan doxdoengz bae. Aen banhfap dandog haekfug cungj mauzbingh neix, yawj daeuj couh dwg saedhengz aen fueng’anq lwgnyez faen song ban lauzdung, cix mbouj dwg bae hanhhaed vunzhung lauzdung, aenvih yienghhaenx cauhbaenz gij mauzbingh de beij gij mauzbingh yaek siucawz de engq daih.”²²³

Yienghneix aen “fueng’anq” neix couh aeu aen mingzdaeuz “vuenhban cidu” (“System of Relays”; youq ndaw Yinghyij caeuq Fazyij, Relay cungj dwg ceij daengz yizcan vuenh max) saedhengz lo. Lumjbaenz, gij lwgnyez 9 bi daengz 13 bi faen guh song ban, ban ndeu daj haetromh 5 diemj buenq cung guh daengz gyangringz 1 diemj buenq cung, lingh ban daj gyangringz 1 diemj buenq cung guh daengz haemhlaep 8 diemj

buenq cung, daengjdaengj.

Gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj sienseng najna mbouj rox nyaengq saek di, gyoengqde doiq sojmiz gij faplwd gvendaengz lwgnyez lauzdung ceiq-gaenh 22 bi daeuj goengboub haenx mbouj cuengq youq ndaw da, vihliux dajciengj gyoengqde, seizneix youh youq gwnz ceh ywnaed led caengz saek gim ndeu cij hawj gyoengqde gwn. Yivei gietdingh, gij lwgnyez caengz rim 11 bi daj 1834 nienz 3 nyied 1 hauh hwnj, gij lwgnyez caengz rim 12 bi daj 1835 nienz 3 nyied 1 hauh hwnj, gij lwgnyez caengz rim 13 bi daj 1836 nienz 3 nyied 1 hauh hwnj, youq ndaw gunghcangj lauzdung mbouj wnggai mauhgbaq 8 siujseiz! Cungj“swyouz cujyi”doiq“swhbwnj” baenz lai soeng yungz neix, ciuq leix wnggai ndaej daengz engq lai haenhndei, aenvih Fazwj canghyw、Anh Gajlaizwj cozw、Bwnj Bulozdiz cozw、Caz Beiwj cozw、Gwzshlij sienseng daengjdaengj, coenz vah dog, dangseiz Lunzdunh gij canghyw neigoh caeuq vaigoh ceiq okmingz haenx, youq Yayen guh cingq seiz cungj naeuz gvaq, “laeng di couh yung’yiemj lo!”²²⁴. Gvendaengz aen vwndiz neix, Fazwj canghyw gangj ndaej haeuj ndok sam faen:

“Vihliux fuengzre mboujlwnh youz cungj yienzaen lawz yinxhwnj daicaeux bae, laebfap doengzyiengh dwg noix mbouj ndaej bw. Cungj fuengfap neix〈gunghcangj fuengfap〉mbouj yungh ngeizvaeg wnggai yawjbaenz dwg aen fuengfap ceiq doegsieb yinxhwnj daicaeux haenx ndawde aen ndeu.” (135)

Doengz aen yivei“ginggvaq gaijgwz”he, it fuengmienh coengz doiq gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj sienseng unqswnh bae naemj, biksawj gij lwgnyez caengz rim 13 bi youq geij bi ndawde, laebdaeb youq gungh-

(135) “Legislation is equally necessary for the prevention of death, in any form in which it can be prematurely inflicted, and certainly this must be viewed as a most cruel mode of inflicting it.”²²⁵

cangj deihlauh ndawde moix singhgiz lauzdung 72 siujseiz; lingh fuengmienh cix youq ndaw gajfang faplingh²²⁶ baez di baez di hawj swyouz haenx, baez haidaeuz couh gimqhaed cungeizyenz lauxbanj giengzbik mboujlwnh boux hwznuz lawz moix singhgiz lauzdung 45 siujseiz doxhwnj!

Hoeng swhbwnj cungj mbouj gvansim saek di, cix sawj aen yuknyoengx yindung gaenq hemq ndaej haujai bi haenx hoenghhwd fazcanj hwnjdaej. Yindung cujyau dwg hopheux aen vwndiz yiengh nienzgeij lawz suenq dwg lwgnyez, aenvih faplwd gvidingh, lwgnyez moix ngoenz lauzdung mbouj ndaej mauhgvaq 8 siujseiz, caemhcai q aeu souh itdingh yivu gyauyuz. Gaengawq gij gangjap swhbwnjcuji yinzleiyoz, lwgnyez seizdaih daengz 10 bi, roxnaeuz ceiq lai daengz 11 bi couh gietsat lo. Gunghcangjfaz ngoenz cienzbouh seng'yauq de—1836 nienz bi mbouj gitleih neix—yied ciepgaenh, gunghcangj lauxbanj bang vunzrwix neix couh yied guengz. Gyoengqde haephej dwk hawj cwngfuj lau bae, yienghneix cwngfuj youq 1835 nienz genyi dawz diuz gyaiqhanh vehfaen lwgnyez seizdaih daj 13 bi doekdaemq daengz 12 bi. Hoeng mwhhaenx gij atlig baihrog hix yied daej yied sawj vunz dwglau. Yayen mbouj gamj yienghneix guh lo. De mbouj doengzeiq ndek gij lwgnyez 13 bi haenx haeuj laj loekci cazgwznazdwz swhbwnj²²⁷ bae moix ngoenz deng napcaq 8 siujseiz doxhwnj. Gij faplingh 1833 nienz cienzbouh seng'yauq lo. Cigdaengz 1844 nienz 6 nyied de itcig mbouj bienqdoengh gvaq.

Youq gunghcangj lauzdung, sien dwg bouhfaenh, doeklaeng dwg cienzbouh souh hangh faplingh neix hanhhaed, gonqlaeng ginggvaq 10 bi seizgan, gij gvanhfangh baugau gunghcangj sicazyenz doiq hangh faplingh neix fouzfab saedhengz yigen gig daih. 1833 nienz faplingh gvidingh, youq haetromh 5 diemj buenq cung daengz haemhlaep 8 diemj buenq cung 15 siujseiz neix ndawde, moix boux “lwgnyezhung” caeuq “lwgnyez” dauqdaej mwh lawz hainduj, cunggyang dingz caeuq satdingz gij hong 12 siujseiz roxnaeuz 8 siujseiz de, cienzbouh youz gyoengq swhbwnjgyah

sienseng bae gietdingh, caemhcaiq gyoengqde lij ndaej gaengawq gij vunz mbouj doengz de gvidingh gij gwnhaeux seizgan mbouj doengz haenx, yienghneix guh, bang sienseng neix gig vaiq couh ra daengz cungj “vuenh ban cidu”^① moq ndeu, hawj gij max soengq saenq mbouj dwg youq itdingh yizcan vuenh ban, cix dwg youq aen yizcan mbouj guding de baez dam baez dwk daep an buet roengzbae. Raeuz mbouj daeuj caenh’itbouh damzgangj gij geizgiuj aen cidu neix, aenvih baihlaeng raeuz lij yaek gangj daengz. Hoeng, haida couh yawj ndaej gig yienh, aen cidu neix mboujdan sawj gij cingsaenz baenzaen gunghcangjfaz, caemhcaiq sawj gij diuzvwnz de mbouj miz banhfap ndaej saedhengz. Geiqyienz bonjbouh moix boux lwgnyez caeuq lwgnyezhung cungj baenz-neix fukcab, gunghcangj sicazyenz miz maz banhfap biksawj gunghcangj lauxbanj ciuqsouj gij lauzdung seizgan caeuq gwnhaeux seizgan fapdingh ne? Doengh gij hingzveiz mbouj soujfap doegsieb doenghbaez, gig vaiq couh youq haujlai gunghcangj ndawde hwng hwnjdaeuj, caemhcaiq mbouj deng cawqfad dem. Gunghcangj sicazyenz caeuq neivu dacinz youq baez doxraen ndeu(1844 nienz) cwnghmingz naeuz, youq aen vuenh ban cidu

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 453 — 463 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz.

ngamq fatmingz neix lajde, mbouj gojnwngz ndaej saedhengz saek yiengh gamduk. ⁽¹³⁶⁾ Hoeng mwhneix cingzgvang dauqdaej gaenq miz bienvraq gig daih. Daegbied dwg daj 1838 nienz doxdaeuj, gunghcangj gunghyinz dawz aen fapanq ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz¹⁹⁰ dangguh swhgeij ginghcei fuengmienh gingsenj goujhau, cingq lumj gyoengqde dawz yencangh²²⁸ dangguh swhgeij cwngci fuengmienh gingsenj goujhau ityiengh. Engq-daengz doengh boux gunghcangj lauxbanj ciuq 1833 nienz faplingh daeuj ginghyingz gunghcangj haenx ndawde, miz mbanj hix sij saenq hawj Yi-vei, gauq“gij beixnuengx bak van simdoeg” guh gij“gingcwngh” mbouj daudwz haenx, doengh gij vunz neix aenvih engq najna mbouj roxnyaenq roxnaeuz miz gij deihfueing diuzgen haemq mizleih cix famh faplwd. Linghvaih, caenhguenj lengq boux gunghcangj lauxbanj lij ndaej hengz-manz hengzyak, gyoengq vunz daibyauj gunghcangj lauxbanj gaihgez gangjvah caeuq gij cwngci lingjsiu gunghcangj lauxbanj, cix iugouz doiq gunghyinz caijyungh lingh cungj daidu caeuq sawjyungh lingh cungj vah. Gyoengqde gaenq fatdoengh aen yindung feiqcawz guzvuzfaz, vihliux ndaej hingz, yaek miz gunghyinz daeuj bang cij ndaej! Sojlaiz, gyoengqde mboujdan dapwngq dawz menbauh guh hung boix ndeu²²⁹, caemhcaiq dapwngq youq ndaw cien bi vangzgoz²³⁰ guh swyouz gaicawx haenx, saedhengz aen fapanq ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz. ⁽¹³⁷⁾ Sojlaiz, gyoengqde couh engq mbouj ndaej bae fanjdui gij guhfap dan aeu saedhengz 1833 nienz faplingh guh muzdiz de lo. ^① Doeklaeng, vunz Dozli-dangj aenvih gij leih'ik ceiq sang bonjfaenh couh dwg diegco yaek deng gemjbae, hix yungh gij vah simndei bae fokndaq gij vunzdig gyoengqde

(136) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1849 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 6 yieb.

(137) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1848 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 98 yieb.

“gij hingzveiz mbouj aeunaj” de (138)

Yienghneix, couh okyienh le aen boujceung gunghcangfaz 1844 nienz 6 nyied 6 hauh. De daj 1844 nienz 10 nyied 1 hauh hainduj seng'yaug. De youh dawz loih gunghyinz wng, couh dwg gij mehmbwk 18 bi doxhwnj, gvihaeuj faplwd baujhoh bae. Gyoengqde cienzhong fukleih gak fuengmienh cungj caeuq lwgnyezhung doxdoengz, gij lauzdung seizgan gyoengqde hanh 12 siujseiz, gimqhaed gyoengqde doengxhwnz lauzdung, daengjdaengj. Laebfap daih'it baez deng bik doiq vunzhung lauzdung hix guh cigsoh cingqsik gamduk. 1844 – 1845 nienz gunghcangj baugau gangj vahsoemj naeuz :

“Couh dou soj rox, mehmbwk vunzhung doiq cungj hingzveiz ciemqfamh gienzleih gyoengqde lij caengz raen ienq gvaq.” (139)

Gij lwgnyez 13 bi doxroengz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan sukdinj daengz 6.5 siujseiz, youq mbanj diuzgen lajde dwg 7 siujseiz. (140)

Vihliux fuengzre luenh yungh gij “vuenh ban cidu” gyaj, faplwd youh gvidingh le gij ciengzsaec gveihcwz youqgaenj lajneix :

“Lwgnyez caeuq lwgnyezhung lauzdung seizgan, wnggai daj doengxhaet mboujlwnh boux lwgnyez roxnaeuz lwgnyezhung lawz youq ndaw cangj hainduj lauzdung mwahaenx suenq hwnj.”

(138) Lunznazdwz Hoznaz lij cingqsik sawjyungh le “gij hingzveiz mbouj aeunaj” coenz vah neix (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1859 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 7 yieb.

(139) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1844 Nienz 9 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 15 yieb.

(140) Faplingh cinjhawj sawjyungh lwgnyez lauzdung 10 siujseiz, cijaeu gyoengqde mbouj dwg ngoenzngoenz lauzdung, cix dwg guh ngoenz ndeu gek ngoenz ndeu. Cungj daeuj gangj, hangh fouqdaiq diuzgvanj gaenlaeng neix coengzlaiz mbouj fatseng yauliz gvaq.

Ciuq aen gvidingh neix, danghnaeuz A dwg daij doengxhaet 8 diemj cung hainduj lauzdung, B dwg daij 10 diemj cung hainduj lauzdung, yienghhaenx, A roengzban seiz, B caemh wnggai roengzban, hix suenq B ngoenz hong ndeu. Lauzdung seizgan wnggai aeu moux aen cung caez yungh guh cinj, lumjbaenz, aeu aen cung dietloh laenzgaenh guh cinj, aen cung gunghcangj aeu caeuq aen cung dietloh neix byaij ndaej doxdoengz. Gunghcangj lauxbanj bietdingh aeu youq ndaw cangj diep mbaw seizganbiuj yungh saw hung yaenq baenz haenx, gangjmingz hwnjban, roengzban, yietnaiq seizgan. Gij lwgnyez 12 diemj cung gaxgonq gaenq hwnjban haenx, mbouj ndaej youq gyantringz 1 diemj cung caiq hawj de lauzdung. Yienghhaenx banlaj couh mbouj ndaej caiq miz gij lwgnyez bangwnz lauzdung lo. Sojmiz gij gunghyinz souh faplwd baujhoh haenx cungj aeu miz aen buenq siujseiz seizgan gwnhaeux, caemhcai q wnggai youq doengz aen seizgan ndeu gwnhaeux, ndawde ceiq noix aeu miz aen siujseiz ndeu wnggai youq gvaq ringz 3 diemj cung gaxgonq. Lwgnyez roxnaeuz lwgnyezhung ceiq noix wnggai miz buenq siujseiz seizgan daeuj gwnhaeux, mboujne mbouj ndaej hawj gyoengqde youq gyantringz 1 diemj cung gaxgonq lauzdung 5 siujseiz doxhwnj. Lwgnyez, lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk mbouj ndaej louz youq ndaw cangjfangz cingqcaih lauzdung haenx gwnhaeux, daengjdaengj.

Raeuz yawj daengz, doengh gij ciengzsaeq gvidingh neix, dwg ciuq ginhui fuengsik itlwd yungh singcung daeuj cijveih lauzdung geizgan, gyaiqhanh caeuq yietnaiq, baenzbaenz mbouj dwg Yivei siengj okdaeuj. Gyoengqde dwg dangguh gij swyenz gvilwd yendai swngchcanj fuengsik daij gij gvanhaeh seizneix miz ndawde cugciemh fazcanj hwnjdaeuj da. Gyoengqde ndaej ceiqdingh, ndaej cingqsik swngznyinh caemhcai q youz guekgya goengbouh okdaeuj, dwg ciengzgeiz doucwnggh cij aeu ndaej daeuj. Gij cigsoh hougoj ndawde cungj ndeu, couh dwg doengh gij gvi-

dingh neix ndaej saedhengz, sawj gij vunzhang bouxsai ndaw gunghcangj lauzdung seizgan hix doengzyiengh souhdaengz hanhhaed, aenvih youq daih dingzlai swngheanj gocwngz ndawde, bietdingh aeu miz lwgnyez, lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk daeuj bang guh. Sojlaiz cungj daeuj gangj, youq 1844 – 1847 nienz geizgan, sojmiz gij gunghyez bumwnz souh gunghcangj laebfap hanhhaed haenx, cungj bujben itheij saedhengz le aen cidu ngoenz lauzdung 12 siujseiz.

Hoeng, gunghcangj lauxbanj danghnaeuz mbouj ndaej daengz moux cungj “nyienghbouh” daeuj dienzbouj, dwg mbouj yungznyaenx cungj “cinbu” neix law. Youq gyoengqde coi sam coi seiq lajde, Yayen dawz gij lwgnyez ndaej goqyungh haenx ceiq daemq nienzgeij daj 9 bi gemj daengz 8 bi, yawhbienh baujingq swbwnj ndaej ciuq gwnzmbwn eiqsei caeuq ndawbiengz faplwd ndaejdaengz “caiq demgya lwgnyez gunghawj gunghcangj” (141)

1846 – 1847 nienz youq Yinghgoz gingheisij gwnzde vehfaen le aen seizdaih ndeu. Guzvuzfaz²³ deng feiqcawz lo, gij sui qingouj faiq caeuq gizyawz yenzliu deng siubae lo, swyouz gaicawx deng goenghai heuh guh aen daeng ciuq roen laebfap! Coenz vah ndeu, cien bi vangzgoz okyienh lo. Lings fuengmienh, yencangh yindung caeuq yuknyoengx ceng’aeu ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz youq ndaw duenh neix ceiq hoengh. Gyoengqde youq gij vunz Dozlidangj maqmuengh baucouz gizhaenx ra ndaej boux doengzdoih lo. Caenhuengj bang vunz swyouz gaicawx aeu Bulaizdwz caeuq Gohbudun guhdaeuz gangjvah mbouj suenq soq haenx gig guengz fanjgang, aen fapanq ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz roengzrengz gig nanz seizgan haenx doeksat youz Yivei doenggvaq lo.

(141) “Aenvih gij lauzdung seizgan gyoengqde deng sukding cix yinxhwnj demgya goqyungh vunzsoq (gij vunzsoq lwgnyez), miz vunz couh nyinhnaeuz, cungj demmaj sihgiuz neix ndaej youz caiq demgya gunghawj gij lwgnyez 8 – 9 bi daeuj muenx-cuk.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1844 Nienz 9 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 13 yieb.)

Aen gunghcangjfaz moq 1847 nienz 6 nyied 8 hauh gvidingh, daj 1847 nienz 7 nyied 1 hauh hwnj, “lwgnyezhung” (daj 13 bi daengz 18 bi) caeuq sojmiz gij mehmbwk vunzhung ngoenz lauzdung seizgan sien sukdinj baenz 11 siujsez, daj 1848 nienz 5 nyied 1 hauh hwnj hanh youq 10 siujsez. Youq gizyawz fuengmienh, aen faplingh neix cij dwg coihgaij boujcong gij faplingh 1833 nienz caeuq 1844 nienz.

Swhbwnj sien doenghfwngz siengj ceiqfug vunz gonq, siengj sawj aen faplingh neix youq 1848 nienz 5 nyied 1 hauh mbouj ndaej cienzbouh saedhengz. Caemhcaiq, gij gunghyinz lumjnaeuz aenvih aeundaej ginging-niemh gyauyin cix bienq ndaej coengmingz haenx, swheij wngdang daeuj bang guh gij saeh caiq buqvaih bonjfaenh baez ndeu dem. Seizgei genj ndaej ngamj dangqmaz.

“Bietdingh aeu geiqmaenh, 1846 – 1847 nienz bauqfat le aen veizgih dwglau ndeu, gunghcangj gunghyinz deng sienghaih youqgaenj, aenvih haujlai gunghcangj haihong mbouj cuk, lingh miz di gunghcangj cienzbouh dingz hong. Daihliengh gunghyinz gwndaenj gig gunnanz, haujlai gunghyinz cungj yiemqcaiq. Sojlaiz, ndaej haengjdingh dwk naeuz, gyoengqde cingznyienh lauzdung seizgan engq raez di, yawh-bienh boujdauq gij sonjsaet baezgonq, boiz caiq hawj vunz, roxnaeuz daj aen bouq-dangq cuedgauq gij gyasei bonjfaenh, roxnaeuz dawz gij doxgaiq gai okbae caiq bouj cawx haejma, roxnaeuz vih bonjfaenh caeuq vunz ndaw ranz cawx nyib buh moq.” (142)

Gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj sienseng bujben gemjdaemq cienzhong 10% , dajsuenq doenggvaq yienghneix coisawj cungj yienghcej neix fatmaj roengzbae. Neix couh dwg faenh laex soengq hawj sojgangj gijmaz swyouz gaicawx seizdaih moq haenx. Doeklaeng ngoenz lauzdung seizgan sukdinj baenz 11 siujsez, cienzhong youh gemjdaemq 8.33% , satlaeng ngoenz lauzdung seizgan sukdinj baenz 10 siujsez, cienzhong gemjdaemq

(142) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1848 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 16 yieb.

bakfaenbeij caiq gya boix ndeu. Ndigah, danhfanz giz dieg miz diuzgen de, cienzhong ceiq noix gemjdaemq 25%. (143) Youq aen seizgei yienghneix bwh ndeindei le, couh youq ndaw gunghyinz yuknyoengx feiqcawz aen faplingh 1847 nienz bae. Gij soujduenh yaehlox、yinxyaeh、haephej cungj yungh caez le, hoeng cungj dwg beg feiq simgei. Yienznaeuz youq ndaw gunghyinz rom ndaej 6 faenh cingjyensuh, geqgangj “gyoengqde souh aen faplingh neix apbik”, hoeng youq mwh bae cam doengh boux cingjyen haenx, gyoengqde naeuz dwg deng bik ciemcoh da. “Gyoengqde dwg souh apbik, hoeng mbouj dwg souh gunghcangjfaz cix dwg souh moux cungj vunz apbik.” (144) Gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj geiqyienz mbouj miz banhfap sawj gunghyinz gangjok gij vah lauxbanj gyoengqde siengj gangj haenx, yienghneix gyoengqde couh yungh gij mingzdaeuz gunghyinz youq gwnz bauqceij caeuq ndaw Yivei luenh gangj luenh hemq. Gyoengqde ceijhongz gunghcangj sicazyenz dwg cungj gozminz gunghvei veijyenz²³¹ ndeu, siengj doenggvaq doegsieb fouzcingz bae sonjhaih gunghyinz leih’ik, daeuj saedyienh gij siengjap geizheih gaijndei seiqgyaiq gyoengqde. Hoeng gyoengqde bouh geiz neix hix saedyienh mbouj ndaej. Gunghcangj sicazyenz Lunznazdwz Hoznaz bonjvunz caeuq doenggvaq boux bangfwngz de, youq Lanzgaihya Gin gunghcangj cazcam haujlai boux cwng’yinz. Youq ndaw gunghyinz deng cazcam, gij vunz doengzeiq ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz miz 70% , gij vunz doengzeiq

(143) “Gou fatyienh, gij vunz moix singhgiz lingx 10 senhling haenx, aenvih cienzhong bujben gemjnoix 10% cix noix ndaej senhling ndeu, youh aenvih lauzdung seizgan sukdiinj cix noix ndaej 1 senhling 6 bensw, itgungh noix ndaej 2 senhling 6 bensw, caenhuengj yienghneix, daih dingzlai vunz lij genhgez yungjhu aen fapanq ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz. (doengz gwnzneix)”

(144) “Mwh gou youq gwnz cingjyensuh ciemcoh, gou couh naeuz gou guh le giengh saehrwx ndeu — Yienghhaenx mwngz vihmaz ciemcoh ne? — Aenvih mbouj ciemcoh lauxbanj couh mbouj aeu gou. — Boux cingjyen roxnyinh bonjfaenh caencingq ‘souh apbik’, hoeng mbouj dwg souh gunghcangjfaz apbik.” (doengz gwnzneix, daih 102 yieb)

ngoenz laudung 11 siujseiz soj ciemq beijlaeh noix ndaej lai, gij vunz doengzeiq yienzlaiz ngoenz laudung 12 siujseiz haenx dan ciemq gig siujsoq. (145)

Lingh cungj vaciu “caengaenh doxhuz” dwg, hawj vunzchung bouxsai laudung 12 – 15 siujseiz, yienzhaeuh goenghai naeuz, gijneix dwg vuzcanj gaihgez simgam cingznyiengh yienghneix guh. Hoeng boux sicazyenz Lunznazdwz Hoznaz “doegsib fouzcingz” neix sikhaek youh okdaeuq lo. Daihdinlzai “gya ban gya diemj gunghyinz” gangjnaeuz:

“Gyoengqde cingznyiengh laudung 10 siujseiz noix lingx di cienzhong he, hoeng gyoengqde mbouj miz diegyawz ndaej genj, gyoengqde miz haujlai vunz saetnieb, miz haujlai gunghyinz daemj faiqgeu haenx deng bik bae guh honglingz, danghnaeuz gyoengqde mbouj doengzeiq gyaraez laudung seizgan, bouxwnq couh sikhaek caenx gyoengqde deuz. Sojlaiz, gij vwndiz baij youq dangqnaq gyoengqde dwg: Mboujcix gyaraez laudung seizgan, mboujcix louzlangh honghgai.” (146)

Swhbwnj siengj doengfwngz sien ceiqfug vunz gonq, hoeng saetbaih lo. Aen faplingh ngoenz laudung seizgan 10 siujseiz youq 1848 nienz 5 nyied 1 hauh seng'youq. Hoeng mwhneix, yencanghbai hix saetbaih lo. Boux iudaeuz gyoengqde deng gven haeuj ndaw lauz bae, gij cujcziz gyoengqde deng buqvaih. Yencanghbai deng saetbaih, gaenq sawj Yinghgoz gunghyinz gaihgez mbouj daih saenq swgheij geijlai lo²³². Mbouj geij nanz, Bahliz fatseng Roek Nyied Gijyi caeuq gijyi deng

(145) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1848 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 17 yieb. Youq ndaw dieg Hoznaz sienseng guenj, cazcam le 181 aen gunghcangj 10270 boux vunzchung bouxsai. Gij cwngswz gyoengqde, cungj daengh youq ndaw fouqloeg buenq bi gunghcangj sicaz baugau, seizgan dwg gatdaengz 1848 nienz 10 nyied. Cungj cazcam neix youq gizyawz fuengmienh hix daezhawj le caizliuh dijbauj.

(146) (Doengz gwnzneix. Raen《Fouqloeg》ndawde lied ok daih 69、70、71、72、92、93 hauh cwngswz, dwg youz Lunznazdwz Hoznaz bonjfaenh de soucomz, daih 51、52、58、59、60、62、70 hauh cwngswz dwg youz boux culij sicazyenz Ya soucomz. Miz boux gunghcangj lauxbanj ndeu swgheij gangj ok cienzbouh saedcingz daeuj. Raen aen baugau neix daih 265 hauh baihlaeng de daih 14 hauh.

cungqcax gaemhnaenx roengzbae²³³, sawj Ouhcouh daluz caeuq Yingh-goz dungjci gaih-giz sojmiz baibez — boux ciemqmiz diegdeih caeuq sw-h-bwnjgyah, gyoengq manaez gyauhyizsoj caeuq gij vunz guh seng'eiq, boux cujcangh baujhoh gvanhsui caeuq boux cujcangh swyouz gaicawx, cwngfuj caeuq fanjduibai, gyausw caeuq swyouz swhsiengjcej, boux meh-mbek gaih-gangx nienzoiq caeuq boux siuhnij nienzlaux—cungj youq aen goujhau doxdoengz gouq caizcanj, cunghgyau, gyahdingz caeuq sevei laj-de lienzhab hwnjdaej lo! Gunghyinz gaih-giz dauqcawq deng caenx youq baihrog dou faplwd baujhoh, deng gyaep ok rog dou cunghgyau bae, deng “aen fap cawqceq boux deng ngeiz famhcoih”²³⁴ bikhaih. Gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj sienseng siengj guh maz couh guh maz lo. Gyoengq-de goenghai fanjgoet, mboujdan fanjdui aen faplingh ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz, caemhcai q fanjdui 1833 nienz doxdaej sojmiz gij laebfap daj-suenq doiq “swyouz” dokaew goengrengz guh saek di hanhhaed haenx. Neix dwg “baez fanjgoet veizhoh nuzlici”⁸ sukiq ndeu, baez fanjgoet neix hengz-manz mbouj gangj leix, guengz dangqmaz, gaenq laebdaeb song bi lai, hoeng yienghneix guh cibfaen bienzngreiz, aenvih gij sw-h-bwnjgyah fanjgoet cij dwg yungh gij mingh gunghyinz bonjfaenh bae soemhyiemj.

Vihliux fuengbienh liujgaj gij saeh baezlaeng, itdingh aeu geiq-maenh: 1833 nienz, 1844 nienz caeuq 1847 nienz gak aen gunghcangj-faz, danhfanz aen faplingh laeng doiq aen faplingh gonq giz mbouj coih-gaj de, cungj baujlouz faplwd yauliz; sam aen faplingh neix cungj mbouj hanhhaed gij vunzsai 18 bi doxhwnj ngoenz lauzdung seizgan; daj 1833 nienz doxdaej, haetromh 5 diemj buenq cung daengz haemhlaep 8 diemj buenq cung 15 siujseiz seizgan neix itcig dwg fapdingh ngoenzhong ndeu, youq ndaw aen gyaiqhanh neix, lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk ndaej youq gij diuzgen faplwd gvidingh haenx lajde, sien lauzdung 12 siujseiz, doeklaeng lauzdung 10 siujseiz. ①

Mbangj deihfueg gunghcangj lauxbanj, doiq gij lwgnyez caeuq

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 439 — 441, 445, 448 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

mehmbwk gyoengqde goqyungh haenx hainduj dingzyungh it bouhfaenh, miz mbanj lij dingzyungh baenz dingz, doengzseiz dauqcungz hoizfuk hawj gij vunzhung bouxsai doengxhwnz lauzdung, neix youq duenh gonq ca mbouj geij gaenq cied lo. Gyoengqde hemqyuyu naeuz, gij faplingh ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz sawj gyoengqde mbouj miz roen byaij ndaej lo! (147)

Daihngaih bouh dwg cimdoiq fapdingh gwnhaeux seizgan, hawj raeuz daeuj dingqdingq gunghcangj sicazyenz dwg baenzlawz gangj:

“Daj ngoenz lauzdung seizgan hanhhaed baenz 10 siujseiz doxdaeuj, gunghcangj lauxbanj couh naeuz (yienznaeuz saehsaed dwg gyoengqde lij caengz cienzbouh saed-yienh gyoengqde soj gangj gij haenx), danghnaeuz daj doengxhaet 9 diemj cung lauzdung daengz haeuj haemh 7 diemj cung, yienghhaenx gyoengqde youq doengxhaet 9 diemj cung gaxgonq dawz aen siujseiz ndeu okdaeuj, haeujhaemh gvaq 7 diemj cung dawz buenq aen siujseiz okdaeuj, itgungh aen buenq siujseiz dangguh gwnhaeux seizgan, neix hix couh dwg cungfaen caephengz faplingh gvidingh lo. Seizneix, youq mbanj ciengzhab, gyoengqde cinjhawj miz buenq siujseiz roxnaeuz aen siujseiz ndeu daeuj gwningz, hoeng gyoengqde genhciz naeuz, gyoengqde mbouj miz yivu dawz aen buenq siujseiz gwnhaeux neix suenq haeuj ndaw 10 siujseiz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan bae” (148) Sojlaiz, gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj sienseng euqnaeuz, 1844 nienz faplingh gvendaengz gwnhaeux seizgan gvidingh ndaej cibfaen ciengzsaeq^①, cij dwg hawj gunghyinz youq caengz haeuj gunghcangj caeuq liz gunghcangj le, couh dwg youq ndaw ranz bonjfaenh gwnhaeux gwraemx! Gunghyinz vihmaz mbouj wngdang youq gyanghaet 9 diemj cung gaxgonq gwningz ne? Hoeng vangzgyah fazgvanh buenqgiet naeuz, gij gwnhaeux seizgan faplwd gvdingh haenx

“itdingh aeu anbaiz youq ngoenz lauzdung seizgan cungqgyang yietnaiq mwhde. Hawj gunghyinz daj doengxhaet 9 diemj cung daengz haeujhaemh 7 diemj cung lienzdaemh

(147) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1848 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 133、134 yieb.

(148) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1848 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 47 yieb.

mbouj dingz bae lauzdung 10 siujseiz dwg mbouj habfap law” (149) .

Ginggvaq geij ciengz siveih simsangj haenx le , swhbwnj caijyungh le gij bouhloh caeuq 1844 nienz faplingh diuzvwnz doxhab'wngq couh dwg habfap haenx daeuj fanjgoet.

Dang'yienz, 1844 nienz faplingh gvidingh, gij lwgnyez 8 – 13 bi youq banringz 12 diemj cung gaxgonq lauzdung haenx , mbouj cinj youq banringz 1 diemj cung gvaq le caiq hawj de lauzdung. ^① Hoeng gij lwgnyez youq banringz 12 diemj cung roxnaeuz gvaq ringz hainduj lauzdung haenx guh 6 aen buenq siujseiz hong, faplwd cix mbouj guh saek di gvidingh! Sojlaiz, ndaej hawj gij lwgnyez 8 bi youq banringz 12 diemj cung daengz 1 diemj cung guh aen siujseiz ndeu, youq gvaq ringz 2 diemj cung daengz 4 diemj cung guh song siujseiz, youq 5 diemj cung daengz gyanghaemh 8 diemj buenq cung guh sam aen buenq siujseiz, itgungh guh roek aen buenq siujseiz! Lij miz gij banhfap engq ndei de. Vihliux sawj lwgnyez lauzdung caeuq gij vunzhung bouxsai guhdaengz haemhlaep 8 diemj buenq cung haenx ndaej boiqhab hwnjdaej, gunghcangj lauxbanj cijaeu youq gvaqringz 2 diemj cung gaxgonq mbouj hawj lwgnyez lauzdung, couh ndaej sawj gyoengqde youq ndaw gunghcangj lienzdaemh mbouj dingz guh daengz haemhlaep 8 diemj buenq cung lo!

“Seizneix vunzraeuz goenghai swngznyinh, ceiqgaenh aenvih gunghcangj lauxbanj buekmingh sawj gihi haidoengh 10 siujseiz doxhwnj, youq sojmiz gij lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk cungj lizhai gunghcangj le, gij lwgnyez sai mbwk 8 daengz 13 bi deng louz roengzdaej caeuq vunzhung bouxsai itheij guhdaengz haemhlaep 8 diemj buenq cung, cungj banhfap neix gaenq youq Yinghgoz saedhengz.” (150)

(149) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1848 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 130 yieb.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 447 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(150) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1848 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 142 yieb.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 447 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

Gunghyinz caeuq gunghcangj sicazyenz daj veiswngh caeuq daudwz fuengmienh daezok gang'yi. Hoeng swhbwnj cix hoizdap naeuz:

“Gij hingzveiz gou habfap, gou iugouz gij gienzleih gou!

Gij haenx couh dwg gij cienzfad caeuq huqat gwenz mbawheiq gou gvidingh!”²³⁵

Saedsaeh dwg, gij dungjgi caizliuh 1850 nienz 7 nyied 26 hauh daezhawj Yayen haenx biujmingz, caenhuengj miz gak cungj gang'yi, gat daengz 1850 nienz 7 nyied 15 hauh, lij miz 257 aen gunghcangj 3742 boux lwgnyez aenvih cungj “banhfap” neix cix souhhoj. ⁽¹⁵¹⁾ Mboujdan yienghneix! Cehda meuzlangh swhbwnj fatyienh, 1844 nienz faplingh gvidingh, youq gyanghaet lienzdaemh lauzdung 5 siujseiz ceiq noix aeu yietnaiq 30 faencung, hoeng youq banringz gvaq lauzdung cix mbouj miz lumj yienghneix gvidingh. Sojlaiz, swhbwnj iugouz caemhcai q cingqcaen hix biksawj gij lwgnyez 8 bi mboujdan daj gvaqringz 2 diemj cung iteig buekmingh guh daengz haemhlaep 8 diemj buenq cung, caemhcai lij dwg dungxiek lauzdung!

“Deng lo, gwenz aek de,

(151) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1850 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 5、6 yieb.

Mbawheiq dwg baenzneix gangj da!” (152) **235**

Doiq 1844 nienz faplingh doengh diuz hanhhaed lwgnyez lauzdung haenx, swbwnjgyah lumj Yalozgwz yienghhaenx buekmingh ra gij conghroh faplingh diuzvwnz, cij dwg vihliux doiq aen faplingh neix diuz hanhhaed “lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk” lauzdung yaek goenghai fanjoet guh ndei cunjbei. Raeuz geiq ndaej, feiqcawz “aen vuenh ban cidu hawgyaj” dwg gij cujyau mizdiz caeuq cujyau neiyungz aen faplingh neix^①. Gunghcangj lauxbanj mwh haidaeuz fanjoet aen faplingh neix, cij dwg genjdanh swnghmingz naeuz, 1844 nienz faplingh doengh diuz gimqhaed youq 15 siujseiz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan ndawde seizbienh faen geij mboengq seizgan daeuj sawjyungl lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk haenx,

“lauzdung seizgan hanhhaed baenz 12 siujseiz le, mbouj cauhbaenz geijlai sonjsaet. Hoeng saedhengz aen faplingh ngoenz lauzdung seizgan 10 siujseiz le, gyoengqde couh dwg gij mbouj goengbingz gig nanz nyaenx ndaej lo” (153).

Ndigah, gyoengqde simdingh dwk yiemzsuk dwk yiengq sicazyenz naeuz, gyoengqde mbouj leixlangh gij diuzvwnz faplwd, gyoengqde daj-

(152) Swbwnj mboujlwnh youq gij hingzsik fatdad de roxnaeuz gij hingzsik mbouj fatdad de, singqcaet cungj ityiengh. Youq Meijgoz Namz Baek Cancwngh yaek bauqfat gaxgonq mbouj geij nanz, ndaw aen fazdenj aenvih nuzlicuj yingjyangj deng giengzbik youq gwz dieg Mozswghoh moq saedhengz haenx sij miz: Cijaeu swbwnjgyah cawx gij goengrenz gunghyinz, gunghyinz couh “baenz gij cienzngaenz de<swbwnjgyah> lo”. Youq ndaw gveicuz Lozmaj, caemh dauqcawq cienz cungj yawj fap neix. Gij cienz gyoengqde ciq hawj itbuen beksingq haenx, doenggvaq swnghhoz swhliu cienjvaq baenz gij lwed caeuq noh bouxyiemqcaiq. Ndigah, cungj “lwed caeuq noh” neix dwg “gij cienzngaenz gyoengqde”. Youz neix couh canjseng le cungj cibbiuj fap Yalozgwz²³⁶! Lanzgai gij doisiengj gvendaengz bouxcuengqcaiq gveicuz cienzseiz youq mbiengj dah doiqnaj Daizbwzhoz yungh gij noh bouxyiemqcaiq cawj cug daeuj cingjlaeuj haenx²³⁷, caeuq Daumwz gij doisiengj gvendaengz Gihduzgyau swngcanh haenx²³⁸ ityiengh, itcig mbouj miz banhfap doekdingh caen rox gyaj.

(153) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1848 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 133 yieb.

suenq gag hoizfuk cidu gaeuq. (154) Dingq gangj, yienghneix guh hab gij leih'ik boux gunghyinz dingq gij vahgienq mbouj ndei haenx,

“Ndaej ceifouq hawj gij cienzhong haemq sang hawj gyoengqde”. “Neix dwg youq saedhengz aen faplingh ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz le baujciz Dabulezdenh gunghyez youhsi aen banhfap dandog guh ndaej daengz haenx.” (155) “Saedhengz vuenh ban cidu le, yaek fatyienh famhfap cingzgvang aiq miz di nanz, hoeng, neix youh miz maz gvanhaeh ne? Nanzdauh vihliux sawj gunghcangj sicazyenz caeuq gij bangfwngz de gemjnoix di mazfanz ndeu, couh wngdang dawz gij gunghcangj leih'ik hungloet aen guekgya neix yawj baenz dwg gij doxgaiq mbouj youqgaenj geijlai ha?” (156)

Dang'yienz, sojmiz doengh gij vah mbouj nem daez neix cungj doiq saehcingz mbouj miz maz bangcoh. Gunghcangj sicazyenz gauq daengz fazdingz bae. Hoeng gunghcangj lauxbanj cingjyensuh doq lumj naefaiq nei, yiengq neivu dacinz Gyauzci Gwzleiz cozsw mbin bae, ndigah de youq 1848 nienz 8 nyied 5 hauh doenglingh ndawde mingzbeq naeuz sicazyenz nyi:

“Cijaeu caengz cingqsaed vuenh ban cidu deng luenh yungh daeuj sawj lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk lauzdung 10 siujseiz doxhwnj, itbuen gaej ciuq famh faplingh diuzvwnz daeuj caz coih.”

Daj baezneix gvaqlaeng, gunghcangj sicazyenz Yoz Swhduzyadwz couh youq daengx aen Suhgwzlanz cinjhawj gij gunghcangj saedhengz ngoenz lauzdung 15 siujseiz haenx saedhengz vuenh ban cidu, yienghneix, cungj cidu neix gig vaiq couh lumj gaxgonq yienghhaenx dauqcawq

(154) Lumjbaenz, swzsan'gyah Ahsizvozsw hawj Lunznadwz Hoznaz, fung saenq neix lumj gveigwzvei veisw yienghsik nei, doeg daeuj hawj vunz yaek rueg bae, fung saenq neix couh dwg yienghneix gangj. (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1849 Nienz 4 Nyied》daih 4 yieb.)

(155) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1848 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 138 yieb.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 445 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(156) Doengz gwnzneix, daih 140 yieb.

hwng hwnjdaeu. Gij gunghcangj sicazyenz Yinghwgzlanz cix swnghmingz, neivu dacinz mbouj miz gienz gag guh cawjeiq buenqbangh satdingz saedhengz faplwd, caemhcaiq laebdaeb yiengq fazyen gauq doengh gij vunz fanjoet henhoh nuzlici haenx.

Hoeng, geiqyienz fazdingz, gin cianh fazgvanh ⁽¹⁵⁷⁾ buenq gyoengqde mbouj miz coih, yienghhaenx cienz bae saemjcam youh miz maz yungh ne? Gij vunz naengh youq gwnz fazdingz dwg gunghcangj lauxbanj sienseng, gyoengqde dwg swngeij saemj cam swngeij. Gawj aen laeh ndeu. Ndaek lauxbanj fangjsahcangj Gwzsiuh—Liswh Gunghsw, coh de heuh guh Aihswhwgzlijgwz, de gaenq dawz aen giva gunghcangj de cunbei saedhengz vuenh ban cidu daez gyau hawj bonj gih gunghcangj sicazyenz. Youq aen giva de mbouj ndaej saedhengz le, codauez de mbouj caijyung h gijmaz hengzdoengh. Gvaq geij ndwen le, ndaek vunz heuh guh Lujbinhsin ndeu—hix dwg fangjsahcangj lauxbanj, de danghnaeuz mbouj dwg boux Singhizhaj Aihswhwgzlijgwz, ceiq noix hix dwg caencik de—aenvih saedhengz cungj cidu caeuq cungj vuenh ban cidu Aihswhwgzlijgwz siengj okdaeu haenx doxdoengz, cix deng gauq daengz Swhdogwzboh dwz Si Bahlwz Gih cianh fazgvanh bae. Gwnz fazdingz naengh 4 boux fazgvanh, ndawde 3 boux dwg fangjsahcangj lauxbanj, cix aeu goeng Aihswhwgzlijgwz noix mbouj ndaej haenx guhdaeuz. Aihswhwgzlijgwz buenq Lujbinhsin mbouj miz coih, caemhcaiq naeuz, gij saeh doiq Lujbinhsin daeuj gangj dwg habfap haenx, doiq Aihswhwgzlijgwz hix dwg hableix. Yienghneix, de gaengawq bonjfaenh de aen buenqgiet miz faplwd yauliz haenx, sikhaek couh youq ndaw gunghcangj bonjfaenh saedhengz cungj cidu neix. ⁽¹⁵⁸⁾ Mbouj yungh naeuz, gapbaenz cungj faz-

(157) Doengh gij “gin cianh fazgvanh” neix, couh dwg deng Veih Gohbeidwz heuh guh “gij vunz simndei mbouj lingx cienzhong”, dwg youz gak gin sinhs w gapbaenz gij cianh fazgvanh mbouj lingx cienzhong haenx. Saedsaeh dwg, gyoengqde gapbaenz dungjei gaih giz gij fazdingz cienz hawj daih lwg daih lan haenx²³⁹.

(158) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1849 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 21、22 yieb. Cingjyawj aen baugau neix daih 4、5 yieb ndawde lumj loih laeh neix.

dingz neix bonjndang couh dwg goenghai famh faplwd. ⁽¹⁵⁹⁾ Gunghcangj sicazyenz Hauzveih'wj hemqnaeuz:

“Cungj saemjbuengq bajheiq neix gaenj aeu gaijgwz……Roxnaeuz dwg sawj faplwd hab'wngq cungj saemjbuengq neix, roxnaeuz dwg hawj aen fazyen famh loek haemq noix, ndaej sawj buengqiet hab'wngq faplwd haenx bae caephengz……Youq sojmiz yiengh ciengzhab neix cungj simgip maqmuengh miz gij fazgvanh ciennieb haenx!” (160)

Vangzgyah fazgvanh senhbu hawj gunghcangj lauxbanj doiq 1848 nienz faplingh guh cekgangj dwg mbouj hab cingzleix law, hoeng gyoengq guenhak lij genhciz gij siengjfab yienzlaiz. Lunznazdwz Hoznaz baugau naeuz:

“Gou youq 7 aen sinjbangih ndawde daezok 10 gienh susung, dajsuenq gyangzci vunzraeuz caephengz faplwd, hoeng cij miz gienh susung ndeu ndaej daengz cianh fazgvanh cihciz……Gou nyinhnaeuz, caiq doiq famhfap hingzveiz daezok susung dwg uengjfeiq goengrengz. Ndaw faplingh bouhfaenh diuzvwnz gvidingh lauzdung seizgan aeu cingjcaez doengjit……Youq Lanzgaihya Gin gaenq mbouj saedhengz ndaej roengzbae lo. Gou caeuq boux bangfwngz gou mbouj miz saek yiengh banhfap sawj swhgeij siengsaenq, doengh aen gunghcangj saedhengz gij vuenh ban cidu sojgangj haenx, mbouj hawj gij lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk lauzdung 10 siujseiz doxhwnj……1849 nienz 4 nyied daej, youq ndaw giz dieg gou guenj, gaenq miz 114 aen gunghcangj yungh cungj banhfap neix, ceiqgaenh gij soq cungj gunghcangj neix lij deihdeih demgya. Itbuenh gangj daeuj, seizneix gunghcangj dwg lauzdung 13 aen buengq siujseiz, daj haetromh 6 diemj guh daengz haeujaemh 7 diemj buengq, lij miz lauzdung 15 siujseiz dem, daj haetromh 5 diemj buengq cung guh daengz haeujaep 8

(159) Gaengawq Veihlenz Seiç Ciuh daih'it daihngaih bi faplingh, couh dwg heuh guh Yozhan Hozbuhauzswh Cozsw Gunghcangjfab, aen gunghcangjfab neix daih 39 cieng daih 10 ciet, youq gij vwndiz caeuq gunghcangjfab mizgven haenx, mbouj-lwnh aen daemjfaiq gunghcangj lauxbanj lawz caeuq gij boh meh beix nuengx de, itlwd mbouj ndaej dang cianh fazgvanh.

(160) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1849 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》[daih 22 yieb].

diemj buenq cung. ” (161)

Lij youq 1848 nienz 12 nyied, Lunznazdwz Hoznaz couh lied ok 65 boux gunghcangj lauxbanj caeuq 29 boux gunghcangj genhgung, naeuz gyoengqde itheij nyinhnaeuz, saedhengz cungj vuenh ban cidu neix, mboujlnh cungj gamduk cidu lawz, cungj mbouj ndaej laengzlanz lauzdung mauhgvaq hanhdoh hwnghoengh hwnjdaej. (162) Doengz buek lwgnyez caeuq lwgnyezhung ndeu, mizseiz daj fangjsah cehgenh diuq daengz daemjbaengz cehgenh, mizseiz youq ndaw 15 siujseiz daj aen cangj neix diuq daengz aen cangj haenx. (163) Yiengh cidu neix baenzlawz bae gamduk ne,

“De luenh yungh gij mingz vuenh ban, dawz gunghyinz dangguh buzgwzbaiz yienghaenx, ciuq gak cungj gak yiengh fuengsik doxcab hwnjdaej, caemhcai ngoenzngoenz bienqvuenh gak vunz lauzdung caeuq yietnaiq seizgan, sawj ndaej couhlien doengz aen kuj ndeu sojmiz gunghyinz ciengxlwenx mbouj ndaej youq doengz seizgan doengz dieg lauzdung!” (164)

Hoeng, gij lauzdung mauhgvaq hanhdoh cienzbouh mbouj leixlangh yienhsaed haenx raeuz couh mbouj bae gangj lo, cungj vuenh ban cidu sojgangj neix dwg cungj doxgaiq swhbwnj loqsiengj okdaej, lienz Fulizey gij miuzsij ndeiriu gvendaengz “lauzdung yaepyet”²⁴⁰ haenx beij hwnjdaej cungj ca ndaej daiq gyae, gij mbouj doengz de dwg, gij rengz

(161) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1849 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 5 yieb.

(162) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1849 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 6 yieb.

(163) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1849 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 21 yieb.

(164) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1848 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 95 yieb.

ciuyinx lauzdung cienjvaq baenz gij rengz ciuyinx swhbwnj. Raeuz daeuj yawjyawj gunghcangj lauxbanj bienguh doengh gij giva haenx ba, gyoengqde deng gij bauqcej mizmingz haenx haenh guh yienghnde, gyoengqde “youq maqhuz cingsaeq caeuq habdangq anbaiz lajde cij guh’ok gij saeh haenx daeuj”. Daengxcungq gunghyinz mizseiz deng faen guh 12 daengz 15 loih, gak loih gapbaenz bouhfaenh mboujduenh gaij-bienq. Youq ndaw lauzdung seizgan 15 siujseiz, swhbwnj yaep ndeu rag gunghyinz daeuj guh buenq diemj cung, yaep ndeu rag daeuj guh diemj cung ndeu, yienzhaeuh nyoengx de bae giz wng guh, ciepdwk youh rag de daeuj guh, yienzhaeuh youh caiq nyoengx de bae giz wng guh, couh yienghneix yaep guh yaep dingz, gyaep de baebae dauqdauq, hoeng youq de caengz guh rim 10 siujseiz hong gaxgonq, baenzbaenz cungj mbouj cuengq de. Couh lumj youq gwnz daizheiq ityiengh, doengzyiengh di vnz he aeu youq gak ciengz heiq doxlwnz okdaej. Hoeng hix cingq lumj boux yenjyenz youq daengx ciengz heiq ndawde cungj dwg gvihaeuj gwnz daizheiq ityiengh, seizneix, gunghyinz youq 15 siujseiz ndawde dwg gvihaeuj gunghcangj, ndawde lij mbouj caengz baudaengz gij seizgan byaij roen hwnjban roengzban. Yienghneix, yietbaiq seizgan bienqbaenz le gij seizgan deng bik bae guhcaemz bae cet, de gyaep lwgnyezhung bouxsai haeuj diemqlaeuj bae, gyaep lwgnyezhung mehmbwk haeuj dieg gaihngx bae. Swhbwnjgyah caenhliengh mbouj demgya vnz cix sawj gij gihgi bonjfaenh haidoengh 12 siujseiz roxnaeuz 15 siujseiz, vihneix, gyoengqde ngoenzngoenz cungj siengj banhfap moq daeuj, neix couh sawj gunghyinz mbouj ndaej mbouj ca coemj yaepyet seizgan, miz seiz coemj dawz yaepyet seizgan daeuj bauz haeux roengz dungx. Youq mwh yuk-nyoengx ceng’aeu ngoenz lauzdung seizgan 10 siujseiz haenx, gunghcangj lauxbanj swenjswenj fokfok, naeuz gij vunzrwix gunghyinz cingjyen dwg siengj guh 10 siujseiz hong cix yaek lingx 12 siujseiz cienzhong. Seizneix gyoengqde dwg fanj gvaqma lo. Gyoengqde yungh goengrengz 12 siujseiz

roxnaeuz 15 siujseiz, hoeng dan ceihawj gunghyinz 10 siujseiz cienzhong! (165) Neix couh dwg gij haedsim vwndiz de, gunghcangj lauxbanj couh dwg yienghneix cekgangj aen faplingh ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz haenx! Couh dwg doengh boux cujcangh swyouz gaicawx gyaj haenh vunz, hai bak cix gyaez vunz haenx, youq senhconz fanjdui guzvufaz cukcuk 10 bi ndawde, baez faen baez hauz bae suenq hawj gunghyinz dingq, naeuz danghnaeuz ndaej seizbienh cawx haeux haeujma, yienghhaenx ciuq gij naengzlig Yinghgoz gunghyez, cijaeu ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz couh cukgaeuq swhbwnjgyah fatcaiz bienqfouq lo. (166)

Swhbwnj fanjgoet song bi, doeksat aeu ndaej hingz lo: Caizvu Faz-yen dwg Yinghgoz seiq aen gauhdwngj fazyen ndawde aen ndeu, de youq 1850 nienz 2 nyied 8 hauh buenq aen anq ndeu seiz senhbun, yienznaeuz gunghcangj lauxbanj famh gij cingsaenz aen faplingh 1844 nienz, hoeng aen faplingh neix bonjndang moux coenz vah gaenq sawj faplingh bienq ndaej mbouj miz saek di yi. “Cungj buenqgiet neix couh dangq feiqcawz aen fap ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz bae.” (167) Gaxgonq haujlai gunghcangj lauxbanj mbouj gamj doiq lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk saedhengz vuenh ban cidu, seizneix cungj song fwngz gaemdawz vuenh ban cidu

(165) Raen《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1849 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 6 yieb, caeuq gunghcangj sicazyenz Hauzveih'waj nem Sanghdwzsw hawj youq《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1848 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》ndawde doiq“vuenh ban cidu” guh gij ciengzsaeq buqcek haenx. Lij ndaej yawj gij muzswh Ahsizdun Si caeuq seiqhenz digih youq 1849 nienz seizcin vih fanjdui“vuenh ban cidu” cix gyau faenh cingjyensuh hawj Mehvuengz^①haenx.

(166) Lumjbaenz ndaej canhgauj yawj Loz Haij Gwzleizgwz《Gunghcangj Vwndiz. Aen Fapanq Ngoenz Lauzdung 10 Siujseiz》1837 nienz banj.

① Ceij Veizdohliya. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(167) Fuz Wnhgwzsw hawj youq《Yinghgoz Aen Fap Ngoenz Lauzdung 10 Siujseiz》(daengh youq gwnz《Laizyinh Bau Moq. Cwngci Ginhci Bingzlung》gou dang cawjbien haenx, 1850 nienz 4 nyied hauh daih 13 yieb²⁴¹). Youq Meijgoz Namz Baek Cancwng hawj youq seizgeiz, aen“gauhdwngj”fazyen neix youh fatyienh, aenvih eiqsei gangj ndaej mbouj cingcuj, gij faplwd cawzcieid gij ruz youq gwnzhaij ciengjduet haenx bae, dauq bienqbaenz gij doxgaiq cingqngamj doxbyonj haenx.

mbouj cuengq lo. (168)

Hoeng, gaenriengz swhbwnj biujmienh aeu ndaej hingz, cingzgvang doq fatseng le bienqvaq. Youq neix gaxgonq, gunghyinz yienznaeuz ngoenz dam ngoenz mbouj dingz mbouj duenh bae fanjgang, hoeng cungj fanjgang neix itcig dingzyouq daez yigen caeuq genyi fuengmienh. Seiz-neix gyoengqde youq Lanzgaihya Gin caeuq Yozgwz Gin doxcomz hwnj-daeuj gang'yi, singsei q hungloet dangqmaz. Gyoengqde daezok, gij fap-lingh sojgangj ngoenz laudung 10 siujseiz cij dwg aen hongx yaeuh vunz, cij dwg gij yaeuhlox hingzveiz Yivei, gaenbonj couh mbouj saedhengz gvaq! Gunghcangj sicazyenz gipmuengz gingjgau cwngfuj naeuz, gaihgez doiqdingj gaenq youqgaenj dangqmaz, gangj daeuj sawj vunz nanz saenq bae. Engq miz bouhfaenh gunghcangj lauxbanj hix ienq naeuz:

“Gij buenqgiet cianh fazgvanh gonq laeng mbouj doxgwn, cauhbaenz baihrog luenhyabyab, gig mbouj cingqciengz. Youq Yozgwz Gin dwg cungj faplwd ndeu, youq Lanzgaihya Gin youh dwg lingh cungj faplwd, youq Lanzgaihya Gin moux aen gyaugih dwg cungj faplwd ndeu, youq gij gyaugih laenzgaenh youh dwg lingh cungj faplwd. Gij gunghcangj lauxbanj ndaw singz hung ndaej ndojbaex faplwd, gij gunghcangj lauxbanj siuj deihfueng yaeak saedhengz vuenh ban cidu, cix ra mbouj daengz vunz daeuj lawhvuenh, engq mbouj yungh naeuz diuq gunghyinz daj aen gunghcangj neix daengz lingh aen gunghcangj lo……”

Bingzdwngj bae bozsoz laudungliz, dwg gij yinzgenz daih'it swbwnj.

Youq cungj cingzgvang neix lajde, gunghcangj lauxbanj caeuq gunghyinz ndawde song mbiengj cungj guh le nyienghbough, cungj nyienghbough neix sij haeuj ndaw aen boujcung gunghcangjfaz moq¹⁹⁵ 1850 nienz 8 nyied 5 hauh Yivei doenggvaq haenx bae. “Lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk” ngoenz laudung seizgan, youq singhgizit daengz singhgizhaj daj 10 siujseiz gyaraez daengz 10 aen buenq siujseiz, singhgizroek cix hanh guh 7 aen buenq siujseiz. Laudung seizgan daj haetromh 6

diemj cung daengz haeujhaemh 6 diemj cung ⁽¹⁶⁹⁾, ndawde yietnaiq aen buenq cung dangguh gwnhaeux seizgan, gwnhaeux seizgan wngdang doengjit, caemhcaiq aeu hab gij gvidingh 1844 nienz daengjdaengj. Yienghneix, vuenh ban cidu couh ciengxlwenx gietsat lo. ⁽¹⁷⁰⁾ Gvend-aengz lwgnyez lauzdung, 1844 nienz faplingh lij mizyauq.

Miz loih gunghcangj lauxbanj ndeu, baez neix caeuq baeznaengz it-yiengh, baujcienz le swhgeij doiq vuzcanj gaihgez lwgnyez gij lingjicujgenz daegbied haenx. Gyoengqde dwg daemjsei gunghcangj lauxbanj. 1833 nienz gyoengqde maenjhumhum naeuz: “Danghnaeuz mbouj hawj gyoengqde sawjyungh gak cungj nienzgeij lwgnyez moix ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz, yienghhaenx couh dangq hawj gij gunghcangj gyoengqde dingzhong lo.” Gyoengqde naeuz, gyoengqde mbouj miz banhlap cawx daengz cukgaeuq soqliengh gij lwgnyez 11 bi doxhwnj haenx. Gyoengqde hengzmanz aeundaej gij daeggienz siengj aeu haenx. Doeklaeng diucz biujmingz, gij vahdaeuz gyoengqde cungj dwg gyaj cauh okdaeuj da ⁽¹⁷¹⁾, hoeng yienghneix guh cix mbouj gazngaih gyoengqde youq cukcuk 10 bi ndawde, moix ngoenz 10 siujseiz daj ndaw lwed doengh gij lwgnyez yaek baengh vunz umj hwnj gwnz daengq bae cij ndaej lauzdung haenx yot ok sei daeuj ⁽¹⁷²⁾. 1844 nienz faplingh yienznaeuz gimqhaed gyoengqde “swyouz” sawjyungh gij lwgnyez caengz rim 11 bi haenx moix ngoenz lauzdung 6 aen buenq siujseiz doxhwnj, hoeng baujcingq le gyoengqde gij daeggienz moix ngoenz bozsoz gij lwgnyez 11 – 13 bi haenx 10 siujseiz, caemhcaiq sawj gij lwgnyez youq gizyawz gunghcangj bonjlaij ndaej souh-daengz yivu gyauyuz haenx saetbae gihvei. Gij vahdaeuz baezneix dwg:

(169) Youq seizdoeng, duenh seizgan neix ndaej gaijbaenz haetromh 7 diemj cung daengz haeujhaemh 7 diemj cung.

(170) “Aen faplwd yienhengz (1850 nienz) dwg cungj nyienghbhouh ndeu, gij gezgoj de dwg gunghyinz mbouj caiq genhciz gij leih'ik aen faplingh ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz, ndaej daengz gij ndeicawq de dwg, fanzdwg gij vunz lauzdung seizgan deng hanhhaed haenx, cungj ndaej doengjit hwnjban caeuq roengzban.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1852 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 14 yieb)

(171) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1844 Nienz 9 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 13 yieb.

(172) Doengz gwnzneix.

“Gij baengz raeuzred haenx yaek miz gj fwngez seuqset daeuj daemj, yienghneix cijmiz daj lij iq haeuj gunghcangj cij banh ndaej daengz.” (173)

Gyoengq lwgnyez aenvih fwngez seuq cix ngaiz gwnhaemz gwnhoj, cingq lumj gj vaiz yiengz baihnanz Ngozgoz aenvih gwnzndang miz naeng caeuq lauz cix deng gaj ityiengh. Doeksat, 1844 nienz cinjhawj cungj daeggienz neix, daengz 1850 nienz youh souhdaengz hanhhaed, cij cinjhawj laenz sei yot sei bumwnz yungh; hoeng, vihliux dienzbouj swhbwnj saetbae cungj “swyouz” neix cix deng sonjsaet haenx, gj lwgnyez 11 – 13 bi lauzdung seizgan daj 10 siujseiz gyaraez daengz 10 aen buenq siujseiz. Vahdaeuz dwg: “Daemjsei gunghcangj lauzdung mbaeu gvaq gizyawz gunghcangj, doiq ndangdaej sonjhaih haemq noix.” (174) Doeklaeng, gj canghyw cwngfuj baj bae haenx diucz biujmingz, cingzgvang cingq ngamj doxbyonj,

“Swhyezgih bingzyaenz daibae bijliz haemq sang, yinzgouj ndawde mehmbwk bouhfaenh bingzyaenz daibae bijliz lij sang gvaq Lanzgaihya Gin gj hangznieb daemjfaiq

(173) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1846 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 20 yieb.

(174) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1861 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 26 yieb.

daemjrok” (175) .

Caenhguenj gunghcangj sicazyenz moix buenq bi daezok baez gang’yi ndeu, hoeng cungj yienhsiengq yakrwix neix itcig daengz seizneix cungj

(175) Doengz gwnzneix, daih 27 yieb. Itbuen daeuj gangj, gij gunghyinz gih-minz gunghcangjfaz yingjyangj daengz haenx cungj ndangcangq haujlai. Canghyw sojmiz cwngswz youq diemj neix cungj dwg doxdoengz, gou gaengawq swhgeij youq gak aen mbouj doengz seizgeiz caenndang cazyawj, hix saenq diemj neix. Caenhguenj yienghneix, caemhcai q couhsuenq mbouj gangj gij lwn gding ngamq seng dai bae bijliz sawj vunz doetsaet haenx, aen cingqsik baugau Gwzlinzhauz canghyw lij biujmingz, caeuq “gij nungzyezgih miz cingqciengz gengangh canggvang haenx” doxbeij, gij gengangh canggvang gunghcangjgih dwg mbouj daih ndei bw. Gou yinxyungh de 1861 nienz baugau ndawde gij dungjgi’byauj lajneix daeuj guh cwngmingz:

gij vunzhang bouxsai youq ndaw gunghyenz lauzdung ciemq %	moix 10 fanh boux vunz sai ndawde aenvih feibing dai bae vunzsoq	digih mingz cwnggh	moix 10 fanh boux mehmbwk ndawde aenvih feibing dai bae vunzsoq	gij vunzhang mehmbwk youq ndaw gunghyenz lauzdung ciemq %	mehmbwk cizyez loihbid
14.9	598	Veihgwnh	644	18.0	hangznieb faiq
42.6	708	Bulaizgwzbnj	734	34.9	hangznieb faiq
37.3	547	Hahlifazgwzsh	564	20.4	hangznieb bwn
41.9	611	Bulahdwzfuwdz	603	30.0	hangznieb bwn
31.0	691	Mwzgwzjshwfeih’wjdwz	804	26.0	hangznieb sei
14.9	588	Ligwz	705	17.2	hangznieb sei
36.6	721	aen Swhdozgwz haenzdah Dwzlnzdzwz	665	19.3	hangznieb vax
30.4	726	Vujwjswhdanjdun	727	13.9	hangznieb vax
—	305	8 aen gengang nungzyezgih	340	—	

lij miz. (176)

1850 nienz faplingh cij dwg dawz “lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk” lauzdung seizgan daj 15 siujseiz gaijbaenz 12 siujseiz, couh dwg daj haetromh 5 diemj buenq cung daengz haeujlaep 8 diemj buenq cung, gaijbaenz daj haetromh 6 diemj cung daengz haeujhaemh 6 diemj cung. Couh dwg naeuz, yienghneix gaij mbouj hab yungh youq lwgnyez, gyoengqde ciuq gaeuq ndaej youq haihong gaxgonq buenq siujseiz caeuq sathong gvaq le 2 aen buenq siujseiz ndawde deng sawjyungh, caenhguenj gyoengqde lauzdung cungj seizgan mbouj ndaej mauhgvaq 6 aen buenq siujseiz. Youq mwh yaenglwnh fapanq, gunghcangj sicazyenz gaenq yiengq Yivei daezok dungigi caizliuh, gangjmingz cungj yienhsiengq mbouj cingqciengz neix cauhbaenz gij luenh yungh mbouj aeunaj haenx. Hoeng mbouj miz saek di gezgoj. Aenvih youq baihlaeng cungj yienhsiengq neix yo miz cungj mouzveh ndeu, couh dwg siengj doenggvaq lwgnyez youq mwh mwnhoengh dauqcungz dawz vunzhung bouxsai ngoenz lauzdung seizgan gyaraez daengz 15 siujseiz. Gij gingniemh baezlaeng sam bi biujmingz, cungj mouzveh neix aenvih vunzhung bouxsai fanjgang bietdingh deng saetbaih bae. (177) Sojlaiz, 1850 nienz faplingh mbouj ndaej mbouj youq 1853 nienz guh le boujcung: Gimqhaed “youq lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk haetromh hwnjban gaxgonq caeuq haeujhaemh roengzban le sawjyungh lwgnyez lauzdung”. Daj mwhhaenx hwnj, cawz siujsoq laehvaih cingzgvang bae, 1850 nienz gunghcangjfaz gvidingh,

(176) Daihgya cungj rox, gyoengq “swyouz mouyizbai” Yinghgoz gig mbouj siengj vut gij baujhoh gvanhsui daemj sei hangznieb bae. Seizneix gij baujhoh gvanhsui hanhhaed Fazgoz cingouj haenx deng siubae lo, couh lienz gij lwgnyez ndaw gunghcangj Yinghgoz hix mbouj bae baujhoh lo.

(177) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1853 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 30 yieb.

doengh aen gunghyez bumwnz deng gamhanh haenx daengxcungq gunghyinz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan cungj youz faplwd daeuj hanhhaed. (178)
 Daj daih'it aen gunghcangifaz fatbouh doxdaeuj, daengz mwhneix gaenq gvaqbae buenq aen sigij lo. (179)

Aen "yaenqnyumx gunghcangifaz" 1845 nienz goengbouh haenx, sawj laebfap daih'it baez mauhgvaq aen gvaengh yienzlaiz de. Mwh swbwnj yungznyaenx cungj "hingzveiz guengz yak" moq neix gij najsap gyoengqde, faplingh moix hangz saw cungj ciuq raen yienhcagcag! Aen faplingh neix gvidingh, gij lwgnyez 8 – 13 bi caeuq mehmbwk ngoenz lauzdung seizgan hanh youq 16 siujseiz, daj haetromh 6 diemj cung daengz doengxhaemh 10 diemj cung, caemhcaiq mbouj gvidingh saek

(178) Youq 1859 nienz caeuq 1860 nienz mwh Yinghgoz daemjfaiq daemjrok hangznieb fazcanj ceiq hoengh de, miz mbangj gunghcangj lauxbanj dajsuenq doeng-gvaq doiq gij vunz youq fapdingh lauzdung seizgan caixvaih lai lauzdung haenx cei cienzhong haemq sang hawj de, yienghneix bae coisawj vunzhung bouxsai gyaraez ngoenz lauzdung seizgan. Doengh boux sawjyung hfwngz gauj lozgi h caeuq swdung fangjih haenx yiengq lauxbanj daezok yigensuh, lauxbanj cij dingz fwngz. Ndaw yigensuh sij daengz: "Lauksaed gangj, gij swngghoz dou doiq dou ma gangj gaenq baenz cungj fudanh ndeu. Cijaeu dou moix singhgiz gij seizgan deng gven youq ndaw gunghcangj lij lai gvaq gij gunghyinz wnq ca mbouj geij song ngoenz seizgan (20 siujseiz), dou couh roxnyinh swheij lumjnaeuz dwg gij nuzli guekgya nei, caemhcaiq dou cungj gag ienq swheij ndaej yungznyaenx cungj cidu sienghah ndangdaej bonjfaenh dou caeuq daihlaeng dou haenx ciengzgeiz louz roengzbae..... Sojlaiz, dou yiemzsuk nyinhcaen dwk dunghcih, daj bimoq hwnj, dou moix singhgiz lauzdung seizgan baenzbaenz cungj mbouj mauhgvaq 60 siujseiz, daj 6 diemj cung daengz 6 diemj cung, ndawde lij baudaengz gij yietnaiq seizgan aen buenq siujseiz faplwd gvidingh haenx." (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1860 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 30 yieb).

(179) Gij soujduenh gvendaengz leihyung coenzvah aen faplwd neix daeuj buqvaih faplwd haenx, cingj canhgauj yawj Yivei baugau《Gunghcangifaz》1859 nienz 8 nyied 9 hauh), caeuq《Aen Genyi Gvendaengz Coihgaj Gunghcangifaz Yawhbieh Sawj Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Ndae Haeddingz Gij Lauzdung Mbouj Habfap Seizneix Dauqcawq Hwng Haenx》youz Lunznazdwz Hoznaz sij, aen baugau neix daengh haenx.

diuz fapdingh gwnhaeux seizgan. De cinjhawj lauxbanj seizbienth sawj-yungh gij vunzsai 13 bi doxhwnj hwnz ngoenz lauzdung. (180) Neix dwg Yivei baez saetbaih he. (181)

Hoeng, yenzcwz ndaej hingz lo, de youq gij dagunghyez bumwnz dangguh gij huq daegbied yendai swngchcanj fuengsik haenx ndawde ndaej hingz lo. 1853 –1860 nienz doengh aen bumwnz neix fazcanj vaiq dwk sawj vunz doeksaet bae, doengzseiz okyienth le gunghcangj gunghyinz ndangrengz caeuq cingsaenz dauqlix, couh lienz boux damengz hix yawj ndaej cingcing cujcu. Lienz doengh gij gunghcangj lauxbanj ginggvaq buenq aen sigij baihdaw doxhoenx cij deng bik cugbouh doengzeiq youq gwnz faplwd hanhhaed caeuq gvidingh ngoenz lauzdung seizgan haenx, hix danqhaen doengh gij gunghyez bumwnz neix caeuq doengh gij bozsoz lingjyiz vanzlij dwg “swyouz” haenx ndaem bieq song cungj saek. (182) “Cwngci ginghcyoz” fuengmienth boux cang guh vunzndei de seizneix hix goenghai naeuz, youz faplwd daeuj gvidingh ngoenz lauzdung seizgan, neix gig miz bizyau, neix couh dwg gyoengqde monz “gohyoz” neix gij cwngzciu moq doedok haenx. (183) Mbouj nanz liujgaj, youq gunghcangj gyoengq vunz miz gienz miz seiq deng bik fugcoengz gij doxgaiq mienn

(180) “Youq ceiqgaen buenq bi<1857 nienz>ndawde, ndaw dieg gou guenj gij lwgnyez 8 bi caeuq 8 bi doxhwnj haenx, cungj deng bik daj haetromh 6 diemj cung guh daengz doengxaemh 9 diemj cung, baeg yaek dai bae, neix dwg saehsaed.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1857 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 39 yieb).

(181) “Yaenqnyumx gunghcangfaz aen gvidingh gvendaengz gyauyuz caeuq lauzdung baujhoh deng nyinhnaeuz dwg cungj saetbaih ndeu.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1862 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 52 yieb)

(182) Lumjbaenz, Ai Bohdwzj 1863 nienz 3 nyied 24 hauh sij fung saenq ndeu hawj《Daivusw Bau》, ndaw saenq couh yienghneix naeuz. 《Daivusw Bau》daezsingi de, gaej lumz gij gunghcangj lauxbanj fanjdui aen faplingh ngoenz lauzdung 10 siuj-seiz haenx fanjgoet. ^①

(183) Veih Niujmajgiz sienseng caeuq Duzgwz itheij biensij caemhcaiq okbanj 《Gyagwzsj》gvaq, de couh dwg yienghneix nyinhnaeuz. Nanzdauh mbeisaeq lau oksaeh cix yiengq yizlun nyienghbouh hix dwg gohyoz fuengmienth cinbu ha?

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 913 — 918 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

mbouj ndaej haenx caemhcaiq caeuq de gaemfwngz doxndei le, gij ding-geng ligliengh swhbwnj couh cugciemh soeknyieg bae lo, doengzseiz, gunghyinz gaihgz youq sevei gaihcnwngz ndawde aenvih mbouj miz maz cigciep leixhah gvanhaeh, gij vunz ndwn youq mbiengj gyoengqde haenx ndaej demgya, cix sawj gunghoenx ligliengh ndaejdaengz gyagiengz lo. Neix couh dwg daj 1860 nienz doxdaeuj cinbu ndaej haemq vaiq aen yenzynh de lo.

Aen cangj dajnyumx caeuq aen cangj nyumxbieg ⁽¹⁸⁴⁾ youq 1860 nienz, aen cangj gopva caeuq aen cangj guh mad youq 1861 nienz faenbied souh 1850 nienz gunghcangjfaz gamhanh. Aenvih miz Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei daih^{it} hauh baugau (1863), sojmiz aen hangznieb guh gang guh vax, hojcaizcangj, leizgvancangj, danyozcangj, bizcijcangj, denhngozyungzcangj caeuq haujlai gij hong cungj heuh guh “doeksat coih ndei” haenx, cungj souh daengz doengzyiengh minghyinh. 1863

(184) Gij faplingh gvendaengz aen cangj nyumxbieg caeuq aen cangj dajnyumx 1860 nienz fatbough haenx gvidingh, daj 1861 nienz 8 nyied 1 hauh hwnj, ngoenz lauzdung seizgan camhseiz sukdinj daengz 12 siujseiz, daj 1862 nienz 8 nyied 1 hauh hwnj, doeklaeng sukdinj baenz 10 siujseiz, hix couh dwg naeuz, singhgizit daengz singhgizhaj ngoenz lauzdung 10 aen buenq siujseiz, singhgizroek lauzdung 7 aen buenq siujseiz. Hoeng 1862 nienz aen nienzfaenh mbouj gitleih neix baez daeuj, gij heiqaueq youh dauqcungz yienj lo. Gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj sienseng yieungq Yivei cingjyen, iugouz aen gvidingh cinjhawj lwnyeyzhung caeuq mehmbwk lauzdung 12 siujseiz haenx caiq saedhengz bi ndeu dem…… “Gaenqgawq gij yingzyez cingzvang seizneix (faiq giepnoix seizgeiz), danghnaeuz hawj gunghyinz moix ngoenz lauzdung 12 siujseiz, canh ndaej cienzhong caenhliengh lai di, yienghhaenx doiq gyoengqde cibfaen mizleih bw……” Hangh fapanq gaengawq cungj cingsaenz neix ngeixdingh haenx hix gaenq gyauhawj Yayen. “Aenvih gij gunghyinz aen cangj nyumxbieg gujdung, hangh fapanq neix deng siubae lo.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1862 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 14、15 yieb) Gij swbwnj caeg yungh gij mingzdaeuz gunghyinz gangvah haenx deng gunghyinz hoenx doiq le, youh doenggvaq aen yenjing fazyozgyah fatyienh, 1860 nienz faplingh caeuq Yivei sojmiz gij faplingh mizgven “lauzdung baujhoh” ityiengh, senjyungh coenzvah mbouj cingcuj de, daj ndawde ra daengz yiengh vahdaeuz neix: Aen faplingh neix gij mizyauq fanveiz de mbouj baudaengz “yazgvanghgungh” caeuq “cwnghlijgungh”. Gij gienz saemjbuengq Yinghgoz soqlaiz dwg bouxhoiq cungsaed swbwnj, de doenggvaq “gauhdwngi minzsw fazyen” baecinj le aen cekgangj euqvang mbouj gwn dauhleix neix. “Yienghneix yinxhwnj gunghyinz gig daih mbouj muenx, caemhcai q gij cigndaej hojsik de dwg, laebfap muzdiz cingzcuj dangqmaz, cix aenvih eiqsei gangj ndaej mbouj cingcuj cix saedhengz mbouj roengzbae.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1862 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 18 yieb)

nienz, “aen cangj dangdien nyumxbieg” (185) caeuq menbauhfanz faenbied souh cienmonz faplingh gamhanh, youq aen cangj dangdien

(185) “Boux lauxbanj aen cangj dangdien nyumxbieg” yaeuh vunz naeuz, gyoengqde mbouj hawj mehmbwk doengxhwnz lauzdung, yienghneix couh mbouj deng aen nyumxbieg gunghcangfaz 1860 nienz guenj lo. Hoeng gij vahgyaj neix deng gunghcangj sicazyenz gietbyoengq lo, doengzseiz, gij cingjyensuh gunghyinz sawj Yivei yawj daengz, “aen cangj dangdien nyumxbieg” mbouj dwg laeb youq gwenz nywj heuswd、rangrwt、liengzsumx. Youq doengh aen cangj dangdien nyumxbieg neix, aen fungh bangh baengz vwnhdu sang daengz Vazsi 90° – 100° , youq ndawde lauzdung cujyau dwg dahsau. “Langhcaep” aen swz neix byaujsi gyoengqde daj ndaw fungh bangh baengz okdaej vuenh gaemz heiq ndeu. “Youq ndaw fungh bangh baengz miz 15 dahsau, bangh baengzmaz vwnhdu dwg 80° – 90° , bangh baengzmaz saeq vwnhdu dwg 100° caeuq 100° doxhwnj. Fungh ranz iq miz 10 lai bingzfangh yinghciz baenzneix, cungqgyang cuengq aen luz seiq mienh fungred haenx, 12 dahsau youq gizhaenx <dawz baengzmaz saeq> dangqbingz caeuq daebndei. Gyoengq dahsau gvaengz aen luz ndatfoedfoed haenx, baengzmaz saeq gig vaiq couh banghhawq lo, yienzhaeuh youz gyoengqde dangqbingz bae. Doengh gij vunz neix lauzdung seizgan mbouj miz maz hanhhaed. Youq mwh nyaengq lai, gyoengqde yæk liemzdaemh haujlai ngoenz guh daengz doengxhaemh 9 diemj cung roxnaeuz 12 diemj cung.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1862 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 56 yieb) Boux canghyw ndeu naeuz: “Mbouj gvidingh cienmonz seizgan hawj gyoengq dahsau yietliengz yaep he, mbouj-gvaq, dang hwngq lai saedcaih souh mbouj ndaej lo, roxnaeuz gij fwngz dahsau ok hanh uq lo, couh cinjhawj gyoengqde okbae geij faen cung……Gij gingniemh gou yawj gij bingh doengh dahsau neix sawj gou duenhdingh, gij ndangdaej gyoengqde yak gvaq gij mehmbwk daemjrok haujlai <hoeng swbwnj youq faenh cingjyensuh gyauhawj Yivei ndawde, cix yungh gij funghgwz Lujbwnjshw dawz gyoengqde veh baenz gig ndangcangq!>. Gij bingh gyoengqde ciengz fat haenx dwg: Feibing、cihgi’gvanjyenz、rongzva bingh、fatbag caeuq fungheiq. Gou nyinhnaeuz, gij yienzaen cauhbaenz doengh cungj bingh neix, couh dwg aen gunghcozsiz gyoengqde hwngq lai caeuq gyoengqde mbouj miz gij buh cukgaeuq raeuj ndang haenx, mbouj

nyumxbieg, gimqhaed doengxhwnz (coengz haemhlaep 8 diemj cung daengz ngoenz daihngleih haetromh 6 diemj cung) sawjyunglh lwgnyez, lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk lauzdung, youq ndaw menbauhfanzg, gimqhaed haemhlaep 9 diemj cung daengz ngoenz daihngleih haetromh 5 diemj cung sawjyunglh gij menbauh gunghyinz 18 bi doxroengz^①. Gaeng-gawq Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzei baezlaeng gak baez genyi, Yingh-goz sojmiz cung'you gunghyez bumwnz, cawz nungzyez, aen hangznieb vatgvangq caeuq aen hangznieb daehyinh caixvaih, cungj aiq deng dued-bae "swyouz" bw, gvendaengz doengh gij genyi neix, raeuz baezlaeng lij aeu gangj daengz.^{(185a)②}

ndaej youq seizdoeng roengzban seiz dingdangj gij dienheiq nit cumx haenx." (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 56, 57 yieb) Gvendaengz aen faplingh 1863 nienz doeklaeng cij daj "boux lauxbanj dangdien nyumxbieg" sim'angq gizhaenx ceng ndaej daeuj de, gunghcangj sicazyenz ceijok: "Aen faplingh neix yawj hwnjdaeuj dwg baujhoh gunghyinz bw, hoeng de mboujdan guh mbouj daengz baujhoh gunghyinz.....Ciuq gij diuzvwnz faplingh, cijaeu lwgnyez caeuq mehmbwk youq doengxhaemh 8 diemj cung gvaq le lij lauzdung, faplwd cij baujhoh gyoengqde, couhsuenq youq cungj ciengzhab neix, aenvih gij cingqmingz fuengfap faplwd gvidingh haenx miz gak cungj baujlouz diuzgen, ca mbouj geij mbouj miz vunz deng cawqfad." (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 52 yieb) "Doiq aen faplingh dangguh gvansim caeuq gyauyuz vunz daeuj gangj, aen faplingh neix dwg saetbaili liux bae lo. Cinjhawj doengzyiengh hix ndaej naeuz giengzbik mehmbwk caeuq lwgnyez moix ngoenz lauzdung 14 siujseiz (baudaengz roxnaeuz mbouj baudaengz gwnhaeux seizgan, aeu yawj cingzgvang daeuj dingh), roxnaeuz lij aeu lauzdung engq raez seizgan dem, caemhcai q mboujguenj gyoengqde nienzgeij hung iq, vunzsai roxnaeuz mehmbwk, mboujguenj aen cangj nyumxbieg laenzgaenh digih gyahdingz miz maz sevei sibgenq, neix ndaej gangj naeuz dwg gvansim vunz ha?" (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1863 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 40 yieb)

(185a) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: Daj 1866 nienz gou sij doengh gij vah neix doxdaeuj, youh fatseng le doiq dauqlaeng yienhsiengq.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 394 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

② Raen youq bonj gienj daih 776 — 780 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

7. Aen Doucwnggh Ceng'aeu Ngoenz Lauzdung Seizgan Cingqciengz. Yinghgoz Gunghcangj Laebfap Doiq Gizyawz Guekgya Gij Yingjyangj De

Bouxyawjsaw aiq geiq ndaej, mboujguenj swngghanj fuengsik bonj-ndang aenvih lauzdung gvihaeuj swhbwnj cix canjseng le yienghlawz bienqvaq, swngghanj gyaciz lwyawz roxnaeuz dokaueu swng'yiz lauzdung, dwg gij daegdingh neiyungz caeuq muzdiz swhbwnjcuji swngghanj ①. Bouxyawjsaw aiq geiq ndaej, daj gij gvanhdenj raeuz daengz seizneix lwnhgangj haenx daeuj yawj, cijmiz gij gunghyinz doglaeb、ndigah daj faplwd daeuj gangj dwg vunzhung haenx, dangguh boux gai sanghbinj caeuq swhbwnjgyah ciem mbawheiq ②. Ndigah, danghnaeuz gangj youq raeuz daihgaiq lwnhgangj laizloh ndawde, gij miz cujyau cozyung de it fuengmienh dwg yendai gunghyez, lingsh fuengmienh dwg gij vunz daj ndangdaeij caeuq faplwd daeuj gangj caengz baenz vunzhung haenx gij lauzdung de, yienghhaenx raeuz cij dwg dawz gij gonq dangguh aen lingj-yiz daegbied dokaueu lauzdung, dawz gij laeng yawjbaenz dwg cungj dok-aeu neix aen laeh daegbied ronghsien haenx. Hoeng, couhcinj camhseiz mbouj nangqdaengz gij lwnhgangj baezlaeng, dandan gaengawq gij lienz-haeh lizsij saehsaed, hix ndaej ok gij gietlwnh lajneix:

Daih'it, youq ndaw gunghyez bumwnz ceiq caeux baengh rengz raemx、fwiheiq caeuq gihgi cix fatseng gwzming haenx, couh youq yendai swngghanj fuengsik codaeuz miz ok gij doxgaiq haenx—faiq、bwn、maz、sei daengj daemjrok hanghnieb ndawde, swhbwnj gij siengjmuengh mbouj

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 292 — 295、361 — 367、417 — 419 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

② Raen youq bonj gienj daih 265 — 267 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

miz hanhdoh, seizbienth gyaraez ngoenz lauzdung seizgan de sien ndaej-daengz muenxcuk gonq. Vuzciz swngghanj fuengsik ndaej gajbienth caeuq gij sevei gvanhaeh boux gauj swngghanj ndaej doxwngq gajbienth (186), sien dwg cauhaenz le mbouj miz hanhdoh bae doknap, doeklaeng dauqfanj yinxhwnj le sevei gamduk, youz faplwd daeuj hanhaed, gvidingh caeuq doengjit ngoenz lauzdung seizgan dem yietnaiq seizgan. Sojlaiz, cungj gamduk neix youq 19 sigij mboengq gonq cij dwg dangguh laehvaih cingzgvang youz faplwd daeuj gvidingh. (187) Hoeng cungj gamduk neix, ngamqngamq dwkfug gij swngghanj fuengsik moq gaenq ciemq lingjyiz, de cix fatyienth, mboujdan haujai gij swngghanj bumwnz wnq caijyung h le gij gunghcangj cidu caencingq haenx, caemh-caiq doengh gij soujgungh gunghcangz (lumjbaenz aen gunghcangz guh gang guh vax, aen gunghcangz guh bohliiz daengj) rox lai rox noix caijyung h swngghanj fuengsik gaeuqgeq haenx, gij soujgunghyez sikgaeuq (lumjbaenz menbauhfanz), couh lienz doengh gij gyahdingz lauzdung faensanq (lumjbaenz cau h ding hangznieb daengj) (188), hix cungj lumj gunghcangj ityiengh, senqsi deng swhbwnjcuji bozsoz lo. Ndigah, mbouj ndaej mbouj cugciemh gya'gvangq aen gvaengh laebfap, roxnaeuz youq giz dieg lumj Yinghgoz yienghneix, youq laebfap fuengmienth ciuq Lozmaj gezyizlun fuengsik bae guh, danhfanz miz vunz youq ndawde lauzdung,

(186) “Song aen gaihgez neix (swhbwnjgyah caeuq gunghyinz) gij hingzveiz bonjfaenh de, dwg goengqde dangseiz soj youq diegvih cauxbaenz.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1848 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 113 yieb)

(187) “Aen hangznieb deng hanhhaed cungj caeuq sawjyung h rengz fwiheiq caeuq rengz raemx swngghanj baengz miz gvanhaeh. Cungj hangznieb ndeu bietdingh au bwhmiz song aen diuzgen cij souh gunghcangj sicaz cidu baujhoh, neix couh dwg: Sawjyung h rengz fwiheiq caeuq rengz raemx, caemhcaiq gyagoeng moux cungj daegdingh senhveiz.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1864 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 8 yieb)

(188) Gij cingzgvang gvendaengz cungj gyahdingz gunghyez neix, aen baugau Dunggung h Diucz Veijyen zvei ceiggaen h daezhawj le gij caizliuh gak cungj gak yiengh lai dangqmaz.

sojmiz fungh ranz cungj seizbient heuh guh gunghcangj. (189)

Daihngaih, gij laizloh moux di swnghcanj bumwnz ndawde gvidingh ngoenz lauzdung seizgan, caeuq mbangj swnghcanj bumwnz wnq ndawde lij laebdaeb guh gij doucwnggh ceng'aeu cungj gvidingh neix, cingcuj dwk cwnghmingz: Gij gunghyinz mbouj miz vunz doengzcingz caeuq bangcoh haenx, gij gunghyinz "swyouz" gai goengrengz haenx, youq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj itdingh cingzsug gaihdon, dwg mbouj miz rengz bae dijang law, cij ndei utfug. Sojlaiz, swhbwnjgyah gaihgez caeuq gunghyinz gaihgez ginggvaq ciengzgeiz goenghai roxnaeuz laeglemx doucwnggh, cij cugbough doekdingh ngoenz lauzdung seizgan cingqciengz. Doucwnggh dwg youq ndaw fanvez yendai gunghyez mbehai, sojlaiz, de sien fatseng youq Yinghgoz aen dieg fatmaj yendai gunghyez neix gonq. (190) Gij gunghcangj gunghyinz Yinghgoz mboujdan dwg gij senhcin cansw Yinghgoz gunghyinz gaihgez, caemhcai q dwg gij senhcin cansw daengx aen yendai gunghyinz gaihgez, ceiq sien bae buek gij lij ljun swhbwnj hix cingq dwg gij

(189) "Aen faplingh ceiqgaenh baez hoihgez neix <1864 nienz> doenggvaq haenx..... Nangqdaengz doengh aen hangzneib caeuq baeznaengz gangj gig mbouj doengz haenx. Sawjyunggh rengz gihgai daeuj haidoengh gihgi, gaenq mbouj caiq lumj doenghbaez yienghhaenx, dwg aen giyez ndeu youq faplwd fuengmienth deng dangguh gunghcangj aen diuzgen noix mbouj ndaej haenx lo." (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Bau-gau. 1864 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 8 yieb)

(190) Youq Bijlisiz aen dieg sawj daluz swyouz cuji sim'angq neix, lienz gij ngauez aen yindung neix cungj ra mbouj raen. Couh lienz gij meizgvang caeuq ginhsuz gvangsanh giz haenx, gak cungj nienzgeij sai mbwk gunghyinz cungj deng cienzbouh "swyouz dwk" sawjyunggh, mboujlwnh sawjyunggh seizgan raez dinj caeuq seizlawz deng sawjyunggh. Gij vunz giz haenx soj goqyunggh, moix 1000 vunz ndawde, miz 733 boux bouxsai, 83 boux mehmbwk, 135 daeg lwgnyez 16 bi doxroengz, 49 dah lwgnyez 16 bi doxroengz. Youq lendezcangj daengj dieg, moix 1000 vunz ndawde, miz 668 boux bouxsai, 149 boux mehmbwk, 98 daeg lwgnyez 16 bi doxroengz, 85 dah lwgnyez 16 bi doxroengz. Linghvaih, doiq gij lauzdungliz cingzsug roxnaeuz mbouj cingzsug, yienznaeuz cungj bozsoz dwk gig youqgaenj, hoeng cienzhong gig daemq, moix ngoenz bingzyaenz cienzhong, vunzsai dwg 2 senhling 8 bensw, mehmbwk dwg 1 senhling 8 bensw, lwgnyezhung dwg 1 senhling 2 bensw buenq. Mboujgvaq, caeuq 1850 nienz doxbeij, 1863 nienz Bijlisiz cuzgouj meiz, diet daengj soqliengh caeuq gyaciz ca mbouj geijlai demgya boix ndeu.

lijlun'gyah gyoengqde. (191) Sojlaiz, gunghcangj cezyozgyah Youzwej ndaq naeuz, gij najmong Yinghgoz gunghyinz gaihgaiz swiq mbouj seuq haenx couh dwg, gyoengqde naj doiq gij swhbwnj daihdamj bae vih "cienzbouh swyouz sawjyungh lauzdung" cix haenqrengz guh haenx, engq dawz "gij nuzlici gunghcangjfaz" sij hwnj gwz geiz bonjfaenh bae. (192)

Fazgoz youq baihlaeng Yinghgoz menhmenh ganj hwnjdaej lo. Youq gizhaenx, aen faplwd ngoenz lauzdung 12 siujseiz (193) yaek doeng-gvaq Ngeih Nyied Gwzming²⁴² cij ndaej saedyienh, hoeng de beij gij Yinghgoz yenzbanj bonjfaenh engq mbouj caezcienz. Yienznaeuz yiengh-neix, gij gwzming fuengfap Fazgoz lij dwg yienh'ok gij youhdenj daegbied

(191) Bonj sigij codaeuz 10 bi ngamqngamq gvaqbae, Lozbwzdwz Ouhvwnz mboujdan youq lijlun fuengmienh cujcanh miz bizyau hanhhaed ngoenz lauzdung seizgan, caemhcaiq youq saedsaeh fuengmienh, youq Sinhlahnazgwz ndaw gunghcangj bonjfaenh de, saedhengz ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz. Neix cingq caeuq gij "swng-hcanj lauzdung caeuq lwgnyez gyauyuz doxgiethab" de ityiengh, caeuq aen gunghyinz hozcoz giyez de cauxbanh haenx ityiengh, deng vunz riu naeuz dwg gij loqsiengj gung-canj cujyi. Seizneix, aen loqsiengj daih'it, bienqbaenz le gunghcangjfaz, aen loq-siengj daihngaih, bienqbaenz sojmiz "gunghcangjfaz" ndawde cingq sik yungh swz, aen loqsiengj daihsam, engq bienqbaenz geu buhrog bae guh fanjdung yaeuhlox.

(192) Youzwej《Gunghcangj Cezyoz》(Fazyizbwnj) 1836 nienz Bahliz banj daih 2 gienj daih 39、40、67、77 daengj yieb

(193) Aen baugau "1855 Nienz Bahliz Gozci Dunggi Veiyi" naeuz: "Gij faplwd Fazgoz dawz gunghcangj caeuq soujgungh gunghcangz moix ngoenz lauzdung seizgan hanhhaed baenz 12 siujseiz. Hoeng de mbouj dwg dawz aen lauzdung seizgan neix hanhhaed youq ndaw seizgan dinghdai mbouj bienq haenx (couh dwg ndaw duenh seiz-gan ndeu), cix dan gvidingh lwgnyez youq haetromh 5 diemj cung daengz haemhlaep 9 diemj cung duenh seizgan neix lauzdung. Ndigah, miz mbangj gunghcangj lauxbanj couh leihyungh gij gienzleih conggh roh faplwd louz hawj gyoengqde haenx, hawj gunghyinz moix ngoenz (aiq cawz ngoenz singhgiz ok) mbouj dingz bae lauzdung. Gyoengqde vihneix sawjyungh song ban gunghyinz, moix ban youq soujgungh gung-hcangz ndawde lauzdung seizgan cungj mbouj mauhgvaq 12 siujseiz, hoeng giyez swng-hcanj cix hwnz ngoenz mbouj dingz. Faplwd ndaej daengz le eisouj, hoeng yienghneix hab yinzdau lwi?" Cawz le "doengxhwnz lauzdung doiq ndang vunz miz sienghailh" caixvailh, baugau lij daegbied ceijok, "haemhlaep sai mbwk gunghyinz caenx youq ndaw cehgenh daeng rongh myoxmyad haenx yaek canjseng hougoj yak-rwix".

de. De mbat dog couh gvidingh le aen gyaiqhanh ngoenz lauzdung seizgan, sojmiz soujgungh gunghcangz caeuq gunghcangj cungj aeu ciuq aen seizgan neix bae lauzdung, hoeng Yinghgoz laebfap mizseiz youq diemj neix, mizseiz youq diemj haenx deng bik mbouj ndaej mbouj guh'ok gvidingh, caemhcaiq gig yungzheih cauh ok gienh dem gienh susung doxceng doxnauh daeuj. ⁽¹⁹⁴⁾ Lingh fuengmienh, Fazgoz faplwd gij doxgaiq dangguh yenzcwz daeuj senhbu haenx, youq Yinghgoz cij dan dwg gij doxgaiq aeu gij mingzdaeuz lwgnyez、lwgnyezhung caeuq mehmbwk daeuj ceng'aeu, caemhcaiq doengh gij doxgaiq neix cigdaengz ceiqgaenh cij dangguh bujben gienzleih daez okdaeuj. ⁽¹⁹⁵⁾

Youq aen hozcunggoz baihbaek Meijcouh, cijaeu nuzlici sawj gunghozgoz it bouhfaenh fazcanj mbouj cingqciengz, mboujlwnh aen gunghyinz yindung lawz yaek doglaeb fazcanj roengzbae couh mbouj guh ndaej daengz. Youq giz dieg hwzyinz lauzdung deng nad aen yaenq deng

(194) “Lumjbaenz, youq aen digih gou neix ndawde, doengz aen gunghcangj cangjfangz ndawde, doengz boux gunghcangj lauxbanj ndeu, geiq dwg boux lauxbanj nyumxbieg caeuq boux lauxbanj dajnyumx aeu souh ‘aen fap nyumxbieg caeuq aen fap dajnyumx’ gamhanh, youh dwg boux lauxbanj yaenq nyumx aeu souh ‘yaenq nyumx gunghcangjfaz’ gamhanh, caemhcaiq lij dwg boux lauxbanj hwnj giengh aeu souh ‘gunghcangjfaz’ gamhanh haenx……” (aen baugau Beigwz sienseng, daengh youq 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1861 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 20 yieb) Beigwz sienseng lied ok doengh gij faplingh neix gij mbouj doengz gvidingh de, caeuq coengz neix yinxhwnj gak cungj doxceng doxnauh le naeuz: “Gojraen, danghnaeuz gunghcangj lauxbanj daegdaengq ndojbaex faplwd guenjaed, yienghhaenx yaek baujcwng caephengz Yivei sam aen faplingh neix dwg geijlai gunnanz.” (doengz gwnzneix, daih 21 yieb) Mboujvayq yienghneix dauq ndaej baujcwng fazyozgyah sienseng miz anq ndaej banh lo.

(195) Sojlaiz, gunghcangj sicazyenz dauqdae j ndaej daihdamj gangj ok: “Cungj mbouj doengz yigen neix〈swhbwnj doiq yungh faplwd hingzsik daeuj hanhhaed lauzdung seizgan miz mbouj doengz yigen〉bietdingh yaek youq dangqnaj aen yenzcwz hungmbwk lauzdung gienzleih haenx utfug……Daengz itdingh seizhaeuh, gij gienzleih bouxgoq sawjyungh gunghyinz lauzdung couh yaek satdingz, gunghyinz couh ndaej gag ceiboiq gij seizgan bonjfaenh, couhcinj de cungj caengz naetnaiq.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1862 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 54 yieb)

apbik ujloengh haenx, bwzyinz lauzdung hix mbouj ndaej daengz gaijfang. Hoeng daj nuzlici daibae ndawde, sikhaek fatok aen sengmingh dauqcungz bienq ndaej oiqemq haenx. Namz Baek Cancwngh⁸ ndaej aen swngli daih'it de, couh dwg aen yindung ceng'aeu ngoenz lauzdung seizgan 8 siujseiz, aen yindung neix fazcanj gig vaiq, daj Dasihyangz hamj daengz Daibingzyangz, daj aen Yinghgwzlanz moq hamj daengz Gyahli-fuznizya. Aen Daengx Guek Gunghyinz Daibyauj Daihhoih²⁴³ youq Bah'wjdizmoz ciuhai (1866 nienz 8 nyied) haenx senhbu:

“Vihliux dawz gij lauzdung guek raeuz daj swhbwnjcuji nuzlici lajde gaijfang okdaeuj, gij saehgaenj dangqnaj dwg fatbough hangh faplwd ndeu, gvidingh ngoenz lauzdung 8 siujseiz dangguh Meijligenh Lenzbangh gak couh ngoenz cingqciengz lauzdung seizgan. Raeuz gietsim caenh sojmiz goengrengz bae ceng'aeu aen gezgoj najrongh neix.” (196)

Caeuq neix doengzseiz (1866 nienz 9 nyied), aen “Gozei Gunghyinz Daibyauj Daihhoih” youq Yizneivaj ciuhai haenx, gaengawq aen genyi Lunzdunh Cungj Veijyenzei, doenggvaq gezyi: “Hanhhaed ngoenz lauzdung seizgan dwg aen diuzgen bietdingh aeu sien gaijgez gonq, mbouj miz aen diuzgen neix, sojmiz gij sawqniemh siengj caenh'itbough gouzra

(196) “Raeuz, gij gunghyinz Dunhgwzjgwz, daegbied guh aen swnghmingz neix: Gij lauzdung seizgan aen cidu seizneix gvidingh nanz lai, mbouj louz seizgan hawj gunghyinz yietnaiq caeuq fazcanj, dauq dwg dawz gunghyinz dangq hoiq sawj, sawj gij diegvih gunghyinz beij nuzli mbouj ndei daengz geijlai. Sojlaiz, raeuz doenggvaq gezyi: Ngoenz lauzdung seizgan miz 8 siujseiz couh gaeuq lo, caemhcai aeu sij haeuj ndaw faplwd bae; raeuz hemqheuh bauqcej ganhvuz diuzfaex geuh mizrengz neix cihciz gyoengqraeuz……Danhfanz dwg gij vunz doi mbouj cihciz raeuz de, yaek deng yawjbaenz dwg gij vunzdig lauzdung gaijliengz caeuq gunghyinz gienzleih.” (Niujoyoz Couh Dunhgwzjgwz gunghyinz gezyi, 1866 nienz)

gunghyinz gajfang haenx cungj yaek deng saetbah bae…… Raeuz genyi doenggvaq laebfap soujsuz, dawz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan hanhhaed baenz 8 siujseiz. ”²⁴⁴

Yienghneix, Dasihyangz song hamq gij gunghyinz yindung daj swnghcanj gvanhaeh bonjndang ndawde gag rox majhung hwnjdaej haenx, couh cingqsaed le gij vah boux Yinghgoz gunghcangj sicazyenz Loz Yoz Sanghdwzswh :

“Danghnaeuz mbouj sien hanhhaed ngoenz lauzdung seizgan, mbouj yiemzgek bae gyangzci gvancez gij fapdingh gyaiqhanh ngoenz lauzdung seizgan, yaek siengj youq sevei gajgwz fuengmienh caijyung caenh’itbouh cawqleix banhfab, dwg baenz-baenz cungj mbouj mizmuengh aeundaej baenzgoeng law. ” (197)

Bietdingh aeu swngznyinh, gij gunghyinz raeuz youq mwh de byaij ok swnghcanj gocwngz caeuq mwh de byaij haeuj swnghcanj gocwngz dwg mbouj doengz law. Youq gwnz hawciengz, de ciemqmiz “lauzdungliz” cungj sanghbinj neix, caeuq boux ciemqmiz gizyawz sanghbinj doxdoiqlaeb, couh dwg dangguh boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj caeuq boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj doxdoiqlaeb. De dawz gij goengrengz bonjfaenh gai hawj sw-hwnjgyah seiz soj ciem mbawheiq haenx, ndaej naeuz lumj ceij bieq saw ndaem ityiengh biujmingz le de ndaej swyouz ceiboiq swheij. Youq ndaej gai okbae le cix fatyienh : De mbouj dwg “bouxgangsah swyouz”, gij seizgan de swyouz gai gij goengrengz swheij haenx, dwg gij seizgan

(197) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1848 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 112 yieb

de deng bik gai goengrengz ⁽¹⁹⁸⁾ ; saedsaeh dwg, de“ cijaeu vanzlij dok-
nap ndaej ok gaiq noh ndeu、diuz nyinz ndeu、ndik lwed ndeu” ⁽¹⁹⁹⁾ ,
duzfangz gwn lwed couh mbouj cuengq gvaq. Vihliux “dingdangj” gij
ngwzdoeg²⁴⁶ gienjgeuj gyoengqde, gunghyinz bietdingh aeu giet baenz
ndaek ndeu, dangguh aen gaihgez ndeu haenqrengz ceng’aeu hangh guek-
gya faplwd ndeu, aen bya hung sang gig miz rengz dwk dingdangj rumz-
rwix haenx, sawj swheij mbouj caiq doenggvaq gagnyienh caeuq sw-
bwnj ciem mbawheiq, cix dawz swheij caeuq daihlaeng gai okbae

(198) “Linghvaih, cungj gvejgeiq neix< lumjbaenz aen soujduenh swbwnj youq
1848 nienz – 1850 nienz yungh haenx > daezhawj le aen baengzgwawq buek mbouj
laemx haenx, cwngmingz cungj yawjfab ciengzseiz miz vunz daezok haenx cienzbouh
loek caez, cungj yawjfab neix dwg: Gunghyinz mbouj sihyau gijmaz baujhoh, gij wng-
gai deng yawjbaenz dwg gij caizcanj dandog gyoengqde, couh dwg ndaej swyouz cei-
boiq song fwngz lauzdung caeuq gij naed hanh gwnz najbyak gyoengqde.” (《Gungh-
cangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1850 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 45 yieb) “Swyouz lauz-
dung (danghnaeuz lij ndaej yienghneix heuh), couhsuenq dwg youq aen guekgya sw-
youz haenx, hix sihyau miz gij genfwngz giengzak faplwd daeuj baujhoh cij ndaej.”
(《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1864 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 34 yieb)
“Cinjhawj moix ngoenz lauzdung 14 siujseiz, baudaengz roxnaeuz mbouj baudaengz
gwnhaeux seizgan……Couh dangq giengzbik yienghneix guh.” (《Gunghcangj Sicaz-
yenz Baugau. 1863 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 40 yieb)

(199) Fuzlijdwzlijhij Wnhgwzswh《Yinghgoz Aen Fap Ngoenz Lauzdung 10 Siuj-
seiz》, daengh youq《Laizyinh Bauq Moq. Cwngci Ginghci Bingzlwnh》gou cawjbien
haenx, 1850 nienz 4 nyied hauh daih 5 yieb²⁴⁵.

soengq dai caeuq deng dang hoiq sawj. (200) Aen dayencangh²⁴⁷ ngamq didngaz daj faplwd fuengmienh bae hanhhaed ngoenz lauzdung seizgan, dingjlawh le “aen yinzgenz mbouj ndaej bokdued” cungj diuzmoeg yawj hwnjdaej famh mbouj ndaej haenx²⁴⁸, aen dayencangh neix “dauqdaej ndaej mingzbeq bae gvidingh, gij seizgan gunghyinz gai okbae daengz seizlawz gietsat, gij seizgan gvi gunghyinz bonjfaenh daj seizlawz suenq hwnj” (201) . Bienqvaq geijlai daih ha!²⁴⁹

(200) Youq doengh aen gunghyez bumwnz deng aen faplingh ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz gamhanh haenx, aen faplingh neix “sawj gunghyinz mienxndaej cienzbouh doiqvaq bae, caemhcai q sawj gyoengqde ndangcangq engqmiz baujjang lo”. (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1859 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 47 yieb) “Swbhwnj <youq gunghcangj ndawde> mauhgvaq hanhdingh seizgan lij sawj gihgi cienqdoengh, couh bietdingh sonjhaih gij ndangdae j gyoengq gunghyinz de goqyungh haenx, vanzlij sonjhaih daudwz dem; hoeng gunghyinz dwg mbouj ndaej swhgeij bauj-hoh swhgeij law.” (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 8 yieb)

(201) “Lij miz aen ndeicawq engq daih ndeu, neix couh dwg gij seizgan gvi gunghyinz bonjfaenh yungh caeuq gij seizgan gvi bouxgoq yungh aen gyaqhanh neix dauqdaej veh cingcuj lo. Gunghyinz seizneix roxdaengz, gij seizgan de gai okbae daengz seizlawz gietsat, gij seizgan bonjfaenh de daj seizlawz suenq hwnj, aenvih de yawhsien cinjdingh dwk roxdaengz diemj neix, de couh ndaej anbaiz ndei gij seizgan bonjfaenh de, guh gij saeh bonjfaenh yaek guh haenx.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1859 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 52 yieb) “De <gunghcangjfaz> sawj gunghyinz ndaej gag anbaiz gij seizgan bonjfaenh, yienghneix couh gyauhawj cungj daudwz caeuq cwng’yi ligliengh hawj gyoengqde, cungj ligliengh neix sawj gyoengqde aiq miz gojnwngz gaemdawz cwngci gienzlig.” (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 47 yieb) Gunghcangj sicazyenz yungh cungj vah miz di soemjset caeuq ginggvaq naemj sam naemj seiq haenx amqloh okdaej, aen faplingh ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz seizneix, hix sawj swbhwnjgyah youq moux cungj cingzdoh baetduet le cungj hengzmanz doegsieb dang-guh aen yienghcej swbhwnj cix swhyienz daiq daej haenx, caemhcai q hawj de didi seizgan bae ciepsouh “son’gyau”. Gaxgonq, “bouxgoq cawz le ra cienz caixvaih, caiq mbouj miz seizgan guh gij saeh wnq dem lo, hoeng gunghyinz cawz le lauzdung caixvaih, hix caiq mbouj miz seizgan guh gij saeh wnq dem lo” (doengz gwnzneix, daih 48 yieb).

DAIH 9 CIENG

GYACIZ LWYAWZ BIJLIZ CAEUQ GYACIZ LWYAWZ SOQLIENGH

Youq ndaw cieng neix, hix caeuq baihgongq ityiengh, gyajdingh lauzdungliz gyaciz, gij seizgan hoizfuk goengrengz roxnaeuz veizciz goengrengz youq ndaw ngoenz lauzdung seizgan yaek yungh haenx, dwg aen soq mbouj bienq youh gaenq rox he.

Rox gij diuzgen gwnzneix le, caiq roxdaengz gyaciz lwyawz bijliz, doengzseiz hix couh roxdaengz boux gunghyinz ndeu youq itdingh seizgan ndawde vih swhbwnjgyah daezhawj gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh dwg geijlai lo. Lumjbaenz, danghnaeuz gij lauzdung noix mbouj ndaej de moix ngoenz dwg 6 siujseiz, biujyienh baenz cienzngaenz dwg 3 senhling roxnaeuz 1 dazlwz, yienghhaenx, 1 dazlwz couh dwg gij gyaciz boux lauzdungliz ndeu guh ngoenz hong ndeu, roxnaeuz gangj, dwg cawx boux lauzdungliz ngoenz ndeu yawhsien hawj gij swhbwnj gyaciz haenx. Daihngaih, danghnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz ciemq 100% , yienghhaenx, 1 dazlwz ndaejbienq swhbwnj neix couh swnghecanj ok gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh 1 dazlwz daeuj, roxnaeuz gangj, gunghyinz moix ngoenz daezhawj swng'yiz lauzdung soqliengh dwg 6 siujseiz.

Hoeng, ndaejbienq swhbwnj aeu cienzngaenz ma byaujsi okdaeuj, couh dwg gij cungjgyaciz swhbwnjgyah doengzseiz sawjyungh sojmiz lauzdungliz. Sojlaiz, gij gyaciz ndaejbienq swhbwnj, couh dwg boux lauzdungliz ndeu bingzyaenz gyaciz swngz gij soq soj sawjyungh lauzdungliz.

Sojlaiz, roxdaengz lauzdungliz gyaciz, doengzseiz gij gunghyinz deng goq vunzsoq yied lai, ndaejbienq swhbwnj soqliengh couh yied hung. Danghnaeuz boux lauzdungliz ndeu ngoenz hong ndeu gyaciz = 1 dazlwz, yienghhaenx, moix ngoenz yaek bozsoz 100 boux lauzdungliz, couh bietdingh aeu yawhsien ceifouq 100 dazlwz swhbwnj gonq, yaek bozsoz n boux lauzdungliz, couh bietdingh aeu yawhsien ceifouq n dazlwz swhbwnj gonq.

Doengzyiengh, danghnaeuz 1 dazlwz ndaejbienq swhbwnj, couh dwg gij gyaciz boux lauzdungliz ndeu guh ngoenz hong ndeu, moix ngoenz swngheanj 1 dazlwz gyaciz lwyawz, yienghhaenx, 100 dazlwz ndaejbienq swhbwnj moix ngoenz couh ndaej swngheanj 100 dazlwz gyaciz lwyawz, n dazlwz ndaejbienq swhbwnj moix ngoenz couh swngheanj 1 dazlwz \times n faenh gyaciz lwyawz. Gojraen, swngheanj gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh, dangq boux gunghyinz ndeu guh ngoenz hong ndeu soj daezhawj gyaciz lwyawz swngz gij gunghyinz vunzsoq deng goqyungh haenx. Youh aenvih gyajdingh lauzdungliz gyaciz gaenq doekdingh, gij gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh boux gunghyinz ndeu soj swngheanj haenx dwg youz gyaciz lwyawz bijliz daej gietdingh da, daj neix couh ndaej ok daih'it aen gvilwd: Gij gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh soj swngheanj haenx, couh dangq yawhsien ceifouq ndaejbienq swhbwnj soqliengh bae swngz gyaciz lwyawz bijliz, roxnaeuz gangj, dwg youz doengz boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu doengzseiz bozsoz lauzdungliz soqliengh caeuq dan boux lauzdungliz deng bozsoz cingzdoh ndawde fukbeij gietdingh da. ①

Sojlaiz, danghnaeuz raeuz yungh M byaujsi gyaciz lwyawz soq-

① Youq ndaw Fazvwnz banj bouxsij caenfwnz gaijingq gvaq haenx, aen yienzleix neix bouhfaenh gaenlaeng de dwg yienghneix gangj: "Roxnaeuz gangj, dangq boux lauzdungliz ndeu gyaciz swngz boux lauzdungliz neix deng bozsoz cingzdoh, caiq swngz doengzseiz sawjyungh lauzdungliz cungsoq." — Bouxbien cawqmingz

liengh, yungh m byaujsi boux gunghyinz ndeu moix ngoenz bingzyaenz daezhawj gyaciz lwyawz, yungh v byaujsi cawx boux laudungliz ndeu moix ngoenz yawhsien ceifouq gij ndaejbienq swhbwnj de, yungh V byaujsi ndaejbienq swhbwnj cungjsoq, yungh k byaujsi gyaciz aen bingzyaenz laudungliz ndeu, yungh $\frac{a'}{a}$ ($\frac{\text{swng'yiz laudung}}{\text{bizyau laudung}}$) byaujsi aen bingzyaenz laudungliz ndeu deng bozsoz cingzdoh, yungh n byaujsi sawjyungh gunghyinz vunzsoq, raeuz couh ndaej ok;

$$M = \begin{cases} \frac{m}{v} \times V \\ k \times \frac{a'}{a} \times n. \end{cases}$$

Gizneix laebdaeb gyajdingh, mboujdan gij gyaciz aen bingzyaenz laudungliz ndeu mbouj bienq, caemhcai q boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu soj sawjyungh gunghyinz gaenq suenqbaenz gij gunghyinz bingzyaenz haenx. Hix miz laehvaih cingzgvang, couh dwg gij gyaciz lwyawz soj swngghanj okdaej haenx, cix mbouj gaenriengz gij gunghyinz vunzsoq deng bozsoz haenx demgya cix caemh demgya, hoeng seizneix gij gyaciz laudungliz hix couh mbouj dwg mbouj bienq lo.

Sojlaiz, youq swngghanj itdingh soqliengh gyaciz lwyawz fuengmienh, cungj yinhsu ndeu gemjnoix ndaej youz lingh cungj yinhsu demgya daej dienzbouj. Danghnaeuz ndaejbienq swhbwnj gemjnoix, doengzseiz gyaciz lwyawz bijliz hix couh ndaej caemh aen beijlaeh ndeu daezsang, yienghhaenx gij gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh swngghanj okdaej haenx lij mbouj bienq. Ciuq gij gyajdingh baihgong, danghnaeuz boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu moix ngoenz yaek bozsoz 100 boux gunghyinz, bietdingh aeu yawhsien ceifouq 100 dazlwz, danghnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz bijliz dwg 50%, yienghhaenx, 100 dazlwz ndaejbienq swhbwnj couh ndaej daezhawj 50 dazlwz gyaciz lwyawz, roxnaeuz 100×3 aen laudung siujseiz gyaciz lwyawz. Danghnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz bijliz daezsang boix ndeu, rox-

naeuz gangj, ngoenz lauzdung seizgan mbouj dwg daj 6 siujseiz gyaraez daengz 9 siujseiz, cix dwg daj 6 siujseiz gyaraez daengz 12 siujseiz, yienghhaenx, ndaejbienq swhbwnj gemj bae dingz ndeu dwg 50 dazlwz, hix doengzyiengh daezhawj 50 dazlwz gyaciz lwyawz, roxnaeuz 50×6 aen lauzdung siujseiz gyaciz lwyawz. Daj neix yawj ndaej ok, ndaejbienq swhbwnj gemjnoix, ndaej youz lauzdungliz deng bozsoz cingzdoh ciuq beijlaeh daezsang daeuj dienzbouj, roxnaeuz gangj, gij gunghyinz deng goq vunzsoq gemjnoix, ndaej youz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan ciuq beijlaeh gyaraez daeuj dienzbouj. Sojlaiz, youq itdingh hanhdoh ndawde, gij lauzdung gunghawj swhbwnj ndaej doknap haenx, cix mbouj youz gunghawj gunghyinz lainoix daeuj gietdingh. (202) Fanj gvaqma naeuz, dangqnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz bijliz doekdaemq lo, yienghhaenx, cijaeu sawj ndaejbienq swhbwnj soqliengh roxnaeuz gij gunghyinz deng goq vunzsoq ciuq beijlaeh demgya, soj swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh couh lij mbouj bienq.

Hoeng, doenggvaq daezsang gyaciz lwyawz bijliz, roxnaeuz gyaraez ngoenz lauzdung seizgan daeuj dienzbouj gunghyinz vunzsoq roxnaeuz ndaejbienq swhbwnj soqliengh gemjnoix, dwg aen gyaiqhanh mbouj ndaej mauhvaq ndeu. Mboujlwnh gij gyaciz lauzdungliz baenzlawz, mboujlwnh veicziz gunghyinz bizyau lauzdung seizgan dwg 2 siujseiz roxnaeuz dwg 10 siujseiz, boux gunghyinz ndeu moix ngoenz ndaej swnghcanj gij cungj gyaciz de, cungj beij gij gyaciz 24 aen lauzdung siujseiz dui-sieng' va haenx iq, danghnaeuz 24 aen dui-sieng' va lauzdung siujseiz neix yungh cienzngaenz ma suenq dwg 12 senhling roxnaeuz 4 dazlwz, yienghhaenx couh cungj iq gvaq 12 senhling roxnaeuz 4 dazlwz. Raeuz baihnaj gyaj-

(202) Aen gihbwnj gvilwd neix yawj daeuj gyoengq ginghcieozgyah sienseng yaez haenx mbouj rox bw. Gyoengqde caeuq Ahgihmijdwz doxbyonj, nyinhnaeuz youq sihgiz caeuq gunghawj gietding lauzdung hawciengz gyagwz diemj neix, fatyienh le aen dingjcengj mbouj dwg sawj seiqgyaiq doengh cix dwg sawj seiqgyaiq dingh haenx. 250

dingh, yaek sawj goengrengz ndaej hoizfuk, roxnaeuz gangj, yaek dienzbouj gij swhbwnj gyaciz cawx lauzdungliz yawhsien ceifouq haenx, moix ngoenz aeu miz 6 aen lauzdung siujseiz. Gaengawq aen gyajdingh neix, 500 dazlwz ndaejbienq swhbwnj, sawjyungh 500 boux gunghyinz, gyaciz lwyawz bijliz dwg 100% , roxnaeuz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan dwg 12 siujseiz, moix ngoenz swnghcanj 500 dazlwz gyaciz lwyawz, roxnaeuz 6×500 aen lauzdung siujseiz gyaciz lwyawz. 100 dazlwz swhbwnj, moix ngoenz sawjyungh 100 boux gunghyinz, danghnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz bijliz dwg 200% , roxnaeuz ngoenz lauzdung 18 siujseiz, couh swnghcanj 200 dazlwz gyaciz lwyawz liengh, roxnaeuz 12×100 aen lauzdung siujseiz gyaciz lwyawz liengh. Gij cungjgyaciz canjbinj de, couh dwg gij doxgaiq caeuq ndaejbienq swhbwnj yawhsien ceifouq haenx doxdaengh de gya gyaciz lwyawz, mboujlwnh ngoenz lawz cungj mbouj ndaej dabdaengz aen soq 400 dazlwz roxnaeuz 24×100 aen lauzdung siujseiz. Bingzyaenz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan (de baenzbaenz cungj noix gvaq 24 siujseiz) aen gyaiqhanh ceiq sang de, couh dwg aen gyaiqhanh ceiq sang gemjnoix ndaejbienq swhbwnj ndaej doenggvaq daezsang gyaciz lwyawz bijliz daeuj dienzbouj, roxnaeuz gangj, couh dwg aen gyaiqhanh ceiqsang gemjnoix gij gunghyinz vunzsoq deng bozsoz haenx, ndaej doenggvaq daezsang bozsoz lauzdungliz cingzdoh daeuj dienzbouj. Aen gvilwd daihngaih gig mingzbeq neix, doiq cekgangj swhbwnj aeu caenhliengh gemjnoix gij gunghyinz vunzsoq swhgeij goqyungh haenx, couh dwg aen seiqdaeuz gemjnoix gij ndaejbienq swhbwnj cienjvaq baenz lauzdungliz haenx (baezlaeng yaek damz daengz cungj seiqdaeuz neix) cix canjseng haujlai yienhsiengq, youqgaenj dangqmaz, hoeng cungj seiqdaeuz neix caeuq lingh aen seiqdaeuz couh dwg swhbwnj aeu caenhliengh swnghcanj engq lai gyaciz lwyawz liengh doxmauzdun. Fanj gvaqma naeuz, danghnaeuz soj sawjyungh lauzdungliz soqliengh demgya lo, roxnaeuz ndaejbienq swhbwnj soqliengh demgya lo, hoeng gij demgya de caeuq gyaciz lwyawz bijliz doekdaemq mbouj baenz beijlaeh, yienghhaenx swnghcanj ok gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh couh yaek gemjnoix.

Gyaciz lwyawz bijliz caeuq yawhsien ceifouq ndaejbienq swhbwnj liengh, song aen yinhsu neix gietdingh swngchcanj geijlai gyaciz lwyawz, neix couh dwg daihsam aen gvilwd. Danghnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz bijliz roxnaeuz lauzdungliz deng bozsoz cingzdoh gaenq dingh, lauzdungliz gyaciz roxnaeuz bizyau lauzdung seizgan gaenq dingh, yienghhaenx, mbouj gangj cungj mingzbej, ndaejbienq swhbwnj yied daih, swngchcanj gyaciz soqliengh caeuq gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh hix couh yied daih. Danghnaeuz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan caeuq gij bizyau gapbaenz bouhfaenh de gaenq dingh, yienghhaenx, boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu swngchcanj gij gyaciz soqliengh caeuq gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh de, yienhda couh youz gij lauzdung soqliengh de doidoengh haenx daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng gaengawq gij gyajdingh gwnzneix, gij lauzdung soqliengh de doidoengh haenx, youz gij lauzdungliz soqliengh de bozsoz haenx, roxnaeuz gij gunghyinz vunzsoq de bozsoz haenx daeuj gietdingh, hoeng gunghyinz vunzsoq youh dwg youz gij ndaejbienq swhbwnj soqliengh de yawhsien ceifouq haenx daeuj gietdingh. Sojlaiz, danghnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz bijliz caeuq lauzdungliz gyaciz gaenq dingh, swngchcanj gij gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh de caeuq gij ndaejbienq swhbwnj soqliengh de yawhsien ceifouq haenx baenz cingqbeij. Hoeng, raeuz roxdaengz, swhbwnjgyah dawz gij swhbwnj de faen baenz song bouhfaenh. De dawz it bouhfaenh douzhaeuj swngchcanj swhliu bae, neix couh dwg gij swhbwnj de aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq haenx. De dawz lingh bouhfaenh cienjvaq baenz lauzdungliz, aen bouhfaenh neix couh dwg ndaejbienq swhbwnj. Youq gwnz giekdaej doengz cungj swngchcanj fuengsik ndeu, youq mbouj doengz swngchcanj bumwnz ndawde, aen beijlaeh swhbwnj faen baenz aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq caeuq aen bouhfaenh ndaejbienq dwg mbouj doengz bw. Youq ndaw doengz aen swngchcanj bumwnz ndeu, aen beijlaeh neix dwg gaenriengz swngchcanj gocwngz gisuz giekdaej caeuq sevei giethab bienqvaq cix bienqvaq. Hoeng, mboujlwnh itdingh soqliengh swhbwnj dwg baenzlawz faen guh aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq caeuq aen bouhfaenh ndaejbienq, mboujlwnh ndaejbienq swhbwnj caeuq mboujbienq swhbwnj gij beijlaeh

de dwg 1:2 roxnaeuz 1:10, roxnaeuz 1:x, aen gvilwd daxbaenh doekdingh cungj mbouj deng yingjyangj, aenvih gaengawq bailnaj faensik, gij gyaciz mboujbienq swhbwnj yienznaeuz bauhamz youq canjbinj gyaciz ndawde, hoeng cix mbouj gyahaeuj aen gyaciz canjbinj ① ngamq cauxbaenz haenx. Sawjyungh 1000 boux gunghyinz daeuj daemjrok, dang'yienz beij sawjyungh 100 boux gunghyinz daeuj daemjrok yaek yungh caizliuh、lwtfaiq engq lai daengjdaengj. Hoeng, mboujguenj cungj swnghcanj swhliu mboujduenh demgya neix gij gyaciz de dwg daezsang, doekdaemq, roxnaeuz dwg mbouj bienq, hix mboujguenj dwg hung dwg iq, cungj mbouj doiq gij lauzdungliz doidoengh doengh gij swnghcanj swhliu neix haenx gij gyaciz fatlai gocwngz de miz saek yiengh yingjyangj. Sojlaiz, gij gvilwd gwnzneix doekdingh couh miz yiengh hingzsik neix: Danghnaeuz lauzdungliz gyaciz gaenq dingh caeuq lauzdungliz deng bozsoz cingzdoh doxdoengz, yienghhaenx, mbouj doengz swhbwnj swnghcanj gyaciz soqliengh caeuq gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh, caeuq doengh gij swhbwnj neix ndaejbienq bouhfaenh hix couh dwg gij soqliengh aen bouhfaenh cienjvaq baenz goengrengz neix baenz cingqbeij.

Aen gvilwd neix, caeuq sojmiz gij gingniemh aeu biujmienh yienhsiengq guh gaengawq haenx gig yienhda dwg mbouj doxgwn. Moix boux vunz cungj rox, aeu gij cungjswhbwnj sawjyungh haenx song aen bouhfaenh soj ciemq bakfaenbeij daeuj gangj, gij lauxbanj aen cangj daemjrok sawjyungh mboujbienq swhbwnj haemq lai, ndaejbienq swhbwnj haemq noix, gij lauxbanj menbauhfanz sawjyungh ndaejbienq swhbwnj haemq lai, mboujbienq swhbwnj haemq noix, hoeng bouxgonq ndaej cienzcanh roxnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz cix mbouj aenvih yienghneix couh noix gvaq bouxlaeng. Yaek gaijgez aen biujmienh mauzdun neix, lij wnggai miz haujlai cunghhang, couh lumj daj cuhdwngj daisu daeuj yawj, yaek liujgaij $\frac{0}{0}$ ndaej daibyauj aen soq caensaed wnggai miz haujlai cunghhang it-

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 313 — 331 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

yiengh. Caenhguenj gujdenj ginghciyoz coengzlaiz mbouj lwnhgangj aen gvilwd neix gvaq, hoeng de cix gag rox genhciz aen gvilwd neix, aenvih aen gvilwd neix dwg gyaciz gvilwd bonjndang bietyienz ndaej ok yiengh-neix gietlwnh daeuj. Gujdenj ginghciyoz dajsuenq yungh couhsiengfaz yungh rengz dawz aen gvilwd neix daj yienhsiengq mauzdun ndawde gouq okdaeuj. Baezlaeng ⁽²⁰³⁾ raeuz couh ndaej yawj daengz, Lijgyahduz Yoz-bai⁷² baenzlawz deng ndaek rin gaz roen neix daemjndoet laemx bae. Gij ginghciyozgyah yaez “caensaed gijmaz cungj hag mbouj daengz”²⁵² haenx, youq gizneix hix lumj youq giz wng ityiengh, coemjdawz caengzrog yienhsiengq daeuj fanjdui gij gvilwd ndaw yienhsiengq²⁵³. De caeuq Swhbinhnozсах doxbyonj, nyinhnaeuz “mbouj rox couh dwg aen gaengawq cungcuk” ²⁵⁴.

Raeuz ndaej dawz sevei cungjshwbwnj moix ngoenz sawjyungh lauzdungliz yawjbaenz dwg ngoenz lauzdung seizgan dandog ndeu. Lumjbaenz, danghnaeuz gunghyinz vunzsoq dwg 100 fanh, moix boux gunghyinz moix ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz, yienghhaenx daengx aen sevei lauzdung seizgan dwg 1000 fanh siujseiz. Danghnaeuz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan raez dinj gaenq dingh, mboujguenj aen gyaiqhanh de dwg youz ndangdaej diuzgen roxnaeuz sevei diuzgen gietdingh, cijmiz gunghyinz vunzsoq couh dwg gunghyinz yinzgouj demgya lo, gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh cij ndaej demgya. Youq gizneix, yinzgouj demgya dwg aen suyoz gyaiqhanh gapbaenz sevei cungjshwbwnj swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz. Fanj gvaqma naeuz, danghnaeuz yinzgouj soqliengh gaenq dingh, cungj gyaiqhanh neix couh youz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan ndaej gyaraez geijlai daeuj

(203) Ciengzsaeq raen daih 4 cek²⁵¹.

gietdingh. (204) Youq cieng gaenlaeng raeuz ndaej yawj daengz, aen gvi-lwd neix dan habyungh youq gij gyaciz lwyawz hingzsik gwnzneix gaujcaz haenx.

Daj gwnzneix doiq gyaciz lwyawz swnghecanj guh gij gaujcaz haenx ndaej yawjok, mbouj dwg sojmiz cienzngaenz soqnggeg roxnaeuz gyaciz soqnggeg lawz cungj ndaej cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj. Dauqfanj dwg, yaek guh cungj cienjvaq neix, aen cenzdiz de dwg dan boux ciemq miz cienzngaenz roxnaeuz ciemq miz sanghbinj, ndaw fwngz de itdingh aeu miz itdingh ceiq daemq hanhdoh cienzngaenz roxnaeuz gyauvuenh gyaciz. Gij ceiq daemq hanhnggeg ndaejbienq swhbwnj, couh dwg gij cingzbonj gya-gwz vih aeundaej gyaciz lwyawz baenz bi cug ngoenz sawjyungh boux lauzdungliz ndeu haenx. Danghnaeuz boux gunghyinz neix swhgeij ciemq miz swnghecanj swhliu, caemhcaiq doiq gij gunghyinz swngghoz de rimhoz lo, yienghhaenx, cijaeu miz gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan daeuj caiq swnghecanj ok gij swngghoz swhliu de, beijbaenz naeuz, moix ngoenz 8 siujseiz, doiq de daeuj gangj couh gaeuq lo. Sojlaiz, de hix cijaeu gij swnghecanj swhliu gaeuq guh 8 siujseiz hong couh ndaej lo. Hoeng, swhbwnjgyah vanzlij aeu gunghyinz cawz le guh 8 siujseiz hong caixvaih, caiq guh beijgangj naeuz 4 siujseiz swng'yiz lauzdung dem, yienghneix, de couh aeu demgya bit cienz ndeu, daeuj cawx gij swnghecanj swhliu demgya haenx. Ciuq raeuz gyajdingh, swhbwnjgyah bietdingh aeu sawjyungh song boux gunghyinz, cij ndaej baengh moix ngoenz ciemq miz gyaciz lwyawz daeuj gvaq gij saedceij lumj gunghyinz yienghhaenx, couh

(204) “Gij lauzdung sevei, couh dwg gij seizgan yungh youq ginghci fuengmienh, biujyienh baenz aen dinghliengh ndeu, beijbaenz gangj, 100 fanh vunz moix vunz moix ngoenz lauzdung 10 siujseiz, roxnaeuz 1000 fanh siujseiz…… Swhbwnj demgya dwg miz hanhdoh bw. Mboujlwnh seizlawz, youq itdingh seizgeiz ndawde, aen hanhdoh neix couh dwg aen saedsaeh soqliengh gij seizgan yungh youq ginghci fuengmienh.” (《Lwnh Gozminz Cwngci Ginghciyoz》 1821 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 47、49 yieb)

dwg muenxcuk gij sihyau noix mbouj ndaej de. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix, gij swnghcanj muzdiz de couh dan dwg veizciz swnghhoz, mbouj dwg demgya cienzcaiz; hoeng swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj, muzdiz dwg demgya cienzcaiz. Vihliux sawj gij gwndaenj de ndei gvaq itbuen gunghyinz boix ndeu, caemhcai q dawz swnghcanj gij gyaciz lwyawz haenx dingz ndeu cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, de couh bietdingh aeu dawz gij cei q daemq hanhngeg yawhsien ceifouq swhbwnj caeuq gunghyinz vunzsoq cungj demgya baenz yenzlaiz 8 boix. Dang'yienz, de swhgeij hix ndaej caeuq gij gunghyinz de ityiengh, cigsoh bae camgya swnghcanj gocwngz, hoeng yienghneix guh de mbouj gvaq dwg boux "siujyezcu j" ndeu, de mbouj dwg swhbwnjgyah, hix mbouj dwg gunghyinz. Swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fazcanj daengz itdingh gauhdu, couh iugouz swhbwnjgyah ndaej dawz de dangguh swhbwnjgyah, couh dwg dawz gij swhbwnj de dangguh vunz bae caephengz ciznwngz, sojmiz seizgan cungj yungh daeuj ciemq miz engqdaengz gaemhanh bouxwnq lauzdung, yungh daeuj siugai

cungj lauzdung canjbinj neix. (205) Cunghsigij hangzvei siengj caenh banhfap dajsuenq lanzdangj soujgunghyez saefouh cienjvaq baenz swbwnjgyah, hanhdingh boux saefouh ndeu goqyungh gij vunz lauzdung mbouj ndaej mauhgvaq hanhnggeg, aen hanhnggeg neix soqmoeg gig iq. Boux miz cienz roxnaeuz boux ciemq miz sanghbinj, cijaeu dang de youq swngchcanj fuengmienh yawhsien ceifouq gij ceiq daemq hanhnggeg daihdaih mauhgvaq cunghsigij ceiqsang hanhnggeg seiz, cij caencingq bienqbaenz swbwnjgyah. Youq gizneix, hix lumj youq swyenz gohyoz fuengmienh ityiengh, cwngmingz le Hwzgwzwy youq ndaw 《Lozcizyoz》²⁵⁵ de fatyienh gij gvild lajneix lied ok haenx deng dangqmaz bae, couh dwg liengben daengz itdingh cingzdoh couh cienjvaq baenz cizben. ^(205a)

Boux dandan ciemq miz cienzngaenz roxnaeuz boux ciemq miz sanghbinj yaek fatmaj bienqbaenz swbwnjgyah, gij ceiq daemq hanhdoh gyaqciznggeg bietdingh aeu gaemmiz de, youq swbwnjcujiyi swngchcanj

(205) “Boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz mbouj ndaej dan baengh swhgeij lauzdung, danghnaeuz de yienghneix guh, gou nyinhnaeuz de yaek deng sonjsaet. Gij hongsaeh de wnggai dwg cienzmienh guenjleix: De bietdingh aeu gamduk boux fad haeux, mbouj miz haeux couh fad mbouj seuq, cienzhong couh deng saisangq lo; de lij bietdingh aeu gamduk boux gvej nywj, boux gvej mienh daengjdaengi, de bietdingh aeu ciengzseiz liebyawj gij humxsuen de; de bietdingh aeu cazyawj dwg mbouj dwg miz gizlawz naemj ndaej mbouj dohdaengz; danghnaeuz de dandan youq giz ndeu gvaengxvax, yienghhaenx couh nanzmienx naemj mbouj daengz gizwnq.” ([Yoz Ahbahswhnozdwz]) 《Yenzgiu Gij Gvanhaeh Dangqnaj Haeuxgyaq Caeuq Nungzcangz Mienhcik》, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz ndeu sij, 1773 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 12 yieb) Bonj saw neix gig miz yinx, daj ndawde ndaej yenzgiu “swbwnjcujiyi boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz” roxnaeuz de mingzbeq heuh guh “canghseng’eiq co dieg banh nungzcangz dang lauxbanj” dwg baenzlawz daeuj, ndaej dingqdaengz doengh gij lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz neix, youq dangqnaj doengh boux “nungzminz co dieg noix” cujyau dwg vihliux ciengxmingh cix buekmingh guh haenx dwg baenzlawz cej daihbauq gangj daihvah da. “Swbwnjgyah gaihgez co-daeuz dwg bouhfaenh, doeklaeng dwg cienzbouh baetduet dijliz lauzdung, neix dwg gig miz bizyau.” (Lijcaz Gingzswh muzswh《Gozminz Cwngci Ginghciyoz Gyaucwngz》1852 nienz Hwzdwzfuzdwz banj daih 3 gyangj daih 39 yieb)

mbouj doengz fazcanj gaihdon dwg mbouj doengz bw, hoeng youq itdingh fazcanj gaihdon, youq mbouj doengz swnghecanj bumwnz ndawde, hix aenvih gyoengqde gisuz diuzgen daegbied cix gag mbouj doengz. Lij youq swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj cogeiz, moux di swnghecanj bumwnz yaek yungh daengz ceiq daemq hanhngeg swhbwnj, mbouj dwg youq ndaw fwngz dan boux vunz dog couh ndaej ra daengz. Cungj cingzgvang neix it fuengmienh yinxhwnj guekgya bangbouj hawj seivunz, lumjbaenz Fazgoz Goh'wjbeizwj Seizdaih caeuq cigdaengz seizneix Dwzyici geij aen bangh

(205a) Gij fwnhswjsoz yendai vayoz fuengmienh yungh lai, ceiq caeux youz Lozlangj caeuq Yezlah'wj gohyoz bae lwnhgangj haenx, cingq dwg aeu aen gvilwd neix guh giekdaj da. [Daih 3 banj bouj cawqmingz: Aen cawqmingz neix doiq gij vunz mbouj daih rox vayoz daeuj gangj, dwg mbouj cibfaen mingzbej bw. Sojlaiz, raeuz doiq de guh gij cekgej lajneix: Bouxsij youq gizneix dwg ceij, gij "doengz haehlied" dangingh vahozvuz codaeuz youz Sah Yezlah'wj youq 1843 nienz an coh haenx, ndawde moix aen haehlied cungj miz swhgeij daisu gapbaenz hingz sik. Lumjbaenz: Vanzgingh haehlied dwg $C_n H_{2n+2}$; cwngcunz haehlied dwg $C_n H_{2n+2} O$; cwngcihfangzsonh haehlied dwg $C_n H_{2n} O_2$ caeuq gizyawz daengjdaengj. Youq ndaw laeh gwnzneix, CH_2 youq ndaw fwnhswjsiz dandan liengh demgya, moix baez cungj gapbaenz gij vuzdij mbouj doengz caet de. Gvendaengz Lozlangj caeuq Yezlah'wj youq doekdingh aen saehsaed youqgaenj neix fuengmienh guh'ok gij gung'yen de (Majgwzsw h doiq gij gung'yen gyoengqde guj ndaej daiq sang), cingj yawj Gohbuj《Vayoz Dih Fazcanj》1873 nienz Munizhwz banj daih 709、716 yieb caeuq Siuhlaimaj《Youjgih Vayoz Canjseng Caeuq Fazcanj》1879 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 54 yieb. —Fuz Wnh]

couh dwg yienghneix. Lingh fuengmienh, coisawj gij gunghswh doiq moux di gunghsanghyez bumwnz ginghyingz yiengjmiz habfap lungjdon-genz haenx⁽²⁰⁶⁾ majhung hwnjdaeu, cungj gunghswh neix couh dwg gij gunghswh dazyinx yendai gujfnw gunghswh fazcanj haenx.

Raeuz mbouj ciengzsaeq gangj gij gvanhaeh swhbwnjgyah caeuq gij gunghyinz deng goq youq swnghcanj gocwngz ndawde miz maz bienqvaq, hix mbouj gangj swhbwnj bonjndang engq caenh'itbouh gvidingh. Gizneix dan cungdenj ceijok siujsaq geij aen neiyungz youqgaenj.

Youq swnghcanj gocwngz ndawde, swhbwnj fazcanj bienqbaenz gij gienz cijveih lauzdung, couh dwg gij gienz cijveih gij lauzdungliz rox-naeuz gunghyinz bonjndang fazveih cozyung haenx^①. Dawz swhbwnj dangguh vunz hix couh dwg swhbwnjgyah, gamduk gunghyinz miz bouhloh bae caemhcaiq miz itdingh giengzdoh bae lauzdung.

Daihngaih, swhbwnj fazcanj baenz cungj giengzbik gvanhaeh ndeu, biksawj gunghyinz gaihgez guh gij hong engq lai, mauhgvaq aen gvaengh gaebged bonjndang gwndaenj yaek yungh haenx bae. Dangguh boux cauh ok hawj vunz gaenx lauzdung, dangguh boux doknap swng'yiz lauzdung caeuq boux bozsoz lauzdungliz, swhbwnj youq goengrengz, damsime caeuq yauliz fuengmienh, cungj mauhgvaq gaxgonq sojmiz gij swnghcanj cidu aeu cigsoh giengzbik lauzdung guh giekdaej haenx hauilai.

Swhbwnj codaeuz dwg youq gwngz lizsij gij gisuz diuzgen gaenq miz haenx lajde sawj lauzdung fugcoengz swhgeij. Sojlaiz, de mbouj cigsoh gaijbienq swnghcanj fuengsik. Ndigah, gij gyaciz lwyawz swnghcanj raeuz gwngz neix gaujcaz, dan baengh gyaraez ngoenz lauzdung seizgan cungj hingzik neix, yawj daeuq dwg caeuq swnghcanj fuengsik bonjndang

(206) Majdingh Ludwz dawz cungj gihgou neix heuh guh "lungjdon gunghswh" 256.

yienghlawz bienqvaq cungj mbouj miz gvanhaeh. De youq sikgaeuq menbauhfanz ndawde caeuq yienhdaih daemjfaiq daemjrok hangznieb ndawde doengzyiengh mizyauq.

Danghnaeuz raeuz daj lauzdung gocwngz gvanhdenj daeuj gaujcaz swnghcanj gocwngz^①, yienghhaenx, gunghyinz mbouj dawz swnghcanj swhliu dangguh swhbwnj bw, cij dawz de dangguh swhgeij aen soujduenh caeuq caizliuh miz muzdiz bae gauj swnghcanj hozdung. Lumjbaenz youq aen cangj gyagoeng naeng, gunghyinz cij dawz naeng dangguh swhgeij lauzdung duisieng. De mbouj dwg bang swhbwnjgyah gyagoeng gij naeng unq bae. Hoeng, cijaeu raeuz daj aen gvanhdenj gyaciz fatlai gocwngz daeuj gaujcaz swnghcanj gocwngz^②, cingzgvang couh mbouj doengz lo. Swnghcanj swhliu sikhaek cienjvaq baenz aen soujduenh supgwn gij lauzdung bouxwnq. Mbouj caiq dwg gunghyinz sawjyung swnghcanj swhliu, cix dwg swnghcanj swhliu sawjyung gunghyinz lo. Mbouj dwg gunghyinz dawz swnghcanj swhliu dangguh gij vuzciz yausu swnghcanj hozdung swhgeij daeuj sawjyung, cix dwg swnghcanj swhliu dawz gunghyinz dangguh gij ndoceh swnghhoz gocwngz swhgeij daeuj sawjyung, caemqcaiq swhbwnj swnghhoz gocwngz cij dwg aen yindung swhbwnj dangguh gag fatlai gyaciz haenx. Gij yungzluz caeuq cangfangz doengxhwnz dingz dwk mbouj yung h, mbouj supgwn goengrengz haenx, doiq swhbwnjgyah daeuj gangj dwg cungj “begbeg sonjsaet” ndeu.^③ Sojlaiz, yungzluz caeuq cangfangz couh cauxbaenz le lauzdungliz “aeu doengxhwnz hwnjban cij ndaej”. Cienzngaenz dandan cienjvaq baenz gij vuzciz yinhsu swnghcanj gocwngz, cienjvaq baenz swnghcanj swhliu, couh sawj swnghcanj swhliu cienjvaq baenz gij gieng habfap caeuq gij gieng giengzbik ciemq miz gij lauzdung caeuq swng’yiz lauzdung bouxwnq. Doeklaeng lij ndaej aeu aen laeh ndeu daeuj gangjmingz, swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj sengcingz miz cungj dauqdingq neix, caemhcaiq bienqbaenz gij daegbied geiqhauh de, gij lauzdung giet youq ndaw canjbinj caeuq gij lauzdung yaek yung h

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 281 — 282 yieb. — Boubien cawqmingz
 ② Raen youq bonj gienj daih 305 — 308 yieb. — Boubien cawqmingz
 ③ Raen youq bonj gienj daih 412 — 416 yieb. — Boubien cawqmingz

goengrengz、gyaciz caeuq gij rengz cauh gyaciz ndawde gvanhaeh dauq-dingq bae, dwg baenzlawz fanjyingj youq ndaw ukgyaeuj swhbwnjgyah da. Youq 1848 – 1850 nienz Yinghgoz gunghcangj lauxbanj fanjgoet seizgeiz, “Beiswhli goeng lauxbanj aen daemjfaiq daemjmaez gunghcangj ndeu (Gajlaizwj Bohlwg Gunghswh, neix dwg Suhgwzlanz mbiengj sae aen gunghswh banh ndaej ceiq caeux、mingzdaeuz ceiq ndei ndawde aen ndeu, de daj 1752 nienz haibanh doxdaeuj, seiqseiq daihdaih cungj youz doengz aen gyahcuuz ndeu ginghamz)”, de dwg boux sinhsu gig miz dungxcaiz ndeu, 1849 nienz 4 nyied 25 hauh de youq gwz《Gwzlahswhgoh Moix Ngoenz Youzbau》fatbiuj le fung saenq ndeu ⁽²⁰⁷⁾, daezmoeg dwg《Vuenhban Cidu》, ndawde miz duenh vah soh gangj ndeiri ndeu:

“Seizneix hawj raeuz yawjyawj, ngoenz lauzdung seizgan daj 12 siujseiz sukgemj daengz 10 siujseiz yaek miz ok yiengh hux lawz…… Doengh gij hux neix ‘gyoebesuenq hwnjdaeuj’ hawj gunghcangj lauxbanj daengzcog fazcanj caeuq caizcanj daiqdaeuj sonjhaih gig daih. Danghnaeuz de <couh dwg gij vunz de goqyungh> gaxgonq ngoenz lauzdung 12 siujseiz, hoeng seizneix hanh guh 10 siujseiz, yienghhaenx, couh dangq aen gizez de moix 12 aen gihgi roxnaeuz 12 aen lwtfaiq sukgemj baenz 10 aen gihgi roxnaeuz 10 aen lwtfaiq, danghnaeuz gunghcangj deng gai bae, yienghhaenx, de cij ndaej ciuq 10 daeuj suenq. Yienghneix, daengx guek moix aen gunghcangj gyaciz cungj gemjnoix roek faenh cih it.” (208)

Youq Suhgwzlanz mbiengj sae ndaw ukgyaeuj swhbwnj daih cienz daih neix, gij gyaciz swngcangj swhliu couh dwg lwtfaiq daengj caeuq gij swhbwnj gag fatlai roxnaeuz moix ngoenz gyanndwnj bouxwnq itdingh-

(207) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1849 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 59 yieb.

(208) Doengz gwzneix, daih 60 yieb. Gunghcangj sicazyenz Swhduzyadwz bonjfaenh de dwg vunz Suhgwzlanz, de caeuq gij gunghcangj sicazyenz Suhgwzlanz cingq ngamj doxbyonj, gaenq cienzbouh deng swhbwnj cujyi swhveiz fuengsik gaemh lix lo. De dawz fung saenq neix nem youq baihlaeng aen baugau de, caemhcaiq mingzbeig ceijok, neix “dww moux boux gunghcangj lauxbanj caijyungh vuenhban cidu le sij fung saenq ceiq miz yungh haenx, de daegbied ndaej yungh daeuj siucawz doiq cungj cidu neix gij yawjmbieng caeuq ngeizvaeg haenx.”

liengh lauzdung cix mbouj hawj cienz haenx gaenjmaed dwk gyaux youq itheij, sawjndaej Gajlaizwj Gunghswh lauxbanj caen nyinhnaeuz, youq mwh gai gunghcangj okbae, gij yaek ceifouq hawj de mboujdan dwg lwt-faiq gyaciz, caemhcai q lij miz gij gyaciz fatlai de dem, mboujdan dwg gij lauzdung ndaw lwtfaiq hamzmiz haenx roxnaeuz swnghcanj doengz cungj lwtfaiq gij lauzdung noix mbouj ndaej haenx, caemhcai q vanzlij miz gij swng'yiz lauzdung doenggvaq lwtfaiq, moix ngoenz daj Beiswhli gij vunz ndangcoek Sihsuhgwzlanz doknap de. Cingq aenvih yienghneix, de cij nyinhnaeuz, danghnaeuz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan sukdinj 2 siujseiz, moix 12 aen congzrok gai okbae gyaqcienz couh cij dangq 10 aen congzrok gyaqcienz!

DAIH 4 BIEN

SWNGHCANJ SIENGDOIQ GYACIZ LWYAWZ

DAIH 10 CIENG

GIJ GAINEN SIENGDOIQ GYACIZ LWYAWZ

Ngoenz laudzung seizgan ndawde it bouhfaenh cij dwg swnghcanj ok gij doxgaiq gyaciz caeuq swhbwnj ceifouq hawj laudzungliz gyaciz doxdaengj haenx. Gangj daengz seizneix, ngoenz laudzung seizgan ndawde bouhfaenh neix deng yawj baenz dwg aen soq mbouj bienq he, hoeng youq itdingh swnghcanj diuzgen lajde, youq sevei aen ginghci fazcanj gaihdon seizneix, saedsaeh de caemh dwg yienghneix. Cawz le bizyau laudzung seizgan caixvaih, gunghyinz lij ndaej laudzung 2 siujseiz, 3 siujseiz, 4 siujseiz, 6 siujseiz daengj. Gyaciz lwyawz bijliz caeuq ngoenz laudzung seizgan geijlai siujseiz couh youz gij soq gya raez geijlai daeuj gietdingh. Danghnaeuz bizyau laudzung seizgan mbouj bienq, yienghhaenx doxbyonj, ngoenz laudzung seizgan ndaej bienq bw. Seizneix gyajdingh ngoenz laudzung seizgan geijlai siujseiz, gij bizyau laudzung caeuq swng'yiz laudzung de gaenq veh dingh. Lumjbaenz diuz sienq AC, A ————— B — C daibyauj ngoenz laudzung seizgan 12 siujseiz, duenh A B daibyauj 10 siujseiz bizyau laudzung, duenh B C daibyauj 2 siujseiz swng'yiz laudzung. Seizneix, danghnaeuz AC mbouj caenh'itbouh gyaraez, roxnaeuz gangj mbouj yungh caenh'itbouh gyaraez AC, baenzlawz cij ndaej demgya swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz ne? Hix couh dwg naeuz, baenzlawz cij ndaej gyaraez swng'yiz laudzung ne?

Caenhguenj aen gyaiqhanh ngoenz laudzung seizgan AC gaenq

dingh, yawj daeuj B C lij ndaej gyaraez, mboujgvaq mbouj dwg mauh-gvaq diemj satbyai de C (doengzseiz hix dwg ngoenz lauzdung seizgan AC diemj satbyai de) gyaraez, cix dwg youz diemj hwnjdin B yiengq aen fueng'yiengq doxbyonj de, yiengq diemj A doinod cix ndaej gyaraez. Gyajdingh youq A ————— B' — B — C ndawde, B' - B dangq B C dingz ndeu, roxnaeuz aen lauzdung siujseiz ndeu. Dangh-naeuz youq ngoenz lauzdung seizgan 12 siujseiz AC ndawde, B nod daengz B', B C couh gyaraez daengz B'C, swng'yiz lauzdung couh dem-gya dingz ndeu, daj 2 siujseiz demgya daengz 3 siujseiz, yienznaeuz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan vanzlij dwg 12 siujseiz. Hoeng, gig yienhda, danghnaeuz bizyau lauzdung mbouj doengzseiz coengz A B sukdinj daengz A B', daj 10 siujseiz sukdinj daengz 9 siujseiz, yaek sawj swng'yiz lauzdung daj B C gyaraez daengz B'C, daj 2 siujseiz gyaraez daengz 3 siujseiz dwg banh mbouj daengz law. Bizyau lauzdung sukdinj caeuq swng'yiz lauzdung gyaraez doxhab'wngq, roxnaeuz gangj, gunghyinz saedsaeh dwg dawz gij lauzdung seizgan vih swhgeij soj yungh haenx ndawde bouhfaenh ndeu, cienjvaq baenz gij lauzdung seizgan vih swhbwnjgyah soj yungh haenx. Gizneix, gij gaijbienq de mbouj dwg ngoenz lauzdung seizgan gyaraez, cix dwg ngoenz lauzdung seizgan ndawde bizyau lauzdung caeuq swng'yiz lauzdung vehfaen mbouj doengz.

Lingh fuengmienh, roxdaengz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan geijlai raez caeuq gij gyaciz lauzdungliz, couh yungzheih roxdaengz swng'yiz lauzdung soqliengh bonjfaenh lo. Gij gyaciz lauzdungliz, couh dwg gij lauzdung seizgan swnghcanj lauzdungliz yaek yungh, gietdingh gij lauzdung seizgan caiq swnghcanj lauzdungliz gyaciz yaek yungh haenx. Dangh-naeuz aen lauzdung siujseiz ndeu yungh cienz daeuj byaujsi dwg buenq senhling roxnaeuz 6 bensw, lauzdungliz moix ngoenz gyaciz dwg 5 senhling, yienghhaenx gunghyinz moix ngoenz couh bietdingh aeu lauzdung 10 siujseiz, cij ndaej dienzbouj gij soq swhbwnj ceifouq hawj lauzdungliz moix ngoenz gyaciz haenx, roxnaeuz gangj, cij ndaej swnghcanj ok gij doxgaiq gyaciz dangq de moix ngoenz yaek yungh swnghhoz swhliu haenx. Rox gij gyaciz doengh gij swnghhoz swhliu neix, hix couh rox gij

gyaciz gunghyinz lauzdungliz (1), rox gunghyinz lauzdungliz gyaciz le, hix couh rox gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan de dwg geijlai lo. Daj daengx ngoenz lauzdung seizgan gemj bae bizyau lauzdung seizgan, couh ndaej rox swng'yiz lauzdung dwg geijlai lo. 12 siujseiz gemj bae 10 siujseiz, lij lw 2 siujseiz, gizneix yawj mbouj ok, youq doengh gij diuzgen neix lajde, swng'yiz lauzdung baenzlawz ndaej gyaraez 2 siujseiz doxhwnj. Dang'yienz, swhbwnjgyah mbouj itdingh ceihawj gunghyinz 5 senhling, cix dan ceihawj 4 senhling 6 bensw, roxnaeuz lij engq noix dem. Caiq swnghcanj 4 senhling 6 bensw neix, guh 9 aen siujseiz hong couh gaeuq lo, yienghneix, ngoenz lauzdung seizgan 12 siujseiz ndawde, swng'yiz lauzdung couh mbouj dwg 2 siujseiz, cix dwg 3 siujseiz lo, gyaciz lwyawz bonjndang hix couh daj 1 senhling daezsang daengz 1 senhling 6 bensw lo. Hoeng aeundaej aen gezgoj neix, dan dwg aenvih hawj gij cienzhong gunghyinz daemq gvaq gij lauzdungliz gyaciz de. Gunghyinz dan ndaej-daengz de youq 9 siujseiz ndawde swnghcanj okdaeuj 4 senhling 6 bensw

(1) Moix ngoenz bingzyaenz cienzhong gij gyaciz de dwg youz gunghyinz “vih-liux swnghhoz, lauzdung caeuq ciengx daihlaeng” gij doxgaiq bietdingh aeu miz de daeuj gietdingh da. (Veihlenz Beidi《Buqcek Aiwjlanz Cwngci》1672 nienz banj daih 64 yieb) “Lauzung gyagwz cungj dwg youz bizyau swnghhoz swhliu gyagwz daeuj gietdingh da.” “Danghnaeuz……gij cienzhong gunghyinz soj ndaej mbouj gaeuq gvaq gij saedcej doengz daih dingzlai gunghyinz saenfaenh caeuq diegvih daemq de dox habngamj haenx, veizciz aen daih gyahdingz ndaw goengqde haengjdingh aiq miz de”, yienghhaenx de couh mbouj ndaej daengz gij cienzhong habdangq (Gez Fandwz-linzdwz《Miz Cienzngaenz Gaiqqaiq Cungj Guh Ndaej Daengz》daih 15 yieb). “Itbuen gunghyinz dan baengh song fwngz caeuq gaenx guh, cawz le ndaej gai gij goengrenz de hawj bouxwnq caixvaih, couh mbouj miz saek yiengh dem lo…… Youq sojmiz lauzdung bumwnz, gij cienzhong gunghyinz cungj bietdingh dwg, saedsaeh hix dwg dandan hanh youq gij doxgaiq veizciz de gwndaenj noix mbouj ndaej haenx.” (Duwjgoh《Aen Gaujcaz Gvendaengz Cienzcaiz Baenzlawz Daeuj Caeuq Baenzlawz Faenboiq》, Dwzjw bien《Cenzciz》daih 1 gienj daih 10 yieb) “Gij caizliuh ndaej hawj vunz lix roengzbae haenx, gij gyagwz de saedsaeh couh dangq lauzdung swnghcanj feiqyung.” (Majwjsazswh《Aen Yenzgiu Gvendaengz Diegco Bonjcaet, Demmaj Caeuq Gij Diuzcwngj Yenzcwz De》1815 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 48 yieb cawqmingz)

haenx, de ndaej ceiboiq gij swnghhoz swhliu de noix gvaq gaxgonq $\frac{1}{10}$, sojlaiz, gij lauzdungliz de caiq swnghcanj cij ndaej sukreuq. Youq giz-neix, swng'yiz lauzdung ndaej gyaraez, cij dwg mauhgvaq swng'yiz lauzdung cingqciengz gyaiqhanh, gij fanvez swng'yiz lauzdung ndaej gyadaih, cij dwg aenvih ciemqyungh gij fanvez bizyau lauzdung seizgan bae. Yienznaeuz cungj fuengfap neix youq cienzhong saedsaeh yindung ndawde miz cozyung youqgaenj, hoeng, youq gizneix wnggai mbouj suenq cungj cingzgvang neix, aenvih raeuz gyajdingh, sojmiz sanghbinj, baudaengz lauzdungliz youq ndawde, cungj dwg ciuq gij gyaciz cukgaeuq de daeuj gai cawx. Geiqyienz guh yienghneix gyajdingh, yienghhaenx, swnghcanj lauzdungliz roxnaeuz caiq swnghcanj lauzdungliz gyaciz yaek yungh gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan de, couh mbouj ndaej aenvih gij cienzhong gunghyinz daemq gvaq gij lauzdungliz gyaciz de cix gemjnoix, cij-miz dang aen gyaciz neix bonjndang doekdaemq seiz cij ndaej gemjnoix. Danghnaeuz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan raez dinj gaenq dingh, swng'yiz lauzdung ndaej gyaraez bietyienz dwg aenvih bizyau lauzdung seizgan sukdinj, cix mbouj dwg doxbyonj, bizyau lauzdung seizgan sukdinj dwg aenvih swng'yiz lauzdung gyaraez. Aeu aen laeh raeuz daeuj gangj, lauzdungliz gyaciz bietdingh aeu saedsaeh doekdaemq $\frac{1}{10}$, bizyau lauzdung seizgan cij ndaej gemj bae $\frac{1}{10}$, daj 10 siujseiz gemj daengz 9 siujseiz, couh sawj swng'yiz lauzdung daj 2 siujseiz gyaraez daengz 3 siujseiz.

Hoeng, lauzdungliz gyaciz yaek yienghneix doekdaemq $\frac{1}{10}$, doengz-daengj soqliengh swnghhoz swhliu, gaxgonq yungh 10 siujseiz cij swnghcanj okdaeuj, seizneix iugouz yungh 9 siujseiz swnghcanj okdaeuj. Mboujgvaq, yaek guh daengz diemj neix, mbouj daezsang lauzdung swnghcanjliz couh guh mbouj daengz. Lumjbaenz, boux canghhaiz ndeu yungh itdingh lauzdung swhliu, youq ngoenz lauzdung seizgan 12 siujseiz ndawde ndaej guh baenz doiq haiznaeng sang ndeu, danghnaeuz de yaek youq doengzyiengh seizgan ndawde guh baenz song doiq haiznaeng sang, gij lauzdung swnghcanjliz de couh bietdingh aeu daezsang boix ndeu.

Mbouj gaijbienq gij lauzdung swhliu de roxnaeuz gij lauzdung fuengfap de bae, roxnaeuz mbouj doengzseiz gaijbienq song cungj neix bae, couh mbouj ndaej dawz swnghcanjliz daezsang boix ndeu. Sojlaiz, Gij lauzdung swnghcanj diuzgen de, hix couh dwg gij swnghcanj fuengsik de, hix couh dwg gij lauzdung gocwngz bonjndang de, bietdingh aeu fatseng gwzming. Lauzdung swnghcanjliz yaek daezsang, raeuz youq gizneix itbuen dwg ceij lauzdung gocwngz ndawde miz yienghneix cungj bienqvaq ndeu, cungj bienqvaq neix ndaej sukdinj gij lauzdung seizgan swnghcanj moux cungj sanghbinj itbuen aeu yungh haenx, yienghneix sawj siujliengh lauzdung aeundaej gij naengzlig swnghcanj haemq lai sawjyungh gyaciz daeuj. (2) Youq yenzgiu cungj hingzsik swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz raeuz gwnzneix gaujcaz haenx seiz, raeuz gaenq gyajdingh swnghcanj fuengsik gaenq dingh lo. Hoeng seizneix, doiq youz bizyau lauzdung cienjvaq baenz swng'yiz lauzdung cix swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz daeuj gangj, swhbwnj ciemq miz gij lauzdung gocwngz gwnz lizsij louz roengzdaeuj roxnaeuz gangj gij yienghsiengq seizneix lij miz, caemhcaiq dan gyaraez gij lienzdaemh seizgan de, baenzbaenz cungj mbouj gaeuq. De bietdingh aeu gaijbienq gij gisuz diuzgen caeuq sevei diuzgen lauzdung gocwngz bae, sojlaiz couh gaijbienq swnghcanj fuengsik bonjndang, yawhbienh daezsang lauzdung swnghcanjliz, doenggvaq daezsang lauzdung swnghcanjliz daeuj gyangqdaemq lauzdungliz gyaciz, yienghneix bae sukdinj caiq swnghcanj lauzdungliz gyaciz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan ndawde bouhfaenh noix mbouj ndaej haenx.

Gou dawz doenggvaq gyaraez ngoenz lauzdung seizgan cix swnghcanj gij gyaciz lwyawz haenx, heuhguh cezdui gyaciz lwyawz; caeuq neix doxbyonj, gou dawz doenggvaq sukdinj bizyau lauzdung seizgan, doxwngq

(2) “Gaijcaenh gisuz, gangj daengz daej bae couh dwg fatyienh cungj fuengfap moq ndeu, ndaej beij gaxgonq yungh vunz engq noix roxnaeuz (hix couh dwg) yungh seizgan engq dinj guhbaenz canjbinj” (Gyahliahniz 《Lwnh Cienzngaenz》, daengh youq《Yidali Cwngci Ginghciyoz Mingzgyah Vwnzciz · Yienhdaih Bouhfaenh》, 1803 nienz Mijlanz banj daih 158、159 yieb) “Mbaetyungh swnghcanj feiqyungh, mbouj gvaq dwg mbaetyungh gij lauzdunglieng yungh youq swnghcanj haenx.” (Sihswhmungzdi《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Gailun》daih 1 gienj daih 22 yieb)

gaijbienq ngoenz laudung seizgan ndawde song aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh soqliengh beijlaeh cix swnghcanj gij gyaciz lwyawz haenx, heuhguh sienghdui gyaciz lwyawz.

Yaek sawj laudungliz gyaciz doekdaemq, swnghcanjliz daezsang bietdingh aeu gya'gvangq daengz yienghneix doengh aen canjyez bumwnz bae, gij canjbinj doengh aen bumwnz neix gietdingh laudungliz gyaciz, couh dwg naeuz, gyoengqde roxnaeuz gvihaeuj ngoenznaengz yungh swnghhoz swhliu fanveiz, roxnaeuz ndaej dingjlawh doengh gij swnghhoz swhliu neix. Hoeng, sanghbinj gyaciz mboujdan youz gij soqliengh yiengh laudung sawj sanghbinj aeundaej gij hingzsik doeksat haenx daeuj gietdingh, caemhcai q lij youz gij swnghcanj swhliu cungj sanghbinj neix hamz miz gij laudung soqliengh haenx daeuj gietdingh. Lumjbaenz, gij gyaciz haiznaeng sang mboujdan youz gij goengrengz boux guh haiz daeuj gietdingh, caemhcai q lij youz gij gyaciz naeng、lab、sienq doengh gij neix daeuj gietdingh. Sojlaiz, gij swnghcanj naengzlig doengh aen canjyez bumwnz vih swnghcanj bizyau swnghhoz swhliu daezhawj mboujbienq swhbwnj vuzciz yausu (laudung swhliu caeuq laudung caizliuh) haenx ndaej daezsang, caeuq gij sanghbinj gyoengqde doxwngq bienzngreiz, hix ndaej gyangqdaemq laudungliz gyaciz. Caeuq neix doxbyonj, gij swnghcanj naengzlig doengh aen bumwnz geiq mbouj daezhawj bizyau swnghhoz swhliu、hix mbouj vih cauh ok bizyau swnghhoz swhliu daezhawj swnghcanj swhliu haenx ndaej daezsang, mbouj aiq yingjyangj laudungliz gyaciz.

Sanghbinj bienq ndaej bienzngreiz dang'yienz cij dwg doxwngq dwk, couh dwg naeuz cij dwg ciuq sanghbinj youq laudungliz caiq swnghcanj ndawde soj ciemq beijlaeh, gyangqdaemq laudungliz gyaciz. Lumjbaenz, buhndaw dwg cungj swnghhoz swhliu noix mbouj ndaej ndeu, hoeng, cij dwg haujlai cungj swnghhoz swhliu noix mbouj ndaej ndawde cungj ndeu. Cungj sanghbinj neix bienq ndaej bienzngreiz, cij ndaej gemjnoix gij cienz gunghyinz cawx buhndaw. Hoeng bizyau swnghhoz swhliu dwg youz gak cungj sanghbinj、gij canjbinj gak aen daegbied canjyez bumwnz gapbaenz, gij gyaciz moix it cungj yiengh sanghbinj neix cungj dwg laudungliz gyaciz aen bouhfaenh doxwngq he. Laudungliz gyaciz gaenriengz caiq swnghcanj de yaek yungh bizyau laudung seizgan

sukdinj cix doekdaemq, cungj bizyau lauzdung seizgan neix cienzbouh sukdinj, couh dangq sojmiz doengh gij daegbied swnghecanj bumwnz neix bizyau lauzdung seizgan sukdinj doxgyoeb hwnjdaeu. Youq gizneix, raeuz dawz aen cungjgezgoj neix yawjbaenz dwg gij cigsoh gezgoj caeuq cigsoh muzdiz moix aen gobez ciengzhab. Dang boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu daezsang lauzdung swnghecanjliz daeu j sawj beijbaenz buhdaw bienzngreiz seizde, de nyengh mbouj dwg bietyienz miz cungj naemjfab doxwngq bae gyangqdaemq lauzdungliz gyaciz, dabdaengz aen muzdiz gemjnoix bizyau lauzdung seizgan; hoeng, cijaeu de doeklaeng coibaenz aen gezgoj neix, de hix couh coibaenz daezsang itbuen gyaciz lwyawz bijliz. (3) Bietdingh aeu dawz swhbwnj itbuen, bietyienz seiqdaeu caeuq gij biujyienh hingzsik aen seiqdaeu neix faen cingzuj bae.

Gizneix mbouj gaujcaz swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj baihdaw gvilwd baenzlawz biujyienh baenz swhbwnj baihrog yindung, baenzlawz dangguh gingcwngh gyangzei gvilwd fatseng cozyung, baenzlawz bienqbaenz gij naemjfab bae canh cienz ndaw ukgyaeuj dan boux swhbwnjgyah. Hoeng miz diemj ndeu haidaeuz couh gig cingcuj: Cijmiz loengh cingcuj gij sengcingz singqcaet swhbwnj le, cij ndaej doiq gingcwngh guh gohyoz faensik, cingq lumj cijmiz gij vunz yinsiz le denhdij seizseiz cungj cienqdoengh, hoeng youh mbouj roxnyinh daengz cienqdoengh haenx, cij ndaej liujgaij denhdij biujmienh yindung ityiengh. Hoeng, vihliux loengh cingcuj sienghdui gyaciz lwyawz swnghecanj, dan gaengawq gij gezgoj gaenq ndaej ok haenx, yaek guh gij gangjmingz lajneix.

Danghnaeuz lauzdung diemj cung ndeu yungh cienzngaenz daeu j byaujsi dwg 6 bensw roxnaeuz $\frac{1}{2}$ senhling, ngoenz lauzdung seizgan 12 siujseiz couh ndaej swnghecanj ok 6 senhling gyaciz daeu. Gyajdingh

(3) “Danghnaeuz gunghcangj lauxbanj doenggyaq gaijliengz gihgi, sawj gij canjbinj de demgya boix ndeu……De (doeklaeng) yaek ndaej canh cienz, mboujgvaq dwg aenvih de ndaej sawj gij buh daenj gunghyinz engq bienzngreiz……Couh sawj gunghyinz youq cungjsouik ndawde ndaej daengz gij faenhgeg haenx engq iq.” (Lahmujsai《Lwnh Cienzcaiz Faenboiq》1821 nienz Aidinghbauj banj daih 168、169 yieb)

youq itdingh lauzdung swnghcanjliz diuzgen lajde, lauzdung 12 siujseiz ndaej cauh ok 12 gienh sanghbinj, moix gienh sanghbinj yungh bae swnghcanj swhliu、yenzliu daengj gij gyaciz de dwg 6 bensw. Danghnaeuz dwg cungj cingzgvang neix, moix gienh sanghbinj yungh bae 1 senhling, ndawde 6 bensw dwg swnghcanj swhliu gyaciz, 6 bensw dwg gij gyaciz youq mwh gyagoeng ngamq gya haeujbae. Seizneix, gyajdingh miz boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu, sawj lauzdung swnghcanjliz daezsang boix ndeu, youq ngoenz lauzdung seizgan 12 siujseiz ndawde, mbouj dwg swnghcanj 12 gienh cungj sanghbinj neix, cix dwg swnghcanj 24 gienh. Danghnaeuz swnghcanj swhliu gyaciz mbouj bienq, moix gienh sanghbinj gyaciz couh doekdaemq daengz 9 bensw, ndawde 6 bensw dwg swnghcanj swhliu gyaciz, 3 bensw dwg gij gyaciz doeksat lauzdung ngamq gya haeujbae. Swnghcanjliz yienznaeuz daezsang boix ndeu, guh ngoenz hong ndeu caeuq gaxgonq ityiengh cij cauh ok 6 senhling gyaciz moq, mboujgvaq 6 senhling gyaciz moq neix seizneix faensanq youq demgya boix canjbinj haenx gwnzde. Sojlaiz, gij gyaciz moq faendan daengz moix gienh canjbinj haenx mbouj dwg aen cungjgyaciz neix $\frac{1}{12}$, cix dwg $\frac{1}{24}$, mbouj dwg 6 bensw, cix dwg 3 bensw, hix couh dwg naeuz, youq swnghcanj swhliu cienjvaq baenz canjbinj seizde, doiq moix gienh canjbinj daeuj gangj, seizneix gij gya haeuj swnghcanj swhliu fuengmienh bae de, mbouj lumj gaxgonq yienghhaenx dwg cukcuk diemj cung goengrengz ndeu, cix dwg buenq diemj cung goengrengz. Seizneix, gienh sanghbinj neix gobezyaciz daemq gvaq gij sevei gyaciz de, couh dwg naeuz, gienh sanghbinj neix yungh bae gij lauzdung seizgan de, noix gvaq sevei bingzyaenz diuzgen lajde swnghcanj daihbuek doengz loih sanghbinj yungh bae gij lauzdung seizgan haenx. Moix gienh sanghbinj bingzyaenz yungh bae 1 senhling, roxnaeuz gangj, daibyauj 2 siujseiz sevei lauzdung; youq swnghcanj fuengsik fatseng bienqvaq le, de cij yungh bae 9 bensw, roxnaeuz gangj, cij bauhamz miz $1\frac{1}{2}$ aen siujseiz goengrengz. Hoeng, sanghbinj yienhsaed gyaciz mbouj dwg gij gobezyaciz de, cix dwg gij sevei gyaciz de, couh dwg naeuz, gij yienhsaed gyaciz de, mbouj dwg yungh swnghcanjcej youq lengq aen ciengzhab swnghcanj de saedsaeh

yungh bae laudzung seizgan daeuj suenq, cix dwg yungh swnghcanj de yaek yungh sevei laudzung seizgan daeuj suenq. Sojlaiz, danghnaeuz gij swhbwnjgyah caijyungh fuengfap moq ciuq 1 senhling aen sevei gyaciz neix daeuj gai gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh de, yienghhaenx gij sanghbinj de couh dwg mauhgvaq gij gobez gyaciz 3 bensw de gai okbae, yienghneix, de couh saedyienh le 3 bensw mauhgvaq ngeddoh gyaciz lwyawz. Hoeng lingh fuengmienh, doiq de daeuj gangj, ngoenz laudzung seizgan 12 siuj-seiz, seizneix biujyienh baenz 24 gienh sanghbinj, cix mbouj dwg gax-gonq 12 gienh sanghbinj. Sojlaiz, yaek gai gij canjbinj ngoenz hong ndeu guh okdaeuj haenx, de couh aeu gya boix ndeu gai okbae roxnaeuz gij hawciengz de gya boix ndeu. Danghnaeuz gizyawz diuzgen doxdoengz, gij sanghbinj de cijmiz roengz gyaq, cij ndaej ciemq hawciengz haemq lai. Ndigah, swhbwnjgyah yaek gai gij sanghbinj de okbae, aeu sang gvaq gij sanghbinj gobez gyaciz de hoeng youh aeu daemq gvaq gij sanghbinj sevei gyaciz de cij ndaej, lumjbaenz gienh sanghbinj ndeu gai 10 bensw. Yienghneix, de gai moix gienh sanghbinj okbae, lij canh ndaej 1 bensw mauhgvaq ngeddoh gyaciz lwyawz. Doiq swhbwnjgyah daeuj gangj, gyaciz lwyawz cungj ndaej yienghneix daezsang, mboujguenj gij sanghbinj de dwg mbouj dwg gvihaeuj bizyau swnghhoz swhliu fanveiz, dwg mbouj dwg camgya gietdingh laudzungliz itbuen gyaciz. Sojlaiz, couhsuenq mbouj gangj cungj cingzgvang baihlaeng neix, moix boux swhbwnjgyah cungj miz gij naemjfab doenggvaq daezsang laudzung swnghcanjliz daeuj coisawj sanghbinj bienzgeiz.

Hoeng, couh lienz youq cungj ciengzhab neix, gyaciz lwyawz swnghcanj ndaej demgya, hix dwg doenggvaq sukdinj bizyau laudzung seizgan caeuq swng'yiz laudzung doxwngq gyaraez. ^(3a) Gyajdingh bizyau

(3a) “Gij leihyinh boux vunz ndeu, mbouj dwg youz de ndaej ceiboiq gij laudzung canjbinj bouxwnq daeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz de ndaej ceiboiq cungj laudzung bonjndang neix daeuj gietdingh. Danghnaeuz gij gunghyinz de cienzhong mbouj bienq, de gai gij sanghbinj de okbae ndaej gyaq haemq sang, gig cingcuj, de couh ndaej daj ndawde canh cienz…… De cijaeu yungh gij canjbinj de haemq siuj bouhfaenh, couh cukgaeuq ndaej doidoengh cungj laudzung neix, sojlaiz engq daih bouhfaenh canjbinj couh louz hawj bonjfaenh de lo.” ([Yoz Gajcwznozfu] 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Dagangh》1832 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 49、50 yieb)

lauzdung seizgan dwg 10 siujseiz, roxnaeuz gangj, lauzdungliz moix ngoenz gyaciz dwg 5 senhling, swng'yiz lauzdung dwg 2 siujseiz, yienghneix moix ngoenz swnghcanj gij gyaciz lwyawz haenx dwg 1 senhling. Hoeng, gij swhbwnjgyah raeuz seizneix dwg swnghcanj 24 gienh sanghbinj, moix gienh gai 10 bensw, roxnaeuz gangj, itgungh gai 20 senhling.

Aenvih swnghcanj swhliu gyaciz dangq 12 senhling, sojlaiz $14 \frac{2}{5}$ gienh sanghbinj cij dwg dienzbouj gij mboujbienq swhbwnj yawhsien ceifouq haenx. Guh 12 siujseiz hong biujyienh baenz gizyawz $9 \frac{3}{5}$ gienh sanghbinj.

Aenvih lauzdungliz gyagwz = 5 senhling, sojlaiz 6 gienh canjbinj biujyienh bizyau lauzdung seizgan, $3 \frac{3}{5}$ gienh canjbinj biujyienh swng'yiz

lauzdung. Bizyau lauzdung caeuq swng'yiz lauzdung youq sevei bingzyaenz diuzgen lajde dwg 5 : 1, hoeng seizneix dwg 5 : 3. Yungh gij fuengfap lajneix hix ndaej daengz doengzyiengh gezgoj. Ngoenz ndeu lauzdung 12 siujseiz, cauh ok canjbinj gyaciz dwg 20 senhling. Ndawde 12 senhling cijdwg gij swnghcanj swhliu gyaciz caiq biujyienh okdaeuj.

Sojlaiz, lw roengzdaeuj 8 senhling dwg daejyienh gij gyaciz guh ngoenz hong ndeu suenq baenz cienzngaenz haenx. Gij ngoenz lauzdung gyaciz suenq baenz cienzngaenz neix, lai gvaq doengz loih sevei bingzyaenz lauzdung gij soq suenq baenz cienzngaenz de, aenvih doengz loih sevei bingzyaenz lauzdung suenq baenz cienzngaenz dan dwg 6 senhling. Gij lauzdung swnghcanjliz daegbied sang haenx, ndaej miz gij cozyung gag swngz lauzdung, roxnaeuz gangj, youq doengzyiengh seizgan ndawde, de

cauh ok gyaciz yaek lai gvaq doengz cungj sevei bingzyaenz lauzdung. Hoeng gij swhbwnjgyah raeuz vanzlij caeuq gaxgonq ityiengh, cij yungh 5 senhling ceifouq lauzdungliz moix ngoenz gyaciz. Sojlaiz, gunghyinz seizneix yaek caiq swnghcanj aen gyaciz neix, mbouj yungh lumj gaxgonq

yienghhaenx yungh bae 10 siujseiz, cij yungh $7 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz couh ndaej

lo. Yienghneix, gij swng'yiz lauzdung de couh demgya le $2 \frac{1}{2}$ siujseiz, gij gyaciz lwyawz de swnghcanj haenx couh daj 1 senhling demgya daengz

3 senhling. Ndaej yawjraen, gij swhbwnjgyah caijyung h gaijiengz swng-
 canj fuengsik haenx, beij doengz hangznieb gizyawz swhbwnjgyah youq
 ngoenz lauzdung seizgan ndeu ndawde ciemq miz engq daih bouhfaenh
 dangguh swng'yiz lauzdung. De gobez soj guh, couh dwg swhbwnj
 daengxcungq youq aen ciengzhab swng hcanj sienghdui gyaciz lwyawz soj
 guh. Hoeng lingh fuengmienh, danghnaeuz gij swng hcanj fuengsik moq
 dauqcawq deng caijyung h, yienghneix, gij sanghbinj haemq bienzngreiz
 swng hcanj okdaej haenx gij gobez gyaciz de caeuq gij sevei gyaciz de
 couh mbouj miz maz ca'ngg dem lo, aen mauhgvaq ngeddoh gyaciz lw-
 yawz neix couh siusaet bae lo. Gyaciz youz lauzdung seizgan gietdingh
 doengz aen gvild neix, geiq ndaej sawj gij swhbwnjgyah caijyung h
 fuengfap moq roxnyinh daengz, de bietdingh aeu daemq gvaq sanghbinj
 sevei gyaciz daej gai gij sanghbinj de okbae, youh ndaej dangguh ging-
 cwngh gyangzci gvild, biksawj gij swhbwnjgyah caeuq de gingcwngh
 haenx hix caijyung h swng hcanj fuengsik moq. (4) Sojlaiz, cijmiz dang
 lauzdung swng hcanjliz daezsang gya'gvangq daengz gij swng hcanj bumwnz
 caeuq swng hcanj bizyau swng hhoz sw hliu mizgven haenx, yienghneix
 sawj sojmiz swng hhoz sw hliu, sawj sojmiz gij sanghbinj gapbaenz lau-
 zungliz gyaciz yausu haenx cungj bienq ndaej bienzngreiz seizde, itbuen
 gyaciz lwyawz bijliz doeksat cij aiq souhdaengz daengx aen gocwngz neix
 yingjyangj.

Sanghbinj gyaciz caeuq lauzdung swng hcanjliz baenz fanjbeij. Lauz-

(4) “Danghnaeuz boux vunz laenzgaenh gou yung h siujlieng h lauzdung swng-
 canj ok haujlai doxgaiq daej, couh gai ndaej engq bienzngreiz, yienghhaenx gou hix
 couh bietdingh aeu siengj banhfap caeuq de gai ndaej ityieng h bienzngreiz. Sojlaiz
 moix cungj gisuz, fuengfap roxnaeuz gihgi ndaej yung h haemq noix vunzgoeng daej
 lauzdung, engqdaengz ndaej yung h feiqyung h noix daej swng hcanj haenx, cungj yaek
 youq gwnz ndang bouxwnq yinxwnj cungj gyangzci caeuq gingcwngh ndeu, sawj
 gyoengqde mboujcix caijyung h doengzyieng h gisuz, fuengfap roxnaeuz gihgi, mboujcix
 bae fatmingz cungj doxgaiq lumj yienghneix, baenzneix, daihgya cungj ndaej cawq-
 youq aen diegvih doengzdaengj, byawz hix mbouj ndaej beij boux laenzgaenh gai
 ndaej bienzngreiz.” ([Hwng h Majdingh] 《Dunghyindu Gaicawx Doiq Yinghgoz Miz
 Leih'ik》1720 nienz Lunzdun h banj daih 67 yieb)

dungliz gyaciz hix dwg yienghneix, aenvih de dwg youz sanghbinj gyaciz daeuj gietdingh. Caeuq neix doxbyonj, sienghdui gyaciz lwyawz caeuq laudzung swnghcanjliz baenz cingqbeij. De gaenriengz swnghcanjliz daezsang cix daezsang, gaenriengz swnghcanjliz doekdaemq cix doekdaemq. Danghnaeuz cienzngaenz gyaciz mbouj bienq, guh ngoenz hong ndeu 12 siujseiz sevei bingzyaenz cungj dwg swnghcanj 6 senhling gyaciz canjbinj okdaeuj, cix mboujguenj aen gyaciz soqngeg neix yungh yienghlawz beijlaeh faen'gvej baenz gij doxgaiq dangq laudzungliz gyaciz caeuq gyaciz lwyawz. Hoeng, danghnaeuz aenvih swnghcanjliz ndaej daezsang, moix ngoenz swnghhoz swhliu gyaciz, engqdaengz laudzungliz moix ngoenz gyaciz, daj 5 senhling doekdaemq daengz 3 senhling, yienghhaenx gyaciz lwyawz couh daj 1 senhling demgya daengz 3 senhling. Vihliux caiq swnghcanj laudzungliz gyaciz ok daeuj, gaxgonq yaek yungh 10 aen laudzung siujseiz cij ndaej, seizneix cij yungh 6 aen laudzung siujseiz couh ndaej lo. Miz 4 aen laudzung siujseiz hoengq okdaeuj, ndaej gyoebhaeuj swng'yiz laudzung bae. Sojlaiz, daezsang laudzung swnghcanjliz daeuj sawj sanghbinj bienzgeiz, caemhcai q doenggvaq sanghbinj bienzgeiz daeuj sawj gunghyinz bonjndang bienzgeiz, dwg aen seiqdaeuz swhbwnj gag rox gyaepgouz caeuq ciengzseiz raen haenx. (5)

Sanghbinj cezdui gyaciz bonjfaenh, gij swhbwnjgyah swnghcanj

(5) “Danghnaeuz doengzseiz siucawz gij hanhhaed gunghyez bae, gunghyinz haicei yaek ciuq yienghlawz beijlaeh gemjnoix, gij cienzhong de couh yaek ciuq yienghlawz beijlaeh gemjnoix.” (《Lwnh Siu Gij Cienzciengj Cuzgouj Haeuxgwn Bae》1753 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 7 yieb) “Gunghyez leih'ik iugouz haeuxgwn caeuq sojmiz gijgwn caenhliengh bienzgeiz; danhfanz gij saeh yaek sawj haeuxgwn caeuq gijgwn gyaq bengz bae haenx, bietyienz hix sawj laudzung bienq bengz bae……Danhfanz aen guekgya gunghyez mbouj souh hanhhaed haenx, gijgwn gyagwz bietyienz yingyangj laudzung gyagwz. Danghnaeuz gij doxgaiq ngoenznaengz swnghhoz noix mbouj ndaej haenx bienzgeiz lo, laudzung gyagwz bietdingh doekdaemq.” (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 3 yieb) “Gaenriengz swnghcanjliz ndaej daezsang, cienzhong ciuq doengz aen beijlaeh ndeu doekdaemq. Yienznaeuz gihgi sawj gij doxgaiq ngoenznaengz swnghhoz noix mbouj ndaej haenx bienzgeiz lo, hoeng hix sawj gunghyinz bienzgeiz lo.” (《Bien Lunvwnz Ndaej Ciengj Ndeu: Beijbeijyawj Gingcwngh Caeuq Doxgap Miz Maz Ndeicawq Haihcawq》1834 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 27 yieb)

sanghbinj haenx mbouj gvansim gij neix bw. De dan gvansim gij gyaciz lwyawz sanghbinj ndawde bauhamz miz、gai ok sanghbinj couh ndaej saedyienh haenx. Saedyienh gyaciz lwyawz swhyienz couh bauhamz miz dienzbouj gij gyaciz yawhsien ceifouq haenx. Aenvih sienghdui gyaciz lwyawz ndaej demgya caeuq lauzdung swngchcanjliz ndaej fazcanj baenz cingqbeij, hoeng sanghbinj gyaciz ndaej doekdaemq caeuq lauzdung swngchcanjliz ndaej fazcanj baenz fanjbeij, hix couh dwg naeuz, aenvih doengz aen gocwngz ndeu sawj sanghbinj bienzngreiz, caemhcaiq sawj sanghbinj ndawde bauhamz gij gyaciz lwyawz haenx ndaej daezsang, soj-laiz neix couh cekgej aen ngeizvaeg yienghneix: Vihmaz gij swhbwnjgyah dan gvansim swngchcanj gyauvuenh gyaciz haenx, cungj dwg caenh rengz gyaepgouz gyangqdaemq sanghbinj gyauvuenh gyaciz; neix couh dwg aen mauzdun ndeu, aen mauzdun neix deng Gveiznai boux dajdaej cwngci ginghciyoz neix yungh daeuj diunanz boux fanjdui gij yigen de、hoeng boux fanjdui gij yigen de daengz seizneix cungj caengz ndaej hoizdap ok-daeuj haenx. Gveiznai naeuz:

“Gyoengqsou nyinhnaeuz, youq gunghyez canjbinj swngchcanj ndawde, cijaeu mbouj sonjhaih swngchcanj, yied ndaej mbaet feiqyungh roxnaeuz gij goengrengz gyaq bengz haenx, cungj mbaetyungh neix couh yied mizleih, aenvih yienghneix ndaej gyangqdaemq canjbinj gyagwz. Caenhguenj yienghneix, gyoengqsou youh nyinhnaeuz, gij swngchcanj youz gunghyinz lauzdung cauh ok cienzcaiz haenx, couh youq gyadaih gij canjbinj gyauvuenh gyaciz gyoengqde.” (6)

Gojraen, youq swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj diuzgen lajde, doenggvaq

(6) Gveiznai《Aen Hoizdap Gvendaengz Sanghyez Caeuq Soujgunghyez Lauzdung》daih 188、189 yieb.

fazcanj laudung swnghcanjliz daeuj mbaetyungh laudung (7), muzdiz nyengh mbouj dwg vihliux sukdinj ngoenz laudung seizgan. Gij muzdiz de cij dwg vihliux sukdinj gij bizyau laudung seizgan swnghcanj itdingh soqliengh sanghbinj haenx. Gunghyinz youq gij laudung swnghcanjliz de daezsang le, 1 siujseiz ndawde lumjbaenz ndaej swnghcanj ok sanghbinj dangq gaxgonq 10 boix, baenzneix cix sawj moix gienh sanghbinj yaek yungh laudung seizgan dan dwg gaxgonq $\frac{1}{10}$, hoeng de vanzlij caeuq gaxgonq ityiengh moix ngoenz laudung 12 siujseiz, caemhcaiq youq 12 siujseiz ndawde swnghcanj 1200 gienh sanghbinj daeuj, cix mbouj dwg gaxgonq 120 gienh sanghbinj. Ngoenz laudung seizgan de lij aiq gyaraez dem, biksawj de seizneix yaek youq 14 siujseiz ndawde swnghcanj 1400 gienh sanghbinj daengjdaengj. Sojlaiz, youq ndaw cucoz Mwzgwzguloz-hwz、Youzwj、Sihnizwj loih ginghciyozgyah neix, youq yieb neix ndaej doeg daengz, gunghyinz wngdang docih swhbwnjgyah fazcanj le swnghcanjliz, aenvih cungj fazcanj neix sukdinj le bizyau laudung seizgan, youq yieb gaenlaeng ciep dwk couh ndaej doeg daengz, gunghyinz vihliux byaujsi cungj docih neix, baezlaeng bietdingh aeu laudung 15 siujseiz, yawhbienh dingjlawh yenzlaiz 10 siujseiz. Youq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj ndawde, aen muzdiz fazcanj laudung swnghcanjliz, dwg vihliux sukdinj gunghyinz bietdingh aeu vih bonjfaenh laudung bouhfaenh seizgan haenx, yienghneix daeuj gyaraez aen bouhfaenh seizgan gunghyinz begbeg vih swhbwnjgyah laudung haenx. Danghnaeuz sanghbinj caengz bienq ndaej bienzgeiz, dauqdaej miz geijlai daih cingzdoh dabdaengz

(7) “Doengh gij douzgihgyah neix gig mbaet gij cienzhong gyoengqde bietdingh ceifouq hawj gunghyinz laudung haenx.” (Bijdoh《Daswnghcanj Gunghgi Yinx-hwnj Gunghyez Gisuz Caeuq Sanghyez Ndawde Lungjdon》1828 nienz Bahliz banj daih 13 yieb) “Giyex lauxbanj cungj rox caenhliengh mbaet seizgan caeuq laudung.” (《Dugwzwdwz Swhduzyadwz Cenzciz》, VeiH Hanmizwdun cozsw bien, 1855 nienz Aidingbauj banj daih 8 gienj《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Gyangji》daih 318 yieb) “Gij gyoengqde ⟨swhbwnjgyah⟩soj gvansim de dwg caenhliengh gyadaih gij swnghcanjliz gunghyinz gyoengqde goqyungh haenx. Gij cingsaenz gyoengqde comz youq, caemhcaiq ca mbouj geijlai cungj comz youq daezsang swnghcanjliz fuengmienh neix.” (Lij GingzswH《Gozminz Cwngci Ginghciyoz Gyaucwngz》daih 3 gienj [daih 39 yieb])

aen gezgoj neix, raeuz youq lajneix gaujcaz sienghdui gyaciz lwyawz gak cungj daegbied swnghcanj fuengfap seizde, couh ndaej yawj daengz lo.

DAIH 11 CIENG

DOXBOIQHAB GUH

Raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj saedsaeh couh dwg yienghneix fazcanj hwnjdaej da: Doengz aen swhbwnj ndeu doengzseiz goqyungh vunzsoq haemq lai gunghyinz, lauzdung gocwngz cugbouh gyadaih le swhgeij swnghcanj gveihmoz, caemhcai q daezhawj le yied daej yied lai canjbinj^①. Vunzsoq haemq lai gunghyinz doengzseiz youq doengz fungh ranz (roxnaeuz gangj doengz aen lauzdung cangzsoj) ndeu, vihliux swnghcanj doengz cungj sanghbinj ndeu, youq doengz boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu cijveih lajde lauzdung, swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj haidaeuz couh dwg yienghneix fazcanj hwnjdaej. Aeu swnghcanj fuengsik bonjndang daej gangj, lumjbaenz, gij gunghcangz soujgunghyez cogeiz, cawz le doengz boux lauxbanj doengzseiz goqyungh gunghyinz vunzsoq haemq lai caixvaih, caeuq hangzvei soujgunghyez ca mbouj geij doxdoengz. Gij soujgungh gunghcangz hangzvei saefouh cij dwg gya'gvangq gyadaih sat lo.

Sojlaiz, codaeuz cij dwg soqliengh hung iq mbouj doengz. Raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, gij gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh itdingh swhbwnj swnghcanj haenx, dangq gij gyaciz lwyawz boux gunghyinz ndeu swnghcanj haenx swngz gij gunghyinz vunzsoq doengzseiz goqyungh haenx^②. Gunghyinz vunzsoq bonjndang mbouj ndaej gaijbienq gyaciz lwyawz bijliz

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 487 — 491 yieb. —Bouxbien cawqmingz

② Raen youq bonj gienj daih 482 yieb. —Bouxbien cawqmingz

roxnaeuz gij cingzdoh bozsoz lauzdungliz saekdi, caemhcaiq, aeu swnghcanj sanghbinj gyaciz daeuj gangj, lauzdung gocwngz mboujlwnh gijmaz bonjcaet bienqvaq, yawj daeuj dwg mbouj miz gvanhaeh bw. Neix dwg youz gij singciz gyaciz ndaej okdaeuj. Danghnaeuz goeng hong ndeu 12 siujseiz cauxok gyaciz suenqbaenz cienzngaenz dwg 6 senhling, yienghaenx 1200 goenghong 12 siujseiz cauxok gyaciz suenqbaenz cienzngaenz dwg 6 senhling \times 1200. Danghnaeuz dwg cungj cingzgvang gonq, canjbinj daejyienh le 12 aen lauzdung siujseiz, danghnaeuz dwg cungj cingzgvang laeng, cix daejyienh le 12 \times 1200 aen lauzdung siujseiz. Youq gyaciz swnghcanj fuengmienh, daih soq seizseiz cij dwg haujlai dan soq gya hwnjdaeuj. Sojlaiz, doiq gyaciz swnghcanj daeuj gangj, 1200 boux gunghyinz mboujlwnh dwg dandog swnghcanj, roxnaeuz youq doengz boux swhbwnhgyah ndeu cijveih lajde lienzhab hwnjdaeuj swnghcanj, cungj mbouj aiq miz maz cabied.

Mboujgvaq, youq itdingh hanhdoh ndawde lij aiq fatseng bienqvaq. Gij lauzdung cienjvaq baenz gyaciz haenx, dwg gij lauzdung aeu sevi bingzyaenz daeuj gangj, hix couh dwg gij biujyienh bingzyaenz lauzdungliz. Hoeng, doengz loih haujlai aen soq gobez mbouj doengz de gya hwnjdaeuj bingzyaenz cij dwg gij soq bingzyaenz. Youq moix aen canjyez bu-mwnz、lengq boux gunghyinz, Bijdwz roxnaeuz Baujloz, caeuq bingzyaenz gunghyinz lailai noixnoix cungj miz bienliz. Cungj goyinz bienliz neix youq suyoz ndawde heuhguh “nguhca”, cijaeu hawj haujlai gunghyinz comz youq itheij, cungj “nguhca” neix couh ndaej doxsu bae, cigdaengz siusaet bae. Aihdwmungz Bwzgwz boux ak euq caeuq boux bungjbauq okmingz neix, gaengawq gij saedceiq gingniemh de dang boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz hix roxdaengz, cijaeu miz 5 boux gunungz “aen duivuj iq yienghneix”, lauzdung ndawde sojmiz goyinz cabied couh deng siusaet bae, sojlaiz, seizbienh hawj 5 boux vunzhung Yinghgoz gunungz youq itheij, caeuq gizyawz seizbienh 5 boux Yinghgoz gunungz ityiengh, ndaej youq doengzyiengh seizgan ndawde guhbaenz gij hong

doengzyiengh lai daeuj. (8) Mboujlwnh baenzlawz, yienhda dwg, doengzseiz goqyungh gij gunghyinz vunzsoq haemq lai haenx cungj-goenghong bae cawz gunghyinz vunzsoq, ndaej okdaeuj gij soq haenx couh dwg goenghong ndeu sevei bingzyaenz lauzdung. Lumjbaenz, gyajdingh boux vunz ndeu ngoenz lauzdung seizgan dwg 12 siujseiz. Yienghneix, doengzseiz goqyungh 12 boux gunghyinz guh ngoenz hong ndeu, gungh guh 144 siujseiz hong, yienznaeuz ndaw 12 boux gunghyinz neix, moix boux vunz lauzdung lailai noixnoix cungj bienliz sevei bingzyaenz lauzdung, sojlaiz moix boux gunghyinz guh doengz yiengh hong ndeu yungh bae seizgan miz lai miz noix, hoeng, moix boux gunghyinz guh ngoenz hong ndeu couh dangq 144 aen lauzdung siujseiz cungjsoq $\frac{1}{12}$, cungj suenq dwg sevei bingzyaenz lauzdung. Hoeng, doiq boux swbwnjgyah goqyungh 12 boux gunghyinz daeuj gangj, ngoenz lauzdung seizgan dwg dangguh 12 boux gunghyinz lauzdung seizgan cungjsoq daeuj suenq. Mboujguenj 12 boux gunghyinz neix dwg doxboiqhab lauzdung, roxnaeuz dwg gyoengqde cij vih doengz boux swbwnjgyah ndeu lauzdung,

(8) “Mbouj miz maz ngeizvaeg, aenvih goengrengz, bonjsaeh caeuq gaenx guh fuengmienh miz cabied, boux vunz ndeu lauzdung gyaciz caeuq lingh boux vunz lauzdung gyaciz cabied gig daih. Hoeng, gaengawq gou sijsaeq cazyawj, gou cienzbouh ndaej haengdingh, seizbienh 5 boux vunz doengzcaeuz daezhawj gij lauzdung-lieng de, caeuq cungj nienzgeij haenx gizyawz 5 boux vunz gou gangj haenx daezhawj gij lauzdunglieng de dwg doxdaengi. Neix couh dwg naeuz, youq ndaw 5 boux vunz neix, miz boux vunz ndeu bwhmiz youhdwnj gunghyinz sojmiz daegcaet, boux vunz ndeu ceiq yaez, gak fuengmienh cungj haemq ca, gizyawz 3 boux vunz dwg cungdaengj, loq ciepgaenh youhdwnj gunghyinz roxnaeuz ceiq yaez gunghyinz. Sojlaiz, couhsuenq dwg youq aen duivuj iq 5 boux vunz yienghneix, hix ndaej fatyienh seizbienh 5 boux vunz daezhawj gij lauzdunglieng de cungj doxdoengz.” (Aih Bwzgwz《Gij Yigen Caeuq Ciengzsaeg Cingzgvang Mizgven Gungzhøj》daih 15、16 yieb) Lij ndaej yawjyawj Gaijdwzlwz gij ngeixlwnh gvendaengz doengh boux goyinz bingzyaenz haenx. 257

gyoengqde lauzdung sojmiz lienzhaeh couh youq gizneix, moix boux gunghyinz ngoenz lauzdung seizgan cungj dwg cungj lauzdung seizgan ndawde aen doxwngq bouhfaenh ndeu. Fanj gvaqma gangj, danghnaeuz 12 boux gunghyinz neix moix song boux vunz deng boux siujlaxbanj ndeu goqyungh, yienghhaenx moix boux siujlaxbanj ndaej mbouj ndaej swngchcanj ok doengzyiengh gyacizlieng daeuj, itbuen gyaciz lwyawz bijliz ndaej mbouj ndaej saedyienh, couh gangj mbouj dingh lo. Gizneix couh okyienh goyinz bienliz. Danghnaeuz boux gunghyinz ndeu swngchcanj cungj sanghbinj ndeu yungh bae gij seizgan haenx, gig yienhda mauhgvaq sevei bingzyaenz soj yungh seizgan, gij goyinz bizyau lauzdung seizgan de yienhda bienliz sevei bizyau lauzdung seizgan roxnaeuz bingzyaenz lauzdung seizgan, yienghhaenx, gij lauzdung de couh mbouj ndaej dangguh bingzyaenz lauzdung, gij lauzdungliz de couh mbouj ndaej dangguh bingzyaenz lauzdungliz. Yiengh lauzdungliz neix mbouj dwg gaenbonj gai mbouj okbae, couh dwg cij ndaej daemq gvaq lauzdungliz bingzyaenz gyaciz gai okbae. Sojlaiz lauzdung suglien h cingzdoh itdingh aeu miz aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq de, baezlaeng raeuz ndaej yawj daengz: Swhbwnj-cujyi swngchcanj ra daengz le aen banhfap raudag aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq neix ^①. Mboujgvaq aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq neix yaek bienliz bingzyaenz suijbingz, yienznaeuz lingh fuengmienh, lauzdungliz bietdingh aeu ciuq bingzyaenz gyaciz ceifouq. Sojlaiz, youq 6 boux siujlaxbanj ndawde, miz vunz canh ndaej gij cienz de yaek sang gvaq itbuen gyaciz lwyawz bijliz, miz vunz canh ndaej gij cienz de yaek daemq gvaq itbuen gyaciz lwyawz bijliz. Doengh gij cabied neix aeu daengx aen sevei daeuj gangj yaek doxsiu bae, hoeng aeu dan boux siujlaxbanj daeuj gangj cix mbouj dwg yienghneix. Sojlaiz, doiq dan boux swngchcanjcej daeuj gangj, cijmiz dang de dangguh swhbwnjgyah bae swngchcanj,

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 872 — 882 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

doengzseiz sawjyung hauj lai gunghyinz, yienghneix baez haidaeuz couh doidoengh sevei bingzyaenz laudzung seizde, gyaciz fatmaj gvilwd cij ndaej cienzbouh saedyienh. (9)

Couhsuenq laudzung fuengsik mbouj bienq, doengzseiz sawjyung h gunghyinz vunzsoq haemq lai, hix yaek youq laudzung gocwngz vuzciz diuzgen fuengmienh yinxhwnj gwzming. Gij cangjfangz ndaej caeng hauj lai vunz doengzcae z laudzung, aen cang cuengq yenzliu daengj, doengh aen dajcang, hongdawz, doenghyiengh daengj ndaej hawj hauj lai vunz doengzseiz sawjyung roxnaeuz gyauvuenh sawjyung, gyonj daeuj gangj, it bouhfaenh swngchancj swhliu, seizneix dwg youq ndaw laudzung gocwngz doengzcae z sawjyung. It fuengmienh, gij gyauvuenh gyaciz sanghbinj, gij gyauvuenh gyaciz swngchancj swhliu, mbouj aenvih gij sawjyung gyaciz de ndaej daengz moux cungj engq mizyauq leihyung h cix ndaej miz demgya saek di. Lingh fuengmienh, doengzcae z sawjyung swngchancj swhliu gveihmoz yaek gyadaih. Fungh ranz 20 boux daemjrok gunghyinz yung h 20 aen congzrok laudzung haenx, haengjdingh hung gvaq fungh ranz boux vunz dandog daemjrok ndeu daiq song boux bangfwngz laudzung haenx hauj lai. Hoeng, hwnq fungh ranz hung ndaej caeng 20 boux vunz laudzung, beij hwnq 10 fungh ranz gak fungh ndaej caeng 2 boux vunz laudzung soj yung h goengrengz engq noix, soj laiz daihliengh cwkcomz caemhcai q doengzcae z sawjyung swngchancj swhliu gyaciz, itbuen daeuj gangj, mbouj cae uq doengh gij swngchancj swhliu neix gveihmoz cae uq gij yaugoj de baenz beij laeh demgya. Doengzcae z sawjyung swngchancj swhliu cienj haeuj dan gienh canjbinj bae gij gyaciz gapbaenz de haemq iq, it fuengmienh dwg aenvih doengh gij swngchancj swhliu neix conjyiz gij cungjgyaciz de yaek doengzseiz faenboiq daengz haemq daihliengh canjbinj bae, ngeih fuengmienh dwg aenvih doengh gij

(9) Lozsezwj gyausou sienseng goenghai byaujsi de fatyienh, mehyah gyausou goqyung h boux mehmbwk ndeu daeuj dajnyib song ngoenz, guh ndaej gij hong de lai gvaq de goqyung h song boux mehmbwk dajnyib ngoenz ndeu. **258** Boux gyausou sienseng neix mbouj wnggai youq ndaw fungh lwgnding cae uq youq mbouj miz cujyau yinzvuz — swbhwnjgyah cungj cingzgvang neix lajde bae cazyawj swbhwnjcuji swngchancj gocwngz.

swnghcanj swhliu neix gij gyaciz gyahauej swnghcanj gocwngz de caeuq gij swnghcanj swhliu faensanq haenx doxbeij, cezdui daeuj gangj yienz-naeuz haemq hung, hoeng coengz gij cozyung fanveiz gyoengqde daeuj yawj, sienghdui daeuj gangj cix haemq iq. Sojlaiz, mboujbienq swhbwnj gij gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh de doekdaemq lo, hoeng gaenriengz bouhfaenh gyaciz neix soqliengh gemjnoix, sanghbinj cungjgyaciz hix doekdaemq lo. Gij gezgoj de caeuq gij gezgoj swnghcanj gij swnghcanj swhliu sanghbinj bienq ndaej bienzngeiz seize ityiengh. Swnghcanj swhliu sawjyung fuengmienh cungj mbaetyungh neix, cij dwg aenvih haujlai vunz youq lauzdung gocwngz ndawde doengzcaez sawjyung gyoengqde. Couhcinj haujlai vunz cij dwg itheij comz youq giz ndeu, cix mbouj guh boiqhab lauzdung, cungj swnghcanj swhliu neix hix caeuq dan gya dan hoh doglaeb guh roxnaeuz boux siujlauxbanj faensanq guh mbouj doengz, doxbeij daeuj gangj, faensanq dan guh yung hae swnghcanj swhliu engq lai, comz youq itheij guh cix aeu ndaej sevei lauzdung diuzgen roxnaeuz lauzdung sevei diuzgen cungj singqcaet neix. It bouhfaenh lauzdung swhliu engqdaengz youq lauzdung gocwngz bonjndang caengz aeu ndaej cungj sevei singqcaet neix gaxgonq, couh gaenq aeu ndaej cungj sevei singqcaet neix lo.

Mbaetyungh swnghcanj swhliu itbuen coengz song fuengmienh bae gaujcaz. It fuengmienh, de sawj sanghbinj bienzngeiz, yienghneix couh sawj lauzdungliz gyaciz doekdaemq. Lingh fuengmienh, de gaijbienq gyaciz lwyawz caeuq cienzbouh yawhcei swhbwnj, hix couh dwg swhbwnj aen bouhfaenh mboujbienq caeuq aen bouhfaenh ndaejbienq youq gyaciz cungjgeg ndawde gij beijlaeh haenx. Diemj gaenlaeng neix yaek cuengq daengz bonj saw neix daih 3 cek daih 1 bien²⁵⁹ cij daeuj damqcaz, vihliux sawj lwnhgangj ndawde gonq laeng ciep ndaej hwnj, haujlai vwndiz caeuq gizneix mizgven haenx hix louz daengz bien haenx caiq gangj. Faensik ndawde iugouz dawz yenzgiu dui sieng yienghneix faen'gvej okdaeuj, cungj faen'gvej neix hix dwg hab swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj cing-saenz bw. Aenvih youq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj ndawde, lauzdung diuzgen dangguh moux cungj doxgaiq doglaeb haenx caeuq gunghyinz doiqlaeb, sojlaiz mbaetyungh lauzdung diuzgen hix biujyienh baenz cungj daegbied hengzdoengh ndeu, cungj hengzdoengh neix caeuq gunghyinz

mbouj miz maz gvanhaeh、vihneix cix caeuq gij fuengfap daezsang gungh-
yinz goyinz swnghcanjliz dox duetliz bae.

Haujlai vunz youq ndaw doengz aen swnghcanj gocwngz ndeu, rox-
naeuz youq ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz mbouj doengz hoeng youh doxlien-
haeh haenx, miz giva bae itheij boiqhab lauzdung, cungj lauzdung hingz-
sik neix heuhguh doxboiqhab guh. (10)

Gij gunghoex ligliengh aen gizbinghlengz ndeu roxnaeuz gij dingi-
hoenx ligliengh aen bubinghdonz ndeu, caeuq gij faensanq gunghoex
ligliengh moix boux gizbingh gya hwnjdaej roxnaeuz gij faensanq dingi-
hoenx ligliengh moix boux bubingh gya hwnjdaej miz bonjcaet cabied,
doengzyiengh, dandan dawz gij ligliengh dan boux lauzdungcej gya hwnj-
daej, caeuq haujlai vunz doengzseiz itheij bae guh doengz gienh saeh
mbouj ndaej faen'gvej haenx (lumjbaenz yaengx doxgaiq naek hwnj-
daej, cienq aen conjyangzgih、beuj gij doxgaiq hungloet gaz roen
daengi) soj fazveih gij sevei ligliengh haenx miz bonjcaet cabied. (11)
Youq gizneix, gij yaugoj giethab lauzdung, mboujcix dwg dan boux vunz
guh gaenbonj banh mbouj daengz, mboujcix cij ndaej yungh seizgan
haemq raez bae guh, roxnaeuz cij ndaej baez di baez di guh cugbouh
guhbaenz. Gij vwndiz gizneix mbouj dwg doenggvaq boiqhab guh daej
daezsang goyinz swnghcanjliz, cix dwg cauxok le cungj swnghcanjliz
ndeu, cungj swnghcanjliz neix bonjndang bietyienz dwg gij rengz cungq-

(10) “Concours de forces”[“doengzcaez roengzrengz”]. (Dwzshwdudwz Dwz
Dwzlahsih《Lwnh Eiqceiq Caeuq Gij Cozyung De》daih 80 yieb)

(11) “Miz haujlai hong genjdanh dangqmaz, mbouj ndaej faen'gvej daej guh,
mbouj miz haujlai vunz itheij boiqhab guh couh guh mbouj baenz. Lumjbaenz, ram
gyaenghfaex hung ndeu hwnj gwz ci bae……Gyonj daej gangj, danhfanz gij saeh
mbouj miz haujlai vunz doengzseiz itheij doengh fwngz boiqhab guh couh guh mbouj
baenz haenx, cungj dwg yienghneix.” (Ai Giz Veizgwzfeih'wjdwz《Genjdanh Lwnh
Cizminz Yisuz》1849 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 168 yieb)

(11a) “Dunh doxgaiq naek ndeu, boux vunz ndeu yaengx mbouj hwnjdaej, 10
boux vunz bietdingh aeu yungh caenh goengzrengz cij ndaej yaengx hwnjdaej, hoeng
100 boux vunz cijaeu moix boux vunz yungh lwgfwngz rengz ndeu couh ndaej yaengx
hwnjdaej lo.” (Yozhan Beilwzsh《Aen Genyi Gvendaengz Cauxbanh Aen Lauzdung
Yozyen Ndeu》1696 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 21 yieb)

vunz doxgyoeb gietbaenz. ^(11a)

Camhseiz mbouj gangj aenvih haujlai ligliengh gyoeb baenz aen rengz hung ndeu cix canseng aen ligliengh moq haenx. Youq daih dingz-lai swnghecanj lauzdung ndawde, dan dwg boux mbouj fug boux yinxhwnj mwngz gyaep gou ganj caeuq saenqhwnj cingsaenz haenq guh, couh ndaej daezsang moix boux vunz goyinz gunghcoz yauliz. Sojlaiz, 12 boux vunz youq 144 siujseiz ndawde doengzcaez lauzdung daezhawj gij cungj-canjbinj de, yaek lai gvaq gij cungj-canjbinj 12 boux vunz gak boux gag guh 12 siujseiz roxnaeuz boux lauzdungcej ndeu lienzdaemh guh 12 ngoenz daezhawj haenx haujlai. ⁽¹²⁾ Neix dwg aenvih vunz couhcinj mbouj lumj Yalijswhdohdwz gangj yienghhaenx, seng daeuj dwg doenghduz gauj cwngci ⁽¹³⁾, mboujlwnh baenzlawz hix dwg seng daeuj dwg doenghduz sevei.

(12) “Mwhneix (dang doengzyiengh soqliengh lauzdungcej, youz boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz ndeu goqyung h ndaem 300 yinghmoux reihnaz, cix mbouj dwg youz 10 boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz gak boux goqyung h ndaem 30 yinghmoux reihnaz mwhde) hix yaek aenvih goqyung h vunzsoq haemq lai cix miz youhyezsing. Cawz gij vunz miz saedceiq gingniemh bae, cungj youhyezsing neix dwg mbouj yungzheih deng yinsiz daengz bw. Vunzraeuz swhyienz rox gangj: 1:4 dangq 3:12; hoeng saedceiq cingzgvang cix mbouj dwg yienghneix, aenvih youq mwh dajsou caeuq haujlai hong gaenjgip lumj yienghneix, haujlai lauzdungliz giethab youq itheij, hong yaek guh ndaej engq ndei engq vaiq. Lumjbaenz, youq mwh dajsou, 2 boux vunz dajci, 2 boux vunz cang ci, 2 boux vunz cienzsoengq, 2 boux vunz dawz rauq, gzyawz vunz anbaiz youq henz donghaeux roxnaeuz youq ndaw canghaeux, gyoengqde itheij guhcaez gij hong de, yaek beij gij vunz doengzyiengh lai faen baenz cuj faenbied youq gak aen nungzcangz guh gij hong de lai boix ndeu.” ([Yoz Ahbahswhnozdwz] 《Yenzgiu Dangqnaj Haeuxgyaq Caeuq Nungzcangz Menciz Miz Maz Gvanhaeh》, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz ndeu sij, 1773 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 7、8 yieb)

(13) Haemq cinj dwk gangj, aen ding'yi Yalijswhdohdwz roengz haenx dwg: Vunz seng daeuj dwg hawsingz siminz²⁶⁰. Aen ding'yi neix geiqhauh gij daegdiemj gujdenj ciuhgonq, cingq lumj Fulanzgwzlinz soj gangj yienghhaenx, vunz seng daeuj dwg doenghduz cauh ok hongdawz, aen ding'yi neix geiqhauh gij daegdiemj Meijgoz sevei.

Caenhguenj haujlai vunz doengzseiz boiqhab bae guh doengz aen roxnaeuz doengz cungj hong ndeu, hoeng, moix boux vunz goyinz lauzdung, dangguh cungjlauzdung ndawde bouhfaenh ndeu, lij ndaej dai-byauj lauzdung gocwngz bonjndang mbouj doengz gaihdon. Aenvih dox-boiqhab guh, lauzdung duisieng ndaej engq vaiq bae doenggvaq doengh aen gaihdon neix. Lumjbaenz, canghvax ndwn baenz baiz, daj laj gyozsoujgya cienz cien daengz baihgwnz bae, yienznaeuz moix boux vunz cungj guh doengz gienh saeh ndeu, hoeng, moix boux vunz cienz cien hawj lingh boux cungj gapbaenz aen lienndaemh bouhfaenh ndeu, bienq-baenz gak aen daegbied gaihdon moix ndaek cien youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz bietdingh aeu doenggvaq haenx. Sojlaiz cungjdaej lauzdungcej beijbaenz yungh 24 fajfwngz cienz cien, vaiq gvaq dan boux lauzdungcej moix vunz yungh song fajfwngz buen cien hwnj roengz gyozsoujgya. (14) Lauzdung duisieng youq haemq dinj seizgan ndawde cungj daj gizneix daengz gizhaenx. Lingh fuengmienh, lumjbaenz, danghnaeuz aen ranz hungloet ndeu doengzseiz daj gak fuengmienh doenghfwngz hwnq guh, caenhguenj gij vunz boiqhab guh haenx cungj dwg guh doengz gienh saeh ndeu roxnaeuz doengz cungj hong ndeu, yienghhaenx hix yaek fatseng lauzdung giethab. 144 siujseiz itheij lauzdung ndaej coengz lai fuengmienh doiq lauzdung duisieng guh gyagoeng, sojlaiz gij vunz boiqhab lauzdung roxnaeuz gij vunz itheij lauzdung gonq laeng cungj miz lwgda caeuq fajfwngz, youq itdingh cingzdoh daeuj gangj yienghyiengh cungj

(14) “Linghvaih bietdingh aeu haengjdingh, cungj bouhfaenh neix faengoeng youq lauzdungcej guh doengzyiengh hong seizde hix ndaej saedhengz. Lumjbaenz, canghvax dox ndenq cien hwnj gwnz gyozsoujgya bae, gyoengqde yienznaeuz dwg guh cungj hong doengzyiengh ndeu, hoeng youq ndaw gyoengqde lij miz cungj faengoeng ndeu, cungj faengoeng neix biujyienh youq, gyoengqde cienzoengq cien seiz moix boux vunz cungj miz itdingh doxliz, gyoengqde doengzcaez cienzoengq cien daengz itdingh deihdiemj, yienghneix yaek vaiq gvaq moix boux vunz dandog buen cien hwnj gyozsoujgya bae haujlai.” (Fuz Swhgajwjbeizgwz《Sevei Cienzcaiz Lijlun》1839 nienz Bahliz daih 2 banj daih 1 gienj daih 97、98 yieb)

rox guh. Yienghneix, 144 siujseiz boiqhab lauzdung guhbaenz gij cungj-canjbinj de, yaek vaiq gvaq boux vunz dog cij ndaej dan fuengmienh bae doiq lauzdung duisieng guh gyagoeng, ngoenzngoenz gag guh 12 siujseiz lienzdaemh guh 12 ngoenz. Canjbinj mbouj doengz gunghgenh bouhfaenh doengzseiz ndaej maj hwnjdaej.

Raeuz vihmaz cungdenj ceijok, haujlai lauzdungcej doxboujcong bae guh doengz gienh roxnaeuz doengz cungj hong ndeu, dwg aenvih cungj doengzcae lauzdung hingzsik ceiq genjdanh neix, couhcinj youq aen boiqhab yienghsiengq ceiq fatdad ndawde hix ndaej miz cozyung hung-naek. Danghnaeuz lauzdung gocwngz fukcab, cijaeu miz daihliengh vunz doengzcae itheij guh, couh ndaej dawz mbouj doengz bouhfaenh faen hawj gij vunz mbouj doengz, sojlai ndaej doengzseiz bae guh doengh gij hong neix, yienghneix, couh ndaej sukdinj gij lauzdung seizgan cauh ok cungjcanjbinj yaek yungh haenx. (15)

Youq haujlai swngchcanj bumwnz cungj miz gaenjgip seizgeiz, couh dwg itdingh seizgeiz youz lauzdung gocwngz singqcaet bonjndang gietdingh haenx, youq ndaw doengh aen seizgeiz neix bietdingh aeundaej itdingh lauzdung cwngzgoj. Lumjbaenz, raed gij bwn bang yiengz ndeu roxnaeuz gvej haujlai moux haeux, danghnaeuz dwg cungj cingzgvang neix, daengz itdingh seizgan couh doengh fwngz guh, caemhcai youq itdingh seizgan guhsat, cij ndaej baujcwng canjbinj soqliengh caeuq caetliengh. Youq gizneix, lauzdung gocwngz yaek ciemqyungh geijlai seizgan dwg gaenq dingh gonq lo, cingq lumj dwk byafeihyiz ityiengh. Boux vunz

(15) “Danghnaeuz yaek guhbaenz gienh hong fukcab ndeu, yienghhaenx couh bietdingh aeu doengzseiz guh gak cungj saehcingz. Boux ndeu guh gijneix, lingh boux guh gijhaenx, daihgya itheij roengzrengz couh guh ndaej gij saeh boux vunz dog baenzlawz roengzrengz cungj guh mbouj daengz haenx. Boux vunz ndeu vaij ruz, lingh boux vunz dingh fueng’yiengq, daihsam boux vunz vanq muengx roxnaeuz ca bya, mbouj miz cungj boiqhab guh neix, dwk bya couh mbouj ndaej geijlai.” (Dwzshwdu-dwz Dwz Dwzlahsih《Lwnh Eiqceiq Caeuq Gij Cozyung De》daih 78 yieb)

ndeuj cij ndaej guh ngoenz hong ndeuj, beijaenz 12 siujseiz, hoeng, danghnaeuz 100 boux vunz boiqhab guh, couh ndaej dawz ngoenz ndeuj lauzdung 12 siujseiz gyadaih daengz ngoenz ndeuj lauzdung 1200 siujseiz. Lauzdung geizhanh dinj, youq mwh gaenjgip ndaej douzhaeuj daihliengh lauzdungliz, couh ciengj ndaej seizgan, baexmienx sonjsaet. Youq giz-neix, ndaej mbouj ndaej aeundaej cwngzgoj, couh yawj ndaej mbouj ndaej doengzseiz sawjyung h engqlai vunz boiqhab guh, cwngzyau hung iq couh yawj douzhaeuj lauzdungliz vunzsoq lai noix; hoeng cungj vunzsoq neix, cungj beij youq doengzyiengh nanz seizgan ndawde vih dabdaengz doengzyiengh yaugoj soj yung h gij lauzdungcej vunzsoq dan boux gag guh haenx yaek noix. (16) Aenvih giepnoix cungj doxboiqhab guh neix, Meijgoz mbiengjsae moix bi cungj yaek sonjsaet daihliengh haeuxgwn, aen Dunghyindu digih youq Yinghgoz dungjci lajde gaenq buqvaih gunghse gaeuq haenx, moix bi cungj yaek sonjsaet daihliengh faiq. (17)

It fuengmienh, doxboiqhab guh ndaej gya'gvangq aen gvaengh lauzdung, sojlaiz, moux di lauzdung gocwngz aenvih lauzdung duieng

(16) “Youq mwh gaenjgip guhcaez gyoengqde (nungzyez lauzdung) miz yaugoj engq daih.” ([Yoz Ahbahswhnozdwz]《Yenzgiu Dangqnaj Haeuxgyaq Caeuq Nungz-cangz Menciz Miz Maz Gvanhaeh》daih 7 yieb) “Aeu nungzyez daeuj gangj, mbouj miz maz yinhsu beij seizgan yinhsu engq youqgaenj dem lo.” (Lijbijjih《Nungzyez Lijlun Caeuq Sizcen》1856 nienz banj daih 23 yieb)

(17) “Vunzraeuz gig nanz siengj ndaej ok, youq ndaw aen guekgya soengq vunz ok guek bae lauzdung cungj lai gvaq gwngz seiqgyaiq sojmiz gizyawz guekgya (laemxseiz Cunghgoz caeuq Yinghgoz caixvaih) haenx, engq fatseng lingh cungj hux-haih; Ra mbouj daengz gij vunz soqliengh cukgaeuq haenx daeuj mbaet gyauezfaiq. Cauxbaenz haujlai gyauezfaiq mbouj miz vunz bae mbaet, linghvaih it bouhfaenh dwg gaenq gag doek cij daj gwngz namh gip hwnjdaeuj, bouhfaenh faiq neix swhyienz mbouj baenzlai bieq lo, caemhcai q miz mbaeng gaenq naeuh bae. Aenvih youq mwh habdangq mbouj miz vunz daeuj bang, boux ndaem faiq saedsaeh mbouj ndaej mbouj sonjsaet bae haujlai faiq, hoeng doengh gij faiq neix cingq dwg Yinghgoz cibfaen siengjmuengh aeundaej haenx.” (《Munggyahlah Gunghbau. Daluz Sinhvwngz Cwzyau Ndwen Sueng Okbanj》1861 nienz 7 nyied 22 hauh)

gunghgenh fuengmienh miz lienzhaeh cix aeu boiqhab guh cij ndaej; lumjbaenz baizraemx, caep haenz, dwk raemx, vat mieng cauh dah, guh roen coih loh, bu dietloh daengjdaengj. Lingh fuengmienh, doxboiqhab guh ndaej caeuq swnghecanj gveihmoz doxbeij haemq ndaej youq gunghgenh fuengmienh sukiq swnghecanj lingjyiz. Lauzdung cozyung fanveiz ndaej gya'gvangq, doengzseiz lauzdung gunghgenh fanveiz cungj sukiq neix ndaej mbaetyungh feih swnghecanj feiqyungh (faux frais), cungj sukiq neix dwg youz lauzdungcej doxcomz, mbouj doengz lauzdung go-cwngz depgaenh caeuq swnghecanj swhliu cwkcomz cauhbaenz da. (18)

Caeuq doengzyiengh soqliengh goyinz gak boux gag guh doxgya beij hwnjdaej, itheij boiqhab guh ndaej swnghecanj engq lai sawjyungh gyciz, sojlaiz ndaej gemjnoix gij lauzdung seizgan swnghecanj itdingh yauyung yaek yungh haenx. Mboujlwnh youq itdingh cingzgvang lajde doxboiqhab guh baenzlawz ndaej dabdaengz aen muzdiz daezsang swnghecanj-liz neix: Dwg aenvih daezsang lauzdung gigailiz, dwg aenvih gya'gvangq cungj ligliengh neix youq gunghgenh fuengmienh cozyung fanveiz, dwg aenvih caeuq swnghecanj gveihmoz doxbeij youq gunghgenh fuengmienh sienghdui ndaej sukiq swnghecanj cangzsoj, dwg aenvih youq gaenjgip seizgeiz youq seizgan dinjdet ndawde ndaej doengh yungh daihliengh lauzdungliz, dwg aenvih ndaej gikfat vunz doxciengj guh ndei caeuq saenqhwnj gij cingsaenz gyoengqde, dwg aenvih haujlai vunz bae guh doengz cungj hong ndeu ndaej miz lienzdaemh caeuq ndaej daj gak fueng

(18) “Aenvih dajgeng miz cinbu, gaxgonq cienzbouh swhbwnj caeuq lauzdung (laemxseiz lij lai dem) faensanq yungh youq 500 yinghmoux reihnaz gwnzde haenx, seizneix gyonjcomz douzhaej 100 yinghmoux reihnaz bae sijsaeq geng ndaem.” Yienznaeuz “caeuq gij swhbwnjlieng nem lauzdunglieng sawjyungh haenx doxbeij, gunghgenh dwg sukiq lo, hoeng caeuq gij swnghecanj lingjyiz gaxgonq dan gya dan hoh ciemqmiz roxnaeuz gengndaem haenx doxbeij, swnghecanj lingjyiz cix dwg gya'gvangq lo” (Lij Gingzswh《Lwnh Cienzcaiz Faenboiq》, 《Diegco》, 1831 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 190、191、199、200 yieb) .

gak mienh bae guh, dwg aenvih ndaej doengzseiz hengzdoengh, dwg aenvih doengzcae z sawjyung swngncanj swhliu cix ndaej daengz mbaetyungh, dwg aenvih sawj goyinz laudung aeundaej gij singqcaet sevei bingzyaenz laudung, sojmiz doengh gij cingzhangz neix, gij daegbied swngncanjliz doxboiqhab guh cungj dwg gij laudung swngncanjliz sevei roxnaeuz gij swngncanjliz sevei laudung, cungj swngncanjliz neix dwg aenvih doxboiqhab guh bonjndang canjseng okdaeuj da. Laudungcej youq miz giva bae caeuq bouxwnq doengzcae z laudung ndawde, baetduet le gij goyinz hanhhaed de, caemhcai q fazveih ok gij cungjsuz naengzlig de. (19)

Geiqyienz laudungcej mbouj youq itheij couh mbouj ndaej cigsoh doengzcae z guhhong, geiqyienz laudungcej itheij comz youq giz ndeu cij ndaej doxboiqhab guhhong, yienghhaenx, doengz aen swhbwnj ndeu, doengz boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu, danghnaeuz mbouj doengzseiz sawjyung gij gunghyinz deng goq, hix couh dwg mbouj doengzseiz cawx gij laudungliz gyoengqde, gij gunghyinz deng goq couh mbouj ndaej doxboiqhab guhhong. Sojlaiz, youq laudungliz bonjndang caengz comz youq ndaw swngncanj gocwngz, gij cungjgyaciz doengh gij laudungliz neix roxnaeuz gunghyinz ngoenz ndeu, singhgiz ndeu daengjdaengj gij cienz-hong cungjngeg de, bietdingh gaenq comz youq ndaw daeh swhbwnjgyah lo. Mbat dog ceihawj 300 gunghyinz cienz-hong, couhsuenq dan ceihawj ngoenz cienz-hong ndeu, hix beij daengxbi cug singhgiz ceihawj siujliengh gunghyinz cienz-hong yaek yung engq lai swhbwnj ceiok. Sojlaiz, gij vunzsoq gyoengq gunghyinz doxboiqhab guh haenx roxnaeuz gij gveihmoz

(19) “Gij rengz dan boux vunz gig iq, hoeng doengh gij rengz gig iq neix giet-hab hwnjdaeuj canjseng gij cungjligliengh de, hung gvaq doengh gij rengz dan boux vunz gya hwnjdaeuj, sojlaiz dan dwg gij rengz giethab couh ndaej gemjnoix seizgan caeuq gyadaih gij gunghgenh doengh gij rengz neix fatseng cozyung haenx.” (Gyauz Lij Gajwjliveizbij Veizlij《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Yenzgiu》gij cawqmingz gya haeujbae haenx, dwngh youq《Yidali Cwngci Ginghciyoz Mingzgyah Vwnzciz · Yienhdaih Bouhfaenh》daih 15 gienj daih 196 yieb)

doxboiqhab guh, sien youz dan boux swhbwnjgyah ndaej ceiok geijlai swhbwnjlieng cawx lauzdungliz daeuj gietdingh, hix couh dwg youz moix boux swhbwnjgyah youq geijlai gveihmoz gwnzde ndaej miz geijlai swnghoz swhliu daeuj ciengx geijlai gunghyinz daeuj gietdingh.

Gij yienghsiengq ndaejbienq swhbwnj biujyienh okdaeuj dwg yienghneix, gij yienghsiengq mboujbienq swhbwnj biujyienh okdaeuj caemh dwg yienghneix. Lumjbaenz, aeu yenzliu ceiok daeuj gangj, boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu goqyungh 300 boux gunghyinz, gij ceiok de dangq 30 boux swhbwnjgyah gak boux gag goqyungh 10 boux gunghyinz haenx moix boux gij ceiok de 30 boix. Dang'yiengz, doengzcaeuz sawjyungh lauzdung swhliu youq gyacizlieng caeueq vuczizlieng fuengmienh, cungj mbouj caeueq gij gunghyinz deng goq vunzsoq ciuq doengz aen cingzdoh ndeu demgya, hoeng gyoengqde demgya lij gig yienhda bw. Sojlaiz, miz haemq daihliengh swnghcanj swhliu comz youq ndaw fwngz dan boux swhbwnjgyah, cij ndaej goqyungh engqlai gunghyinz doxboiqhab lauzdung, caemhcai q swnghcanj swhliu comzyouq dan boux swhbwnjgyah lainoix gietdingh doxboiqhab guh vunzsoq lai noix caeueq swnghcanj gveihmoz hung iq.

Codaeuz, vihliux miz gij gunghyinz vunzsoq cukgaeueq ndaej doengzseiz deng bozsoz, yienghneix cix miz cukgaeueq gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh ndaej swnghcanj okdaeuj, yawhbienh sawj bouxgoq bonjndang ndaej baetduet dijliuz lauzdung, coengz siujlauxbanj bienqbaenz swhbwnjgyah, yienghneix youq hingzsik fuengmienh laebhwnj swhbwnj gvanhaeh, yaek aeu miz itdingh ceiq daemq hanhgeg dan aen swhbwnj. ① Seizneix, aen ceiq daemq hanhgeg neix youh biujyienh baenz gij vucziz diuzgen sawj hauj lai dan aen lauzdung gocwngz faensanq caeueq mbouj doxbaengh haenx cienjvaq baenz aen sevei lauzdung gocwngz itheij boiqhab guh bae.

Doengzyiengh, codaeuz swhbwnj cijveih lauzdung cij dwg biujyienh

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 489 — 491 yieb. —Bouxbien cawqmingz

baenz aen saehsaed hingzsik gezgoj yiengh neix: Gunghyinz mbouj dwg vih swhgeij lauzdung, cix dwg vih swhbwnjgyah lauzdung, sojlaiz dwg youq swhbwnjgyah cijveih lajde lauzdung^②. Gaenriengz haujlai gij gunghyinz deng goq dox boiqhab lauzdung, swhbwnj cijveih fazcanj baenz aen diuzgen lauzdung gocwngz bonjndang noix mbouj ndaej haenx, bienqbaenz saedceiq swngchcanj diuzgen. Seizneix, youq giz dieg guh swngchcanj canjbinj mbouj noix ndaej gij minghlingh swhbwnjgyah, couh lumj gwnz cenqciengz mbouj noix ndaej gij minghlingh cienghginh it-yiengh.

Sojmiz cigsoh sevei lauzdung roxnaeuz doengzcaez lauzdung gveih-moz haemq daih haenx, lailai noixnoix cungj aeu miz cijveih, yawhbienh sawj goyinz hozdung boiqhab ndaej habdangq, caemhcaiq saedhengz swngchcanj cungjdaej yindung — gij yindung caeuq aen cungjdaej neix gak aen doglaeb bouhfaenh mbouj doengz — cix canjseng gak cungj it-buen ciznwngz okdaeuj. Boux ngod gimz ndeu dwg swhgeij cijveih swhgeij, aen yozdui ndeu couh aeu miz boux yozdui cijveih ndeu. Gij lauzdung eicoengz swhbwnj haenx danghnaeuz bienqbaenz itheij boiqhab guh, cungj guenjleix, gamduk caeuq diuzcez ciznwngz neix couh bienqbaenz swhbwnj ciznwngz. Cungj guenjleix ciznwngz neix dangguh swhbwnj daegbied ciznwngz aeundaej le daegbied singqcaet.

Daih'it, gij naemjfab caeuq gietdingh muzdiz swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj gocwngz, dwg swhbwnj caenhliengh lai bae gag fat hwnjdaeuj⁽²⁰⁾, hix couh dwg caenhliengh lai bae swngchcanj gyaciz lwyawz, sojlaiz hix couh dwg swhbwnjgyah caenhliengh lai bae bozsoz lauzdungliz. Gaenriengz gij gunghyinz vunzsoq doengzseiz goqyungh haenx demgya, gij fanjgang gyoengqde hix couh engq haenq lo, sojlaiz swhbwnj vih naenx-

② Raen youq bonj gienj daih 492 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(20) “Leihyinh……dwg aen muzdiz dandog ginghyingz.” (Gez Fandwzlinzdzw 《Miz Cienzngaenz Gaiqgaiq Cungj Guh Ndaej Daengz》daih 11 yieb)

haed cungj fanjgang neix yungh gij rengz gaemhnaenx de hix bietyienz demgya. Swhbwnjgyah guenjleix mboujdan dwg cungj daegbied ciznwngz youz gij singqcaet sevei lauzdung gocwngz canjseng caemhcaiq gvihaeuj sevei lauzdung gocwngz haenx, de doengzseiz hix dwg cungj ciznwngz bozsoz sevei lauzdung gocwngz ndeu, sojlaiz, hix dwg youz boux bozsoz caeuq gij yenzliu de bozsoz haenx gyangde gij doiqdingj mienx mbouj ndaej haenx daeuj gietdingh^①. Doengzyiengh, gaenriengz gij swnghcanj swhliu dangguh caizcanj bouxwnq cix caeuq gij gunghyinz deng goq doxdoiqlaeb haenx gveihmoz ndaej gyadaih, engq miz bizyau doiq doengh gij swnghcanj swhliu neix hableix sawjyung guh gamduk. (21) . Daihngeih, gij gunghyinz deng goq boiqhab lauzdung, dan dwg gij gezgoj swhbwnj doengzseiz sawjyung gyoengqde. Gyoengqde youq ciznwngz fuengmienh gij lienzhaeh de caeuq gyoengqde dangguh swnghcanj cungjdaej gapbaenz gij doengjit de, youq ndaw gyoengqde mbouj raen miz, youq ndaw swhbwnj dawz gyoengqde ciucomz caeuq doxlienz youq itheij haenx cij raen miz. Sojlaiz, gyoengqde lauzdung gij lienzhaeh haenx, coengz gvanhnen

(21) Yinghgoz faenh bauqcej mbouj guh ndaej maz saeh daeuj haenx 《Boux Youq Henz Yawj》1866 nienz 5 nyied 26 hauh bauqnaeuz, youq Mancezswhdwz Ginhsuzsw Gyagoeng Gunghsw saedhengz swhbwnjgyah caeuq gunghyinz gapfaenh ginghyingz le, “aen gezgoj daih’it couh dwg saisangq caizliuh sawqmwh gemjnoix, aenvih gunghyinz roxdaengz, gyoengqde mbouj miz leixyouz beij saisangq gij caizcanj swhbwnjgyah engq youqgaenj bae saisangq gij caizcanj swhgeij, cawz le gij cienzsoq sou mbouj dauqma caixvaih, saisangq caizliuh daihgaiq dwg aen yienzaen ceiq daih gunghcangj deng siedbonj lo.” Faenh bauqcej neix youh caiq fatyienh, aen gaenbonj mauzbingh Lozgizdaiw Doxgap Saedniemh²⁶¹ dwg: “Doengh gij saedniemh neix biujmingz, gunghyinz cujhab ndaej mizyauq bae guenjleix sanghden, gunghcangj caeuq ca mbouj geij sojmiz gunghyez hingz sik, doengh gij saedniemh neix daihdaih gaijndei gunghyinz bonjndang canggvang, hoeng < ! > gyoengqde cix mbouj louz aen diegvih yienhda hawj swhbwnjgyah.” Geijlai dwglau ha!

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 1226 — 1229 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

daeuq gangj dangguh gij giva swhbwnjgyah, youq sizcen fuengmienh dangguh gij genzveih swhbwnjgyah, dangguh gij gienzlig eiqceiq bouxwnq — gij hozdung gyoengqde bietdingh aeu fugcoengz gij muzdiz aen eiqceiq neix, cix caeuq gyoengqde doxdoiqlaeb.

Sojlaiz, danghnaeuz gangj swhbwnjcuji guenjieix aeu gij neiyungz de daeuq gangj miz song mbiengj doxdoiqlaeb, — aenvih de guenjieix swnghcanj gocwngz bonjndang miz song mbiengj doxdoiqlaeb: It fuengmienh dwg aen sevei lauzdung gocwngz cauh canjbinj, lingh fuengmienh dwg swhbwnj gyaciz fatlai gocwngz, — yienghhaenx, swhbwnjcuji guenjieix aeu gij hingzsik de daeuq gangj dwg gag gangj gag hengz. Gaenriengz daih gveihmoz boiqhab guh ndaej fazcanj, cungj gag gangj gag hengz hix fazcanj le gij hingzsik daegbied bonjfaenh. Cingq lumj codaeuz dang gij swhbwnj swhbwnjgyah baez dabdaengz aen hanhnggeg ceiq daemq hainduj caencingq guh swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj wnggai miz haenx, de couh baetduet dijliz lauzdung ityiengh, seizneix de dawz gij ciznwngz cigsoh caeuq ciengzseiz gamduk dan boux gunghyinz dem gunghyinz siujeuj, gyauhawj gij daegcungj gunghyinz deng goq haenx. Cingq lumj ginhdui yaek miz ginhgvanh caeuq ginhsw ityiengh, gij daihliengh gunghyinz youq doengz aen swhbwnj ndeu cijveih lajde doengzcaez lauzdung haenx, hix aeu miz gunghyez fuengmienh boux ginhgvanh (ginghlij) caeuq boux ginhsw (genhgungh), youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz yungh aen mingzdaez swhbwnj bae cijveih. Gyoengqde dwg cienmonz gamduk vunz lauzdung. Boux nungzminz doglaeb guh roxnaeuz boux soujgunghyezcej doglaeb guh, cwngci ginghciyozgyah youq dawz gij swnghcanj fuengsik gyoengqde caeuq gij cungcizyenz ginghci aeu nuzlici guh giekdae haenx doxbeij seizde, dawz cungj gamduk gunghcoz neix suenqhaeuj feih swnghcanj feiqyungh bae.^(21a) Caeuq neix doxbyonj, de youq gaujcaz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik seizde, cix dawz gij guenjieix ciznwngz daj gij singcaet doengzcaez lauzdung gocwngz canjseng okdaeuj haenx, caeuq gij guenjieix ciznwngz daj aen gocwngz neix gij singqcaet swhbwnjcuji, vihneix cix doiqdingj de canjseng okdaeuj haenx gyaux

(21a) Gaijwjwnhsw h gyausou youq ceijok “gamduk lauzdung” dwg Bwzmeij mbiengjnamz gak aen couh gij cujyau daegdiemj nuzlici swng hcanj le, laebdaeb gangj-naeuz: “Aenvih nungzminz sojyoujcej〈mbiengjbaek〉ndaej daengz gwnz dieg de sojmiz canjbinj, sojlaiz mbouj yungh gij soujduenh wnq bae gikleih de lai dajndaem. Youq gizneix cienzbouh mbouj yungh gamduk” (Gaijwjwnhsw h《Nuzli Lauzdungliz》daih 48、49 yieb).

hwnjdaej. (22) Swhbwnjgyah vihmaz dwg swhbwnjgyah, mbouj dwg aenvih de dwg boux guenjleix gunghyez, caeuq neix doxbyonj, de vihmaz baenz boux swhlinggvanh gunghyez, aenvih de dwg swhbwnjgyah. Gunghyez fuengmienh gij gienzlig ceiq sang de baenz gij daegdiemj swhbwnj, cingq lumj youq funghgen seizdaih, hoenxcienq seiz caeuq fazdingz buenq anq seiz gij gienzlig ceiq sang de dwg miz geijlai diegdeih iyiengh. ^(22a)

Cijaeu gunghyinz dangguh boux gai goengrengz caeuq swhbwnjgyah guh gaicawx, de couh dwg boux ciemqmiz goengrengz bonjfaenh, de cij ndaej gai gij doxgaiq de ciemqmiz haenx, gai gij goengrengz bonjfaenh de. Cungj gvanhaeh neix, nyengh mbouj aenvih swhbwnjgyah cawx haeujma mbouj dwg boux lauzdungliz ndeu cix dwg 100 boux lauzdungliz, roxnaeuz gangj, de mbouj dwg caeuq boux gunghyinz ndeu cix dwg caeuq 100 boux gunghyinz mbouj doxgvanlienx haenx ciem habdoengz, cix miz maz bienqvaq. Swhbwnjgyah mbouj yungh hawj 100 boux gunghyinz neix boiqhab guh couh ndaej sawjyungh gyoengqde. Sojlaiz, de dwg ceihawj 100 boux doglaeb lauzdungliz gyaciz, cix mbouj dwg 100 boux gietbaenz ndaek ndeu lauzdungliz gyaciz. Gunghyinz dangguh boux vunz doglaeb ndeu dwg dan boux vunz, gyoengqde caeuq doengz boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu fatseng gvanhaeh, hoeng ndaw gyoengqde cix mbouj fatseng gvanhaeh. Gyoengqde boiqhab guh dwg youq lauzdung gocwngz ndawde cij hainduj, hoeng, youq ndaw lauzdung gocwngz gyoengqde gaenq mbouj caiq gvisug bonjfaenh lo. Gyoengqde baez haeuj daengz lauzdung gocwngz bae, couh gyoeb haeuj swhbwnj bae. Dangguh gij vunz

(22) Canhmujsw Swhduzyadwz cozsw ceiq rox yawjok gak cungj swngheanj fuengsik daiqmiz gij sevei daegbied geiqhauh mbouj doengz de, de ceijok: “Vihmaz gij giyez daih cauqguh hangznieb buqvaih gyahdingz soujgunghyez ne? Nanzdauh mbouj dwg aenvih gij gonq caeuq nuzli lauzdung mbouj fukcab haemq ciepgaenh ha?” (《Cwngci Gingheiyoz Yenzlij》1767 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 1 gienj daih 167、168 yieb)

(22a) Sojlaiz Augujshwdwz Gungjdwz caeuq aen yozbai de bonjlaiz ndaej lumj cwnngmingz swhbwnjgyah lauxyez dwg ciengxlwenx noix mbouj ndaej yienghhaenx, bae cwnngmingz funghgen lauxyez dwg ciengxlwenx noix mbouj ndaej law. **262**

boiqhab guh, dangguh gij din fwngz aen gunghcoz youjgihdij ndeu, gyoengqde bonjndang cij mbouj gvaq dwg swhbwnj cungj mizyouq fuengsik daegbied he. Sojlaiz, gunghyinz dangguh sevei gunghyinz fazveih gij swnghcanjliz de, dwg swhbwnj swnghcanjliz. Cijaeu dawz gunghyinz cuengq youq itdingh diuzgen lajde, lauzdung sevei swnghcanjliz couh mbouj yungh ceihawj cienzhong cix ndaej fazveih okdaeuj, swhbwnj cingq dwg dawz gunghyinz cuengq youq cungj diuzgen yienghneix lajde. Aenvih lauzdung sevei swnghcanjliz mbouj yungh swhbwnj saek hauz cienz, lingh fuengmienh, youh aenvih gunghyinz youq de lauzdung bonjndang caengz gvihaeuj swhbwnj gaxgonq mbouj ndaej fazveih cungj swnghcanjliz neix, sojlaiz lauzdung sevei swnghcanjliz lumjnaeuz dwg gij swnghcanjliz swhbwnj sengcingz miz haenx, dwg gij swnghcanjliz swhbwnj daiq daeuj haenx.

Ciuhgeq vunz Yacouh, vunz Aihgiz, vunz Yihdwzljulijya daengjdaengj hwnq guh gij ranz hungmbwk haenx ²⁶³, yienh'ok le gij cozyung hungloet genjdanh boiqhab guh.

“Youq aen seizdaih gaxgonq, doengh gij Yacouh guekgya neix cawz le minzyungh caeuq ginhsu fuengmienh haicei caixvaih, lij miz gij swnghhoz swhliu lwyawz, ndaej yungh bae hwnq gij ranz gyaundeih roxnaeuz saedyungh. Doengh gij guekgya neix ndaej cijveih ca mbouj geij sojmiz gij gen feihnungzyez yinzgouj, vuengzdaeq caeuq hozsiengh cij miz gienz ceiboiq doengh gij swnghhoz swhliu lwyawz neix, sojlaiz gyoengqde miz naengzlig hwnqguh doengh gij ranz geiqniemh hungloet sanq doh daengx guek gak dieg haenx…… Youq senjnod daehyinh duzsiengq hungloet aeu rin dik baenz caeuq gij doxgaiq hungnaek caemqgyw fuengmienh, gij daehyinh bonjsaeh dangseiz hawj vunz dingq daeuj doeksat bae, youq fuengmienh neix seizbienh luenhyungh ca mbouj geij cungj dwg goengrengz vunz. Dan miz lauzdungcej vunzsoq caeuq gyoengqde comzrengz itheij boiqhab guh couh gaeuq lo. Raeuz yawj daengz aen sanhhuzciuh hungmbwk daj daej haij swng hwnjdaeuj bienqbaenz aen dauj caeuq dieghawq, yienznaeuz moix duznon sanhhuzcungz iqet, nyiegnyed, yawj mbouj hwnj da. Yacouh sojmiz gij guekgya vuengzdaeq guhcawj haenx gij feihnungzyez lauzdungcej de, cawz le gij goengrengz bonjfaenh caixvaih, gig noix ndaej gung'yen gijmaz, hoeng gij soqliengh gyoengqde couh dwg gij ligliengh gyoengqde, gij gienzlig cijveih doengh gij ginzcung neix, couh canjseng ok gij ranz hungloet neix. Miz souhaeuj lauzdungcej cij ndaej gvaq saedcej, hoeng doengh gij souhaeuj haenx dingzlai cungj comz youq ndaw fwngz boux vunz ndeu roxnaeuz siujsoq vunz, cingq aenvih yienghneix cij sawj

cungj saehnieb neix ndaej saedyienh. ” (23) .

Doengh boux vuengzdae q Yacouh caeuq Aihgiz roxnaeuz goengdaeuz sinzgenz cwngci Yihdwzlujljija daengjdaengj doengh gij gienzig neix, youq yienhdaih sevei gaenq cienj daengz ndaw fwngz swbhwjgyah lo, mboujguenj de dwg dan boux swbwnjgyah, roxnaeuz lumj ndaw gujfwngunghswh²⁶⁴ yienghhaenx, dwg giethab swbwnjgyah.

Youq vunzloih vwnzva cogeiz, youq aen minzczuz baengh dwknyaen daeuj ciengxmingh haenx ^(23a) ndawde, roxnaeuz lumjbaenz youq gij nungzyez Yindu Gunghse ndawde, cungj lauzdung gocwngz ndawde doxboiqhab guh ciemq dungjci dieg’vih raeuz ndaej yawj daengz haenx, it fuengmienh aeu swngheanj diuzgen gunghyoujci guh giekdae, lingh fuengmien, cingq lumj dan duzrwi liz mbouj ndaej rongz de ityiengh, aeu goyinz caengz duetliz diuz saindw sicuz roxnaeuz gunghse aen saehsaed neix guh giekdae. Song diemj neix sawj cungj doxboiqhab guh neix caeuq swbwnjcuji doxboiqhab guh mbouj doengz. Gij daih gveihmoz boiqhab guh youq aen seiqgyaiq ciuhnduj, cunghsigij caeuq yienhdaih cizminzdi mizseiz caijyungh haenx, aeu cigsoh dungjci gvanhaeh caeuq nuzyiz gvanhaeh guh giekdae, daih dingzlai aeu nuzlici guh giekdae. Caeuq neix doxbyonj, gij hingzsik swbwnjcuji boiqhab guh, baez hai-nduj couh aeu gij swyouz guyungh gunghyinz gai gij goengrengz swheij hawj swbwnj haenx guh cenzdiz. Mboujgvaq, coengz lizsij daeuj gangj, cungj hingzsik swbwnjcuji boiqhab guh neix, doengz nungzminz ginh-

(23) Lij Gingzswh《Gozminz Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Gyaucwngz》daih 77、78 yieb. Gij vwnzvuz Gujyasuz、Aihgiz daengjdaengj Lunzdunh caeuq Ouhcouh gizyawz guekgya soujduh cungj soucomz haenx, vih raeuz daezhawj baengzgwawq cwngmingz doengh gij lauzdung gocwngz doxboiqhab guh neix.

(23a) Lanzgai youq ndaw cucoz《Lwnh Minzfaz》de, dawz dwknyaen heuh guh co-daeuz aen hingzsik boiqhab guh, cix dawz dwk vunz (hoenxcienq) heuh guh co-daeuz dwknyaen hingzsik ndawde cungj ndeu, neix aiq mbouj dwg mbouj deng bw.

ci caeuq gij soujgunghyez swnghcanj doglaeb haenx (mboujguenj miz mbouj miz hangzvei hingzsik) doxdoiqlaeb cij fazcanj hwnjdaej bw.

(24) Doiq nungzminz ginghci caeuq gij soujgunghyez swnghcanj doglaeb haenx daej gangj, swhbwnjcuji boiqhab guh mbouj dwg biujyienh baenz boiqhab guh aen lizsij hingzsik daegbied haenx, hoeng boiqhab guh bonjndang dauq dwg gij lizsij hingzsik swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gocwngz bietdingh aeu miz caemhcai byaujsi gij daegbied geiqhauh de.

Cingq lumj boiqhab guh fazveih laudung sevei swnghcanjliz biujyienh baenz swhbwnj swnghcanjliz ityiengh, boiqhab guh bonjndang biujyienh baenz gij hingzsik daegbied swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gocwngz caeuq dan boux doglaeb laudungcej roxnaeuz siujlauxbanj swnghcanj gocwngz doxdoiqlaeb. Neix dwg saedsaeh laudung gocwngz aenvih gvi swhbwnj guenj cix ging souh daih'it aen bienqvaq. Cungj bienqvaq neix swyenz fatseng. Aen bienqvaq neix sien aeu bwhmiz aen diuzgen yienghneix cij ndaej, couh dwg doengz aen laudung gocwngz ndawde doengzseiz goqyung h gij gunghyinz vunzsoq haemq lai, cij gapbaenz giz haidaeuz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj. Giz haidaeuz neix dwg caeuq swhbwnj bonjndang mizyouq giethab youq itheij. Sojlaiz, it fuengmienh, swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik biujyienh baenz laudung gocwngz bietyienh cienjvaq baenz sevei gocwngz, lingh fuengmienh, laudung gocwngz cungj sevei hingzsik neix biujyienh baenz cungj fuengfap swhbwnj doenggvaq daezsang gij swnghcanjliz laudung gocwngz daej engq mizleih bae bozsoz laudung gocwngz.

(24) Siujnungz ginghci caeuq gij soujgunghyez swnghcanj doglaeb haenx, it bouhfaenh gapbaenz aen giekdaej funghgen swnghcanj fuengsik, it bouhfaenh youq funghgen swnghcanj fuengsik nyaihansaq le youh caeuq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj itheij louz youq. Doengzseiz, gyoengqde youq gij dunghfangh gunghyoujci codaeuz haenx doemqlak le, nuzlici caengz caencingq ceiboiq swnghcanj mwhde, lij gapbaenz aen ginghci giekdaej gujdenj gungdungzdi;²⁶⁵ mwnhoengh seizgeiz.

Gij genjdanh yienghcej boiqhab guh gwnzneix gaujcaz haenx, dwg caeuq gij swnghecanj gveihmoz haemq daih giethab youq itheij, hoeng, cix mbouj gapbaenz swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik daegbied fazcanj seizdaih gij hingzsik sengcingz miz youh miz daegbied geiqhauh haenx. De ceiq lai mbouj gvaq youq ndaw cogeiz gunghcangz soujgunghyez (25) lij baujcaz soujgunghyez singqcaet haenx, youq ndaw cungj daih nungzyez caeuq gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz doxhab'wngq, dandan aenvih doengzsez sawjyunghe gunghyinz vunzsoq haemq lai dem cwkcomz itdingh swnghecanj swhliu gveihmoz cij doengz nungzminz ginghci miz bonjcaet mbouj doengz haenx, biujyienh okdaej loqlumj di cixbah. Genjdanh boiqhab guh youq doengh gij swnghecanj bumwnz daih gveihmoz yinh-yunghe swhbwnj cix faengoeng roxnaeuz gihgi lij mbouj miz geijlai daih cozyung haenx, itcig dwg gij cujyau hingzsik de.

Yienznaeuz gij genjdanh yienghcej boiqhab guh biujyienh baenz caeuq gij daegbied hingzsik engq fazcanj de itheij caemhyouq, boiqhab guh vanzlij dwg gij gihbwnj hingzsik swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik.

(25) “Nanzdauh dawz gij bonjsaeh, gaenxguh caeuq ceng'aeu guhndei haujlai vunz giethab youq doengz aen gunghcoz ndawde mbouj dwg aen banhfap doidoengh hangh hong neix ha? Yinghgoz nanzdauh ndaej yunghe gizyawz fuengfap sawj gij bwn'yiengz gunghcangz soujgunghyez bonjfaenh dabdaengz aen cingzdoh yienghneix caezcienz ha?” (Beigwzlaiz《Bouxcam》1750 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 56 yieb daih 521 ciet)

DAIH 12 CIENG

FAENGOENG CAEUQ GUNGHCANGZ SOUJGUNGHYEZ

1. Gunghcangz Soujgunghyez Song Cungz Laizyouz

Doxboiqhab guh aeu faengoeng guh giekdae, youq gunghcangz soujgunghyez aeu ndaej le gij yienghceij denjhingz bonjfaenh. Cungj boiqhab guh neix, dangguh swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj goewngz gij hingzsik miz daegbied geiqhauh haenx, youq caencingq gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz ciemq dungjci diegvih. Aen seizgeiz neix daih'iek daj 16 sigij mboengqgyang daengz 18 sigij satlaeng 30 bi.

Gunghcangz soujgunghyez doenggvaq song cungj fuengsik canjseng okdaeuj.

Cungj fuengsik ndeu dwg: Mbouj doengz cungjloih doglaeb soujgunghyez gunghyinz youq doengz boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu cijveih lajde lienzhab youq aen gunghcangz ndeu ndawde, canjbinj bietdingh aeu ginggvaq gij fwngz doengh gij gunghyinz neix cij ndaej doeksat guhbaenz. Lumjbaenz, cimax gaxgonq dwg hauilai doglaeb soujgunghyezcej, beijbaenz boux doq ci, boux doq an ek, boux dajnyib, gimzgoeng, canghdoengz, boux ce diet, boux gepva, cangh bohliz, canghveh, cangh gvaq caet, cangh veh gim daengj itheij boiqhab guhbaenz. Cimax gunghcangz soujgunghyez ciucomz doengh gij soujgunghyezcej mbouj doengz cungjloih neix daengz aen gunghcangz ndeu, gyoengqde youq gizhaenx doengzseiz boiqhab lauzdung. Dang'yienz, aen cimax ndeu caengz guhbaenz gax-

gonq dwg mbouj ndaej veh gim law. Hoeng, danghnaeuz doengzseiz doq haujlai aen cimax, yienghhaenx, dang it bouhfaenh cimax ngamqngamq doengh fwngz doq, lingh bouhfaenh cimax couh ndaej mbouj dingzduenh bae veh gim lo. Daengz mwh neix, raeuz yawjraen vanzlij dwg genjdanh boiqhab guh, gij vunz de caeuq gij caizliuh de yungh cungj gaenq bwhndei. Hoeng, gig vaiq couh fatseng le bonjcaet bienqvaq, gij vunz dajnyib、gimzgoeng、canghdoengz daengjdaengj bae boiqhab doq cimax haenx, doiq gij hong soujgunghyez yenzlaiz swheij guh haenx gaenq guh mbouj gvenq roxnaeuz mbouj rox guh lo. Lingh fuengmienh, gyoengqde dandan guh moux fuengmienh hong, fuengmienh neix guh ndaej youh vaiq youh ndei. Codauez, cimax gunghcangz soujgunghyez dwg dangguh gij giethab doglaeb soujgunghyez cij okyienh da. Gvaqlaeng, doq cimax cugciemh faenbaenz gak cungj hong saeq, ndawde moix cungj hong saeq cungj youz boux vunz ndeu daeuj cienzmonz guh, sojmiz gij hong doq cimax cungj dwg youz gij gunghyinz guh gak cungj hong saeq lienzhab daeuj guhbaenz. Doengzyiengh, daemjrok dajsan gunghcangz soujgunghyez caeuq gizyawz haujlai gunghcangz soujgunghyez, hix dwg youz mbouj doengz soujgunghyez youq doengz aen swbwnj ndeu cijveih lajde giethab

hwnjdaej cij canjseng da. (26)

Danhseih, gunghcangz soujgunghyez hix yungh cungj fuengsik doxbyonj de canjseng okdaej. Haujlai soujgunghyezcej bae guh doengz cungj hong ndeu roxnaeuz doengz loih hong ndeu (lumjbaenz cauh ceij, guh vunqsaw roxnaeuz guh cim), doengzseiz youq ndaw doengz aen gunghcangz ndeu deng doengz aen swhbwnj ndeu goqyungh. Neix dwg gij boiqhab guh hingzsik ceiq genjdanh haenx. Moix boux soujgunghyezcej yienghneix (aiq daiq saek song boux bangfwngz) cungj cauhguh daengx aen sanghbinj, sojlaiz ndaej ciuq gonqlaeng baez bouh baez bouh bae guhbaenz cungj sanghbinj neix. De lij ciuq gij soujgunghyez fuengsik yenzlaiz bae lauzdung. Hoeng, gij cingzgvang baihrog gig vaiq couh coisawj gyoengqvunz ciuq lingh cungj fuengsik daej comz gunghyinz youq giz ndeu doengzseiz lauzdung. Lumjbaenz, bietdingh aeu youq itdingh geizhanh ndawde guhbaenz buek sanghbinj ndeu, cungj cingzgvang neix couh dwg yienghneix. Sojlaiz couh miz le faengoeng. Gak cungj hong mbouj caiq youz doengz boux soujgunghyezcej ndeu ciuq seizgan gonq-

(26) Yinxyungh duenh vah lajneix vih gunghcangz soujgunghyez cungj cauxbaenz fuengsik de daezhawj aen laeh haemq ciepgaen ndeu. Gij daemjsei daemjrok hangznieb Lijangz caeuq Nizmuj“cungj dwg cunghgyau hingzsik; de goqyungh haujlai mehmbwk caeuq lwnyey, hoeng gyoengqde cix mbouj guh dwk baeg yaek dai bae roxnaeuz daibaeg bae. De hawj doengh gij mehmbwk caeuq lwnyey neix youq Dwzlungz, Vajwj, Yihcwzwhoz, Vozgwzlijswhoz liuzyiz doengh giz dieg gyaunde neix ciengx nonsei, yot sei. De coengzlaiz hix mbouj bienqbaenz aen gunghcangj caencingq gauj swngchanj haenx. Danghnaeuz sijsaeq bae gaujcaz yawj……Gizneix aen yenzcwz faengoeng miz gij daegdiemj de. Yienznaeuz gizhaenx miz mehmbwk yot sei, daemjrok, nyumx baengz, hoed gyiengh caeuq dajsan; mboujgvaq gyoengqde cix mbouj comz youq aen gunghcangz ndeu, cix mbouj gvi doengz bouxgoq ndeu; gyoengqde bouxboux cungj dwg doglaeb”. (Ah Bulangjih《Gunghyez Ginghciyoz Gyaucwngz》, Ah Bulaizswb biencawq, 1838 – 1839 nienz Bahliz banj daih 79 yieb) Daj Bulangjih sij duenh vah neix doxdaej, gij gunghyinz doglaeb mbouj doengz haenx gaenq miz it bouhfaenh lienzhab youq ndaw gunghcangj lo. (Daih 4 banj cawqmingz: Daj Majgwzswb sij duenh vah neix doxdaej, youq doengh gij gunghcangj neix gaenq yungh daengz gihgi daiqdoengh daemjrok, caemhcaiq gij congzrok yungh soujgungh daemjrok gig vaiq couh deng caenx mbouj yungh lo. Gij daemjsei daemjrok hangznieb Gwzleizfeiwdwz caemh miz doengzyiengh ginglig. — Fuz Wnh)

laeng baez bouh baez bouh guhcaez bae, cix dwg faenhai okdaeuj, godog hwnjdaeuj, youq gunghgenh fuengmienh baizlied youq itheij, moix cungj saeqhong faenboiq hawj boux soujgunghyezcej ndeu, sojmiz saeqhong cungj youz gak boux boiqhab doengzseiz guh. Cungj faengoeng neix mbouj itdingh bietyienz aeu yienghneix cij ndaej, hoeng baez dem baez yienghneix faengoeng le couh yienh'ok gij youhyezsing de gag miz haenx, caemhcaiq ciemhciemh onjdingh roengzdaeuj, bienqbaenz cungj faengoeng hidungj ndeu. Sanghbinj daj gij goyinz canjbinj youz boux soujgunghyezcej yaek guh haujlai saeqhong ndeu gag guhbaenz, cienjvaq baenz gij sevei canjbinj gak boux soujgunghyezcej gag guhbaenz aen bouhfaenh de, haujlai bouhfaenh lienzhab hwnjdaeuj cij guhbaenz haenx. Aen hangzvei Dwzgoz cangh cauh ceij ndeu, yaek ciuq gonqlaeng baez bouh baez bouh guhbaenz gij hong doxlienztiep haenx, youq ndaw cauh ceij soujgungh gunghcangz Hozlanz, cix doglaeb dwk faen baenz lai aen bouhfaenh hawj haujlai gunghyinz boiqhab guh. Aen hangzvei cangh cauhcim Niujlunzbauj, dwg aen gihbwnj yausu cauh cim soujgungh gunghcangz Yinghgoz. Hoeng, canghchim Niujlunzbauj yaek gag guhbaenz faegcim ndeu aiq gonqlaeng faen baenz 20 lai bouh cij ndaej, hoeng youq Yinghgoz, ca mbouj geij miz 20 boux vunz doengzseiz guh faegcim ndeu, moix boux vunz dan guh 20 cungj hong ndawde cungj ndeu²⁶⁶, doeklaeng, 20 cungj hong neix gaengawq gingniemh youh caenh'itbouh faen ndaej engq saeq, caemhcaiq doglaeb bienqbaenz aen bouhfaenh youz cienmonz vunz bae guh.

Daj neix ndaej raen, gij fuengsik canjseng gunghcangz soujgunghyez, de youz gij fuengsik soujgunghyez canjseng okdaeuj haenx, dwg miz song fuengmienh. It fuengmienh, de daj gij doglaeb soujgunghyez mbouj doengz cungjloih de ndaej giethab bae naemj bae guh, doengh gij soujgunghyez neix gak aen bouhfaenh siengdui doglaeb, moix aen bouhfaenh cij guh di hong saeq ndeu, sawj gyoengqde youq doengz gienh sanghbinj ndeu swngghanj gocwngz ndawde bienqbaenz aen bouhfaenh dox boujcung. Lingh fuengmienh, gunghcangz soujgunghyez aeu doengz cungj

soujgunghyezcej boiqhab guh bae naemj bae guh, de dawz cungj goyinz soujgunghyez neix faen baenz gak aen bouhfaenh mbouj doengz haenx, sawj de godog caeuq doglaeb daengz cungj cingzdoh neix, sawj moix bouhfaenh hong cungj youz cienmonz vunz bae guh. Sojlaiz, it fuengmienh gunghcangz soujgunghyez youq swnghcanj gocwngz ndawde yinxhaej le faengoeng, roxnaeuz caenh'itbouh fazcanj le faengoeng, lingsuengmienh de youh dawz gij soujgunghyez gaxgonq faenhai haenx giethab youq itheij. Hoeng, mboujguenj de baenzlawz naemj baenzlawz guh, gij yienhcej doeksat de cungj dwg ityiengh: Aen swnghcanj gihgou aeu vunz gapbaenz gak aen bouhfaenh ndeu.

Vihliux cinjdingh bae lijgaij gunghcangz soujgunghyez baenzlawz faengoeng, gij youqgaenj de dwg cadawz geij diemj lajneix. Soujsien, youq gizneix swnghcanj gocwngz faen'gvej baenz gak aen daegbied gaihduenq, dwg caeuq soujgunghyez hozdung faen baenz gak cungj mbouj doengz bouhfaenh bae guh cienzbouh doxdoengz. Mboujguenj faen ndaej fukcab roxnaeuz genjdanh, de lij dwg soujgunghyez singqcaet, sojlaiz lij youz moix boux gunghyinz sawjyung hongsawz mwhde yung h rengz lai noix, suglien cingzdoh, guh ndaej vaiq menh caeuq guh ndaej cinj mbouj cinj daeuj gietdingh. Soujgunghyez lij dwg giekdae. Cungj gisuz giekdae mbouj gvangq neix, sawj swnghcanj gocwngz mbouj ndaej daengz caencingq gohyoz faencek, aenvih canjbinj ginggvaq moix aen bouhfaenh, cungj bietdingh ndaej dangguh bouhfaenh soujgunghyez lauzdung daeuj guhbaenz. Cingq aenvih soujgunghyez suglien mbouj suglien lij dwg aen giekdae swnghcanj gocwngz, sojlaiz, moix boux gunghyinz cungj cij hab guh aen bouhfaenh hong ndeu, gij lauzdungliz de couh cienjvaq baenz baenzseiq vunz cungj dan hab bae guh bouhfaenh hong neix, gij lauzdungliz de couh cienjvaq baenz aen gi'gvanh daengxcuih guh aen bouhfaenh hong neix. Doeksat, cungj faengoeng neix dwg boiqhab guh cungj daegbied cungjloih ndeu, de haujai youhyezsing cungj dwg youz boiqhab guh itbuen singqcaet canjseng okdaeuj, cix mbouj dwg youz boiqhab guh cungj daegbied hingzsik neix canjseng okdaeuj.

2. It Bouhfaenh Gunghyinz Caeuq Gij Hongdawz Gyoengqde

Danghnaeuz raeuz gaujcaz ndaej engq sijsaeq di, yienghhaenx couh sien ndaej cingcuj dwk yawj daengz, gij gunghyinz baenz seiqvunz cungj guh gij hong genjdanh ndeu, dawz swhgeij daengx ndang rengz cungj cienjvaq baenz cungj hong neix, sojlaiz, gij seizgan de yunghbae guh gij hong neix, yaek noix gvaq gij soujgunghyezcej baez bouh baez bouh gag guhbaenz sanghbinj haenx. Hoeng, gij cungjdae j gunghyinz gapbaenz gunghcangz soujgunghyez sojmiz bouhfaenh haenx, cienzbouh dwg youz doengh gij bouhfaenh gunghyinz neix gapbaenz. Sojlaiz, caeuq gij soujgunghyez doglaeb haenx beij hwnjdaeuj, ndaej youq haemq dinj seizgan ndawde swnghcanj ok engq lai canjbinj daeuj, roxnaeuz gangj, lauzdung swnghcanjliz daezsang lo. (27) Youq it bouhfaenh lauzdung doglaeb cienjvaq baenz moix boux vunz cienmonz bae guh le, gij fuengfap it bouhfaenh lauzdung hix couh caezcienz hwnjdaeuj. Ginggvaq cungzfuk guh doengz cungj hong mizhanh ndeu, caemhcai q sojmiz cinglig cungj comz youq gij hong mizhanh neix, couh ndaej daj ndaw gingniemh hag rox yungh rengz ceiq noix, couh ndaej dabdaengz gij yaugoj yawhgeiz. Youh aenvih cungj dwg miz haujlai daih gunghyinz itheij swnghhoz, youq doengz aen soujgungh gunghcangz ndeu ndawde doengzcaez lauzdung, sojlaiz, yienghneix gisuz fuengmienh aeundaej gij banjdaeuz de couh ndaej gyamaenh, cwkrom caemhcai q ndaej gig vaiq cienz roengzbae.

(27) “Youq aen gunghcangz soujgunghyez gak cungj gak yiengh hong gig lai haenx ndawde, faengoeng ndaej yied saeq, yied dwg faen hawj mbouj doengz bouhfaenh gunghyinz bae guh, couh bietyienz guh ndaej yied vaiq yied ndei, seizgan caeuq lauzdung sonjsaet couh yied noix.” ([Hwngh Majdingh]《Gij Leih'ik Dunghyindu Mouyiz》1720 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 71 yieb)

(28)

Gunghcangz soujgunghyez youq baihdaw gunghcangz dawz gwnz sevei gak cungj soujgunghyez gag baenz faenlaeb haenx caiq swnguncanj ok-daeuj, caemhcaiq miz diuzleix bae fazcanj de daengz ceiq ndei bae, baenzneix cix youq saedsaeh fuengmienh swnguncanj ok gij dinfwngz bouhfaenh gunghyinz daeuj. Lingh fuengmienh, gunghcangz soujgunghyez dawz bouhfaenh lauzdung cienjvaq baenz gij hong hawj bouhfaenh vunz guh baenz seiqvunz bae, hab gaxgonq sevei gij fueng'yiengq lajneix; Sawj soujgunghyez bienqbaenz gij hong daih cienz daih, dingh hawj de baenz cungjsing, roxnaeuz dang itdingh lizsij diuzgen canjseng gij goyinz bienqvaq caeuq cungjsing cidu doxmauzdun seizde, nyengh dingh de baenz hangzvei. Gij swyenz gvilwd ndaej canjseng cungjsing caeuq hangzvei haenx, couh dwg aen swyenz gvilwd diuzcez doenghdud doenghgo faenvaq baenz cungj caeuq yacungj haenx. Gij mbouj doengz de dwg, cungjsing daih swnj daih, hangzvei cix caenx doengzhangz, cungj daih swnj daih caeuq caenx doengzhangz neix fazcanj daengz itdingh cingzdoh yaek dangguh sevei faplingh daeuj fatbough. (29)

“Gij mwzswlinz baengzsa Dazgaj guh ndaej cingsaeq, gij baengzva caeuq giz-

(28) “Gij hong ngaih guh dwg gij dinfwngz louz roengzdaeuj.” (Doz Hozgiz-swhginh《Doengsug Cwngci Ginghciyoz》daih 48 yieb)

(29) “Dinfwngz……Youq Aihgiz hix dabdaengz le aen cingzdoh maqhuz caezcienz. Aenvih cijmiz youq ndaw aen guekgya neix, soujgunghyezcej gaenbonj mbouj hawj gvansim gij saeh lingh aen siminz gaihgziz, de cij ndaej bae guh gij hong bonj cuz ciuq fap wngdang cienz hawj daih lwg daih lan haenx…… Raeuz youq gizyawz minzcuz ndawde yawj daengz, soujgunghyezcej dawz gij cinglig gyoengqde faensanq haeuj haujlai saeh bae…… Gyoengqde mizseiz dajndaem, mizseiz guh seng'eiq, mizseiz doengzseiz bae guh song sam cungj dinfwngz. Youq swyouz guekgya, gyoengqde itbuen cungj aeu camgya minzcung daihhoih…… Caeuq neix doxbyonj, youq Aihgiz, boux soujgunghyezcej ndeu danghnaeuz bae camgya gij hongsaeh guekgya roxnaeuz doengzseiz bae guh geij cungj dinfwngz, couh yaek souh daengz yiemzleih cawqfad. Sojlaiz, mbouj miz saek yiengh ndaej gazngaih gyoengqde ciensim bae guh gij hong bonjfaenh…… Linghvaih, gyoengqde yienznaeuz ciepswnj le daihgonq haujlai dinfwngz, hoeng lij gig majj bae ra fuengfap moq daeuj gajjaenh.” (Sihsihlij dih Dizaudohlujswh《Sijyoz Cungzsuh》daih 1 gienj daih 74 cieng)

yawz baengz Gohlozmandwzj vasaek ronghsien gyaundeï caeuq mbouj yungzheih doiq saek, itcig dwg mbouj miz gizwnq beï ndaej. Hoeng swnghcanj gyoengqde okdaej cix mbouj baengh shwbwnj, gihgi caeuq faengoeng roxnaeuz mboujlwnh cungj soujduenh lawz sawj Ouhcouh cauuhuh hangznieb ndaej daengz ndeicawq gig lai haenx. Boux daemjrok dwg dan bouxvunz, de gaengawq bouxcawx dingh huq daej daemjbaengz, de sawjyung h aen congzrok de gezgou gig genjdanh, miz seiz cij dwg yung h geï diuz faex dap baenz. Cungj congzrok neix miz mbangj cungj mbouj cang miz gienj gij sienq daengj de, sojlaiz cij ndaej cienzbouh mbe okdaej daemjrok, yienhneix couh gig naek gig raez, mbouj miz banhfap cuengq youq ndaw fungh ranz iq bouxdaemjrok, sojlaiz bouxdaemjrok cij ndaej youq gyangdien daemjrok, baez bungz daengz dienheïq mbouj ndeï, couh cijndeï dingz hong.” (30)

Cingq dwg gij daegbied suglien h boh cienz lwg, lwg cienz lan daih ciep daih cwkmom roengzdaej haenx, cij sawj vunz Yindu dinfwngz soem bonjsaeh ak. Hoeng, caeuq gij gunghyinz daih dingzlai gunghcangz soujgunghyez beï hwnjdaej, bouxdaemjrok Yindu guh gij hong de dwg gig fukcab.

Boux soujgunghyez gunghyinz youq canjbinj swnghcanj ndawde gonqlaeng cugbouh guhbaenz gak bouhfaenh hong, itdingh aeu yaep he bienqvuenh dieg lauzdung, yaep he lawhvuenh hongdawz. Daj cungj hong neix cienj daengz cungj hong wnq, aiq sawj gij hong de deng cungduenh bae, sawj de ngoenz hong ndeu ndawde miz moux cungj gehhoengq. Miz saek ngoenz soujgunghyezcej baenz ngoenz mboujduenh bae guh doengz bouhfaenh hong ndeu, cungj gehhoengq neix couh aiq sukiq, roxnaeuz gangj gaenriengz gij hong de bienqvuenh ndaej gemj noix cix cugbouh siusaet bae. Youq gizneix, lauzdung swnghcanjliz ndaej daezsang, roxnaeuz dwg aenvih demgya le itdingh seizgan ndawde lauzdungliz ceïok, hix couh dwg daezsang le lauzdung giengzdoh, roxnaeuz dwg aenvih gemj noix le gij feïhswnghcanj feïqyung h lauzdungliz. Couh dwg

(30) Youh Mwzlij, Canhmujsw h Veih'wjsin daengj vunz biensij《Daihgiaiq Lwnh Gij Lizsij Cihgeq Ngoenzneix Aen Yindu Gvi Yinghgoz Guenj Haenx》1832 nienz Aidinghbauj banj daih 2 gienj daih 449 [、450] yieb. Aen congzrok Yindu dwg daengj ndwn hwnjdaej, hix couh dwg naeuz gij sienq daengj de dwg baenz cikgok mbe okdaej.

naeuz, moix baez daj dingh daengz doengh yaek yungh gij rengz ngeg'vaih haenx, vih sawj gij cingqciengz suzdu gaenq dabdaengz haenx youq haemq nanz seizgan lienzdaemh ndaej daengz dienzbouj. Lingh fuengmienh, mboujduenh guh gij hong dandiuh haenx, yaek sawj vunz roxnyinh mbwq bae, mbouj miz cingsaenz bae guh gij hong cungzfuk, aenvih youq hozdung bonjndang mboujduenh bienqvuenh ndawde cij ndaej hoizfuk cingsaenz caeuq saenqhwnj cingsaenz.

Lauzdung swnguncanjliz mboujdan yawj gij dinfwngz boux lauzdung soem mbouj soem, caemhcai q yawj gij hongdawz de ndei mbouj ndei. Doengzyiengh hongdawz, lumjbaenz gij hongdawz laeu gat, feicuenq, siuqcong h caeuq dubdaj daengj, youq mbouj doengz lauzdung gocwngz ndawde miz mbouj doengz yunghcawq, doengz cungj hongdawz ndeu youq doengz aen lauzdung gocwngz ndeu ndawde youh ndaej yungh daeuj guh lai cungj hong. Hoeng, danghnaeuz miz saek ngoenz lauzdung gocwngz mbouj doengz bouhfaenh faenliz okdaeuj, caemhcai q moix bouhfaenh hong cungj cienmonz youz bouhfaenh vunz bae guh, gij hongdawz gaxgonq yunghcawq mbouj doengz haenx couh bietyienz fatseng bienqvaq. Gij fueng'yiengq hongdawz hingz sik bienqvaq, dwg youz gij hongdawz yenzlai z hingz sik miz maz mbouj fuengbienh daeuj gietdingh. Lauzdung hongdawz ndaej faen vaq caeuq cienmonz lauzdung hongdawz ndaej canj-seng okdaeuj, dwg gij daegbied geiqhauh gunghcangz soujgunghyez, gij gonq sawj doengzloih hongdawz aenndaej gij daegbied guding hingz sik hab moix cungj daegbied yunghcawq, gij laeng sawj moix cungj yiengh-neix daegbied hongdawz youq ndaw fwngz bouhfaenh cienmonz gunghyinz cij ndaej cungfaen fazveih cozyung. Dan youq Bwzmingzhan couh swnguncanj ok daih'iek 300 cungj gij cuiz mbouj doengz haenx, mboujdan moix cungj cuiz cij habyungh aen swnguncanj gocwngz daegbied ndeu, caemhcai q ciengzciengz haujlai cungj cuiz cij yungh youq doengz aen lauzdung gocwngz guh mbouj doengz hong. Gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz gij hongdawz hab bouhfaenh vunz cienmonz guh moux cungj hong haenx, sawj lauzdung hongdawz ndaej genjvaq, gaijcaenh caeuq lai cungj lai

yiengh. (31) Yienghneix, gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz hix couh doengzseiz vih gihgi cauh ok le cungj vuzciz diuzgen ndeu, aenvih gihgi couh dwg youz haujlai genjdanh hongdawz giethab hwnjdaeuq cauhaenz.

It bouhfaenh gunghyinz caeuq gij hongdawz de gapbaenz gij genjdanh yausu gunghcangz soujgunghyez. Seizneix raeuz daeuq gaujcaz daengx aen gunghcangz soujgunghyez.

(31) Dazwjvwnz youq 《Vuzcungj Laizloh》 bonj cuoz haibik seizdaih haenx ndawde, gangj daengz doengh aen bouhfaenh gapbaenz doenghduz doenghgo gag baenz seizde ceijok: “Youq doengz aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh ndeu, yaek bae guh gij hong mbouj doengz de, aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh neix yungzheih biujiyienh ok cabied daeuq, gij yienzaen de laemxseiz couh youq; Swyenz senjcwz baujlouz roxnaeuz gamhanh moix aen hingzdai saeqset cabied, mboujyawx youq doengz aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh ndeu, cienmonz yungh youq aen daegbied muzdiz seizde yienghhaenx siujsim. Lumjbaenz, fagcax yungh daeuq gat gak cungj doxgaiq haenx, daihdaej ndaej baujciz doengzyiengh hingzsik; hoeng, gij hongdawz cienmonz yungh daeuq guh moux cungj hong, danghnaeuz yungh bae guh lingh cungj hong, couh bietdingh aeu bwhmiz lingh cungj hingzsik.”

3. Gunghcangz Soujgunghyez Song Cungj Gihbwnj Hingzsik — Gyoeggyaux Gunghcangz Soujgunghyez Caeuq Youjgih Gunghcangz Soujgunghyez

Gij cujciz gunghcangz soujgunghyez miz song cungj gihbwnj hingzsik, song cungj hingzsik neix yienznaeuz mizseiz doxca youq itheij, hoeng lij dwg song aen loihbied bonjcaet mbouj doengz haenx, caemhcai q daegbied youq gunghcangz soujgunghyez doeklaeng cienjvaq baenz gij daih gunghyez sawjyung h gihgi haenx mwhde, cozyung cienzbouh mbouj doengz. Song cungj singqcaet doxdoiqlaeb neix dwg daj canjbinj bonjndang singqcaet daeuj. Canjbinj roxnaeuz dwg youz gak aen doglaeb bouhfaenh canjbinj cujhab baenz, roxnaeuz dwg baez bouh baez bouh ginggvaq ithaehlied doxgvanlienz gocwngz cij guhbaenz.

Lumjbaenz, gihceh dwg youz 5000 lai aen doglaeb lingzgen gapbaenz. Hoeng, de mbouj ndaej caencingq suenq guh gij laeh daih'it loih gunghcangz soujgunghyez, aenvih de dwg gij doxgaiq daih gunghyez canjseng okdaeuj. Cung biuj cij dwg aen laeh ceiq ndei de. Veihlenz Beidicouh gaenq yung h de daeuj gangjmingz gij faengoeng gunghcangz soujgunghyez.²⁶⁷ Cung biuj daj gij goyinz canjbinj boux soujgunghyezcej Niujlunzbauj ndeu²⁶⁸, cienjvaq baenz gij sevei canjbinj youz haujlai bouhfaenh gunghyinz guh okdaeuj. Doengh gij bouhfaenh gunghyinz neix dwg: Mauzbihgungh、fazdiuzgungh、swbanzgungh、youzswgungh、consizgungh、gizlunzceswjgungh、cijcinhgung h、byaujgozgungh、lozswgungh、duginhgung h、cawz doengh gij neix ok, lij miz haujlai siujloih dem, lumjbaenz cilunzgungh (youh faen vangzdungzgungh caeuq ganghlunzgungh)、diuzlunzgungh、hwnj lien h bued cim gihgoung h、canghlunzgungh (cang gak cungj lwnz hwnj gwnz sug bae, caemhcai q muz gyoengqde ngaeuz bae daengjdaengj)、cuzgingjgungh、cijlunz anhcanghgung h (dawz gak cungj cijlunz caeuq diuzlunz cang haeuj ndaw

gihsinh bae)、cezcijunggh (gat yaz lwnz, fei conggh, hoengz feiz yomx raemx gizcaujvangz caeuq gizcauj)、ginzcung gihgougunggh、yenzcuhingz ginzcung gihgou youh miz yenzdungzgungh、ginzcung lunzbengunggh、baijlunzunggh、vaiq menh canghcigunggh (gij canghci diuzcez cung biuj vaiq menh)、ginzcung diuzsuzgi anhcanghgunggh, lij miz diuzhoz caeuq gizcauj anhcanghgunggh、gang bauhgvanghgunggh、cijlunz bauhgvanghgunggh、lozswb bauhgvanghgunggh、myauzswgungh、cibanzunggh (dawz dangzswz duz hwnj gwnz doengz bae)、byaujgozvangz cicaugunggh、cangh-siuhdinghgunggh (dawz vangzdungz siuhdingh cap haеuj gyaеuj ciep byak biuj bae daengj)、byak biuj danzvangz cicaugunggh (cauh gij danzvangz ndaej sawj byak biuj danh hwnjdaеuj haenx)、diuhgwzgungh、diuhloungunggh、byak biuj bauhgvanghgunggh caeuq gizyawz gunghyinz, doeksat dwg gij canghbeigunggh cang boiq baenz baenzaen cung biuj sawj de byaij haenx. Cijmiz cung biuj siujsoq geij aen lingzgen yaek ginggvaq ndaw fwngz gij vunz mbouj doengz, sojmiz doengh gij seiqguengq faensanq neix¹²⁵, cijmiz ginggvaq fajfwngz boux vunz doeksat dawz gyoengqde giethab baenz aen gihgai cwngjdij ndeu cij comz youq itheij. Youq giz-neix, caeuq gizyawz canjbinj lumj yienghneix ityiengh, gij canjbinj gaenq guhbaenz caeuq gak cungj mbouj doengz yausu de miz maz baihrog lienz-haeh, sawj bouhfaenh gunghyinz youq doengz aen gunghcangz ndeu ndawde giethab hwnjdaеuj mbouj dwg gij saeh bietyienz. Gizbu lauzdung bonjndang youh ndaej dangguh gij soujungghyez doxdoglaeb bae guh, lumjbaenz youq Vajdwz Couh caeuq Nazsahdaiwj Couh couh dwg yienghneix; youq Yizneivaj cix miz cung biuj soujunggh gunghcangz hung, hix couh dwg naеuz, gizhaenx bouhfaenh gunghyinz youq boux swhbwnj ndeu cijveih lajde cigsoh boiqhab lauzdung. Hoeng couhcinj youq Yizneivaj, aen buenz cijcinh、fazdiuz caeuq byak biuj hix gig noix youq soujunggh gunghcangz ndawde cauhguh. Youq gizneix, aen gunghcangz soujungghyez giethab swngghanj haenx, cijmiz laehvaih yienghceij cij dwg mizleih, aenvih gij gunghyinz youq ndaw ranz lauzdung gyangde gingcwnggh gig haenq, swngghanj faen guh haujlai gocwngz mbouj doengz singqcaet, sawj haujlai vunz mbouj aiq ndaej sawjyunggh gij swngghanj swhliu caez-caemh; caemhcaiq danghnaеuz dwg faensanq swngghanj, swhbwnjgyah

ndaej mbaetyungh cangjfangz daengj feiqyungh. (32) Mboujgvaq, bouhfaenh gunghyinz vih boux swhbwnjgyah (gunghcangj lauxbanj) ndeu lauzdung haenx, gij diegvih gyoengqde hix caeuq gij diegvih doglaeb soujgunghyezej dandan vih gij bouxcawx bonjfaenh lauzdung haenx cienzbouh mbouj doengz bw. (33)

Daihngaih loih gunghcangz soujgunghyez, dwg aen guhbaenz hingz-sik gunghcangz soujgunghyez, gij canjbinj de swnghcanj okdaeuj yaek ginggvaq gij fazcanj gaihdon dox lienzhaeh haenx, yaek gonq laeng ginggvaq ithaehlied gaihdon gocwngz, lumjbaenz, cauh cim soujgungh gunghcangz yaek gingggvaq 72 boux engqdaengz 92 boux gunghyinz daeuj guh cij ndaej guh baenz faegcim ndeu.

Aenvih doengh gij gunghcangz soujgunghyez neix dawz gij souj-

(32) 1854 nienz Yizneivaj swnghcanj le 8 fanh aen cung biuj, lij mbouj daengz Nazsahdaiwj Couh cung biuj canjliengh haj faenh cih it. Dan youq Saudwzfung, youq aen hawsingz ndaej yawj baenz dwg aen cung biuj soujgungh gunghcangz neix, moix bi canjliengh couh beij Yizneivaj sang boix ndeu. 1850 nienz daengz 1861 nienz, Yzneivaj daezhawj le 72 fanh aen cung biuj. Raen《Mehvuengz Gij Sijgvaj Misuh Cap Rog De Aen Baugau Gvendaengz Aen Guek Capyouq Gunghsanghyez Daengj Cingzgvang》1863 nienz daih 6 hauh ndawde《Aen Baugau Yizneivaj Cung Biuj Hangznieb》. Danghnaeuz swnghcanj gak aen gocwngz mbouj dox gvanlien, cij dwg cangboiq baenz canjbinj, bonjndang gig nanz sawj loih soujgungh gunghcangz neix cienjvaq baenz daih gunghyez yungh gihgi swnghcanj, yienghhaenx, youq cung biuj swnghcanj ndawde lij miz song aen gazngaih wnq: Gij lingzgen cung biuj iqet cing-saeq, caemhcaiq cung biuj dwg gij doxgaiq miz cienz lai le cij cawx ndaej hwnj, yienghsik lailai, sojlaiz, lumjbaenz Lunzdunh aen cung biuj gunghswh ceiq ndei de, it bi ndawde gij cung biuj swnghcanj okdaeuj haenx mbouj itdingh miz daj ndeu dox-lumj. Aen Vajsizlungz-Ganghshwdanjdingh Cung Biuj Gunghcangj caijyungh gihgi swnghcanj gig miz cingzyauq neix, youq hung iq caeuq yienghsik fuengmienh ceiq lai hix dan ndaej swnghcanj sam、seiq aen binjcungj.

(33) Coengz cung biuj cauhyuh hangznieb cungj gyoeggyaux gunghcangz soujgunghyez neix aen laeh ok hingz de, raeuz ndaej cib faen cinjdingh bae yenzgiu gij yienhsiengq gwnzneix daez daengz, couh dwg aenvih soujgunghyez hozdung faen gvej baenz hauj lai aen bouhfaenh cix canjseng lauzdung hongdawz faenvaq baenz cienzmonz hongdawz bae.

gunghyez yenzlaiz faensanq haenx giethab youq itheij, de couh sawj gak aen daegbied swnghcanj gaihdon ndawde gij gunghgenh doxliz de ndaej sukdinj bae. Canjbinj daj aen gaihdon neix conjyiz daengz lingh aen gaihdon yaek yungh gij seizgan de gemj noix lo, gij lauzdung yungh youq cungj conjyiz neix fuengmienh hix gemj noix lo. (34) Yienghneix, caeuq soujgunghyez doxbeij, lauzdung swnghcanjliz daezsang lo, cungj daezsang neix dwg youz gunghcangz soujgunghyez itbuen singqcaet boiqhab guh canjseng okdaeuj. Lingh fuengmienh, gunghcangz soujgunghyez gij faengoeng yenzcwz daegbied de, sawj gij swnghcanj gaihdon mbouj doengz de doglaeb hwnjdaeuj, doengh aen gaihdon neix dangguh doengz-loih soujgunghyez singqcaet bouhfaenh lauzdung cix doxdoglaeb. Geiqyienz gak aen ciznwngz doglaeb haenx gyangde yaek laebhwnj caeuq baujciz lienzhaeh, canjbinj couh mboujduenh daj ndaw fwngz boux vunz neix cienj daengz ndaw fwngz lingh boux vunz, youz aen gocwngz cienj daengz lingh aen gocwngz. Coengz daih gunghyez fuengmienh daeuj yawj, cungj yienghsienq neix biujyienh baenz cungj hanhhaed miz daegbied geiqhauh, saisanq cienzcaiz, gunghcangz soujgunghyez yenzcwz sengcingz miz haenx. (35)

Danghnaeuz raeuz gaujcaz itdingh soqliengh yenzliu (lumjbaenz gij vaj vaih cauh ceij soujgungh gunghcangz roxnaeuz gij sienq cim guh cim soujgungh gunghcangz), couh ndaej yawj daengz, doengh gij yenzliu neix youq caengz aeu ndaej gij yienghceij doeksat bonjfaenh, aeu youq ndaw fwngz mbouj doengz gunghyinz gonq laeng haeuj daengz gak aen

(34) “Danghnaeuz gyoengqvunz comz youq itheij lauzdung, daehyinh couh bietyienz engq noix.” ([Hwngh Majdingh]《Gij Leih'ik Dunghyindu Mouyiz》daih 106 yieb)

(35) “Aenvih sawjyungh soujgungh lauzdung, gunghcangz soujgunghyez ndawde gij swnghcanj gaihdon mbouj doengz de fatseng le faenliz, neix couh daihdaih demgya le swnghcanj feiqyungh, cungj sonjsaet neix cujyau dwg daj aen swnghcanj gocwngz neix cienj daengz lingh aen swnghcanj gocwngz cix cauhbaenz.” (《Gak Guek Gunghyez》1855 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 2 bouh daih 200 yieb)

swnghcanj gaihdon bae. Hoeng, danghnaeuz dawz gunghcangz yawjbaenz dwg aen cungjgihgou ndeu, yienghhaenx yenzliu couh doengzseiz cawq-youq de sojmiz swnghcanj gaihdon. Aen cungjdaej gunghyinz youz bouhfaenh gunghyinz gapbaenz haenx, yungh de haujlai fajfwngz gaemdawz hongdawz haenx ndawde it bouhfaenh beng sienq cim, doengzseiz yungh lingh bouhfaenh fajfwngz caeuq hongdawz dawz sienq cim beng soh, daet gat, muz soem bae daengjdaengj. Mbouj doengz gaihdon gocwngz doengzseiz bae guh. Sojlaiz, youq doengz aen seizgan ndeu ndawde ndaej daezhawj engq lai canjbinj daeuj. ⁽³⁶⁾ Yienznaeuz cungj doengzseiz guh neix dwg youz daengx aen gocwngz itbuen boiqhab guh canjseng okdaeuj, hoeng, gunghcangz soujgunghyez mbouj dan dwg fatyienh le gij diuzgen boiqhab guh gaenq miz haenx, caemhcai q lij doenggvaq dawz soujgunghyez hozdung faen baenz lai aen bouhfaenh cauxok gij diuzgen boiqhab guh daeuj. Lingh fuengmienh, gunghcangz soujgunghyez ndaej dabdaengz lauzdung gocwngz cungj sevei cujcz neix, dan aenvih doengz boux gunghyinz ndeu dan cienmonz guh bouhfaenh ndeu.

Aenvih moix boux bouhfaenh gunghyinz guh ok gij bouhfaenh canjbinj de cij dwg doengz cungj canjbinj ndeu aen fazcanj gaihdon daegbied he, sojlaiz, boux gunghyinz ndeu dwg hawj lingh boux gunghyinz, roxnaeuz cuj gunghyinz ndeu dwg hawj lingh aen cuj gunghyinz daezhawj yenzliu. Gij lauzdung cwngzgoj boux gunghyinz ndeu, deng lingh boux gunghyinz caiq dawz bae gyagoeng. Sojlaiz youq gizneix, boux gunghyinz ndeu dwg cigsoh hawj lingh boux gunghyinz daezhawj gunghcoz. Youq ndaw gocwngz moix aen bouhfaenh, gij lauzdung seizgan aeundaej yawh-

(36) “De ⟨faengoeng⟩ dawz hong faen baenz gak aen bouhfaenh ndaej doengzseiz guh haenx, hix couh mbaetyungh le seizgan…… Aenvih gak cungj mbouj doengz lauzdung gocwngz dan boux vunz bietdingh aeu faenbied guhbaenz haenx ndaej doengzseiz guh, couh miz gojnwngz youq ndaw seizgan gaxgonq daet gat roxnaeuz muz soem fag cim ndeu bae cauh ok haujlai fag cim daeuj.” (Dugzwjdwz Swhduzyadwz 《Cwngci Ginghceiyoz Gyangji》daih 319 yieb)

geiz yaugoj bietdingh aeu yungh haenx dwg gaengawq gingniemh daeuj doekdingh, gunghcangz soujgunghyez cungjgihgou dwg aeu itdingh lauzdung seizgan ndawde aeu ndaej itdingh gezgoj guh cenzdiz. Cijmiz yienghneix, gak aen lauzdung gocwngz doxbouj haenx cij ndaej mbouj gatduenh bae, doengzseiz bae doxlienx guh roengzbae. Gig yienhda, gak cungj lauzdung sawj gak boux gunghyinz ndawde cungj cigsoh doxbaengh doxing neix, biksawj moix boux gunghyinz youq gij ciznwngz bonjfaenh fuengmienh dan yungh gij seizgan bietdingh aeu yungh haenx, sojlaiz youq gizneix gij hong de ndaej lienxdaemh, caezcingj, miz gveihcwz, miz bouhloh, caeuq doglaeb soujgunghyez, engqdaengz caeuq genjdanh boiqhab guh vanzcienz mbouj doengz⁽³⁷⁾, daegbied dwg lauzdung giengzdoh fuengmienh. Youq cungj sanghbinj ndeu gwnzde cij wnggai yungh bae gij sevei bizyau lauzdung seizgan swngghanj cungj canjbinj neix, neix youq sanghbinj swngghanj diuzgen lajde bietyienz yienghneix biujyienh, aenvih haemq mingzbeq dwk gangj, moix boux swngghanjcej cungj bietdingh aeu ciuq sanghbinj hawciengz gyagwz gai sanghbinj. Hoeng, youq gunghcangz soujgunghyez ndawde, youq itdingh lauzdung seizgan ndawde guh ok itdingh soqliengh canjbinj daeuj, bienqbaenz swngghanj gocwngz bonjndang gisuz gvilwd. (38)

Hoeng, guh gij hong mbouj doxdoengz aeu yungh seizgan lainoix cix mbouj doxdaengj, vihneix, youq seizgan doxdaengj ndawde, ndaej daezhawj bouhfaenh canjbinj soqliengh mbouj doxdaengj. Vihneix, aeu sawj

(37) “Moix aen gunghcangz soujgunghyez ndawde gij gunghyinz cienzmonz guh moux cungj hong yied lai……Moux cungj hong couh yied miz bouhloh caeuq miz gvilwd; gij seizgan guhbaenz moix cungj hong bietyienz haemq dinj, hong hix couh bietyienz gemj noix.” ([Hwngh Majdingh] 《Gij Leih`ik Dunghyindu Mouyiz》daih 68 yieb)

(38) Hoeng gunghcangz soujgunghyez swngghanj youq haujlai bumwnz ndawde cij dwg mbouj gaeuq ndei dwk dabdaengz aen gezgoj neix, aenvih de mbouj ndaej haemq gojgau bae gamhanh swngghanj gocwngz ndawde itbuen vayoz diuzgen caeuq vuzlij diuzgen.

doengz boux gunghyinz ndeu moix ngoenz cungj dwg dan guh doengz cungj hong ndeu, guh gij hong mbouj doxdoengz, couh itdingh aeu sawj-yungh gij gunghyinz beijlaeh soq mbouj doxdoengz. Lumjbaenz youq ndaw hangznieb couqcauh cihsaw yungh daeuj baizyaenq, danghnaeuz boux gunghyinz couqcauh ndeu moix diemjcong ndaej couqbaenz 2 000 cih saw, boux gunghyinz faengat ndeu moix diemjcong ndaej gatbaenz 4 000 cih saw, boux gunghyinz muz cihsaw moix diemjcong ndaej muzbaenz 8 000 cih saw, goqyungh boux gunghyinz muzsaw ndeu, couh aeu goqyungh 4 boux gunghyinz couqsaw caeuq 2 boux gunghyinz faengat cihsaw.²⁶⁹ Youq gizneix, youh ma daengz le gij hezcoz yenzcwz hingzsik ceiq genjdanh haenx: Doengzseiz goqyungh haujlai vunz bae guh doengz cungj hong ndeu. Hoeng seizneix aen yenzcwz neix biujyienh baenz cungj gvanhaeh doxlienx doxbaengh ndeu. Vihneix, gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng, mboujdan sawj sevei daengxcungq gunghyinz mbouj doengz bouhfaenh bienqbaenz genjdanh caeuq lai yiengh, caemhcai q hix vih doengh gij bouhfaenh neix soqliengh lai noix, couh dwg vih gij siengdoi q vunzsoq roxnaeuz siengdoi q soqliengh gunghyinz siujcuj guh moix cungj cienmonz ciznwngz haenx, cauhlaeb le suyo z fuengmienh aen beijlaeh mbouj bienqdoengh. Gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng, fazcanj le sevei lauzdung gocwngz gij ciz de gapbaenz, doengzseiz hix fazcanj le gij gveihcwz caeuq beijlaeh aen liengh de.

Danghnaeuz gak aen bouhfaenh gunghyinz siujcuj mbouj doxdoengz haenx, aen caeuq aen gij beijlaeh soq ceiq habdangq de, gaenq gaengawq gingniemh vih itdingh swnghcanj gveihmoz doekdingh roengzdaeuj, baenzneix, cijmiz sawj moix aen gunghyinz siujcuj daegbied de ciuq boix-

soq demlai, cij ndaej gyahung aen swnghcanj gveihmoz neix. (39) Lingsvaih, mbangj di hong, mboujguenj gveihmoz hung di roxnaeuz iq di, cungj ndaej youz doengz boux vuz ndeu bae guh. Lumjbaenz, gij hong guh cungjgamduk, gij hong dawz bouhfaenh canjbinj daj aen swnghcanj gaihdon ndeu, soengq daengz lingsvaih aen swnghcanj gaihdon daengjdaengj, couh dwg yienghneix. Sojlaiz, sawj doengh gij ciznwngz neix doglaeb, roxnaeuz gyau gyoengqde hawj gij gunghyinz daegbied, cijmiz demgya gij vuzsoq goqyungh gunghyinz yiengh cingzgvang neix, cij mizleih, hoeng cungj demgya neix, itdingh aeu sikhaek youq sojmiz siujcuj ndawde ciuq beijlaeh bae saedhengz.

Aen siujcuj ndeu, couh dwg itdingh soqliengh gunghyinz hengzguh doengz cungj ciznwngz ndeu, dwg youz gij yausu singqcaet doxdoengz de gapbaenz, caemhcai q dwg aen daegbied bouhfaenh gapbaenz cungjgihgou ndeu. Hoeng youq moux di soujgungh gunghcangz, cungj siujcuj neix bonjndang de, couh dwg aen lauzdungdij gaengq cujcz ndei ndeu, cungjgihgou cix youz doengh gij gihbwnj swnghcanj youjgihdij neix cungzfuk roxnaeuz baenzboix demgya gapbaenz. Aeu aen soujgungh gunghcangz cauh bingz daeuj guh laeh. Cungj gunghcangz neix faen guh sam aen gaihdon bwnjcz mbouj doxdoengz, daih'it aen gaihdon dwg bwh liuh: Diuz gij boiqliuh cauh bohliuz, dawz sa, hoi doengh gij doxgaiq neix gyauz youq itheij, caemhcai q dawz gij doxgaiq doxgyauz neix yungzvaq

(39) “Geiqyenz gingniemh gaengawq gij daegbied singqcaet moix cungj gunghcangz soujgunghyez canjbinj, geiq biujmingz le dawz swnghcanj faenbaenz geijlai bouhfaenh hong bae guh ceiq mizleih, hix biujmingz le guh moix cungj hong itdingh aeu yungh geijlai boux gunghyinz, baenzneix, sojmiz gij giyez mbouj ciuq gij boixsoq cinjdeng aen soq neix bae ginghyingz, couh yaek yungh cienz haemq lai bae guh swnghcanj…… Neix couh dwg gunghyez giyez gveihmoz hungloet aen yienzaen ndeu.” (Caz Baibijgiz 《Lwnh Gihgi Caeuq Gunghcangj Baenzlawz Mbaetyungh》 1832 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 21 cieng daih 172、173 yieb)

baenz raemxbohliz bae. (40) Aen gaihdon doeklaeng dwg daj ndaw loz gangqcoemh dawz bingz okdaej, faenloih, baucang daengjdaengj. Song aen gaihdon neix cungj sawjyung le bouhfaenh gunghyinz mbouj doxdoengz haenx. Youq duenhgyang song aen gaihdon neix, dwg caencingq guh bohliz swnghcanj, hix couh dwg gyagoeng raemxbohliz. Youq moix aen bakdou loz bohliz henz de, cungj miz aen siujcuj ndeu cingqcaih lauzdung. Cungj siujcuj neix youq Yinghgoz heuhguh “bakloz”, de youz boux cauh bingz he roxnaeuz boux guh hongcingsaeq he、boux boqrumz he、boux ribsou he、boux dong bingz roxnaeuz boux muz bingz he caeuq boux buen bingz he gapbaenz. 5 boux gunghyinz neix, gapbaenz aen lauzdungdij dandog ndawde 5 aen daegbied bouhfaenh. Aen lauzdungdij neix cijmiz dangguh aen cingjdaej ndeu, couh dwg cijmiz doenggvaq 5 boux vunz neix cigsoh boiqhab guh, cij ndaej miz cozyung. Danghnaeuz aen cingjdaej youz 5 aen bouhfaenh gapbaenz neix, noix bae aen bouhfaenh ndeu, de couh mbouj ndaej cingqciengz fazveih cozyung lo. Hoeng aen lozbohliz he miz geij aen bakloz, lumjbaenz, youq Yinghgoz miz 4—6 aen bakloz, moix aen bakloz cungj miz aen ganhgoh yungh banhfap doj cauhbaenz ndeu coux raemxbohliz, caemhcaiq miz aen gunghyinz siujcuj doengzyiengh dwg youz 5 boux vunz gapbaenz ndeu. Youq gizneix, moix aen cuj cungj cigsoh aeu faengoeng guhgoek, hoeng gak aen doengzloih siujcuj dox lienzhaeh, cix dwg cungj genjdanh hezcoz ndeu, cungj hezcoz neix, sawj cungj swnghcanj swliu ndeu (gizneix dwg aen lozbohliz) aenvih doengzcaez sawjyung cix ndaej engq noix yungh cienz. Cungj lozbohliz miz 4—6 aen siujcuj neix, gapbaenz aen bohliz cozfangz ndeu; aen bohliz soujungungh gunghcangz he cix miz geij aen cozfangz yienghneix, doengzseiz, youq aen gaihdon hidaeuz caeuq aen gaihdon doeklaeng swnghcanj, lij aeu miz gak cungj sezbei caeuq gunghyinz.

(40) Youq Yinghgoz, aen loz yungzvaq caeuq aen lozbohliz doiq bohliz guh gyagoeng haenx dwg faenhai; hoeng youq Bijlisiz, doengz aen loz ndeu cix yungh youq song aen gocwngz neix.

Doeklaeng, cingqlumj gunghangz soujgunghyez miz mbangj youz gij soujgunghyez mbouj doxdoengz giethab baenz ityiengh, gunghangz soujgunghyez youh ndaej fazcanj baenz gij gunghangz soujgunghyez mbouj doxdoengz haenx dox giethab. Lumjbaenz, Yinghgoz gij bohliiz gunghangz hung de, gag yungh banhgap doj cauh ganhgoh, aenvih canjbinj ndei yaez cujyau dwg youz ganhgoh cizlieng daeuj gietdingh. Youq gizneix, aen gunghangz soujgunghyez cauhguh swngghanj swhliu, caeuq aen gunghangz soujgunghyez cauhguh canjbinj lienzhab hwnjdaej lo. Fanj gvaqdaej, aen gunghangz soujgunghyez cauhguh canjbinj haenx, hix ndaej caeuq doengh aen gunghangz soujgunghyez youh dawz gij canjbinj de dangguh yienzliuh haenx, roxnaeuz caeuq doengh aen gunghangz soujgunghyez dawz gij canjbinj de nem gij canjbinj bonjfaenh giet baenz yiengh dog haenx lienzhab hwnjdaej. Lumjbaenz, raeuz yawjraen gij gunghangz soujgunghyez cauhguh suisiz bohliiz haenx, caeuq muz bohliiz hangznieb, couq doengz hangznieb (vih gak cungj doxgaiq yungh bohliiz cauhbaenz haenx haemq ginhsuz) giethab youq itheij. Youq cungj ciengzhab neix, gij gunghangz soujgunghyez giethab hwnjdaej cix mbouj doxdoengz haenx, baenz le cungjgunghangz soujgunghyez aen bouhmonz youq hoengqgan lainoix cungj miz faenliz ndeu, doengzseiz youh dwg gij swngghanj gocwngz gak miz faengoeng, mbouj dox baenghgauq. Gij gunghangz soujgunghyez dox giethab haenx yienznaeuz miz di ndeicawq, hoeng de mbouj naengz youq gwnz giekdaeij swhgeij dabdaengz gisuz fuengmienh caencingq dungjyiz. Cungj dungjyiz neix, cijmiz youq mwh gunghangz soujgunghyez cienjvaq baenz gihgi swngghanj, cij ndaej saedyienh.

Gunghangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz gig vaiq couh biujmingz, gemjnoix gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan swngghanj sanghbinj haenx, dwg aen

yencwz gagrox bae guh⁽⁴¹⁾, ndigah hix couh mizseiz fazcanj le sawj-
 yungh gihgi, daegbied dwg youq moux di genjdanh haidaeuz gocwngz aeu
 yungh haujlai vunz、haujlai goengrengz haenx. Lumjbaenz, youq cauh-
 ceij soujgungh gunghcangz gig vaiq couh yungh le aen muhfaenjsioiq daeuj
 muh soiq baengzvaih, youq yejginh hangznieb gig vaiq couh yungh le soj-
 gangj aen muhdubsoiq daeuj dubsoiq rin'gvangq. ⁽⁴²⁾²⁷⁰ Lozmaj Digoz
 yungh aen muhraemx cungj hingzsik neix, dawz gij hingzsik gaeuqgeq
 sojmiz gihgi louzcienz roengzdaeuj. ⁽⁴³⁾²⁷¹ Soujgunghyez seizgeiz miz
 ceijnamz cim、siu、yaenqsaw gisuz caeuq aen cung gagiengj doengh gij
 fazmingz hungmbwk neix louz roengzdaeuj. Hoeng gyonj daeuj gangj,
 cingqlumj Yadangh Swhmiz ceijok yienghhaenx, gihgi youq henz faen-

(41) Caiq yawj gij saw Veih Beidi、Yoz Beilwzswh、Anh Yezlunzdun, cek saw
 《Gij Leih'ik Dunghyindu Mouyiz》 caeuq gij saw Gez Fandwzlinzdwx sij haenx.

(42) 16 sigij satbyai, Fazgoz lij sawjyungh rumdoiq dubsoiq rin'gvangq caeuq
 aen raeng daeuj swiq rin'gvangq.

(43) Daj gij lizsij aen muhmbamienh, ndaej damqra yenzgiu ok gihgi cienz-
 bouh fazcanj lizsij. Cigdaengz seizneix, Yinghvwnz lij dawz gunghcangj heuhguh
 “mill” [ranzmuh]. Youq 19 sigij codaeuz geijcib bi, ndaw gunghyiyoz vwnzyen Dwz-
 goz lij ndaej yawj daengz, Mühle [aenmuh] aen swz neix, mboujdan ceij sojmiz gij
 gihgi yungh swyenzliz doidoengh haenx, caemhcai q ceij sojmiz gij soujgungh gungh-
 cangz sawjyungh gihgi canghci haenx.

goeng miz gij cozyung dwg vih daihngaih. (44) Gihgi youq 17 sigij mizseiz wngqyung dwg gig youqgaenj, aenvih de vih gyoengq dasuyozgyah mwh-haenx cauhaeb yienhdaih lizyoz, daezhawj le gij saedsaeh dingjdaemx caeuq gikfat.

Gij gihgi dan youq gunghangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz miz haenx, it-cig cungj dwg daengxcungq gunghyinz bonjndang youz haujlai bouhfaenh gunghyinz giethab baenz. Boux swngghanj ciuq gonqlaeng guhbaenz cungj sanghbinj ndeu, youq cienzbouh lauzdung gocwngz ndawde gak cungj lauzdung doxgyaux youq itheij, yiengq boux swngghanj sanghbinj daezok gak cungj mbouj doengz iugouz. Youq mwh guh cungj hong ndeu, de bietdingh aeu yungh rengz haemq lai; youq mwh guh lingh cungj hong, de bietdingh aeu haemq lingzgiuj; youq mwh guh daihsam cungj hong, de bietdingh aeu engqgya haeujsim, daengjdaengj; hoeng doengz boux vunz ndeu, mbouj gojnwngz cingzdoh doxdoengz dwk doengzcaez bwhmiz doengh gij suciz neix. Youq gak cungj hong faenliz, doglaeb caeuq golaeb le, gunghyinz couh ciuq gij bonjsaeh ceiq ak gyoengqde bae faenhai, faenloih caeuq faencuj. Danghnaeuz gangj gunghyinz gij daegsingq sengcingz miz haenx, dwg aen giekdae faengoeng baengh de hungmaj, baenzneix gunghangz soujgunghyez baez

(44) Bouxyawjsaw youq bouh saw neix daihsei q cek¹² ndawde, yaek ndaej engqgya ciengzsaeq dwk yawj daengz, gvendaengz faengoeng, Ya Swhmiz mbouj daezok saek aen yienzleix moq. Gyoengq vunz dawz de yawjbaenz gunghangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz boux cwngci ginghcyozgyah gyonjcomz gak fuengmienh dabdaengz haemq caezcienz haenx, dwg aenvih de daegbied giengzdiuh faengoeng. De nyinhnaeuz gihgi dan miz gij cozyung swnhcoengz bouxvunz, cungj gangjap neix youq daih gunghyez cogeiz deng Lozdwdzaiwj fanjbuek, youq gij fazcanj seizgeiz gvaqlaeng youh deng Youzwj fanjbuek. Ya Swhmiz lij dawz hongdawz faenvaq caeuq gihgi fazmingz doxgyaux gangj baenz cungj saeh ndeu. Youq hongdawz faenvaq ndawde, gunghangz soujgunghyez bouhfaenh gunghyinz swhgeij miz cozyung hungloet; youq gihgi fazmingz ndawde, boux miz cozyung de mbouj dwg gunghangz soujgunghyez gunghyinz, dwg boux yozcej, soujgunghyezcej lienzdaengz nungzminz (lumjbaenz Bulinzdwzli) daengj. 272

laebbaenz, couh sawj gij lauzdungliz seng okdaeu j dan hab bae guh moux cungj daegbied ciznwngez haenx fazcanj hwnjdaeu j. Seizneix daengxcungq gunghyinz bwhmiz le gij gisuz cingzdoh doxdoengz sojmiz swnghecanj suciz, doengzseiz ndae j ceiq bienzngreiz bae sawjyung h gyoengqde, aenvih de sawj swheij dan hab guh moux cungj hong cix bienqbaenz daegbied gunghyinz roxnaeuz gunghyinz siujcuj, gak boux gag rapdawz cungj cienzmonz ciznwngez ndeu. (45) Bouhfaenh gunghyinz dangguh daengxcungq gunghyinz aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh ndeu, de dan rox guh moux cungj hong lienzdaengz gij mboujcuk, couh bienqbaenz le gij youhdenj de. (46) Gij sibgvenq dan guh moux cungj ciznwngez haenx, sawj de cienjvaq baenz bouxvunz bonjnaengz cinjdeng bae fazveih cozyung, hoeng gij lienzhaeh aen cungjihgou, biksawj de lumj gihgi lingzgienh yienghhaenx miz gveihcwz bae fatseng cozyung. (47)

Aenvih daengxcungq gunghyinz gak cungj ciznwngez ndawde, miz

(45) “Aenvih dawz lauzdung faenbaenz haujai cungj mbouj doxdoengz bae guh, ndawde guh moix cungj hong cungj aeu miz gij gisuz caeuq rengzndang cingzdoh mbouj doxdoengz, sojlaiz soujgungh gunghcangzcuj ndae j cinjdeng dwk ciuq guh moix cungj hong soj aeu yung h gij soqlieng h de, bae cawx rengzndang caeuq gisuz. Danghnaeuz cienzbouh hong youz boux gunghyinz ndeu daeu j guhbaenz, baenzneix doengz boux gunghyinz ndeu couh itding h aeu miz cukgaeuq gisuz, bae guhbaenz gij hong ceiq saeqnaeh haenx, miz cukgaeuq rengzndang bae guhbaenz gij hong ceiq naek ceiq lai haenx.” (Caz Baibijgiz 《Lwnh Gihgi Caeuq Gunghcangj Baenzlawz Mbaetyung h》daih 19 cieng)

(46) Lumjbaenz, ndangnoh daiq lai caeuq ndokndang vangoz daengjdaengj.

(47) Aen bohliz soujgungh gunghcangz ndeu, boux cungjinghlij heuhguh Veih Majgez wj sienseng, de doiq boux Diucaz Veijyen zvei veijyen ndeu daezok aen vwndiz gvendaengz baenzlawz sawj gyoengq gunghyinz nyezrauh baujciz gaenxguh, hoizdap ndae j gig ndei: “Gyoengqde mbouj gojnwngz mbouj louzsim gij hong swheij; gyoengqde baez haidaeuz guh, couh yaek guh roengzbae; gyoengqde lumjnaeuz dwg gak aen bouhfaenh gapbaenz aen gihgi haenx.” (《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyen zvei. 1865 Nienz Daih 4 Hauh Baugau》daih 247 yieb)

mbangj haemq genjdanh, miz mbangj haemq fukcab, miz mbangj haemq dihgiz, miz mbangj haemq gauhgiz, sojlaiz gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh de, couh dwg gak boux lauzdungliz, aeu miz gij gyauyuz cingzdoh de gig mbouj doxdoengz, yienghneix couh miz gij gyaciz gig mbouj doxdoengz. Ndigah, gunghcangz soujgunghyez fazcanj le cungj lauzdungliz daengjgaep cidu ndeu, gij caeuq gijneix doxhab'wngq haenx dwg cungj gunghswh daengjgaep cidu ndeu. It fuengmienh, dan boux gunghyinz hab'wngq cungj ciznwngz ndeu, baenzsei q guh cungj ciznwngz neix; lingh fuengmienh, guh gak cungj hong, hix aeu hab'wngq cungj daengjgaep cidu youz gij ginwngz sengcingz miz caeuq hag ndaej gapbaenz haenx. (48) Hoeng, moix aen swngghanj gocwngz, cungj aeu miz mbangj di lauzdung genjdanh bouxboux cungj guh ndaej haenx. Seizneix, doengh loih lauzdung neix, caeuq gij hozdung yausu neiyungz haemq cungsaed haenx hix gatduenh le riuzdoengh lienzhaeh, nyengh cienjbaenz cienmonz ciznwngz.

Ndigah, gunghcangz soujgunghyez youq ndaw moix cungj soujgunghyez de gaemguenj haenx, cauhbaenz le doengh loih sojgangj mbouj dwg suglien h gunghyinz ndeu, gyoengq gunghyinz neix soujgunghyez swngghanj gig mbouj nyienh yungh. Danghnaeuz gangj, gunghcangz soujgungh-

(48) Youzwj bozsw youq mwh haenhangj daih gunghyez, beij gyoengq gingh-ciyozgyah banlaux mbouj lumj de yienghhaenx haengjheiq bae euqlwnh haenx, caiqlij beij gij vunz caeuq de caemh seizdaih haenx, lumjbaenz Baibijgiz (de dangguh suyozgyah caeuq lizyozgyah, yienznaeuz cinglingz gvaq Youzwj, hoeng de saedsaeh dan dwg daj gunghcangz soujgunghyez gvanhdenj bae lijgaij daih gunghyez), engqgya lingzsingj dwk roxnyinh daengz gij daegdiemj gunghcangz soujgunghyez. Youzwj naeuz: "Sawj gunghyinz hab'wngq guh cungj hong daegbied ndeu, dwg gij saedcaet faengoeng." Lingh fuengmienh, de nyinhnaeuz, faengoeng dwg sawj "lauzdung habngamj gij goyinz caiznaengz mbouj doxdoengz", doeklaeng, de dawz daengx aen gunghcangz soujgunghyez cidu, gangj baenz dwg "cungj cidu ciuq suglien cingzdoh faengaep ndeu", dwg "ciuq suglien cingzdoh mbouj doengz bae faengoeng". (Faensanq raen youq Youzwj 《Gunghcangj Cezyoz》 daih 19—23 yieb)

yez baengh sonjhaih gij laudzung naengzlig caezcingj, sawj gij conhcangz gig mbouj cienzmienh fazcanj baenz gij gisuz soujgunghyez gunghyinz, baenzneix, de youh sawj mbouj miz saek di fazcanj hainduj bienqbaenz conhcangz. Caeuq aen mbaeklae daengjgaep cidu dox bingzbaiz, gunghyinz deng genjdanh faen guh suglien h gunghyinz caeuq mbouj suglien h gunghyinz. Doiq gyoengq gunghyinz mbouj suglien h daeuj gangj, vanzcienz mbouj miz bizyau yungh cienz bae hagsib, doiq gyoengq gunghyinz suglien h daeuj gangj, cix aenvih ciznwngz bienq genjdanh bae, gij cienz yungh daeuj hagsib noix gvaq boux soujgunghyezcej. Youq song cungj ciengzhab neix, gij gyaciz lauzdungliz cungj doekdaemq lo. (49) Hoeng caemh miz laehvaih, dang laudzung gocwngz faen ok mbangj di gyoebhab ciznwngz moq, cix youq ndaw soujgunghyez swngchcanj gaenbonj mbouj miz gvaq, roxnaeuz mbouj dwg youq ndaw fanveiz doengzyienh hung haenx miz gvaq, youq mwhhaenx couh dwg yienghneix. Youz gij cienzyungh hagsib siusaet bae roxnaeuz gemjnoix bae, cix yinxhwnj lauzdungliz siengdoi q bienq cienh, cigsoh bauhamz le swhbwnj ndaej demgya engq daih, aenvih fanzdwg cungj saehcingz sukdinj gij bizyau seizgan lauzdungliz cai q swngchcanj, cungj ndaej gyahung aen soq swng'yiz lauzdung.

(49) “Moix boux soujgunghyezcej …… ndaej doenggvaq guh dan hangh hong, sawj gij bonjsaeh swhgeij yied daeuj yied ak …… bienqbaenz boux gunghyinz gyaq-cienz engqgya cienh.” (doengz baihgwnz, daih 19 yieb)

4. Gij Faengoeng Ndaw Gunghangz Soujgunghyez Caeuq Gij Faengoeng Ndaw Sevei

Raeuz sien gaujcaz le gunghangz soujgunghyez baenzlawz hainduj fatseng, ciep daeuj gaujcaz le gij genjdanh yausu de — bouhfaenh gunghyinz nem gij hongdawz de, doeklaeng gaujcaz le aen cungjihgou de. Seizneix raeuz genjdanh gangjgangj, gunghangz soujgunghyez faengoeng caeuq gij sevi faengoeng gapbaenz sojmiz sanghbinj swnghcanj itbuen giekdaj haenx miz maz gvanhaeh.

Dan aeu lauzdung bonjndang daeuj gangj, ndaej dawz sevi swnghcanj faen guh nungzyez, gunghyez daengj daihloih, heuhguh itbuen faengoeng; dawz doengh gij swnghcanj daihloih neix faen baenz cungj caeuq yacungj, heuhguh daegbied faengoeng; dawz gunghangz ndawde faengoeng, heuhguh gaglingh faengoeng. ⁽⁵⁰⁾

Cungj yienhsiengq ndaw sevi faengoeng nem goyinz deng doxwngq hanhhaed youq ndaw fanveiz daegbied cizyez neix, caeuq ndaw gunghangz soujgunghyez faengoeng ityiengh, dwg daj song giz haidaeuz dox-

(50) “Faengoeng dwg daj faenliz gak cungj cizyez gig mbouj doxdoengz bae haidaeuz guh, itcig fazcanj daengz miz haujlai gunghyinz daeuj cauhguh doengz gienh canjbinj ndeu, lumjbaenz youq ndaw soujgungh gunghangz yienghhaenx.” (Sihdoz-wjihh 《Cwngci Gingheiyoz Gyaucwngz》 Bahliz banj daih 1 gienj daih 173 yieb) “Youq gij guekgya miz itdingh vwnzmingz cingzdoh ndawde, raeuz yawj daengz sam cungj faengoeng; Daih’it cungj raeuz cwng de guh itbuen faengoeng, de sawj boux guh swnghcanj faen guh nungzminz, boux ndaw hangznieb cauhguh caeuq boux seng’eiq, neix dwg caeuq gozminz lauzdung sam aen cujyau bumwnz dox hab’wngq; daihngaih cungj ndaej heuhguh daegbied faengoeng, dwg moix aen lauzdung bumwnz faen guh haujlai cungj …… Doeklaeng, daihsam cungj faengoeng ndaej heuhguh faen cizwngz roxnaeuz caencingq faengoeng, de fatseng youq ndaw dan aen soujgunghyez roxnaeuz cizyez …… Youq daih dingzlai soujgungh gunghangz caeuq cozfangz, cungj miz yiengh faengoeng neix.” (Swhgajwjbeizgwz 《Gij Lijlun Sevei Caizfouq》1840 nienz Bahliz daih 2 banj daih 1 gienj daih 84、85 yieb)

byonj de fazcanj hwnjdaej. Youq ndaw gyahdingz^(50a), riengzlaeng youq ndaw sicuz, aenvih singqbied caeuq nienzgeij cengca, hix couh dwg gaengawq sai mbwk caeuq nienzgeij guh ok le cungj swhyienz faengoeng ndeu. Gaenriengz gungdungzdi j gyahung, vunzsoq demlai, daegbied dwg gak aen sicuz doxdawz, aen sicuz ndeu dwkfug lingh aen sicuz, gij caizliuh cungj faengoeng neix hix couh gyalai lo. Lingh fuengmienh, gou youq baihgongq gaenq gangj daengz^①, canjbinj gyauvuenh dwg youq giz deihfueg aen gyahdingz, sicuz, gungdungzdi j mbouj doengz dox baedauq haenx okyienh, aenvih youq vwnzva cogeiz, yungh doglaeb swhgwz dox baedauq mbouj dwg goyinz, dwg gyahdingz, sicuz daengjdaengj. Aen gungdungzdi j mbouj doengz gag youq ndaw swyenz vanzging bonjfaenh, ra ndaej gij swnghcanj swhliu mbouj doengz vunz caeuq gij swnghhoz swhliuz mbouj doengz vunz. Ndigah, gij swnghcanj fuengsik, swnghhoz fuengsik caeuq canjbinj gyoengqde, hix couh gag mbouj doxdoengz. Cungj swyenz cabied neix, youq mwh gungdungzdi j dox baedauq, yinxhwnj le dox gyauvuenh canjbinj, baenzneix couh sawj doengh gij canjbinj neix cugciemh cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj. Gyauvuenh mbouj cauhaenz gak aen swnghcanj lingjyiz miz cabied, cix dwg sawj gij swnghcanj lingjyiz mbouj doengz haenx fatseng gvanhaeh, baenzneix couh sawj gyoengqde cienjvaq baenz gij bumwnz youq ndaw sevei cungj swnghcanj lainoix cungj miz dox baenghgauq haenx. Youq gizneix, sevei faengoeng dwg youz gij swnghcanj lingjyiz yienzlaiz mbouj doengz youh mbouj doxbaengh haenx dox gyauvuenh cij okyienh. Hoeng youq gizhaenx, youq giz deihfueg gaengawq sai mbwk nienzgeij daej faengoeng haenx, aen cwnjdi j

(50a) [Daih 3 banj cawqmingz: Doeklaeng doiq gij yenzsij canggvang vunzloih guh laegdaeuq yenzgiu, sawj bouxsij ndaej ok gietlwnh: Codauez mbouj dwg gyahdingz fazcanj baenz sicuz, fanj gvaqma, sicuz dwg cungj yenzsij hingzsik vunzloih sevei gag cauxbaenz cix aeu goetyiet guh giekdae j haenx. Aenvih diuz sai sicuz haidaeuz siksangq, gak cungj gak yiengh gyahdingz hingzsik doeklaeng cij fazcanj hwnjdaej. 273 —Fuz Wnh]

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 141 — 142 yieb. —Bouxbien cawqmingz

cigsoh dox lienzhaeh haenx, gak aen daegbied bouhfaenh dox faenhai caeuq faenliz, — gij cujyau doidoengh ligliengh aen faenliz gocwngz neix, dwg caeuq gizyawz gungdungzdiy gyauvuenh sanghbinj, — caemhcaiq doglaeb hwnjdaeu, cauhaenz gij lauzdung lienzhaeh mbouj doengz haenx, dwg aeu gij gyauvuenh canjbinj dangguh sanghbinj neix daeu, guh cunghgai. Youq cungj ciengzhab ndeu, gij doxgaiq yienzlaiz doglaeb haenx mbouj doglaeb lo, youq lingh cungj ciengzhab, gij doxgaiq yienzlaiz mbouj doglaeb haenx ndaej doglaeb lo.

Sojmiz gij faengoeng fatdad, aeu gyauvuenh sanghbinj guh cunghgai haenx, aen giekdaej de cungj dwg hawsingz lajmbanj dox faenliz. (51) Ndae, gangjnaeuz, sevei cienzbouh ginghcsij, cungj ndaej gyoebgyonj gangj baenz cungj yindung doiqlaeb neix, hoeng gvendaengz cungj doiqlaeb neix, raeuz mbouj youq gizneix lai gangj.

Cijmiz itdingh soqliengh gij gunghyinz doengzseiz sawjyung haenx, cij ndaej saedyienh ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng, doengzyiengh, cijmiz itdingh yinzgouj soqliengh caeuq yinzgouj maeddoh, cij ndaej saedyienh ndaw sevei faengoeng, youq gizneix, yinzgouj maeddoh dinglawh le gunghyinz doxcaenx youq doengz aen gunghcangz ndawde. (52) Hoeng yinzgouj maeddoh dwg cungj siengdoi, doxgaiq ndeu. Gij guekgya vunz haemq noix hoeng gyauhdungh gunghgi fatdad,

(51) Canhmujsw Swhduzyadwz cozw ceiq cingcuj dwk gangjmingz diemj neix lo. Gij saw de beij 《Lwnh Guekgya Fouqmiz》caeux okbanj 10 bi, hoeng daengz seizneix gig noix miz vunz rox gij saw haenx. Neix ndaej daj gij saedsaeh lajneix yawj okdaeu: Doengh boux gingqcungh baiqfug Majwjsazsw haenx vanzlij mbouj rox, bonj 《Yinzgouj Yienzleix》Majwjsazsw sij neix daih'it banj, cawz le doengh bouhfaenh caenh dwg cejoenxoex haenx, cawz le cau aeu gij saw Vazlaizsw caeuq Dangzswnh song boux muzsw neix, ca mbouj geij cungj dwg cau aeu gij saw Swhduzyadwz.

(52) “Vunzbiengz doxgyau, caeuq cungj ligliengh lauzdung canjbinj baengh de ndaej demgya haenx dox giethab, cungj aeu miz itdingh yinzgouj maeddoh.” (Canhmujsw Muzlwz 《Cwngci Ginghcsioz Yenzlij》1821 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 50 yieb) “Gunghyinz vunzsoq demlai le, sevei swngheanjliz couh ciuq gij fukbeij gunghyinz vunzsoq demlai swngz faengoeng yaugoj cix demmaj.” (Doz Hozgizswghinh 《Doengsug Cwngci Ginghcsioz》daih 120 yieb)

beij gij guekgya vunz haemq lai hoeng gyauhdungh gunghgi mbouj fatdad, miz gij vunz engqgya ndaetnyaed; daj aen yiyi neix daeuj gangj, lumjbaenz, gij vunz Meijgoz baihbaek gak aen couh, beij gij vunz Yindu engqgya ndaetnyaed. (53)

Aenvih itbuen sien miz sanghbinj swngchcanj caeuq sanghbinj riuздоeng le, cijmiz swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj fuengsik, sojlaiz gij faengoeng gunghcangz soujgunghyez, iugouz gij faengoeng ndaw sevei gaenq dabdaengz itdingh fazcanj cingzdoh. Fanj gvaqdaej, gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng youh fatseng gij cozyung doxbyonj, fazcanj caemhcai q demgya sevei faengoeng. Gaenriengz lauzdung hongdawz faenvaq, aen hangznieb swngchcanj doengh gij hongdawz neix hix ngoenz beij ngoenz engqgya faenvaq. (54) Danghnaeuz gunghcangz soujgunghyez swngchcanj gyahung daengz cungj hangznieb yienghneix, couh dwg gat daengz seizneix, aen hangznieb dangguh cujyau hangznieb roxnaeuz bangbouj hangznieb caeuq gizyawz hangznieb lienzhaeh youq itheij, caiqlij youz doengz boux swngchcanj ndeu ginghyingz haenx, gij yienhsiengq faenliz caeuq gag doglaeb couh sikhaek fatseng. Danghnaeuz gunghcangz soujgunghyez swngchcanj gyahung daengz aen daegbied swngchcanj gaihdon moux cungj sanghbinj, cungj sanghbinj neix gak aen swngchcanj gaihdon couh cienjvaq baenz gak cungj doglaeb hangznieb. Baihgonq gaenq ceijok, youq giz deihfueng youz gizbu canjbinj vanzcienz dwg aeu gihgai cangboiq

(53) 1861 nienz doxdaeuj, aenvih faiq yunghliengh daihdaih demlai²⁷⁴, Yindu baihdoeng mbangj giz vunz deihnyaed haenx, baengh sukiq swngchcanj haeux daeuj gya'gvangq swngchcanj faiq. Doeklaeng mbangj dieg haeuxgwn giepnou x youq-gaenj, aenvih giepnou x gyauhdungh gunghgi caeuq youz gijneix cau hbaenz giepnou x gyauvuenh doxgaiq, sawj giz dieg haeuxgwn mbouj gaeuq haenx, mbouj ndaej daj dieg wnq gunghawj bae bangbouj.

(54) Lumjbaenz, senq youq 17 sigij, cau hguh aen daeuj daemjbaengz, youq Hozlanz couh bienqbaenz aen gunghyez bumwnz daegbied ndeu.

baenz cingjdaej canjbinj haenx, gizbu lauzdung youh ndaej doglaeb cienj-
vaq baenz gij soujgunghyez daegbied^①. Vihliux sawj gij faengoeng ndaw
gunghcangz soujgunghyez engqgya caezcienz, doengz aen swnghcanj bu-
mwanz ndeu, gaengawq gij yienzliuh de mbouj doengz, gaengawq doengz
cungj yienzliuh ndeu aiq miz gij hingzsik mbouj doengz, faenbaenz gij
gunghcangz soujgunghyez mbouj doengz cix mizseiz dwg moqyat. Lumj-
baenz, 18 sigij 50 bi gonq, dan youq Fazgoz couh daemj ok 100 lai cungj
baengzsei mbouj doengz; lumjbaenz, youq Ahveinzizungh, faplwd
caengzging gvidingh “moix boux lwgsae itcig cij ndaej hag cauuhuh cungj
canjbinj ndeu, mbouj ndaej doengzseiz hag geij cungj canjbinj cauuhuh
fuengfap”.²⁷⁵ Gij diyiz faengoeng dawz daegbied swnghcanj bumwanz
hanhdingh youq aen guekgya giz dieg daegbied haenx, aenvih gij gungh-
cangz soujgunghyez swnghcanj leihyung hak cungj daegdiemj haenx, cix
ndaej daengz doidoengh ligliengh moq. (55) Youq gunghcangz soujgungh-
yez seizgeiz, seiqgyaiq hawciengz gyahung caeuq cizminz cidu (song
yiengh neix cungj dwg gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz gij itbuen miz-
youq diuzgienh de), vih gij faengoeng ndaw sevei daezhawj le caizliuh
gig lai. Youq gizneix, raeuz mbouj bae lai guh luncwng, faengoeng cawz

(55) “Gij mauzfangciz gunghcangz soujgunghyez Yinghgoz, mbouj dwg faen-
baenz mbouj doengz bouhfaenh roxnaeuz bumwanz, hanhdingh youq daegbied dei-
fueng, youq gizhaenx dan dwg roxnaeuz cujyau dwg swnghcanj cungj doxgaiq ndeu
ha? Sazmwzsaidwz Gin mbouj dwg swnghcanj baengzniz saeq, Yozgwz Gin mbouj dwg
swnghcanj baengzniz co, Aihgwzsaidwz mbouj dwg swnghcanj baengzniz suengfuk,
Sazdwzbwzlij mbouj dwg swnghcanj baengz bizgih saeq, Nozlijgiz mbouj dwg swngh-
canj baengzsa nyouq, Gwnjdwzjwz mbouj dwg swnghcanj gij baengz cab dingz bwn,
Veidwniz mbouj dwg swnghcanj mauzdanj doengh gij neix ha?” (Beigwzlaiz 《Boux
Cam》1750 nienz banj [daih 56 yieb]daih 520 ciet)

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 540 — 542 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

le gya'gvangq daengz rog ginghei lingjyiz, youh baenzlawz gya'gvangq daengz sevei gizyawz sojmiz lingjyiz, baenzlawz dauqcawq vih fazcanj conhyezva、conhmwnzva, vih saeq faen bouxvunz dwkroengz giekdae, couh lienz Ya Fuzgwzswnh boux lauxsae Ya Swhmiz neix caengzging hemq naeuz: “Raeuz bienqbaenz le nuzli minzczuz, cungqgyang raeuz mbouj miz bouxswyouz” (56).

Gij faengoeng ndaw sevei caeuq gij faengoeng ndaw gunghcangz, yienznaeuz miz haujlai yiengh doxlumj caeuq lienzhaeh, hoeng song de mboujdan cingzdoh fuengmienh miz cabied, caemhcaiq bonjcaet hix miz cabied. Youq yiengh ciengzhab baihdaw lienzhaeh dawz gak aen swnghecanj bumwnz mbouj doxdoengz lienzgiet hwnjdaeuj haenx, cungj doxlumj neix mingzbeq haengjding dwk biujyienh ndaej ceiq yienhda. Lumjbaenz, boux ciengx doihduz swnghecanj naengbwn, canghnaeng dawz naengbwn cienjvaq baenz naengsiu, canghhaiz dawz naengsiu cienjvaq baenz haiznaeng. Youq gizneix, moix boux vunz soj swnghecanj gij doxgaiq haenx dan dwg cungj doxgaiq cungqgyang ndeu, gij yiengh doeklaeng guhbaenz haenx, dwg gij canjbinj gij lauzdung daegbied gyoengqde giethab baenz. Linghvaih, lij miz gak cungj lauzdung bumwnz aeu swnghecanj swhliu gunghawj boux ciengx doihduz、canghnaeng caeuq canghhaiz. Miz vunz aiq lumj Ya Swhmiz yienghhaenx, nyinhnaeuz sevei faengoeng caeuq gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng cungj cabied neix dan dwg kujvanh miz, hix couh dwg naeuz, dan dwg doiq bouxcazyawj de cij raen miz, aenvih bouxcazyawj youq aen ciengzhab gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng, baez yawj couh ndaej youq hoengqgan fuengmienh yawj daengz gak cungj gak yiengh bouhfaenh lauzdung, hoeng

(56) Ya Fuzgwzswnh 《Lwnh Vunzhawsingz Sevei Lizsij》 1767 nienz Aidingsbauj banj daih 4 faencek daih 2 bouhfaenh daih 285 yieb.

youq aen ciengzhab sevei faengoeng, gak cungj bouhfaenh lauzdung faensanq youq sevei gak dieg, moix aen daegbied bumwnz cungj goqyungh haujlai vunz, ndigah sawj cungj lienzhaeh neix myoxmyad mbouj cingcuj. (57) Hoeng, dwg gijmaz sawj gij doglaeb lauzdung boux ciengx doihduz, canghnaeng caeuq canghhaiz lienzhaeh hwnjdaeu ne? Couh dwg gij canjbinj bonjfaenh gyoengqde cungj dwg dangguh sanghbinj cix mizyouq. Fanj gvaqdaeu, gij daegdiemj gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng dwg

(57) Ya Swhmiz naeuz, youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez caencingq haenx, faengoeng lumjnaeuz haemq yienhda, aenvih “gak aen lauzdung bumwnz soj sawjyungh gij gunghyinz haenx, ciengzseiz ndaej comz youq ndaw aen gunghcangz ndeu, bouxcazyawj baez yawj couh ndaej yawjraen. Fanj gvaqdaeu, youq ndaw doengh gij gunghcangz soujgunghyez hung <!> muzdiz dwg muenxcuk guengjdaih gihminz cujyau sihyau haenx, gak aen lauzdung bumwnz sawjyungh gij gunghyinz haenx baenzneix lai, couh mbouj gojnwngz dawz gyoengqde comz youq ndaw aen gunghcangz ndeu …… Faengoeng couh mbouj yienghhaenx yienhda” (Ya Swhmiz 《Lwnh Guekgya Fouqmiz》 daih 1 bien daih 1 cieng). Doengz cieng neix miz duenh vah mizmingz ndeu, haidaeuz dwg: “Cingj yawjyawj doengh boux soujgunghyezcej roxnaeuz boux guh honglingz ceiq bingzciengz aen guekgya vwnzmingz hwngvuengh haenx, ndaej daengz gij caizcanj de ……” Riangzlaeng gangj daengz, gij hangznieb lai cungj lai yiengh geq mbouj cingcuj haenx, baenzlawz lienzhab hwnjdaeu, muenxcuk gij sihyau boux bujdungh gunghyinz ndeu. Duenh vah neix, ca mbouj geij dwg cug cih cug gawq daj gij cawqmingz cek saw 《Gij Gojbeij Duzrwi, Roxnaeuz Goyinz Hingzveiz Yak-rwix, Goenggungh Leih’ik》 Bei Mandwzveizwj sij haenx cau roengzdaeu (1705 nienz daih 1 banj mbouj miz cawqmingz, 1714 nienz banj gya miz cawqmingz).

gijmaz ne? Couh dwg gizbu gunghyinz mbouj swnghcanj sanghbinj. (58) Gij cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj haenx, dan dwg gij canjbinj caezcaemh gyoengq gizbu gunghyinz. (58a) Gij faengoeng ndaw sevei, aeu gaicawx gij canjbinj mbouj doengz lauzdung bumwnz daeuj guh cunghgai; ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez gak aen gizbu lauzdung dox lienzhaeh, aeu gij lauzdungliz mbouj doengz bae gai hawj doengz boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu, boux swhbwnjgyah neix cix dawz gyoengqde dangguh aen lauzdungliz giethab ndeu daeuj sawjyung h guh cunghgai. Swnghcanj swhliu comz youq ndaw fwngz boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu, cij ndaej saedyienh gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng; swnghcanj swhliu faensanq youq haujlai

(58a) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: Sevei faengoeng caeuq gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng cungj cabied neix, doiq vunz Meijgoz daeuj gangj, gaenq youz aen laeh saedsaeh gangjmingz gvaq lo. Meijgoz Namz Baek Cancwngh⁸ seizgeiz, youq Vazswngdun gyoengqvunz siengj ok haujlai cungj sui q moq daeuj, ndawde cungj ndeu dwg doiq “sojmiz gunghyez canjbinj” cwngsou cienzsuiq 6%. Vunzraeuz cam naeuz: Gijmaz dwg gunghyez canjbinj ne? Boux laebfap han naeuz: Yiengh doxgaiq ndeu “youq mwh de guhbaenz haenx”, couh dwg swnghcanj okdaeuj lo; youq mwh de yaek gai okbae haenx, couh dwg guhbaenz lo. Daj haujlai saedlaeh ndawde yung h aen laeh ndeu daeuj gangj. Gij soujgungh gunghcangz Niujoyz caeuq Feilahdwzjfeihya, doenghbaez “cauhguh” liengj nem cienzbouh boiqgienth aen liengj. Hoeng aenvih

(58) “Hoeng, caiq hix mbouj miz gijmaz doxgaiq ndaej heuhguh goyinz lauzdung swyenz baucouz. Moix boux gunghyinz dan swnghcanj cwngjdij ndawde bouhfaenh ndeu, aenvih moix aen bouhfaenh dandog aeu bonjndang de daeuj gangj, mbouj miz saek di gyaciz roxnaeuz yung hcauwq, sojlaiz mbouj miz maz doxgaiq gunghyinz ndaej dawz daeuj naeuz: Neix dwg gij canjbinj gou, gou yaek louz hawj bonjfaenh gou.” (《Gij Iugouz Baujhoh Lauzdung Fanjdoi q Swhbwnj》1825 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 25 yieb) Bouxsij bouh saw gig ndei neix, couh dwg boux Doz Hozgizswhginh baihgongq gangj gvaq haenx.

liengj dwg youz gak cungj bouhfaenh vanzcienz mbouj doengz haenx gapbaenz, sojlaiz doengh gij bouhfaenh neix, cugciemh baenz le gij doxgaiq doengh aen swngchcanj bumwnz mbouj dox baenghgauq, youq mbouj doengz deihfueng ginghyingz haenx. Gij gizbu canjbinj doengh gij swngchcanj bumwnz neix, seizneix cungj dangguh doglaeb sanghbinj haeuj daengz guh liengj soujgungh gunghcangz bae, guh liengj soujgungh gunghcangz dan dwg dawz doengh gij canjbinj neix cangboiq baenz aen liengj bae. Vunz Meijgoz dawz cungj doxgaiq neix cwng guh cizhozbinj, dangguh gij cizhozdenj cienzsuiq, cungj doxgaiq neix ciuq dauhleix wngdang yienghneix cwng. Liengj sien “cizhoz le” gij cienzsuiq dwg swhgeij moix aen bouhfaenh gyagwz 6% haenx, yienz-haeuh youh “cizhoz le” gij cienzsuiq dwg cungjgyagwz bonjndang de 6% haenx.

boux swnghcanj sanghbinj mbouj dox baenghgauq haenx, cij ndaej saedyienh sevei faengoeng. Youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez, baujciz beijlaehsoq roxnaeuz beijlaeh aen gvilwd mbouj bienq neix, sawj itdingh soqliengh gunghyinz bae guh itdingh ciznwngez; hoeng youq boux swnghcanj sanghbinj caeuq gij swnghcanj swhliu de faenboiq youq ndaw sevei mbouj doengz laudzong bumwnz fuengmienh, dingjingz caeuq nyaemhyouz fazveih swhgeij gij cozyung mbouj miz diuzleix haenx. Dang'yienz, gij swnghcanj lingjyiz mbouj doengz ciengzseiz roengzrengz gouz aeu baujciz bingzyaenx, it fuengmienh aenvih, moix boux swnghcanj sanghbinj cungj bietdingh aeu swnghcanj cungj sawjyung ghaciz ndeu, couh dwg bietdingh aeu muenxcuk cungj sevei sihyau daegbied ndeu, hoeng aen fanveiz cungj sihyau neix youq soqliengh fuengmienh mbouj doxdoengz, cungj baihdaw lienzhaeh he dawz gak cungj sihyau soqliengh mbouj doxdoengz haenx, lienzgiet baenz aen swyenz dijhi ndeu; lingh fuengmienh aenvih, aen ghaciz gvilwd sanghbinj, gietdingh sevei youq gij cienzbouh laudzong seizgan de ceiboiq haenx, ndaej yung ghajlai seizgan bae swnghcanj moix cungj daegbied sanghbinj. Hoeng mbouj doengz swnghcanj lingjyiz cungj ciengzseiz cohyengq baujciz bingzyaenx neix, cij mboujgvaq dwg doiq cungj bingzyaenx ciengzseiz deng buqvaih neix guh ok cungj fanjcozyung he. Doengh aen gveihcwz youq gij faengoeng ndaw gunghcangz yawhsien, miz giva bae fatseng cozyung haenx, youq gij faengoeng ndaw sevei dan dwg saehcingz sat le dangguh cungj swyenz bizenzsing baihdaw, fouz sing ndeu bae fatseng cozyung, cungj swyenz bizenzsing neix, cij naengz youq hawciengz gyagwz bienqdoengh mbouj dingh ndawde yawj okdaeuj, caiqlij haekfug gij hengzdoengh nyaemhyouz youh mbouj miz gveihcwz boux swnghcanj sanghbinj. Cijmiz swhbwnjgyah doiq gyoengq vunz dan dwg dangguh gij genga aen cungjgihgou de soj ciemqmiz haenx yiengjmiz cezdui gienzvi, cij ndaej saedyienh gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng; sevei faengoeng cix sawj boux swnghcanj sanghbinj doglaeb haenx dox doiqlaeb, gyoengqde mbouj nyinh saek yiengh gienzvi, dan nyinh gingcwng ghienzvi, dan nyinh gij atlig doxaeu leih'ik gyoengqde giengzbik gya youq gwnz ndang gyoengqde, cingqlumj youq ndaw dung'vuzgai sojmiz doxhoenx²⁷⁶ lainoix cungj dwg sojmiz doenghduz vihliux lix roengzbae. Ndigah, swhcanj gaihgziz yisiz it fueng-

mienh danqhaenh gunghangz soujgunghyez faengoeng, gunghyinz baenz seiqvunz caenh guh cungj hong dog, gizbu gunghyinz baenzbaenz cungj aeu fugcoengz swbwnj, dawz doengh gij neix gangj baenz dwg gij lauzdung cujciz vih daezsang lauzdung swngheanjliz, doengzseiz youh doengzyiengh daihsing ndaq sojmiz miz yisiz bae doiq sevei swngheanj gocwngz guh sevei gamduk caeuq diuzcez, dawz gijneix gangj baenz dwg gij “gag cauh” bae ciemqfamh swbwnjgyah goyinz doengh gij caizcanjgenz、swyouz caeuq gag gietdingh gij saeh swheij cix mbouj ndaej ciemqfamh haenx. Gyoengq vunz gig mizsim bae haeujhoh gunghangj cidu haenx, youq mwh faeknaeuz sevei lauzdung mboujlwnh cungj bujben cujciz lawz, dan rox naeuz cungj cujciz neix yaek dawz daengx aen sevei cienjvaq baenz aen gunghangj ndeu, diemj neix dwg gig ndaej gangjmingz vwn-diz.

Youq swbwnjcuji swngheanj fuengsik sevei ndawde, sevei faengoeng yiengh vuzcwngfuj cangdai haenx caeuq gunghangz soujgunghyez faengoeng yiengh conhci haenx dwg dox hanhhaed, fanj gvaqma, youq ndaw cogeiz sevei hingz sik cizyez faenliz swwhyienz dwk fazcanj hwnj-daeuj、riengzlaeng doekdingh roengzdaeuj、doeklaeng youz faplwd bae gyamaenh haenx, it fuengmienh, yienh ok fuk veh miz giva caeuq miz gienzvi bae cujciz sevei lauzdung ndeu, lings fuengmienh, gij faengoeng ndaw gunghangz lij cienzbouh mbouj hawj guh, roxnaeuz dan ndaej youq ndaw fanveiz gig iq, roxnaeuz dan dwg mizseiz caeuq dinglingz ndaej daengz fazcanj. (59)

Lumjbaenz, doengh gij ciuhnduj Yindu gunghse⁶¹ gveihmoz iq seiz-

(59) “Diemj lajneix ndaej dingh guh bujben gveihcwz; Gij faengoeng ndaw sevei yied mbouj deng gienzvi ceiboij, gij faengoeng ndaw gunghangz couh yied fazcanj, couh yied gvihaeuj gij gienzvi boux vunz ndeu. Ndigah, youq faengoeng fuengmienh, gij gienzvi ndaw gunghangz caeuq gij gienzvi gwnz sevei dwg dox baenz fanjbeij.” (Gajwj Majgwzswh 《Gij Gungzhoj Cezyoz》 daih 130、131 yieb²⁷⁷)

neix miz mbanj lij louzyouq haenx, couh dwg laeb youq gwnz giekdaej doengzcaez ciemqmiz diegdeih, nungzyez caeuq soujgunghyez cigsoh giet-hab nem guding faengoeng, cungj faengoeng neix youq mwh gapbaenz gunghse moq, bienqbaenz gij giva caeuq mbawdoz genjdanh gaenq miz. Gij gunghse neix cungj dwg aen swnghcanj cwngjdij gag guh gag yungh ndeu, gij swnghcanj menciz gyoengqde daj it bak Yinghmouj daengz geij cien Yinghmouj mbouj doxdoengz. Canjbinj cujyau bouhfaenh dwg vih-liux muenxcuk gunghse bonjndang cigsoh sihyau, cix mbouj dwg dangguh sanghbinj bae swnghcanj, ndigah, swnghcanj bonjndang caeuq daengx aen Yindu sevei aeu gyauvuenh sanghbinj guh cunghgai doengh gij faengoeng haenx, mbouj miz saekdi gvanhaeh. Cijmiz gij canjbinj lwyawz de caengh cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj, caiqlij miz mbanj daengz ndaw fwngz guekgya le cij cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj, daj ciuh gaeuqgeq doxdaeuj, couh miz itdingh soqliengh canjbinj dangguh saedhuq deihco riuz haeuj ndaw fwngz guekgya. Youq Yindu mbouj doengz deihfueng miz gij gunghse hingzik cix mbouj doengz. Gij gunghse hingzik ceiq genjdanh de doengzcaez dajndaem reihnaz, faen gij canjbinj reihnaz hawj gij vunz ndaw gunghse, hoeng moix ranz cix guh yotfaiq, daemjbaengz doengh gij neix, dangguh gij fuyez ndaw ranz. Cawz le doengh gij ginzung guh doengz cungj hong neix, raeuz lij ndaej yawj raen “bouxdaeuz” ndeu, de giemnyaemh fazgvanh, gingjgvanh caeuq hak sousuiq; boux geiqsoq ndeu, daenggeiq gij soqmoeg nungzyez, daenggeiq caeuq geiqsij sojmiz gij saehcingz ndij neix mizgven haenx; daihsam boux hak, gaemhgaeb vunzfamh, baujhoh bouxhek daj gizwnq daeuj, caemqcaiq hohsoengq gyoengqde daj aen mbanj ndeu bae daengz lingh aen mbanj; boux benhfanz yinzyenz ndeu, hensouj henzgyaiq gunghse, fuengzre aen gunghse laenzgaenh ciemq haeujdaeuj; boux guenj raemx ndeu, daj giz rom

raemx doxcaemh faen raemx bae dwk reihnaz; boux bozlozmwnz ndeu, guenjeix cunghgyau yizsiz; boux lauxsae ndeu, youq gwnz namhsa son gyoengq lwgnyez gunghse sijsaw doegsaw; boux bozlozmwnz cienmonz guenj ligfap ndeu, de gaengawq ndaundeiq gak cungj yienhsiengq bae dingh seiz dajndaem, seiz dajsou nem seiz doiq gak cungj hongreihnaz miz leih caeuq mbouj leih; boux canghdiet ndeu caeuq boux canghfaex ndeu, cauh caeuq coih sojmiz hongdawz; boux canghgang'vax ndeu, bang cienz mbanj cauhguh gang bat vanj guenq daengj; boux saefouh daet byom ndeu, boux canghsaegbuh ndeu, boux canghngaenz ndeu, mizseiz lij ndaej yawj raen boux canghsei ndeu, de youq mbanj aen gunghse dingilawh boux canghngaenz, youq mbanj aen gunghse dingilawh boux lauxsae. Gij gwndaenj cib geij boux vunz neix youz daengx aen gunghse daeuj rap. Danghnaeuz vunz gyalai lo, couh youq giz dieg caengz hai de, ciuq gij yiengh gunghse gaeuq laebhwnj gunghse moq. Gij gihgou aen gunghse yienh ok le miz giva bae faengoeng, hoeng de mbouj gojnwngz miz gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng, aenvih doiq canghdiet, canghfaex daengjdaengj daeuj gangj, hawciengz dwg mbouj bienq law, ceiq lai gaengawq gak aen mbanj hung iq, canghdiet, canghgang'vax daengjdaengj mbouj dwg boux ndeu, dwg song boux roxnaeuz sam boux. ⁽⁶⁰⁾ Youq gizneix, gij gvilwd diuzcez gunghse faengoeng, dwg baengh swyenz gvilwd gij gienzvi mbouj dingjdangj ndaej haenx fatseng cozyung, hoeng moix boux soujgunghyezcej, lumjbaenz canghdiet daengjdaengj, youq ndaw gunghcangz de, ciuq conzdungj

(60) Majgwz Veih'wjgwzswh cunghyau 《Gij Lizsij Gaiyau Baihnanz Yindu》 1810 — 1817 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 1 gienj daih 118 — 120 yieb. Youq cek saw 《Yienhdaih Yindu》 1852 nienz Lunzdunh banj Gyauzci Ganjbwzwy sij neix, ndaej yawj daengz doiq Yindu gunghse gak cungj hingzsik sij ndaej gig ndei. **278**

fuengsik guhsat gij hong ndaw cizyez fanveiz de, hoeng de gag doglaeb, mbouj nyinh saek yiengh gienzvi. Doengh gij gunghse gag guh gag yungh neix, mboujduenh ciuq doengz cungj hingzsik ndeu, caiq swngchcanj swhgeij okdaeuj, youq mwh gyoengqde dingjlingz deng buqvaih haenx, couh youq doengz giz dieg ndeu yungh doengz aen mingzcoh ndeu dauq laeb hwnjdaeuj⁽⁶¹⁾ Gij genjdanh swngchcanj youjgihdij cungj gunghse neix, vih byoengq ok aen mimiz laj neix daezhawj le fag seiz ndeu: Ya-couh gak guk mboujduenh siksanc, mboujduenh dauq laeb caeuq ciengzseiz gaij cauz vuenh daih, caeuq gijneix doxbyonj, aen sevei Ya-couh cix mbouj miz bienqvaq. Gij gihbwnj ginghci yausu gezgou cungj sevei neix, mbouj aenvih gij rumzlangh ndaw cwngci lingjyiz cix fatseng bienqvaq.

Baihgonq gaenq gangj daengz, gij gveihcangh^① hangzvei, doenggvaq yiemzgek hanhhaed boux hangzvei saefouh ndeu goqyungh gij vunzsoq daeuj banghong, miz giva bae lanzdangj le hangzvei saefouh cienjvaq baenz swhbwnjgyah. Doengzyiengh, hangzvei saefouh cij ndaej youq aen soujgunghyez bonjfaenh de dang saefouh haenx goqyungh bouxbanghong. Hangzvei caenh rengz bae dingjlanz sanghyinz swhbwnj cungj swhbwnj hingzsik caeuq de doiqlaeb, dandog ndaej swyouz neix sojmiz ciemqhaeuj. Canghseng'eiq ndaej cawx gak cungj sanghbinj, hoeng mbouj

(61) “Daj ciuh gaeuqgeq doxdaeuj, gij gihminz ndawguk couh youq cungj hingzsik genjdanh neix lajde …… swngghoz. Gij dieggyaiq gak aen mbanj gig noix bienqdoengh; yienznaeuz aen mbanj mizseiz aenvih hoenxcienqg, gijgwn giepnoix youqgaenj caeuq binghraq cix deng sienghah, engq youqgaenj dwg deng guh dwk fwz-rwrwg bae, hoeng doengz aen mingzcoh ndeu, doengz diuz dieggyaiq ndeu, doengz cungj leih'ik ndeu, caiq miz doengz aen gyahcuz ndeu, ndaej dingj geij bak bi nanz. Gihminz doiq aen vangzgoz deng boedbah roxnaeuz faenlied, mbouj dawz haeuj rwz saekdi; cijaeu aen mbanj baujciz caezcingj, gyoengqde couh mbouj cam aen mbanj dwg gvi haeuj cungj gienzlig lawz, roxnaeuz deng boux ginhcuj lawz dungjci. Gij ginghci ndaw mbanj baujciz mbouj bienq.” (Bonj saw 《Caujvah Lizsij》 boux Doz Swhdanfuz Lahfuzjswah dang gvaq Caujvah fucungjduz sij neix, 1817 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 1 gienj daih 285 yieb)

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 489、536 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

ndaej cawx gij lauzdung dangguh sanghbinj haenx. De cij cinjhawj dang boux dinghcawx soujgunghyez canjbinj. Danghnaeuz baihrog cingzgvang yinxhwnj caenh'itbough faengoeng, gij hangzvei seizneix couh faen baenz geij aen yacungj, roxnaeuz youq baihrog gij hangzvei yienzlaiz laebhwnj hangzvei moq, hoeng gak cungj soujgunghyez bingq mbouj lienzhab youq ndaw aen gunghcangz ndeu. Ndigah, yienznaeuz hangzvei cujciz cauhbaenz soujgunghyez faenliz, golaeb caeuq fazcanj, sawj gunghcangz soujgunghyez ndaej fatmaj hwnjdaej, hoeng hangzvei cujciz mbouj cinjhawj gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng. Gyonj daeuj gangj, gunghyinz caeuq gij swnguncanj swhliu de vanzlij dwg dox giethab, couh lumj duz myaizmya caeuq aenbyuk de dox giethab ityiengh, ndigah gunghcangz soujgunghyez gij giekdae ceiq noix de lij caengz bwhmiz, hix couh dwg naeuz, swnguncanj swhliu lij mbouj caengz gag cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, cix caeuq gunghyinz dox doiqlaeb.

Gij faengoeng daengx aen sevei ndawde, mboujlwnh dwg mbouj dwg aeu gyauvuenh sanghbinj daeuj guh cunghgai, dwg gak cungj ginghci sevei hingzdai doxcaemh miz, hoeng gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng, cix vanzcienz dwg swhbwnjcuji swnguncanj fuengsik gag cauh okdaeuj.

5. Gij Swhbwnjcuji Singqcaet Gunghcangz Soujgunghyez

Gij gunghyinz vunzsoq haemq lai deng doengz cungj swhbwnj ndeu cijveih, geiq dwg gij swhyienz hwnjdin itbuen boiqhab guh, hix dwg gij swhyienz hwnjdin gunghcangz soujgunghyez. Fanj gvaqma, gij faengoeng gunghcangz soujgunghyez, youq gisuz fuengmienh iugouz mboujduenh demgya sawjyung h gunghyinz vunzsoq. Seizneix, boux swhbwnjgyah dog soj bietdingh aeu sawjyung h gij gunghyinz vunzsoq ceiq daemq hanhngeng de, yaek youz gij faengoeng seizneix daeuj gvidingh. Lingh fuengmienh, yaek ndaej daengz gij leih'ik caenh'itbough faengoeng daiq daeuj haenx, couh bietdingh aeu caenh'itbough demgya gunghyinz vunzsoq, caemhcai

cij ndaej ciuq boixsoq bae demgya. Hoeng gaenriengz swhbwnj gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh ndaej bienq haenx demgya, swhbwnj gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh mbouj bienq haenx hix bietdingh aeu demgya, gencuzvuz, aen loz daengj gij gveihmoz gunghdoengz swnghcanj diuzgienh haenx aeu gya-hung, yienzliuh daegbied aeu demgya, caemhcaiq aeu beij gunghyinz vunzsoq demgya lai vaiq haujlai. Aenvih faengoeng, lauzdung swnghcanjliz daezsang lo, itdingh lauzdunglieng youq itdingh seizgan ndawde siuhauq yienzliuh soqliengh, hix aeu ciuq beijlaeh demlai. Ndigah, gij swhbwnj ndaw fwngz boux swhbwnjgyah dog, ceiq daemq hanhngeg yied daeuj yied gyahung, roxnaeuz gangj, gij swnghhoz swhliu caeuq swnghcanj swhliu gwnz sevei, yied daeuj yied lai dwk cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, neix dwg aen gvildw youz gunghcangz soujgunghyez gisuz singqcaet miz okdaeuj ndeu. (62)

Youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez, hix caeuq youq ndaw genjdanj boiqhab guh ityiengh, aen lauzdungdij hengzguh ciznwngz de, dwg swhbwnj cungj mizyouq hingzsik ndeu. Aen sevei swnghcanj gihgou youz haujlai dan boux gizbu gunghyinz gapbaenz haenx, dwg gvihawj swhbwnjgyah. Ndigah, gij swnghcanjliz youz gak cungj lauzdung giethab cix miz okdaeuj haenx, hix couh biujyienh baenz swhbwnj swnghcanjliz. Gij

(62) “Gij swhbwnj saeqfaen soujgunghyez bietdingh aeu miz haenx (wngdang naeuz: Gij swnghhoz swhliu caeuq swnghcanj swhliu bietdingh aeu miz haenx), yienzlaiz mizyouq ndaw sevei dwg mbouj gaeuq law; aen swhbwnj neix vanzlij bietdingh aeu youq ndaw fwngz giyez lauxbanj cwkmrom daengz cukgaeuq soqliengh, sawj gyoengqde ndaej guh daihgveihmoz swnghcanj…… Faengoeng yied fazcanj, yaek sawj sawjyung h doengzyiengh soqliengh gunghyinz mbouj bienq, couh aeu dawz gij swhbwnj yied guh yied lai haenx, yung h youq hongdawz, yienzliuh daengjdaengj fuengmienh.” (Sihdozwjhij 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Gyaucwngz》 Bahliz banj daih 1 gienj daih 250、251 yieb) “Cwkmrom swnghcanj gunghgi caeuq faengoeng, song yiengh neix mbouj ndaej faengat, cingqlumj ndaw cwngci lingjyiz guckgya gienzlig cizcungh caeuq seivunz leih’ik faenvaq mbouj ndaej faenliz ityiengh.” (Gajwj Majgwzsw h 《Gij Gungzhøj Cezyoz》 1847 nienz Bahliz banj daih 134 yieb²⁷⁷)

gunghcangz soujgunghyez caencingq de, mboujdan sawj gyoengq gunghyinz gaxgonq doglaeb haenx fugcoengz swhbwnj cijveih caeuq gijliz, caemhcaiq lij youq ndaw gunghyinz cauhbaenz le daengjgaep vehfaen. Genjdanh boiqhab guh daihdaej gangj mbouj gaijbienq goyinz lauzdung fuengsik, hoeng gunghcangz soujgunghyez cix sawj de daengzdaej bae fatseng le gwzming, daj goekgaen bae ciemqfamh le goyinz lauzdungliz. Gunghcangz soujgunghyez dawz gunghyinz bienqbaenz gij doxgaiq fazcanj mbouj cingqciengz, de naenxhaed gunghyinz lai cungj lai yiengh swnghcanj haengjheiq caeuq swnghcanj caiznwngz, youz bouxvunz gungganq gunghyinz moux fuengmienh bonjsaeh, neix cingqlumj youq Lahbujlahdaz gak guek²⁷⁹ gyoengqvunz vihliux aeu ndaej gij bwannaeng roxnaeuz youz-lauz doihduz cix gaj baenzduz doihduz bae ityiengh. Mboujdan gak cungj daegbied gizbu lauzdung faenboiq hawj gij godij mbouj doengz, caemhcaiq godij bonjndang hix deng faengat okdaeuj, cienjvaq baenz moux cungj gizbu lauzdung gij swdung gunghgi haenx⁽⁶³⁾, yienghneix, Meiznezniz Ahgwzlibah gangj bouxvunz dan dwg ndang'vunz aen bouhfaenh ndeu cungj gojbeij gig mbouj hab cingzleix neix²⁸⁰ couh saedyienh lo. ⁽⁶⁴⁾ Codauez, gunghyinz aenvih mbouj miz vuzciz swhliu bae swnghcanj sangbinj, gai lauzdungliz hawj swhbwnj, seizneix, gij lauzdungliz bonjfaenh de mbouj gai hawj swhbwnj, couh mbouj ndaej daengz leihyung. De cijmiz youq ndaw cungj lienzhaeh ndeu caengh miz cozyung, cungj lienzhaeh neix cijmiz youq de gai okbae le, youq ndaw swhbwnjgyah gunghcangz cij mizyouq. Gunghcangz soujgunghyez gunghyinz, ciuq gij swyenz singqcaet de mbouj miz naengzlig gag guh gienh hong ndeu,

(63) Dugwzwdwz Swhduzyadwz dawz gunghcangz soujgunghyez gunghyinz heuhguh “aen swdungguh lix …… yung hawj youq gizbu lauzdung” (Dugwzwdwz Swhduzyadwz 《Cwngci Ginghamyoz Gyangji》 daih 318 yieb)

(64) Sanhhuz moix aen godij, saedsaeh cungj dwg aen dungx daengxgyoengq. Hoeng de gung yangjliu hawj daengxgyoengq, cix mbouj dwg lumj Lozmaj gveicuz yienghhaenx, daj daengxgyoengq supgwn yangjliu.

de dan ndaej dangguh gij huqbengx swhbwnjgyah gunghcangz bae guh swnghcanj hozdung. (65) Cingqlumj gwnz najbyak gyoengq senjminz Yezhozvaz sij miz gyoengqde dwg gij caizcanj⁷⁸ Yezhozvaz ityiengh, faengoeng youq gwnzndang gunghcangz soujgunghyez gunghyinz, dangq nad miz aen yaenq ndeu, biujmingz gyoengqde dwg gij caizcanj swhbwnj.

Gyoengq nungzminz roxnaeuz soujgunghyezcej doglaeb soj fazveih (yienznaeuz dwg gveihmoz iq) gij cihsiz, duenhdingh naengzlig caeuq eiqceiq haenx, — de fazveih doengh gij doxgaiq neix, cingqlumj gij vunz caengz gaihva haenx dawz cienzbouh cancwnggh yisuz dangguh gij coengmingz lingzvued bonjfaenh de daeuj fazveih ityiengh, — seizneix dan dwg doiq daengx aen gunghcangz daeuj gangj caengh miz bizyau. Gij caizganq swnghcanj fuengmienh, youq aen fuengmienh ndeu gyahung le aen gveihmoz de, cingq dwg aenvih de youq haujlai fuengmienh siasaet lo. Gij doxgaiq gyoengq gizbu gunghyinz saet bae haenx, cungj comz youq gij swhbwnj caeuq gyoengqde doiqlaeb haenx lo. (66) Gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng miz ok yiengh doxgaiq ndeu, couh dwg gij caizganq mwh guh vuzciz swnghcanj, dangguh gij caizcanj bouxwnq dem gij ligliengh dungjci gunghyinz, caeuq gunghyinz dox doiqlaeb. Aen faenliz gocwngz neix, youq genjdanh boiqhab guh ndawde hainduj, youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez ndaejdaengz fazcanj, youq ndaw daih gunghyez guhbaenz. Youq ndaw genjdanh boiqhab guh, swhbwnjgyah youq dangq-

(65) “Gij gunghyinz cingdoeng cungj soujgunghyez cienzbouh gisuz ndeu, ndaej dauqcawq bae gunghcoz caeuq ragwn, hoeng lingh cungj gunghyinz <gunghcangz soujgunghyez gunghyinz> cij mbouj gvaq dwg cungj huqbengx ndeu, de baez lizhai gij doengzsaeh swhgeij, couh geiq mbouj miz naengzlig, hix mbouj ndaej gag doglaeb, ndigah, de mbouj ndaej mbouj ciepsouh cungj gveihcangh gyoengqvunz nyinhnaeuz giengzgya hawj de dwg habngamj haenx.” (Sihdozwjhij 《Cwngci Gingh-ciyoz Gyaucwngz》 1815 nienz Bijdwzbauj banj daih 1 gienj daih 204 yieb)

(66) Ya Fuzgwzswnh 《Lwnh Vunzhawsingz Sevei Lizsij》daih 4 faencek daih 2 bouhfaenh daih 281 yieb: “Gij doxgaiq boux ndeu soj ndaej, aiq dwg gij doxgaiq bouxwnq saet bae.”

naj boux gunghyinz ndeu, daihyauj sevei lauzdungdij dungjyiz caeuq eiq-ceiq, gunghcangz soujgunghyez sawj gunghyinz fazcanj mbouj cingq-ciengz, bienqbaenz gizbu gunghyinz, daih gunghyez cix dawz gohyoz dangguh cungj swnghcanj naengzlig doglaeb ndeu, caeuq lauzdung faenliz okdaej, caemhcai q biksawj gohyoz vih swhbwnj fuzvu. (67)

Youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez, daengxcungq gunghyinz sawj swhbwnj youq sevei swnghcanjliz fuengmienh fouqmiz, cix sawj gunghyinz giepnoix goyinz swnghcanjliz.

“Mbouj rox saek yiengh ndaej sawj vunz maezsaenq, hix ndaej mizok gunghyez. Ngeixnaemj caeuq siengsieng aiq ok loekcak, hoeng doengh din doengh fwngz bienqbaenz sibgvenq, geiq mbouj baengh ngeixnaemj, hix mbouj baengh siengsieng. Vih-neix, youq doengh giz yungh uk ceiq noix haenx, gunghcangz soujgunghyez hix couh ceiq hwngvuengh, sojlaiz, ndaej dawz gunghcangz yawj baenz aen gihgi ndeu, bouxvunz cix dwg gak bouhfaenh aen gihgi.” (68)

Saedsaeh dwg, youq 18 sigij mboengq cungqgyang, moux di soujgungh gunghcangz cingznyiengh sawjyungh gij vunz buenq ngoengq, baeguh moux di hong genjdanh, hoeng gapbaenz gunghcangj mimiz haenx. (69)

Ya Swhmiz naeuz;

(67) “Gij vunz miz cihsiz caeuq swnghcanj gunghyinz dox faenliz gig gyae, cihsiz mbouj dwg cungj soujduengh gunghyinz yungh daej vih swhgeij demgya gij swnghcanjliz bonjndang, cix ca mbouj geij dauqawq cungj caeuq gunghyinz dox doiqlaeb Cihsiz baenz le cungj hongdawz ndaej caeuq lauzdung faenliz caemhcai q caeuq de dox doiqlaeb ndeu.” (Veih Danghbujswnh 《Gij Yenzgiu Caizfouq Faenboiq Yienzleix》 1824 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 274 yieb)

(68) Ya Fuzgwzswnh 《Lwnh Vunzhawsingz Sevei Lizensij》 daih 4 faencek daih 2 bouhfaenh daih 280 yieb.

(69) Yoz Dwz Dazgwzdwz 《Lauzdung Yinzgouj Seizneix Caeuq Doenghbaez Canggvang Gij Lizensij De》 1846 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 1 gienj daih 148 yieb.

“Gij caizganq daih dingzlai vunz, bietdingh dwg daij gij hozdung ngoenznaengz gyoengqde fazcanj hwnjdaeu. Gij vunz baenzsei q guh siujsiq hong genjdanh haenx mbouj miz gihvei yinhyungh gij caizganq swgheij Gij fanjying numq-menh caeuq huklaet de couh daemx dingj lo.”

Swhmiz youq miuzsij gij ngawzhuk gizbu gunghyinz le laebdaeb naeuz :

“Gij swnghhoz gaengjbanj, danhdiu de, swhyienz sonjhaih le gij cingsaenz roengzrengz guh baenaj de Gij swnghhoz neix lij buqvaih le gij rengzhoengh ndangdaej de, sawj de cawz le guh cungj hong de rox guh haenx, mbouj naengz cingsaenz cukgaeuq youh dingjnanz bae sawjyungh gij ligliengh swgheij. Vihneix, gij ginwngz ndaw cienmonz cizyez swgheij de, dwg baengh vit bae gij binjdwz gvendaengz caizganq, sevei caeuq ginhsu cix ndaej daengz. Hoeng, youq moix aen gunghyez vwnzmingz sevei ndawde, neix dwg doengh giz lauzdung binzminz couh dwg guengj-daih yinzminz ginzcung itdingh deng loemq roengzbae de.” (70)

Vihliux fuengzre aenvih faengoeng cix cauhbaenz yinzminz ginzcung vanzcienz reuqnyieg bae, Ya Swhmiz genyi youz guekgya daeuj hengzguh gozminz gyauyuz, yienznaeuz dwg youq ndaw fanveiz gig iq bae guh. Yez

(70) Ya Swhmiz 《Lwnh Guekgya Fouqmiz》 daih 5 bien daih 1 cieng [daih 3 ciet] daih 2 hangh. Ya Fuzgwzswnh caengzging gangjmingz gij haihcawq faengoeng. Dangguh boux hagseng Fuzgwzswnh, Ya Swhmiz gig cingcuj diemj neix. De youq ndaw cek saw de sij haenx, baez haidauez couh cienmonz danqhaen faengoeng mbat ndeu, dan dwg swnhbienh daezdaengz faengoeng dwg gij goekgaen sevei mbouj bingz-daengj. Dan dwg youq daih 5 bien lwnhgangj guekgya souhaeuj seiz, de cij dauq-raemh le gij yawjap Fuzgwzswnh. Gij lizsij gvanhaeh gvendaengz Fuzgwzswnh, Ya Swhmiz, Lwzmungzdai caeuq Sazyih youq bihbingz faengoeng vwndiz fuengmienh, gou youq ndaw 《Gij Gungzhoj Cezyoz》, gaenq dawz gij vah bietdingh aeu gangj de cungj gangj lo, youq gizhaenx, gou daih'it baez daezdaengz gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng, dwg swhbnjucyji swngncanj fuengsik cungj hingz sik daegbied de. (Gajwj Majgwzswh 《Gij Gungzhoj Cezyoz》1847 nienz Bahliz banj daih 122 yieb nem baih-laeng de gak yieb²⁷⁷)

Gyah'wjnez boux yungh Fazvwnz fanhoiz caeuq bingzlwnh cawqmingz gij cucoz Ya Swhmiz neix — de youq Fazlansih Daih'it Digoz seizgeiz, swhyienz baenz boux yenzlaujyen yiyenz lo — de itcig cungj fanjdoiq diemj neix. De nyinhnaeuz, gozminz gyauyuz caeuq gij gihbwnj gvilwd faengoeng miz mauzdun; saedhengz gozminz gyauyuz, yaek “siumied daengx aen sevei cidu raeuz”. De naeuz:

“Lumj gizyawz sojmiz faengoeng ityiengh, gij hong yungh rengz ndang caeuq gij hong yungh uk dox faenliz(71), gaenriengz sevei <de cingqdeng bae sawjyungh le coenz vah neix, daeuj byaujsi swhbwnj, diegdeih sojyoujgenz caeuq aen guekgya gyoenqde> ngoenz beij ngoenz fouqmiz cix yied daeuj yied yienhda, yied daeuj yied doekdingh. Lumj gizyawz sojmiz faengoeng ityiengh, cungj faengoeng neix dwg doenghbaez cinbu daiq daeuj caeuq gij yienzaen daengzcog cinbu …… Cwngfuj wngdang fanjdui cungj faengoeng neix caemhcaiq lanzdangj de swhyienz fazcanj roengzbae lwi? Cwngfuj wngdang yungh bouhfaenh guekgya souhaeuj ndeu, daeuj daj-suenq sawj song cungj lauzdung caenh rengz gouz aeu faenhai caeuq faenlaeb neix gauj luenh caeuq doxgyaux hwnjdaeuj ha?” (72)

Moux cungj ciliz fuengmienh caeuq ndangdaej fuengmienh fazcanj mbouj cingqciengz, lienzdaengz caeuq gij faengoeng daengx aen sevei hix dwg mbouj faenhai. Hoeng, aenvih gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz daihdaih gyalæg le lauzdung bumwnz cungj sevei faenmbek neix, lingh fuengmienh, aenvih de aeu gij faengoeng daegmiz swheij, cij daj gwnz goek sengmingh ciemqfamh daengz goyinz, sojlaiz, gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz hix sien hawj gunghyez binglijyoz daezhawj le caizliuh

(71) Fuzgwzswnh youq 《Lwnh Vunzhawsingz Sevei Lizsij》 daih 281 yieb ndawde couh gangj gvaq: “Youq aen seizdaih faengoeng neix, yungh uk bonjndang ndaej baenz cungj cizyez daegbied ndeu.”

(72) Bonj sawhoiz Yez Gyah'wjnez daih 5 gienj daih 4 — 5 yieb.

caeuq gik de fazcanj. (73)

“Boux vunz ndeu danghnaeuz wngdang deng buenq swjhingz, doiq de guh faengat couh heuhguh gaj de, danghnaeuz de mbouj wngdang deng swjhingz, doiq de guh faengat couh heuhguh maeuzgaj. Doiq lauzdung guh faengat, couh dangq maeuzgaj minzcong.” (74)

Gij boiqhab guh roxnaeuz gunghcangz soujgunghyez aeu faengoeng guh giekdaej haenx, codaeuz dwg gag baenz. De baez ndaej daengz it-dingh gyamaenh caeuq gyahung, de couh bienqbaenz swhbwnjcuji swngnhanj fuengsik yiengh hingzsik miz yisiz, miz giva caeuq baenz hidungj haenx. Gij lizsij gunghcangz soujgunghyez caencingq haenx biujmingz, gij faengoeng daegmiz gunghcangz soujgunghyez codaeuz dwg

(73) Badohvaj linzcangz yihyoz gyausou Lahmajciniz 1700 nienz fazbyauj le bonj saw swhgeij 《Lwnh Gij Bingh Boux Soujgunghyezcej》, 1777 nienz bonj saw neix hoiz baenz Fazvwnz, 1841 nienz youh cienj daengh youq 《Yihyoz Bak Goh Conzsuh. Daih 7 Bouhfaenh. Gujdenj Cozgyah》. Whyienz, daih gunghyez seizgeiz sawj gij binghlaeh gvendaengz gunghyinz baenzbingh de demgya gig lai. Canhgauj yawj 《Gij Swngnhanj Veiswngn Caeuq Cingsaenz Veiswngn Gyoengq Gunghyinz Itbuen Hawsingz Hung Daegbied Dwg Aen Singz Lijangz》, Anh Lu Funghdwzleiz canghyw bien, 1858 nienz Bahliz banj caeuq [Lozhahgiz] 《Gij Bingh Gyoengq Vunz Mbouj Doengz Gaih-cwngz, Nienzgeij, Singqbied Soj Daegmiz Haenx》 (dauq saw roek gienj de) 1840 nienz Vuh'wjumj banj. Youq 1854 nienz, Giyi Gaeuq Soujgunghyez Hezvei²⁸¹ nyaemhmingh le aen gunghyez binglijyoz diucaz veijyenzei ndeu. Youq ndaw muzluz “Dwzveihgwznanz Gingham Bozvuzgvanj”, ndaej ra daengz gij vwnzgen muzluz aen veijyenzei neix soucomz ndaej haenx. Faenh 《Gunghung Veiswngn Baugau》 cwng-fuj gig youqgaenj. Canhgauj yawj yihyoz bozsw Aidwzvaz Laihih 《Lwnh Vunzloih Baenzlawz Doiqvaq》 1868 nienz Aihlangigwnh banj.

(74) Dai Vuh'wjagajwdwz 《Gangj Gyasaeh》 1855 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 119 yieb. Hwzgwzj doiq faengoeng miz cungj gvanhdenj gig daegbied he. De youq ndaw bonj saw 《Fazcezyoz》 swhgeij naeuz: “Gij vunz sojgangj miz gyauyangj haenx, sien dwg ceij doengh gij vunz ndaej guh sojmiz gij saehcingz bouxwnq guh ndaej haenx.” ²⁸²

baenzlawz gaengawq gingniemh, lumjnaeuz boih bouxdangsaeh ndaej daengz habdangq hingzsik, hoeng doeklaeng dwg baenzlawz lumj hangz-vei soujgunghyez yienghhaenx, caenhrengz gaengawq conzdungj dawz yiengh hingzsik mboengq ndeu ra ndaej haenx baujciz roengzdaeuj, youq lengq aen ciengzhab vanzlij baujciz de geij bak bi. Cungj hingzsik neix gij bienqvaq de, cawz le youq gij saehcingz mbouj daih youqgaenj haenx bienqvaq, itcig dan dwg aenvih lauzdung gunghgi guh gaenbonj gaijgwz. Yendai gunghcangz soujgunghyez — youq gizneix gou mbouj dwg ceij gij daih gunghyez aeu gihgi guh giekdaeuj haenx — roxnaeuz lumjbaenz gij fuzcangh gunghcangz soujgunghyez youq hawsingz hung mizok yienghhaenx, ra daengz le gij “gen ga faensanq canghsei”¹²⁵ gaenq miz haenx, dan sihyau dawz gyoengqde daj yiengh faensanq comz hwnjdaeuj; roxnaeuz, gij yenzcwz faengoeng gig yienhda, dan sihyau genjdanh dawz soujgunghyez swnghcanj (lumjbaenz cangding hangznieb) gak cungj hong faenboiq hawj gyoengq gunghyinz cienmonz guh haenx. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix, yungh mbouj daengz aen singhgiz ndeu bae caenndang guh, couh ndaej ra daengz aen beijlaehsoq gak cungj ciznwngz soj bietdingh aeu yungh gij vunz haenx. (75)

Gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng doenggvaq faensaeq soujgunghyez hozdung, lauzdung gunghgi faenloih cienmonz sawjyungh, gizbu gunghyinz ndaej cauxbaenz, nem gizbu gunghyinz youq ndaw aen cungjgihgou ndeu guh faencuj caeuq giethab, cauhbaenz le sevei swnghcanj gocwngz gij vehfaen ciz fuengmienh caeuq gij beijlaeh liengh fueng-

(75) Miz cungj saenqniemh hozoiq he, nyinhnaeuz swhbwnjgyah goyinz youq faengoeng fuengmienh caengz sawq gvaq couh yungh le doengh boux diencaiz miz fazmingz naengzlig haenx. Cungj saenqniemh neix, dan dwg youq ndaw Dwzgoz gyausou lumj Lozsezwj sienseng yienghhaenx lij miz, ciuq Lozsezwj daeuj yawj, faengoeng dwg daj swhbwnjgyah ndaw ukgyaeuj lumj Giuhbizdwz yienghhaenx, yienhmiz dwk diuq okdaeuj, ndigah de yungh “gak cungj gak yiengh gunghsw” bae docih swhbwnjgyah²⁸³. Aen cingzdoh saedhengz faengoeng youz daehngaenz hung’iq daeuj gietdingh, cix mbouj dwg youz boux diencaiz hung’iq daeuj gietdingh.

mienh, baenzneix couh cauhlaeb le sevei lauzdung itdingh cujcz, yienghneix couh doengzseiz fazcanj le sevei lauzdung swnghcanjliz moq. Gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng dangguh sevei swnghcanj gocwngz yiengh swhbwnjcuji hingzsik daegbied, — de youq gwnz giekdaeji mwhhaenx, cij ndaej youq ndaw swhbwnjcuji hingzsik fazcanj hwnj-daeuj, — dan dwg cungj fuengfap daegbied yungh daeuj swnghcanj sienghdui gyaciz lwyawz, hix couh dwg baengh sienghailh gunghyinz leih'ik daeuj gyagiengz swhbwnj (gyoengqvunz heuh de guh sevei caiz-fouq, “gozminz caizfouq” daengjdaengj) gag demlai ndeu. Gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng, mboujdan cij dwg vih swhbwnjgyah cix mbouj dwg vih gunghyinz fazcanj sevei lauzdung swnghcanjliz, caemhcaiq baengh sawj gak boux gunghyinz ndangdaeji fazcanj mbouj cingqciengz, bae fazcanj sevei lauzdung swnghcanjliz. De swnghcanj le gij diuzgienh moq swhbwnj dungjei lauzdung. Ndigah, it fuengmienh, de biujyienh baenz sevei ginghci cauxbaenz gocwngz ndawde gij lizsij cinbu haenx caeuq gij fazcanj yinhsu noix mbouj ndaej haenx, lingh fuengmienh, de biujyienh baenz gij bozsoz soujduenh dwg vwnzmingz youh cinggiuj.

Cwngci ginghcyoz dangguh monz gohyoz doglaeb ndeu, dwg youq gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz cij okyienh, de dan dwg daj aen gvanhdenj gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng, dawz sevei faengoeng it-buen⁽⁷⁶⁾ yawjbaenz dwg cungj soujduenh yungh doengzliengh lauzdung swnghcanj sanghbinj engq lai di, baenzneix couh sawj sanghbinj bienz-ngeiz caeuq gyavaiq swhbwnj cwkrom. Caeuq cungj gvanhdenj yawjnaek liengh caeuq gyauvuenh gyaciz neix doxbyonj, gij cucozgyah gujdenj

(76) Gij cucozgyah engq caeux, lumjbaenz Beidi caeuq 《Gij Leih'ik Dунgh-yindu Mouyiz》bouxij yaem coh de[Hwnggh Majdingh], beij Ya Swhmiz engq haengdingh dwk ceijok le gij swhbwnjcuji singqcaet gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng.

ciuhgeq dan yawjnaek ciz caeuq sawjyunggh gyaciz. (77) Aenvih sevei swngghcanj bumwnz dox faenliz, sanghbinj couh cauh ndaej engq ndei, gij simmuengh yinxdaeuz caeuq dungxcaiz mbouj doxdoengz bouxvunz, vih swhgeij genj ndaej aen hozdung fanveiz habngamj (78), danghnaeuz mbouj miz hanhhaed, youq giz dieg lawz cungj guh mbouj ok gij

(77) Youq yienhdaih cucozgyah ndawde, dan miz 18 sigij mbanj boux cucozgyah lumj Beigajlijya caeuq Canhmujsw Hahlijswh dwg laehvaih, gyoengqde youq faengoeng vwndiz fuengmienh, ca mbouj geij dan dwg cungzfuk gij yawjap vunz ciuhgeq. Beigajlijya sij naeuz: “Moix boux vunz gaengawq gij gingniemh caendang de cungj roxdaengz, danghnaeuz boux vunz ndeu cungj dwg dawz fwngz caeuq dungxcaiz yunggh bae guh doengz cungj hong caeuq canjbinj, de couh ndaej beij doengh gij vunz gag swngghcanj gij doxgaiq swhgeij yunggh haenx, engq yungzheih, engq lai, engq ndei bae cauh canjbinj okdaeuj …… Ndigah, vihliux gij fukleih daihgya caeuq gij leih’ik bonjfaenh, bouxvunz couh faen baenz gij gaihgez caeuq gaihchwngz mbouj doxdoengz.” (Cezcazeiz Beigajlijya 《Sevei Gingham Yienzleix》, Guswhdozdi bien, yienhdaih bouhfaenh, daih 11 gienj daih 28 yieb) Canhmujsw Hahlijswh, couh dwg boux Majmujswbhwliz bwzcoz doeklaeng baengh bonj 《Yizgi》gvendaengz de nyaemh dasij capyouq Bijdwzbauj cix okmingz haenx, youq doiq swhgeij bonj saw 《Gij Doiqvah Gvendaengz Vuenyungz》1741 nienz Lunzdunh banj²⁸⁴ (bonj saw neix doeklaeng youh cienj daengh youq 《Sam Bien Lunvwnz》 1772 nienz Lunzdunh daih 3 banj) aen cawqmingz fouqgya ndeu ndawde naeuz: “Gij cienzbouh luncwng < couh dwg gij luncwng doenggwag “faengoeng” > gvendaengz sevei dwg cungj swyenzvuz ndeu, cungj dwg daj Bwzlahduz 《Aen Guek Hab siengmuengh》daih 2 cek aeu daeuj.”

(78) Lumjbaenz, 《Audwsai》daih 14 gienj daih 228 hangz: “Gak boux gag haengj guh gij hong mbouj doxdoengz.” Ahghilozguswh gangj gvaq: “Moix boux vunz cungj youq ndaw gungghcoz mbouj doengz gag ra ndaej yinxdaeuz.”²⁸⁵ Yawj gij cucoz Saigwzswhdudh Wnhbihlijgoh.

sahcingz youqgaenj daeuj⁽⁷⁹⁾ Ndigah, canjbinj caeuq boux swnghcanj de aenvih faengoeng cix ndaej daengz gaijndei . Gyoengqde mizseiz hix dwen daengz canjbinj soqliengh demgya, hoeng gyoengqde dan dwg gij sawjyunggh gyaciz de engqgya miz lai . Gyoengqde gaenbonj ceij mbouj siengj daengz gyaувuenh gyaciz, mbouj siengj daengz aen vwndiz sawj sanghbinj bienq cienh . Cungj gvanhdenj gvendaengz sawjyunggh gyaciz neix, geiq youq Bwzlahduz gizhaenx⁽⁸⁰⁾ , hix youq

(79) “De ndaej guh haujlai cungj hong, hoeng gijmaz hong cungj guh ndaej mbouj ndei.”²⁸⁶ Vunz Yajdenj dangguh boux swnghcanj sanghbinj, roxnyinh swhgeij cinglingz gvaq vunz Swhbahdaz, aenvih gij vunz Swhbahdaz youq mwh hoenxcienqg yienz-naeuz rox ceiyunggh vunz, hoeng mbouj rox ceiyunggh ngaenz. Ciuq gij geiqsij Siuhsizdihdijswh, Bwzlijgwzli youq ndaw yenjsoz haucau vunz Yajdenj bae hoenx Bwzlozbwnhnizsah Cancwngh haenx gangj: “Gij vunz gag guh gag yunggh haenx, cingz-nyienh yunggh aen ndang swhgeij cix mbouj yunggh ngaenz bae hoenxcienqg” (Siuhsizdihdijswh 《Bwzlozbwnhnizsah Cancwngh Lizsij》 daih 1 cek daih 141 bien). Yienz-naeuz yienghneix, couh lienz youq vuzciz swnghcanj fuengmienh, gij lijsienj vunz Yajdenj vanzlij dwg yiengh gag guh gag yunggh caeuq faengoeng dox doiqlaeb haenx, aenvih “faengoeng mizok fukleih, gag guh gag yunggh lij mizok doglaeb”. Youq giz-neix wngdang louzsim daengz, youq aen seizdaih doifan Samcib Gencuj²⁸⁷, gij vunz Yajdenj mbouj miz diegdeih bonjfaenh haenx, lij mbouj daengz 5000 vunz.

(80) Bwzlahduz daj goyinz miz lai fuengmienh sihyau caeuq goyinz caiznwngz mbouj cienzmienh, daeuj gangjmingz gij faengoeng ndaw gungdungzdij. Gij cujyau lundenj de dwg: Lauzdungcej wngdang hab'wnq gunghcoz, cix mbouj dwg gunghcoz wngdang hab'wnq boux lauzdungcej, danghnaeuz lauzdungcej doengzseiz guh haijlai cungj hong, baenzneix couh dawz cungj hong neix roxnaeuz cungj hong haenx dangguh hong bengx, yienghhaenx cungj cingzgvang doeklaeng couh dwg mienx mbouj ndaej lo. “Aenvih lauzdung mbouj ndaej deq daengz gij vunz guh lauzdung ndaejhoengq seiz cij guh, lauzdungcej itdingh aeu genhciz lauzdung, cix mbouj ndaej rubrubrab. Neix dwg bietdingh aeu yienghneix guh. Daj gijneix ndaej yawjok, danghnaeuz boux vunz ndeu gaengawq gij caiznaengz sengcingz swhgeij, youq habdangq seizgan ndawde mbouj guh gij hong wnq, cix dan guh gienh saeh ndeu, baenzneix de couh guh ndaej engq lai, engq ndei, engq yungzheih.” (《Aen Guek Hab Siengjmuengh》, Baidwzwy, Auleizli daengj vunz bien, daih 2 banj daih 2 bien) Youq Siuhsizdihdijswh 《Bwzlozbwnhnizsah Cancwngh Lizsij》 daih 1 cek daih 142 bien ndawde, hix miz gij

Swznozfwñh ⁽⁸¹⁾ gizhaenx ciemq dungjici diegvih. Boux gonq nyinhnaeuz faengoeng dwg aen giek sawj sevei faenbaenz daengjgaep, boux laeng cix

gvanhdenj lumj yienghneix: “Caeuq gizyawz sojmiz hangznieb ityiengh, hangzhaij hangznieb dwg cungj giyi ndeu, mbouj ndaej youq mwh ndaejhoengq dangguh hong bengx daeuj guh; fanj gvaqdaeuj, gizyawz soujyi hix mbouj ndaej dangguh gij hong bengx hangzhaij hangznieb daeuj guh.”²⁸⁸ Bwzlahduz naeuz, danghnaeuz gunghcoz itdingh aeu deq boux lauzdungcej, yienghhaenx aen seizgei youqgaenj swnghecanj ciengzseiz couh deng saetbae, canjbinj couh deng saiaiax, “gij seizgan hab lauzdung haenx couh saetbae”. Youq faenh gang’yisuh Yinghgoz biuqbieg hangznieb lauxbanj fanjdui gunghcangfaz gvidingh daengxcungq gunghyinz youq itdingh seizgan gwnhaeux haenx, youh ndaej yawjraen Bwzlahduz aen swhsiengj neix. Gij swnghecanj gyoengqde mbouj ndaej caeuh gunghyinz, aenvih “beisauh, swiqseuq, biuqbieg, naenxbingz, muzngaeuz caeuq nyumxsak daengj hong, dingzduenh itdingh seizgan couh bietdingh yaek yinxhwnj doxgaiq deng sonjvaih …… Gvidingh daengxcungq gunghyinz youq doengz aen seizgan ndeu gwnhaeux, mizeis sawj gij canjbinj dijbauj haenx, aenvih caengz guh sat cix deng sonjvaih.” Gizlawz mbouj miz Bwzlahduzcuji ha!

(81) Swznozfwñh naeuz, Ndaej daengz gijgwn gwnz daizgwnhaeux Bohsw h gozvangz mboujdan gig miznaj, caemhcaiq doengh gij gijgwn neix beij gijgwn wnq engq feih ndaej lai. “Neix dwg mbouj geizheih saekdi law, aenvih couh lumj gizyawz soujyi youq ndaw hawsingz hung daegbied caezcienz ityiengh, gij gwn gozvangz hix dwg daegbieb ndei. Youq ndaw hawsingz iq, doengz boux vunz ndeu aeu doq congz, dou, cae, daiz; mizeis lij yaek hwnq ranz dem, danghnaeuz de ndaej ra daengz gij bouxcawx sawj de gaeuq doh saedcej, de couh gig habhoz lo. Boux vunz guh baenzlai cungj hong neix, dwg baenzbaenz guh mbouj daengz yienghyiengh cungj guh ndei. Hoeng youq ndaw hawsingz hung, moix boux vunz cungj ndaej ra daengz haujlai bouxcawx, dan guh cungj hong ndeu couh gaeuq doh saedcej. Mizeis lij mbouj yungh guh baenz dauq hong liux, boux ndeu guh haiz vunzsai, lingh boux guh haiz vunzmbwk. Mizeis, boux ndeu dan baengh nyib haiz daeuj ciengxmingh, lingh boux dan baengh gat daejhaiz daeuj ciengxmingh; miz mbangj vunz dan caiz buh, miz mbangj vunz dan dajnyib. Gij vunz guh yiengh hong cei q genjdanh haenx, haengjdingh ndaej gig ndei bae guhbaenz cungj hong haenx, gijneix dwg bietyienz. Gij soujyi dajcawj caemh dwg yienghneix.” (Swznozfwñh 《Gij Gyauyuz Gihlujsw》 daih 8 gienj daih 2 cieng)²⁸⁹ Swznozfwñh youq gizneix dan louzsim gij cizlieng sawjyungh gyaciz aeu dabdaengz haenx, yienznaeuz de gaengq roxdaengz, aen gveihmoz faengoeng youz hawciengz hung iq daeuj gietdingh.

baengh gij siminz gaihgez bwnjnwngz de gag miz haenx, gaenq engqgya ciepgaen h gij faengoeng ndaw gunghcangz. Youq ndaw guek hab siengjmuengh²⁹⁰ Bwzlahduz, faengoeng deng gangj baenz dwg guekgya gapbaenz yenzcwz, aeu diemj neix daeuj gangj, aen guek hab siengjmuengh de dan dwg Aihgez cungjsing cidu youq Yajdenj lijsiengjva; gij vunz gizyawz caeuq Bwzlahduz doengz seizdaih haenx, lumjbaenz Yihsozgwzlahdij⁽⁸²⁾, hix dawz Aihgez yawj baenz dwg mozfan canjyez guekgya, couh lienz youq Lozmaj Digoz seizdaih gij vunz Hihlaz yawj daeuj, de lij bauj-ciz cungj yiyi neix. ⁽⁸³⁾

Youq aen gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz caencingq, couh dwg youq aen seizgeiz gunghcangz soujgunghyez bienqbaenz swbhwnjcuji swngchanj fuengsik dungjci hingzik, gunghcangz soujgunghyez yaek cungfaen saedyienh gij ginghyang daegmiz de, bungzdaengz le lai fuengmienh gazngaih. Yienznaeuz gunghcangz soujgunghyez, lumjbaenz gij raeuz gaenq yawj daengz de, cawz ok dawz gunghyinz faenbaenz daengjgaep le, lij dawz gunghyinz genjdanh faenbaenz suglien h gunghyinz caeuq mbouj suglien h gunghyinz^①, hoeng, aenvih suglien h gunghyinz miz cungj yingyangj gaiq gvaq bouxwnq, gij vunzsoq mbouj suglien h gunghyinz vanzlij gig mizhanh. Yienznaeuz gunghcangz soujgunghyez

(82) “De 〈Busihlijsw〉 dawz sojmiz vunz faenbaenz gij cungjsingq daegbied …… gvidingh doengz di vunz ndeu bietdingh aeu itcig guh doengz cungj hong he, aenvih de roxdaengz, gij vunz ciengzseiz vuenh hong guh haenx, dwg gijmaz hong cungj mbouj cingdoeng; hoeng gij vunz itcig guh doengz cungj cizyez ndeu, cix ndaej dawz hong guh ndaej gig ndei. Saedsaeh raeuz hix yawj daengz, youq soujyi caeuq soujgunghyez fuengmienh, goengqde ak gvaq boux caeuq swhgeij gingcwngh, daegbied dwg boux guh ok mingzdaeuz ak gvaq boux fwngzseng. Youq gij gihgou yungh daeuj veizciz ginhenz caeuq guekgya cidu fuengmienh, goengqde guh ndaej baenz-neix ndei, sojlaiz doengh boux cezyozgyah mizmingz damz daengz aen vwndiz neix, danqhaen h Aihgez guekgya cidu lai gvaq danqhaen h gizyawz guekgya cidu.” (Yihsozgwzlahdij 《Busihlijsw》 daih 7, 8 cieng)

(83) Canhgauj yawj bonj saw 《Sijyoz Cungzsuh》 youz boux Dizaudohluswh vunz Sihsihlij sij haenx.

sawj guh gij hong daegbied, hab'wngq le bouxvunz nienzgeij, ndangrengz caeuq ndang maj cingzdoh mbouj doengz haenx, baenzneix couh gaenjgip iugouz youq swngchanj fuengmienh bozsoz mehmbwk caeuq lwnyez, hoeng gyonj hwnjdaeuq gangj, cungj ginghyang neix aenvih sibgvenq caeuq bouxsai fanjgang cix deng buqvaih bae. Yienznaeuz soujgunghyez hozdung deng faensaeq, gyangqdaemq le gij cienzyungh gyauyuz gunghyinz, baenzneix cix gyangqdaemq le gij gyaciz gunghyinz, hoeng gij gizbu lauzdung haemq hoj haenx, vanzlij aeu yungh gij hagsib seizgan haemq nanz, couh lienz youq gij deihfueg cungj hagsib seizgan neix gaenq bienqbaenz doyawz, gunghyinz vanzlij gig mizsim baujlouz de roengzdaeuq. Lumjbaenz, raeuz yawj daengz, aen yozduzfaz Yinghgoz gij hagsib seizgan dingh baenz 7 bi haenx, cigdaengz gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz satbyai lij vanzcienz mizyauq, daih gunghyez cij feiqcawz gyoengqde bae. Aenvih gij suglien h soujgunghyez, vanzlij dwg aen giek gunghcangz soujgunghyez, doengzseiz aen cungjihgou youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez hengzguh cizwngz haenx, mbouj miz saek yiengh mbouj baengh gunghyinz bae guh, sojlaiz swhbwnj mbouj ndaej mbouj ciengzseiz caeuq gunghyinz gij hingzveiz mbouj fugcoengz de guh doucwngh. Boux baengzyoux raeuz Youzwj hemq naeuz:

“Gij nyiegdienj vunzloih sengcingz miz haenx baenzneix hung, cauxbaenz gunghyinz yied suglien h, couh yied euqsingq, yied nanz guenjgyauq, vihneix, gunghyinz gij beizheiq mbouj swnhcoengz haenx, sawj cungjihgou cauhbaenz sonjhaih gig daih.” (84)

Vihneix, youq daengx aen gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz, cungj ndaej dingq daengz gij vah'ienq naeuz gunghyinz mbouj miz gijliz. (85) Couhcinj raeuz mbouj miz gij geiqsij boux cucozgyah mwhhaenx, hoeng daj 16 sigij cigdaengz daih gunghyez seizdaih, swhbwnj itcig mbouj ndaej ciemqmiz gunghcangz soujgunghyez gunghyinz cienzbouh gij lauzdung seizgan ndaej gunghawj ceisawj haenx, gak cungj gunghcangz soujgungh-

(84) Youzwj 《Gunghcangj Cezyoz》 daih 20 yieb.

(85) Gawq vah neix, yungh youq Yinghgoz beij yungh youq Fazgoz habngamj haujlai; yungh youq Fazgoz beij yungh youq Hozlanz habngamj.

yez diuz mingh dinjdet, gyoengqde riengz gunghyinz daj guekrog senj haeuj, roxnaeuz senj bae guekrog cix youz aen guek ndeu senj daengz lingh aen guek, doengh gij saedsaeh ceiq genjdanh neix couh dangq baenz cien baenz fanh cek saw. Bouxsij 《Lwnh Soujgunghyez Caeuq Sanghyez》 raeuz lai baez yinxyungh gvaq haenx, youq 1770 nienz hemq naeuz: “Itdingh aeu yungh cungj fuengfap neix roxnaeuz cungj fuengfap haenx laeb cizsi hwnjdaej.” 66 bi gvaqbae le, Anhdwzlj Youzwj bozsw hix gangj daengz, youq ndaw doengh aen gunghcangz soujgunghyez aeu “gij faengoeng gyaudiuz dwg sawging yienghsik” guh giekdaejae haenx, lij giepnoix “cizsi”, hoeng “Ahgwzlaiz laebhwnj le cizsi”^①.

Doengzseiz, gunghcangz soujgunghyez geiq mbouj ndaejae gaemguenj cienzbouh sevei swnghcanj, hix mbouj ndaejae daj goekgaen bae gajcauh de. Gunghcangz soujgunghyez dangguh ginghci fuengmienh yisuzbinj, sangngaungau daengj youq gwnz giekdaejae gvangqlangh hawsingz soujgunghyez caeuq lajmbanj gyahdingz gunghyez. Gunghcangz soujgunghyez bonjndang gij gisuz giekdaejae gaebgeb de, fazcanj daengz itdingh cingzdoh, couh caeuq gij swnghcanj sihyau bonjndang de cauh okdaejae haenx miz mauzdun.

Gunghcangz soujgunghyez cungj doxgaiq ceiq caezcienz ndeu, dwg swnghcanj lauzdung gunghgi bonjndang, daegbied dwg swnghcanj gij gunghcangz mwhde gaenq sawjyungh gihgai canghci fukcab haenx. Youzwj naeuz:

“Cungj cozfangz neix yienh ok le gak cungj cingzdoh faengoeng. Fagcuenq、fagcax、senzangz gak aen gag miz gij gunghyinz de, doengh gij gunghyinz neix ciuq gij suglien h cingzdoh gyoengqde cix faenbaenz daengjaep.”²⁹¹

Gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng yiengh doxgaiq neix, youh swnghcanj gihgi okdaejae. Gihgi sawj soujgunghyez hozdung mbouj caiq bienqbaenz sevei swnghcanj ceiboij yenzcwz. Vihneix, it fuengmienh, aen gisuz giekdaejae gunghyinz baenzseiq doekding guh moux cungj gizbu ciznwngz haenx deng siucawz lo. Lingh fuengmienh, aen yenzcwz neix gij hanhhaed gya youq gwnzndang swhbwnj dungjci haenx hix mbouj miz lo.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 667 yieb. — Bauxbien cawqmingz

DAIH 13 CIENG

GIHGI CAEUQ DAGUNGHYEZ

1. Gihgi Baenzlawz Fazcanj

Yozhan Swhduzyadwz Muzlwz youq ndaw bonj saw 《Cwngci Gingh-ciyoz Yenzlij》 de gangj daengz:

“Gij cigndaej ngeizvaeg de dwg, sojmiz gij gihgai gaenq fazmingz, dwg mbouj dwg gemjmbaeu le sojmiz vunz moix ngoenz gij dwgrenz de.” (86)

Hoeng, neix hix baenzbaenz mbouj dwg gij muzdiz swhbwnjcuji sawjyung hihgi. Lumj gizyawz sojmiz gij fuengfap fazcanj lauzdung swnghcanjliz ityiengh, gihgi dwg yaek sawj sanghbinj bienzngreiz, dwg yaek sukdinj gij bouhfaenh ngoenzhong gunghyinz vih swhgeij yung hae haenx, yawhbienh gyalai gij bouhfaenh ngoenzhong de mbouj miz bau-couz bae guh hawj swhbwnjgyah haenx. Gihgi dwg gij soujduenh swngh-canj gyaciz lwyawz.

Gij bengwz swnghcanj fuengsik, youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgungh-yez daj lauzdungliz haidaeuz guh, youq ndaw daih gunghyez daj lauzdung swhliu haidaeuz guh. Vihneix, sien wnggai yenzgiu, lauzdung swhliu baenzlawz coengz gunghgi cienjvaq baenz gihgi, roxnaeuz gangj, gihgi caeuq soujgunghyez gunghgi miz maz cabied. Gizneix cij ndaej gangj-

(86) Muzlwz wnggai naeuz “sojmiz gij vunz mbouj baengh bouxwnq lauzdung daeuj ciengx haenx”, aenvih gihgi fouzngreiz ndaej daihdaih demgya le gij vunzsoq bouxgik gwn ndei youqlag.

gangj gij itbuen daegdiemj yienhda de, aenvih gwnz seveisij gak aen seizdaih, cingqlumj gwnz digiuzsij gak aen seizdaih ityiengh, dwg mbouj ndaej veh ok gij gyaiqhanh yiemzgek youh couhsieng de.

Suyozgyah caeuq lizyozgyah naeuz, gunghgi dwg cungj gihgi genjdanh, gihgi dwg cungj gunghgi fukcab, mbanj boux Yinghgoz ginghciyozgyah hix cungzfuk cungj gangjap neix. Gyoengqde yawj mbouj daengz gij bonjcaet cabied song yiengh neix, lij dawz cungj gihgailiz genjdanh haenx lumjbaenz gangganj, sezmen, lozsenz, dingfaex doengh yiengh neix hix heuh guh gihgi. ⁽⁸⁷⁾ Saedcaih dwg baenzneix, sojmiz gihgi cungj dwg youz doengh gij rengz genjdanh neix gapbaenz, mboujguenj de baenzlawz gaijcaeng caeuq cujhab. Hoeng daj ginghciyoz gvanhdenj daeuj yawj, cungj gangjmingz neix mbouj miz saekdi yunghcawq, aenvih ndawde mbouj miz lizsij yausu. Lingh fuengmienh, lij miz vunz nyinhnaeuz, gij cabied gunghgi caeuq gihgi dwg: Gij doenghlig gunghgi dwg vunz, gij doenghlig gihgi dwg gij swyenzliz caeuq rengz vunz mbouj doengz haenx, lumjbaenz cukseng, raemx, rumz doengh yiengh neix. ⁽⁸⁸⁾ Ciuq cungj gangjap neix, youq gak aen swnghcanj seizdaih gig mbouj doxdoengz miz gij vaiz rag cae dwg gihgi, hoeng aen congzrok Gwzlauzswngh yienghsik cienjdauq gunghyinz yungh fwngz doidoengh, moix faencung ndaej daemj 96000 aen sienqgien haenx mboujgvaq dwg gunghgi lo. ²⁹³ Caiqlij, doengz aen congzrok daemjbaengz he, danghnaeuz yungh fwngz doidoengh dwg gunghgi, yungh cwngghi doidoengh couh bienqbaenz gihgi lo. Geiqyienz sawjyungh rengz cukseng dwg vunzloih cungj fazmingz ceiq gaeuqgeq he, baenzneix, gihgi swnghcanj saed-

(87) Lumjbaenz yawj bonj《Suyoz Gyauwngz》Hwzdun sij neix. ²⁹²

(88) “Gaengawq aen gvanhdenj neix, hix ndaej youq gunghgi caeuq gihgi veh ok gij gyaiqhanh cingcuj; Fagso, fagcuiz, fagsiuq doengh yiengh neix, nem gij cang miz gangganj caeuq gij cang miz lozsenz, mboujguenj doengh gij ancang neix baenzlawz cinggiuj, gij dungliz gyoengqde dwg bouxvunz …… Sojmiz doengh gij neix cungj gvihaeuj gunghgi gainen; hoeng gij cae yungh rengz doihduz rag, gij muh yungh rengz rumz doidoengh haenx, hix wnggai suenq guh gihgi.” (Veihlenz Suh’wjszw 《Swnghcanj Yindung》 1843 nienz Suhlizsi banj daih 38 yieb) Neix dwg bouh saw youq moux di fuengmienh cigndaej danqhaenh ndeu.

sah ma gangj couh wnggai caeux gvaq soujgunghyez swnghcanj lo. Youq 1735 nienz Yozhan Vaizyadwz senhbu de fazming le aen fangjsahgih, caemhcaiq youz neix haidaeuz guh 18 sigij gunghyez gwzming seizhaenx, de mbouj dwen saek coenz cungj gihgi neix mbouj yungh vunz, dwg yungh duzlawz bae doidoengh, yienznaeuz de caen dwg yungh duzlawz bae doidoengh. Gij sawgangjmingz Vaizyadwz naeuz, neix dwg cungj gihgi “mbouj yungh lwgfwngz bae yot faiqgeu” ndeu. (89)

Sojmiz gij gihgi fatdad, cungj youz sam aen bouhfaenh bonjcaet mbouj doengz daeuj gapbaenz: Fazdunggih, cienzdoengh gihgou, gunghgih roxnaeuz gunghcozguh. Fazdunggih dwg gij dungliz daengx aen gih-

(89) Youq gaxgonq de, ceiq caeux daihgaiq youq Yidali, couh gaenq miz vunz sawjyungh gihgi yot faiqgeu lo, yienznaeuz gij gihgi mwhhaenx lij gig mbouj gaeuq ndei. Danghnaeuz miz bouh gunghyisij ndaej gaujcwng he, couh ndaej cwnghmingz, 18 sigij sojmiz fazmingz, gig noix dwg gvi moux boux vunz. Hoeng cigdaengz seizneix lij caengz miz yiengh saw neix. Dazwjvwnz louzsim daengz swyenz gunghyisij, couh dwg louzsim daengz youq ndaw swnghhoz doenghduz doenghgo, gij gi'gvanh doenghduz doenghgo dangguh swnghcanj gunghgi dwg baenzlawz cauxbaenz. Gij lizsij cauxbaenz vunzbiengz swnghcanj gi'gvanh, couh dwg gij lizsij cauxbaenz gij vuzciz giek-daej moix it aen daegbied sevei cujcz, nanzdauh mbouj cigndaej doengzyiengh louzsim ha? Caemhcaiq, bouh lizsij yienghneix mbouj dwg engq yungzheih sij okdaeuj ha? Aenvih, lumj Veizgoh soj gangj yienghhaenx, gij cabied vunzloih lizsij caeuq swyenz lizsij dwg, vunzloih lizsij dwg raeuz shwgeij cauh okdaeuj, hoeng swyenz lizsij mbouj dwg raeuz shwgeij cauh okdaeuj. Gunghyiyoz biengjhai le bouxvunz cizgiz gaijcauh swyenz, bouxvunz swnghhoz cigsoh swnghcanj gocwngz, baenzneix couh biengjhai le aen cigsoh swnghcanj gocwngz gvendaengz bouxvunz sevei swnghhoz gvanhaeh caeuq gij cingsaenz gvanhnen youz neix miz okdaeuj haenx. Couh lienz sojmiz gij cunghgyau lizsij cou ok aen vuzciz giek-daej neix bae, cungj dwg mbouj guh faensik bingzlwng dengloek ndeirwix. Saedsah ma gangj, doenggwag faensik ra ok gij haedsim ndawbiengz cunghgyau vansiengj, beij fanj gvaqdaeuj daj ndaw yienhsaed swnghhoz gvanhaeh mwhhaenx yinx ok aen denhgoz hingzsik daeuj, yaek yungzheih haujlai. Cungj fuengfap gaenlaeng neix, dwg cungj veizvuzcujyi fuengfap dandog ndeu, sojlaiz hix dwg cungj gohyoz fuengfap dandog ndeu. Cungj swyenz gohgoz veizvuzcujyi²⁹⁴ gezdenj baizcawz lizsij gocwngz, couhsieng haenx, moix baez dang gij daibyauj de mauh ok gij conhyez fanveiz shwgeij seiz, couh youq ndaw gvanhnen couhsieng caeuq yisiz hingzdai gyoengqde loh okdaeuj.

gou. De roxnaeuz fatok gij dungliz swhgeij, lumjbaenz cwnghgigih、yez-lizgih²⁹⁵、daengzgih daengj; roxnaeuz ciepsouh baihrog moux cungj yienhmiz swyenzliz daeuj doidoengh, lumjbaenz loekraemx deng gij raemx gwnz sang cung doxroengz doidoengh, aen muhrumz deng rumz doidoengh daengj. Cienzdoengh gihgou youz aen feihlunz、diuz sug-cienq、aen cijlunz、aen vohlunz、diuz ganj、diuz cag、diuz bizdai、lien-zgiet canghci caeuq gak cungj gak yiengh fouqgienh gapbaenz. De diuzcez yinhdoengh, youq mwh bizyau haenx gaijbienq yinhdoengh hingzsik (lumjbaenz dawz cuizciz yinhdoengh bienqbaenz gvaengxluenz yinhdoengh), dawz yinhdoengh faenboiq caemhcai q cienzsoengq daengz gwnz gunghgigih bae. Gihgou song aen bouhfaenh cozyung neix, dandan dwg dawz yinhdoengh cienzhawj gunghgigih, daj neix gunghgigih cij ndaej gaemdawz lauzdung duisieng, caiqlij ciuq itdingh muzdiz bae gaijbienq de. Gihgi aen bouhfaenh neix — gunghgigih, dwg gij haidaeuz 18 sigij gunghyez gwzming. Youq ngoenzneix, moix baez youq mwh soujgunghyez roxnaeuz gunghcangz soujgunghyez swngghanj gvaqdoh daengz gihgi swngghanj haenx, gunghgigih hix lij dwg gij haidaeuz de.

Danghnaeuz raeuz sijsaeq bae yawjyawj gunghgigih roxnaeuz aen gunghcozgih caencingq, yienghhaenx gij dauq okyienh youq baihnaj raeuz, daihdae j vanzlij dwg doengh gij gihgi caeuq gunghgi boux soujgunghyezcej caeuq gunghcangz soujgunghyez gunghyinz soj sawjyung haenx, caenhguenj gyoengqde youq hingzsik fuengmienh gaijbienq gig daih. Mboujgvaq, seizneix gyoengqde gaenq mbouj dwg gij gunghgi bouxvunz, dwg gij gunghgi roxnaeuz gihgai gunghgi aen gihgou ndeu lo. Roxnaeuz, daengx aen gihgi dan dwg gaengibanj bae ciuq soujgunghyez gunghgi gaeuq guh okdaeuj, cix lainoix cungj miz gaijbienq lo, lumjbaenz aen gihgai daemjrok⁽⁹⁰⁾; roxnaeuz, gij gunghcoz gi'gvanh cang youq gwnz gunghcozgih gihgya haenx roxnyinh gig sugnaj, lumjbaenz aen lwtfaiq gwnz fangjsahgih, gij cim gwnz gihgi daemj mad, gij gawqdiuz

(90) Daegbied youq gij hingzsik codaeuz aen gihgai daemjrok, gyoengqvunz baez yawj couh ndaej yawjok gij yienghcej aen daemjrok gaeuq. Gij yienhdaih hingzsik de gaenq gaijndei haujlai lo. **296**

gwnz gihgi gawqfaex, fag cax gwnz gihgi gat doxgaiq daengjdaengj. Doengh gij gunghgi neix caeuq gunghcozgih caencingq gihdij gij cabied de, vanzlij biujyienh youq gyoengqde baenzlawz cauh okdaej; Doengh gij gunghgi neix dingzlai vanzlij youz soujgunghyez roxnaeuz gunghcangz soujgunghyez swnghcanj, yienzhaeuh cij cang daengz gwnz gunghcozgih gihdij youz gihgi swnghcanj haenx. ⁽⁹¹⁾ Ndigah, gunghgigih dwg cungj gihgou yienghneix, de ndaej daengz habdangq yinhdoengh le, yungh gij gunghgi swhgeij, bae guhbaenz doengh gij hong doenghbaez gunghyinz yungh gij gunghgi caeuq gunghgigih gunghgi doxlumj bae guhbaenz haenx. Gangjdaengz dungliz dwg daj bouxvunz daeuj roxnaeuz bonjndang de youh dwg daj lingh aen gihgi daeuj, neix bingq mbouj gaijbienq vwnz-diz saedcaet. Youq gij caencingq gunghgi daj bouxvunz gizhaenx senj daengz gwnz gihgou le, gihgi couh dingjlawh le gij gunghgi lingxcingx. Couhcinj bouxvunz bonjndang vanzlij dwg yenzdungliz, gij cabied gihgi caeuq gunghgi hix dwg mbat yawj couh cingcuj lo. Gij gunghgi soqliengh bouxvunz ndaej doengzseiz sawjyungh haenx, souh daengz gij swnghcanj gunghgi soqliengh bouxvunz sengcingz miz haenx, couh dwg gij ndang-daej gi'gvanh soqliengh swhgeij de hanhhaed. Youq Dwzgoz, haidaeuz miz vunz dajsuenq hawj boux fangjsah gunghyinz ndeu caij song gyaq fangjceh, hix couh dwg naeuz, hawj de doengzseiz yungh song fwngz song din lauzdung. ²⁹⁸ Yiengheix daiq gaenjieng lo. Doeklaeng miz vunz fazmingz le gij fangjceh song lwt yungh din caij, hoeng, gij fangjsah nwnzsouj ndaej doengzseiz yot song geu mae haenx, ca mbouj geij lumj bouxvunz song gyauej yienghhaenx noix raen. Fanj gvaqma, Cinhniz-

(91) Daih'iek daj 1850 nienz hwnj, youq Yinghgoz, gwnz gunghcozgih gij gunghgi yied daeuj yied lai haenx, cij haidaeuz yungh gihgi cauhguh, yienznaeuz mbouj dwg youz doengh gij gunghcangj lauxbanj swnghcanj gihgi bonjndang haenx daeuj cauhguh. Gij gihgi swnghcanj doengh gij gihgai gunghgi neix, lumjbaenz, miz gij gihgi ndaej swdung cauh sahgvanj, gij gihgi ancang gaiq cat roibwn, gij gihgi cauh aen fwz, gij gihgi cauh aen lwtfaiq coujding fangjsah caeuq aen lwtfaiq giding fangjsah. ²⁹⁷

gih²⁹⁹ baez haidaeuz couh ndaej yungh 12 — 18 aen lwtfaiq, aen gihgi san mad doengzseiz ndaej yungh geij cien fag cim daeuj san, daengj-daengj. Doengz aen gunghcozgi h ndeu doengzseiz sawjyungh gij gunghgi soqliengh de, baez haidaeuz couh baetduet le boux gunghyinz ndeu yungh soujgunghyez gunghgi souh daengz gij gi'gvanh hanhhaed haenx.

Gij cabied bouxvunz dangguh lingxcingx dungliz caeuq bouxvunz dangguh caencingq cauhcoz gunghyinz, youq haujlai soujgunghyez gunghgi fuengmienh biujyienh ndaej daegbied yienhda. Lumjbaenz, youq fangjceh fuengmienh, din dan miz dungliz yiengh cozyung neix, hoeng fwngz youq lwtfaiq fuengmienh gunghcoz couh dwg yinx faiqgeu caeuq laenz faiqgeu, cix guh gij hong caencingq yotfaiq. Cingq dwg soujgungh gunghgi aen bouhfaenh baihlaeng neix, sien deng gunghyez gwzming cunggik. Haidaeuz, gunghyez gwzming cawz le sawj bouxvunz guh gij hong moq yungh lwgda yawj guenj gihgi caeuq yungh fwngz niujcingq gij caloek gihgi le, lij sawj bouxvunz fazveih cungj dungliz cozyung cingh dwg gihgai. Fanj gvaqdaeuj, doengh gij gunghgi yienzlaiz dan dwg yungh bouxvunz dangguh genjdanh dungliz haenx, lumjbaenz doidoengh aen muh⁽⁹²⁾、cou raemx、ci fungsieng、daem doiq doengh yiengh neix, cix

(92) Boux Mozsih vunz Aihgiz naeuz: "Duzvaiz youq mwh dajhaeux, gaej aeu momh daep bak de." ³⁰⁰ Fanj gvaqdaeuj, gyoengq Gihduzgyau swzsan'gyah Dwzgoz, youq mwh dawz nungznuz dangguh gij dungliz doidoengh aen muh daeuj sawjyungh, cix youq gwnz hoz nungznuz daep gip benjfaex ndeu, sawj nungznuz mbouj ndaej iet fwngz aeu mbamienh oet haeuj bak bae. ³⁰¹

ceiq caeux yungh cukseng, raemx, rumz⁽⁹³⁾ dangguh dungliz lo. Doengh gij gunghgi neix miz mbangj youq gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz, lengq yiengh vanzlij youq engq caeux gaxgonq, couh gaenq fazcanj baenz gihgi, hoeng bingq mbouj yinxhwnj swnghcanj fuengsik gwzming. Youq daih gunghyez seizgeiz ndaej yawjok, doengh gij gunghgi neix vanzlij youq gij soujgunghyez hingzsik gyoengqde couh gaenq dwg gihgi lo. Lumjbaenz, 1836 — 1837 nienz doengh aen suiabung vunz Hozlanz yungh daeuj cou hawq gij raemx aen huz Hahlwzmujhuz, couh dwg ciuq gij yienzleix aen suiabung bujdungh sezgi okdaeuj, gij mbouj doengz de dan dwg, aen hozswz de mbouj dwg aeu fwngz bae doidoengh, dwg yungh aen cwnghgigih hungloet bae doidoengh.³⁰⁴ Youq Yinghgoz, seiz-neix mizseiz lij dawz doengh aen bujdungh fungsieng gig mbouj caezcienz canghdiet yungh haenx, caeuq cwnghgigih doxciep hwnjdaeuj, cix bienq-baenz gihgai fungsieng. Cungj cwnghgigih bonjndang youq 17 sigij sat-byai gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz fazmingz, itcig daengz 18 sigij 80 nienzdaih cogeiz lij yungh haenx⁽⁹⁴⁾, cix mbouj yinxhwnj gunghyez gwz-

(93) Vunz Hozlanz it fuengmienh aenvih giepnoix gij raemx sengcingz baenz daj giz sang cung roengz giz daemq, lingh fuengmienh aenvih lij yaek baiz deuz gij raemx lai gvaqbouh haenx, mbouj ndaej mbouj yungh rumz dangguh dungliz. Gij loekrumz vunz Hozlanz dwg daj Dwzgoz ndaej daeuj.³⁰² Youq Dwzgoz, hangh fazmingz neix gaenq youq gveicuz, muzsw h caeuq vuengzdae ndawde yinxhwnj ciengz cenglnwh gig geizgiuj he: Youq ndaw sam cungj vunz neix, rumz dauqdae “gvi” byawz. Vunz Dwzgoz naeuz, hoengqheiq cauhaenz ciemqmiz, hoeng rumz cix sawj Hozlanz ndaej swyouz. Youq Hozlanz, rumz cauhaenz gij doxgaiq ciemqmiz haenx, mbouj dwg vunz Hozlanz, dwg gij diegdeih vunz Hozlanz. Daengz 1836 nienz, Hozlanz vanzlij sawjyungh 12000 aen loekrumz itgungh miz 60000 majliz, fuengzre le daengx guek sam faenh cih ngeih diegdeih dauqczungz bienqbaenz diegnywj mbwt.³⁰³

(94) Yienznaeuz cungj cwnghgigih neix aenvih Vajdwz fazmingz daih’it cungj cwnghgigih, couh dwg sojganz danhyang cwnghgigih, cix daihdaih ndaej gaijndei lo, hoeng gij cwnghgigih cungj hingzsik neix, vanzlij dan dwg cungj gihgi aeu bae cou raemx caeuq riuj raemxgyu.³⁰⁵

ming. Fanj gvaqdaej, cingq dwg cauh ok gunghgigih le, cij biksawj cwnghgigih bietdingh aeu daj goekgaen bae guh gajjgwz. Danghnaeuz miz saek ngoenz bouxvunz mbouj caiq dawz gunghgi yungh youq lauzdung duisieng, cix dan dwg dangguh dungliz yungh youq gunghgigih, cungj yienhsiengq nohdang bouxvunz dangguh dungliz haenx, couh bienq-baenz saekseiz cij miz lo, bouxvunz couh ndaej daengz rumz、raemx、cwnghgi doengh gij neix daeuj dingjlawh lo. Dang'yienz, cungj gajjbieuq neix ciengzseiz sawj gij gihgou yienzlaiz dan aeu bouxvunz daeuj guh dungliz cix sezgi haenx, fatseng gisuz bienqvaq hungdaih. Ngoenzneix, sojmiz gij gihgi lij itdingh aeu vih swhgeij hai loh haenx, lumj aencibuh、aen gihgi guh menbauh doengh gij neix, danghnaeuz gij singnwnqz gyoengqde baez haidaeuz couh mbouj baizcawz youq gveihmoz iq sawj-yungh, yienghhaenx couh aeu sezgi baenz geiq habngamj yungh bouxvunz guh dungliz, hix habngamj cienzbouh yungh gihgai guh dungliz.

Gihgi dangguh gij haidaeuz gunghyez gwzming, dwg yungh aen gihgou yienghneix bae dingjlawh gij gunghyinz dan sawjyungh cungj gunghgi ndeu, aen gihgou neix yungh haujlai gunghgi doengzyiengh roxnaeuz doengzcungj itheij bae lauzdung, youz aen dungliz dandog ndeu bae doi-doengh, cix mbouj guenj aen dungliz neix miz gijmaz hingzsik. ⁽⁹⁵⁾ Youq gizneix raeuz couh miz le gihgi, hoeng de vanzlij cij dwg gij genjdanh yausu gihgi swnghcanj.

Gunghcozguh gveihmoz gyahung caeuq gij gunghgi youq gwnz gunghcozguh doengzseiz guhhong haenx soqliengh demlai, aeu yungh cungj fazdung gihgou haemq hung ndeu. Aen gihgou neix yaek haekfug gij lig-

(95) “Dawz sojmiz gij genjdanh gunghgi neix giethab hwnjdaej, youz aen fazdungih ndeu bae doidoengh, couh bienqbaenz gihgi.” (Baibijgiz 《Lwnh Gihgi Caeuq Gunghcangj Baenzlawz Mbaetyungh》[daih 136 yieb])

liengh gazngaih bonjndang de, couh itdingh aeu miz cungj dungliz bejj rengzvunz giengzdaih ndeu, engq mbouj yungh gangj bouxvunz dwg cungj gunghgi gig mbouj caezcienz guh doengz cungj yindung ndeu caeuq lienz-daemh yindung lo. Gyajdingh bouxvunz dan dwg dangguh genjdanh dungliz bae fazveih cozyung, hix couh dwg naeuz, cungj gunghgigih ndeu gaenq dingjlawh le gij gunghgi bouxvunz, yienghhaenx seizneix swyenzliz hix ndaej dangguh dungliz dingjlawh bouxvunz. Youq gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz sojmiz gij dungliz hung lwlouz roengzdaeuj ndawde, rengz duzmax dwg cungj ceiq rwix he, neix miz bouhfaenh dwg aenvih duzmax miz gij ukgyaeuj swheij, miz bouhfaenh dwg aenvih de gig bengz, caemhcai q ndaej youq ndaw gunghcangj sawjyungh fanveiz gig

mizhanh ⁽⁹⁶⁾ Hoeng youq daih gunghyez cogeiz, duzmax ciengzseiz deng sawjyungh. Cawz le gij vah'ienq doengh boux nungzyezgyah mwhhaenx, itcig daengz ngoenzneix vanzlij yungh rengz duzmax daeuj byaujsi rengz gihgai gienh saeh neix, couh ndaej cwnghmingz. Rumz gig mbouj onjdingh, caemhcaiq fouzfap gaemhanh; linghvaih, youq Yinghgoz giz dieg haidaeuz miz daih gunghyez neix, wngqyungh rengz raemx youq gungh-

(96) 1859 nienz 12 nyied, Yozhan Caz Mozwdun youq gwnz Giyi Hezvei²⁸¹ doeg le bien baugau gvendaengz 《Lwnh Gij Dungaliz Ndaw Nungzyez Sawjyungh》. Ndawde miz duenh vah ndeu: “Moix cungj gaijiengz doiq diegdeih guh baenz cingjcaez miz bangcoh haenx, cungj engq miz gojnwngz guh daengz wngqyungh cwnghgigih daeuj daezhawj cingh dwg rengz gihgai…… Youq doengh giz dieg ngutngutngeujngeuj miz faexcah roxnaeuz gizyawz gazngaih cix yingjyangj sawjyungh gihgai haenx, couh aeu yungh rengz duzmax. Cungj gazngaih neix cingqcaih cug ngoenz siusaet. Youq guh gij hong aeu fazveih eiqceiq haemq lai caeuq yungh rengz haemq noix de, yiengh dog ndaej yungh haenx, dwg gij rengz seizseiz cungj youz gij cingsaenz bouxvunz ceisawj haenx, hix couh dwg rengz vunz.” Ciep roengzbae, Mozwdun sienseng dawz rengz cwnghgi, rengz max caeuq rengz vunz, cungj genjva baenz gij geiqliengh danhvei cwnghgigih doeng'yungh, couh dwg genjva baenz gij rengz moix faencung dawz 33000 bangq daezsang 1 yinghciz, caiqlij suenq ok 1 cwnghgi rengz max feiqyungh dwg geijlai: Yungh cwnghgigih moix diemjcong dwg 3 bensw, yungh rengz max moix diemjcong dwg $5\frac{1}{2}$ bensw. Daihngeih, vihliux sawj duzmax cungj ndangcangq, moix ngoenz dan ndaej sawjyungh 8 siujseiz. Sawjyungh rengz cwnghgi, daengx bi moix 7 duz max cae ndaej reihnaz ndawde, ceiqnoix ndaej mbaetyungh 3 duz, caiqlij gij feiqyungh de, mbouj mauhgvaq gij feiqyungh doengh duzmax deng dingjlawh youq ndaw 3, 4 ndwen (couh dwg gij seizgan gyoengqde deng saedsaeh sawjyungh) yungh bae haenx. Doeklaeng, youq gij hongreih hongnaz ndaej yungh rengzfwid de, gij cizlieng hongreih hongnaz hix beij mwh yungh rengz max gaijndei lo. Yaek guhbaenz gij hong aen cwnghgigih ndeu, itdingh aeu yungh 66 boux gunghyinz, moix diemjcong gungh yungh bae 15 senhling; yaek guhbaenz gij hong duzmax ndeu, itdingh aeu yungh 32 boux gunghyinz, moix diemjcong gungh yungh bae 8 senhling.

cangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz couh gaenq ciemqmiz youhsi. Senq youq 17 sigij, couh miz vunz sawqyungh aen loekraemx ndeu daeuj doidoengh song buenz muh, hix couh dwg song dauq muh. Hoeng seiz de, rengz raemx mbouj gaeuq hanhhaed le cienzoengh gihgou gveihmoz gyahung, neix hix dwg aen yienzaen coisawj gyoengqvunz engq cinjdeng bae yenzgiu mozcaz gvildw ndeu. Doengzyiengh, aen muh baengh diuz ganjmuh baez nyoengx baez rag bae doidoengh, gij rengz doidoengh de dwg mbouj yinz law, neix youh yinx ok le feihlunz ⁽⁹⁷⁾ lijlnun caeuq wngqyungh. Feihlunz doeklaeng youq daih gunghyez ndawde miz gij cozyung gig youqgaenj. Daih gunghyez gij gohyoz yausu caeuq gisuz yausu codaeuz de, couh dwg yienghneix youq gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz fazcanj hwnjdaeuj lo. Aen giding fangjsahgih Ahgwzlaiz codaeuz dwg yungh raemx doidoengh. Hoeng sawjyungh rengzraemx dangguh cujyau dungliz miz haujlai gunnanz. De mbouj ndaej seizbienth gyahung, youq mwh raemx noix de mbouj ndaej dembouj, mizseiz cungj hawq liux, cujyau lij dwg, de vanzcienz souh deihfueng hanhhaed. ⁽⁹⁸⁾ Cigdaengz Vajdwz fazmingz daihngaih cungj cwnghgigih, couh dwg sojgangj sueng'yiengq cwnghgigih le, cij ra daengz cungj yenzdungghih he, de siuhauq meiz caeuq raemx cix gag miz ok dungliz, gij naengzlig de vanzcienz souh bouxvunz gaemhanh, de ndaej senj bae senj dauq, doengzseiz bonjndang de youh dwg cungj soujduenh doidoengh he; cungj yenzdungghih neix dwg youq ndaw hawsingz sawjyungh, mbouj lumj loekraemx yienghhaenx youq lajmbanj sawjyungh, de ndaej sawj swnghcanj comz youq hawsingz,

(97) Fuzwjahbwz, 1625 nienz. Dwzgu, 1688 nienz. **306**

(98) Fazmingz yienhdaih vohlunzghih, sawj gunghyez fuengmienh yungh rengzraemx, baetduet le doenghbaez haujlai hanhhaed. **307**

mbouj lumj loekraemx yienghhaenx sawj swnghcanj faensanq youq lajmbanj⁽⁹⁹⁾, de youq gunghyi fuengmienh ndaej daengz bujben wngqyungh, youq genj dieg fuengmienh mbouj daih souh diegdeih diuzgient hanhhaed. Gij denhcaiz hungmbwk Vajdwz, biujyienh youq ndaw sozmingzsuh hangh conhli de youq 1784 nienz aeu ndaej haenx, de mbouj dawz gij cwnghgigih swhgeij gangj baenz dwg cungj fazmingz yungh youq daegbied muzdiz ndeu, cix dawz de gangj baenz dwg cungj fazdunggih daih gunghyez bujben wngqyungh haenx. Gij yunghcawq de youq ndaw sozmingzsuh ceijok haenx, miz mbangj (lumjbaenz cwnghgicuiz) gvaq le buenq aen lai sigij cij deng yungh.³⁰⁸ Hoeng de mwhhaenx caengzging simngeiz, cwnghgigih ndaej mbouj ndaej yungh haeuj hangzhaij fuengmienh bae. 1851 nienz, boux ciepswnj de, Bozwdun — Vajdwz Gunghswh, youq Lunzdunh gunghyez canjlanjvei gwnzde, liengh ok le aen cwnghgigih ceiq hung yungh youq yenjyangz lunzconz haenx.

Dan dwg youq gunghgi daj bouxvunz dangguh gunghgi cienjvaq baenz aen gihgai canghci hix couh dwg gunghgigih le, fazdunggih cij ndaej daengz cungj hingzsik doglaeb, vanzcienz baetduet rengz vunz hanhhaed ndeu. Yienghneix, gij dan aen gunghgigih raeuz youq baihgwnz gaujcaz haenx, couh gyangq baenz gihgi swnghcanj aen genjdanh

(99) “Youq daemjrok gunghcangz soujgunghyez cogeiz, genj giz dieg hwnq gunghcangj, dwg yawj miz mbouj miz gij raemx cukgaeuq daj sang cung doxroengz doidoengh loekraemx daeuj gietdingh; yienznaeuz yungh muhraemx hamz miz gyahdingz gunghyez dijhi haidaeuz nyaihsanq, hoeng doengh gij muhraemx neix itdingh aeu hwnq youq henz raemx riuздоengh, aen muhraemx caeuq aen muhraemx youh ciengzseiz doxliz gig gyae, sojlaiz, cungj muhraemx neix gangj de dwg hawsingz dijhi aen bouhfaenh ndeu, mboujyawx gangj de dwg lajmbanj dijhi aen bouhfaenh ndeu; cigdaengz sawjyungh rengz cwngghi dingjlawh raemxriuz le, gunghcangj cij gyonjcomz youq hawsingz caeuq giz dieg miz meiz miz raemx soqliengh cukgaeuq swnghcanj cwngghi yaek yungh haenx. Cwnghgigih dwg gij giekdae j gunghyez hawsingz.” (Ya Leizdwzgwzleizfuh 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1860 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》 daih 36 yieb)

yausu he. Seizneix, aen fazdunggihi ndeu ndaej doengzseiz doidoengh haujlai gunghcozgihi. Gaenriengz doengzseiz doidoengh gij gunghcozgihi soqliengh de demlai, fazdunggihi hix cingqcaih gyahung, cienzdoengh gihgou hix gaenriengz gyahung baenz aen canghci hungloet ndeu.

Seizneix, bietdingh aeu dawz haujlai cungj gihi doxdoengz youh doxgap guh caeuq gihi dihi song gienh saeh neix faenbied okdaeu.

Youq aen ciengzhab gaxgonq, daengx gienh canjbinj dwg youz aen gunghcozgihi ndeu guh caez. Gunghcozgihi guh caez gak cungj hong mbouj doxdoengz, doengh gij hong neix yienzlaiz dwg youz boux soujgunghyezcej ndeu yungh gij gunghgi swheij (lumjbaenz bouxdaemjbaengz hangznieb yungh aen congzrok daemjbaengz swheij) daeu guhbaenz, roxnaeuz dwg youz lai boux soujgunghyezcej doglaeb roxnaeuz dangguh boux cwngyenz soujgungh gunghcangz ndeu, yungh gak cungj gunghgi ciuq gonqlaeng bae guhbaenz.⁽¹⁰⁰⁾ Lumjbaenz, youq yienhdaih byuksaenq soujgungh gunghcangz ndawde, boux gunghyinz ndeu yungh fagbaebcej bae baeb ceij, lingh boux gunghyinz cat gyauhsuij, daihsam boux gunghyinz baeb gij bien byuksaenq, yawhbwh yaenq doz hwnjbae, daihsei q boux gunghyinz yaenq doz ndei bae, daengjdaengj. Moix aen byuksaenq, moix ginggvaq guh mbat hong gizbu ndeu, couh yaek cienj daengz lingh baez hong. Aen gihi guh byuksaenq ndeu yaepyet couh guhsat sojmiz doengh gij hong neix, caemhcaiq diemjung ndeu guh baenz 3000 aen byuksaenq roxnaeuz engq lai dem.³⁰⁹ 1862 nienz Lunzdunh gunghyez canjlanjvei gwnzde, liengh ok Meijgoz aen gihi cauhguh daehcej ndeu,

(100) Daj aen gvanhdenj gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng daeu yawj, daemjbaengz mbouj dwg gij soujgunghyez lauzdung genjdanh, dwg gij soujgunghyez lauzdung fukcab, vihneix, aen gihgai daemjbaengz dwg cungj gihi ndaej guhbaenz haujlai cungj hong ndeu. Miz vunz nyinhnaeuz, yienhdaih gihi haidauez dwg guh doengh gij hong gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng gaenq genjva haenx, cungj yawj-fap neix vanzienz loek lo. Youq gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz, yotfaiq caeuq daemjbaengz faen baenz le cungloih moq, sawjyungh gij gunghgi haenx hix gaijnedei caeuq gaijbienq lo, hoeng lauzdung gocwngz bonjndang mbouj dox faenhai saekdi, vanzlij dwg soujgunghyez singqcaet. Gihi giz hwnjdin de mbouj dwg lauzdung, dwg lauzdung swhliu.

ndaej gat ceij, duz gyauhsuij, baeb ceij, moix faencung guh ok 300 aen daehceij.³¹⁰ Youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez daengx aen gocwngz faen baenz geij cungj hong ciuq gonqlaeng guh haenx, seizneix youz aen gunghcozgih dwg gak cungj gunghgi giethab baenz de bae ndeu guhliux. Mboujguenj aen gunghcozgih yienghneix dan dwg gij gihgai ciuqei gij soujgungh gunghgi haemq fukcab haenx guhbaenz, roxnaeuz dwg youz gunghcangz soujgunghyez gak cungj cienmonz genjdanh gunghgi giethab baenz, youq ndaw gunghcangj, couh dwg youq ndaw aen gunghcangz aeu gihgi swnguncanj guh giekdae j haenx, cungj dauq raen miz genjdanh dox boiqhab guh, cungj boiqhab guh neix, sien biujyienh baenz gij gunghcozgih doengz cungj caemhcai q doengzseiz doengzcae z fatseng cozyung haenx gyonjcomz youq giz ndeu (gizneix camh mbouj gangj gunghyinz). Lumjbaenz, haujlai aen gihgai daemjbaengz gyonjcomz youq doengz aen cangjfangz ndeu, couh baenz aen gunghcangj daemjbaengz ndeu; haujlai aen cibuh gyonjcomz youq doengz aen cangjfangz ndeu, couh baenz aen gunghcangj dajnyib ndeu. Hoeng gizneix miz gisuz fuengmienh aeu dungjyiz, aenvih haujlai doengz cungj gunghcozgih, cungj dwg doengzseiz caemhcai q doengzdaengj dwk daj gij simdiuq aen yenzdunggih caezcaemh haenx ndaejdaengz diuqdoengh, neix dwg doenggvaq cienzdoengh gihgou cienzsoengq gvaqdaeuj, hoeng cienzdoengh gihgou doiq doengh gij gunghcozgih neix daeuj gangj, hix miz bouhfaenh ndeu dwg caezcaemh, aenvih de mboujgvaq dwg faen ok mbanj di faennga daegbied caeuq moix aen gunghgigih doxlien z hwnjdaeuj. Cingq lumj haujlai gunghgi dan gapbaenz gij gi'gvanh aen gunghcozgih ndeu ityiengh, haujlai gunghcozgih seizneix dan gapbaenz gij gi'gvanh doxdoengz cix caemh aen fazdung gihgou ndeu.

Hoeng, cijmiz youq lauzdung duisieng ciuq gonqlaeng doenggvaq haujlai gaihdon gocwngz mbouj doengz cix doxlien z haenx, doengh gij gocwngz neix dwg doengh giz deihfue ng youz haujlai gunghgigih gak mbouj doxdoengz hoeng youh dox bangbouj haenx daeuj guhbaenz, gij gihgi dihi caencingq de cij dingjlawh le gak aen doglaeb gihgi. Youq gizneix, gunghcangz soujgunghyez daemiz doengh cungj boiqhab guh aeu faengoeng guh giekdae j haenx youh raen miz lo, hoeng cungj boiqhab guh neix seizneix biujyienh baenz gak aen gizbu gunghcozgih dox giethab. Gij

cienmonz gunghgi gak cungj gizbu gunghyinz, lumjbaenz, ndaw mauzfangjciz soujgungh gunghcangz gij hong danz bwn、roi bwn、hwnj bwn、daemj bwn doengh yiengh neix sawjyungh gij gunghgi haenx, seizneix cienjvaq baenz gunghcozguh ndawde gak cungj cienmonz gunghgi, hoeng moix aen gunghcozguh youh youq ndaw gunghgi gihgou dijhi dox giethab haenx, bienqbaenz aen daegbied gi'gvanh ndeu, bae guh cungj ciznwngz daegbied ndeu. Youq ndaw bumwnz ceiq caeux yungh gihgi dijhi haenx, gunghcangz soujgunghyez bonjndang de, daihdaej vih gihgi dijhi vehfaen caeuq cujciz swngghanj gocwngz daezhawj le aen swyenz giekdaej he. ⁽¹⁰¹⁾ Hoeng gunghcangz soujgunghyez swngghanj caeuq gihgi swngghanj, song de baez haidaeuz couh miz cungj bonjcaet faenbied ndeu. Youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez, bouxdog gunghyinz roxnaeuz baenzcuj gunghyinz, itdingh aeu yungh gij soujgungh gunghgi swhgeij, bae guh liux moix aen gizbu gocwngz daegbied. Danghnaeuz gangj gunghyinz rox hab'wngq aen gocwngz neix, baenzneix aen gocwngz neix hix couh sien hab'wngq gunghyinz gonq. Youq gihgi swngghanj ndawde,

(101) Youq daih gunghyez seizdaih gaxgonq, mauzfangjciz gunghcangz soujgunghyez dwg Yinghgoz gij cujyau gunghcangz soujgunghyez de. Sojlaiz, youq 18 sigij 50 bi gonq, daih dingzlai saedniemh cungj dwg youq mauzfangjciz gunghcangz soujgunghyez ndawde guh. Gij gingniemh youq mauzfangjciz hangznieb aeu ndaej haenx, vih menzfangjciz hangznieb daiq daeuj le ndeicawq, yungh gihgai gyagoeng faiq yaek bwh gij hong de, mbouj lumj bwn'yiengz yienghhaenx dwgengz; doeklaeng cix doxbyonj, gihgai mauzfangjciz hangznieb dwg youq gwnz giekdaej gihgai menzfangjciz hangznieb haenx fazcanj hwnjdaeuj. Mauzfangjciz gunghcangz soujgunghyez mbangj di yausu, cigdaengz ceiqgaen geij cib bi cij nab haeuj ndaw gunghcangj cidu bae, lumjbaenz roi bwn couh dwg yienghneix. "Youq 'aen gihgi cingsaeq roi bwn', daegbied dwg aen gihgi cingsaeq roi bwn Lijswhdwz yienghsik haenx deng dawz bae yungh le, gij rengz gihgai cij gvangqlangh yungh daengz roi bwn fuengmienh gij gezgoj de fouzngreiz dwg sawj daihbuek gunghyinz saetnieb. Doenghbaez, bwn'yiengz dingzlai dwg youq ndawranz gyoengq gunghyinz roi bwn haenx yungh fwngz bae roi. Seizneix, itbuen cungj youq ndaw gunghcangj roi, cawz le siujsoq geij cungj hong daegbied vanzlij cingznyiengh yungh fwngz roi bwn'yiengz caixvaih, soujgungh lauzdung deng vut bae lo. Haujlai yungh fwngz roi bwn gunghyinz, youq ndaw gunghcangj ra ndaej hong guh lo, hoeng gij canjbinj gyoengq gunghyinz yungh fwngz roi bwn, beij gij canjbinj aen gihgi cix noix ndaej lai, sojlaiz, daihbuek roi bwn gunghyinz ciuqyiengh lij ra mbouj ndaej hong guh." (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1856 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 16 yieb)

aen cujgvanh faengoeng yenzcwz neix mbouj miz le. Youq gizneix, daengx aen gocwngz dwg gwzgvanh dwk ciuq gij singqcaet bonjndang de, faen baenz gak aen gapbaenz gaihdon, moix aen gizbu gocwngz baenzlawz guh liux caeuq gak aen gizbu gocwngz baenzlawz giethab yiengh vwndiz neix, youz lizyoz, vayoz daengjdaengj youq gisuz fuengmienh wngqyung h bae gajgez⁽¹⁰²⁾, dang'yienz, youq gizneix hix lumj gaxgonq ityiengh, lilun fangh'an aeu doenggvaq daihliengh cwkrom saedsaeh gingniemh, cij ndaej yied daeuj yied caezcienz. Moix aen gizbu gihgi ciuq gonqlaeng gung yienzliuh hawj aen gihgi gaenlaeng, aenvih sojmiz gizbu gihgi cungj doengzsez guh, canjbinj couh mboujduenh cawq youq swhgeij cauhaenz gocwngz gak aen gaihdon, mboujduenh daj aen swng hcanj gaihdon ndeu cienj daengz lingh aen swng hcanj gaihdon. Youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez, gizbu gunghyinz cigsoh boiqhab guh, sawj gak aen daegbied gunghyinz siujcuj baenz le itdingh beijlaehsoq, doengzyiengh, youq ndaw gihgi dijihi miz cujciz haenx, gak aen gizbu gihgi mboujduenh dox gyau-ciep gunghcoz, hix sawj gak gizbu gihgi gij soqmoeg, gveihmoz caeuq suzdu baenz le itdingh beijlaeh. Giethab gunghcozguh — seizneix dwg gak cungj dan aen gunghcozguh caeuq gak cuj gunghcozguh aen dijihi miz cujciz ndeu — daengx aen gocwngz gaenq guh liux haenx yied dwg lienzdaemh mbouj duenh, couh dwg yienzliuh daj daengx aen gocwngz aen gaihdon codauez cienj daengz aen gaihdon doeklaeng gatduenh yied noix, baenzneix, yienzliuh yied dwg mbouj baengh gij fwngz bouxvunz cix baengh gihgi bonjndang, daj aen swng hcanj gaihdon ndeu cienz-soengq daengz lingh aen swng hcanj gaihdon, giethab gunghcozguh couh yied caezcienz. Danghnaeuz gangj, youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez, gak aen daegbied gocwngz faenliz okbae, dwg aen yenzcwz youz faengoeng bonjndang ndaej okdaeuj, yienghhaenx fanj gvaqma, youq gij gunghcangj fatdad ndawde, gij miz ceiboijq cozyung haenx, dwg gak aen

(102) “Sojlaiz, gij yenzcwz gunghcangj cidu dwg: ……Dawz lauzdung gocwngz faen baenz gak aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh youqgaenj de, daeuj dingilawh gak boux soujgunghyezcej ndawde lauzdung faengoeng roxnaeuz faengaep.” (Youzwj 《Gunghcangj Cezyoz》 daih 20 yieb)

daegbied gocwngz lienzdaemh mbouj dingz.

Aen gihgi dijhi ndeu, mboujlwnh dwg lumj daemjbaengz hangznieb yienghhaenx, aeu doengz cungj gunghcozguh lingxcingx boiqhab guh daeuj guh giekdaej, roxnaeuz lumj yot faiqgeu hangznieb yienghhaenx, aeu gij gunghcozguh mbouj doxdoengz haenx giethab guh giekdaej, de baez youz aen swdung yenzdungguh ndeu bae doidoengh, bonjndang de couh baenz aen swdungguh hung ndeu. Daengx aen dijhi ndaej youz lumjbaenz cwnghgigih bae doidoengh, yienznaeuz lengq aen gunghgigih youq mbangj di hong lij aeu yungh gunghyinz, lumjbaenz, youq mwh caengz yungh swdung coujding fangjsahgih, coujding fangjsahgih couh aeu yungh gunghyinz bae fatdoengh, cingsaeq fangjsah daengz seizneix cungj lij dwg yienghneix; roxnaeuz, gihgi mbangj aen bouhfaenh itdingh aeu lumj gunghgi ityiengh, gauq gunghyinz doengh fwngz bae bang cij ndaej guh gunghcoz, lumjbaenz, cauhguh gihgi, youq mwh gij gyaqcax ndaej noddoengh lij caengz cienjvaq baenz swdung canghci haenx couh dwg yienghneix. Youq mwh gunghcozguh mbouj yungh vunz daeuj bang, couh ndaej guhbaenz gyagoeng yienzliuh sojmiz gij yinhdoengh noix mbouj ndaej de, cix dan aeu vunz youq henz de liuhleix haenx, raeuz couh miz le swdung gihgi dijhi, mboujgvaq, aen gihgi dijhi neix youq sicez fuengmienh, lij aeu mboujduenh bae gaijndei. Lumjbaenz, gij canghci faiqgeu gat seiz sawj fangjsahgih gag dingz, aen swdung gaihgvanh youq mwh gij faiqgeu ndaw lwtfaiq yungh liux, couh sawj aen gaijliengz cwnghgi cizgih sikhaek dingz ci haenx, cungj vanzcienz dwg yienhdaih fazmingz. Yienhdai cauh ceij gunghcangj ndaej gangj dwg aen laeh yienghndei swnghcanj lienzdaemh mbouj dingz caeuq wngqyungh swdung yienzleix haenx. Youq cauh ceij fuengmienh, raeuz ndaej ciengzsaey youh miz ik bae yenzgiu gij swnghcanj fuengsik mbouj doengz aeu gij swnghcanj swhliu mbouj doengz guh giekdaej haenx miz maz cabied, nem sevei swnghcanj gvanhaeh caeuq doengh gij swnghcanj fuengsik neix miz maz lienzhaeh, aenvih Dwzgoz cauhcej hangznieb gaeuq vih raeuz daezhawj le gij soujgunghyez swnghcanj denjhingz aen bumwnz neix, 17 sigij Hozlanz caeuq 18 sigij Fazgoz daezhawj le gij denjhingz caencingq gunghcangz soujgunghyez, yienhdaih Yinghgoz daezhawj le swdung swnghcanj denjhingz, linghvaih youq Cunghgoz caeuq Yindu, cigdaengz seizneix vanzlij miz

cungj gunghyez neix song cungj ciuhgeq Yasiya hingzik mbouj doxdoengz de.

Aen dijhi gunghcozgih miz cujcz doenggvaq conzdunggih youz aen swdunggih cungqgyang bae doidoengh haenx, dwg gihi swngghanj yiengh hingzdai cei q fatdad de. Youq gizneix, dwg aen gihi lumj duz-gvaiq hungloet ndeu dinglawh dan aen gihi, aen ndang de dawz baenz aen baenz aen ranz gunghcangj ciemq rim lo, gij rengz hung de, sien dwg youz gij yindung yinzrubrub ndaek ndang hungloet de cwgoemq dwk, yienzhaeuh youq mwh fouzsoq caencingq gunghcoz gi'gvanh baenqlloed-loed haenx bongh okdaeuj.

Youq mwh caengz okyienh gij gunghyinz cienmonz cauhguh cwngh-gigih, coujding fangjsahgih doengh gij neix, coujding fangjsahgih, cwnghgigih doengh gij neix couh gaenq okyienh lo, gijneix cingq lumj caengz miz canghdajnyib bouxvunz couh gaenq daenj buh ityiengh. Hoeng, gij fazmingz Vozganghsungh, Ahgwzlaiz, Vajdwz doengh gij vunz neix vihmaz ndaej saedyienh, dan dwg aenvih doengh gij fazmingzgyah neix ra daengz le gij gihi gunghyinz suglien soqliengh maqhuz lai, youq gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz couh gaenq bwh ndei haenx. Youq ndaw doengh gij gunghyinz neix, bouhfaenh ndeu dwg gak cungj cizyez doengh boux soujgunghyez doglaeb, lingh bouhfaenh dwg lienzhab gij gunghyinz lumj baihgong soj gangj youq ndaw soujgungh gunghcangz faengoeng gig yiemz haenx. ① Gaenriengz fazmingz demlai caeuq yaek yungh gij gihi fazmingz moq haenx miz demlai, it fuengmienh aen hangznieb cauhguh gihi ngoenz doek ngoenz faen baenz lai cungj lai yiengh doglaeb bumwnz, lingh fuengmienh gij faengoeng ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez cauhguh gihi de, hix ngoenz beij ngoenz fazcanj. Yienghneix, youq gizneix, youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez, raeuz yawj daengz le gij cigsoh gisuz giekdae daih gunghyez. Gunghcangz souj-

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 540 — 549 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

gunghyez swnghcanj le gihgi, hoeng daih gunghyez doenggvaq gihgi bangcoh, youq doengh gij swnghcanj lingjyiz de sien ciemq haenx, cawz bae le soujgunghyez swnghcanj caeuq gunghcangz soujgunghyez swnghcanj. Vihneix, gihgi swnghcanj dwg youq gij vuzciz giekdaej caeuq de mbouj dox hab'wngq haenx swhyienz hwng hwnjdaeu. Gihgi swnghcanj fazcanj daengz itdingh cingzdoh, couh bietdingh aeu doifan aen giekdaej bonjndang codaeuz dwg seizhaenx bungz daengz, doeklaeng youh youq ndaw hingz sik gaeuq de caenh'itbouh fazcanj haenx, laebhwnj aen giekdaej moq caeuq gij swnghcanj fuengsik bonjndang de dox hab'wngq. Cingq lumj youq mwh dan aen gihgi vanzlij aeu youz bouxvunz bae doidoengh haenx, de itcig dwg cungj gihgi iq ityiengh, cingq lumj youq mwh cwnghgigih lij caengz dingjlawh gij dungliz yienhmiz — cukseng, rumz caeuq raemx haenx, gihgi dihi mbouj gojnwngz swyouz fazcanj ityiengh, youq mwh gij swnghcanj swhliu hix couh dwg gihgi bonjndang daih gunghyez daegmiz, vanzlij aeu baengh rengz bouxvunz caeuq gij gi'gyauj dungxcaiz bouxvunz cij ndaej mizyouq haenx, hix couh dwg naeuz, youq mwh vanzlij youz gij gizbu gunghyinz ndaw soujgungh gunghcangz caeuq gij soujgunghyezcej baihrog soujgungh gunghcangz doengh cungj nohdang fatdad, lwgda soemraeh caeuq fajfwngz lingzgiuj de bae sawjyung h gunghgi iq lauzdung daeuj gietdingh haenx, daih gunghyez hix couh mbouj ndaej daengz cungfaen fazcanj lo. Sojlai, camh mbouj gangj gij gihgi yienghneix swnghcanj okdaeu gyaqcienz gig bengz, — cungj cingzgvang neix dangguh gij dunggih gag miz de bae ceiboij swhbwnj, — gij gunghyez gaenq yung h gihgi bae guh swnghcanj haenx gyahung, nem gihgi yung h haeuj swnghcanj bumwnz moq bae, vanzlij vanzcienz youz loih gunghyinz neix demgya lainoix daeuj gietdingh, loih gunghyinz neix aenvih gij cizyez gyoengqde daiq miz mbanj yisuzsing, cij ndaej cugciemh demgya cix mbouj ndaej demgya gig vaiq. Hoeng, daih gunghyez fazcanj daengz itdingh gaihdon, hix youq gisuz fuengmienh caeuq gij giekdaej soujgunghyez nem gunghcangz soujgunghyez swhgeij mbouj doxngamj. Gij gveihmoz fazdungguh, ciengz-

doengh gihgou caeuq gunghgigih ngoenz beij ngoenz gyahung; gaenriengz gunghgigih baetduet gij gapbaenz soujgunghyez yienghsik haidaeuz caengzging ceiboiq de, cix ndaej daengz gij swyouz hingzsik dan youz gij lizyoz yinvu de gietdingh haenx, gunghgigih gak aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh ngoenz beij ngoenz fukcab, lai yiengh caemhcai q miz gij gveihcwzsing ngoenz beij ngoenz yiemzgek de; swdung dijhi ngoenz beij ngoenz fazcanj; gij caizliuh nanz gyagoeng haenx ngoenz doek ngoenz mienx mbouj ndaej deng wngqyungh, lumjbaenz yungh diet dingjlawh faex⁽¹⁰³⁾; — sojmiz doengh gij neix cungj dwg gij yinvu swhyienz fatseng, yaek gaijgez doengh gij yinvu neix, dauqcawq cungj deng ndang'vunz hanhhaed. Doengh gij hanhhaed neix, couh lienz gij giethab gunghyinz ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez, hix cij ndaej youq itdingh cingzdoh bae gaijgez, cix mbouj ndaej daj gaenbonj bae gaijgez. Lumjbaenz, lumj aen yienhdaih yinsazgih, aen yienhdaih cwngghi daemjrok gihgi caeuq aen yienhdaih roi faiq gihgi doengh yiengh gihgi neix, gunghcangz soujgunghyez couh mbouj daezung ndaej.

Aen gunghyez bumwnz ndeu swngchcanj fuengsik fatseng bengwz, yaek yinxhwnj gizyawz bumwnz swngchcanj fuengsik bengwz. Gijneix sien nangq daengz doengh gij gunghyez bumwnz yienghneix: Aenvih sevi faengoeng cix golaeb hwnjdaej, cauhaenz swhgeij gag swngchcanj cungj

(103) Aen gihgai daemjrok codaeuz cujyau dwg aeu faex guh, gij yienhdaih gihgai daemjrok gaijliengz gvaq haenx dwg aeu diet guh. ³¹¹ Cijaeu gig seizbienh bae dawz aen yienhdaih cwngghi daemjrok caeuq aen cwngghi daemjrok gaeuq doxbeij baez he, dawz cudezcingj gij yienhdaih boqrumz gunghgi caeuq gij gihgai fungsieng loetnaek dangco ei bujdungh fungsieng guh baenz haenx doxbeij baez he, couh ndaej yawjok gij hingzsik gaeuq swngchcanj swhliu codaeuz baenzlawz ceiboiq gij hingzsik moq de. Hoeng, gij ceiq ndaej hawj vunz fug de, lauheiq dwg gij hojcehdouz mwh caengz fazmingz yienhdaih hojcehdouz cix sawqguh haenx lo. Cungj hojcehdouz neix saedsaeh miz song ga, lumj duzmax yienghhaenx yamq bae. Gaenriengz lizyoz caenh'itbough fazcanj caeuq saedsaeh gingniemh cwkrom roengzdaej, gij hingzsik aen gihgi cij vanzcienz youz lizyoz yienzleix daej gietdingh, yienghneix cij vanzcienz baetduet le cungj conzdungj yienghsik doengh gij gunghgi bienqbaenz gihgi haenx.

sanghbinj doglaeb he, hoeng youh dangguh aen cungjgocwngz ndeu gak aen gaihdon cix gaenjmaed lienzhaeh youq itheij. Vihneix, miz le gihgi yot faiqgeu, couh bietdingh aeu miz gihgi daemjbaengz, song yiengh neix youh sawj nyumx bieq hangznieb, yaenq va hangznieb caeuq nyumx saek hangznieb bietdingh aeu guh lizyoz caeuq vayoz gwzming. Doengzyiengh, lingsh fuengmienh, yotfaiq daemjbaengz hangznieb gwzming, youh yinxhwnj fazmingz aen gihgi gaujfaiq faenliz faiq senhvez caeuq cehfaiq, aenvih yiengh fazmingz neix, faiq swngghanj cij miz gojnwngz ciuq aen gveihmoz hungloet seizneix sihyau bae fazcanj. ⁽¹⁰⁴⁾ Hoeng, gunghnungzyez swngghanj fuengsik gwzming, daegbied sawj sevei swngghanj gocwngz itbuen diuzgienh hix couh dwg gyaudoeng daehyinh soujduenh bietdingh aeu guh gwzming. Cingq lumj gij gyaudoeng daehyinh soujduenh aeu gij siujnungzyez daiqmiz gyahdingz fuyez caeuq gij soujgunghyez hawsingz guh “cotsim”³¹² (gou ciqyungh gij vah Fulizyez) sevei soj miz haenx, doiq aen gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz miz gij sevei faengoeng gyahung, lauzdung swhliu dem gunghyinz gyonjcomz caeuq cizminzdi hawciengz haenx, baenzbaenz cungj mbouj ndaej muenxcuk gij swngghanj sihyau de, ndigah saedsaeh ma gangj gaenq fatseng le bengwz ityiengh, gij gyaudoeng daehyinh soujduenh gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz louz roengzdaeuj haenx, gig vaiq youh mbouj hab'wngq daih gunghyez, lumj aen gaz nei hanhhaed gij daih gunghyez miz swngghanj suzdu gig guengz swngghanj gveihmoz hungloet, ciengzseiz dawz daihliengh swhbwnj dem gunghyinz youz aen swngghanj lingjyiz ndeu cuengqhaeuj lingsh aen swngghanj lingjyiz bae caiqlij miz gij seiqgyaiq hawciengz lienzhaeh saen

(104) Cigdaengz ceiqaenh, youq 18 sigij fazmingz gak cungj gihgi ndawde, yaek suenq aengaujfaiq vunz Meijgoz Yihlaiz Veidwniz fazmingz haenx, youq bonjcaet fuengmienh bienqvaq ceiq noix. Dan dwg youq ceiqaenh geij cib bi (1867 nienz gaxgonq), aenvih lingsh boux vunz Meijgoz, boux Aihmwzlij sienseng youq Niuzyoz Couh Auwjbahniz de, guh yiengh gaijcaenh genjdanh youh mizyauq, gij gihgi Veidwniz cij bienqbaenz gaeuqgeq bae. **310**

laeb haenx. Ndigah, mbouj gangj aen hangznieb cauh ruzgangfung gaenq vanzcienz fatseng bengwz haenx, gyaudoeng daehyinh hangznieb dwg cugciemh baengh lunzconz ndaw dah, dietloh, yenjyangz lunzconz caeuq denbau aen dijhi neix, cix hab'wngq le gij swnghcanj fuengsik daih gunghyez. Hoeng, seizneix yaek doiq ndaek diet hungloet guh yungzvaq dizlienh, hanhciep, gatsoek, fei congh caeuq guh baenz yiengh, youh aeu miz gihgi hungloet, cauhguh gij gihgi yienghneix, gunghcangz soujgunghyez aen hangznieb cauhguh gihgi haenx guh mbouj okdaeuj law.

Vihneix, daih gunghyez bietdingh aeu gaemguenj gij swnghcanj swhliu de daegmiz haenx, couh dwg gihgi bonjndang, bietdingh aeu yungh gihgi bae swnghcanj gihgi. Yienghneix, daih gunghyez cij laebhwnj gij gisuz giekdaej caeuq swhgeij dox hab'wngq, cij ndaej swhgeij gag laeb hwnjdaeuj. Gaenriengz 19 sigij haidaeuz geij cib bi de gihgi swnghcanj ndaej fazcanj, gihgi saedsaeh dwg cugciemh rox cauhguh gunghgigih lo. Hoeng dan dwg daengz le ceiqgaenh geij cib bi, aenvih daih gveihmoz dietloh gensez caeuq yenjyangz hangzyin saehnieb fazcanj, gij gihgi hungloet yungh daeuj cauhguh yenzdungguh haenx cij swnghcanj okdaeuj.

Gij swnghcanj diuzgienth ceiq youqgaenj yungh gihgi cauhguh gihgi, dwg aeu miz gij fazdungguh ndaej gunghawj gak cungj giengzdoh ligliengh, doengzseiz youh vanzcienz souh bouxvunz gaemhanh. Cwnghgigih gaenq dwg gij gihgi yienghneix. Hoeng, gihgi gak aen bugen soj bietdingh aeu miz yiengh gijhoz hingzcang gig cinj de, lumjbaenz sienqsoh, bingzmienh, aenluenz, yenzcuhingz, yenzcuihgingz caeuq giuzhingz, hix doengzseiz aeu yungh gihgi bae swnghcanj. Youq 19 sigij haidaeuz 10 bi, Hwnghli Mozswgli fazmingz le aen gyaqcax ndaej nod bae nod dauq, gaijgez le aen vwndiz neix. Cungj gyaqcax neix mbouj geij nanz couh gaijbaenz swdung fuengsik, ginggvaq gaijjang le, daj gwnz senzcangz de haidaeuz deng sawjyungh haenx, senj daengz gizyawz gij gihgi cauhguh gihgi haenx.³¹³ Cungj gihgai canghei neix, mbouj dwg dingjlawh moux cungj daegbied gunghgi, dwg dingjlawh fwngz bouxvunz. Doenghbaez it-

dingh aeu yungh fwngz dawz gij bakcax gatsoek gunghgi daengjdaengj, doiqingq roxnaeuz gya youq gwnz lauzdung caizliuh (lumjbaenz diet), cij ndaej cauh ok itdingh hingzcang daeuj. Seizneix miz le cungj canghci neix, couh ndaej cauh ok gij gijhoz hingzcang gak gienh bugen aen gihgi, caemhcai

“Gij cingzdoh yungzheih, cinjdeng caeuq riengjvaiq haenx, dwg mboujlwnh gij fwngz boux gunghyinz ceiq suglien h youh gig miz gingniemh lawz cungj fouzfaп guh daengz” (105).

Danghnaeuz raeuz seizneix bae gaujcaz gihgi cauhguh hangznieb soj yungh gij gihgi ndawde aen bouhfaenһ gapbaenz caencingq gunghgigih haenx, yienghhaenx, soujgunghyez gunghgi couh dauq yienh okdaeuj lo, mboujgvaq gveihmoz gig hungloet. Lumjbaenz, concangz aen bouhfaenһ guhhong de, dwg aen condouz hungloet ndeu, de youz cwnghgigih doi-doengh, mbouj miz cungj condouz neix, couh mbouj gojnwngz swnghcanj ok gij doengzluenz aen cwnghgigih hung caeuq aen suiьyazgih yungh haenx. Aen gihgai senzcangz dwg ciuq gij yiengh bujdungh senzcangz yungh din caij haenx gyalai cikconq guhbaenz; baucangz dwg boux moeg-cienghdiet ndeu, gij gunghgi de gyagoeng diet soj yungh haenx, couh dwg doengh gij gunghgi boux canghfaex yungh daeuj gyagoeng faex; Lunzdunh Cauconzcangj gij gunghgi gat gyauhhozbanj haenx, dwg fag-

(105) 《Gij Gunghyez Gak Aen Guek》1855 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 2 bouh daih 239 yieb. Bouh saw neix youq gizneix lij ganginaeuz: “Mboujguenj senzcangz aen fugen neix geijlai genjdanh, daj baihrog yawj baenzlawz mbouj youqgaenj, hoeng raeuz nyinhnaeuz, ndaej mbouj gangj mauh saekdi dwk naeuz, de doiq gihgi sawjyungh guh gajlienzг caeuq doigvangq soj miz gij yingjyangj haenx, mbouj noix gvaq Vajdwz gajlienzг cwnghgigih soj miz gij yingjyangj haenx. Sawjyungh cungj fugen neix, sikhaek sawj gak cungj gihgi bienq ndei caeuq bienzngeiz lo, caiqlij doidoengh le fazmingz moq caeuq gajlienzг moq.”

daeq hungloet ndeu; gij gunghgi aen gihgi daetcaiz doxgaiq, dwg faggeuz hung dwk sawj vunz doeksaet bae, de daet diet couh lumj canghdajnyib daet baengz ityiengh; cwngghicuz gauq ndaek cuiz bujdungh guhhong, hoeng cungj cuiz neix naek dwk lienz Dozwj hix yaengx mbouj hwnj-daeuj. (106) ³¹⁴ Lumjbaenz, doengh gij cwngghicuz Neisijmizswh fazmingz neix ndawde, miz cungj he naek 6 dunh lai, daj 7 yinghciz sang cigcig doek youq gwnz hengdiet naek 36 dunh bae. De dwk soiq ndaek rin vah-ganghsiz ndeu mbouj dwgengz saek di, hix ndaej menhmenh baez mbat baez mbat ding diuzding haеuj ndaek fax unqnemq bae. (107) ³¹⁶

Lauzdung swhliu aeundaej gihgi cungj vuzciz mizyouq fuengsik neix, iugouz aeu rengz swyenz bae dingjlawh rengz vunz, aeu gagrox wngq-yungh swyenz gohyoz bae dingjlawh gij gveihcwz gaenq doenghengz daj ndaw gingniemh ndaej daеuj haenx. Youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgungh-yez, sevei lauzdung gocwngz aen cujciz de cungj dwg cujgvanh, dwg giz-bu gunghyinz giethab hwnjdaeuj; youq ndaw gihgi dijhi, daih gunghyez miz gij swngghanj youjgihdij vanzcienz dwg gwzgvanh haenx, aen youj-gihdij neix dangguh gij vuzciz swngghanj diuzgienh yienhmiz, okyienh youq dangqnaj gunghyinz. Youq genjdanh boiqhab guh ndawde, couh lienz youq gij boiqhab guh aenvih faengoeng cix bienqbaenz conhyezva ndawde, gij gunghyinz gaenq seveiva haenx caenxdeuz dan boux gungh-yinz, lij lainoix dwg cungj yienhsiengq saekseiz miz. Hoeng gihgi, cawz le siujsoq laehvaih laj neix yaek damz daengz, cix cijmiz doenggvaq gij lauzdung cigsoh seveiva roxnaeuz gij lauzdung doengzcaeз haenx, cij fat-seng cozyung. Vihneix, lauzdung gocwngz gij singqcaet boiqhab guh de,

(106) Youq Lunzdunh miz cungj gihgi dajcauh lunzconz buzlunzcuz ndeu heuh-guh “Dozwj”. Cungj gihgi neix dajcauh diuzsug naek $16 \frac{1}{2}$ dunh ndeu, couh lumj canghdiet daj aen dietdaezmax ndeu yienghhaenx yungzheih. ³¹⁵

(107) Doengh gij gihgi gyagoeng faex hix ndaej siuj gveihmoz sawjyungh haenx, dingzlai dwg vunz Meijgoz fazmingz.

seizneix baenz le youz lauzdung swhliu bonjndang singqcaet gietdingh cix
youq gisuz fuengmienh noix mbouj ndaej lo.

2. Gij Gyaciz Aen Gihgi Cienj Haeuj Canjbinj Bae

Raeuz gaenq rox, gij swnghcanjliz youz boiqhab guh caeuq faengoenz miz okdaeuj haenx, mbouj yungh swhbwnj saek faen ngaenz. ① De dwg gij swyenzliz sevei lauzdung. Gij swyenzliz yungh youq swnghcanj gocwngz haenx, lumbaenz cwngghi, raemx daengjdaengj, hix mbouj yungh saek faen ngaenz. Hoeng, cingq lumj bouxvunz diemcaw yaek yungh bwt ityiengh, bouxvunz yaek youq swnghcanj fuengmienh siuhfei swyenzliz, couh aeu cungj “doxgaiq fwngz bouxvunz cauh okdaeuj” ndeu³¹⁷. Yaek yungh gij dungliz raemx, couh aeu miz loekraemx, yaek yungh gij yazliz cwngghi, couh aeu miz cwngghigih. Yungh swyenzliz dwg yienghneix, yungh gohyoz hix dwg yienghneix. Gij swzcinh bienliz gvild ndaw fanvez denliuz cozyung haenx, roxnaeuz gij gvild denliuz hopheux diet doenggvaq cix sawj diet miz swzsing haenx baez deng fatyienh, couh mbouj yungh saek faen ngaenz lo. (108) Hoeng yaek youq denbau daengj fuengmienh leihyungh doengh gij gvild neix, couh aeu miz gij sezbei gig fukcab youh gig bengz. Raeuz gaenq rox, gunghgi lij mbouj caengz deng gihgi caenxdeuz. De youz yiengh gunghgi iq ndangdaejuvunz, doenggvaq gyadaih gveihmoz, demgya soqliengh, fazcanj baenz gij

(108) Gohyoz itcig mbouj yungh swhbwnjgyah “saek faen ngaenz”, hoeng yienghneix mbouj miz saekdi gazngaih gyoengqde bae leihyungh gohyoz. Swhbwnj lumj gyangwn gij lauzdung bouxwnq ityiengh, gyangwn gij gohyoz “bouxwnq”. Hoeng, “swhbwnjujyi” ciemqmiz caeuq “goyinz” ciemqmiz gohyoz roxnaeuz vuzciz caizfouq, dwg song gienh saeh gig mbouj doxdoengz. Youzwj bozsw bonjfaenh de caengzging siengsim dwk danqnaeuz, gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj dwggyaez, sawjyungh gihgi de doiq lizyoz mbouj rox saekdi. Lijbihih hix lwnhgangj gvaq gyoengq vayoz gunghcangj lauxbanj Yinghgoz doiq vayoz mbouj rox saek yiengh.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 510 — 521、526 — 528、535 — 539、551 — 553、569 — 571、576 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

gunghgi gihgou youz bouxvunz cauh okdaeu. ①Seizneix swhbwnj mbouj aeu gunghyinz yungh soujgungh gunghgi bae lauzdung, cix aeu gunghyinz yungh aen gihgi gag rox gaemguenj gunghgi ndeu bae guhhong. Ndigah, danghnaeuz gangj daih gunghyez dawz gij swyenzliz hungloet caeuq swyenz gohyoz gyoeb haeuj swnghcanj gocwngz bae, bietyienz ndaej daihdaih daezsang lauzdung swnghcanjliz, diemj neix dwg bae yawj couh rox cingcuj lo, baenzneix, swnghcanjliz cungj daezsang neix bingq mbouj dwg baengh demgya lingh fuengmienh lauzdung siuhauq vuenh ndaej daeuj, diemj neix cix baenzbaenz mbouj dwg doengzyienh baez yawj couh rox cingcuj. Lumj mboujbienq swhbwnj sojmiz gizyawz gapbaenz bouhfaenh ityiengh, gihgi mbouj cauh ok gyaciz, hoeng de dawz gij gyaciz bonjndang, cienj daengz gij canjbinj youz gij fuzvu de swnghcanj okdaeu haenx. Gihgi miz gyaciz, cix dawz gyaciz cienj hawj canjbinj, coengz gijneix daeuj gangj, de dwg canjbinj gyaciz aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh ndeu. Gihgi mbouj dwg sawj canjbinj bienq cienh, dwg ciuq gij gyaciz bonjndang de sawj canjbinj bienq bengz. Gig yienhda, gihgi caeuq aen gihgi dijhi fatdad cungj lauzdung swhliu daih gunghyez daegmiz neix, youq gyaciz fuengmienh, beij gij lauzdung swhliu soujgunghyez swnghcanj caeuq gunghcangz soujgunghyez swnghcanj, demlai dwk mbouj miz maz beij ndaej.

Sien wngdang ceijok, gihgi cungj dwg cienzbouh haeuj lauzdung gocwngz bae, itcig dan dwg miz bouhfaenh haeuj daengz gyaciz demlai gocwngz. Gij gyaciz de gya haeujbae haenx, baenzbaenz mbouj hung gvaq gij gyaciz de aenvih deng muzhed cix bingzyaenz saet bae haenx. Ndigah, gij gyaciz aen gihgi caeuq gij gyaciz bouhfaenh aen gihgi dinghgeiz cienj hawj canjbinj haenx, cengca gig daih. Gij gihgi dangguh aen yausu cauxbaenz gyaciz caeuq gij gihgi dangguh aen yausu cauxbaenz canjbinj haenx, cengca gig daih. Doengz aen gihgi ndeu youq doengz aen lauzdung gocwngz ndawde, gij seizgeiz fanfuk sawjyungh haenx yied raez, cungj cengca neix couh yied daih. Dang'yienz, raeuz gaenq rox, moix cungj lauzdung swhliu roxnaeuz swnghcanj gunghgi caencingq de, cungj dwg cienzbouh haeuj daengz lauzdung gocwngz bae, itcig dan dwg ciuq

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 585 — 589 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

de moix ngoenz bingzyaenz sonjhauq bae geijlai, cix miz bouhfaenh haeuj daengz gyaciz demlai gocwngz bae^①. Hoeng, sawjyung h caeuq muzhed cungj cengca neix, youq gihgi fuengmienh beij youq gunghgi fuengmienh hung ndaej lai, aenvih gihgi dwg youz gij caizliuh haemq naihyungh haenx guhbaenz, souhmingh haemq raez; aenvih sawjyung h gihgi aeu ciuqsouj gij gohyoz gvilwd yiemzgek, ndaej engq lai bae mbaetyungh gak aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh de caeuq gij siuhfei sw hliu de siuhauq haenx; doeklaeng, aenvih gij swng hcanj fanveiz gihgi beij gij swng hcanj fanveiz gunghgi gvangq dwk fouzbeij. Danghnaeuz raeuz mbouj suenq gihgi caeuq gunghgi song de gij moix ngoenz bingzyaenz feiqyung h haenx, hix couh dwg mbouj suenq aen gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh aenvih gyoengqde moix ngoenz bingzyaenz sonjhauq caeuq yungh bae gij gihyouz、meiz daengj caizliuh bangbouj cix gya haeuj canjbinj bae haenx, baenzneix, gij cozyung gyoengqde dwg mbouj yungh gijmaz daigya, caeuq gij sw-yenzliz caengz ginggvaq vunzloih gyagoeng couh gaenq mizyouq haenx vanzcienz doxdoengz. Gihgi swng hcanj cozyung fanveiz yied beij gunghgi hung, aen fanveiz fuzvu mbouj aeu daigya de hix couh yied beij gunghgi hung. Dan dwg youq ndaw daih gunghyez, bouxvunz cij hag rox hawj sw hgeij gij canjbinj doenghbaez、gaenq cienj baenz lauzdung dui sieng haenx, daih gveihmoz、lumj swyenzliz yienghhaenx mbouj aeu daigya bae

fatseng cozyung. (109)

Youq mwh gaujcaz boiqhab guh caeuq gunghcangz soujgunghyez, raeuz roxdaengz, doengzcaez siuhfei moux cungj swnghcanj diuzgienh caezcaemh (lumjbaenz gencuzvuz daengj), beij dan boux gunghyinz siuhfei gij swnghcanj diuzgienh faensanq haenx haemq mbaetyungh, ndigah ndaej sawj canjbinj lai cienh di. ① Youq aen ciengzhab gihgi swnghcanj, mboujdan aen gunghcozgih ndeu miz haujlai gunghgi doengzcaez siuhfei gij ndangdaej aen gunghcozgih ndeu, caemhcaiq haujlai gunghcozgih doengzcaez siuhfei doengz aen fazdunggih ndeu caeuq bouhfaenh cienzdoengh gihgou.

Danghnaeuz gij gyaciz aen gihgi caeuq gij gyaciz bouhfaenh aen gihgi cienj hawj canjbinj ngoenznaengz haenx song de aen ca'nggeg gaenq dingh, baenzneix, aen gyaciz bouhfaenh neix sawj canjbinj bienq bengz lainoix, sien youz canjbinj soqliengh daeuj gietdingh, couh lumj dwg youz canjbinj menciz daeuj gietdingh ityiengh. Boux Beiwnhswh sienseng Bulaizgwzbnj, youq 1857 nienz fatbiuj bien yenjgyangj ndeu ndawde geiqsuenq gvaq:

“It gihgai majliz caensaed (109a) ndaej doidoengh 450 aen lwtfaiq swdung couj-

(109a) [Daih 3 banj cawqmingz: It “majliz” dangq gij rengz it faencung 33000 yinghciz bangq, couh dwg gij rengz dangq it faencung sawj 33000 bangq naek swng-

(109) Lijgyahduz mizseiz gig yawjnaek gihgi cungj cozyung neix (hoeng de mbouj gangjmingz cungj cozyung neix, lumj de mbouj gangjmingz gij itbuen cabied lauzdung gocwngz caeuq gyaciz demlai gocwngz ityiengh), cauhbaenz mizseiz lumz le gij gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh gihgi cienj haeuj canjbinj bae haenx, cix dawz gihgi caeuq swyenzliz vanzcienz gyonj guh yiengh ndeu. Lumjbaenz de naeuz: “Yadangh Swhmiz coengzlaiz mbouj yawjsiuj swyenzliz caeuq gihgi vih raeuz daezhawj gij fuzvu haenx, de gig habdangq dwk doiq gij gyaciz gyoengqde gya haeuj sanghbinj bae haenx, dawz singqcaet faenbied okdaeuj Aenvih gyoengqde guhhong mbouj aeu feiqyungh, gyoengqde vih raeuz daezhawj bangcoh, couh mbouj sawj gyauvuenh gyaciz lai demgya saekdi.” (Lijgyahduz 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Caeuq Cienzgvaeh Yienzleix》 daih 336、337 yieb) Dang'yieng, Lijgyahduz yungh cungj yawjfpap neix bae buek Yang Bah Sazyih dwg deng liux, aenvih Yang Bah Sazyih luenhnaeuz, gihgi daezhawj gij “fuzvu” haenx cauh ok aen gyaciz gapbaenz “cienzleih” bouhfaenh. 318

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 320 — 322 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

sang it yinghciz, roxnaeuz it faencung sawj it bangq naek swngsang 33000 yinghciz. Neix couh dwg gij majliz baihgwnz soj gangj^②. Hoeng youq gij vah sanghyez ngoenznaengz gangj ndawde, nem bonj saw neix moux di yinjvwnz ndawde, dwg dawz gij “ngegdingh” majliz caeuq “sanghyez” majliz roxnaeuz “cijsi” majliz doengz aen gihgi ndeu faenbied okdaeuj. Majliz gaeuq roxnaeuz ngegdingh majliz, dan dwg gaengawq hozswz cunghcwngz caeuq gigangh cizging bae geiqsuenq, vanzcienz mbouj dawz cwngghi yazliz caeuq hozswz suzdu suenq haeujbae. Neix saedsaeh couh dwg naeuz, danghnaeuz nyinhnaeuz aen cwngghigih neix lumjbaenz miz 50 majliz, yienghhaenx dwg ceij yungh Bozwdun caeuq Vajdwz seizdaih gij cwngghi yazliz nyieg iq yienghhaenx caeuq gij hozswz suzdu daemq yienghhaenx daeuj doidoengh. Hoeng daj mwhhaenx hwnj, song aen yinhsu neix cungj daihdaih demgiengz lo. Vihliux rau ok aen

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 512 — 515、546 — 548 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

② Raen youq bonj gienj daih 591 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

ding fangjsahgih nem gij sezbei bengx de, roxnaeuz ndaej doidoengh 200 aen lwtfaiq giding fangjsahgih, roxnaeuz ndaej doidoengh 15 aen congzrok daemj gij najbaengz gvangq 40 yinghcun nem cingj diuz ging、giengh faiqgeu daengj canghci. ”³¹⁹

It cwnghgi majliz moix ngoenz feiqyungh nem gij sonjhauq aen gihgi de doidoeng haenx, youq daih`it cungj cingzgvang, dwg faenboiq hawj gij canjbinj 450 aen lwtfaiq coujding fangjsahgih moix ngoenz swnghcanj ok-daeuj haenx; youq daihngeih cungj cingzgvang, dwg faenboiq hawj gij canjbinj 200 aen lwtfaiq giding fangjsahgih moix ngoenz swnghcanj ok-daeuj haenx; youq daihsam cungj cingzgvang, dwg faenboiq hawj gij canjbinj 15 aen gihgai congzrok moix ngoenz swnghcanj ok-daeuj haenx. Yawj ndaej ok, gij gyaciz cienj hawj it angsw h faiqgeu roxnaeuz it max baengz haenx, dan dwg bouhfaenh gig iq he. Aen laeh cwnghgicuz baihgwnz gangj daengz haenx hix dwg yienghneix. ^② Aenvih cwnghgicuz gij moix ngoenz muzhed de caeuq siuhauq meis daengjdaengj, dwg faenboiq hawj gij diet gig lai moix ngoenz aeu dub haenx, sojlaiz youq moix Yinghdan diet dan demgya bouhfaenh gyaciz gig iq ndeu; hoeng danghnaeuz yungh aen gunghgi gig hung neix bae ding dinglwg, yienghhaenx gij gyaciz faenboiq hawj moix Yinghdan couh gig hung lo.

gihgi ndeu seizneix saedsaeh daezhawj gij rengz gihgai de, gaenq fazmingz le gij cij-sigi biujmingz cwnghgi yazliz. Hozswz suzdu yungzheih doekdingh. Ndigah, aen gihgi ndeu “ciji” majliz roxnaeuz “sanghyez” majliz miz geijlai, ndaej yungh aen suyoj goengsik ndeu daeuj geiqsuenq, aen goengsik neix doengzseiz baudaengz gigangh ciz-ging、hozswz cunghcwnz gauhdu、hozswz suzdu caeuq cwnghgi yazliz, baenzneix biujmingz aen gihgi neix it faencung saedsaeh ndaej daezhawj geijlai 33000 yinghciz bangq. Ndigah, it ngegdingh majliz saedsaeh ndaej daezhawj 3、4 engqdaengz 5 ciji majliz roxnaeuz saedsaeh majliz. Gya aen cawqmingz neix, dwg vihliux gangjmingz baihlaeng gak giz yinjvwnz. — Fuz Wnh]^①

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 652 — 654 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz.

② Raen youq bonj gienj daih 605 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

Danghnaeuz gij cozyung fanveiz aen gunghcozguh gaenq dingh, hix couh dwg naeuz, gij gunghgi soqliengh aen gunghcozguh gaenq dingh, roxnaeuz youq mwh nangq daengz rengz, gunghcozguh gunghgi gveihmoz gaenq dingh, yienghhaenx gij soqliengh canjbinj couh youz gunghcozguh guhhong vaiqmenh daeuj gietdingh, lumjbaenz, youz gij conjsuz aen lwt-faiq roxnaeuz cwnghgicuz moix faencung dubdaj baezsoq daeuj gietdingh. Moux di cwnghgicuz hung moix faencung ndaej dub 70 baez; aen conhli doncaugih Laidwz, yungh cwnghgicuz iq diz lwtfaiq, moix faencung ndaej dub 700 baez. **320**

Danghnaeuz gij gyaciz gihgi cienj hawj canjbinj haenx, aen bijliz de gaenq dingh, yienghhaenx, aen gyaciz bouhfaenh neix hung'iq couh youz gihgi bonjndang gyaciz hung'iq daeuj gietdingh. ⁽¹¹⁰⁾ Gihgi bonjndang bauhamz gij lauzdung de yied noix, gij gyaciz de gya haeuj canjbinj bae hix couh yied noix. Gij gyaciz de cienj deuz yied iq, gij swnghecanj yauliz de couh yied sang, gij fuzvu de couh yied ciepgaenh gij fuzvu swyenzliz. Yungh gihgi swnghecanj gihgi, couh sawj gij gyaciz aen gihgi caeuq gij gveihmoz, cozyung aen gihgi, sienghdui daeuj gangj dwg gyangqdaemq roengzdaeuj.

Doiq gij gyagwz cungj sanghbinj youz soujgunghyez roxnaeuz gungh-

(110) Gij bouxyawjsaw deng swhbwnjcuji gvanhnen cughaed haenx, youq giz-neix dang'yienz couh doiq mbouj damz daengz gij "leihsik" gihgi ciuq gij swhbwnj gyaciz de gya haeuj canjbinj bae roxnyinh hojsik. Hoeng, gig yungzheih roxyiuj, gihgi lumj mbouj bienq swhbwnj ndawde sojmiz gizyawz gapbaenz bouhfaenh ityiengh, bingq mbouj swnghecanj gyaciz moq, vihneix cix mbouj gojnwngz gya haeuj gij gyaciz moq heuhguh "leihsik" de bae. Daihngaih, gig yienhda, gizneix soj gangj dwg gyaciz lwyawz swnghecanj, ndigah, mbouj ndaej yawhsien gyajdingh gyaciz lwyawz moux aen bouhfaenh heuhguh "leihsik". Cungj geiqsuenq fuengfap swhbwnjcuji, baez yawj couh dwg gig mbouj hab cingzleix, dwg caeuq gyaciz cauxbaenz gvilwd dox mauzdun. Diemj neix youq dauq saw neix daihsam cek¹⁸⁰ ndawde yaek guh gangjmingz.

cangz soujgunghyez swnghcanj caeuq gij gyagwz doengz cungj sanghbinj youz gihgi swnghcanj haenx, doxbeij faensik baez ndeu, itbuen ndaej ok aen gietlwnh yienghneix: Youq gihgi canjbinj ndawde, gij gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh youz lauzdung swhliu cienj daeuj de, sienghdui daeuj gangj dwg demlai lo, hoeng cezdui daeuj gangj dwg gemjnoix lo. Neix couh dwg naeuz, gij cezduilieng de dwg gemjnoix lo, hoeng aen liengh de caeuq canjbinj (lumjbaenz bangq faiqgeu ndeu) cungjgyaciz doxbeij haenx dwg demlai lo. ⁽¹¹¹⁾ Gig yienhda, danghnaeuz swnghcanj aen gihgi

(111) Youq mwh gihgi caenxdeuz duzmax roxnaeuz gizyawz duz cukseng dan dwg dangguh dungliz, cix mbouj dwg dangguh aen gihgi gaijbienq vuzciz hingszik bae sawjyungh haenx, aen gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh gihgi soj gya haeujbae neix, mbouj-lwnh cezdui daeuj gangj roxnaeuz sienghdui daeuj gangj cungj yaek gemjnoix. Swnh-bienh daez baez he, ciuq aen ding'yi Dizgajwz gangj haenx, doenghduz dwg cungj gihgi lingxcingx ³²¹, de dwg yungh cungj lwgda gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz caeuq cunghsigij mbouj doengz haenx bae yawj vwndiz. Youq cunghsigij, doenghduz deng yawjbaenz gij bangfwngz bouxvunz, doeklaeng Fungz Hahlwz sienseng youq ndaw bonj saw «Gozyahyoz Dauqhwngh» de, youh dwg yienghneix yawj. ³²² Dizgajwz caeuq Beizgwnh ityiengh, nyinhnaeuz swnghcanj hingzdai ndaej gaijbienq caeuq bouxvunz doiq swyenz guh saedsaeh dungjci, dwg swhveiz fuengfap gaijbienq cauxbaenz. ³²³ Bonj «Lwnh Fuengfap» de couh gangjmingz le diemj neix, de youq bonj saw neix sij naeuz: “Ndaej <yungh gij fuengfap de gaisau daengz ndaw cezyoz haenx> aeundaer cungj cihsiz doiq swnghhoz gig mizik he, ra daengz cungj sizcenj cezyoz he, bae dingjlawh gij swnben cezyoz ndawhag soj gangj, baengh sizcenj cezyoz daeuj bangcoh, raeuz couh ndaej lumj liujgaj gak cungj cizey gyoengq soujgunghyezcej raeuz ityiengh, cingcuj dwk liujgaj gij ligliengh caeuq yunghcawq feiz, raemx, hoengqheiq, singhgiuz nem gizyawz sojmiz gij doxgaiq seiqhenz raeuz, yienghneix raeuz couh ndaej youq sojmiz giz dieg habngamj de, leihyungh doengh gij ligliengh caeuq yunghcawq neix, yienghneix couh sawj swngeij bienqbaenz bouxcawj swyenz caeuq boux ciemqmiz swyenz”, caemhcaiq “coicaenh vunzloih swnghhoz bienq caez-cienz bae”. Youq bonj saw «Lwnh Mouyiz» (1691 nienz) Dazdwzli Nozsw h cozsw sij haenx, ndaw siyenz de sij naeuz, gij fuengfap Dizgajwz wngqyungh youq cwngci ginghcieyoz fuengmienh, haidaeuz sawj cwngci ginghcieyoz baetduet le gij saenzvah ciuqgeq caeuq maezsaenq gvanhnen gvendaengz hobi, sanghyez daengj. Hoeng itbuen daeuj gangj, Yinghgoz gij ginghcieyozgyah geizgonq de, cungj dawz Beizgwnh caeuq Hozbuswh dangguh gij cezyozgyah swngeij, doeklaeng Lozgwz cix baenz le Yinghgoz, Fazgoz, Yidali cwngci ginghcieyoz boux cujyau “cezyozgyah” he.

ndeou soj yungh gij lauzdung haenx, caeuq sawjyungh aen gihgi neix soj mbaet gij lauzdung haenx doxdaengj, yienghhaenx cij mboujgvaq dwg lauzdung gyauvuenh, couh dwg naeuz, swngchcanj aen sanghbinj ndeou soj yungh lauzdung cungjliengh mbouj gemjnoix, roxnaeuz gangj, lauzdung swngchcanjliz mbouj daezsang. Hoeng, aen ca'nggeg gij lauzdung gihgi yungh bae caeuq gij lauzdung de mbaetyungh haenx, roxnaeuz gihgi swngchcanjliz sang daemq, gig yienhda, mbouj dwg youz aen ca'nggeg gij gyaciz gihgi bonjndang caeuq gij gyaciz aen gunghgi de soj dingjlawh haenx daeuj gietdingh. Cijaeu gij lauzdung gihgi yungh bae haenx, gij gyaciz bouhfaenh gihgi gya haeuj canjbinj bae haenx, iq gvaq gij gyaciz gunghyinz yungh gij gunghgi swhgeij gya haeuj lauzdung dui-sieng bae, cungj ca'nggeg neix couh itcig cungj miz. Ndigah, gij swngchcanjliz aen gihgi, dwg youz de dingjlawh vnzloih lauzdung cingzdoh sangdaemq daeuj rausuenq. Gaengawq Beiwnhsw hsienseng geiqsuenq, youz it cwngghgi majliz doidoengh 450 aen lwtfaiq coujding fangjsahgih nem gij sezbei bengx de, yaek yungh song boux buenq gunghyinz bae guenj⁽¹¹²⁾; moix aen lwtfaiq swdung coujding fangjsahgih, youq ngoenzhong 10 siuj-seiz cungj cingzgvang neix, ndaej yot ok 13 angsw h faiqgeu (bingzyaenx sahcih), ndigah song boux buenq gunghyinz aen singhgiz ndeou ndaej yot ok $365 \frac{5}{8}$ bangq faiqgeu. Yawj ndaej ok, daih'iek 366 bangq faiq (vih-liux fuengbienh, raeuz mbouj gangj gij faiqfeiq haenx) youq mwh cienj-vaq faiqgeu, dan yungh le 150 aen lauzdung siujseiz, roxnaeuz 15

(112) Gaengawq gij nienzdoeh baugau (1863 nienz 10 nyied) aen Aihswnh Sanghvei, 1862 nienz, Gwzlujhwz Cuganghcanj yungh 161 aen yungz-luz, donsauh-luz, sindanluz, 32 aen cwngghgih (daih'iek dangq gij cwngghgih cungjsoq 1800 nienz Mancezshwdwz sawjyungh) caeuq 14 gyaq cwngghgicuz (gyoebesuenq dai-byauj 1236 majliz), 49 aen dondez-luz, 203 aen gunghgih, daih'iek 2400 boux gunghyinz, swngchcanj le 1300 fanh bangq ganghding. Youq gizneix, 1 majliz lij faen mbouj daengz song boux gunghyinz.

aen ngoenzhong 10 siujseiz, hoeng yungh congzrok yot faiqgeu, boux gunghyinz yungh fwngz yot faiqgeu ndeu 60 siujseiz yot 13 angsw h faiqgeu, ndigah, doengzliengh faiq couh aeu guh 2700 aen ngoenzhong 10 siujseiz, roxnaeuz 27000 lauzdung siujseiz. ⁽¹¹³⁾ Youq giz deihfueng yungh benj yaenqva roxnaeuz yungh fwngz yaenqva cungj fuengfap gaeuq neix deng gihgi yaenqva dingjlawh de, aen gihgi ndeu youz boux gunghyinz vunzsai hung ndeu roxnaeuz boux gunghyinz nyezrauh ndeu guenjleix, gij soqliengh baengzva seiq saek diemjcong ndeu yaenqbaenz haenx, dangq gij soqliengh doenghbaez 200 boux gunghyinz vunzhung yaenqbaenz haenx³²⁴. ⁽¹¹⁴⁾ Youq 1793 nienz Yihlaiz Veidwniz fazmingz aengaujfaiq gaxgonq, gauj ok gij cehfaiq bangq faiq ndeu, aeu yungh ngoenzhong bingzyaenz ndeu. Aenvih miz le gij fazmingz de, boux vunzmbwk hwzyinz ndeu moix ngoenz ndaej gauj ok gij ceh 100 bangq faiq, caemhcai q daj mwhhaenx gvaqdaej, gij yauliz aengaujfaiq youh daezsang haujlai. ³²⁵ Bangq faiqmoeng yienzlaiz aeu yungh 50 faen ngaenz swng hcanj haenx, doeklaeng gai ndaej 10 faen ngaenz, caiqlij cienzleih engq lai, hix couh dwg naeuz, bauhamz gij lauzdung mbouj miz baucouz haenx engq lai lo. Youq Yindu, sawjyungh cungj gunghgi miz bouhfaenh dwg gihgi ndeu — aengaujfaiq yungh fwngz gauj, sawj faiqmoeng caeuq cehfaiq doxliz. Sawjyungh cungj gunghgi neix, boux gunghyinz vunzsai ndeu caeuq boux gunghyinz vunzmbwk ndeu moix ngoenz ndaej gauj ok gij ceh 28 bangq faiq. Hoeng sawjyungh aengaujfaiq yungh fwngz gauj Fuzbuswh bozsw geij bi gonq fazmingz haenx, 2 boux gunghyinz

(113) Gaengawq Baibijgiz geiqsuenq, youq Caujvah, ca mbouj geij dan dwg yotfaiq lauzdung couh sawj gij gyaciz faiq demlai 117%. Hoeng doengz aen seizgeiz ndeu (1832 nienz), Yinghgoz cinghfangjyez gij cungjgyaciz aen gihgi caeuq lauzdung gyahauej faiq bae haenx, daih'iek ciemq yienzliuh gyaciz 33%. (《Lwnh Gihgi Caeuq Gung hcanj Baenzlawz Mbaetyungh》 daih 165、166 yieb)

(114) Linghvaih, gihgi yaenqva vanzlij ndaej mbaet yw'nyumx.

boux sai vunz hung caeuq boux gunghyinz nyezrauh ndeu, moix ngoenz ndaej gauj ok gij ceh 250 bangq vafaiq;³²⁶ youq giz dieg yungh vaiz, cwngghi roxnaeuz raemx dangguh dungliz haenx, dan aeu yungh geij boux lwgmbauq lwgsau bae guh boux gyalih. 16 aen gihgi yienghneix, yungh vaiz bae rag, moix ngoenz ndaej guhbaenz gij hong de, dangq doenghbaez 750 boux vunz bingzyaenz guh ngoenz ndeu. (115)

Baihgonq gaenq gangj gvaq, aen cwnghgigih an youq gwnz cae cwnghgiliz youq ndaw diemjcong ndeu, yungh bae 3 bensw roxnaeuz $\frac{1}{4}$ senhling guhbaenz gij hong de, dangq 66 boux vunz youq ndaw diemjcong ndeu yungh bae 15 senhling guhbaenz gij hong haenx. ① Gou dauq daeuj yinxyungh aen laeh neix, dwg vihliux buek cungj yawjap loekcak he. Couh dwg naeuz, 15 senhling neix baenzbaenz mbouj dwg biujyienh baenz gij lauzdung 66 boux vunz youq ndaw diemjcong ndeu gya haeubae. Danghnaeuz swng'yiz lauzdung caeuq bizyau lauzdung doxbeij dwg 100%, yienghhaenx, 66 boux gunghyinz neix diemjcong ndeu couh swnghcanj ok 30 senhling gyaciz, yienznaeuz ndawde dan miz 33 diemjcong biujyienh baenz gij daenggyaahuq bonjfaenh gyoengqde, couh dwg biujyienh baenz 15 senhling gunghswh. Ndigah, gyajdingh gij gyaciz aen gihgi ndeu, dangq gij gunghswh baenzbi 150 boux gunghyinz deng de caenxdeuz haenx, beijlumj gangj 3000 bangq, baenzneix, 3000 bangq neix baenzbaenz mbouj dwg gij lauzdung 150 boux gunghyinz neix daezhawj caemhcai q gya haeuj lauzdung duisieng bae haenx cungj biujyienh baenz hobi, cix dan dwg youq ndaw lauzdung baenzbi gyoengqde, aen bouhfaenh lauzdung biujyienh baenz gij gunghswh gyoengqde haenx biuj-

(115) Canhgauj yawj aen baugau Vozswnh canghyw 1860 nienz 4 nyied 17 hau youq gwnz Giyi Hezvei²⁸¹ gangj haenx, de dwg yiengq Yindu cungjduzfuj daezok canjbinj baugau. ³²⁷

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 591 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

yienh baenz hobi. Fanj gvaqma, gihgi gij hobi gyaciz 3000 bangq de, dwg biujyienh baenz gij cienzbouh lauzdung mwh swngchcanj gihgi yungh bae haenx, mboujguenj gij lauzdung neix ciuq gijmaz beijlaeh bienqbaenz gij gunghswh gunghyinz caeuq gij gyaciz lwyawz boux swhbwnjgyah. Yawj ndaej raen, couhcinj gij gyaciz aen gihgi caeuq gij gyaciz yiengh lauzdungliz de soj dingjlawh haenx doxdaengj, gij lauzdung yungh youq gihgi bonjndang de, cungj dwg beij gij hozlauzdung de soj dingjlawh haenx noix ndaej lai. (116)

Danghnaeuz dan dawz gihgi yawjbaenz yiengh soujduenh sawj sanghbinj bienzngreiz, yienghhaenx, aen gyaiqhanh sawjyungh gihgi couh youq: Gij lauzdung yungh bae swngchcanj gihgi, yaek noix gvaq gij lauzdung sawjyungh gihgi dingjlawh haenx. Hoeng doiq swhbwnj daeuj gangj, aen gyaiqhanh neix biujyienh ndaej engqgya gaeb. Aenvih swhbwnj ceihawj mbouj dwg gij lauzdung soj sawjyungh haenx, dwg gij gyaciz yiengh lauzdungliz soj sawjyungh haenx, sojlaiz, doiq swhbwnj daeuj gangj, cijmiz youq gij gyaciz aen gihgi caeuq gij gyaciz yiengh lauzdungliz de soj dingjlawh haenx miz ca'ngeng cungj cingzgvang neix, gihgi cij deng sawjyungh. Aenvih ndaw ngoenzhong miz gij beijlaeh bizyau lauzdung caeuq swng'yiz lauzdung, youq mbouj doengz guekgya couh mbouj doxdoengz, caemhcai youq aen guekgya ndeu mbouj doengz seizgeiz, roxnaeuz youq aen seizgeiz ndeu mbouj doengz swngchcanj bumwnz, hix couh mbouj doxdoengz; daihngeih, aenvih gij saedsaeh cienzhong gunghyinz, mizseiz gyangq daemq gvaq gij lauzdungliz gyaciz de bae, mizseiz swng sang gvaq gij lauzdungliz gyaciz de bae, sojlaiz, aen ca'ngeng gij gyagwz gihgi caeuq gij gyagwz yiengh lauzdungliz de soj yaek dingjlawh

(116) “Gij lauzdung yungh bae swngchcanj doengh gij yinhsu <gihgi> mbouj rox gangvah neix, cungj dwg beij gij lauzdung deng gyoengqde caenxdeuz haenx noix ndaej lai, couhcinj gyoengqde miz gij hobi gyaciz doxdoengz.” (Lijgyahduz 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Caeuq Cienzgvaeh Yienzleix》 daih 40 yieb)

haenx, ndaej bienqdoengh gig daih, couhcinj aen ca'nggeg gij lauzdung-lieng swngghanj gihgi bietdingh aeu miz caeuq gij lauzdung cungjlieng deng gihgi dingjlawh haenx baujciz mbouj bienq. ^(116a) Hoeng, doiq swhbwnjgyah bonjndang de daeuj gangj, cijmiz cungj ca'nggeg baihgong, cij gietdingh swngghanj sanghbinj yungh geijlai cienz, caemhcai q doeng-gvaq gingcwnggh cungj gyangzci gvilwd haenx doiq de fatseng yingyangj. Ndigah, seizneix gij gihgi Yinghgoz fazmingz haenx cij ndaej youq Bwz-meij sawjyungh, cingq lumj 16 sigij caeuq 17 sigij Dwzgoz fazmingz gij gihgi haenx cij ndaej youq Hozlanz sawjyungh, 18 sigij Fazgoz moux di fazmingz cij ndaej youq Yinghgoz sawjyungh ityiengh. Youq mbanj aen guekgya fatdad haemq caeux, gihgi bonjndang youq mbanj di canjyez bumwnz sawjyungh, couh cauhbaenz gizyawz bumwnz swng'yiz lauzdung daiq lai (Lijgyahduz dwg yungh redundancy of labour), cauhbaenz gij gunghswh gizyawz bumwnz gyangq daengz daemqgvaq lauzdungliz gyaciz bae, baenzneix couh gazngaih wngqyungh gihgi, caiqlij sawj wngqyungh gihgi doiq swhbwnj daeuj gangj dwg doyawz, mizseiz vanzlij mbouj ndaej yungh, aenvih gij cienzleih swhbwnj bonjlaiz mbouj dwg baengh gemjnoix sawjyungh lauzdung ndaej daeuj, dwg baengh gemjnoix gij lauzdung miz baucouz de ndaej daeuj. Gaenh geij bi daeuj, youq Yinghgoz mauzfangj-ciz hangznieb mbanj aen bumwnz ndawde, gunghyinz lwgnyez gemjnoix haujlai, miz mbanj deihfueg ca mbouj geij deng caenxdeuz caez lo. Vihmaz ne? Aenvih gunghcangjfaz gvidingh gunghyinz lwgnyez itdingh aeu saedhengz song ban cidu, ban ndeu guhhong 6 diemjung, lingh aen ban guhhong 4 diemjung, roxnaeuz moix aen ban dan guhhong 5 diemjung. Hoeng gyoengq bohme de, mbouj nyienh gai gij buenq-ngoengzoeng beij gaxgonq gai gij baenzngoengzoeng engq cienh. Ndigah

(116a) Daih 2 banj cawqmingz: Vihneix, youq gungcanjcuji sevei, gihgi sawj-

yungh fanveiz yaek caeuq swncanj gaihgz sevei vanzcienz mbouj doengz.

buenqngoenzgoeng couh deng gihgi dinglawh lo. ⁽¹¹⁷⁾ Youq mwh cingj-gvangq caengz gimq yungh mehmbwk caeuq lwgnyez (10 bi doxroengz), ³²⁸ swhbwnj nyinhnaeuz, cungj guhfap youq meizgvang caeuq gizyawz cingjgvangq sawjyungh mehmbwk caeuq lwgsau lohgenz, caemhcai q ciengzseiz hawj gyoengqde caeuq bouxsai gyaux youq itheij haenx, vanzcienz hab gij daudwz gveihfan de, daegbied dwg hab bonj cungjang de, sojlaiz cigdaengz gimq yungh mehmbwk caeuq lwgnyez le, swhbwnj cij yungh gihgi. Vunz Meijgoz fazmingz le aen gihgi dubrinsoiq. Vunz Yinghgoz mbouj yungh cungj gihgi neix, aenvih gij lauzdung “boux boihseiz” (“wretch” dwg aen suzyij Yinghgoz cwngci ginghciyoz yungh daeuj cwng nungzyez gunghyinz) guh cungj hong neix, cijmiz bouhfaenh gig iq ndeu miz baucouz, sojlaiz doiq swhbwnjgyah daeuj gangj, gihgi dauqfanj sawj swnguncanj bienq bengz bae. ⁽¹¹⁸⁾ Youq Yinghgoz, cigdaengz seizneix lij mizseiz mbouj yungh duzmax cix yungh mehmbwk youq gwnz yinhoz rag ruz daengjdaengi⁽¹¹⁹⁾, aenvih gij lauzdung swnguncanj duzmax caeuq gihgi soj yungh haenx, dwg suyoz fuengmienh aen

(117) “Bouxgoq mbouj miz saekdi bizyau bae sawjyungh song ban gunghyinz lwgnyez 13 bi doxroengz Saedsaeh dwg, miz cungj gunghcangj lauxbanj ndeu (boux lauxbanj mauzfangj hangznieb), seizneix gig noix sawjyungh gij gunghyinz lwgnyez 13 bi doxroengz couh dwg buenqngoenzgoeng. Gyoengqde sawjyungh le gak cungj gihgi gaijliengz gvaq caeuq gihgi moq, ndigah mboujyungh goqyungh gunghyinz lwgnyez <couh dwg gij gunghyinz lwgnyez 13 bi doxroengz> lo. Gou ndaej yungh aen laeh lauzdung gocwngz he, daeuj gangjmingz gunghyinz lwgnyez vunzsoq gemjnoix cingzgvang; Dawz cungj canghci heuhguh nenjsengih he, caeuq gij gihgi yienhmiz doxlien z hwnjdaeuj, gij hong youz 6 boux roxnaeuz 4 boux (gaengawq moix aen gihgi singnwnz bae dingh) buenqngoenzgoeng bae guh, seizneix ndaej youz boux nyezrauh ndeu <13 bi doxhwnj> bae guh liux lo Buenqngoenzgoeng cidu” coicaenh “fazmingz nenjsengih” lo. (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1858 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》 [daih 42、43 yieb])

(118) “Cijaeu lauzdung <de dwg ceij gunghswh> mbouj hwnjgyaq, gihgi ciengzseiz couh mbouj deng sawjyungh.” (Lijyahduz 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Caeuq Cienz-gvaeh Yienzleix》 daih 479 yieb)

(119) Yawj 《Aen Baugau Youq Gwnz Aidinghbauj Sevei Gohyoz Veyi Soj Guh Haenx. 1863 Nienz 10 Nyied》.

liengh gaenq rox ndeu, hoeng gij lauzdung yungh daeuj veizciz doengh boux mehmbwk ndaw yinzgouj lwyawz daiq lai haenx, cix dwg noix raix-caix. Vihneix, cingq dwg Yinghgoz aen gihgi guekgya neix, beij gizyawz deihfueg cungj engqgya mbouj aeunaj bae vihliux aen muzdiz yahcienh cix saisaengq rengzvunz.

3. Gihgi Swngghanj Doiq Gunghyinz Mizmaz Cigsoh Yingjyangj

Baihgonq gaenq ceijok, gij haidaeuz daih gunghyez dwg lauzdung swhliu gwzming ^①, gij lauzdung swhliu ginggvaq bengwz, youq gungh-cangj gij gihgi dijihi miz cujciz ndawde, ndaejdaengz le yiengh hingzdai ceiq fatdad. Youq mwh caengz yenzgiu ndang'vunz caizliuh baenzlawz gyoeb haeuj aen gwzgvanh youjgihdij neix bae, hawj raeuz sien daeuj gaujcaz yawjyawj cungj gwzming neix doiq gunghyinz bonjndang moux di itbuen yingjyangj.

(a) Swhbwnj baenzlawz bae ciemqmiz gij lauzdungliz dembouj.
Mehmbwk lauzdung caeuq lwgnyez lauzdung

Aeu gihgi sawj rengz ndangnoh bienqbaenz gij doxgaiq doyawz daeuj gangj, gihgi baenz le cungj soujduenh sawjyungh gij gunghyinz rengz ndang mbouj gaeuq roxnaeuz ndangnyaet hoeng genga haemq lingzvued haenx. Ndigah, swhbwnjcuji sawjyungh gihgi daih'it aen goujhau dwg mehmbwk lauzdung caeuq lwgnyez lauzdung! Baez yienghneix guh, cungj soujduenh daeklig dingjlawh lauzdung caeuq gunghyinz neix, couh sikhaek cienjvaq baenz cungj soujduenh yienghneix, de sawj gij vunz ndawranz gunghyinz mbouj faen sai mbwk laux oi q bouxboux cungj deng

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 581 yieb nem geij yieb baihlaeng de. — Boux-

bien cawqmingz

swhbwnj cigsoh dungjci, baenzneix couh sawj goqyungh gunghyinz vunz-soq demlai. Vih swbwnjgyah guh gij gyangzci lauzdung haen, mboujdan duet bae le gij seizgan lwgnyez guh'angq, caemhcai q duet bae le gij seizgan youq ndaw ranz swyouz guhhong, ndaw ranz bonjndang hix miz hongranz aeu guh haenx. (120)

Gij gyaciz lauzdungliz mbouj dan dwg youz gij guhhong seizgan veizciz gunghyinz vunzchung goyinz soj bietdingh aeu miz haenx daeuj gietdingh, caemhcai q youz gij guhhong seizgan veizciz ndawranz gunghyinz soj bietdingh aeu miz haenx daeuj gietdingh. ① Gihgi dawz sojmiz gij vunz ndawranz gunghyinz cungj gveng haeuj lauzdung hawciengz bae, couh dawz gij gyaciz bouxsai lauzdungliz faen daengz gwnz ndang baenzranz vunz de bae lo. Ndigah, gihgi sawj bouxsai lauzdungliz bienq cienh lo. Cawx ranz vunz beijlumj miz sei q boux lauzdungliz ndeu, lauhei q beij doenghbaez cawx gyahcangj boux lauzdungliz ndeu yungh cienz yaek lai di, hoeng seizneix sei q ngoenzhong dingjlawh le yienzlaiz ngoenzhong

(120) Youq Meijgoz Namz Baek Cancwngh⁸ yinxhwnj fai q hangznieb veizgih geizgan, Yinghgoz cwngfuj bai Aidwzva Swhmizsw h canghyw bae Lanzgaihya Gin caeuq Caiz Gin daengj dieg, diucaz menzfangjci z hangznieb gunghyinz gengangh cang-gvang. De baugau naeuz; Camh mbouj gangj gij saeh gunghyinz deng gyaep ok gunghcangj bae, daj veiswngh fuengmienh daeuj yawj, veizgih lij miz gizyawz haujlai ndeicawq. Seizneix, gij yah gunghyinz miz gij seizgan hoengqndwi noix mbouj ndaej de, bae bwnqci j hawj boux lwgnyez sw hgeij, ci x mbouj yungh aeu gohfuzleiz hingfwn-ci³²⁹ (cungj raemxyw yahben ndeu) bae doeghaih gyoengqde lo. Gyoengqde miz seizgan hag dajcawj lo. Gij boihseiz dwg, gyoengqde dwg youq mwh mbouj miz gijmaz doxgai q ndaej gwn haenx, hag rox cungj gisuz dajcawj neix. Hoeng, daj gizneix ndaej yawjraen, swbwnj vihliux ndaej gag gyalai, dwg baenzlawz ciengjduet cungj hongranz vih siuhfei soj bietdingh aeu miz haenx. Ciengz veizgih neix, lij deng yungh youq ndaw cienmonz hagdangz son gij lwgsau gunghyinz hag dajnyib. Vihliux sawj gij lwg-sau doengh gij gunghyinz vih daengx sei qgyai q yot fai qgeu haenx hag dajnyib, siengj mbouj daengz aeu miz baez Meijgoz gwzming caeuq baez sei qgyai q veizgih ndeu!

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 269 — 271 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

ndeü, gij swng'yiz laudung seiq ngoenzhong mauhgvaq gij swng'yiz laudung ngoenzhong ndeü, ciuq aen beijlaeh neix gij gyagwz laudungliz cix doekdaemq lo. Seizneix, baenzranz vunz yaek veizciz swnghhoz, seiq boux vunz mboujdan aeu daezgung laudung hawj swhbwnj, caiqlij yaek daezgung swng'yiz laudung hawj swhbwnj. Ndigah, gihgi daj baez hai-daeuz, couh demgya gij caizliuh bozsoz ndang'vunz, couh dwg gya'gvangq aen bozsoz lingjyiz ⁽¹²¹⁾ swhbwnj yienzbonj miz de, doengzseiz hix daezsang le bozsoz cingzdoh.

Gihgi vanzlij daj goekgaen bae sawj swhbwnj gvanhaeh hingzsik fuengmienh gij cunghgai de, couh dwg gunghyinz caeuq swhbwnjgyah mbawheiq de fatseng le gwzming. Youq gwz giekdaj sanghbinj gyauvuenh, daih'it aen diuzgienh dwg swhbwnjgyah caeuq gunghyinz dangguh boux vunz swyouz, dangguh boux gag ciemqmiz sanghbinj cix dox doiq-

(121) “Aenvih bouxsai laudung ngoenz doek ngoenz deng mehmbwk laudung dingjlawh, daegbied dwg vunzhung laudung ngoenz doek ngoenz deng lwgnyez laudung dingjlawh, gunghyinz vunzsoq demgya gig daih lo. Sam boux lwgnyez mbwk 13 bi moix singhgiz gunghswh dwg 6 — 8 senhling haenx, caenxdeuz le bouxsai vunzhung moix singhgiz gunghswh dwg 18 — 45 senhling ndeü.” (Doz Dwz Gunhsih 《Cwngci Ginghciyoz Lozciz》 1844 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 147 yieb cawqmingz) Aenvih mbanj di hongranz, lumjbaenz liuhleix lwgnyez caeuq bwnqej daengj, mbouj ndaej vanzcienz mbouj guenj, sojlaiz, doengh boux meh deng swhbwnj muedsou bae haenx, bietdingh aeu lailai noixnoix cungj goqyungh vunz daeuj dingjlawh. Gij hong ndawranz siuhfei soj bietdingh aeu guh de, lumjbaenz nyibnyib fongfong doengh yiengh neix, bietdingh aeu cawx gij sanghbinj yienhmiz daeuj dingjlawh. Ndigah, guh hongranz gemjnoix lo, cix doxwngq demgya le ceiok cienzgaenz. Sojlaiz, gij swng-hcanj feiqyungh ndawranz gunghyinz demlai lo, caiqlij caeuq gij souhaeuj demlai de doxsu lo. Linghvaih, mbaetyungh youh hableix bae leihyungh caeuq boiqguh swnghhoz swhliu hix mbouj ndaej lo. Gvendaengz doengh gij saehsaed deng cwngfuj fuengmienh cwngci ginghciyoz muenz bae neix, ndaej youq ndaw 《Baugau》 gunghcangj sicazyenz caeuq Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzei, daegbied dwg youq ndaw《Gunghgung Veiswnggh Baugau》, ra ndaej daihbaj caizliuh.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 265 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

laeb; Fueng ndeu dwg boux ciemqmiz cienzngaenz caeuq swngchcanj swh-liu, lingsh fueng dwg ciemqmiz lauzdungliz. ① Hoeng seizneix, swbhwnj cawx lwnyez roxnaez lwnyezhung. Doenghbaez gunghyinz gai gij lauzdungliz bonjndang de ciemqmiz cix youq hingzsik fuengmienh dwg boux swyouz haenx. Seizneix de gai yah gai lwg. De baenz boux buenqgai nuzli lo. (122) Cungj iugouz yungh lwnyez guhhong neix, youq hingzsik fuengmienh, hix ciengzseiz caeuq cungj iugouz yungh hwzyinz guhhong, youq Meijgoz bauqcej gvangigau gwnzde ciengzseiz raen haenx doxlumj. Lumjbaenz, boux Yinghgoz gunghcangj sicazyenz ndeu naeuz:

“Youq giz dieg gou guenj, miz aen gunghyez hawsingz ceiq youqgaenj ndeu

(122) Youq Yinghgoz gunghcangj ndawde, hanhhaed mehmbwk guhhong caeuq lwnyez guhhong, dwg gij gunghyinz bouxsai vunzhung daj swbhwnj gizhaenx ceng ndaej daeuj^①. Caeuq aen saehsaed youqgaenj neix doxbyonj, gyoengqvunz youq gij baugau Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzei ceiqgaenh sij haenx, gingqyienz lij ndaej yawjraen, aeu buenqgai lwnyez daeuj gangj, gij gunghyinz dang bohme haenx, miz cungj dwzcwngh saedcaih hawj vunz hozndat, cibcuk lumj boux buenqgai nuzli it-yiengh. Hoeng, cingq lumj daj doengh gij 《Baugau》 neix ndawde ndaej yawjraen yienghhaenx, swbhwnjcuji gyoengqvunz cangguh vunzndeix neix, cix youq gizhaenx gungcieng cungj hingzveiz hengzmanz doegsieb youz gyoengqde gag cauhbaenz, sawj de ciengxlwenx mizyouq caemhcaiq bae leihyungh neix, hoeng youq gizyawz ciengzhab, gyoengqde cix dawz cungj hingzveiz hengzmanz doegsieb neix heuhguh “lauzdung swyouz”. “Lwnyez lauzdung deng leihyungh lo …… Gyoengqde mizeiz lij dandan vih swheij gij menbauh ngoenznaenz bae guhhong. Gyoengqde mbouj miz rengz bae souh ndaej gij hong naek gvaqbouh baenzneix, mbouj souh gvaq gij gyauyuz cijdauj gyoengqde daengzcog baenzlawz swnghhoz, gyoengqde deng gveng haeuj cungj vanzging doiq ndangdaej caeuq cingsaenz mizhaih bae. Youzdai lizsijyozgyah youq mwh gangj daengz Dihdwz mied Yezlusahlwnj caengzging gangjgvaq, geiqyienz boux meh mbouj miz saekdi yinzsing he, gingqyienz mbouj guenj boux lwnging swheij dailix, yawhbienh sawj swheij mbouj caiq souh gij haemzhoj dungxiek nyaenx mbouj ndaej neix, yienghneix, Yezlusahlwnj deng buqvaih lo, baenzneix gatcied bae buqvaih, mbouj mizmaz geizheih law.” (《Gunghung Ginghcei Gailun》 1833 nienz Gaj-laizwj banj daih 66 yieb)

①Raen youq bonj gienj daih 465 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

ndawde, deihfueng bauqcej miz diuz gvangjgau he yinxhwnj gou louzsim. Gvangjgau sij naeuz: Seizneix ciuyungh 12 daengz 20 boux nyezrauh, yienghsienq aeu miz 13 bi doxhwnj. Moix singhgiz gunghswh 4 senhling. Giz dieg baumingz ……” (123)

Gizneix vihmaz yungh “yienghsienq aeu miz 13 bi” coenz vah neix, dwg aenvih ciuq gunghcangjfaz gvidingh, gij lwhnyez mbouj rim 13 bi dan ndaej guhhong 6 diemjung. Nienzgeij itdingh aeu ginggvaq boux canghyw habgek cwnghingz. Ndigah, gunghcangj lauxbanj yaek yungh gij lwnyey yawj yienghsienq aiq gaenq rim 13 bi haenx. Gunghcangj lauxbanj goqyungh gij lwnyey mbouj rim 13 bi haenx vunzsoq baez doek baez daih fukdoh gemjnoix, neix youq Yinghgoz gij dungji caizliuh gaenh 20 bi neix dwg hawj vunz doeksaet bae. Gaengawq gunghcangj sicazyenz bonjfaenh gij cwnghingz de, cungj cingzgvang neix dingzlai dwg youz gij canghyw habgek cauhaenz, gyoengqde vih couh’eiq gij bozsoz simmuengh swhbwnjgyah caeuq gij buenqgai iugouz bohmeih cix gyajbauq gij nienzgeij lwnyey. Youq aen Lunzdunh Beidwnazwjgwzlinz Gih mingzsing gig rwix neix, baez daengz singhgiz it caeuq singhgiz ngeih banhaet, cungj miz aen haw goenghai, gij lwnyey sai mbwk 9 bi doxhwnj haenx, couh youq gizhaenx co swhgeij hawj gij daemjsei gunghcangj Lunzdunh. “Itbuen diuzgienh dwg, moix singhgiz 1 senhling 8 bensw (gvi bohmeih), 2 bensw gvi bonjfaenh gou, lij gya cienz raemxcas dem.” Mbawheiq dan guenj aen singhgiz he. Gij cingzhangz caeuq gij vah gwnz haw neix saedcaih sawj vunz ndatheiq. (124) Cigdaengz seizneix, Yinghgoz lij miz yiengh saeh neix fatseng; Mehmbwk “daj binzminz ziyi-

(123) Ya Leizdwzgwzleizfuh 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1858 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》 daih 41 yieb.

(124) 《Dungzgungh Diucz Veijyenzvei. Daih 5 Hauh Baugau》 1866 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 81 yieb daih 31 hauh. [Daih 4 banj cawqmingz: Aen hangznieb daemjsei Beidwnazwjgwzlinz Gih seizneix ca mbouj geij gaenq raeg lo. — Fuz Wnh]

soj lingx bouxlgw de okdaej, aeu yiengh gyaqcienz moix singhgiz 2 senhling 6 bensw okco hawj seizbienth bouxgoq lawz”⁽¹²⁵⁾. Youq Dabulezdenh, mbouj goq faplwd gvidingh, ceiq noix vanzlij miz 2000 boux lwgnyez deng bohme hawj swheij gai bae guh boux sauq congheuq (yienz-naeuz gaenq miz gihgi ndaej dingjlauh gyoengqde).⁽¹²⁶⁾ Gihgi yinxhwnj gij faplwd gvanhaeh gwzming gvendaengz bouxcawx caeuq boux gai lauzdungliz haenx, sawj cienzbouh gaicawx bonjndang, mbouj caiq miz gij mbawheiq boux swyouz caeuq boux swyouz dinghlaeb haenx, neix couh vih baezlaeng Yinghgoz Yivei daezhawj le gij faplwd baengzgwawq guekgya camguenj saeh gunghcangj haenx. Moix baez youq mwh gunghcangjfaz dawz gij lwgnyez guhhong ndaw gunghyez bumwnz doenghbaez mbouj souh cughaed haenx hanhhaed baenz 6 diemjeung, gunghcangj lauxbanj cungj dwg baez doek baez ienqhaenq naeuz: Miz mbangj bohme daj gij gunghyez bumwnz deng hanhhaed ndawde lingx lwgnyez okbae, gai gyoengqde hawj doengh aen bumwnz lij hwng “lauzdung swyouz” haenx, couh dwg gai hawj gij gunghyez bumwnz bik doengh boux lwgnyez mbouj rim 13 bi de lumj vunzchung ityiengh bae guhhong, cix cei gyaqcienz haemq sang hawj gyoengqde haenx. Hoeng aenvih swhbwnj sengcingz dwg bingzdwngjbai, couh dwg naeuz, de iugouz dawz sojmiz swngchancj lingjyiz ndawde gij diuzgienh bingzdaengj bozsoz lauzdung haenx, dangguh swheij gij vunzgienz mbwn hawj, sojlaiz, lwgnyez guhhong youq aen gunghyez bumwnz he souh daengz faplwd hanhhaed, couh bienqbaenz gij yienzaen lwgnyez youq lingh aen gunghyez bumwnz guhhong deng hanhhaed.

Baihgonq gaenq ceijok, gihgi codaeuz sawj lwgnyez, nyezrauh lumj bouxyah gunghyinz ityiengh, youq ndaw gunghcangj aeu gihgi guh giek-daej haenx cigsoh deng swhbwnj bozsoz, doeklaeng sawj gyoengqde youq

(125) 《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 3 Hauh Baugau》 1864 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 53 yieb daih 15 hauh.

(126) 《Dungzgungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 5 Hauh Baugau》 daih X XI I yieb daih 137 hauh.

sojmiz gizyawz gunghyez bumwnz ndawde, deng swhbwnj doenggvaq roenloh wnq daeuj bozsoz, cix sawj aen ndangdaej gyoengqde deng nyoegnyamx. ①Ndigah youq gizneix, raeuz dan damz diemj he, couh dwg gij lwg gunghyinz oksei q daeuz geij bi aen swjmangzлиз sawj vunz doeksaet haenx. Youq Yinghgwzlanz, miz 16 aen hucizgih youq ndaw 100000 boux lwgnyez mbouj rim hopbi haenx, moix bi bingzyaenz dai vunz soqliengh dan dwg 9085 boux (ndawde miz aen gih ndeu dan dwg 7047 boux); 24 aen gih dwg 10000 boux daengz 11000 boux; 39 aen gih dwg 11000 boux daengz 12000 boux; 48 aen gih dwg 12000 boux daengz 13000 boux; 22 aen gih mauhgvaq 20000 boux; 25 aen gih mauhgvaq 21000 boux; 17 aen gih mauhgvaq 22000 boux; 11 aen gih mauhgvaq 23000 boux; youq Huz、Vujwjfuzhanbujdun、Ahsizdun'anhdwzlaizwnh caeuq Bujleizshwdun mauhgvaq 24000 boux; youq Nozdinghhan、Swldozgwzbohhdwz caeuq Bulahdwzfuzdwz mauhgvaq 25000 boux; youq Veihswhbeigiz dwg 26001 boux; youq Mancezshwdwz dwg 26125 boux. (127) 1861 nienz cwngfuj fuengmienh aen canghyw diucaz baugau ndeu ceijok: Gij yienzaen cauhbaenz swjmangzлиз baenzneix sang, cawz le gij cingzvang dangdieg, cujyau dwg aenvih bouxmeh okrog bae guhhong, caeuq youz gijneix yinxhwnj ciuqgoq lwgnyez mbouj dohdaengz nem nyoegnyamx lwgnyez, lumjbaenz gijgwn mbouj hab、giepnoix yingzyangj、bwnq raemxyahben daengjdaengj, linghvaih, bouxmeh lij famh diensingq bae nyoenxnyamx gij lwg bonjfaenh, couh fatseng cungj saehgienh daeg-

(127) 《Gunghung Veiswnggh Daih 6 Hauh Baugau》1864 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 34 yieb.

daengq iek dai roxnaeuz doeg dai. ⁽¹²⁸⁾ Caeuq neix doxbyonj, youq aen nungzyezgih “mehmbwk couhnieb ceiq noix” haenx, “swjmangzliz cix ceiq daemq” ⁽¹²⁹⁾ Hoeng, aen diucaz vejyenzvei 1861 nienz, cix ndaej ok aen gietlwnh hawj vunz siengj mbouj daengz he: Youq henzhaij Bwzhaij mbangj di dandan dwg nungzyezgih, gij lwgnyez mbouj rim hopbi haenx, swjmangzliz ca mbouj geij ganj hwnj le gij gunghcangjgih mingz-sing ceiq rwix haenx. Ndigah, Cuhlianhandwz canghyw deng baij bae dieg haenx yenzgiu cungj yienhsiengq neix. Gij baugau de sou youq ndaw 《Gunghung Veiswng Daih 6 Hauh Baugau》. ⁽¹³⁰⁾ Youq neix gaxgonq gyoengqvunz nyinhnaeuz, dwg bingh fatnit caeuq gizyawz gij bingh dieg-gumh diegmbwt daegmiz haenx, sawj lwgnyez daihbuek dai bae. Hoeng diucaz cix ndaej aen gietlwnh vanzcienz doxbyonj:

“Dawz gij diegdeih seizdoeng dwg diegmbwt seizhah dwg diegnywj genz haenx, bienqbaenz gij dieg bizbwd ndaem haeuxgwn, neix dwg gij yienzaen siumied bingh fatnit, hoeng hix couh dwg aen yienzaen neix, cauhbaenz le lwgnding swjmangzliz gig sang.” ⁽¹³¹⁾

Handwz canghyw youq doengh giz dieg neix cam gvaq 70 boux hai-nieb canghyw, gyoengqde doiq diemj neix yigen “doxdoengz dangqmaz”.

(128) “Linghvaih, de ⟨gij diucaz 1861 nienz⟩…… vanzlij cwnghingz, youq gij cingzvang gwnzneix gangj daengz haenx, aenvih bouxmeh okrog bae guhhong, lwgnyez mbouj miz vunz guenj caeuq ciuqgoq mbouj ndei cix deng dai, bouxmeh doiq gij lwg bonjfaenh hix mbouj miz swhyienz gamjcingz, gangj daeuj hawj vunz yiep bae — gyoengqde ciengzseiz doiq bouxlwg dai bae cix mbouj daih dawz haeuj rwz, miz-seiz vanzlij …… cigsoh siengj banhfap loengh dai gyoengqde bae.” (doengz baihgwnz neix)

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 405 — 416 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(129) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 454 yieb.

(130) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 454 — 462 yieb. Hwnggli Cuhlianhandwz canghyw 《Aen Baugau Gvendaengz Yinghgwzlanz Mbangj Aen Nungzyezgih Lwgnding Swjmangzliz Daiq Sang Haenx》.

(131) 《Gunghung Veiswng Daih 6 Hauh Baugau》 1864 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 35、455、456 yieb.

Saedsaeh dwg, gaenriengz diegdeih dajndaem gwzming, yungh gunghyez cidu lo.

“Gij mehmbwk gaenq baenzgya cix caeuq nyezrauh sai mbwk baenzbang itheij guhhong haenx, vihliux ra ndaej di ngaenz he, deng boux heuhguh ‘bangdaeuz’ okco baenzbang vunz ndeu, gyau hawj boux lauxbanj nungzcangz codieg haenx ceiboij. Doengh gij vunz baenzbang neix, ciengzseiz daengz giz dieg liz aen mbanj bonjfaenh haujlai Yinghlij gyae bae; haet haemh cungj ndaej youq gwnzroen yawjraen gyoengqde, gyoengq mehmbwk daenj vunj dinj caeuq buh dinj, haizvi, mizseiz daenj vaq raez, yawj biujmienh gig cangqcwt miz rengz, hoeng aenvih gaenq laengzsaengj gvenq cix bienq vaih lo, gyoengqde maij cungj swnghhoz fuengsik doglaeb cix nyaengqnyatnyat neix, cix mbouj ngeixnaemj saekdi yienghneix yaek hawj gij lwg byomnyieg ndawranz gyoengqde daiq daeuj geijlai hougoj mbouj ndei.” (132)

Gunghcangjih gak cungj yienhsiengq youq gizneix youh dauq raen lo, caemhcai q cungj yienhsiengq caegcaeg gajdai lwgnyez caeuq hawj lwgnyez gwn raemxyahben neix, lij youqgaenj gvaq gunghcangjih bae. (133)

Yinghgoz Suhmizyen²⁰⁰ bouxguen canghyw、《Gunghgung Veiswng》baugau cujbenh Sihmungz canghyw naeuz:

“Gou liujgaj ndaw gunghyez daihliengh sawjyung mehmbwk vunzhung cauhbaenz hougoj yakrwx, sojlaiz moix baez dang gou yawjraen cungj yienhsiengq neix,

(132) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 456 yieb.

(133) Youq gij nungzyezgih Yinghgoz, caeuq youq gunghcangjih ityiengh, boux gunghyinz sai vunzhung caeuq gunghyinz mbwk vunzhung gij yahben siuhfei soqliengh hix ngoenz lai gvaq ngoenz. “Gya’gvangq gij siuloh raemxyahben …… gaenq bienqbaenz gij cujyau muzdiz mbanj boux bihfazsangh mbeihung haenx. Canghgaiyw nyinhnaeuz raemxiendoj dwg gij sanghbinj ceiq ndeigai.” (doengz baihgwnz, daih 459 yieb) Gij lwgnding gwn raemxyahben haenx “nyaet baenz goeng iq roxnaeuz byom lumj maxlaeuz nei” (doengz baihgwnz, daih 460 yieb). Gyoengqvunz yawj daengz, Yindu caeuq Cunghgoz baenzlawz baufuz Yinghgoz.

cungj miz leixyouz roxnyinh haemz haeuj sim haeuj ndok bae.” (134)

Gunghcangj sicazyenz Loz Beigwz youq ndaw faenh cwngfuj fuengmienh baugau ndeu hemq naeuz;

“Gimqhaed sojmiz gij mehmbwk gaenq baenzgya haenx youq sojmiz gunghcangj guhhong, doiq gij gunghcangjgih Yinghgoz daeuj gangj, saedcaih dwg gienh saeh caijsoq ndei ndeu.” (135)

Gvendaengz doiq mehmbwk lauzdung caeuq lwgnyez lauzdung guh swhbwnjcuji bozsoz cauhaenz yiengh cingsaenz nyoegnyamx haenx, Fuz Wnhgwzswh youq ndaw《Yinghgoz Gunghyinz Gaihgez Canggvang》de sij nem gizyawz cucozyah gaenq ciengzsaeq bae lwnhgangj lo, ndigah gou youq gizneix dan baez dwen he. Dawz boux caengz baenz vunzhung bienqbaenz gij gihgi lingxcingx cauh gyaciz lwyawz, couh dwg bouxvunz cauhaenz le dungxcaiz vutfwz, — neix caeuq sengcingz mbouj rox saekyiengh vanzcienz mbouj doxdoengz, yiengh baihlaeng cuengqhoengq dungxcaiz mbouj yungh, bingq mbouj sonjvaih gij fazcanj naengzlig de, gij swyenz feizliz bonjndang de, — cungj dungxcaiz vutfwz neix vanzlij sawj Yinghgoz Yivei doeklaeng mbouj ndaej mbouj senhbu, youq sojmiz gij gunghyez souh gunghcangjfaz hanhhaed ndawde, souh cuhdwngj gyauyuz dwg gij fapdingh diuzgienh “youq swnghcanj fuengmienh” sawjyungh gij lwgnyez 14 bi doxroengz. Gunghcangjfaz gij diuzgvanj gvendaengz sojgangj gyauyuz haenx yungh swz lujlaj; aenvih giepnoix hingzcwng gihgou, cungj yivu gyauyuz neix dingzlai vanzlij dwg dan miz mingz hoengq; gunghcangj lauxbanj fanjdui aen gyauyuz faplingh neix, sawjyungh gak cungj yaemmaeuz gveijgeiq ndoj gvaq aen faplingh neix; — sojmiz doengh gij neix gig yienhda dwk laeuh ok gij cingsaenz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj.

(134) 《Gunghung Veiswnggh Daih 6 Hauh Baugau》1864 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 37 yieb.

(135) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1862 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 59 yieb. Boux gunghcangj sicazyenz neix doenghbaez dwg canghyw.

“Cijmiz laebfap gihgvanh wngdang deng vunz hongz, aenvih de fatbouh le aen faplingh yaeuh vunz ndeu, aen faplingh neix biujmienh dwg gvansim lwgnyez gyauyuz, hoeng mbouj miz saek diuz gvidingh ndaej baujcwng dabdaengz gij muzdziz aenbak gangj daengz neix. De dan dwg gvidingh lwgnyez moix ngoenz itdingh aeu miz geijlai diemjcong <3 diemjcong>, deng gven youq giz deihfueg seiqlengq humx ciengz heuhguh yozyau ndawde; gvidingh bouxgoq lwgnyez, moix singhgiz itdingh aeu daj boux vunz yungh cungj saenfaenh lauxsae bouxsai roxnaeuz lauxsae mehmbwk ciemcoh gizhaenx, aeu ndaej mbaw saw cwngmingz.” (136)

Youq 1844 nienz aen gunghcangjfaz coihsingq haenx fatbouh gaxgonq, mbaw saw cwngmingz hwnjhag youz lauxsae bouxsai roxnaeuz lauxsae mehmbwk youq gwnzde veh cih † ndeu daeuj dingj ciemcoh, bingq mbouj dwg gij yienhsienq noix raen, aenvih gyoengqde swhgeij caemh mbouj rox sij saw.

“Gou bae fangjvwn aen yozyau fat cungj saw cwngmingz neix, lauxsae mbouj rox saek yiengh sawj gou gig doeksaet, sojlaiz gou cam de; ‘Sienseng, cingj cam mwngz rox saw lwi?’ De han naeuz: ‘Ai, rox didi he’. Vihliux baij leix, de youh bouj gangj coenz he; ‘Mboujguenj baenzlawz yiengh, gou cungj beij gij hagseng gou giengz’.”

Youq mwh ngeixdingh aen faplingh 1844 nienz, gunghcangj sicazyenz byoengqloh le gij saeh rwix doengh giz deihfueg heuhguh yozyau neix. Hoeng gyoengqde mbouj ndaej mbouj swngznyiinh cungj yozyau neix fat gij saw cwngmingz de, youq faplwd fuengmienh dwg vanzcienz mizyauq. Gyoengqde roengzrengz ndaej gij cienzbouh gezgoj de couh dwg, daj 1844 nienz hwnj,

“Lauxsae bietdingh aeu youq gwnz mbaw saw cwngmingz hwnjhag caen bit dienzsij soqmoeg, caemhcai q bietdingh aeu caen bit ciem gij coh swhgeij hwnjbae” (137).

(136) Lunznazdwz Hoznaz 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1857 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》 daih 17 yieb.

(137) Lunznazdwz Hoznaz 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1855 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》 daih 18、19 yieb.

Suhgwzlanz gunghcangj sicazyenz Yozhan Ginhgajdwz cozsw, gangj daengz le ndaw gunghvu de gij ginglig doxlumj haenx.

“Dou fangjvwn daih’it aen yozyau dwg youz mehyah Anh Gihlinz cawjbanh. Dang gou cingj de bingqdoeg gij singq de okdaeuj seiz, de sikhaek couh miz loek lo, de sien gangj le cih C he, hoeng sikhaek gaijcingq naeuz, gij singq de daih’it cih swmuj dwg K. Hoeng, mwh gou cazyawj gij ciemcoh de sij youq gwnz mbaw saw cwnghmingz hwnjhag haenx, fatyienh gij singq de sijfap mbouj doxdoengz, gij saw de sij haenx gangjmingz de gaenbonj mbouj miz naengzlig sonsaw. De swhgeij hix nyinh, de mbouj rox dienzsij bouhcoh …… Youq lingh aen yozyau, gou fatyienh aen gyausiz raez 15 yinghciz gvangq 10 yinghciz, ndawde miz 75 boux lwgnyez, mbouj rox cingqcaih cij-cijcetcet gangj gijmaz.” (138) “Hoeng, cungj yienhsiengq lwgnyez dan ndaej mbaw saw cwnghmingz hwnjhag cix mbouj souh daengz gyauyuz neix, mboujdan youq doengh giz deihfueg souh coih neix miz. Youq haujlai gij yozyau miz lauxsae habgek haenx, aenvih gak cungj nienzgeij (daj 3 bi hwnj) lwgnyez doxgyaux youq itheij luenhhuhu, lauxsae hix ca mbouj geij dwg begbeg yungh rengz. Gij souhaeuj lauxsae yiengh cingzgvang ceiq ndei de hix noix dangqmaz, doengh gij souhaeuj neix vanzcienz baengh gij bensw lwgnyez gyau daeuj, vihneix de caenhiengh oet daihliengh hagseng haeuj aen gyausiz ndeu bae. Linghvaih, yozyau sezbei yaez, saw caeuq gizyawz gyau-gi cungj noix miz, gij hoengqheiq mwt haeu doiq gyoengq lwgnyez gungzhoj mizhaih. Gou bae gvaq haujlai aen yozyau yienghneix, yawjraen baenz baiz baenz baiz lwgnyez mbouj guh gijmaz saeh, hoeng neix couh ndaej cwnghmingz dwg hwnjhag lo, youq ndaw soq cwnghfuj fuengmienh gyoebesuenq haenx, doengh gij lwgnyez neix suenq dwg souh gvaq gyauyuz lo.” (139)

Youq Suhgwzlanz, gunghcangj lauxbanj caenhrengz caenxdeuz doengh boux lwgnyez itdingh aeu hwnjhag.

“Neix couh cukgaeuq bae cwnghmingz, gunghcangj lauxbanj doiq gyauyuz diuz-

(138) Yozhan Ginhgajdwz cozsw 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1858 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》 daih 31、32 yieb.

(139) Lunznazdwz Hoznaz 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1857 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》 daih 17、18 yieb.

gvanj haemz dangqmaz bae.” (140)

Cungj cingzgvang neix, youq ndaw gunghcangj yaenqva yaenq baengzfaiq daengj souh cungj daegbeid gunghcangjifaz hanhhaed haenx, biujyienh ndaej gig geizheih cix mbouj hab cingzleix. Ciuq gij gvidingh hangh faplingh neix,

“Moix boux lwgnyez caengz daengz cungj gunghcangj yaenqva neix couhnieb, itdingh aeu youq de couhnieb daih`it ngoenz gaxgonq 6 ndwen ndawde ceiqnoix hwnjhag 30 ngoenz, caiqlj mbouj ndaej noix gvaq 150 diemjcong. De youq ndaw gunghcangj yaenqva couhnieb geizgan, moix gvaq 6 ndwen vanzlij itdingh aeu hwnjhag 30 ngoenz, caemhcai q dwg 150 diemjcong …… Hwnjhag seizgan wngdang youq doengxhaet 8 diemj daengz haeuj haemh 6 diemj duenh neix. Moix ngoenz hwnjhag seizgan noix gvaq 2 diemj buenq cung roxnaeuz mauhgvaq 5 diemjcong, cungj mbouj ndaej suenq haeuj ndaw 150 diemjcong bae. Youq itbuen cingzgvang, lwgnyez youq 30 ngoenz ndawde, banhaet banringzgvaq cungj hwnjhag, moix ngoenz 5 diemjcong, moix geiz 30 ngoenz sat, danghnaeuz dabdaengz 150 diemjcong aen cungjsoq gvidingh neix, yungh gij vah bonjfaenh gyoengqde daeuj gangj, doeg saw sat lo, yienghhaenx gyoengqde couh youh ma daengz ndaw cangj yaenqva, youq gizhaenx caiq guhhong 6 ndwen; daengz gij hwnjhag geizhanh geiz gaenlaeng, gyoengqde youh bae hwnjhag, cigdaengz youh doeg sat geiz ndeu …… Haujlai gij lwgnyez ciuq gvidingh gaenq hwnjhag 150 diemjcong haenx, youq ndaw cangj yaenqva guhhong 6 ndwen le, caiq ma daengz zozyau seiz, cingzgvang caeuq mwh ngamq hwnjhag haenx ityiengh …… Gyoengqde swhyienz youh dawz gij doxgaiq baezgonq hwnjhag hag ndaej haenx lumz seuqset bae. Lij miz mbangi di gunghcangj yaenqva, gij saeh hwnjhag vanzcienz youz gunghcangj yingzyez sihyau bae gietdingh. Moix 6 ndwen ndawde bietdingh aeu dabdaengz gij hwnjhag seizgan haenx, dwg youq moix baez 3 daengz 5 diemjcong doxcouq baenz, caemhcai q aiq faensanq youq ndaw 6 ndwen neix. Lumjbaenz, ngoenz ndeu dwg daj banhaet 8 diemj daengz 11 diemj hwnjhag, lingh ngoenz dwg daj banringzgvaq 1 diemj daengz 4 diemj hwnjhag, lwgnyez dingz geij ngoenz mbouj hwnjhag le, sawqmwh youh daj banringzgvaq 3 diemj daengz haeuj haemh 6 diemj hwnjhag; de aiq lienzdaemh hwnj hag 3、4 ngoenz roxnaeuz aen singhgiz he, yienzhaeuh youh dingz 3 aen singhgiz roxnaeuz baenz ndwen. Saekdi seizgan bouxgoq de mizseiz mbouj yungh de guhhong, de youh baema langh geij diemjcong; ndigah, ndaej gangjnaeuz lwgnyez

(140) Yozhan Ginhgajdwz cozsw 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1856 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》 daih 66 yieb.

dwg deng nyoengx bae nyoengx dauq, daj yozyau nyoengx daengz gunghcangj, youh daj gunghcangj nyoengx daengz yozyau, cigdaengz couq rim 150 diemjcong cij sat" (141).

Gihgi sawj lwgnyez caeuq mehmbwk dingzlai gyahauej giethab lauzdung yinzyenz bae, cungjsuenq ndaej dwkbyoengq le bouxsai youq gunghcangz soujgunghyez seizgeiz vanzlij fanjgang swhbwnj conhci. (142)

(b) Gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong

Danghnaeuz gangj gihgi dwg gij soujduenh ceiq mizrengz bae daez-

(141) Ya Leizdwzgwzleizfuh 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1857 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 41—43 yieb. Gaenh geij bi daeuj, youq gij Yinghgoz gunghyez bumwnz senq couh souh aen gunghcangjfaz gaxgonq (mbouj dwg gij yaenq nyumx gunghcangjfaz bienz faenzcieng neix doeklaeng soj gangj) cughaed haenx, gij gazngaih saedhengz gyauyuz diuzgvanj gaenq miz itdingh cingqdoh haekfug. Youq gij gunghyez mbouj souh gunghcangjfaz cughaed ndawde, gij gvanhdenj bohliczangj lauxbanj Gwzdizswh vanzlij gig hwng. De son'gyauq diucaz veijyenzvei veijyenz Vaizdwz naeuz: "Gaengawq gou yawj daeuj, gaenh geij bi neix mbangj gunghyinz gaihgez ndaej daengz le gyauyuz engq lai, dwg cungj huxhaih he. Neix dwg yung'yiemj ha, aenvih neix yaek sawj gyoengqde bienqbaenz bouxvunz doglaeb gvaqbouh bae." (《Dunggungh Diucaz Veijyenzvei. Daih 4 Hauh Baugau》1865 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 253 yieb)

(142) "Gunghcangj lauxbanj Yih sienseng doiq gou naeuz, de dan sawjyung mehmbwk daeuj guenj gij gihgai congzrok de; de haengj sawjyung boux mehmbwk gaenq baenzgya, daegbied dwg boux mehmbwk bietdingh aeu ciengx vunz ndaw ranz haenx; cungj mehmbwk neix beij gij vunzmbwk caengz baenzgya haenx engq ciensim, engq naeuzdingq, gyoengqde mbouj ndaej mbouj caenh goengrengz ceiq daih bae ra aeu gij swnghhoz swhliu noix mbouj ndaej. Baez yienghneix, meijdwz, gij meijdwz vunzmbwk daegmiz, dauqfanj haih le bonjfaenh gyoengqde, gij singqcingz goenggingq unqswnh gyoengqde, gingqyienz bienqbaenz cungj soujduenh sawj gyoengqde deng guhhoiq caeuq souhnanh." (《Gij Fazan Gvendaengz Gunghcangj Ngoenzhong Cib Siujseiz. Gij Yienjgangj Ahsizli Yinhcoz 3 Nyied 15 Hauh Guh Haenx》1844 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 20 yieb)

sang lauzdung swnghcanjliz, couh dwg sukdinj gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan swnghcanj sanghbinj, baenzneix, de dangguh gij doxgaiq rap hwnj swhbwnj, sien youq ndaw gunghyez de cigsoh ciemqlingx haenx, bienq-baenz le cungj soujduenh ceiq mizrengz bae dawz ngoenzhong seizgan, gyalai daengz mauhvaq sojmiz swyenz gyaiqhanh bae. It fuengmienh, de cauh ok le diuzgienh moq, sawj swhbwnj ndaej seizbienh fazcanj swhgeij cungj itloh baeyiengq neix, lingh fuengmienh, de cauh ok le dunggih moq, sawj swhbwnj demgiengz le cungj siengjmuengh dam'aeu gij lauzdung bouxwnq.

Sien youq gihgi fuengmienh, lauzdung swhliu yindung caeuq hozdung lizhai gunghyinz cix doglaeb lo. Lauzdung swhliu bonjndang bienq-baenz le gunghyez fuengmienh cungj gihgi ciengxlwenx cienjdoengh ndeu, danghnaeuz de mbouj dwg youq gij bangfwngz swhgeij — gwnz-ndang bouxvunz bungz daengz itdingh swyenz gyaiqhanh, couh dwg ndang'vunz hawnyieg caeuq gij eiqceiq bouxvunz, de couh yaek mbouj dingz bae guh swnghcanj. Ndigah, lauzdung swhliu dangguh swhbwnj — caemhcai q dangguh swhbwnj, aen gihgi gag doengh youq gwnz ndang swhbwnjgyah ndaej daengz le yisiz caeuq eiqceiq — couh deng cungj siengjmuengh yienghneix gikfat gujli, couh dwg caenhrengz guh daengz dawz bouxvunz gij swyenz gyaiqhanh fanjgang miz fangjgangsing hoeng youh miz danzsing haenx, naenx daengz gij hanhdoh ceiq daemq bae. ⁽¹⁴³⁾ Caemhcai q, aenvih youq gihgi fuengmienh guhhong yawj hwnj-daeuj gig yungzheih, aenvih mehmbwk caeuq lwgnyez haemq unqswnh

(143) “Daj bujben yungh gij gihgi bengz doxdaeuj, gij ligliengh bouxvunz deng ep bae yungh haenx, daihdaih mauhvaq gij bingzyaenz ligliengh bouxvunz.” (Loz-bwzdwz Ouhvwz 《Bingz Gunghyez Dijhi Mizmaz Yingyangj》1817 nienz Lunzdunh daih 2 banj [daih 16 yieb])

fugguenj, cungj fanjgang neix fouzgeiz gemjnoix lo. (144)

Raeuz gaenq rox, gij swnghecanjliz aen gihgi caeuq gij gyaciz gap-baenz bouhfaenh gihgi cienj haeuj canjbinj bae haenx hung iq baenz fanj-beij. Gihgi sawjyunghe geizhanh yied raez, gij canjbinj soqlieng fanrap gij gyaciz gihgi gyahaeuj bae haenx couh yied hung, gij gyaciz bouhfaenh gihgi gya haeuj dan aen sanghbinj bae haenx couh yied iq. Hoeng gij mizyauq souhmingh aen gihgi, gig cingcuj dwg youz gij seizgan soqliengh ngoenzhong roxnaeuz gij seizgan soqliengh moix ngoenz lauzdung gocwngz, bae swngz gij ngoenzsoq fanfuk guh gij lauzdung gocwngz haenx.

Gij muzhed aen gihgi, baenzbaenz mbouj lumj suyoz fuengmienh yienghhaenx cinjdeng dwk caeuq gij sawjyunghe seizgan de lai noix doengzbouh. Couhsuenq song yiengh neix lai noix doengzbouh, aen gihgi

(144) Vunz Yinghgoz maj dawz gij haidaeuz gingniemh biujiyienh hingzsiik gienh saeh ndeu, yawj baenz gij yienzaen gienh saeh neix. Gyoengqde ciengzseiz nyinhnaeuz, gunghecanj guhhong seizgan raez, gij yienzaen dwg aenvih youq gunghecanj cidu cogeiz, swhbwnj caengzging youq binzminzyen caeuq guh'wzyen doiq lwgnyez guh cungj ciengjduet lumj Hihlizvangz yienghsik³³⁰, baenzneix cix gyangwn le cungj ndang'vunz caizliuh vanzcienz mbouj miz eiqceiq ndeu. Lumjbaenz, Feih'wjdwngh boux Yinghgoz gunghecanj lauxbanj neix couh gangj gvaq: "Gig yienhda, guhhong seizgan raez, dwg aenvih daj daengx guek gak dieg ndaej daengz le haujlai lwgnyez mbouj miz ranz youq, neix sawj gunghecanj lauxbanj mbouj yunghe baenghgauq gunghe-yinz. Gunghecanj lauxbanj couh dwg baengh gij ndang'vunz caizliuh hojlienz souliemx ndaej haenx gyalai guhhong seizgan. Danghnaeuz guhhong seizgan raez, bienqbaenz sibgvenq bae, gyoengqde hix couh ndaej engqgya yungzheih bae dawz cungj guhhong seizgan raez neix, giengzgya hawj gij vunz henzndang gyoengqde." (Yoz Feih'wjdwngh 《Gij Huxhah Gunghecanj Cidu》1836 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 11 yieb) Gvendaengz mehmbwk lauzdung, gunghecanj sicazyenz Sanghdwzswh youq 1843 nienz gunghecanj baugau ndawde naeuz: "Youq mehmbwk gunghyinz ndawde, miz mbangj boux lienzdaemh haujlai aen singhgiz, cawz ok siujsaq geij ngoenz, cungj dwg daj doengxhaet 6 diemj guh daengz gyanghwnz 12 diemj, cungqgyang ngamq miz mbouj daengz 2 diemjcong seizgan gwnhaeux, vihneix, aen singhgiz ndeu miz 5 ngoenz, cungj dwg moix ngoenz 24 diemjcong ndawde ngamq lw 6 diemjcong hawj gyoengqde hwnjban roengzban caeuq ninz."

ndeou youq $7 \frac{1}{2}$ bi ndawde, moix ngoenz gunghcoz 16 diemjung, lingh aen gihgi doengzyiengh ndeou youq 15 bi ndawde, moix ngoenz ngamq gunghcoz 8 diemjung, aen gihgi gonq bauhamz gij swnghcanj seizgan caeuq gij gyaciz gya haeuj cungjcanjbinj bae haenx, hix mbouj lai gvaq aen gihgi laeng bauhamz gij swnghcanj seizgan caeuq gij gyaciz gya haeuj cungjcanjbinj bae haenx. Hoeng aen gihgi gonq cungj gunghcoz cingzgvang neix, caiswnghcanj gihgi gyaciz okdaeuq, beij aen gihgi laeng cungj gunghcoz cingzgvang neix yaek vaiq boix ndeou, caemhcaiq sw-hwnjgyah yungh aen gihgi neix youq $7 \frac{1}{2}$ bi ndawde, couh ndaej gwn roengz gij swng'yiz laudzung aen gihgi laeng 15 bi ndawde cij ndaej gwn roengz haenx.

Gihgi gij vuzciz sonjsaet siuhauq haenx miz song cungj. Cungj ndeou dwg aenvih sawjyungh, couh lumj ngaenzdih aenvih riuzdoeng cix deng muzhed ityiengh. Lingh cungj dwg aenvih mbouj sawjyungh, couh lumj faggiemq naep youq ndaw byukgiemq mbouj yungh cix hwnjmyaex ityiengh. Youq cungj cingzgvang doeklaeng, gihgi sonjsaet siuhauq dwg aenvih swyenzliz cozyung cauhbaenz. Cungj sonjsaet siuhauq gaxgonq, lailai noixnoix caeuq gihgi sawjyungh baenz cingqbeij; cungj sonjsaet siuhauq doeklaeng, youq itdingh cingzdoh caeuq gihgi sawjyungh baenz fanjbeij. (145)

Hoeng, gihgi cawz le vuzciz sonjsaet siuhauq, lij miz cungj sonjsaet siuhauq mbouj dwg vuzciz fuengmienh haenx. Cijaeu gij gihgi gezgou doxdoengz haenx ndaej engqgya cienh dwk caiswnghcanj okdaeuq, rox-

(145) “Cuengq dwk mbouj yungh, aiq dwg ginhsuz gihgou aen bouhfaenh lingz-vued ndaej cienjdoengh haenx deng sonjvaih …… gij yienzaen de.” (Youzuj 《Gunghcangj Cezyoz》 daih 281 yieb)

naeuz miz cungj gihgi engq gya ndei haenx, daeuj caeuq gij gihgi yienzlaiz dox gingcwngh, gij gyauvuenh gyaciz cungj gihgi yienzlaiz couh yaek deng sonjsaet. ⁽¹⁴⁶⁾ Youq song cungj cingzgvang neix, couhsuenq gij gihgi yienzlaiz lij gig moq caeuq gig ak, gij gyaciz de hix mbouj caiq youz gij lauzdung seizgan saedsaeh duisieng'va youq ndawde haenx daeuj gietdingh, cix youz gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan caiswngghanj bonjndang de roxnaeuz caiswngghanj gij gihgi engq ndei haenx daeuj gietdingh lo. Ndigah, de lailai noixnoix cungj benjciz lo. Gihgi cungjgyaciz caiswngghanj seizgan yied dinj, gij yung'yiemj cungj sonjsaet siuhauq mbouj dwg youq vuzciz fuengmienh haenx couh yied noix, hoeng ngoenzhong seizgan yied raez, aen caiswngghanj seizgan neix couh yied dinj. Youq mwh moux aen swngghanj bumwnz codaeuz yungh gihgi, doengh gij fuengfap moq sawj gihgi engqgya bienzngeiz dwk caiswngghanj okdaeuj haenx⁽¹⁴⁷⁾, doengh gij gaijliengz mboujdan nangq daengz gihgi lengq aen bouhfaenh roxnaeuz canghci, caiqlij nangq daengz gihgi daengx aen goucau haenx, couh lienzdaemh mboujduenh okyienh. Ndigah, youq mwh codaeuz yungh gihgi, cungj daegbied dunggih gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong neix hix ceiq

(146) Boux “Mancezshdwz yotfaiq hangznieb lauxbanj” baihgong^① gaenq daez daengz haenx (1862 mienz 11 nyied 26 hauh 《Daivusw Bau》), youq mwh lied ok gij feiqyungh gihgi naeuz: “De ⟨ couh dwg “vih gihgi muzhed cix gaeucawz ok gij haenx” ⟩ hix miz yiengh muzdiz neix; Dang gihgi caengz baufeiq couh deng gizyawz gihgi moq, goucau engq ndei haenx dingjlawh cix dingz yungh seiz, yungh daeuj dienzbouj yiengh sonjsaet mboujduenh cauhbaenz neix.”

①Raen youq bonj gienj daih 325 — 327 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(147) “Gaengawq itbuen gujsuenq, gij feiqyungh cauhguh daih'it aen gihgi moq, dwg cauhguh daihngaih aen gihgi moq 5 boix.” (Baibijgiz《Lwnh Gihgi Caeuq Gunghcangj Baenzlawz Mbaetyungh》daih 211、212 yieb)

haenqrem. (148)

Youq cungj cingzgvang gizyawz diuzgienh mbouj bienq caeuq ngoenzhong seizgan gaenq dingh neix, yaek bozsoz song boix gunghyinz, couh bietdingh aeu dawz aen bouhfaenh mboujbienq swhbwnj douzhaeu j gihgi caeuq cangfangz fuengmienh haenx, caeuq aen bouhfaenh mboujbienq swhbwnj douzhaeu j yienzliuh, caizliuh bangbouj daengjdaengj demgya boix ndeu. Gaenriengz ngoenzhong seizgan gyalai, swnghecanj gveihmoz couh gyahung, hoeng bouhfaenh swhbwnj douzhaeu j gihgi caeuq ranz gunghcangj bae haenx cix baujcz mbouj bienq. (149) Ndigah, mboujdan gyaciz lwyawz demlai lo, caemhcaiq gij haicei nap aeu gyaciz lwyawz soj bietdingh aeu yungh haenx gemjnoix lo. Dang'yienz, cijaeu gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong, cungj ndaej youq itdingh cingzdoh fatseng cungj cingzgvang neix, hoeng youq gizneix, de cix engqgya miz gezdingsing yiyi, aenvih aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj cienjvaq baenz lauzdung swhliu haenx miz yiyi engq daih. (150) Gihgi swnghecanj ndaej fazcanj, sawj swh-

(148) “Geij bi daeu j, baengzmuengx swnghecanj guh le haujlai gajliengz hungdaih, cauxbaenz aen gihgi baujyangj ndaej gig ndei ndeu, de yienzlaiz gyaciz 1200 bangq, gvaq geij bi le couh ngamq gai ndaej 60 bangq lo …… Lienzdaemh vaiqvvt bae guh gajliengz, cauxbaenz gihgi youq ndaw fwngz boux cauhguh guh daengz byongh couh vit, aenvih gij fazmingz baenzgoeng haenx gaenq sawj de gvaqseiz.” Ndigah, youq aen seizgeiz fazcanj riengjvaiq neix, boux lauxbanj aen gunghcangj baengzmuengx, gig vaiq couh sawjyung song ban gunghyinz, dawz guhhong seizgan daj yienzlaiz 8 diemjcong gyaraez daengz 24 diemjcong. (Doengz baihgwnz, daih 233 yieb)

(149) “Mbouj gangj couh mingzbej, youq cungj cingzgvang hangzcingz hwnjroengz mbouj dingh, sihgiz seiz sang seiz daemq neix, ciengzseiz okyienh yiengh seizgei neix: Gunghcangj lauxbanj mbouj demgya guding swhbwnj, hix ndaej sawjyung gij liuzdung swhbwnj engqgya lai …… Mbouj demgya ranz caeuq gihgi haicei, hix ndaej gyagoeng gij yenzcaizliu engqgya lai .” (Loz Dozlunzswh 《Lwnh Cienzhong Caeuq Lienzhab》 1834 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 64 yieb)

(150) Bien faenzcieng neix damz daengz diemj neix, dan dwgvihliux lwnhgangj ndaej cienzmienh, aenvih gou yaek daengz daihsam cek¹⁸⁰ cij gaujcaz liyunliz, couh dwg aen bijliz gyaciz lwyawz caeuq yawhcei cungjswhbwnj.

bwnj ndawde gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh yied daeuj yied lai haenx, dingh youq cungj hingzsik yienghneix, youq cungj hingzsik yienghneix, it fuengmienh swhbwnj ndaej mboujduenh gyalai, lingh fuengmienh, danghnaeuz swhbwnj caeuq hozlauzung doxciep deng duenh bae, de couh saet bae sawjyungh gyaciz caeuq gyauvuenh gyaciz. Yinghgoz yot-faiq daemjbaengz hangznieb boux seiqlig haemq daih de Ahsizvozswh sienseng, de son'gyauq gvaq Nazsoz Veih Sihnizwj gyausou naeuz:

“Youq mwh boux guhrehnaz ndeu cuengq fagso swhgeij roengzdaeuj, de sawj bit swhbwnj 18 bensch ndeu youq ndaw seizgeiz neix bienqbaenz gij doxgaiq fouzyungh. Youq mwh gij vunz raeuz <couh dwg gunghcangj gunghyinz> miz boux ndeu lizhai gunghcangj, de sawj bit swhbwnj dij 10 fanh bangq³³¹ ndeu bienqbaenz gij doxgaiq fouzyungh.” (151)

Cingj siengjsiengj ba! Dawz bit swhbwnj dij 10 fanh bangq ndeu bienqbaenz le — couhsuenq youq baez yaepda he — “gij doxgaiq fouzyungh”! Gij vunz raeuz gingqyienz miz boux ndeu seizbienh youq moux seiz lizhai gunghcangj, neix caen dwg cungj saeh sawj vunz dingq le gig doeksaet! Youq boux Sihnizwj deng Ahsizvozswh son'gyau gvaq neix daeuj yawj, gyahung gihgi gveihmoz, sawj ngoenzhong seizgan

(151) Sihnizwj 《Gij Saenq Gvendaengz Gunghcangjfaz》 1837 nienz Lunzdunj banj daih 14 yieb.

mboujduenh gyalai bienqbaenz “gij saeh hab simmuengh.” (152)

Gihgi swngchcanj sienghdui gyaciz lwyawz, mboujdan aenvih de cigsoh sawj lauzdungliz bienq cienh, sawj lauzdungliz caiswngchcanj soj bietdingh aeu miz gij sanghbinj haenx bienzgeiz, baenzneix cix mbouj cigciep sawj lauzdungliz bienzgeiz, caemhcaiq lij aenvih de youq mwh hai-daeuz mizseiz deng yungh, yaek dawz boux ciemqmiz gihgi sawjyungh gij lauzdung haenx, cienjvaq baenz gij lauzdung yauliz sang, dawz gij sevei gyaciz gihgi canjbinj, daezsang daengz mauhgvaq gobez gyaciz de bae, baenzneix sawj swhbwnjgyah ndaej yungh moix ngoenz canjbinj ndawde aen gyaciz bouhfaenh haemq noix haenx, bae dienzbouj lauzdungliz moix ngoenz gyaciz. Ndigah, youq gihgi swngchcanj lij cawqyouq lungjdon canggvang aen gvaqdoh seizgeiz neix, canh cienz daegbied lai, swhbwnjgyah hix couh dajsuenq caenhliengh gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong, daeuj cienzbouh leihyungh aen “seizgeiz ngamq lienhyoux”³³²neix. Canh ndaej lai, cix gik hwnj cungj siengjmuengh dam’aeu cienzcanh engq lai haenx.

Gaenriengz gihgi youq doengz aen swngchcanj bumwnz ndeu bujben wngqyungh, gij sevei gyaciz gihgi canjbinj couh gyangqdaemq daengz yiengh suijbingz gobez gyaciz de, yienghneix, aen gvildw laj neix couh yaek fatseng cozyung: Gyaciz lwyawz mbouj dwg daj gij lauzdungliz sw-

(152) “Guding swhbwnj daihdaih mauhgvaq liuzdung swhbwnj …… Sawj gij guhhong seizgan raez bienqbaenz gij saeh hab simmuengh.” Gaenriengz gihgi daengjdaengj gveihmoz gyahung, “yiengh dunggih gyaraez guhhong seizgan hix couh demgiengz, aenvih neix dwg cungj banhfap dandog sawj daihliengh guding swhbwnj daiq daeuj cienzcanh ndeu” (doengz baihgwnz, daih 11, 14 yieb). “Aen gunghcangj ndeu, mboujguenj gij guhhong seizgan de raez dinj, miz haujai haicei dwg itcig mbouj bienq, lumjbaenz cienzco ranz, difanghsui caeuq gozsui, hojcaih baujyenjfei, gak cungj guding gunghyinz gunghshw, gihgi cietgaeuq feiqyungh nem gizyawz gak cungj feiqyungh. Doengh gij haicei neix caeuq gij bijliz cienzcanh, yaek riengz swngchcanj gveihmoz gyahung cix ciuq doengz aen beijlaeh he gemjnoix.” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1862 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》 daih 19 yieb)

bwnjgyah yungh gihgi soj dingjlawh haenx daeuj, dwg doxbyonj dwk daj gij lauzdungliz swhbwnjgyah goq daeuj sawjyungh gihgi haenx daeuj. Gyaciz lwyawz dan dwg daj swhbwnj aen bouhfaenh ndaej bienq de daeuj, caemhcai q raeuz gaenq rox, gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh youz song aen yinhsu daeuj gietdingh, couh dwg gyaciz lwyawz bijliz caeuq gij gunghyinz vunzsoq doengzseiz sawjyungh haenx^①. Danghnaeuz ngoenzhong seizgan gaenq dingh, gyaciz lwyawz bijliz youz ngoenzhong gij beijlaeh faen guh bizyau lauzdung caeuq swng'yiz lauzdung haenx gietdingh. Gij gunghyinz vunzsoq doengzseiz deng sawjyungh haenx, cix youz aen beijlaeh ndaejbienq swhbwnj caeuq mboujbienq swhbwnj daeuj gietdingh. Seizneix gig yienhda, mboujguenj gihgi swnghcanj baenzlawz baengh gemjnoix bizyau lauzdung bae daezsang lauzdung swnghcanjliz, cix doenggvaq gijneix bae gyalai swng'yiz lauzdung, de cijmiz gemjnoix gij gunghyinz vunzsoq itdingh swhbwnj soj yungh haenx, cij ndaej miz yiengh gezgoj neix. Gihgi swnghcanj sawj gij ndaejbienq swhbwnj doenghbaez aen bouhfaenh ndeu, hix couh dwg bouhfaenh swhbwnj caengzging cienjbienq baenz hozlauzung haenx, cienjvaq baenz gihgi, couh dwg cienjvaq baenz gij mboujbienq swhbwnj mbouj swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz haenx. Hoeng, lumjbaenz, gij gyaciz lwyawz daj gwnz ndang song boux gunghyinz nap ndaej haenx, mbouj lumj daj gwnz ndang 24 boux gunghyinz nap ndaej baenzneix lai. 24 boux gunghyinz moix boux cijaeu youq ndaw 12 siujseiz daezhawj 1 siujseiz swng'yiz lauzdung, cungjunguh couh daezhawj 24 siujseiz swng'yiz lauzdung, hoeng song boux gunghyinz cienzbouh lauzdung cij mbouj gvaq dwg 24 siujseiz. Yawj ndaej ok, yungh gihgi swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz bauhamz aen mauzdun

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 480 — 486 yieb. —Bouxbien cawqmingz

bonjndang gag miz ndeu: Youq ndaw gyaciz lwyawz song aen yinhsu youz itdingh soqliengh swhbwnj daezhawj haenx, gihgi yaek daezsang aen yinhsu ndeu, yaek daezsang gyaciz lwyawz bijliz, couh cijmiz gemjnoix lingh aen yinhsu, gemjnoix gij vunzsoq gunghyinz. Danghnaeuz gij sanghbinj gyaciz gihgi swnghcanj okdaeuj haenx, gaenriengz gihgi youq aen gunghyez bumwnz ndeu bujben wngqyungh, cix bienqbaenz gij sevei gyaciz ndaej diuzcez sojmiz doengzloih sanghbinj, aen mauzdun bonjndang gag miz neix couh biujyienh okdaeuj; hoeng cingq dwg aen mauzdun swhbwnj mbouj roxnyinh daengz neix⁽¹⁵³⁾ youh dauqcungz doidoengh swhbwnj buekmingh bae gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong, yawhbienh mboujdan demlai sienghdui swng'yiz lauzdung, caiqlij demlai cezdui swng'yiz lauzdung, bae bouj dauq gij gunghyinz vunzsoq deng bozsoz sienghdui gemjnoix haenx.

Ndigah, swhbwnjcuji wngqyungh gihgi, it fuengmienh cauhok le aen dunggih moq hung'ak fouz hanhdoh bae gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong, caemhcaiq sawj lauzdung fuengsik bonjndang caeuq gij singqcaet sevei lauzdungdij fatseng yiengh bengwz neix, baenzneix couh dwkbyoengq gij dijgang cungj cohyiengq neix, lingh fuengmienh, miz mbangj doengh gij gunghyinz gaihcnwngz aenvih sawj swhbwnj doenghbaez fouzfpayungh daengz haenx deng swhbwnj ceiboiq, miz mbangj aenvih sawj doengh gij gunghyinz deng gihgi caenxdeuz haenx faenliz okdaeuj, cauhaenz le lauzdung yinzgou lwyawz daiq lai⁽¹⁵⁴⁾, doengh gij vunz neix

(153) Vihmaz swhbwnjgyah goyinz nem gij cwngci ginghciyoz deng gij yawjfap swhbwnjgyah cughaed haenx, mbouj roxnyinh daengz aen mauzdun bonjndang gag miz neix, raeuz yaek youq daihsam cek geij bien gaxgonq de yawjraen.

(154) Lijgyahduz cungj goengcik hungmbwk ndeu, dwg dawz gihgi mboujdan yawj guh gij soujduenh swnghcanj sanghbinj, caiqlij yawj guh gij soujduenh swnghcanj "yinzgouj lwyawz daiq lai".

mbouj ndaej mbouj ciuqsouj gij gvilwd swhbwnj giengzgya hawj gyoengq-de. Daj gijneix mizok le yienhdaih gunghyez lizsij gwnzde cungj yienh-siengq cigndaej louzsim he, couh dwg gihgi siumied le ngoenzhong sojmiz daudwz gyaiqhanh caeuq swyenz gyaiqhanh. Daj gijneix mizok le ginghci-yoz fuengmienh gij lwnhduih loekcak haenx, couh dwg gij soujduenh ceiq mizrengz sukdinj lauzdung seizgan, gingqyienz bienqbaenz cungj souj-duenh ceiq gauqndaej, bae dawz gij cienzbouh swnghhoz seizgan gungh-yinz nem vunz ndawranz de, cienjvaq baenz gij lauzdung seizgan deng swhbwnj ceiboij cix ndaej demlai swhbwnj gyaciz haenx. Yalijswdohdwz boux swhsiengjgyah ceiq hungmbwk ciuhgeq neix caengzging loqsiengj gvaq:

“Danghnaeuz moix yiengh gunghgi cungj ndaej ciuq minghlingh, roxnaeuz, lij ndaej ciuq swhgeij gij sien roxnyinh daengz haenx, bae guhbaenz gij hong de soj rap, couh lumj gij diuhsieng Daidazlozswh yienghhaenx rox gag doengh, roxnaeuz lumj-baenz Hwzfeijswhdazswh aen dieгнаengh yienghcej lumj aendingj ciuhlaux yiengh-haenx, rox gag guh gij hong caeq duzsaenz, danghnaeuz aen lwtfaiq rox gag daemj-baengz, yienghhaenx saefouh couh mbouj yungh bouxbangfwngz, bouxcawj couh mbouj yungh nuzli lo.” (155)

Sihsailoz seizdaih Hihlaz canghsijsei Anhdibahdwzlozswh, caengz-ging danqhaenh aen muhraemx nienj haeux cungj fazmingz sojmiz swngh-canj gihgi yiengh hingzsik codaeuz neix, dawz de yawjbaenz dwg boux sawj mehmbwk nuzli ndaej gaijfang caeuq boux sawj aen seizdaih ceiq

(155) Fuzlanzswz Bijcwz 《Cungj Cezyoz Yalijswdohdwz》 1842 nienz Bwzlinz banj daih 2 gienj daih 408 yieb.

mwnhoengh ndaej fukhwng!⁽¹⁵⁶⁾ “Gij gyauduz mbouj doengz! O, doengh gij gyauduz mbouj doengz!” cingq lumj boux Bahswhya coengmingz neix, caeuq boux Mwzgwzgulozhwz engqgya coengmingz youq de gaxgonq neix gaenq fatyienh yienghhaenx, doengh gij vunz ciuhgeq neix doiq cwngci ginghciyoz caeuq Gihduzgyau mbouj rox saekdi. Lumjbaenz, gyoengqde mbouj liujgaij gihgi dwg yiengh soujduenh ceiq gauqndaej bae gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong. Gyoengqde lauheiq yaek baij leix naeuz, boux vunz ndeu deng guhhoiq, dwg gij soujduenh sawj lingh boux ndaej cungfaen fazcanj. Hoeng, yaek boqgangj ginzchung deng guhhoiq, yawh-bienh sawj siujsaq baufazhu moegloet roxnaeuz mbouj miz geijlai gyaulyangj haenx, bienqbaenz “boux lauxbanj aen hangznieb daemjrok gig ndei”、“boux lauxbanj aen hangznieb cauhguh yanghcangz lig dangq-

(156) Gou youq gizneix yinxyungh gij sei Sihdozwjbeigwz fanhoiz haenx, aenvih souj sei neix caeuq gij vah gvendaengz faengoeng baihgongq yinxyungh haenx^① vancienz doxdoengz, gangjmingz le gij gvanhdenj ciuqgeq caeuq gij gvanhdenj ciuhneix cingq ngamj doxbyonj:

“Dahsau ndaw ranzmuh ha! Insik fajfwngz nyoengx muh sou,
 Dinghdinh ninz ba, gaej guenj gaeqboux yiengq sou haen ranzrongh!
 Mehsaenz gaenq baij duzgvaiq ndawraemx bang sou guhhong.
 Gyoengqde ndang mbaeumbengq diuq daengz gwnz loek.
 Diuzsug aen loek baenq lo, muhrin baenqloekloek.
 Cingj raeuz lumj cojgoeng ityiengh gvaq saedceij, gaej caiq nyaengqfoedfoed,
 Cingj raeuz yiengjsouh gij ndeicawq mehsaenz nyok hawj haenx ba!”

(《Sei Hihlaz Genjbien》Gwzlijswhdianh Sihdozwjbeigwz bwzcoz hoiz, 1782 nienz Hanbauj banj [daih 312 yieb])

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 570 — 582 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

maz” caeuq “canghseng’eiq haizyouz miz seiqlig”, baenzneix, gyoengq-
de lij giepnoix gij Gihduzgyau gi’gvanh cienmonz haenx.

(c) Gyanaek gij hong

Gij gihgi ndaw fwngz swhbwnj cauhaenz fouz hanhdoh bae gyaraez gij seizgan ngoenzhong, sawj sevei gij goekgaen sengmingh deng sienghaih, gezgoj couh lumj raeuz yawjraen yienghhaenx, yinxhwnj le sevei fanjying, baenzneix cix miz le gij ngoenzhong cingqciengz souh fap-lwd baujhoh haenx. ①Youq ngoenzhong cingqciengz gwnz giekdaej neix, gij lauzdung gyangzva yienhsiengq raeuz gaxgonq gaenq yawjraen haenx, couh ndaejdaengz le gij yiyouqgaenj miz gezdingsing de. ②Youq mwh faensik cezdui gyaciz lwyawz, sien nangq daengz gij vaiyenzieng guhhong, hoeng guhhong giengzdoh cix dwg gyajdingh mbouj bienq. Seizneix raeuz yaek gaujcaz vaiyenzieng baenzlawz cienjbiengq baenz neihaenzieng roxnaeuz giengzdoh.

Mbouj gangj gag rox, gaenriengz gihgi cinbu caeuq gihgi gunghyinz cungj gunghyinz daegbied loihbied neix cwkrom gingniemh, guhhong vaiq menh, lienzaengz guhhong giengzdoh, swhyienz caemh mbouj doengz. Lumjbaenz, Yinghgoz youq ndaw buenq aen sigij ndeu, gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong caeuq demgya gij guhhong giengzdoh gunghcangj itcig dwg doengzseiz guh. Hoeng gig yienhda, guhhong mbouj dwg guh saek yaep saek seiz, dwg ngoenz dem ngoenz miz gvilwd youh cingjcaez bae fanjfuk guh, bietdingh yaek okyienh aen seizhaeuh yienghneix, mwhneix gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong caeuq gya haenq guhhong couh doxcaenx, cauxbaenz yaek gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong, couh cijmiz gyangqdaemq guhhong giengzdoh, roxnaeuz fanj gvaqma, yaek daezsang guhhong giengzdoh, couh cijmiz sukdinj gij seizgan ngoenzhong. Daj gunghyinz gaihgez cugciemh demlai fanjgang, biksawj guekgya gyangzci sukdinj guhhong seizgan, caemhcaiq sien vih gij gunghcangj caencingq haenx, giengzhengz gvidingh ngoenzhong cingqciengz doxdaeuj, hix couh dwg naeuz,

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 472 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

② Raen youq bonj gienj daih 538 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

daj gyaciz lwyawz swnghcanj ciengxlwenx mbouj ndaej doenggvaq gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong daeuj demgya doxdaeuj, swhbwnj couh caenh-rengz bae it sim it eiq gyavaiq fazcanj gihgi dijhi, daeuj swnghcanj sienghdui gyaciz lwyawz. Doengzseiz, gij singqcaet sienghdui gyaciz lwyawz hix miz bienqvaq lo. Itbuen daeuj gangj, gij fuengfap swnghcanj sienghdui gyaciz lwyawz dwg: Daezsang laudzung swnghcanjliz, sawj gunghyinz ndaej youq doengzyiengh seizgan ndawde, yungh doengzyiengh laudzung siuhauq swnghcanj ok engq lai doxgaiq daeuj. Guhhong seizgan doxdoengz gij gyaciz gya haeuj cungjcanjbij bae haenx, vanzlij caeuq gaxgonq ityiengh lai, yienznaeuz aen gyauvuenh gyaciz mbouj bienq neix seizneix biujyienh baenz gij sawjyungh gyaciz haemq lai, cix sawj gij gyaciz dan gienh sanghbinj gyangqdaemq. Hoeng, baez gyangzci sukdinj gij seizgan ngoenzhong, cingzgvang couh mbouj doengz lo. Gyangzci sukdinj gij seizgan ngoenzhong, daihdaih doidoengh le swnghcanjliz fazcanj caeuq mbaetyungh swnghcanj diuzgienh, doengzseiz biksawj gunghyinz youq doengzyiengh seizgan ndawde demgya laudzung siuhauq, daezsang laudzungliz gaenjieng cingzdoh, engq gaenjmaed bae dienz rim gij hoengq guhhong seizgan, hix couh dwg naeuz, sawj laudzung gietcomz daengz yiengh cingzdoh neix: Cijmiz youq ndaw ngoenzhong seizgan gaenq sukdinj haenx, cij ndaej dabdaengz. Cungj guhhong haemq lai cix atsuk youq itdingh seizgan neix, seizneix dwg suenq guh gij laudzung-lieng haemq lai, saedsaeh caemh dwg yienghneix. Seizneix, gij aeu daeuj geiqsuenq guhhong seizgan haenx, cawz le gij “vaiyenzlieng” de, lij miz gij maeddoh de. ⁽¹⁵⁷⁾ Seizneix, ngoenzhong 10 diemjcong ndawde diemjcong giengzdoh haemq daih ndeu, caeuq ngoenzhong 12 diemjcong ndawde diemjcong haemq soengse ndeu doxbeij, bauhamz gij laudzung

(157) Dang'yienz, mbouj doengz swnghcanj bumwnz, guhhong giengzdoh dwg miz cabied. Cungj cabied neix, cingq lumj Ya Swhmiz ceijok yienghhaenx, yaek aen-vih moix cungj laudzung daegmiz gij diuzgienh mbouj daih youqgaenj haenx, cix miz mbanj doxsu bae. Cijmiz dang guhhong gij neihanzlieng caeuq vaiyenzlieng de bienqbaenz cungj laudzunglieng doxdoengz, cix biujyienh baenz dox doiqlaeb dox-caenx seiz, cungj cabied neix cij yingyangj daengz guhhong seizgan gij cozyungh dangguh diuzcik raudag gyaciz haenx.

doxdoengz roxnaeuz engq lai haenx, couh dwg gij lauzdungliz gaenq yungh bae haenx. Ndigah, gij canjbinj diemjcong giengzdoh haemq daih ndeu, caeuq gij canjbinj $1\frac{1}{5}$ diemjcong haemq soengse de doxbeij, miz gij gyaciz doxdoengz roxnaeuz engq lai dem. Mbouj gangj sienghdui gyaciz lwyawz aenvih lauzdung swngghanjliz daezsang cix ndaej demlai, seizneix, lumjbaenz $3\frac{1}{3}$ diemjcong swng'yiz lauzdung caeuq $6\frac{2}{3}$ diemjcong bizyau lauzdung, hix caeuq doenghbaez 4 diemjcong swng'yiz lauzdung caeuq 8 diemjcong bizyau lauzdung ityiengh, daezgung gij gyacizlieng doengzyiengh lai haenx hawj swhbwnjgyah.

Seizneix yaek cam, baenzlawz gyanæk guhhong ne?

Sukdinj ngoenzhong daih'it cungj gezgoj de, dwg gaengawq aen gwild gig yienhda ndeu, couh dwg gij hozdung naengzlig lauzdungliz caeuq gij hozdung seizgan de baenz fanjbeij. Ndigah, youq itdingh hanhdoh ndawde, lienzdaemh ok rengz seizgan deng sonjsaet, ndaej doenggvaq lai ok rengz daeuj boujdauq. Swhbwnj hix couh doenggvaq cungj banhfaq hawj baucouz, siengj banhfaq sawj gunghyinz saedsaeh ok rengz engq lai. (158) Youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez, lumjbaenz, youq ndaw dauzgi hangznieb mbouj yungh gihgi roxnaeuz yungh gig noix, saedhengz gunghcangjfaz sawj vunz saenqfug dwk cwnghmingz, dandan sukdinj gij seizgan ngoenzhong, couh demgya le guhhong haeb gveihcwz、cingjcaez、miz bouhloh、ndaej lienzdaemh caeuq yaunwngz sang, sawj vunz doeksaet raixcaix. (159) Hoeng, youq ndaw gij gunghcangj caencingq, dwg mbouj dwg hix miz yiengh gezgoj neix, aiq cigndaej ngeizvaeg, aenvih youq gizneix, gunghyinz aeu fugcoengz gihgi gij yindung lienzdaemh、cingjcaez, senq couh cauhbaenz le gij gijliz ceiq yiemzgek. Ndigah, dang 1844 nienz yaenglwnh aen vwndiz sukdinj gij seizgan ngoenzhong

(158) Daegbied dwg doenggvaq cungj banhfaq geiqgienth gunghsw, gvendaengz cungj hingzsik neix, dou yaek youq ndaw daihroek bien gangjmingz. ①

(159) Yawj 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1865 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》.

daengz 12 diemjung doxroengz seiz, gunghcangj lauxbanj ca mbouj geij cungj yienghneix gangj:

“Gij gamhong gyoengqde youq gak aen cehgenh, cungj louzsim mbouj hawj vunz saisaengq seizgan”, “gunghyinz ciensim cingzdoh ndaej gangj mbouj naengz caiq daezsang lo”, ndigah, danghnaeuw gihgi suzdu daengj gizyawz sojmiz diuzgienh mbouj bienq, “maqmuengh youq ndaw aen gunghcangj guenjleix ndaej ndei haenx, doeng-gvaq hawj gunghyinz lai haeujsim guhhong daengjdaengj, bae aeu ndaej gijmaz cwngz-goj yienhda, dwg loekcak raixcaix.” (160)

Cungj lwnhduenh neix deng saedniemh doifan lo. Loz Gyahdwznaz sienseng daj 1844 nienz 4 nyied 20 hauh hwnj, youq Bujleizshwdun ndaw song aen gunghcangj hung de, dawz guhhong seizgan youz moix ngoenz 12 diemjung gaijbaenz 11 diemjung. Ginggvaq daih'iek bi seizgan he, gezgoj dwg:

“Ceioq gij cienz doengzyiengh lai, ndaejdaengz gij canjbinj doengzyiengh lai, daengxcungq gunghyinz 11 diemjung ndaej gij gunghswh haenx, caeuq doenghbaez 12 diemjung ndaej gij gunghswh haenx doxdoengz lai.” (161)

Youq gizneix gou camh mbouj gangj gij saedniemh ndaw cehgenh yotfaiq caeuq ndaw cehgenh roifaiq, aenvih cungj saedniemh neix caeuq daezsang gihgi suzdu (daezsang 2%) giethab youq itheij. Caeuq gijneix doxbyonj, youq gij cehgenh daemjbaengz daemj baengzseizhwng miz gak cungj gak yiengh vasaeq haenx, gwzgvanh swnghcanj diuzgienh mbouj miz saekyiengh bienqvaq. Gezgoj dwg:

“Daj 1844 neinz 1 nyied 6 hauh daengz 4 nyied 20 hauh, moix ngoenz guhhong 12 diemjung, moix boux gunghyinz moix singhgiz bingzyaenz gunghswh dwg 10 senh-

(160) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1844 Nienz Caeuq Gat Daengz 1845 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh Sat Sam Ndwen》daih 20、21 yieb.

(161) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 19 yieb. Aenvih geiqgienh gunghswh mbouj bienq, sojlaiz gij gunghswh soqnggeg aen singhgiz ndeu, youz canjbinj soqliengh daeuj gietdingh.

ling 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ bensch, daj 1844 nienz 4 nyied 20 hauh daengz 6 nyied 29 hauh, moix ngoenz guhhong 11 diemjcong, moix singhgiz bingzyaenz gunghsw dwg 10 senhling 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ bensch. ” (162)

Youq gizneix, 11 diemjcong beij doenghbaez 12 diemjcong swnghecanj ok doxgaiq engq lai, neix vanzcienz dwg aenvih gunghyinz itcig mbouj cuengqsoeng bae guhhong engq lai caeuq mbaetyungh seizgan cauhbaenz. Gunghyinz ndaej daengz doenghyiengh gunghsw, caiqlij ndaej youqhoengq diemjcong ndeu; swhbwnjgyah cix ndaejdaengz canjbinj doengzyiengh lai, caiqlij mbaet siuhauq meizdan, meizgi daengj diemjcong he. Youq ndaw gunghcangj Hozlozgwzsw sienseng caeuq Gezgwzsin sienseng, hix guh gvaq cungj saedniemh neix, caemhcai q ndaejdaengz doengzyiengh gezgoj. (163)

Sukdinj gij seizgan ngoenzhong, cungj cujgvanh diuzgienh hidaez cauxbaenz lauzdung gietsuk neix, hix couh dwg cungj banhfap sawj gunghyinz miz gojnwngz youq itdingh seizgan ndawde ok goengrengz engq lai haenx, baez youz faplwd gyangzci saedhengz, gij gihgi ndaw fwngz swhbwnj couh bienqbaenz cungj soujduenh gwzgvanh caeuq hidungj bae leihyungh ndeu, yungh bae youq ndaw doengz aen seizgan ndeu nap aeu lauzdung engq lai dem. Neix dwg doenggvaq song cungj fuengfap bae dabdaengz: Cungj ndeu dwg sawj gihgi yinhdoengh ndaej engq vaiq, lingh cungj dwg sawj doengz boux gunghyinz ndeu gyalai yawjguenj gihgi soqliengh, couh dwg gyahung gij lauzdung fanveiz de. Gaijcaenh gihgi gezgou, it fuengmienh dwg yaek doiq gunghyinz gya hawj atlig engq

(162) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1844 Nienz Caeuq Gat Daengz 1845 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh Sat Sam Ndwen》, daih 20 yieb.

(163) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 21 yieb. Youq gij saedniemh baihgwnz gangj ndawde, cingsaenz yausu miz cozyung youqgaenj. Gunghyinz doiq gunghcangj sicazyenz naeuz: “Dou engqgya miz cingsaenz bae guhhong, dou cungj muengh doengxhaemh ndaej caeux di roengzban; cienz cangj daj boux gunghyinz cieq mae cieq oi q daengz boux gunghyinz cieq geq, cungj simhai youh miz cingsaenz, caemhcai q dou ndaej dox bangcoh. ” (doengz baihgwnz)

daih, neix dwg noix mbouj ndaej, lingh fuengmienh, neix bonjndang de youh dwg caeuq gyagiengz guhhong buenx youq itheij, aenvih ngoenzhong deng hanhhaed, biksawj swhbwnjgyah youq swnghcanj feiqyungh fuengmienh sijsaeq bae geiqsuenq. Gaijcaenh cwnghgigih daezsang le aen hozswz moix faencung diembungq baezsoq, doengzseiz aenvih ndaej engqgya mbaetyungh rengz, yungh doengz aen fazdungguh ndeu couh ndaej doidoengh gij gihgou engq hung haenx, hoeng yungh meiz soqliengh ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq, mizseiz lij ndaej gyangqdaemq dem. Gaijcaenh cienzdoengh gihgou cix gemjnoix le gij rengz doxmuz, sawj gak cungj aenloek diuzsug hung iq gij cizging caeuq gij naek de, gemj daengz yied daeuj yied iq, cigdaengz ceiq daemq hanhdoh, — neix cingq dwg doengh giz yienhdaih gihgi daihdaih mauhgvaq gihgi gaeuq haenx. Doeklaeng, gaijcaenh gunghcozguh, daezsang le suzdu, gyadaih le yaunwngz, doengzseiz sukiq le aen gihgi (lumjbaenz yienhdaih cwnghgi cizguh), roxnaeuz gyahung aen gihgi, doengzseiz gyahung le gij gunghgi gveihmoz caeuq soqliengh (lumjbaenz fangjsahguh) de soj sawjyungh haenx, roxnaeuz loq gaijcaenh lingzgienh, cix sawj doengh gij gunghgi neix lai lingzvued (lumjbaenz 50 nienzdaih cunggeiz, gij baenqcieng suzdu aen lwtfaiq swdung coujding fangjsahguh, couh dwg yienghneix daezsang le $\frac{1}{5}$).

Yinghgoz youq 1832 nienz haidaeuz dawz ngoenzhong sukdinj daengz 12 diemjcong. Youq 1836 nienz, Yinghgoz boux gunghcangj lauxbanj ndeu couh gangj gvaq:

“Caeuq doenghbaez doxbeij, seizneix gij hong ndaw gunghcangj daihdaih gynaek lo, aenvih gihgi suzdu daihdaih vaiq, iugouz gunghyinz engqgya ciensim haeuj eiq, engq lai bae hozdung.” (164)

1844 nienz, Ahsizli yinhcoz, couh dwg boux Sejfuhszbezli bwcoz seizneix, youq Yayiyen gaengawq vwnzgen guh le gij fazyenz lajneix:

(164) Yozhan Feih'wjdwnggh 《Gij Huxhah Gunghcangj Cidu》 1836 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 32 yieb.

“Seizneix, youq ndaw cauhyuh gocwngz goqyungh gunghyinz guh gij hong haenx, dwg mwh haidaeuz guh doengh gij hong neix 3 boix. Mbouj miz saekdi ngeiz-vaeg, gij hong gihgi guhbaenz haenx, dingjlawh le gij ndangnoh baenz bak fanh vunz, hoeng, gihgi hix sawj gyoengq vunz souh gij yindung dwglau de ceisawj haenx, demlai guhhong sawj vunz doeksaet bae …… 1815 nienz, gunghyinz youq 12 diemjcong ndawde, baedauq yawjguenj 2 aen coujding fangjsahgih ndaej daemj 40 cih faiqgeu haenx, dangq byaij 8 Yinghlij. 1832 nienz, youq 12 diemjcong ndawde, yawjguenj 2 aen coujding fangjsahgih ndaej daemj doengzyiengh dwg 40 cih faiqgeu haenx, soj byaij gij roen de dangq 20 Yinghlij, caiqlj ciengzseiz lij haemq lai dem. 1825 nienz, boux gunghyinz yot faiqgeu ndeu youq 12 diemjcong ndawde, youq moix aen coujding fangjsahgih gwnzde ciepswnj faiqgeu 820 baez, 12 diemjcong ciepswnj 1640 baez. 1832 nienz, boux gunghyinz yot faiqgeu ndeu, youq ngoenzhong 12 diemjcong ndawde, youq moix aen coujding fangjsahgih gwnzde ciepswnj 2200 baez, gyoeksuenq dwg 4400 baez; 1844 nienz, youq moix aen coujding fangjsahgih gwnzde ciepswnj 2400 baez, gyoeksuenq dwg 4800 baez; mizseiz, aeu guh gij hong haenx lij haemq lai dem …… Seizneix, ndaw fwnz gou lings miz faenh vwnzgen 1842 nienz he, cwnghingz lauzdung yied daeuj yied demlai, mboujdan dwg aenvih aeu byaij gij roen de gyalai lo, caemhcaiqlj lij aenvih swngghanj gij sanghbinj soqliengh de demlai lo, hoeng gij soqliengh bouxvunz guhhong cix doxwngq gemjnoix lo; linghvaih, lij aenvih seizneix yot gij faiq haenx ciengzseiz dwg haemq yaez, aeu guh gij hong de haemq lai …… Youq ndaw cehgenh roi faiq, hong hix demgya haujlai lo. Seizneix, boux ndeu aeu guh gij hong doenghbaez youz 2 boux doxfaen guh haenx. Aen cehgenh daemjbaengz goqyungh gunghyinz gig lai, caemhcaiqlj dingzlai dwg mehmbwk, youq gizneix, gaenh geij bi daeuj aenvih gihgi suzdu ndaej gyavaiq, lauzdunglieng cukcuk demgya 10%. 1838 nienz, moix singhgiz yot faiqgeu 18000 gyauj, 1843 nienz dab-daengz 21000 gyauj. 1819 nienz, cwnghgi cizgih moix faencung daj lwt 60 baez, 1842 nienz dwg 140 baez, neix gangjmingz lauzdung daihdaih gyalai lo.” (165)

Aenvih gij lauzdung gaengawq ngoenzhong 12 diemjcong fazling daeuj anbaiz haenx, youq 1844 nienz couh gaenq dabdaengz yiengh giengzdoh hawj vunz yiep neix, ndigah, mwhhaenx Yinghgoz gunghcangj

(165) Faensanq raen youq Ahsizli yinhcoz 《Gij Fazan Gvendaengz Gunghcangj Ngoenzhong Cib Siujseiz. 1844 Nienz 3 Nyied 15 Hauh Singhgiz Haj Youq Yayiyen Guh Gij Yienjgancj Haenx》 1844 nienz Lunhdunh banj daih 6 — 9 yieb.

lauxbanj naeuz youq fuengmienh neix mbouj ndaej caiq baenaj yamq ndeu dem lo, naeuz caiq sukdinj guhhong seizgan couh dangq sukgemj swnghcanj, neix lumjnaeuz dwg miz dauhleix. Gyoengqde cungj lijyouz neix biujmienh yawj dwg deng, boux genjcazgvanh, gunghcangj sicazyenz Lunznazdwz Hoznaz mbouj rox naetnaiq gyoengqde, youq mwhhaenx gangj duenh vah lajneix, daj ndae de ndaejdaengz le gij cwngmingz ceiq ndei:

“Aenvih canjlieng cujyau dwg youz gihgi suzdu bae diuzcez, gunghcangj lauxbanj soj gvansim gij haenx, bietdingh dwg siengj banhfap sawj gihgi suzdu vaiq daemx dingj bae, hoeng youh mbouj famh gij diuzgienth lajneix; Baujhoh gihgi mienx deng sonjvaih daiq vaiq, baujciz canjbinj cizlieng, sawj gunghyinz ndaej gaen hwnj gihgi cienjdoengh, hoeng youh mbouj gaenjieng gvaqbouh, mienxndaej dingj mbouj nanz. Ciengzseiz miz yiengh cingzgvang neix; Gunghcangj lauxbanj aenvih sim daiq gaenj lai, hawj gihgi cienqdoengh vaiq gvaqbouh bae. Cauhbaenz sonjvaih caeuq canjbinj mbouj habgek, sawj daezsang suzdu ndaej noix vut lai, gunghcangj lauxbanj youh mbouj ndaej mbouj cuengq menh gihgi suzdu. Aenvih gij gunghcangj lauxbanj cingmingz naengzganq haenx, ndaej ra daengz gij ceiq sang hanhdoh aiq ndaej dabdaengz haenx, sojlaiz gou ndaej ok gietlwnh, gij canjbinj 11 diemjcong swnghcanj okdaeuj haenx, mbouj gojnwngz caeuq 12 diemjcong ityiengh lai. Gou lij nyinhnaeuz, gij gunghyinz lingx geiqgienth gunghshw haenx, gaenq gaenjieng daemx dingj lo, mauh-gvaq aen gyaiqhanh neix, de couh mbouj ndaej laebdaeb baujciz doengzyiengh guhhong giengzdoh lo.” (166)

Ndigah, yienznaeuz miz gij saedniemh Gyahdwznaz doengh gij vunz neix, Hoznaz vanzlij ndaej ok gietlwnh naeuz: Dawz ngoenzhong seizgan caenh'itbouh sukdinj daengz noix gvaq 12 diemjcong bae, canjbinj soqliengh couh itdingh gemjnoix.⁽¹⁶⁷⁾ Hoeng gvaq 10 bi le, Hoznaz swhgeij yinxyungh 1845 nienz gij ngeizvaeg de, daeuj cwngmingz de mwhhaenx vanzlij caen mbouj liujgaij gihgi caeuq gij guhhong naengzlig bouxvunz, ndaej gaengawq saedsaeh sihyau bae diuzcingj. Song yiengh neix doengz-

(166) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1845 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》daih 20 yieb.

(167) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 22 yieb.

yiengh yaek aenvih gyangzci sukdinj ngoenzhong seizgan, cix gaenjieng daemx dingj bae.

Seizneix, raeuz daeuj gaujcaz yawjyawj 1847 nienz gvaqlaeng, Yinghgoz faiq、bwn、sei、yamaz fangjicizcangj aen seizgeiz saedhengz ngoenzhong 10 diemjung fazling doxdaeuj haenx.

“Gij cienjoeng suzdu aen lwtfaiq, youq gwnz giding fangjsahgih moix faencung lai cienj le 500 hop, youq gwnz coujding fangjsahgih moix faencung lai cienj le 1000 hop, hix couh dwg naeuz, youq 1839 nienz gij lwtfaiq giding fangjsahgih dwg moix faencung cienj 4500 hop, seizneix <1862 nienz> dwg 5000 hop, hoeng gij lwtfaiq coujding fangjsahgih yienzlaiz dwg moix faencung cienj 5000 hop, seizneix dwg 6000 hop; gij lwtfaiq giding fangjsahgih lai cienj le $\frac{1}{10}$, gij lwtfaiq coujding fangjsahgih lai cienj le $\frac{1}{6}$. ” (168)

1852 nienz, Badwzlijgwzlozfuhdwz depgaenh Mancezshwdwz, miz boux dujmuuz gunghcwngzswh mizmingz ndeu heuhguh Canhmujswh Neisijmizswh, de youq ndaw fung saenq sij hawj Lunznazdwz Hoznaz haenx, gejhoiz le 1848 — 1852 nienz cwnghgigih guh gij gajliengz haenx. De ceijok, youq cwngfuj fuengmienh gij gunghcangj gyoebesuenq ndawde, cwnghgi majliz vanzlij dwg ciuq yiengh gunghliz 1828 nienz daeuj geiqsuenq⁽¹⁶⁹⁾ cungj majliz neix dan dwg ngegdingh majliz, dan ndaej dang-

(168) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1862 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 62 yieb.

(169) Cungj cingzhingz neix daj faenh 《Yivei Baugau》1862 nienz hwnj miz le gajjbieng. Faenh baugau neix gaenq mbouj yungh ngegdingh cwnghgi majliz, dwg yungh gij saedsaeh cwnghgi majliz yienhdaih cwnghgigih caeuq loekraemx (yawj daih 352 yieb cawqmingz (109a) ^①) Lwtmae hix mbouj caiq caeuq gij lwtfaiq caencingq haenx gyaux youq itheij lo (youq gij 《Baugau》1839、1850、1856 nienz ndawde, dwg doxgyaux youq itheij); daihngaih, aeu mauzfangjicizcangj daeuj gangj, gij soqmoeg “gijmauzgih” lied okdaeuj lo, vangzmaz、damazcangj caeuq yamazcangj faenbied okdaeuj lo; doeklaeng, youq ndaw baugau daih’it baez sou haeuj le daemjmad hangznieb.

①Raen youq bonj gienj daih 609 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

guh aen cijsu saedsaeh majliz. De lij naeuz :

“Mbouj miz saekdi ngeizvaeg, gij cwngghigih naek doxdoengz haenx (ciengzseiz couh dwg mbangj gihgi doxdoengz dan ginggvaq yienhdaih gajliengz haenx), beij doengzbaez bingzyaenz lai guh gungh 50% ; youq haujlai ciengzhab, mbangj cwngghigih doxdoengz haenx, youq mwh suzdu hanhhaed dwg moix faencung 220 yinghciz, daezhawj 50 majliz, seizeix cix daezhawj 100 majliz doxhwnj, caemhcaiq gemjnoix yungh meiz lo …… Gij yienhdaih cwngghigih doengz cungj ngegdingh majliz he, aenvih goucau ndaej gajliengz, gohluz yungzciz caeuq gezgou sukiq daengjdaengj, ndaej beij doenghbaez fatok gij rengz doidoengh engq hung…… Ndigah, yienznaeuz caeuq ngegdingh majliz doxbeij hwnjdaej, sawjyungh gij vunzsoq de caeuq doenghbaez doxdoengz, hoeng caeuq gunghcozguh doxbeij hwnjdaej, sawjyungh gij vunzsoq de cix gemjnoix lo.” (170)

1850 nienz, gij gunghcangj lenzhoz vangzgoz gungh sawjyungh 134217 ngegdingh majliz, doidoengh 25638716 aen lwtfaiq caeuq 301445 aen gih daemjrok. 1856 nienz, lwtfaiq soqliengh dwg 33503580 aen, aen gih daemjrok soqliengh dwg 369205 aen. Danghnaeuz gij majliz soj yungh haenx vanzlij caeuq 1850 nienz doxdoengz, baenzneix 1856 nienz couh yaek yungh 175000 majliz. Hoeng gaengawq gij caizliuh cwngfuj fuengmienh, cijmiz 161435 majliz, hix couh dwg naeuz, ciuq yiengh byauhacunj 1850 nienz geiqsuenq, seizeix gemjnoix le 1 fanh lai majliz. (171)

“1856 nienz gij baugau ceiq gaenh <cwngfuj fuengmienh gyoeksuenq> caensaed cwngmingz le yiengh saehsaed lajneix: Gunghcangj cidu cingqcaih gaenjgip

(170) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1856 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 14、20 yieb.

(171) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1856 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 14、15 yieb.

mbe'gvangq; caeuq gihgi beij hwnjdaeuq, yungh vunz gemjnoix lo; aenvih mbaet rengz caeuq doengzgvagq gzyyawz fuengfap, cwnghgigih ndaej doidoengh gij gihgi engq naek haenx; aenvih gunghcozguh ndaej gaijndei, cauhyuh fuengfap ndaej gaijbienq, gihgi suzdu engqgya vaiq nem gzyyawz hauylai yienzaen, guh baenz gij doxgaiq haenx demlai lo." (172) "Gak cungj gihgi gaijcaenh gig daih, daihdaih daezsang le gij swnghcanjliz gyoengqde. Mbouj miz saekdi ngeizvaeg, sukdinj ngoenzhong seizgan doidoengh le cungj gaijcaenh neix. Cungj gaijcaenh neix caeuq gunghyinz guh-hong engq gaenjieng, sawj ndaej youq ngoenzhong haemq dinj <song diemjung rox-naeuz $\frac{1}{6}$ > ndawde, swnghcanj ok gij doxgaiq haenx, ceiqnoix cungj caeuq gij doxgaiq doenghbaez ngoenzhong seizgan haemq raez swnghcanj ok haenx lai doxdoengz." (173)

Gij caizfouq gunghcangj lauxbanj, baenzlawz riengz gyagiengz bozsoz lauzdungliz cix demlai, dan dwg aen saehsaed lajneix couh ndaej cwnghmingz: Yinghgoz menzfangjciz daengjdaengj gunghcangj, gij bingzyaenz demmaj soqnggeq de, daj 1838 nienz daengz 1850 nienz ndawde moix bi 32 aen, hoeng youq 1850 nienz daengz 1856 nienz ndawde dwg moix bi 86 aen. ³³³

Daj 1848 nienz daengz 1856 nienz 8 bi ndawde, saedhengz gij gvi-dingh ngoenzhong cib diemjung, Yinghgoz gunghyiez ndaej cinbu baenz-neix daih, hoeng cungj cinbu neix youq 1856 nienz daengz 1862 nienz 6 bi neix ndawde, youh deng daihdaih mauhgvaq lo. Lumjbaenz aen cangj daemj baengzsei, 1856 nienz miz 1093799 aen lwt, 1862 nienz miz 1388544 aen lwt; 1856 nienz miz 9260 aen gih daemjrok, 1862 nienz miz 10709 aen gih daemjrok. Caeuq neix doxbyonj, gunghyinz vunzsoq 1856 nienz dwg 56137 boux, 1862 nienz dwg 52429 boux. Doengh gij

(172) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 20 yieb.

(173) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 10 yieb. Canhgauj yawj 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1860 Nienz 4 Nyied 30 Hauh》 daih 30 yieb nem baihlaeng de gak yieb.

soqmoeg neix biujmingz, aen lwt soqmoeg demlai le 26.9% , aen gih daemjrok demlai le 15.6% , hoeng gunghyinz vunzsoq cix doengzseiz gemjnoix bae 7% . Cinghsuh mauzfangjcizcangj sawjyungh gij lwt haenx , 1850 nienz dwg 875830 aen , 1856 nienz dwg 1324549 aen (demlai 51.2%) , 1862 nienz dwg 1289172 aen (gemjnoix 2.7%) . Hoeng , gij soqmoeg 1856 nienz geiqsuenq lwtmae haeuj bae , gij soqmoeg 1862 nienz cix mbouj suenq lwtmae haeuj bae , danghnaeuz gemj lwtmae bae , baenzneix , 1856 nienz doxdaeuj gij soq lwt dwg haemq onjdingh . Caeuq neix doxbyonj , 1850 nienz doxdaeuj , youq haujlai deihfueung , gij suzdu lwtfaiq caeuq aen gih daemjrok demgya le boix ndeu . Cinghsuh mauzfangjcizcangj gij cwnghgi cizgih de , youq 1850 nienz dwg 32617 aen , 1856 nienz dwg 38956 aen , 1862 nienz dwg 43048 aen . Gij gunghyinz vunzsoq cungj gunghcangj neix , youq 1850 nienz dwg 79737 boux , 1856 nienz dwg 87794 boux , 1862 nienz dwg 86063 boux ; hoeng ndawde gij lwgnyez 14 bi doxroengz de , 1850 nienz dwg 9956 boux , 1856 nienz dwg 11228 boux , 1862 nienz dwg 13178 boux . Yawj ndaej ok , caeuq 1856 nienz beij hwnjdaeuj , 1862 nienz yienznaeuz gij soq aen gih daemjrok demgya le gig lai , hoeng gij gunghyinz cungjsoq deng goqyungh de gemjnoix lo , gij gunghyinz lwgnyez deng bozsoz haenx cungjsoq cix demlai lo. (174)

1863 nienz 4 nyied 27 hauh , yiyenz Feilunzdwz youq Yayiyen gangj :

“Lanzgaihya Gin caeuq Caiz Gin 16 aen gih gunghyinz daibyauij dak gou youq gizneix gangjvah . Gyoengqde naeuz gou nyi , aenvih gihgi ndaej gaijndei , gij hong ndaw gunghcangj mboujduenh gyanaek . Doenghbaez boux ndeu daiq bouxbangfwngz , yawjguenj 2 aen gih daemjrok , seizneix mbouj miz bouxbangfwngz , yaek yawjguenj 3

(174) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau . 1862 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 100、103、129、130 yieb.

aen gih daemjrok; lij miz boux dog yawjguenj 4 aen gih daemjrok daengjdaengj, hix vanzcienz mbouj dwg gij saeh citgeiz. Daj gij saehsaed baihgwnz gangj neix ndaej yawjok, gij lauzdung 12 diemjcong, seizneix gemjnoix baenz gij lauzdung mbouj daengz 10 diemjcong lo. Ndigah, mbouj gangj cungj rox, gaenh geij bi daeuj gunghcangj gunghyinz gij dwgrengz de, demlai dwk sawj vunz doeksaet raixcaix.” (175)

Ndigah, yienznaeuz gunghcangj sicazyenz mbouj rox naetnaiq, gig cingq dangq bae danqhaenh gij ndeicawq aen gunghcangj faz 1844 nienz caeuq 1850 nienz, hoeng gyoengqde hix nyinh, sukdinj gij seizgan ngoenzhong, gaenq sawj guhhong giengzdoh sienghahh daengz gunghyinz gengangh, cix buqvaih le lauzdungliz bonjndang.

“Gaenh geij bi daeuj, youq daih dingzlai menzfangjiczcangj, cinghsuh mauzfangjiczcangj caeuq swhcizcangj ndawde, gihgi baenqcieng daihdaih gyavaiq, yawjguenj gihgi aeu guh gij hong haenx gaenjieng daengz gihix naetnaiq bae, aiq dwg yienghneix, gijneix cingq dwg Gwzlinzhau canghyw youq ceiqgaenh aen baugau gig ndei de, soj ceijok feibing dai vunz daiq lai aen yienzaen ndeu.” (176)

Mbouj miz saekdi ngeizvaeg, danghnaeuz faplwd sawj swhbwnj ciengxlwenx mbouj ndaej gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong, swhbwnj couh

(175) Seizneix, bouxdaemjbaengz gunghyinz ndeu sawjyung 2 aen yienhdaih cwnghgi cizgih, youq moix singhgiz 60 diemjcong ndawde, ndaej swngchcanj ok moux cungj baengz miz itdingh raez caeuq itdingh gvangq haenx 26 bit, hoeng sawjyung cwnghgi cizgih gaeuq, cij ndaej swngchcanj 4 bit. 19 sigij 50 nienzdaih cogeiz, daemj cungj baengz neix, moix bit feiqyung gaenq youz 2 senhling 9 bensw doekdaemq daengz $5 \frac{1}{8}$ bensw. **334**

Daih 2 banj bouj cawqmingz: “30 bi gonq <1841 nienz>, boux yotfaiq gunghyinz ndeu daiq 3 boux bangfwngz, ngamq yawjguenj 2 aen coujding fangjsahgih gungh miz 300 daengz 324 aen lwtfaiq. Seizneix <1871 nienz nienzdae>, boux yotfaiq gunghyinz ndeu daiq 5 boux bangfwngz, yaek yawjguenj geij aen coujding fangjsahgih gungh miz 2200 aen lwtfaiq, swngchcanj ok gij faiqgeu de, ceiqnoix beij 1841 nienz lai 6 boix.” (Gunghcangj sicazyenz Yalizesanhda Leizdwzgwzleizfuh, daengh youq 1872 nienz 1 nyied 5 hauh 《Giyi Hezvei Cazci》)

(176) 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1861 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 25、26 yieb.

caenhrengz guh daengz mboujduenh daezsang guhhong giengzdoh daeuj dienzbouj, caiqlij dawz gihgi moix baez gaijcaenh, bienqbaenz cungj soujduenh gyagaenj supgwn lauzdungliz ndeu, swhbwnj cungj cohyiengq neix, gig vaiq youh bietdingh dabdaengz giz gaijbienq fueng'yiengq he, sawj guhhong seizgan mbouj mienx ndaej caiq sukdinj baez he. ⁽¹⁷⁷⁾ Lingh fuengmienh, Yinghgoz gunghyez fazcanj hoengghwd, youq 1833 — 1847 nienz seizgeiz, couh dwg duenh seizgeiz saedhengz ngoenzhong 12 diemjung, mauhgvaq le saedhengz gunghcangj cidu doxdaeuj buenq aen sigij codaeuz haenx, couh dwg duenh seizgeiz ngoenzhong mbouj souh hanhhaed, hoeng daj 1848 nienz daengz seizneix duenh seizgeiz saedhengz ngoenzhong 10 diemjung, youh mauhgvaq le duenh seizgeiz 1833 — 1847 nienz, caiqlij mauhgvaq fukdoh beij aen fukdoh gaxgonq hung ndaej lai. ⁽¹⁷⁸⁾

(177)Seizneix (1867 nienz), gyoengq gunghcangj gunghyinz youq Lanzgaihya Gin haenx, gaenq haidaeuz senhconz ngoenzhong 8 diemjung lo.

(178)Lajneix di soq he ndaej gangjmingz, 1848 nienz doxdaeuj lenzhoz vangzgoz doengh aen “gunghcangj” caencingq de mizmaz cinbu:

	Gij soqliengh soengq okbae			
	1865 nienz	1848 nienz	1851 nienz	1860 nienz
Menzfangjiczangj				
faiqgeu (bangq)	135831162	143966106	197343655	103751455
maefaiq (bangq)		4392176	6297554	4648611
menzcizbinj (maj)	1091373930	1543161789	2776218427	2015237851
Yamazcangj caeuq damazcangj				
mazsah (bangq)	11722182	18841326	31210612	36777334
mazcizbinj (maj)	88901519	129106753	143996773	247012329

①Bangq — Boubien cawqmingz

cangj, couh dwg gihgi dijhi baenzlawz gapbaenz^①. Doeklaeng raeuz yawj daengz, gihgi baenzlawz doenggvaq ciemqmiz mehmbwk lauzdung caeuq lwnyez lauzdung, bae demgya swhbwnj bozsoz gij ndang'vunz caizliuh haenx^②, gihgi baenzlawz doenggvaq fouz hanhdoh bae gyalai gij seizgan ngoenzhong, bae ciemqyungh gij cienzbouh swnghhoz seizgan gunghyinz, doeklaeng, gihgi fazcanj yienznaeuz sawj gyoengqvunz ndaej youq ndaw seizgan yied daeuj yied dinj daezhawj gij canjbinj lai dwk sawj vunz doeksaet bae, youh baenzlawz dangguh hidungj soujduenh, yungh daeuj youq moix di seizgan ndawde napaeu lauzdung engq lai, roxnaeuz mboujduenh gyagiengz bozsoz lauzdungliz. Seizneix raeuz cienj gvaqdaeuj gaujcaz baenzaen gunghcangj, caemhcai q dwg gaujcaz gij hingzdai ceiq fatdad de.

Youzwj bozsw, boux bingzdaz swdung gunghcangj neix, it fuengmienh dawz gunghcangj miuzsij baenz

“gak cungj gunghyinz couh dwg gij gunghyinz vunzhung caeuq gij gunghyinz caengz baenz vunzhung dox boiqhab guh, doengh gij gunghyinz neix youh suglien h youh gaenx yawjguenj gij gihgi dijhi youz aen cungsim dungliz (yenzdungguh) ndeu mboujduenh doidoengh, bae guh swnghcanj haenx”;

1839 nienz daengz 1850 nienz ndawde, Lanzgaihya Gin gunghcangj cungjsoq ngamq demlai le 4% , 1850 nienz daengz 1856 nienz ndawde demlai le 19% , 1856 nienz daengz 1862 nienz ndawde demlai le 33% ; hoeng youq song aen 11 bi ndawde, goqyungh gij cizgungh vunzsoq haenx cezdui daeuj gangj demlai lo, sienghdui daeuj gangj gemjnoix lo. Canhgauj yawj 《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1862 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 63 yieb. Youq Lanzgaihya Gin, menzfangjciz gunghcangj ciemq dungjci diegvih. Gyoengqde youq Yinghwzlanz, Veih'wjsw, Suhgwzlanz caeuq Aiwjlanz sojmiz doengzloih gunghcangj ndawde ciemq 45.2% , ciemq lwtfaiq cungjsoq

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 585、594 — 596 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

② Raen youq bonj gienj daih 619 — 621 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

83.3% , ciemq cwnghgi cizgih cungjsoq 81.4% , ciemq menzfangjicizcangj cwnghgi majliz cungjsoq 72.6% , ciemq goqyunggh cizgungh cungjsoq 58.2% (doengz baihgwnz, daih 62、63 yieb), daj gizneix ndaej yawj daengz, gyoengqde youq ndaw daengx aen fangjiciz hangznieb ciemq gij beijlaeh gig hung.

Lingh fuengmienh, youh dawz gunghcangj miuzsij baenz

“Aen swdungghih gig hung ndeu, de youz fouzsoq gij gi’gvanh gaengjbanj mbouj bienq-vaq caeuq gij gi’gvanh miz yisiz haenx gapbaenz, doengh gij gi’gvanh neix vihliux swngghanj doengz yiengh doxgaiq he, cix dox boiqhab bae mboujduenh hozdung, ndigah gyoenqde cungj coengzei aen dungliz gag rox fatdoengh he”.

Song cungj gangjfap neix haengjdingh mbouj doxdoengz. Youq ndaw cungj gangjfap gaxgonq, giethab daengxcungq gunghyinz roxnaeuz sevi lauzdungdij biujyienh baenz aen cujdij cizgiz hengzdoengh, hoeng gihgai swdungghih cix biujyienh baenz gwzdij; youq ndaw cungj gangjfap baihlaeng, swdungghih bonjdang dwg cujdij, hoeng gunghyinz dan dwg dangguh gij gi’gvanh miz yisiz caeuq swdungghih gij gi’gvanh mbouj miz yisiz de bingzbaiz, caemhcaiq caeuq yiengh baihlaeng itheij coengzeiq cungsim dungliz. Cungj gangjfap daih’it habyungh youq gihgi dijhi sojmiz gij aiq ndaej daih gveihmoz wngqyungh haenx, cungj gangjfap daihngeih biujmingz le gihgi dijhi deng swhbwnjcuji wngqyungh, baenzneix cix biujmingz le gij daegdiemj yienhdaih gunghcangj cidu. Ndigah, Youzwj hix haengj dawz aen cungsim gihgi mizok yindung haenx, mboujdan miuzsij baenz swdungghih [Automat], caiqlij miuzsij baenz conhci ginhcuj [Autokrat].

“Youq ndaw doengh gij gunghcangz hung neix, gij cwngghi ligliengh swnhsoh haenx, ciucomz fouzsoq lwgminz youq seiqhenz swhgeij.” (179)

Gij naengzlig sawjyung h lauzdung gunghgi, hix caeuq lauzdung gunghgi itheij, daj gwnz ndang gunghyinz cienj daengz gwnz gihgi bae. Gunghgi yauliz daj vunzloh lauzdungliz gij ndang'vunz hanhhaed lajde gaijfang okdaeu. Baez yienghneix, gij gisuz giekdaej gunghcangz soujgunghyez faengoeng couh siusaet lo. Ndigah, youq ndaw swdung gunghcangj, dwg cungj cohyiengq sawj gak cungj lauzdung bienqbaenz bingzdaengj roxnaeuz bingzyaenz bae, cix youz boux bangfwngz aen gihgi bae saedyienh haenx, dingjlawh le gij conhyezva gunghyinz daengjgaep cidu ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez daegmiz haenx⁽¹⁸⁰⁾, cujyau dwg nienzgeij caeuq singqbied gij swyenz cabied neix, dingjlawh le gij cabied youz vunz cauhbaenz ndaw gizbu gunghyinz.

Aeu faengoeng youq ndaw swdung gunghcangj dauqungz okyienh daeuj gangj, cungj faengoeng neix sien dwg faenboiq gunghyinz daengz gak cungj conhmwnzva gihgi bae, caeuq faenboiq ndaek gyoengq gunghyinz lij caengz laebbaenz yiengh siujcuj miz cujciz haenx daengz gunghcangj gak aen bumwnz bae, youq gizhaenx, gyoengqde youq gij gunghcozguh doxdoengz youh bingzbaiz haenx guhhong, ndigah, gyoengqde cijmiz genjdanh dox boiqhab guh. Gunghcangz soujgunghyez gij siujcuj miz cujciz de, deng boux cujyau gunghyinz he caeuq siujsoq bouxbangfwngz de lienzhaeh dingjlawh lo. Gij cabied hungdaih haenx, dwg gij gunghyinz saedsaeh hai gunghcozguh (baudaengz mbangj di gunghyinz yawjguenj fazdungguh roxnaeuz gya liuh hawj fazdungguh) caeuq gij vunz dandan dwg bouxbangfwngz gyoengq gunghyinz neix (ca mbouj geij cungj dwg

(180) Doengz baihgwnz, daih 20 yieb. Canhgauj yawj Gajwj Majgwzswh 《Gij Gungzhoj Cezyoz》 140、141 yieb³³⁵.

lwgnyez) cungj cabied haenx. Sojmiz “feeders” (gij vunz dandan gya lauzdung caizliuh hawj gihgi haenx) lailai noixnoix cungj suenq youq ndaw cungj bangfwngz neix. Cawz le song loih cujyau gunghyinz neix, lij miz gij vunz fucwz genjcaz caeuq ciengzseiz coih cienzbouh gihgi cix vunzsoq mbouj lai haenx, lumjbaenz gunghcwngzswh、gihgaiswh、canghdoq guhhong cingsaeq daengjdaengj. Doengh loih vunz neix dwg gauhgiz gunghyinz, ndawde bouhfaenh vunz miz gohyoz cihsiz, bouhfaenh vunz miz moux cungj bonjsaeh, gyoengqde mbouj gvihaeuj aen fanveiz gunghcangj gunghyinz bae, cix dan dwg caeuq gunghcangj gunghyinz comz youq itheij. ⁽¹⁸¹⁾ Cungj faengoeng neix dan dwg coengz gisuz daeuj faen.

Sojmiz gij hong youq gwnz gihgi guh, cungj iugouz son'gyauq gunghyinz daj iq couh hag rox sawj gij dungcoz swhgeij hab'wngq aen swdung-gih gij yindung lienzdaemh dan'it de. Cijaeu cungjgihgi bonjndang de dwg aen dijhi baenzneix: youz gak cungj gak yiengh gihgi gapbaenz、doengzcae z hengzdoengh caiqlij giethab youq itheij, gij hong boiqhab guh aeu de guh giekdae j haenx, hix couh iugouz dawz gak cungj gunghyinz siujcuj mbouj doxdoengz haenx, faenboiq daengz gak cungj gihgi mbouj doxdoengz bae. Hoeng, gihgi swnguncanj mbouj yungh lumj gunghcangz

(181) Gij gunghcangj laebfaep Yinghgoz, dawz loih gunghyinz baihlaeng ndaw cwngvwnz dwen daengz haenx, mingzbe g suenq guh mbouj dwg gunghcangj gunghyinz, gunghcangj laebfap mbouj hanhhaed daengz gyoengqde; hoeng yivei fatbiuj faenh 《Baugau》 haenx, cix caemh doengzyiengh mingzbe g dwk mboujdan h dawz gunghcwngzswh、gihgaiswh daengj, caiqlij dawz boux guenjieix gunghcangj、boux gaihuc caeuq boux soucawx、boux guh hongrog、boux guenjieix canghgu、boux baucang daengj, gyonj daeuj gangj, cawz ok gunghcangj lauxbanj, sojmiz gizyawz vunz cungj suenq dwg gunghcangj gunghyinz, neix biujmingz youq gyoebesuenq fuengmienh daengdaengj yaeuh vunz, diemj neix youq aen fuengmienh wng hix ndaejdaengz ciengzsaec cwngmingz.

soujgunghyez yienghhaenx, sawj doengz di gunghyinz he itcig cungj guh doengz cungj hong ndeu, baenzneix cix dawz cungj faengoeng neix dingh roengzdaeuj. ⁽¹⁸²⁾ Aenvih gij cienzbouh yindung aen gunghcangj, mbouj dwg daj gunghyinz guhhwnj, dwg daj gihgi guhhwnj, sojlaiz mboujduenh vuenh vunz, hix mbouj sawj lauzdung gocwngz deng duenh bae. 1848 — 1850 nienz Yinghgoz gunghcangj lauxbanj fanjoet geizgan saedhengz yiengh vuenh ban cidu^①haenx, daezhawj le yiengh cwngmingz ceiq miz-rengz de. Doeklaeng, bouxcoz gig vaiq couh ndaej hag rox sawjyungh gihgi, ndigah, hix couh mbouj miz bizyau cienmonz gungganq cungj

(182) Youzwj hix nyinh diemj neix. De naeuz: “Youq mwh bizyau haenx, gij vunz guenjeix gunghcangj ndaej seizbient dawz gunghyinz “daj aen gihgi he diuh bae daengz lingh aen gihgi”, de lij daekeiqvauvau dwk hemq naeuz: “Yienghneix diuhvuenh, gig yienhda dwg famh le yiengh gvigawj gaeuq faengoeng hawj boux ndeu guh gij bakcim fag bezcinh, lingh boux muz gij bakcim fag bezcinh haenx”³³⁶. De bonjlaiz wngdang camcam swheij, vihmaz swdung gunghcangj dan dwg “youq mwh bizyau de”, cij feiqcawz aen “gvigawj gaeuq” neix.

gunghyinz daegbied he bienqbaenz gihgi gunghyinz. (183) Youq ndaw gunghcangj, gij hong boux dandan dwg bangfwngz guh haenx, it fuengmienh ndaej yungh gihgi daeuj dingjlawh⁽¹⁸⁴⁾, lingh fuengmienh aenvih

(183) Youq mwh cingzgvang gaenjgip, lumjbaenz Meijgoz Namz Baek Cancwngh geizgan, gunghcangj gunghyinz buqlaeh deng boux miz swhcanj yungh bae guh gij hong ceiq naek, lumjbaenz guh roen doengh yiengh neix. 1862 nienz caeuq gaenlaeng geij bi, Yinghgoz bang doengh boux menzfangciz gunghyinz saetnieb laeb gij “gozminz gunghcangz” de, caeuq 1848 nienz gij “gozminz gunghcangz” Fazgoz cabied youq: Youq gij baihlaeng, gunghyinz youz guekgya okngaenz bae guh feihswnghcanj lauzdung, youq gij baihgonq, gunghyinz cix bae guh gij hawsingz swngghanj lauzdung doiq boux miz swhcanj mizleih haenx, doengzseiz sawjyungh yiengh gunghyinz neix beij sawjyungh cwnggveih gunghyinz engqgya bienzngreiz, yienghneix cix bik gyoengqde caeuq cwnggveih gunghyinz guh gingcwngh. “Gij ndangdaej menzfangciz gunghyinz, yawj hwnjbae fouzngreiz dwg bienq ndei lo. Gou nyinhnaeuz …… aeu bouxsai gunghyinz daeuj gangj, neix dwg youq baihrog guh gunghgung gunghcwngz cauxbaenz.” (Gizneix dwg ceij gij gunghcangj gunghyinz Bujleizshwdun youq “gij diegmbwt Bujleizshwdun” guhhong haenx.) (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1863 Nienz 10 Nyied》daih 59 yieb.

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 440 — 461 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

(184) Lumjbaenz: Daj gij faplwd 1844 nienz¹⁵³ fatbough doxdaeuj, mauzfangcizcangj couh yungh gak cungj gihgai canghci bae dingjlawh lwgnyez guhhong. Gij lwgnyez deng gyoengq gunghcangj lauxbanj sienseng sawjyungh haenx bietdingh aeu hwnj aen “hagdangz” bangfwngz gunghcangj bae hag, baenzneix lizyoz ndawde aen lingiyiz ca mbouj geij caengz haibik gvaq neix sikhaek couh ndaej fazcanj fwdwd lo. “Swdung coujding fangjsahgih, lauhei q dwg cungj gihgi caeuq gizyawz sojmiz gihgi doengzyiengh yung’yiemi. Daihdngz lai swgu cungj fatseng youq gwnz ndang lwgnyez, neix dwg aenvih gyoengqde youq mwh haidoengh fangjsahgih ndonj haeuj lajde bae sauqdieg cix cauhaenz. Haujlai gij gunghyinz yawjguenj coujding fangjsahgih, aenvih cungj saetloeng neix cix deng <gunghcangj sicazyenz> gauq, caiqlij deng buenq-cawq fadcienz, hoengh yienghneix guh daihgya cix mbouj ndaej gijmaz ndeicawq. Danghnaeuz boux cauqhuh gihgi ndaej fazmingz cungj gihgi swdung sauqdieg he, sawj doengh gij lwgnyez neix mbouj yungh caiq ndonj haeuj laj gihgi bae, yienghneix dwg doiq gij baujhoh coswh raeuz guh ok cungj gung’yen cigndaej sim’angq he” (《Gunghcangj Sicazyenz Baugau. 1866 Nienz 10 Nyied 31 Hauh》daih 63 yieb

cungj hong neix gig genjdanh, gij vunz guh cungj hong dwg'rengz neix ndaej vaiqdi dwk ciengzseiz vuenh bae.

Yienz'naeuz gihgi daj gisuz fuengmienh vutvak gij faengoeng cidu gaeuq bae, hoeng cungj cidu gaeuq neix haidaeuz aenvih sibgvenq, vanzij dangguh gij conzdungj aen gunghcangz soujgunghyez, youq ndaw gunghcangj laebdaeb mizyouq, doeklaeng deng sw'hwbnj dangguh gij soujduenh bozsoz lauzdungliz, youq yiengh hingzsik engqgya hawj vunz dwgcaengz haenx ndaej daengz hidungj hoizfuk caeuq gyamaenh. Doenghbaez dwg baenzseiq cienmonz yungh cungj gizbu gunghgi ndeu, seizneix dwg baenzseiq cienmonz fugs'ae' aen gizbu gihgi ndeu. Luenh yungh gihgi gij muzdiz de dwg, yaek sawj gunghyinz sw'heij daj lij iq couh cienjvaq baenz gizbu gihgi aen bouhfaenh ndeu. (185) Yienghneix, mboujdan gunghyinz bonjndang caiswng'hanj soj aeu yungh gij cienz haenx daihdaih gemjnoix, caemhcaiq gunghyinz dauqdaej mbouj miz saekdi banhfap, cijmiz baenghgauq daengx aen gunghcangj, baenzneix bae baenghgauq sw'hwbnjgyah. Youq gizneix, lumj youq gizyawz gak giz ityiengh, itdingh aeu dawz sevei swng'hanj gocwngz ndaej fazcanj cau'baenz gij swng'hanjliz haemq hung haenx, caeuq aen gocwngz neix sw'hwbnjcuji bozsoz cau'baenz gij swng'hanjliz haemq hung haenx faenbied okdaej.

Youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez caeuq ndaw soujgunghyez, dwg gunghyinz yungh gunghgi, youq ndaw gunghcangj, dwg gunghyinz fugs'ae' gihgi. Youq cungj ciengzhab gaxgonq, lauzdung sw'hl'iu yindung dwg daj gunghyinz guhhwnj, youq cungj ciengzhab baihlaeng, cix dwg gunghyinz gaenriengz lauzdung sw'hl'iu bae yindung. Youq ndaw gunghcangz soujgunghyez, gunghyinz dwg gij gen'ga aen hozgihgou. Youq ndaw gunghcangj, aen swjgihgou cix duetliz gunghyinz doglaeb mizyouq, gunghyinz deng dangguh gij huqbengx lix, gyoeb haeuj ndaw swjgihgou

(185) Ndigah, raeuz couh ndaej daeuj bingzgyaq Buzlujdung' cungj yawj'fap geizheih loekcak lajneix; De mbouj dwg dawz gihgi "gapbaenz" gij gyonjgyoeb lauzdung sw'hl'iu haenx, dwg "gapbaenz" gij gyonjgyoeb gizbu lauzdung dwg vihliux gunghyinz sw'heij bae guh haenx. 277

bae.

“Youq ndaw cungj hong dwgrenz ciengxlwenx mbouj miz hamq neix, fanfuk mboujduenh bae guh doengz aen gihgai gocwngz ndeu; cungj hong dwgrenz neix danduih dwk sawj vunz doeknaiq bae, couh lumj gij hingznaek Sizsifazswh ityiengh; gij atlig naekcaem lauzdung, lumj ndaek rin hung ityiengh, baez dem baez doek youq gwnz ndang doengh boux gunghyinz naiqneknek haenx.” (186)

Gihgi lauzdung sienghah le sinzgingh hidungj gig daih, doengzseiz de youh hanhhaed ndangnoh lai fuengmienh yindung, dued bae ndang-daej caeuq cingsaenz fuengmienh sojmiz swyouz hozdung. (187) Lienz-daengz gemjmbaeu lauzdung hix baenz le yiengh soujduenh sawj vunz souh haemzhoj, aenvih gihgi mbouj dwg sawj gunghyinz baetduet lauzdung, dwg sawj gij lauzdung boux gunghyinz mbouj miz saekdi neiyungz. Sojmiz swhbwnjcuji swngchancj geiqyienz mboujdan dwg lauzdung gocwngz, caemhcai q doengzseiz dwg swhbwnj demlai gocwngz, dan miz yiengh doxdoengz he, couh dwg mbouj dwg gunghyinz sawjyung h lauzdung diuzgienh, dauqfanj dwg lauzdung diuzgienh sawjyung h gunghyinz, mboujgvaq cungj saeh dauqdingq neix dan dwg riengz sawjyung h gihgi

(186) Fuz Wnhgwzsw h 《Yinghgoz Gunghyinz Gaihgez Canggvang》 daih 217 yieb³³⁷. Couh lienz Mozlinazlij sienseng boux simvuen youh gig bujdungh caenh gangj swyouz mouyiz neix hix ceijok: “Boux vunz ndeu moix ngoenz yawjguenj gihgi cungj yindung dog neix 15 diemjcong, beij de yung h rengzndang guhhong cix seizgan doengzyiengh nanz, lij yaek laux haemq vaiq. Cungj hong yawjguenj gihgi neix, danghnaeuz seizgan mbouj daiq nanz, lauhei q ndaej baenz cungj dijeuh doiq ciliz mizik he, hoeng aenvih cungj hong neix guh gvaqbouh bae, doiq ciliz caeuq ndang-daej cungj miz sienghah.” (Guj Dwz Mozlinazlij 《Ginghceioz Yenzgiu》 1846 nienz Bahliz banj [daih 49 yieb])

(187) Fuz Wnhgwzsw h 《Yinghgoz Gunghyinz Gaihgez Canggvang》 daih 216 yieb³³⁸.

le, cij ndaejdaengz youq gisuz fuengmienh bienqbaenz yienhsaed gig yienhda. Aenvih lauzdung swhliu cienjvaq baenz swdunggih, de couh youq lauzdung gocwngz bonjndang ndawde dangguh swhbwnj, dangguh gij swjlauzdung ceiboiq caeuq supgwn lauzdungliz lix, cix caeuq gunghyinz dox doiqlaeb. Cingq lumj baihgongq gaenq ceijok yienghhaenx, swngghanj gocwngz gij ciliz caeuq dijliz lauzdung dox faenliz, ciliz cienjvaq baenz cungj gienzlig swhbwnj ceiboiq lauzdung haenx, dwg youq ndaw daih gunghyez aeu gihgi guh giekdaej de guhsat lo ^①. Bouxdog gihgi gunghyinz moux fuengmienh bonjsaeh gaenq bienq hoengqvatt de, youq dangqnaj gohyoz, youq dangqnaj swyenzliz hungloet, youq dangqnaj sevei ginzcungsing lauzdung, dangguh yiengh huqbengx cix siusaet lo; gohyoz、swyenzliz hungloet、sevei ginzcungsing lauzdung cungj daejyienh youq ndaw gihgi dijhi, caiqliz caeuq gihgi dijhi itheij gapbaenz gij gienzlig “bouxcawj”. Ndigah, dang bouxcawj neix (youq ndaw uk de, gihgi caeuq de doiq gihgi guh gij lungjdon haenx, gaenq giethab youq itheij cix mbouj ndaej faengatt) caeuq “boux guhhong” boiqhab mbouj ngamj seiz, de couh yawjsiuj gyoengqde naeuz:

“Gyoengq gunghyinz ndaw gunghcangj wngdang geiq maenh, gij lauzdung gyoengqde saedsaeh dwg cungj suglien h lauzdung gig dihgiz he; mbouj miz saek cungj lauzdung beij de engq yungzheih hag rox, ciuq cizlieng daeuj gangj beij gij baucouz de engq sang; mbouj miz saek cungj lauzdung ndaej doenggvaq doiq gij vunz ceiq mbouj miz gingniemh haenx guh duenjgeiz son'gyauq, couh youq seizgan baenzneix dinj cix ndaej baenzneix lai. Youq ndaw hongsaeh swngghanj, aen gihgi bouxcawj ndaej miz gij cozyung haenx, saedsaeh beij gij lauzdung caeuq gi'gyauj boux gunghyinz ndaej miz gij cozyung haenx youqgaenj ndaej lai, aenvih gij lauzdung caeuq gi'gyauj boux gunghyinz, 6 ndwen couh ndaej son

caez, mboujlwnh boux gunungz lawz, 6 ndwen couh ndaej hag rox. ” (188)

Gunghyinz youq gisuz fuengmienh fugcoengz lauzdung swhliu cungj yindung cingjaez dandiuh haenx, caeuq youz doengh boux sai mbwk nienzgeij mbouj doxdoengz daeuj gapbaenz gij lauzdungdij daegbied, cauhok le cungj gijliz lumj ndaw ginhdui nei. Cungj gijliz neix fazcanj baenz gij gunghcangj cidu caezcingj, caemhcai q sawj gij gamduk lauzdung^② baihgongq gaenq dwen daengz haenx ndaejdaengz cungfaen fazcanj, doengzseiz sawj cungj yienhsiengq dawz gunghyinz vehfaen baenz lauzgungh caeuq genhgunggh, vehfaen baenz bujdungh gunghyez swbingh caeuq gunghyez ginhsw haenx ndaejdaengz cungfaen fazcanj.

“Gij cujyau gunnanz swdung gunghcangj dwg laebhwnj gij gijliz noix mbouj ndaej haenx, yawhbienh sawj gyoengqvunz vut cungj lauzdung sibgvenq mbouj miz gveihcwz bae, sawj gyoengqde caeuq swdungguh hung yiengh gveihcwzsing itcig mbouj bienq haenx boiqhab ndaej habdangq doengzbouh. Hoeng, fazmingz aen gijliz fazdenj habngamj swdung dijhi sihyau caeuq suzdu haenx, caiqlij gig mizyauq bae saedhengz, dang ndaej hwnj dwg gij saehnieb Haijgwzlizswh yienghhaenx, hoeng neix cingq dwg gij cingzcik sangsumx Ahgwzlaiz! Couh lienz youq ngoenzneix aen dijhi neix gaenq vanzcienz laeb hwnjdaej, hix cengdi mbouj gojnwngz youq ndaw gunghyinz vunzhung

(188) 《Gij Baujhoh Gihginh Sahcangj Gunghdouz Caeuq Gunghcangj Lauxbanj. Gij Baugau Aen Veijyenzvei》 1854 nienz Mancezswhdwz banj daih 17、19 yieb. Baihlaeng ndaej yawj daengz, dang mwh “bouxkawj” roxnyinh gij swdungguh “lix” gyoengqde aiq deng saetbae, gyoengqde couh ciengq gij diuh vanzcienz mbouj doengz haenx. ^①

① Raen youq bonj gienj daih 697 — 911 yieb. — Boubien cawqmingz

② Raen youq bonj gienj daih 522 — 526 yieb. — Boubien cawqmingz

bang swdung dijhi ra ndaej bouxbangfwngz mizyung. ” (189)

Swhcanj gaihgez ciengzseiz gig haengj fwnhgenzci³³⁹, daegbied dwg haengj daiyici, hoeng swhbwnj youq gunghcangj fazdenj ndawde, cix doenggvaq seivunz laebfap gag gietdingh doiq gunghyinz guh conhci. Cungj fazdenj neix dan dwg fuk dozveh fungjsw swhbwnjcuji ndeu, de doiq lauzdung gocwngz saedhengz sevei diuzcez, couh dwg doiq daihgveihmoz boiqhab guh caeuq sawjyunggh gij lauzdung swhliu doengzcae, daegbied dwg sawjyunggh gihgi bietdingh aeu miz gij sevei diuzcez haenx. Diuzbien bouxgamduk nuzli, deng bonjbouh fadcienz boux genhgunggh dingjlawh lo. Swhyienz, sojmiz cawqfad cungj genjva baenz fadcienz caeuq gaeu gunghsw, caemhcai q gunghcangj gyoengq Laizgahgujsw laebfap gig cing, sawj famhfap lauhei q beij soujfad doiq gyoengqde engq mizleih. (190)

(189) Youzwj 《Gunghcangj Cezyoz》 daih 15 yieb. Gij vunz liujgaij seiqvunz Ahgwzlaiz haenx, baenzbaenz mbouj dawz “sangsumx” doengh aen swz neix, gya hwnj gwnzgyaeuj boux canghdaetbyom diencaiz neix bae. Youq 18 sigij sojmiz daih fazmingzgyah ndawde, de fouzngreiz dwg bouxcaeg ceiq hung caeg’aeu gij fazmingz bouxwnq, dwg ndaek vunz ceiq lanhchienh he.

(190) “Cungj nuzlici swchcanj gaihgez yunggh daeuj cughaed vuzcanj gaihgez, mboulwnh youq gizlawz hix mbouj lumj youq gunghcangj cidu fuengmienh laeuh ndaej baenzneix yienhda. Youq gizneix, sojmiz swyouz youq faplwd fuengmienh caeuq saed-saeh fuengmienh cungj mbouj raen lo. Gunghyinz itdingh aeu youq haetromh 5 diemj buenq cung daengz gunghcangj. Danghnaeuz nguh daengz geij faen cung, couh deng fad; danghnaeuz de nguh daengz 10 faen cung, youq gwn haeuxngaiz gaxgonq hix-naengz couh mbouj cuengq de haeujae, yienghneix, de couh saet bae seiq faen cih it ngoenz gunghsw. Mboujwnh gwn haeux, gwn raemx, ninz, de cungj yaek dingq minghlingh …… Gij singcung conhci youq mwh de ninzloq heuh bae guhhong, youq mwh de gwn haeuxromhcaeuq gwn haeuxringz heuh bae guhhong. Gij cingzgvang ndaw gunghcangj youh baenzlawz yiengh ne? Youq gizneix, gunghcangj lauxbanj gaengdingh dwg bouxlaebfap. De siengj baenzlawz couh baenzlawz bae fatbouh gunghcangj gveihcwz; de haengj baenzlawz couh baenzlawz bae coi hgaij caeuq dem-bouj gij fazgveih swgheij; couhcinj de youq ndaw aen fazgveih neix gya haeu j gij